

# Wisdom in the Old Testament

by R. B. Thieme, III

Up to Lesson #478 until the beginning of Ecclesiastes.

Bobby started the book of Ecclesiastes in November 2022; and I will begin a new set of notes at that point. This is 1715 pages of notes; some are good and some are so-so.

**Lesson #0001**

**Introduction to Wisdom in the OT**

**10/23/2019 Wed.**

The study of the gospels took almost exactly 9 years.

Wisdom in the Old Testament is the next study. There are 5 wisdom books and that is where will go. Mostly to Psalms and Proverbs. This is the thinking of God.

## **Introduction to Wisdom Literature**

1. Incredible amount of knowledge into small packages.
2. That package includes living as God's people on this earth in the cosmic system. It is a very practical subject for our use. A lot of application.
3. It is not just knowledge that wisdom literature presents.
4. This is an experience in that knowledge. What do we do with what we know?
5. Wisdom in the Old Testament is not doctrinal formulations. We find much by way of doctrinal formulations in the epistles. Doctrine is present and it underlies that wisdom.
6. The statements of wisdom are not categorical. Wisdom is more general.
7. This is wisdom designed for practical application in our lives.
8. This is very important to those who want to live this life of faith.
9. All of life is permeated by the wisdom writers with the very presence and reality of God. If this is divine thinking, then what is here is the very divine Presence and thinking of God Himself.
10. The authors tell us how countless numbers of people in the past have learned how God's world works and how it should work. A lot of misconceptions out there on how the world works. There is really only one way that it works.
11. This wisdom is true for believers; but it is also true for unbelievers as well. Unbelievers cannot metabolize Bible doctrine via GAP; but they can use divine establishment thinking, and wisdom literature is filled with divine establishment.
12. Biblical wisdom helps us learn how to live out lives in a world of confusion, misrepresentation, lack of order, falsehood; this is learning to be wise in the midst of the cosmic system. This is an education process, but different from any other. There are no limitations on the wisdom and knowledge of God. There is stability and confidence for us.

So we will now study a very practical subject that can be found nowhere else and the depths of unfathomable. This is useful for our lives.

Rom. 11:33–36 Oh, the depth of the riches and wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are his judgments and how inscrutable his ways! "For who has known the mind of the Lord, or who has been his counselor?" "Or who has given a gift to him that he might be repaid?" For from him and through him and to him are all things. To him be glory forever. Amen.

Do we advise God of what to do? Do we lend Him money or anything of substance?

We can learn to have perfect confidence in the God who knows all things.

Paul quotes from Isaiah 40, which is a wisdom text. This is also instruction in wisdom. God's wisdom is seen in His creative work. This talks about God's creation. Creation is the best witness of God's wisdom. Genius architects are wise in that realm; and some are considered brilliant. Or painters or sculptures. God created all things; is he wise in His creation? Does he know all? The Lord's creation is used often in wisdom literature to illustrate.

God's wisdom is under attack from humanistic science. God's creation and science are completely compatible. Science is the study of God's creation. This earth is in the pattern of God, and that is absolute wisdom. The study of science is the study of absolute wisdom. When divine creation is left out, science degenerates into human theory with wild speculations.

Isa. 40:12 Who has measured the waters in the hollow of his hand and marked off the heavens with a span, enclosed the dust of the earth in a measure and weighed the mountains in scales and the hills in a balance?

By studying the Lord's creation, we learn more about God and His wisdom. God knows those things which man does not know and can never discover. Unfathomable, unimaginable. The wisdom of God is an eternal aspect of His Deity.

Wisdom is God's thinking. The mind of Christ is all and always wisdom. Were God foolish, then God would not be God. Were God a student, there would be no ultimate knowledge.

Isa 40:13–14 Who has measured the Spirit of the LORD, or what man shows him his counsel? Whom did he consult, and who made him understand? Who taught him the path of justice, and taught him knowledge, and showed him the way of understanding?

The answers to these questions is, *no one*. God has given us understanding. To ask these questions is to answer them. True art and beauty in this literature.

### Human Wisdom and Divine Wisdom

1. Human wisdom can never supercede divine wisdom.

2. Real human wisdom reflects divine wisdom. That which we call true wisdom reflects divine wisdom. And there is human wisdom which does not reflect God's wisdom.
3. God is the source of all wisdom, real wisdom in the human realm. Nothing would be more foolish than a foolish God. Greek gods were often portrayed in this way. What stands out in Greek and Roman mythology was the base nature of the gods and the arbitrary actions which they did. They just stirred up mischief in the human race. Would God be relative, subjective, lacking in wisdom? We should know that God has no such limits, as do these Greek and Roman gods. God has known us in eternity past.

If Bobby did not trust in God's wisdom, how could he have confidence in His plan? Maybe God is not all-in on me. God's wisdom is the knowledge that we need to live.

### **Our Ability to Learn Wisdom**

1. We are human beings in relation to God are merely expanding the horizons of our human ignorance with His absolute divine wisdom.
2. Nevertheless, we are created by God to be wise; and He has given us the tools to be wise. Filling of the Holy Spirit, ability to metabolize and the ability to apply. We just need the information.
3. Knowing our limits is a basic key to learning true wisdom. "A man's gotta know his limitations."
4. This precludes knowledge in the human realm. We are stuck in our ignorance if we see ourselves as wise.

This will not be a 9 year study in this field. It is worthy of a lifetime study.

There is poetry that we will study in the Bible. It has a fantastic ability to communicate to us very practical divine wisdom in a very compact package. It is timeless and valuable for our lives.

This subject of wisdom is one that man has attempted to find in many different ways and in many different places. Philosophy to gain the wisdom of man from the past. Or ideology or religion. People have used all of these approaches to find wisdom.

### **Why Does Wisdom Elude People?**

1. There is no consensus as to what wisdom really is. If all student of a philosophy class were asked, *what is wisdom?*, what would they say?
2. If people cannot agree on the content of wisdom, the source of wisdom, etc., then they can only pursue relative wisdom. We will constantly compare relative and absolute wisdom.
3. Why is relative wisdom so dangerous? Satan's logic to the woman in the garden when she fell reveals the relative mode of the cosmic system. What Satan said to the woman passed for truth and wisdom, but it was a lie.

4. Cosmic wisdom or relative wisdom is what I think or say it is. Wisdom is what I think it is; or wisdom is what I want it to be; or wisdom is what matches my life.
5. Or, relative wisdom is what I find in myself; I am the source of wisdom; or what passes for wisdom. That is relative wisdom. Subjective.
6. That wisdom is relative and all subjective and it is all based upon environment and arrogance.
7. None of that relative attitude relates to absolute God, none of it.

So Bobby distinguishes between relative wisdom and God's wisdom. Our objective is to find the absolute truth; to find God's wisdom. What is true and absolute?

Some of what Bobby has said is, there is no such thing as absolute wisdom. Not in the human realm. Human wisdom always comes back to man himself.

#### **Relative Wisdom**

1. In relative wisdom, the application of that wisdom depends upon personal circumstances. Situational wisdom. When people get into a certain situation, they apply what appears to be the best solution.
2. That means that human wisdom changes with the circumstances or the culture. Or with some popular theory. But God's wisdom does not change.
3. In Satan's world, we find a wide range of wisdom viewpoints, or what is called wisdom.
4. It is this relative wisdom that is the source of false religion and of humanism and of ideology and of secular philosophy and human viewpoint psychology.
5. Concerning human viewpoint psychology, a psychologist that Bobby knows at one of the groups, and he counsels people with true, divine wisdom. Bobby does not counsel. We have got it from Bible class.
6. In the relative sense, those subjects become the enemy of God.

Human wisdom changes; it seems wise today, and foolish tomorrow. Where is the wisdom in this relative thinking? Fleeting at best.

The idea of divine establishment, which is God's wisdom. We need God's wisdom today.

The book of Ecclesiastes is the experience of one man's experiences. It is an amazing book. The pursuit of happiness, written by Kohelet, the Preacher, one who assembles things together and gives them wisdom. He can give us great wisdom because he has screwed up so much.

## **Lesson #0002                      Introduction to Wisdom in the OT    10/24/2019    Thursday**

Echoing sound to Bobby.

Our new topic is *wisdom*. What is it and who has it? Disagreements about what it is.

### **A General Definition of Wisdom**

1. Wisdom is a way of thinking, but it is also the content of that thinking.
2. Therefore, wisdom must be a collection of specific premises and understandings with which to think.
3. Once that knowledge is settled upon, it must be put to a practical use to the experiences in life.
4. Thereby, people can make positive decisions and experience advantages in life; a universal understand of what wisdom is.

People just do not agree on the content of wisdom. It has been endlessly debated in literature, nations, culture; and it has been sought through many avenues; or philosophy or religion all purport to contain wisdom. No consensus in the human realm as to what wisdom it.

Without such agreement, wisdom is relative, what I think it to be or what I want it to be or I find in myself what passes for wisdom. Those are all humanistic, relative statements. And there is arrogance in the person who makes the statement. This is tantamount to saying that there is no absolute wisdom; other than what I say it is. So, no objective wisdom, which has caused untold conflicts. However, there is such wisdom that exists; there is the thinking of God, which can be found only in the Bible or the Word of God. In its most concentrated form, found in the wisdom books of the Old Testament. Wisdom can be found throughout the Bible, but it is found in concentrated form in Job, Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes and the Song of Solomon. Bobby will concentrate on the Psalms and Proverbs.

Long books have been written about two lines in Proverbs. Jesus often referred to and quoted Psalms and Proverbs because these are concise statements of wisdom. Bobby will pick the most relevant to the time and circumstances in which we live. These should have a direct bearing on the time in which we live.

Wisdom is certainly Bible doctrine. These are truly synonymous. Wisdom goes further; it is very practical for everyday thinking and functioning. It is not just the knowledge of Bible doctrine that wisdom literature presents to us. It is an experience in that... This is the general understanding of the mind of God which can be translate into human experience.

Ecclesiastes contains the negative experiences of Solomon's life. His wisdom counters the negative experiences which he had.

### **Divine Wisdom and Divine Establishment**

1. This wisdom is not just designed for believers, although we are the primary target; but some of it is designed for the entire human race. God's wisdom applies to mankind.

2. Divine establishment is based up divine wisdom. We can find divine establishment throughout this literature.
3. So divine establishment represents divine wisdom for believers and unbelievers alike. Something for everyone here.
4. Divine establishment wisdom is so important because divine establishment wisdom is principles ordained by God for the survival and stability the prosperity, the protection and the perpetuation of the human race.
5. These divine laws define the legitimate authority, morality, ethics, rule of law that sets the proper balance between authority and freedom. Rom. 13:1–7

The laws of divine establishment insure protection of blessing of Christians and non-Christians alike. All of these law of divine establishment are foundational to a client nation to God. A client nation operates under divine establishment laws; but when these are abandoned, the client nation declines.

#### **Epitomized by 4 Divine Institutions**

1. Volition, freedom of choice; and we should all have it.
2. Marriage; defined as marriage between one man and one woman. This is the stability in society.
3. The nuclear family. The man and woman both bring their unique perspectives to their family. It is not a village or every sort of false wisdom that you can fill kid's heads with. In the Christian home, it is Bible doctrine.
4. Nationalism.

These are designed for the survival and prosperity of the human race. Today, these bastions of divine establishment are being ignored, suppressed, rejected; some think that they are too confining. Divine establishment is perceived as an anachronism. What was evil is now thought to be good, embodied by, *if it feels good, do it*.

Don't trust your instinct and impulse in making decisions; trust divine wisdom.

#### **Wisdom and the Client Nation**

1. If wisdom is subjective and relative, then there is a problem. There can be no consensus on standards of government, law, morality or integrity, or societal vales in general.
2. Thus a unified society becomes fragmented, divided, negatively diverse.
3. Those are the circumstances in which people and nations fail. Diversity can destroy a nation.
4. The nation becomes ripe for the emergence of tyranny in several ways or several types.
5. This destroys a nation from within for lacking divine establishment.

The United States finds itself in this area right now, being divided and conquered as a nation, with tyranny on the rise.

The subject of sexual orientation. Homosexuality and lesbianism; these are touted as legitimate, alternative lifestyles. They are being sold as equality and a matter of civil rights. Marriages from the same gender are being sold as legitimate.

In many circles, the new definition of marriage is accepted as wisdom; but if you do not accept it, you can be called a bigot, a homophobe and even a racist. Name-calling. These labels are designed to change this range of thinking.

Evil is presented as good and the Bible is defined as hate speech; because the Bible opposes this societally accepted lifestyle as perversion. There are pastors who even want to exclude certain passages from the Bible.

Rom. 1:26–27 **For this reason God gave them up to dishonorable passions. For their women exchanged natural relations for those that are contrary to nature; and the men likewise gave up natural relations with women and were consumed with passion for one another, men committing shameless acts with men and receiving in themselves the due penalty for their error.**

This life is seen as unnatural by the Bible. We do not follow the Mosaic Law at this point. We do not approve of what they do; but we do not hate them ever. The only way to change a person's mind is to take in Bible doctrine and to understand the truth. It is a sin and it is a part of the sin nature. We are not here to castigate any particular sin, as we have our own to take care of.

Rom 1:28 **And since they did not see fit to acknowledge God, God gave them up to a debased mind to do what ought not to be done.**

The LGBT community hates this.

### **The Sin of Homosexuality**

1. It is not just that homosexuality is just another sin that should be denounced and punished.
2. According to Rom. 1:28, the homosexuality is a punishment in and of itself. It is degrading, pervert and unnatural. That is what the Scriptures say.
3. This makes the practice of homosexuality self-induced misery in the soul. No matter how hard they try, God never accepts it; and they can never accept it truly themselves. Deep in their souls, it is a punishment for that sin.
4. God simply turns them over to their own degenerate misery. He does not need to punish them, nor do we.
5. So in rejecting God and the Scripture, some have given themselves over to a depraved mind. It is not about sexuality; it is all about a depraved mind, which indulges the sin nature.

6. They develop strong delusions about this subject. They try to convince themselves that it is acceptable behavior, and they try to do it in public opinion and through the courts.
7. It is justified as progressive, human wisdom. We are finally out of the dark ages. But we have actually hurled ourselves into anti-divine establishment.
8. It is a sin; and it is also described as degeneracy. That means that degeneracy has societal-wide effects. The two views are in opposition to one another. As one is taught and as it permeates the society, it becomes destructive. The term *Sodomite* comes from Gen. 19, which led to the 5<sup>th</sup> cycle of discipline.

There is capitalism, which is related to freedom. It built this country; it is the basis for our freedom. The capitalist miracle occurred in the United States; this explosion of wealth is uniquely the result of the exercise of free will.

Wisdom today is presented as a negative thing. They worry about the rich getting richer. So the new idea is, the government must be totally in control of the wealth, in order to maintain monetary equality. Capitalism in the new wisdom must be replaced with socialism, a term we are hearing more and more. Human wisdom teaches that socialism is a worthy goal, even though it never works anywhere that it is tried. It spread equal misery and hopelessness and it stifles freedom in society.

Humans like to be rewarded, and our freedom allows for that.

Communist movements destroy human freedom. Poverty is the final end of forsaking divine establishment wisdom. Socialism ultimately turns to destroy freedom and society.

In the devil's world has a certain amount of poverty. Poverty of spirit and poverty of material things increases with socialism. Capitalism promotes freedom of action and innovation. It is an incentive to succeed because there is the profit motive or incentive. No such incentive in socialism.

Can capitalism be abused? Of course. Capitalism can breed greed, which is what socialists say is wrong. Greed is a sin and it can be expressed in any economic system. If you don't think that government is greedy, just look at what they do with your tax money.

This is Satan's world; Satan is the ultimate tyrant. This is why he hates divine establishment....especially freedom.

Another example of false human wisdom: the substitution of the objective rule of law with subjective social justice.

### **Social Justice**

1. Social justice is sold as a way to settle social grievances. It develops a great inequality and causes more grievances.



2. Social justice, by definition, always favors one group over another. The intent is the equal the playing field.
3. This favoritism fosters resentment between the two groups.
4. The objective of equality morphs into inequality.
5. The animosity builds. It does not bring peace between the groups nor does it bring equality.
6. It bring unrest, self-centered demands and sometimes violence in the streets.
7. Social justice is not justice. Law should be the same for all people.

The rule of law can be bent and perverted, but then it is no longer the rule of law. Imposing social justice destroys a nation from within. We see on the benches today, judges ruling today based upon social justice standards. Hence we are divided.

There are several more examples for the next time.

## Lesson #0003

## Wisdom in the OT

10/27/2019 1Sunday

Time change next Sunday.

The Bible is directed, primarily to the believer in Jesus Christ. In the Old Testament, His name is *Y<sup>e</sup>howah*, but the doctrine is the same.

Any passage in the Scripture about the atonement is directed towards the salvation of the unbeliever. The other exception is Old Testament wisdom, wisdom literature. This wisdom is concentrated in those books.

Divine establishment is designed for unbelievers. If a person does not believe in God, these principles reflect those things necessary in the world for the survival, perpetuation, protection of the human race. These principles are the bedrock to the client nation to God. Such precepts are embodied in the 4 divine institutions. All of them are found throughout Scripture. Legitimate authority, ethics, the rule of law, morality are all defined by those institutions and the divine establishment doctrines.

Our country is in rebellion against these institutions.

### The 4 Divine Institutions

1. Individuals; volition; we can make good or bad decisions. These institutions are under attack from so many quarters, socialism, communism, the education system, modern thinking. Losing freedom is submitting to forced compliance.
2. Marriage is the next one, one biological man + one biological female. Another problem in our society. God assigned authority to the husband, but not just authority for authority's sake; the husband is mandated to love his wife; not to subject her husband to slavery. Eph. 5:23–24 When the divine institution of marriage is rejected by enough of society, instability results. If you are a feminist.

What influences your life when the Bible and society culture are in conflict? The group LGBT their principles of life are being forced on society in the name of equality and civil rights. The Biblical view is clearly found about lesbianism and homosexuality; and this is presented as hate speech, even by some pastors. One pastor wants these things removed from the Bible. Who decided that is wrong and where is it taught? If society or culture decides or does God decide.

3. Family is the 3<sup>rd</sup> divine institution. A man and a woman with so many children. Mother and father guide their children to be able to function in society on their own. When that happens, the parents have done their jobs. You can never look back on your time as a parent. If you gave your children what is needed, then do not worry about their subsequent bad decisions. The parents can set up household policy; and you can teach them, right and wrong, morality, and what can go on in the home. The concept of the nuclear family is breaking down. One politician wrote, *It takes a village*, and that is untrue; it takes a mother and a father.
4. The 4<sup>th</sup> divine institution is nationalism. The government is responsible to maintain freedom in a nation. This is one thing that the government should be directed towards. But, irregardless, government is to be respected. Rom. 13:1–7 within the national borders, the standard of law and order, all of these are under attack today. Internationalism is touted today. The UN and the united European union. Unrestricted border policies. Without a control of the border, you lose your national sovereignty. It is out of control today in Europe and in the United States. This dilutes the nation and de-stabilizes the nation. Unelected bureaucrats rule once sovereign nations. This is what the UN is like and the AEU government. National sovereignty is the cultural glue that holds a society together. Otherwise, everything is a clash of cultures. Internationalism touts multi-culturalism. These different cultures are presented by some as being equivalent in benefit and quality. Some religions want to impose their laws to the ...an English publication the Guardian, Angel Merkel said the multi-culturalism has utterly failed. It does not work to have different cultures living side-by-side. She previously championed multi-culturalism. She now recognizes her previous delusion (whether her statement is political or not). Diversity divides; it does not unify. Internationalism will never live up to its expectations. This is all that humanism offers us. This is a pipe dream; it is a utopia. The strength of any society is their unity.

The unity of culture; not race; not illegal immigration. Immigrants have come to our country for several centuries and have become a part of our society. As we continue to bring one race back from what people think is a downtrodden situation, which was true at one time. But this foments resentment in both races. We cannot afford this kind of social judgment. Racism is incorrect. We are founded on the rule of law, which protects all citizens equally. When this is ignored and fiat is the guide, then there will be problems. We are more racially divided than we have ever been since the Civil War

These principles go back to the tower of Babel; and God destroyed that. Diverse cultural paths do not mesh; or are diametrically opposed. There is no bi-partisanship with opposing political parties. They do not practice the unity that they call for. Revolution is a very bad outcome for a nation. All of this has become the litmus test for political correctness.

Opposes the absolute wisdom of Bible doctrine. To violate political correctness becomes the most heinous of crimes. This may be the vehicle for the persecution of Christians.

The LGBT group is directly attacking Christianity and the Bible. Their solution is to get rid of it or to suppress it. Rom. 1 is so politically incorrect, so it must be stopped. A candidate for president proposes to remove the tax-exempt status of churches who teach Rom. 1. This would be a complete loss of religious freedom to promote degeneracy. Not just a sin but degeneracy. There will always be a certain amount of depravity in a nation. To publically promote it as the greatest good as the litmus test of morality and good? Where there is no religious liberty, there is no freedom. Making it a crime to oppose LGBT is destructive to our society.

This favors one culture over another.

The truth of Christ violates the diversity of culture; and these other religions are taught as all being pathways to God, but they are not. Man will never live together peacefully in diversity...Angela Merkel said it.

This is a new secular religion. This religion can be extremely repressive. This is the opposite of divine establishment; and it exemplifies cosmic system thinking. What is the difference between divine establishment thinking and cosmic system thinking. You just got an example of it. Much of what is happening today that is politically correct is anti-divine establishment. So, we must know the wisdom of divine establishment.

## **Lesson #0004**

## **Wisdom in the OT**

**10/27/2019 2Sunday**

*Wisdom* in the cosmic system changes. We are in trouble as a nation. We are no longer a united nation. What unites a nation is a culture established by divine establishment. We do not have that today. We are going in the absolute opposite direction. So, what should we do, activism? If that is your bent, that does not change the human viewpoint wisdom of the opposition. Dueling protests just gather and yell at each other. Quite often, those sorts of things break the law. Is that really the best approach. As believers, we do not live apart from the rule of law; we must adhere to divine establishment. That may be hard in the coming days. It may be difficult that tyranny reigns and they try to remove our freedom of choice.

We have a voice, even if it is not in the street. We have a voice in the ballot box and through legislation, which is the rule of law. No believer has the right to violate the law because he or she disagrees with the law. We do not discredit the name of Jesus Christ before the world. God has a way of working these things out. We cannot do it in our own power. We adhere to divine wisdom.

What about the American revolution? Did that not violate nationalism? This was a separation from England, which was an outside power. No attempt was made to destroy England or the government of England. We were establishing a new nation.

The war against slavery was not a revolution either. This was a war of independence. The war against slavery was a by-product of that war; but it was a good thing that slavery ended, but it was truly an economic war, as most wars are. Defense against tyranny does not violate divine establishment principles. Thus we will fall into the same trap as the anti-establishment opposition.

What do we do if they want to confiscate our guns? There is a movement today to do that, based upon things a few crazies have done. There is a constitutional right to hold and bear arms? Interesting question, isn't it? You were expecting an answer right at this moment. This is why we need to have divine wisdom in our souls. It may border on tyranny; it may be tyranny.

The answer to all of this is very, very personal. Wisdom from the Word of God which we cannot personally ignore, regardless of whatever way the nation goes, whether tyranny or freedom. We cannot get our eyes on people or put our trust in people, friends, economists, politicians. Solomon said, *there is nothing new under the sun*. Everything that has happened in the past will happen in the future.

Jer 17:5 Thus says the LORD: "Cursed is the man who trusts in mankind and makes flesh his strength, whose heart turns away from the LORD. If your trust is in mankind, automatically, you are turning away from the Lord. The two are opposite sides of the same coin.

#### **Is this an Important Study?**

1. Divine wisdom excludes humanism.
2. It is a curse.
3. If that is where man puts his trust, then he has not divine viewpoint, and no hope. There is nothing new under the sun. The cycles continue. The cycles of rise and decline.
4. The blessings from divine establishment and Bible doctrine become the cursing of humanism when a nation declines.
5. When God is rejected and His doctrine is ignored and divine establishment is suppressed, then what is left? Humanism or religious legalism. There is a lot of that in churches today. A loss of morality and integrity today. It never counters immorality with morality.
6. If we as believers make flesh our strength, then we are not depending upon the Lord. God's wisdom applied never fails; that makes it incumbent upon us to follow the wisdom of the Lord. But we must apply it individually. The power of one person applying Bible doctrine is amazing. That will be an upcoming study.

What happens when a client nation rejects divine establishment and divine wisdom. Let's look at Israel as an example; they have gone the way of apostasy. Israel of the Old Testament was in similar circumstances, in apostasy, a good bit of the time. It is always connected to their relationship with the Lord. They have turned away from God and they ended up in apostasy. Great degeneracy and national decline. The prophets of Israel

came and warned the people in no uncertain terms. Jeremiah is the master of warning. As a prophet, Jeremiah speaks to us as well.

Jer. 4:22 "For my people are foolish; they know me not; they are stupid children; they have no understanding. They are 'wise'—in doing evil! But how to do good they know not."

Religious and moral degeneracy are all tied together.

Jer 6:10 To whom shall I speak and give warning, that they may hear? Behold, their ears are uncircumcised, they cannot listen; behold, the word of the LORD is to them an object of scorn; they take no pleasure in it.

They cannot hear and God's wisdom is an object of scorn; it is politically incorrect. They have no delight in it. They never give the wisdom of the Lord a thought. It is gone. What is left. Their own devices. Adversity. That is what happens. We wonder if the United States is setting up for the same kind of disaster.

Jer. 6:11 Therefore I am full of the wrath of the LORD; I am weary of holding it in. "Pour it out upon the children in the street, and upon the gatherings of young men, also; both husband and wife shall be taken, the elderly and the very aged.

This is the problem which we face. The discipline will be poured out on the children in the street. Young and old are taken in these circumstances. The old find themselves helpless.

Jer. 6:12 Their houses shall be turned over to others, their fields and wives together, for I will stretch out my hand against the inhabitants of the land," declares the LORD.

Their houses are turned over to others; the confiscation of their land and possessions. God will stretch out His hand against the people. What a description this is of the fifth cycle of discipline.

This happened in 586 B.C. and Nebuchadnezzar leveled the place. God is gracious and He sent them back, which is the story of Esther, Daniel, and Ezra and Nehemiah. They began to think with doctrine and divine establishment. We as a nation are not immune to the perils of Jeremiah's time. We need to see how this negative volition has harmed our country. If we do not know this, then we need this study more than Bobby realizes.

The undermining of the laws of a nation; of its morality, freedom, etc.

As a sideline, Bobby is not going to espouse political candidates. He will not tell us to vote for. We should vote. A very simple formula. Some vote of a candidate based on one issue. Some like the attractiveness of a candidate, or they have a little charisma or they speak well. As a believer in Jesus Christ, we vote for the one who adheres the most to divine establishment. This is not necessarily a Christian candidate. Divine establishment is what is paramount. That is what our nation is founded on. Great if a candidate is a Christian, but that is not the criterion. We have 4 divine institutions to look at. That is

Bobby's political speech. Nothing to do with race or with gender. If you have divine establishment in your soul, then you have Bobby's vote.

The result of national breakdown is chaos of soul. A perverted attitude; nation locked in a downward spiral.

Jer. 8:9 *The wise men shall be put to shame; they shall be dismayed and taken; behold, they have rejected the word of the LORD, so what wisdom is in them?*

Reject the wisdom of the Lord means you have relative wisdom. Relative, cosmic system wisdom is no wisdom. Absolute wisdom is found in Scripture. Those who reject the Word of God have no wisdom. They are hardened that they do not even know shame. Sin no longer exists in their minds. *If it feels good, do it;* which Bobby heard many times in college. *If I want to do it, I will do it.*

Why are politicians so short-sighted. How do they not see where we are going? They do not care. It is all about where they are, where they are going, and what they have. They do not care about what happens in the future.

Jer. 6:15 *Were they ashamed when they committed abomination? No, they were not at all ashamed; they did not know how to blush. Therefore they shall fall among those who fall; at the time that I punish them, they shall be overthrown," says the LORD.*

Hosea is a prophet to the northern kingdom, 135 years before Jeremiah. He will bring thundering words to the northern kingdom.

Bobby almost taught Hosea this time. One of the greatest books on the love of God. It is taught or written exactly the opposite of that. Hosea was told by God to marry a prostitute. Where does it go from there?

## **Lesson #0005**

## **Hosea Wisdom in the OT**

**10/30/2019 Wed.**

What happens to people and nations who refuse divine wisdom? Who disregard divine establishment principles; believers who are ignorant of or reject Bible doctrine. There is only human or subjective wisdom to depend upon. That is a cosmic system deception. It is a wisdom which is not wisdom; and it takes many forms: humanism is the overall; socialism, LGBTQ, climate change, etc. The theological view is, man is corrupted. Our human wisdom is truly not wisdom.

Jer 17:5 *Thus says the LORD: "Cursed is the man who trusts in man and makes flesh his strength, whose heart turns away from the LORD.*

Mankind is made the center of our world; or humanism; and such a heart turns away from the Lord. It is one or the other; hearts turn away from the Lord. Only humanism remains. Putting trust in mankind. Divine establishment principles are a curse; especially true for a client nation. Jeremiah speaks for the Lord and prophesies a coming judgment.

Jer 6:11 Therefore I am full of the wrath of the LORD; I am weary of holding it in. "Pour it out upon the children in the street, and upon the gatherings of young men, also; both husband and wife shall be taken, the elderly and the very aged.

Jer 6:12 Their houses shall be turned over to others, their fields and wives together, for I will stretch out my hand against the inhabitants of the land," declares the LORD.

God will stretch out His Own hand against the inhabitants of the land. The northern kingdom has already gone out; and this is the southern kingdom. What a description for cursing for a departure from the Lord. A description of the 5 cycles of discipline.

Jeremiah is speaking to Judah and he pronounces their fate. There is nowhere else for them to go but down. The results were graphically described 135 years by the prophet Hosea. This is also our story and the story of any client nation. There have been a number of client nations in the Church Age and they have all gone to the same end.

They will end up where Hosea says they will end up.

Hosea 4:1 Hear the word of the LORD, O children of Israel, for the LORD has a controversy with the inhabitants of the land. There is no faithfulness or steadfast love, and no knowledge of God in the land;...

This could be the United States today.

Hos 4:2 there is swearing, lying, murder, stealing, and committing adultery; they break all bounds, and bloodshed follows bloodshed.

Hos 4:3 Therefore the land mourns, and all who dwell in it languish, and also the beasts of the field and the birds of the heavens, and even the fish of the sea are taken away.

Hos 4:4 Yet let no one contend, and let none accuse, for with you is my contention, O priest.

Hos 4:5 You shall stumble by day; the prophet also shall stumble with you by night; and I will destroy your mother.

Hosea 4:6 My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge; because you have rejected knowledge, I reject you from being a priest to me. And since you have forgotten the law of your God, I also will forget your children.

Wisdom and the lack of application.

England was a client nation; and look at them today. They are a disaster at this point. They are falling apart on the inside out.

Because they have reject knowledge, God will reject them as a priest nation. They have forgotten the law of God; so God would forget their children (their future generations).

No one who reads this prophecy can be blind to the repercussions to a failed client nation. It is all right here. This is a warning from Hosea. It is a fascinating and personal story.

Bobby has thought of tackling the book of Hosea. It is a most beautiful picture of the love of God. We will cover a portion of it.

Hosea's story begins with a command from God to marry a prostitute and to have children with her.

Hosea 1:2 **When the LORD first spoke through Hosea, the LORD said to Hosea, "Go, take to yourself a wife of whoredom and have children of whoredom, for the land commits great whoredom by forsaking the LORD."**

This is a controversial command. God did not command Hosea to sin. He commanded him to marry; and marrying is not a sin. God had a greater purpose for the marriage of this great prophet. Hosea will be the picture of God's faithfulness.

Hosea obeys God and marries *Gomer*. One of the worst names in the Bible. But Hosea loved her.

Hosea 1:3 **So he went and took Gomer, the daughter of Diblaim, and she conceived and bore him a son.**

He apparently had a history together and he did love her. He married her knowing her past. Her previous sins or infidelities were not an issue.

#### **God Tells Hosea to Marry Gomer**

1. Hosea was a great man of nobility and character. Along the lines of Jeremiah and Ezekiel.
2. So God chose him to marry Gomer, who had no character.
3. Gomer represents Israel.
4. Hosea represents God to a very unfaithful people; as a prophet and also as a type of God the Father.
5. God's purpose for this terrible marriage was a message to Israel.
6. The message is, God loves Israel, despite of their unfaithfulness.
7. God would do everything for them, despite of their whoring after false gods. Idolatry, in other words. They violated everyone of the divine institutions.

Hosea 1:4 And the LORD said to him, "Call his name Jezreel, for in just a little while I will punish the house of Jehu for the blood of Jezreel, and I will put an end to the kingdom of the house of Israel.

The first son is named *Jezreel*, which means *Y<sup>e</sup>howah sows [seeds]*.



Jezeel is a place, a location, a man's vineyard, a very fine vineyard. Naboth owned this great vineyard. King Ahab and Queen Jezebel decided to steal this vineyard. They died.

There was prosperity for a short time of prosperity after them and then Israel's decline became unmistakable.

### **The Valley of Jezreel**

1. The valley of Jezreel would be the victory of the victory of Assyria over the northern kingdom.
2. So this first son was a warning to Judah. The people knew about the valley of Jezreel and they understood about working against God's purposes or going their own way or rejecting divine wisdom.
3. God sows discipline to an evil nation, that is Jezreel. Military and national disaster would be what they would face.

### **Loruhama**

1. The second child is named *Loruhama*, which means, *she has not obtained compassion*.
2. This expressions Gomer's lack of capacity to love Hosea. .Israel did not love God.
3. Even though Hosea was her lawful husband, she did not have the ability to love or to appreciate him. He married her; that in itself was a sacrifice.
4. Loruhama was Israel's inability to love God and refusal to love God.
5. Probably the daughter of adultery and she represents the unfaithfulness of Israel.
6. Israel would not receive compassion from God.

God would laugh at her calamity (from Proverbs).

Then there is a third child, a real terror.

### **Lohami**

1. Lohami is the 3<sup>rd</sup> child.
2. This name is, *not my people*, an ominous name. This would against suggest a child of adultery.
3. Hosea knew that he was not the father and named him that. Gomer is totally unfaithful in her marriage to Hosea.
4. Thus Lohami represents the ultimate unfaithfulness of the northern kingdom.

The people were so evil, so negative to the Word of God, that they would not be known as God's children.

Lev. 26 describes the judgment that they faced.

There are many parallels to our nation today.

After the birth of the 3<sup>rd</sup> son, Gomer decided to leave Hosea. She was restless. She hated the confines of marriage. None were designed to satisfy her. They cared nothing for her and they did nothing for her.

Hosea 2:7 She shall pursue her lovers but not overtake them, and she shall seek them but shall not find them. Then she shall say, 'I will go and return to my first husband, for it was better for me then than now.'

She is very frustrated in her circumstances. She decides to return to her husband; emptiness of a frantic search for happiness. Total unfaithfulness in marriage. Gomer did not return as she indicated that she would. She was sold into slavery. One of her lovers slaved her out. She was sold for cheap, as she bore the scars of her dissipation.

This is a very accurate picture of Israel.

Hosea bought her freedom and he restored her to her home.

Hosea 3:1 And the LORD said to me, "Go again, love a woman who is loved by another man and is an adulteress, even as the LORD loves the children of Israel, though they turn to other gods and love cakes of raisins."

Hosea 3:2 So I bought her for fifteen shekels of silver and a homer and a lethech of barley.

Hosea 3:3 And I said to her, "You must dwell as mine for many days. You shall not play the whore, or belong to another man; so will I also be to you."

it can only be concluded that such an act of grace caused a love response from Gomer in Hosea 5.

#### **The Restoration of Hosea and Gomer**

1. It was this return and response that inspired Hosea to speak to his nation as a prophet.
2. Israel was just like Gomer in her unfaithfulness.
3. If Gomer could be restored, so could the spiritual prostitutes of Israel, who whored after false gods. Anti- divine establishment.
4. Thus Hosea's marriage and children would be a graphic lesson of national importance to an apostate Israel. But Israel did not return to God.

Hosea 4:1 Hear the word of the LORD, O children of Israel, for the LORD has a controversy with the inhabitants of the land. There is no faithfulness or steadfast love, and no knowledge of God in the land;...

Israel is definition to God and in failure. If they return to their husband, God, and leave the false gods behind, they will be rescued and restored. They will no longer be cursed of God. *Listen* is the Qal imperative of shama. This emphasizes the importance of

perception and the necessity of a positive response to God's wisdom, His Word, His love, and His grace. No substitute for hearing and metabolizing divine establishment principles. Otherwise God has a case against the nation which commit reversionism.

Hosea 4:2 there is swearing, lying, murder, stealing, and committing adultery; they break all bounds, and bloodshed follows bloodshed.

This is what happens with a degenerate nation and a degenerate people.

How could a few curse words be a problem here? Epithets may be vulgar.

### The Swearing Then and Now

1. Swearing is also using God's name lightly, without reverence. A current example, *oh my God*, such a common phrase today. This would be a cry for help, such as the Lord's call to God from the cross. Or David's man calls for help. Bobby once toured a house for sale and it was decorated; and he walked through a well-decorated bedroom. OMG on the wall. What is the point of putting that on the wall? That is how lightly people take the name of God.
2. Swearing also connotes using the Lord's name for unworthy objectives, like, *I swear to God*, and then they lie profusely. The truth of God is not in them.
3. Thus they use the Lord's name to hide or sanction evil intent. This is called blasphemy.
4. That evil intent backed by swearing an oath before God, this is also called perjury. And they swear to tell the truth and then they lie.
5. Thus swearing indicates no integrity, no honesty in people or in the nation in which it is just commonplace. We are full of swearing.
6. The people then have become con artists, flatterers, blasphemers. This is exactly what Hosea's life was.
7. According to Hosea 4:2, they are full of deceptions.

Swearing is so commonplace in a nation; and it is placed in a verse with murder and other heinous sins.

Next comes murder. Something clearly prohibited in the Bible and in our society. Not hard to understand God's wrath. There are a few other things to study.

**Lesson #0006**

**Hosea Wisdom in the OT**

**10/31/2019 Thursday**

The prophet Hosea, in his book, tells a tale of great woe in his personal life, and it is not a pretty sight. It is a lift designed as a message from God to an evil, degenerate kingdom of Israel. The message was, God loved them despite of their great unfaithfulness. We understand this from Hebrews, and they should have known this from their own Old Testament passages. If they did not return to God, there were would be horrible consequences, in Hosea 4:1-6.

God told Hosea to marry a prostitute and he apparently knew and loved Gomer; and she represents unfaithful Israel. Hosea represents God. They have children, and their children are a warning to nation Israel. Especially the name of the 3<sup>rd</sup> child. His name is Lo'ami, which means, *not my people*. This is to nation Israel. He is a child of adultery. Gomer was not faithful before marriage or during marriage. She continued His disloyalty and wanton ways even as Hosea's wife. They truly were whores when it came to false gods. They dabbled in the phallic cults, they sacrificed children, and they were not God's people.

Gomer decided that she was tired of the confines of marriage and she leaves to pursue other lovers. Completely dissipated, she is sold into slavery. Gomer was restored to her station as wife of Hosea; and she will be severely disciplined. Just as Israel would be disciplined.

Nebuchadnezzar took down the southern kingdom and took those back to...and they were kept there for 70 years. They were then brought back, the story of Cyrus, Zerubbabel, Ezra and Nehemiah.

Antisemitism has never helped a nation and Germany has still not recovered from that. Israel would be restored once again.

It was this final act of restoration of Gomer to cause Hosea to challenge his nation to return to God. He saw what it was like to love a woman who was unfaithful. We know from Hosea that she responded with love, finally. Hosea represents God, Who is always there and Who always loves Israel.

There is a warning of the consequences if Israel does not return to God.

Hosea 4:1 **Hear the word of the LORD, O children of Israel, for the LORD has a controversy with the inhabitants of the land. There is no faithfulness or steadfast love, and no knowledge of God in the land;...**

V. 1 states the problem; the reason of God's case against Israel. The high crimes are unfaithfulness, lack of love and lack of knowledge of God in the land.

God then reveals the specific charges against Israel:

Hosea 4:2 **...there is swearing, lying, murder, stealing, and committing adultery; they break all bounds, and bloodshed follows bloodshed.**

These are the things which is happening in the northern kingdom of Israel. This is what happens to a degenerate nation. This was indicative of all that would take place. These charges can be laid on the United States just as they were laid on the northern kingdom.

We are on the brink of what might happen, when our country is on the brink of this sort of thing.

The swearing is not just taking the Lord's name in vain; it includes using God's name lightly, as if there is no meaning. No reverence or respect. We hear all of this all the time. Such as, Oh my God! This includes using the Lord's name for unworthy objectives; and then they proceed to lie after swearing in God's name. Swearing indicates no integrity and no honesty in people of a nation. They are full of deceptions as the second count against Israel is stated.

The third indictment is murder. A reversionistic nation sees a rise in murder. Examples of crime ridden cities; and this is true all over. There are the illegal aliens who have murdered and they are released onto our streets.

Jer. 4:31 is an example.

One need look only to Chicago, a truly wonderful city with much to do. It is the murder capitol of the country. The mayor is far more concerned with this being a sanctuary city.

Next indictment is stealing; authority dis-orientation. A proliferation of theft shows that people have no respect for the rights and property of others. That indicates a loss of freedom. If you have no right to property; if someone can take it at will. If theft is proliferating in a nation, you have anarchy or the beginning of anarchy. Right to property is fundamental to freedom. But it is so commonplace that much of it is ignored.

The final sign is adultery. This is a complete lack of respect for the divine institutions of marriage and family. This causes a breakdown in society. This causes the loss of a nuclear family. The artificial definition of marriage, between men or between women; this is also a part of this kind of destructiveness to the society.

There is a disregard of divine institution, morality and freedom code of the Mosaic Law results in unrestrained violence, bloodshed and anarchy. That is the horrifying part of this section of Hosea. There develops a chain of hatred and vengeance. No nation can survive such rampant lawlessness. This is not a legalistic sermon. This is the biblical results of these sins. It is a national problem, not just a personal problem.

Hosea 4:2 ...there is swearing, lying, murder, stealing, and committing adultery; they break all bounds, and bloodshed follows bloodshed.

Hosea 4:3 Therefore the land mourns, and all who dwell in it languish, and also the beasts of the field and the birds of the heavens, and even the fish of the sea are taken away.

A Hebrew preposition and an adverb which state a conclusion based upon v. 2.

The economy of a nation is destroyed. This is the first conclusion.

### **The Land Mourns.**

1. This is economic depression.

2. This is the byproduct of socialism, and the sins which are named. Riots in the streets; power politics, and how dirty it is.
3. Socialism destroys individual motivation and initiative and equal opportunity for advancement. There is no advancement.
4. The loss of national morality invariably causes a loss of prosperity. V. 3 is what results from v. 2. Right now, we have a booming economy; divine establishment in some areas is not dead; and some leadership is showing some divine establishment. But this can change in a single election.
5. Dishonesty in business reflects the desire to profit anyway that they can. This is called greed. Greed is not limited to the wealthy. The poor can also be greedy. It is a sin and it is a part of the human condition and it permeates the human race.
6. The nation is stagnate, split and rebellious. There is little opportunity from top to bottom. The economy is strong when the middle class is strong; under socialism, the middle class is weak and disappears. No initiative and no advance. Russia, China, etc. are countries of peasants. There is no change of moving up. People want to move up in life; but this cannot be done when the land mourns.
7. This is the same depression forecasted for a spiritually degenerate Israel. Lev. 26:15–26 describes what happens when the land mourns. This is what God will do the nation goes down. There is no drive; no vitality.
8. A degenerate people become a non-productive people. They are interested in self-indulgence, pleasure, self-interest. A lack of integrity, a lack of honesty, in every aspect of our society. This is the new slavery. It happens as socialism takes hold and it will get worse if it happens. We should pray that socialism not take hold; although it has made terrific inroads. 2008 is just a warning of what might come. There will be stagnation of the economy. Yet, politicians are touting socialism as the great savior of nation USA. They claim others do not care for the poor. Socialism makes us all poor.

This catastrophe overflows to the animals. Famine, drought and depression will affect the animals, particularly livestock in an agrarian nation. The fishing industry can be destroyed. Man's spiritual and divine establishment failure results in economic depression. It is not Wall Street, bad investments, it is caused by following anti-establishment principles. The land mourns, all of it, in every respect.

Hosea 4:3 [Therefore the land mourns, and all who dwell in it languish, and also the beasts of the field and the birds of the heavens, and even the fish of the sea are taken away.](#)

Hosea gives advice.

Hosea 4:4 [Yet let no one contend, and let none accuse, for with you is my contention, O priest.](#)

When things go bad in a national entity, finding fault and pointing the finger at everyone else. Mistrust of government is a part of it all. Ideology and corrupt politics. When it comes to mud-slinging and finger-pointing, and finding fault, it is an entire society that is

on its heels. Thus, people begin to point fingers. Opposition parties point fingers and they accuse one another of being at fault. How? How to you stop this?

We tout diversity, which is divisive; and we are more divided by race than we have been in decades. American exceptionalism has made our country great; and that has no relation to race or gender.

Great parallels between our political climate and Israel.

If you can recall a few years ago, the past political campaign, both parties blamed each other for all that has gone wrong. It is happening right now. The whole idea is to discredit one's opponent. Hosea says, "Let no one find fault.

Corruption never takes responsibility for itself; it only accuses the other side. Corruption rejects or ignores Bible doctrine. V. 2 is the corruption in a nation. Who has that corner on righteousness. Stick to the issues of divine establishment in governance. Forget mud-slinging. It is hard to distinguish truth from falsehood. Who is right? Who has the corner on truth? What is true about the impeachment; and we have no idea. It is all about hate and blame. Is the nation degenerate? It is in high places. It takes divine wisdom and Bible doctrine to function in this life.

Incivility blackmail, lies, etc. have become the tools of politics. Divine establishment itself becomes the problem. Attacking law enforcement is the destruction of divine establishment fabric of the nation. The solution to 2 or 3 corrupt police officers is not an attack on the whole system. These things are all present in the United States.

Hosea 4:4 [Yet let no one contend, and let none accuse, for with you is my contention, O priest.](#)

## **Lesson #0007**

## **Hosea Wisdom in the OT**

**11/3/2019 1Sunday**

The importance of the acquisition of divine wisdom of the believer; but understanding and following the laws of divine establishment is also important for the unbeliever. Many principles of divine establishment in the Mosaic Law.

Since wisdom is so critical and necessary for negotiating the cosmic system. It is a bad idea to reject divine establishment. That has dire consequences for a client nation to God. It is destructive to the individual and to the nation. The very dark outcome is described in Hosea 4:1–6. This is what happens to nations without wisdom.

Hosea 4:1 [Hear the word of the LORD, O children of Israel, for the LORD has a controversy with the inhabitants of the land. There is no faithfulness or steadfast love, and no knowledge of God in the land;...](#)

The results of these 3 characteristics are given in v. 2. Bobby broke those down into those some very specific. These describe what is happening in our country today. This corresponds to our nation today.

Hosea 4:2 ...there is swearing, lying, murder, stealing, and committing adultery; they break all bounds, and bloodshed follows bloodshed.

The demise of the lawless kingdom is given in vv. 2–3 and in Lev. 26.

Hosea 4:3 Therefore the land mourns, and all who dwell in it languish, and also the beasts of the field and the birds of the heavens, and even the fish of the sea are taken away.

There are individuals and the nation and even the animals suffer as a result of rejecting the laws of divine establishment.

Socialism destroys individual motivation and initiative. When things go bad in a national entity, then we have fault finding and finger pointing. The mud flies. It is swung all over the place.

Hosea 4:4 Yet let no one contend [or, *find fault*], and let none accuse [or, *find fault*], for with you is my contention, O priest.

Ignoring divine establishment is one culprit; but the rejection of believers is especially difficult for a nation. This is the downfall of a nation. This represents the downfall of any client nation. As goes the believer, so goes the client nation. If the nation goes down, then we can point our fingers around at ourselves.

The political parties seem quite happy to point fingers and blame everyone else. There is nothing else but the policies of evil. You have divine truth and wisdom and divine establishment; or you have the opposite.

Then the laws of divine establishment are replaced by humanism, socialism, by multiculturalism, by LGBTQ,

One of the greatest attacks against Christianity today, which attacks Scripture directly. They want to legislate against Scripture and one candidate wants to take money from churches.

And there is the radical feminism climate change etc. You may think these things will help us progress as a nation; and these are the downfall of a nation. These are anti-divine establishment. If you have discernment, then you can hear these things and...

There is confusion and degeneration in the US and it is described in Rom. 1:18–26 2:1–3 We have both legalism and antinomianism. It is the antinomian.

Leadership sets the tone for a nation.

Most important is the believer who should have wisdom in the soul. The believer needs impersonal love for the time in which we live. We must be able to stand for divine truth.



Activism will get a reaction, usually a negative one. But standing on the principles of divine establishment, that is blessing from the Lord. That has impact. You can scream at demonstrators all you want, and that will get you nowhere. Many politicians have reject divine establishment wisdom for relative subjective wisdom, and for power. Most politicians simply want power.

The alternative to divine wisdom is God's corrective measures. There is a point of no return; and then God takes things into His Own hands. The first 4 cycles of discipline, all found in Lev. 26. The unbeliever must reconsider and return to these law.

Become the restored Gomer. Gomer represents the northern kingdom of Israel. She is the unfaithful wife. Whom the Lord loves, He disciplines.

The Hebrew people still have a place in God's plan, even though they are no longer a client nation. Many Christians blame the problems of the world on the Jews. There are only 20 million Jews in the world. Compare this to the Russians, Chinese.

For most of the world, the Jews are a problem because they are God's people. God has not yet fulfilled His promises to Israel. Satan knows that, if he can wipe out the Jews, then God cannot keep His promise. These are the last throes of Satan; the times of his desperation. Divine establishment stands in his way; and divine establishment in our souls stands in his way.

The central problem for the northern kingdom is spiritual, as we see in v. 4:

Hosea 4:4 **Yet let no one contend [or, find fault], and let none accuse [or, find fault], for with you is my contention, O priest.**

The priests convey God's Word in the rituals and the festivals and through the teaching of the doctrine in the Old Testament Scripture. The priests were responsible to teach this doctrine. The priest performed the representative analogies portrayed by the Scriptures. The Pentateuch was in existence, and that is the law under which the northern kingdom lived. The doctrines were being rejected and God's prophets as well.

The purpose of leadership was to lead. The direction the leaders go, the followers are to follow. Spiritual leaders must do that same thing. What about the spiritual leaders today? Many in the United States are leading in humanism or by political palaver. When spiritual leaders do this, Christians follow. They no longer have Bible doctrine in their souls.

There is a pastor, a woman, who calls Rom. 1:26 hate speech. She is a lesbian and she believes that is culturally unacceptable; and therefore, it is anti-progression in society.

The people were going after false gods, like Gomer going after other men; and she ends up being sold into slavery. At which point, Hosea through love and grace buys her out. He restores her to her home.

For the United States, it is open ended at this point. We could go either way.

Hosea 4:5 You shall stumble by day; the prophet also shall stumble with you by night; and I will destroy your mother.

This begins what we do not want to see in this country. This is the beginning of the end for us.

V. 5 is a result from v. 4. They stumble; they fall over, face first, into the emud. The existence...

The prophet will stumble as well. There are spiritual leaders and they go astray. They go astray just as the people do. Stumbling in false teaching. The spiritual teaching is what is key. They will come under the influence of evil and false religion. They will tell people what they believe they want to hear. Divine establishment and Bible doctrine is compromised to fit cultural and...

Ideology rather than theology. Spiritual leadership in this realm will lead away from spiritual wisdom.

The northern kingdom of Israel is pictured as a mother and an unfaithful wife. Now we stand at a crossroads.

Hosea 4:5 You shall stumble by day; the prophet also shall stumble with you by night; and I will destroy your mother.

## Lesson #0008

## Hosea Wisdom in the OT

11/3/2019 2Sunday

There is true wisdom, which we may or may not have.

We are on the second half of this verse where God says, "I will destroy your mother." This is threatened to Gomer, Hosea's unfaithful wife. The children had names that were warning to the nation.

The 3<sup>rd</sup> child is lo'ami, which means *not My people*. This is a picture of a doomed motherland under the fifth cycle of discipline. All of Hosea's life reflected the parallels to God and the northern kingdom.

### The Progression of Degeneracy

1. V. 5 is a prophetic outline, laying out the progression of degeneracy; and it can happen in any nation. 135 years later, Jeremiah would speak to the nation about the very same issues.
2. It progresses, this degeneracy, from spiritual leaders to people in general; who forsake divine establishment. Then to the nation as a general whole. Bobby was speaking to a friend and various churches where humanism and do-goodism are

taught. Christianity is a relationship to God through Christ. We as believers are mandated to give the gospel to other people. There is nothing wrong with divine good; this is mandated. It is the result of Christianity.

3. The culmination of this degeneracy is the fall of the northern kingdom; a cruel people a scourge from Assyria. National disintegration at its worst. Every nation should fear. We will take a long look at the fear of the Lord.
4. This verse reveals another destructive factor, the apostasy among the communicators of God's Word; the priests. Theology and Bible doctrine that no longer reflect truth. Do they teach doctrine in most cases? No. They teach a little doctrine. It is diluted. It is humanism. That is what we hear from the pulpits today; LGBTQ or internationalism. Those which teach Bible doctrine are few and small congregations.
5. The spiritual leaders in this case will persecute those who continue to teach Bible doctrine. Isn't that what religion did to Jesus? They persecuted the truth, the God, the Word.
6. It was religion which took the Lord to the cross.

Those who teach humanism hate true Christianity. It is diametrically opposed to their humanism. Humanism changes with the wind. What was evil is now good; and what was good, is now evil. If it does not agree with those teaching humanism, it will be rejected by those people. The truth will be persecuted.

Jeremiah taught exactly the same thing 135 years later; and the southern kingdom was also being threatened by Assyria. They were rescued for a short time. But Nebuchadnezzar came into town and leveled the place. Zerubbabel took them back 50,000 into the land. That is what happens with the grace of God.

Bobby will teach a small passage in Eccles. 9.

Jeremiah's ministry could not be destroyed, despite the rejection.

### **God's Light at the Very End**

1. Only God can terminate a ministry of doctrinal truth. God protects those who teach Bible doctrine. The ministry itself is terminated only by God. True of Jeremiah and Hosea.
2. God always keeps at least one candle burning until the very end. Some light all the way to the end. They proclaimed the truth in the worst opposition that you can imagine.
3. There is at least one candle burning so that those who are positive to the truth can grow and be blessed, even in disaster. There is never an end of the world to us; never a reason for us to be depressed, upset or discouraged. We have more freedom and opportunity in this nation than anywhere else on earth. As believers, we are to continue to grow in knowledge. Our Constitution was based on the concepts of divine establishment. There were wonderful believers in this nation and

God blessed them and honored them. That is what counts. We are the ones to be associated with. Mature believers are the hope of a nation. We are the backbone of a client nation.

4. Those who reject the candle, that candle remains burning, so that people can say yes to Bible doctrine and to light. When things go from bad to worse; when disaster overtakes a nation. We can be a part of the problem or we can see the fallacy of where it has gone and why. Therefore, accept the Lord Jesus Christ and begin to take in doctrine. Sometimes, disaster is required to bring a nation back to divine establishment and to Bible doctrine. We are the backbone of the United States. We are the candle in the darkness.

When the end finally comes, the nation no longer survives.

Hosea 4:5 *You shall stumble by day; the prophet also shall stumble with you by night; and I will destroy your mother.*

Now we look at what happens in the very end. The people of Israel are destroyed for lack of knowledge. This is a lack of divine wisdom; a lack of Bible doctrine.

Hosea 4:6 *My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge; because you have rejected knowledge, I reject you from being a priest to me. And since you have forgotten the law of your God, I also will forget your children.*

Israel is a priest nation. We are a royal priesthood in this dispensation.

The people have forgotten the law of God; and God warns that He will forget their children. This a postscript from a once great client nation to God. Gomer represented unfaithful, liars and thieves. The problem is lack of knowledge. If they had knowledge, all of the other problems would have gone away.

Lo'ami, *not My people*. He was the worst of all the children; an unfaithful bastard to the core. Unfaithfulness begins and ends with a lack of knowledge. It means perseverance when it comes to the pursuit of Bible doctrine. It is very practical.

Hosea 4:6 *My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge; because you have rejected knowledge, I reject you from being a priest to me. And since you have forgotten the law of your God, I also will forget your children.*

The lack of knowledge and our need for it. Hosea 14:9 is the bottom line.

Hosea 14:9 *Whoever is wise, let him understand these things; whoever is discerning, let him know them; for the ways of the LORD are right, and the upright walk in them, but transgressors stumble in them.*

The problem for transgressors is, they will stumble in the ways of the Lord. Stick with spiritual growth. Knowledge of Bible doctrine is the center of the Christian life. We are

mandated to have wisdom. It must be the dominant thought process. When it hits the fan, we will end up thinking with something different from divine wisdom. Whatever the vacuum of our soul sucks in, that will be the thinking that we will depend upon.

There are many indicators of problems to come. Degenerate power politics, immoral degeneracy, rampant crime, all of these are harbingers of Hosea 4:6. All related to a lack of knowledge. Too many believers today put their hope in politics. Even Christian politicians do this.

A believer in politics and we who elect them; we should have no illusions. The politician should be able to function applying the laws of divine establishment. We cannot place our only hope in legislative accomplishments. Divine providence. We vote; there is divine establishment wisdom; and if there is a believer in office, that is great. But we do not vote for someone because they are a believer.

There are many pastors who are electioneering here. There is an election coming up in Houston. He is not going to vote for a particular candidate. Vote for the person who focuses on the divine establishment. There is a lot of mudslinging. Divine establishment wisdom is the key. Don't be a one-issue voter. It does not work that way. You get all the rest of it. Divine establishment is your criterion. Only the believer remaining in the pivot and you truly influence the course of this nation.

If you will notice, the conflict is between divine establishment and anti divine establishment. We should be able to pick up on that. Bobby hopes there is enough wisdom by the time we get to the national elections. Bobby does not know the plan of God for nation USA. A politician who speaks with divine establishment has an impact. But we have an impact as well, and Bobby votes for us.

Daniel, Esther and others are great examples from the past. God can use anyone. Be wise and discerning between who is divine establishment and who is not. The choice is so clear; and you must have wisdom. Is there any wonder that we need to study divine wisdom. This is not just for us but for the life of the nation. This study will make application for us. Hear, O Berachah Church.

## **Lesson #0009**

## **Hosea Wisdom in the OT**

**11/6/2019 Wednesday**

Rick Hughes had to escape Alabama; so he is there at Berachah.

Still in the introductory phase of this study. The source that we have is an absolute standard of wisdom; and this absolute source is the Bible. This comes from an omniscient God.

### **Absolute Wisdom**

1. Another name for absolute wisdom is divine viewpoint.
2. That can be found in only one place, and that is the Word of God.

3. From the Bible, we can extract the divine viewpoint of Bible doctrine. There is a lot of what passes for wisdom today; but very little of it can pass for absolute wisdom. Bobby has already covered several categories of wisdom.
4. Wisdom in a believer begins with metabolized knowledge from the Scripture.
5. That wisdom can be practically applied to our spiritual lives and to life in general. As we continue this, we can understand more and more...
6. We must also realize that the wisdom statements are on a par with the very words of Jesus Christ.
7. Christ often quoted and used this wisdom in His everyday life. He lived by this wisdom.
8. Therefore, this wisdom reflects the very thinking of Christ and it is the mind of Christ as well.
9. The teachings of Jesus Christ during the incarnation were not new. Jesus taught the Old Testament; He taught the thinking of God, divine viewpoint; His words. There atonement, the cross, the resurrection; all of that is there in the Old Testament.
10. Christ taught and He lived this wisdom that we will study. This is the very thinking of Christ and it is, therefore, exactly the way that He lived. The Lord was the wisest Person Who ever lived.
11. The practical importance of this wisdom is, it contains the thoughts about life and about God in God's world. This world is ruled by Satan, but this is still God's creation and we still live by His wisdom in this world.

Wisdom literature is presented in the Bible in a particular literary genre. This is a style or a type of literature. Old Testament wisdom is presented in Hebrew poetry. Apparently, the only poetry that Bobby got and like was that of Robert Frost.

Poetry is the perfect genre for divine wisdom. The knowledge of wisdom and the practical use of it. It has everything that we need to live. How do we use this wisdom in our life.

Why poetry and not something else which is clear that we can understand. Why can't the Bible just say it, this is wisdom, remember it.

### **So Why Poetry?**

1. If the writers only wanted to convey academic knowledge of wisdom, then they could have used prose or narrative, like the rest of the Bible. Paul taught straight doctrine. This is different. Why did they not use prose?
2. They sought to present the attitude of wisdom.
3. Practical experience which is gotten from doctrinal knowledge.
4. Poetry is a way of using verse that heightens the doctrinal meaning to be conveyed. It lifts it all to a different level.
5. Hebrew poetry is a word picture.

6. Poetry brings the experiential aspect in balance with the doctrinal knowledge itself. There are two ways of learning. You can learn in a classroom; and the other way is to learn by experience. This has both.
7. You cannot separate life experience in poetry from the doctrinal content. This is what makes it so fantastic.
8. That is poetry's strength in teaching the principles and precepts of practical wisdom. And we need practical wisdom for use today in our lives. We will come to love it. It brings out doctrine in a way that we have not heard before. Doctrine in action.

### **The Aphorism**

1. Aphorism or maxim.
2. What is it? This is a short, concise statement of a truth or a doctrine. That in itself makes it fantastic. Aphorism is a figure of speech, a metaphor.
3. The aphorism presents wisdom in a compressed form.
4. It puts a wide range of knowledge into a very small package.
5. Two lines of a proverb are packed with a doctrine as it is being used in life.
6. There are many that we are familiar with:
  - a. He who hesitates is lost.
  - b. A stitch in time saves nine.
7. All societies have such proverbs. No lion going after a deer would abandon the hunt to go after a caterpillar. From the people of Zaire. It is the same concept in Biblical literature.

This is divinely inspired, so they have value to all societies in all eras. Good for us today. Divine wisdom; absolute wisdom.

### **Application of Divine Wisdom**

1. The authors create general statements in their texts.
2. This is to create an idea which is universally true. We can depend upon this in these proverbs or psalms. When we study a verse or a couplet of poetry, we get absolute wisdom.
3. That universal truth can be applied to our everyday existence. That is what makes this study so important. The style of this poetry makes it anything but abstract.
4. These truths arrange our lives in an orderly, unconfused manner. Others are confused and they are lost in relativism.
5. When applied, it provides good decisions and good outcomes. It has to. It is from God Himself. When we have God's wisdom in our soul that we make good decisions.
6. Poetry is the perfect choice to reveal divine wisdom.

This information is designed to be artistic and memorable. If we see great art, it can be very memorable. There are great painters and statues; and you can really appreciate

those things because they are the best of the best. This is an art form to be memorable. Something else, these verses are transferable. They reveal the intended purpose; and there is great applicability to many areas of life. The importance of what we are about to study and why this makes perfect sense to study after the life of Christ. This is His thinking His absolute wisdom and His life.

Wisdom literature provides one aphorism followed by another.

Eccles 1:4 **A generation goes, and a generation comes, but the earth remains forever.**

Ecc 1:5 The sun rises, and the sun goes down, and hastens to the place where it rises.

Ecc 1:6 The wind blows to the south and goes around to the north; around and around goes the wind, and on its circuits the wind returns.

Ecc 1:7 All streams run to the sea, but the sea is not full; to the place where the streams flow, there they flow again.

#### **Explaining Ecclesiastes 1:4**

1. This is a great perspective on man's mortality and great insignificance.
2. The practical wisdom contained here is, God's creation will continue; it is eternal.
3. We, mankind, are a portion of that creation. We are eternal.
4. Individual generations pass from the scene on this earth. Hemingway saw himself as a part of the lost generation of WWI. "What's the point? There is just a generation which will live and then die off." Every person's life on this earth is transitory. Solomon was chasing all sorts of things in this life which were meaningless.
5. Yet, the earth remains. So, life goes on without us. When we are young, we think that life goes on forever. As we get older, we realize just how mortal we are. We will depart from this scene.
6. We can put into perspective the impermanence of our own existence on earth. God's plan is eternal; it moves on. After we leave, we will spend eternity with God. Eccles. 1:4 seems like a statement of futility, but it is not. It gives the proper perspective on one's life.
7. We learn about God. We can compare our life with the eternal nature of God; it reveals His eternal attribute in relation to us and get a perspective of our own life. His creation shows God, reveals God. God is eternal and God lasts forever. Mankind also lasts forever, even though we die. All unbelievers will be resurrected and they will be raised up before the great white throne. This is about mortality and perspective.

How many movies have been made about nuclear war ending the world? It is not going to happen. Climate change is all about grabbing power. Green manifestoes are the means to grab power. Life without wisdom.

We have wisdom; so we have no reason to be concerned about this.



The earth remains forever; but this does not mean that the earth itself is eternal. The earth is a lasting creation by God and indestructible. It is not the creative force.

#### **The Correct Application of Ecclesiastes 1:4**

1. This lines are a view of our own insignificance. The lost generation was indeed the lost generation.
2. We view our own insignificance for the purpose of avoiding our own arrogance.
3. Understanding that, makes the advent of Christ even more meaningful. He died for the salvation of insignificant mankind so that we might have an eternal life with Him.

This does not mean that we should just trash the earth. Destroying the earth is not what we want to do.

#### **What Proverbs Are**

1. Proverbs are presented briefly and memorably.
2. They are based upon life experiences.
3. The life experience brings reflection and application upon wisdom. That is what we are shooting for. We need to apply it. The great lines are applied in great wisdom.

Bobby had to study Herman Melville in college and that was a lot to wade through. Filled with Biblical imagery. This is wisdom along with experience.

There is more than just the aphorism in Proverbs. There is extended instruction like Proverbs 1–9. The first 9 chapters are a connected whole. We need to read them and understand them as a connected discourse. The chapters follow; they build on each other. The instruction is found in the flow of the text and its setting. We need to read them as continuous wisdom discourse.

More to introduce before we get there.

The very form of poetry itself helps us how easy we can understand the poetry. It is not about rhyme and rhythm. Green poetry was rhythm.

All Hebrew poetry is parallelism. If we look to any page of Psalm or Proverbs, we see the parallelism. Somewhere in psalms or proverbs we have a first line and a second line which goes with it.

Prov. 1:2 [To know wisdom and instruction, to understand words of insight,...](#)

Prov. 1:3 [to receive instruction in wise dealing, in righteousness, justice, and equity;...](#)

#### **Parallelism Teaching**

1. Parallelism means that one statement is followed by a restatement of what was said in the first line. It is done with art and style and with imagery. This is great literature. There is also divine wisdom meaning.

2. This is an artistic way of using slightly different words.
3. Using the different words gives us the impression that either phrase by itself. One reinforces the other.
4. One line plays off against the other. And they are both connected.
5. We might call these lines thought rhyme.
6. Both lines guide us to the emphasis of the wisdom being presented.
7. At the same time, it enhances the meaning of that emphasis.
8. This form also makes the poetry easier to interpret for Bobby. For any exegete.
9. You have two lines to understand one thought; two lines connected to understand one thought; and that thought contains the principle of divine wisdom.

**Lesson #none**

**Hosea Wisdom in the OT**

**11/7/2019 Thursday**

Stormed out.

**Lesson #0010**

**Hosea Wisdom in the OT**

**11/10/2019 1Sunday**

**Eucharist November 10, 2019**

The Lord's very name celebrates His celebrity status. Some people say, *what is in a name; or, I care very little about what you call me.*

His name declares His Person and His work.

The 4 seas, the White Sea freezes over. The Red Sea takes on a reflection. The Yellow Sea comes from particles of sand and the surface of the water looks yellow. The Black Sea is named, but there are only theories about it. No definitive explanation. Some called it that as it bears the shroud of death.

Matt. 1:21–23 *She will bear a son, and you shall call His name Jesus, for He will save His people from their sins." All this took place to fulfill what the Lord had spoken by the prophet: "Behold, the virgin shall conceive and bear a son, and they shall call his name Immanuel" (which means, God with us).*

This fulfills Isa. 7:14 *Therefore the Lord himself will give you a sign. Behold, the virgin shall conceive and bear a Son, and shall call His name Immanuel.*

His Name stands in a glaring contrast to the angels. The angels are only harbingers of the great one. Jesus has a much more exalted name than they do. He will save His people from their sins.

Absolute

Philip. 2:8–11 And being found in human form, He humbled himself by becoming obedient to the point of death, even death on a cross. Therefore God has highly exalted Him and bestowed on Him the name that is above every name, so that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, in heaven and on earth and under the earth, and every tongue confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

The lofty status of *Lord over all the earth*; and every knee will bow.

Psalm 8:1 O LORD, our Lord, how majestic is Your name in all the earth! You have set Your glory above the heavens.

Psalm 9:10a And those who know Your Name put their trust in You...

in spite of the fact that He is undiminished Deity and uncorrupted humanity, He is obedient in death.

Found in appearance to be a man

Philip. 2:8 And being found in human form, he humbled himself by becoming obedient to the point of death, even death on a cross.

Jesus was subject to weakness, to pain; He experience human and mental growth; He suffered under oppression in that era.

Although Jesus was omnipresent, He took long journeys on foot, spreading His message of Messiahship.

During these wanderings, His healings represented...

He was persecuted, but He always persevered. He never allowed His Deity to relieve His suffering, hunger, etc. He never gave up His Deity. He remained constantly a member of the Godhead. He never functioned in contradiction to the plan of God the Father. He never acted independently of God the Father, despite being co-equal to the Father.

No other human being can match these qualities.

In His humanity, He was impeccable. He was born without a sin nature; and He never committed an act of personal sin. Many people in our society are celebrities. They might be heroic, colorful or even notable as sinners. They might hold some record which identifies them as unique. The permanent unbreakable record of sinlessness is a singular accomplishment which stands forever.

Had Jesus yielded to sin at any time, He could not be our Savior. A single sin would have made Him spiritually dead. He was and remained sinless, a unique status of His celebrityship. Without this fact, God the Father could not have imputed the sins of the world upon Him. A spiritually dead person cannot atone for another spiritually dead person. Had He not been qualified, then we would be lost and without hope and without salvation. Except for His sacrifice, there would remain a constant barrier between ourselves and God. We would still retain our sins. At best, we can have relative righteousness. We need His imputed righteousness, or we could not be saved.

The Lord took our place as sinners. This is the greatest act of righteousness and justice in history. He is the King of Kings and Lord of Lords; He is our High Priest and our Mercy Seat. The Mercy Seat is representative of what the Lord would do for us.

Each year, the High Priest would sprinkle the blood of the sacrificial lamb. This is a sin offering; and this is a blood sacrifice for sinners. God's righteousness and justice requires the sacrifice of the Lord. Only through the blood sacrifice can we approach the Lord. The Mercy Seat represented to Israel, the work of Jesus Christ (Rom. 3:25). God's wrath was turned aside. Christ, the Savior of Israel. Heb. 9:15 **Therefore he is the mediator of a new covenant, so that those who are called may receive the promised eternal inheritance, since a death has occurred that redeems them from the transgressions committed under the first covenant.** Jesus negotiated a new covenant on our behalf.

At the cross, Old Testament saints receive the redemption of that cross. In Old Testament times, faith in the Coming Messiah was salvation. These were not the actual means of atoning for our sins. Impossible for the blood of bulls and goats to atone for our sins.

People do not need to live in the post-cross era in order to be saved from our sins. They needed only to express faith alone in Christ alone (as He was revealed in the Old Testament).

The Lord is the Firstfruits of the resurrection. No one has ever been resurrected before Christ. Because of Him, we will also be resurrected to eternal life.

Today, because believers are in union with Christ, we are positionally higher than angels. Jesus made all of this possible. All of these salvation facts add up to one sum. There is no greater person who has lived, from the beginning of history unto now.

12x a year, we have the Communion service and remember all that He has done for us; a name above all names. This is also a fitting day today that we celebrate this, as tomorrow is Veterans Day. Sacrifice is certainly one of the aspects of that. Of the noblest of those who provide human sacrifice.

One of the greatest speeches about human freedom and sacrifice, by Abraham Lincoln, in 272 words. He was right up there with Winston Churchill as a wonderful wordsmith.

“Fourscore and seven years ago, our fathers brought forth on this continent a new nation...now we are engaged in a great civil war...we are met on a great battlefield of that war. We have come to commemorate...that battlefield...that a nation might live. In a largest sense, we cannot...hallow this ground...the world will little note or remember what we say here, but will long remember what was done here...from these honored dead,...for which they gave the full measure...that a government by the people, for the people,...shall not perish from this earth.”

## Lesson #0011

## Hosea Wisdom in the OT

11/10/2019 2Sunday

If we have read through the psalms, proverbs or any wisdom literature, we find some verses which are quite clear, and we understand them very well. But others are quite obscure. They often contain various words, figures of speech, unique to the times of ancient Israel. Harder to understand what God wants us to know. We must take into account the time in which these words are written. The unique part of wisdom literature, the psalms and Proverbs, are that these are poetry.

The key to some of these are parallelism. It has nothing to do with rhyme or rhythm. It is truly an art form, and provides a powerful message.

Parallelism employs two lines; each line being of equal importance. They are parallel. Each line compliments the other and balances against the other in a similar grammatical construction. This is an art form. This is a great way for the author to give a meaning. The two lines compliment each other, and they do so in several ways. We will have to understand parallelism and poetry.

One type is called synonymous parallelism. Both lines repeat the same thought.

Psalm 19:1 [The heavens declare the glory of God, and the sky above proclaims his handiwork.](#)

Psalm 19:2 [Day to day pours out speech, and night to night reveals knowledge.](#)

Creation itself is the best witness to divine wisdom. David writes this as a psalm of worship. Who has not looked up into the sky, at some point, maybe outside of Houston, and seen the stars, the moon, and other heavenly bodies; and you have seen it and wondered and been impressed about the immensity of it all. It impressed David as he wrote this. This is David's conclusion based upon looking up into the sky, probably as a young shepherd.

Many people have looked into the sky and have seen this as a marvelous revelation of God. When we look into the heavens and see this, we learn the great immensity, intelligence and power of God Himself.

Antithetical parallelism, parallel by contrast; two lines which are opposite but completely connected.

Psalm 1:6 for the LORD knows the way of the righteous, but the way of the wicked will perish.

The way of the righteous is in contrast the way of the wicked. God also knows His Own. They are made righteous in every generation. God knows the state of our spiritual lives in any given time. The Lord also knows the ways of the wicked; God knows those who have rejected Him. Nothing is hidden from God. Nothing you do, think or say. So, God knows these ways. There is judgment involved; the judgment of all unbelievers.

The way refer to one's own entire modus of life. The life of the wicked is the life of the cosmic system; a wicked life that will not endure. A life in the cosmic system has no meaning. The contrast simply reveals which side we are on in the sight of God.

Believers are not to be influenced by the thinking of the cosmic system. The righteous are those who are justified. They live the spiritual life of Bible doctrine; and this is the subject of all of this. The application of all of that wisdom. For the believer, human good will perish. Wood, hay and stubble. This is simply all of that.

3<sup>rd</sup> form: climatic parallelism. It has nothing to do with climate change. This builds upon the same word found in both lines.

Psalm 39:1 I said, "I will guard my ways, that I may not sin with my tongue; I will guard my mouth with a muzzle, so long as the wicked are in my presence."

Psalm 39:2 I was mute and silent; I held my peace to no avail, and my distress grew worse.

Wrong passage.

Psalm 29:1 Ascribe to the LORD, O heavenly beings, ascribe to the LORD glory and strength.

Psalm 29:2 Ascribe to the LORD the glory due his name; worship the LORD in the splendor of holiness.

This is a dramatic call for worship. A dramatic line of praise by the angels. They see Him, they know Him. How can we not respond to His glory. These lines reflect the mode of Israel. This lines were read in their assemblies, in their synagogues and from the Temple. We may remember this glory of the Lord from our own Communion services.

The wisdom of recognizing the glory. The Lord is worthy of that.

Synthetic parallelism. Bobby will use these words repeatedly when we examine these passages. This builds upon a thought, by adding details or dimensions. It completes a thought.

Psalm 2:6 "As for me, I have set my King on Zion, my holy hill."

The context is opposition to the king by foreign rebellious people. They are antisemitic. They are driven by the cosmic system of Satan to destroy Israel. This comes from Psalm 2:2–3 *The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD and against his Anointed, saying, "Let us burst their bonds apart and cast away their cords from us."*

God will subjugate those who reject His king. Operation footstool. Several classes have been spent on that. All will be subject to the Lord.

A link between Old Testament Israel and future Israel. This is great encouragement for Israel, knowing the God has a plan for them and that God would not allow nation Israel to be destroyed.

Synthetic parallelism can make a parallelism or draw an analogy.

Bobby loves this:

Prov. 15:17 *Better is a dinner of herbs where love is than a fattened ox and hatred with it.*

A contrast between poverty and prosperity; and a person from an agrarian economy understands this perfectly. The vegetable metaphor has an historical context. The beginning of the 20<sup>th</sup> century; and there was a blockade against Germany, which caused great starvation within Germany and they ate mostly cabbage. Ireland famine and the potato blight; a one-crop economy, which was a problem. A problem of deprivation. 20–25% of Ireland moved to the United States as a result of this.

Normally people would choose prosperity for trade by a fattened ox. The real import of this proverb is attitude. A poverty of spirit versus a poverty of strengths.

#### **The Wisdom Is This:**

1. Adversity with the right attitude, particularly with virtue love,...
2. That is better than prosperity with a bad attitude; hate.
3. In adversity, bitter people blame others; they fail to look at themselves; they cannot see themselves as having fault in all of this. Then they hate each other.
4. That is the formula for self-induced misery. That is true poverty of soul.
5. The point is this: no matter the circumstances, poverty or plenty, our attitude must reflect a mature spiritual life. Poverty of soul can occur regardless of circumstances.
6. Philip. 4:12–13 *I know how to be brought low, and I know how to abound. In any and every circumstance, I have learned the secret of facing plenty and hunger, abundance and need. I can do all things through him who strengthens me.* Wisdom from the Old Testament are often expanded upon in the New. What is the secret of living in poverty or prosperity? All this from a vegetable, meat comparison. The plan of God is important here. If you understand the emphasis or the metaphor or the figure of speech

Emblematic parallelism is the next type. This uses the figure of speech, the simile. The sentence contains the word *as, like*.

Prov. 25:28 *A man without self-control is like a city broken into and left without walls.*

A city will be conquered without walls; and a man without self-control will be conquered as well.

Maybe we can see the value of all this concentrated wisdom and the importance of parallelism and extracting it from the poetry. We need to make the wisdom clear, memorable, and applicable.

## Lesson #0012      Proverbs 1:2–5    Wisdom in the OT 1/13/2019    Wednesday

We will begin this study in the book of Proverbs; we will begin with v. 7 and then go back to v. 2.

Prov. 1:7 *The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge; fools despise wisdom and instruction.*

This is an antithetical parallelism. There is a parallel between those who fear God and fools who despise wisdom.

### **We Know 4 Things:**

1. Fear and fools are antithetical; they are opposed to one another; and they are compared to one another.
2. Fear is here related to knowledge, wisdom and instruction.
3. A bad attitude of foolishness is contrasted to a good attitude of fear.
4. In this case, because of the contrast, it appears to be just that, a good attitude.

If fear is connected to knowledge of God and wisdom and instruction; it cannot mean fear in the sense of being frightened.

### **Fear of the Lord**

1. Yirah means *honor, reverence, adoration*.
2. So fear means to have an attitude and to act in a certain way in response to reverence or awe of the Lord.
3. That attitude and action begins with wisdom and instruction.
4. Fools lack wisdom and instruction; they reside in ignorance; because of a lack of awe and reverence of the Lord.

So, *fear* and understanding that is fundamental to our understanding of this chapter. By the time that we are done with this, we will understand the fundamentals of the Christian life, like no other passage in Scripture.



### **Beginning at the Right Place**

1. Beginning refers to the starting line.
2. One cannot gain knowledge or wisdom if he or she begins at the wrong point. You have to show up at the starting line for a race. You cannot gain knowledge or wisdom, if you begin at the wrong point.
3. The beginning is recognition of God's character through instruction.
4. Then you respond to instruction by fear of the Lord. This fear is a reverence, which initiates the motivation for learning divine wisdom. If you are not motivated to learn wisdom, then you are not going to learn it. Fear of the Lord; awe of the Lord. Now we are ready.
5. Thus is developed a spiritual life based upon reverence for God. You cannot respect God or know God, grow in wisdom of God, unless you have this attitude towards Him. Everything else is superficial. This is an attitude that you start with. A hunger, a desire, a fire in your belly. You have to want it. Many have come into Berachah all on fire for the Lord; and then they fade out. They lose the desire. This has to be maintained as well. The more you know, the more you have; the more you know, the more you reverence. This is called growing to spiritual maturity.
6. The believer is motivated to gain knowledge of and wisdom from Him, God. Have you ever been in a classroom, and you could care less about what is being said? That is not how you gain knowledge of God. Pre-Med or pre-law often motivates you, because you will use all of this stuff in the future.
7. The essence of true knowledge and wisdom is fearing God.
8. All knowledge, all instruction, all wisdom, and all of life, is related to this concept of fear of the Lord.
9. Apart from fear/reverence/awe, a person remains ignorant of spiritual things. Most have fought traffic and the cold to get to Berachah because they have the correct attitude. This should not be just another classroom.

We are only scratching the surface of this. This is why Bobby is covering the one phrase first of all.

Bobby, with this one phrase, turned the key to the spiritual life. This is the beginning; this is the beginning of everything. When you become a believer in Jesus Christ, you are probably interested in everything. If you spent 9 years in a study of the Lord, then you want to know Him. The more you know, the more you have a personal relationship and the more you revere Him.

Having whetted our appetite, let's back up and go begin with Prov. 1:2:

Prov. 1:1 [The proverbs of Solomon, son of David, king of Israel:](#)

Prov. 1:2 [To know wisdom and instruction, to understand words of insight,...](#)

Prov. 1:3 [...to receive instruction in wise dealing, in righteousness, justice, and equity;...](#)

Prov. 1:4 ...to give prudence to the simple, knowledge and discretion to the youth—...

Prov. 1:5 Let the wise hear and increase in learning, and the one who understands obtain guidance,...

### Overview of These Verses

1. X
2. These are synonymous parallelism.
3. These verses are very closely connect with each other.
4. Instruction, learning, understanding, wisdom, knowledge, prudence, behavior.
5. There is great repetition in these lines. All are repetitive; and these are all about wisdom and behavior.
6. Thus we see the foundations and the application of Bible doctrine, by being instructed in wisdom and learning.

Bobby took a fantastic course in seminary called wisdom literature. Ron Allen, very well known; and he brought this wisdom literature alive. He had us read *Wisdom in Israel* written by Gerhard von Rad. He was one of those German theologians who was also very liberal; and he was open to discussion of accuracy of the wisdom literature.

He writes a great thing at the beginning of the book, v. 53: these verse become almost intertwined to the point of synonymity. Their meaning are so close as to be hard to distinguish. Taken as a whole, they may take as wisdom and how to live wisely.

He does not take them apart in order to see the nuances; but Bobby will do this. If we are to understand the mechanics of spiritual growth and how this growth is advantageous to our lives. This is about our life and living our life and living our life as believer using what we have learned. We will see the Christian way of life in all of its ways and means.

The first word is the Qal infinitive of yadah. yâda' (יָדָה) [pronounced yaw-DAHḠ]

### Wisdom in the Christian Life

1. We gain wisdom of a subject.
2. The knowledge is of God's Word. Yadah is the big picture word.
3. This is not just academic attainment. Simple academic achievement would be incomplete knowledge.
4. This includes the academic and the experiential acquisition of this knowledge.
5. What we may learn of a subject in the classroom.
6. Often the academic and the experiential compliment each other; and they go together. They have to apply what we know. It is learning it and applying it. We cannot do any of the things we are mandated to do without this.
7. Both contribute to gathering up the raw material of γνῶσις and ἐπίγνωσις doctrine. Then we apply that metabolized doctrine to the circumstances of our life.

This is the complete and overall picture of knowing.

My purpose for all of you in writing these couplets, Solomon says, is *yâda'* (יָדָע) [pronounced *yaw-DAHG*]. Then Solomon will begin to break down *yâda'*.

*To know* results in wisdom. If you write these things down, you will learn the spiritual life as never before. It will go from fear of the Lord to wise behavior.

### **The Big Picture of Knowledge**

1. Gaining knowledge results in gaining wisdom; so to know wisdom. It derives from academic, metabolizing the doctrine, and then applying the doctrine. Now you understand the entire background.
2. Wisdom is the fruit of knowing *yâda'* through assimilating the knowledge. It becomes wisdom.
3. Wisdom become an integral part of the thought processes of a believer. That is what this is about. Therefore, this becomes an integral part of the thought processes of a believer.
4. A good simple definition of spiritual maturity is right here. Just how much doctrine do you think and know? What is your motivation?
5. Chokma has the connotation of wisdom as a skill; it is more than something in your head. It is something that you learn, you think, and you put it into practice. We think of it as something we know; but it is also a skill. It is a skill in life.
6. The bottom line: the person who comes to know wisdom has the spiritual skill for a applying doctrine and living the Christian life. If you learn a trade, that trade is learned by listening and then experiencing it. You become an apprentice in that trade. It becomes a skill. That is what makes you desirable. You use this skill over and over again. You learn the skill and you do it. We are like tradesmen. Or we could call ourselves lawyers, doctors, etc. We utilize that spiritual gift as a part of our spiritual life.

Skillful wisdom is Solomon's ability to administer justice. He was able to administer justice as a judge. He could listen and take the wise advice of a counselor.

The next thing is to know wisdom and to know instruction.

### **Mûwçâr (מוֹצָר) [Pronounced *Moo-sawr*]**

1. We are looking at different words that seem to be synonymous, but these words all have distinct connotations.
2. Such is *mûwçâr*, which actually means *discipline*.
3. This is discipline in the school of knowledge of wisdom.
4. This is a disciplined training which is concentrated, tough; and it includes practical exercises, the circumstances of life. You know wisdom, you gain wisdom and instruction. This includes practical exercises; this is where we live everyday.

5. The mind must be trained and instructed by excellent instructors. To gain knowledge to be used as wisdom; and as a spiritual skill. It is one puzzle with individual pieces.

A good illustration is the instruction of military leadership. It begins in a classroom; and it begins with classroom instruction on leadership. There are practical lessons in the classroom. What do you do with regards to discipline; how to you handle yourself as a leader. These things are discussed endlessly in the classroom. The entire Ranger could be instruction in leadership. It is leadership under pressure and adverse circumstances. We learn these and we have to put them into practice. Until we are on the ground leading a platoon, we do not get the full picture in the classroom. As an actual commander, we put the principles to work based upon what we have learned. We learn skills in leadership. This become a skill; a finely honed skill.

All of the classroom instruction does not fully prepare you to lead 30 men after that. All that you do is something that is in your thinking. You know in part what to do; and you wing it sometimes. You learn in the classroom; and you learn leadership. You receive disciplined instruction in the classroom of the church.

You develop from this a lifetime spiritual skill. You never quite understand doctrine until you have to live it and use it. This is your life and this is why Solomon wrote Proverbs. Difficult, challenging experience.

Solomon received some of his instructions from sometime a lack of wisdom; or a disregard of wisdom. He learned sometimes by trial and error; sometimes by learning the hard way.

Bobby really enjoyed the fascinating subject of WWI. The tactics of that war were mired in the previous century; and they were being taught in the schools everywhere. The tactics were way outdated and they were murderous when assaulting into the teeth of machine gun fire, like walking into it as a line. After many hard lessons with massive casualties. 60,000 casualties on one day beginning in WWI because they used old tactics. In Vietnam, we lost about 50,000 men over 10 years.

Hard lessons, correction, reproof.

#### **Complete This:**

1. Solomon's proverbs of wisdom often originated from his many painful experiences and experiments; in materialism and sensualism. He tried it all. He spent a lot of his life on a frantic search for happiness.
2. Those life lessons, instruction through hard experience, were then compared and contrasted with divine wisdom.
3. This became spiritual wisdom. Sometimes, that is the way we must learn.
4. Solomon then imparted this to us for our knowledge and wisdom. This is for you.
5. If we listen; we can learn the easy way. If you apply what you learn to experience, you can learn the easy way. Other wise, you can go through the school of hard

knocks. Some of us went through that school. We learned it the hard way. The student must know wisdom through spiritual instruction. To comprehend the individual statements of wisdom.

This is the big picture. Then Solomon says, *you will have to discern all the sayings of wisdom.*

## **Lesson #0013                      Proverbs 1:2–5   Wisdom in the OT   11/14/2019   Thursday**

Requests are being made for certain chapters of Psalms and Proverbs. No telling how long we will be in this.

These first 4 verses give the reason why Solomon writes Proverbs. The wisdom is as valid today as it was back in the days of Solomon. Solomon reveals the operational obligations of the believers in this world.

Nobody entirely exhausts the study of the Bible. Bobby has not found any passage in the Bible which lays out the spiritual life so well as vv. 2–7. In every aspect of life, this wisdom is perfect, applicable; and this is how we should be thinking. The preamble of wisdom, which is the subject of Proverbs.

Prov. 1:2 [To know wisdom and instruction, to understand words of insight,...](#)

Prov. 1:3 [...to receive instruction in wise behavior, in righteousness, justice, and equity;...](#)

Prov. 1:4 [...to give prudence to the naive, knowledge and discretion to the youth—...](#)

Synonymous parallelism again.

Prov. 1:5 [A wise man will hear and increase in learning, and the one who understands obtain guidance,...](#)

Learning, understanding, prudence, discretion, behavior. Each one of these words is nuanced. From these verses we see the foundation of the application of Bible doctrine to us.

Prov. 1:2 [To know wisdom and instruction, to understand words of insight,...](#)

This is the big picture of knowledge. This is both academic and experiential knowledge. We learn all sorts of things by listening and by going through circumstances in life. We apply what we know. As we learn, we use what we hear. We learn life lessons. If we use doctrine, we gain in our life experiences. We progress in that life. Spiritual maturity is the progress that we make. It is learn, using and applying. Both approaches contribute to the gaining of knowledge.

*Wisdom* is the subject of Proverbs. Knowledge results in wisdom. We want wisdom to become a part of our thinking and a part of the thinking of divine viewpoint wisdom.

Just how much doctrine do we think and how much we apply in life; and to that extent is the extent of our maturity. When we learn, when we hear, when we experience, we become skilled in using this in our life. That is skill and wisdom in the spiritual life. Is that not what we are looking for. The ability to use these skills in our lives. Proverbs is an amazing book about the application of knowledge to our lives.

We are to know wisdom and we are to learn instruction. Discipline in the school of knowledge and wisdom. Discipline in learning is so critical. We do not learn well without the discipline to learn. How many courses did you stumble your way through it. The rest of the time you goofed off, studying the night before the final. You master the course; that is disciplined learning. Bobby is amazed how many things he has pulled up from his learning in college and in the seminary.

Training like the military. It is concentrated and tough. Discipline and instruction holds a believer together through difficult and challenging experiences. If you are in Bible class night after night, that is disciplined. It take discipline to do this over and over again. The payoff is, we are held together through difficult, challenging circumstances.

Bobby has just given us what Bob has sat and worked on for hours and hours; and here it is in half of a verse. *Discern the sayings of understanding. Or, comprehend the individual statements and principles of wisdom.*

### **Understanding**

1. Understanding here is the Hebrew noun yabeem, which means *understanding; one who is discerning*.
2. To discern means to distinguish between two things. This means choices.
3. Discernment means to compare concepts; to evaluate circumstances; and, in so doing, coming to wise conclusions. That is what this is all about.
4. Thus the discerning believer evaluates circumstances and comes to wise conclusions and can differentiate between truth and falsehoods. There are so many falsehoods out there, it is hard to believe that there is any truth.
5. Wisdom includes the skill to discern truth from falsehood. God's wisdom and His truth is so obscured by the falsehoods of relative wisdom. Bobby has covered some of these subjects before: socialism, feminism, multiculturalism, social justice, LGBTQ. These are things that we think about constantly. They are anti-divine establishment. They are relative human wisdom; no wisdom and classified as foolishness. These are called the doctrines of demons, which we know as the cosmic system.

### **The Use of Proverbs in the Soul**

1. The sayings of understanding are the expression of great divine truths of wisdom.

2. They are simple expressions of wisdom. Many people live by simple mottos; and those mottos guide them in the greater circumstances of their life. Through Christ, I conquer, is a motto that Bob lived by. It embodied doctrine and its application. It had a military ring to it; and he lived that motto throughout his life. The mind of Christ was his strength. He used the spiritual life; and it provided him with the discernment to identify truth from falsehood. This is what he did from the pulpit.
3. Bobby remembers, less of a motto than his; from David Crocket. Be sure you are right and then go ahead. Proverbs are always divine wisdom.
4. When Proverbs are inculcated, then they are applicable as a system of discernment in every circumstance of life. There is a proverb for everything.
5. Gaining knowledge and applying wisdom is a learned skill, resulting in yabeem; discernment. You learn it here and you learn it through the experiences of your life.
6. When the skill is applied, spiritual wisdom rejects falsehood. Half the battle is identifying a falsehood. In this relative world, what is truth? Truth is divine wisdom. It is absolute wisdom. Make good decisions in life. This is the practical side of living your spiritual life.

Proverbs is a series of mottos, one after another and by another. Aphorisms.

Prov. 1:3 ...to receive instruction in wise behavior, in righteousness, justice, and equity;...

The believers receives instructions. The Qal infinitive construct of laqaq.

#### **Laqaq**

1. This means to acquire something worth having.
2. Something worth having is acquiring instruction. Disciplined instruction. Knowledge, yadav. For the purpose of wise behavior. What is worth something is acquired for the purpose of wise behavior.
3. What is wise behavior? This is good sense; divine wisdom.
4. Coqma. Divine wisdom applied to circumstances.
5. Good sense is the basis for wise behavior. All that comes in vv. 2 is wise behavior.
6. Common sense is good; but wise behavior is even more than that. It is spiritual Ranger training. Hard-earned knowledge from instruction and practice. Hard circumstances are often the best way to learn. If you do not learn wise behavior, even though the hard knocks that you live through, you can be classified as a fool.

What is the wise behavior? Righteousness and justice and equity. Spiritual knowledge manifests itself in these 3 ways. You know what you are supposed to do; so what does that look like when you do it.

#### **Tsedek**

1. First manifestation of righteousness.
2. Conformity to a standard and adjusting to it.

3. Any use of wisdom will always fall within the parameters of righteousness.
4. The standard is gained through doctrinal knowledge. In many cases, your parents instill standards in you. Sometimes we learn standards through hard knocks. Maybe you are too dumb to learn anything. You are unable to learn.
5. Standards develop from the doctrinal knowledge gained. Parental training from doctrine is so critical.
6. Wisdom—doctrinal knowledge is God's standards; that is what we are to live by.
7. By staying within the parameters of those standards, the believer will make wise decisions. These wise decisions remain inside wise behavior. Good decisions lead to wise behavior.
8. This thinking, decisions and actions perpetuate the standard of good decisions in life. You perpetuate wise behavior through the spiritual life.
9. Righteousness here refers to the standards and parameters of the Christian life. What defines out life? Bible doctrine, divine wisdom, absolute standards; or divine establishment in the life of believers and unbelievers.

See how all of this is beginning to fit together? When standards are not maintained and the spiritual life falls away in carnality and in reversionism, in the times of Jeremiah and Hosea; or when divine establishment is forgotten, rejected, and mocked. Then discipline, correction and disaster.

We know that God is faithful and He restored Israel. God made a covenant with Israel; and He has not rejected them. No parameters of divine wisdom. Bad things happen in order to recover wise behavior.

The second manifestation of wise behavior, and this is justice.

### **Mishpat**

1. This means *judgment*, in the sense of signifying a decision, in the sense of establishing a legal case. The act of deciding a legal case.
2. This noun is applied to litigation in 2Sam. 15:2
3. Mishpat can be a precedent established by a legal case. What is customary; what are you supposed to do over and over again? What is your SOP.

### **Wisdom**

1. Wisdom sets a standard for behavior in the spiritual life.
2. Thinking and acting with wisdom become customary to the mature believer.
3. It becomes second nature to you, like the practice of a golf swing. That requires physical muscle memory.

This is why you practice a swing over and over again. You develop muscle memory. You no longer have to think about the mechanics of the swing. In the game, you just do it. You know how to swing. You have trained yourself to do it. It is your customary swing. If you



play golf, there is a certain back swing, where your left and right arms are in a swing. A professional golfer has tremendous muscle memory. It is the same.

### **Practicing in the Spiritual Life**

1. You get much practice in the spiritual life.
2. The more you are trained, the easier that it becomes to make decisions and to action on those decisions. It is second nature to you. When you face circumstances, you already have the wisdom to apply. You see the truth and you make the decision.
3. Once you are in the middle of a situation, it is too late to return to the instruction phase. The instruction is over; it is time to perform. You need the spiritual skills in place by that time.
4. With embedded customary standards of thinking and actions, spiritual muscle memory, it is easy to perform in the spiritual life. That is called spiritual maturity. Bobby has covered the concept of spiritual maturity in 2 or 3 verses. Spiritual muscle memory. What you do not practice, you cannot do. You won't improve as a golfer once a week. You improve through practice and then you play the game. You learn and experience and apply. The more you learn it, the more adept you become at it.

We should now understand the spiritual life; the spiritual life is right thinking and wise behavior from instruction and developing divine standards, which means you have the spiritual skill to live the spiritual life. Living this life is a skill. Skill requires memory and action. When you have the skill, you produce at the highest level.

The 3<sup>rd</sup> manifestation of wise behavior is called equity, which is mashar.

### **Mashar**

1. Evenness or level.
2. In this context, it is used in a moral sense. Upright or straight.
3. This is a person who is fair-minded, who is equitable; who is not prejudice, angry, emotional, with self-control, those are prerequisites.
4. Equity is an aspect of behavior inherent to wisdom. Behavior that is inherent to wisdom. Avoiding behavior which is not wise. The more you mature, the more you indulge in unwise behavior.

This is maintaining the spiritual life. That is also a spiritual skill. These 3 characteristics are of a mature believer in action. The people during the time of Hosea and Jeremiah.

**Lesson #0014**

**Proverbs Wisdom in the OT**

**11/17/2019 1Sunday**

The wisdom of the book of Proverbs is truly for our lives today. It is discernment that comes directly from the veracity of God. That means that it is a part of the omniscience and veracity of God. Should these be learned and applied, we will have the operational

and functional means to live in Satan's world. There is wisdom in this book for every circumstance of life. Whatever, it is covered in the book of Proverbs. Common sense, good judgment, and good decision making capabilities. This oversees a life that is truly fulfilling and fully blessed. It is a life that we are obligated to live.

Who better than Solomon to present this wisdom to us.

This would bring up a question...why didn't David write Proverbs rather than Solomon, since much of Proverbs comes from David originally.

David taught Solomon this information; and Solomon knew by hard knocks the problems of not following wisdom.

Prov. 1:2 *To know wisdom and instruction, to understand words of insight [or, to discern the words of understanding],...*

V. 2 sums up what we are going to learn in the book of Proverbs. We have seen that instruction is discipline and training. Also the experience of wisdom, which means that we are experiencing circumstances in which this wisdom must be applied.

Discerning is distinguishing truth from falsehood.

Prov. 1:3 *...to receive instruction in wise behavior [or, good sense], in righteousness, justice, and equity;...*

3 specific aspects of wise behavior. Righteousness is conforming to divine standards of correct behavior; conforming to divine standards. In order to do this, you must know these divine standards. Then justice, which means *good judgment in making good decisions*. We have all made good and bad decisions. People will challenge us with, *what is a good decision?* A good decision lines up with divine wisdom and Bible doctrine. If you do not know it, then you cannot make good decisions. Any other decision will have repercussions which are unknown, unseen or unexpected. You must develop this attitude of justice.

Equity is practical; it means being fair minded; not prejudice, judgmental or arbitrary or prone to emotionalism. The latter is happening in many churches right now. This is the way that we should think and should live.

Solomon introduces the benefits of what he will impart to us in this book.

Prov. 1:4 *...to give prudence to the simple [or, to the naive], knowledge and discretion to the youth—...*

V. 4 is another reason for us to attain to wisdom. This is for the maintenance of the client nation. This verse is developed from the point of view of a teaching; the objective of the teacher. A parent, an instructor in school, or even a pastor.

One line helps us to understand the other.

### **Prudence Is 'Or<sup>e</sup>mâh (הִקְרָע) [Pronounced *Gor-maw*]**

1. This means craftiness, good discernment; to see evil and to run from it.
2. The student here is called naive or spiritually brainless.
3. He or she requires disciplined instruction.
4. That includes knowing/learning common sense. There are so many ditzzy people who have no common sense at all. How many times have we misread people and gotten burned; gf's, bf's, marriage. Good judgments concerning those people; concerning the circumstances in which we find ourselves. Common sense or good judgment.
5. The naive or the brainless is gullible (a perfect descriptor).
6. Gullible means *easily enticed, easily fooled; able only to think in terms of human viewpoint; not clearly seeing the issues before them*. Believers can see the issues and distinguish between truth and falsehood. We will look forward to a new election and we will have to make discerning decisions about the future of this nation.
7. Naive is the opposite of discernment; the opposite of prudence and fleeing from the cosmic system deceptions. So many deceptions in this world, simply because of our tremendous ability to communicate. Most of the things on the internet are absolutely false. Especially in the area of the spiritual life. So many religious activities and messages on the internet today and 98% of them are false. It is very difficult to find truth.

Brainless or naive is not a reference to human IQ; it is low spiritual IQ.

### **Low Spiritual IQ**

1. This reflects a person who thinks only in human viewpoint. Such a person is naive, gullible. You cannot make the decisions which are necessary. You will continually fall away. The book of Proverbs will cover everything that we will face in life. Bobby is stunned sometimes. God knew this in eternity past.
2. If you can only think in one-dimension, then you think from self-centered, subjective considerations. If you are subjective, then you cannot call up from the soul...
3. Brainless is a believer who is a sucker for whatever is the latest trend or pleasure; or you suck up religious fad. Whatever religion brings that is false; or whatever else is a stupid decision. The naive stand for nothing so they fall for anything.

Less we get self-righteous, who has not found themselves making decisions with bad outcomes? We just don't care; our own objectives, desires, come first. We make decisions which limit our future options. That includes in the spiritual life. Bad decisions limit future options. The plan of God for our life is more than just taking in doctrine. That is the raw material or the resource that we need. Living the spiritual life is making good decisions which relate to good decisions which glorify God. So that we cease to be naive.

Then there is that subject of youth. Some of us are young and some of us are not. Bobby is speaking in the sense of age. The young particularly need to know that bad decisions limit their future options. Without the teaching from doctrinal parents, they will be entrapped with no discernment; by peer pressure, by self-gratification or by foolish behavior. Many young people wind up in jail for making stupid decisions. The only hope for such people is to gain wisdom. The recidivistic rate or lack of it is about 90%, which amazes wardens all over; because they do not get this same kind of success rate. We get doctrine when we are young, so that when we are old, we do not depart from it. Such young people will be entrapped and make many bad decisions; but this applies to anyone. We begin as blank slates and someone needs to write on the tablet of our souls; of our thinking. We have no doctrine and we know nothing else. We are always in need of sound teaching, of discernment.

#### **Da'at and Zimmah**

1. According to v. 4, we are to be taught 2 things: knowledge, da'at.
2. The second thing to be taught is discretion.
3. Da'at means knowledge, but especially knowledge of God.
4. Zimmah is the ability to devise plans or to perceive the best course of action from divine wisdom. One follows the other.
5. Teach the youth Bible doctrine so that they gain wisdom and make wise decisions. Otherwise, they will make bad decisions, and they will be unhappy with their lot in life. They do not have da'at or mazimma.
6. They need to wisdom to choose a way of life that is commensurate with God's plan. They are going to have more of a chance that way.

Bobby looks out over the audience and he knows people with children and he knows the situation of their children today. Many were brought up with Bible doctrine; and that many of them stuck with it. They have the wisdom needed to grow in the spiritual life.

So many others are not in a good place; they have moved on to other areas. Some are heartbroken because their life is not one of good decisions. Learning includes both instruction and experience. That is also a road to wisdom; the hard knocks of bad decisions. By gaining divine viewpoint, those difficulties, those bad decisions. Therefore, knowledge of God includes the results of bad decisions. Wisdom must be instilled from the beginning; give them doctrine in the way that they must go.

**Lesson #0015**

**Proverbs Wisdom in the OT**

**11/17/2019 2Sunday**

All the wisdom of the ages in to be found in Proverbs. Many times, Jesus quoted from Proverbs and Psalms. This attests to their importance.

We find in the New Testament, John, Paul, James and Peter all expanded on much of the wisdom found in the wisdom literature. We cannot afford to overlook it. It is most condensed doctrine found anywhere in Scripture.

This is the means to the mature spiritual life. If we look at these passages, we will see that the overwhelming subject is all about learning how to live in the devil's world. That is what this tells us. It is an overwhelming... The status of the client nation; where individual believers are moving forward spiritually.

Prov. 1:2 **To know wisdom and instruction, to understand words of insight** [or, *to discern the words of understanding*],...

Prov. 1:3 **...to receive instruction in wise behavior** [or, *good sense*], **in righteousness, justice, and equity**;...

Prov. 1:4 **...to give prudence to the simple** [or, *to the naive*], **knowledge and discretion to the youth**—...

V. 5 gives advice to those who cannot be called naive. Solomon gives us the other side of the picture. There is always room for more wisdom from Bible doctrine.

*Man* can refer to both genders and all races.

Prov. 1:5 **Let the wise hear and increase in learning** [or, *a wise man will hear and increase in learning*], **and the one who understands obtain guidance** [or, *will acquire Bible doctrine*],...

### **Increasing Our Knowledge of Bible Doctrine**

There is a lot of writing to be done in Bible class. These are memorable things. This is a wonderful overview of the spiritual life. What is the foundation of the spiritual life, and the overview, etc.

1. **The wise man will hear and increase in learning**; this is the basis for maximum application and service to the Lord. That is the spiritual life.
2. Increase is the Hiphil imperfect of *to add, to add to*. He will add to his learning.
3. This is wisdom added to wisdom; wisdom being placed into an environment of wisdom. This is a consistent gaining of knowledge. We cannot afford not to. This is a definition of being wise or not. Do we increase in learning?
4. This does not mean that hearing wisdom confirms what is already known. New things are being learned. The idea that you can learn everything that there is to learn: "I've heard it all before." That brings a person to a point of thinking they know it all. Doctrine used to be hot, but now it is lukewarm. Many people have come into this auditorium on fire for the Lord; but they have left with a different attitude. "I got it the first time; no need to keep repeating it. I am bored now." The question is, *is your wisdom inculcated into your soul?* This wisdom must become second nature to you. Is it in the memory center of the soul to be pulled up at any moment. When we are trained in something, implanted in our brains, that is what is pulled up when circumstances require it. Bobby was inculcated with training in Ranger school, and to this day, he has not forgotten them. Implanted into the brain so that it is second nature. Do you have to think, *what was that promise, what was that doctrine?* Then you revert to what is in your brain, which is human viewpoint.

There is that war between divine viewpoint and human viewpoint, which war takes place in your soul. Does divine viewpoint force out human viewpoint? Like in golf, you develop muscle memory until you have a swing that is second nature. You hit it the same way every time. When you deviate from that, you do not play well. It is the same with Bible doctrine. You practice it over and over again. When you practice, you mature; and you use it in every circumstance of life. If it is not 2<sup>nd</sup> nature to you, you will have an attitude of indifference.

### **What Is the Emphasis Here?**

1. The key is being consistent.
2. Every new hearing still increases wisdom. It is not useless; it always has a purpose. Bobby has heard so many times, "How did you know I was going through that?" Bobby does not know, but the Lord does. Sometimes, this information presents itself just at the time that you need it.
3. Hearing the same wisdom more than once or any number of times adds to the depths of understanding. You may have a surface or academic understanding hearing it once; but hearing it many times is what inculcates it into your soul.
4. This adding to cements the wisdom in the memory. When Bobby was a teenager, he was looking for his first job. He and a friend did not find jobs sacking groceries, and Bobby asked his father, and his father said, "You want a job?" Then Bob told him to report to Portland Cement the next morning. Bobby learned and grew up in that job. 3 summers of that job, one of the guys said, "Don't ever come back here," and Bobby said that he would not. We have experiences in life; and we can see how that experience helped to shape us. It is multiple experiences.
5. Wisdom is built upon wisdom. That is the key to maturity. How much wisdom can you apply and under what circumstances can you apply it? Do you fall apart under the worst circumstances of life?
6. The repetition of any wisdom adds to a great comprehension and use.

### **Why Is That True?**

1. There are layers of truth in Biblical teaching. There is depth there; and things to be added to what you first hear. You do not get it in one hearing. Why would you not want to hear wisdom? Do you want to be an idiot the rest of your life? This is your life? This is the key to spiritual maturity.
2. There comes a much deeper understanding through repetition. Also, a greater application to circumstances. Bob used the term *breakthrough*. This was a misunderstood term. We have had breakthroughs of doctrine from doctrine that we have heard before. "Why didn't I hear it like that before?" That is because you hear it many times, and you have experiences, and you have more doctrine. All of this fits together regarding your spiritual growth. Repetition is critical to adding to the understanding and learning. It requires disciplined learning. There is also submission required to the person who is teaching. That submission is never misplaced. You submit to the teaching that Bobby presents. It is not the instructor. He does carry authority; but we are to submit to what Bobby teaches. It is the

doctrine or the wisdom that is taught. Never doubt the need for consistently hearing Bible doctrine. The believer can continually add to wisdom. The drive to spiritual maturity is open-ended until the moment that you pass into heaven. You never reach spiritual maturity to where it is done and over with. It is another day for us to apply wisdom and for us to increase in wisdom. That is how we glorify God and serve Him to the maximum.

If a believer increases in learning, becoming a man or woman in understanding by continuing to hear wisdom...and we are then taken to v. 5b.

Prov. 1:5 **Let the wise hear and increase in learning** [or, *a wise man will hear and increase in learning*], **and the one who understands obtain guidance** [or, *will acquire Bible doctrine*],...

#### **Wise Counsel**

1. Guidance, direction or wise counsel. In a good sense, it is a counselor, but not a person.
2. The acquisition of instruction brings with it divine guidance. Repeated instruction.
3. What kind of guidance? Guidance for the believer in the operational plan of God. It is all about our place in the plan of God. What am I supposed to do? Where am I supposed to go? It all fits together perfect.
4. Guidance moves our spiritual life in the right direction. That carries over to life in general. The spiritual life and our life in general; these all overlap. They have to. But we do not live in a vacuum. They are part and parcel of each other. One is the guiding principle of the other. Without that, we have no discernment. No good sense; we are brainless without it.
5. So we gain direction in the spiritual life, clearing up circumstantial confusion from the guidance of divine wisdom. Our world is filled with confusion. Everyday, we wake up and there is some kind of confusion there to greet us. We need the wisdom to clear the fog. If you want to determine if you have wisdom, watch the news and see if you can distinguish between truth and lies? Politicians are by nature, liars; but what about the policies that they espouse? Do you want to know who to vote for? Who has the best establishment viewpoint. You must have wisdom and you must add to that wisdom. Wisdom is built upon wisdom; and that requires the consistent acquisition of wisdom.

The urgent need for this wisdom is found in v. 6:

Prov. 1:6 **to understand a proverb and a saying, the words of the wise and their riddles.**

Do you understand this? It is a continuation of v. 5.

Bobby likes watching people file in, night after night. Also those in the FX groups. Bobby is encouraged by this.

The believer who has acquired some wisdom has to gain more wisdom. This is a process that is open ended; it never ceases. It continues throughout your life. We can never master every aspect of God's wisdom from the Scriptures. As we grow, things become clearer as we learn more and more doctrine. Consistency, we can master enough wisdom and we are provided with enough wisdom; and God makes this wisdom available to us. We always have that which we need when we need it. We can master enough wisdom. Wisdom gained becomes wisdom used by all of us. We simply have to metabolize it and apply it. If we hear and apply it, we will understand God's plan for our lives.

In our study in vv. 2–4, we have already learned the basics of how to acquire wisdom and just how important that it is. We have learned the result for life in general for gaining all of this wisdom. We have learned all of this in just 3 verses.

V. 5 gives us a brief summary.

Prov. 1:5 *A wise man will hear and increase in learning, and a man of understanding will increased his acquisition of Bible doctrine,...*

V. 5 puts together everything which has gone before.

#### **The Wise Counsel of God's Plan.**

1. Wise counsel in v. 5b is the direction and guidance found in wisdom. Bible doctrine is our counselor. We often think that we should be speaking to a counselor; but Bible doctrine is our wise counselor. If you have it, you have wise counsel. You are your own counselor.
2. We gain direction in the spiritual life through wisdom; one foot in front of the other. The direction that your feet point are the directions of good decisions.
3. Wisdom clears up circumstantial confusing by guiding and directing us. God's plan is something that we have to learn or recognize. This is what runs the plan. This is what guides and directs us in the plan.

Prov. 1:6 *...to understand a proverb and a saying, the words of the wise and their riddles.*

There is a repetition of the Hebrew word *beyn*. It means *to discern*. The second major purpose of this book is to give mental and spiritual acumen to... The sayings of understanding are proverbs; we are to discern them. We perceive the Biblical wisdom of a proverb.

#### **We Need to Understand the Very Words Written by the Wise Teachers**

1. For this understanding, the student needs to understand the actual language of the proverb and the figure as well. That is what v. 5 says.
2. There is a technical word for this: etymology.



3. Etymology is understanding the vocabulary, the figures of speech, the metaphors and the riddles of the language; all of the language of the proverbs themselves.
4. The explanations of the concentrated wisdom from the context of the text. The explanations of this concentrated wisdom is the importance of the etymology.
5. The student must understand the very words written by wise teachers.

The proverbs are covered by verbal plenary inspiration. That is the importance of v. 6 for believers. We must know these things. We must learn the Hebrew words and their meanings. These words are divinely inspired. The proverbs must be seen as riddles that must be studied; puzzles which must be solved. Each proverb has one intended meaning. Because it is poetry and sometimes it is perplexing, the individual words are important.

#### **Why this Approach?**

1. We get great insight into Solomon's meaning. It is the Hebrew word for riddle.
2. Kidah means *an enigmatic or perplexing statement*.
3. A question: *why would the teacher, the writer of a proverb, want to be enigmatic? Why would he want to be obscure or indirect?* This seems to make a proverb more difficult to interpret.
4. The indirect character of a proverb is not the problem or the issue. That is why v. 6 was written. This is the purpose for the writing of all the proverbs.
5. This is the genre of poetry and the genre that God chose to reveal all of this great wisdom.
6. Why did He choose it? Poetry is an art of using words to express ideas of wisdom.
7. This poetry and its riddles paint word pictures; they weave a tapestry of meaning. It is a beautiful art form.
8. These word pictures lend themselves to the student's memory; so you have a picture in your head of what it means.
9. Understanding them can be had from the figures and the words. To understand these proverbs, you must understand these riddles.

#### **More about the Proverbial Approach**

1. This is the way that God chose to present this wisdom in concentrated form; indirectly, but memorable and applicable. You will remember this information more easily because of its format.
2. A figurative meaning is based upon figurative language; but there is a literal meaning; the meaning that God means for us. God uses these riddles, not to confuse us. This is a very practical study.
3. The language is actually a strong point for the teaching of wisdom; not a weakness.
4. It is not obscure when the figures and the words are understood. It is experiential and practical. It is a practical approach to wisdom and what it is.

Bobby spends so much time at his desk unraveling the riddles. Maybe we can now begin to see these proverbs as being incredibly portions of Scripture. It is the basis for good decisions and actions in our life.

Prov. 1:6 ...to understand a proverb and a saying, the words of the wise and their riddles.

The theological foundation of wisdom. This might be considered the motto for proverbs.

Prov. 1:7 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge; fools despise wisdom and instruction.

### **The Fear of the Lord Is the Beginning of Wisdom**

1. This is the foremost of all knowledge and wisdom.
2. We must fear the Lord and that is the beginning of wisdom.
3. You can see that to call the fear of the Lord is in itself wisdom.
4. It is the foundation for gaining the knowledge of wisdom.
5. That makes it the most critical concept of learning wisdom.

In this antithetical parallel, these who fear the LORD are the opposite those who despise wisdom. There are even believers who ignore and reject Bible doctrine. But, they do not fear the Lord.

### **What about the Fool**

1. The fool is primarily a person who lacks good sense, believer or unbeliever.
2. The fool is uninstructed; unskilled in spiritual things; offensively ignorant. Some of these people cannot grasp any of this. They are never wrong and you can never correct them. Talking to them is pointless.
3. The fool is offensively ignorant.
4. This is one who is lacking in the fear of the Lord. Such a one is a fool. Atheists and agnostics are fools; and so are Christians who ignore Bible doctrine.
5. What has come before in vv. 1–6 is the formula for understanding and enlightening. All of these words present a formula for us to gain wisdom and enlightenment.
6. It all hinges on the fear of the Lord. So many fools have no fear of the Lord. Don't be offended by that; this is what it says right here. They despise wisdom, knowledge and instruction. They like entertainment, beauty, interesting topics; but they have no interest in Bible doctrine. Doing something over and over again; that is what it takes to be great. People who do not concentrate in an area and practice it lack skills and developed talent.

We have to understand v. 7 as a contrast.

Worse than naive, is what they are called back in v. 4. That is exactly what Jeremiah 4:22 says: "My people are foolish because they have no understanding." Hosea 4:6 My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge.

Prov. 1:29 Because they hated knowledge and did not choose the fear of the LORD,  
Prov. 1:30 would have none of my counsel and despised all my reproof,  
Prov. 1:31 therefore they shall eat the fruit of their way, and have their fill of their own devices.

### Summary of Prov. 1:29–30

1. This describes life without wisdom; life inundated with the cosmic system.
2. The fruit is metaphorical. The figures of Proverbs. The terrible consequences of spiritual foolishness.
3. Punishment, destruction for despising wisdom; for lack of discernment of learning doctrine.
4. Jeremiah and Hosea gave instructive teaching and it was ignored.
5. Justice and standards and righteousness. The foolish have none of these standards.
6. They are satiated, overwhelmed, with sinfulness and foolishness.
7. Prov. 1:32 **For the simple are killed by their turning away, and the complacency of fools destroys them;...**

Their life is in shambles; it does not work. They keep smashing their heads into walls. They are gullible; easily enticed followers of evil. In their following of evil, they move beyond evil to becoming fools for destruction. They cannot understand the issues before them. They are confused and muddled in their thinking.

Israel was charged to fear the Lord.

### Complacent Ones

1. In synonymous parallel with the naive and the fools, it is complacency towards Bible doctrine. This ruins the lives of people, as per v. 32.
2. Complacency is shavah. In general, this means *quietness, ease*.
3. In this context, where it is linked with fools, the spiritually brainless and the wayward, it means a careless security. What does that mean?
4. Security in human viewpoint. The security of fools, which is no security.
5. The complacent are fools; they are wayward. They are careless and cavalier about wisdom. It is just unimportant to them.

What kind of life do you want? Do you want to live in fog? It is amazing how muddled thinking is. A whole generation who think that socialism is their answer.

First problem is, they have no beginning of knowledge because they do not revere the Lord; and they do not want to know Him. Wisdom gives you depth. It gives you the impetus to operate in our spiritual life.

Prov. 1:7 **The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge; fools despise wisdom and instruction.**

We will finish Prov. 1 tonite.

This entire verse might be understood to be the theme of the book of Proverbs. This phrase *the fear of the Lord* is found 15 times in Proverbs. This is found elsewhere in the Bible as well.

Prov. 1:7 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge; fools despise wisdom and instruction.

Job 28:28 passage: The fear of the Lord, that is wisdom.

Prov. 1:7 Fools do not fear the Lord so they cannot obtain wisdom because they despise instruction.

This is a one-verse explanation for what Proverbs is all about. Apart from this, the believer becomes the fool without knowledge.

Bobby's caution: *to be simply out of fellowship, to be in carnality, is not a loss of the fear of the Lord.* This is because we have the option of rebound. The fool is the one who rejects rebound and refuses the grace of God. As you grow, you might use this less and less.

#### We must Understand the Word Fear

1. Fear of the Lord is the essential element to the beginning of knowledge and wisdom. That is why it is elemental to wisdom. We cannot have wisdom without fear. It makes it incumbent for us to understand fear.
2. Yireh has various shades of meaning. It can describe dread or being terrified (Jonah 1:10).
3. It can mean standing in awe, 1Kings 3:28
4. It can mean having respect and reverence. Lev. 19:3
5. Fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom, found in Prov. 9:10. It is discipline that leads to wisdom. 15:33 hatred of evil in Prov. 8:18
6. It can lead to a prolonged life.
7. The etymology adds to its understanding. All of these nuances add to the understanding of yireh. Context is important. This fear of the Lord has an historical background. Fear of God goes back historically to dread of a righteous and fearful deity.

These national deities were seen as having foibles. Fear of the Hebrews throughout the Old Testament. They feared the righteous God; this fear was advanced among the Jews. Fear to reverence to the law of God.

God ruled the nation directly. God is absolute sovereignty. The fear, as found in Prov. 1:7, is not some trembling dread that paralyzes a person, hiding in a corner; nor is it just a polite respect. This fear ultimately expresses reverential obedience to the Lord's will and plan. That includes the desire to have knowledge. That was God's objective for Israel and it is still with us today. When we understand who God is. We are believers who study the Bible are the ones who actually know who God is. Other people simply put human attributes with God; they think of God in human terms. We understand His attributes. We understand God to the extent that He has revealed Himself to us. When you know what God is like, an inkling of Who He is and what He has done, this commands respect and reverence. That is the meaning of fear in this context. That is the beginning of knowing Him. The motivation for knowing Him, the impetus for knowing Him; it means more to us than it would mean to anyone else in the world.

We can see the correct attitude, that fear is a versatile and far-reaching word in the Old Testament. We begin to understand how God thinks and what good decisions are. This is what we come to know and how we do it.

What is the relationship between fear, respect and knowledge.

Prov. 1:7 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge; fools despise wisdom and instruction.

#### Summary of V. 7

1. Or, fear is the very first principle.
2. Fear is the foundation, the first principle of knowledge. It is the beginning.
3. A person cannot gain knowledge if he or she begins at the wrong point. If you do not begin here, you cannot get to the knowledge found in Proverbs. We might say that fear is a living spring of water, and knowledge is what issues from that stream.
4. Therefore, fear of the Lord is the foundation of knowledge. That means the believer who gives reverence to God and His Word will reflect growth and obedience to the plan of God. Because you have the right motive and because you revere God, you get to know Him. If anyone should be able to know the Lord, this is the beginning of knowledge. It continues from there. You have the motive and you begin to understand Who He is. This is the beginning; but it continues. It is the whole spiritual life that is contained in these 7 verses.
5. That is the first principle of the greatest wisdom that can be known; God's wisdom. It is the first principle of growing and abiding in God's plan. This is the summary of how to get there; this is the expansion of the meaning to grow in knowledge of our Lord and Savior.

If this fear is not present, then the believer is confused, lacking divine wisdom. He only has human viewpoint and relative wisdom. Whatever great human knowledge might be gained in science, mathematics, history of philosophy; there is still ignorance, even in a highly educated person. The most brilliant of people are still lacking wisdom. Without the motive for real wisdom. The best they can do is human wisdom.

The believer who fears the Lord knows the God of the universe and he knows the origins of the universe. All science searches for the origins of the universe. We know the God of the universe and we know His creative power. We see it and we experience it. Incredible scientific advance. All of these are discoveries of what God put into motion. The universe did not create itself; its Creator is God. The godless astronomer has no understanding of anything beyond what he can see. His theories are speculative and often contradictory. Some of us may have kept up with the various theories as their continue to be developed. And all of the theories and calculations. But these ideas change constantly. All of those theories are based upon a false premise. They do not fear or reverence the God of the universe. So they cannot have the beginning of knowledge.

The mathematician only knows laws, and these laws come from God. Academic knowledge is fine, but it is incomplete without fear of the Lord.

Bobby is in awe when he sees how the universe works; or just the human body itself. We can attribute it all to the Creator Himself.

Human viewpoint possesses some fragments of the superstructure of knowledge, but not the foundation or the absolute characteristics of truth.

#### **The Limitations of Human Wisdom**

1. Human wisdom possesses only fragments of wisdom; but not the foundation.
2. There is not certainty in the knowledge. There is certainty when it can be proven, but there are so many things that cannot be proven. So it is uncertain in many areas.
3. The foundation of spiritual knowledge to attain wisdom is the highest attainment of all. This goes beyond all academic pursuits.
4. No academic pursuit of human knowledge can come close to divine wisdom. Only as human knowledge reflects divine wisdom can it be called complete. You have to admire those who have attained much in human knowledge; who have great skill in scientific realms; and many of us are alive because of what has taken place in many medical discoveries. But even these pursuits cannot equal divine wisdom. It is something which God put into motion. The human body has always been there; we just discover more about it.
5. Spiritual knowledge is the wisdom of doctrine being applied. That brings certainly to life. The most brilliant people who do not fear the Lord. We see this constantly; we see this as certainty.
6. With this wisdom, we glorify God, our fundamental objective in life. What goes along with this, is obedience to His plan. The added bonus is, it preserves the client nation. We preserve our own nation.

Where there is no fear of the Lord, those who achieve the highest of human rewards, but remain willingly ignorant, remain fools who disdain wisdom. We do not need to be a fool. Especially in the eyes of God. Those who disdain it are fools. If you do not reverence God

and show Him all respect and honor, then you are the lowest of the low. We know Him. Unbelievers don't know Him.

Application of the fear of the Lord today. There are many similarities between the United States and the northern kingdom. There are parallel times. We are a priest or a client nation, but as Israel was in those days. Missionaries have gone to many parts of the earth. From the pulpits of our country, great messages have come from the pulpits of our nation. Many develop the foundation of knowledge to build and maintain the client nation. The blessings from that have been great and many. Only those in the cosmic system are haters of this nation.

Believers in this country have grown. What is coming from the pulpits of this nation; some of it is absolute disrespect for the Lord. When there is disrespect for the Lord; found in many pulpits today. Our blessings are slipping away in the horrendous human knowledge and values of today, which is in opposition to the Word of God. Instead of reverence, there is the mocking of God; and God will not be mocked. That is wisdom. God will not be mocked ever.

Many believers have no love or reverence for the Lord because they do not know Him. They have no understanding. Biyn understanding and discernment. This does not exist today. The nation in general has become spiritually foolish and anti divine establishment. That happened in the times of Hosea and Jeremiah and it is coming to pass today.

[Fools die for lack of understanding.](#)

Is this the center to all problems and their solutions? There is no hope apart from this nation unless believers grow and advance.

Bobby is going to paraphrase these 4 verses:

[Gaining knowledge and wisdom in the skills of living the spiritual life. The disciplined training or instruction in that which is worth having. Being able to discern the divine truths of wisdom.](#) That is our objective; that is what is worth having. This is the believer advancing to maturity.

[Acquiring something worth having in wise behavior; which is righteousness, justice and equity.](#) The good judgment to make wise decisions. Equity is fair-minded, straight, not prejudice, judgmental or arbitrary or angry or prone to emotionalism. No self control comes in many forms. No control is a lack of equity.

[Giving good sense to the spiritually brainless \[= naive\].](#)

[A wise man will hear and he will continue to increase in learning.](#) We are wise if we continue to grow in grace and knowledge. [And a man of discernment will acquire wise counsel.](#) This is the counsel of one's own soul developed from learning Bible doctrine. No greater description found in the Bible of the entire spiritual life.

Divine establishment wisdom for believers and unbelievers alike.

Next we will move on to the advantages of wisdom.

## Lesson #0018

## Proverbs Wisdom in the OT

11/24/2019 1Sunday

When Thanksgiving rolls around, we should be thankful for what we have just studied in the last 2 weeks. No greater description than what is found in Prov. 1:2–7 as a description of the spiritual life. It is not just interesting aphorisms; things we might so use on occasion. This is a description of our spiritual life and its results. We must learn, understand and apply.

Let's move on to the advantages of this wisdom.

### Wisdom and Relationships

1. Prov. 3 has wisdom as applied to relationships in life, both with God and with people with whom we associate.
2. All good relationship require good navigation to enjoy them properly. Wisdom in your soul for impersonal love is essential.
3. You get a peaceful and lasting relationship. Peaceful with those with whom you have conflict and for lasting relationships.

Personification refers to inanimate objects or abstract ideas that are endowed with human qualities. It can make some things very human. When you personalize it, it becomes much more real. The ideas of wisdom are presented as a person. People have many ideas about wisdom; but we will study a person who has wisdom.

Wisdom will be personified as a teacher, teaching a student; a father teaching his son what is important in life. This is what a father should teach to a son. This is true of chapters 1–8, as this is all about a teaching father to his son. It pounds home wisdom's merits to a son. A child must learn wisdom in order to make good decisions in life and to expand out future options. We do not want limited future options. We want to open the way for that child.

This is not just wisdom for a son and a father; but profound wisdom for all people who must attain wisdom regardless of one's age. There are many people who still need to grow up. For children, it is doubly important as they begin their lives without any standards. We are born without standards and we continue without standards.

Righteousness, justice and equity; these come from Prov. 1; then this is applied to the person in Prov. 3.

The rewards of virtue beginning with childhood. There is long life; this is a means of long life; and a peaceful life, even in conflict because of peace of soul. A reward of virtue is honor. Most people think of prosperity as wealth and materials goods, but that is not the



heart of prosperity. Further, there is the impact of wisdom on relationships. Important for parents who care about their children. All of these virtues in Prov. 3 are based upon the fear or reverence of the Lord. The focus is more on the inner life, rather than on the outer life. How important is that today, whereas so much of life is superficial, self-centered, and materialistic.

The depth of wisdom is truly a gift from the Lord and reflects in our attitude towards Him. Yet this internal thought process, which leads to right actions, is sadly lacking to those who have an outward testimony of it. The truth that they profess has no real place in their lives. They speak of it, but they do not live it. The spiritual life is given lip service. They speak, but they do not do. They make all of the right statements. They have a holy vocabulary; and they speak in certain tones in a certain way that makes you think that they are very spiritual people.

In actual living, wisdom is removed far from them; they do not practice what they preach. This is often important when it comes to a parent and his children. A deficient life. Bobby has examined in his life, *how many friends has he retained over a long period of time?* These are the greatest relationships. If you are in and out of relations constantly, there may be a problem in your soul. Some of this can reflect bad decisions when it comes to making friends. How do you judge who is worth being around and who isn't?

That is a great indicator of wisdom. Thus a practical necessity of instilling wisdom in our children. So they can make good decisions on their own lives.

A child as a blank slate; and his empty soul must be filled with something. It is our obligation to fill it with something. It must be taught and it must be lived by the parents as an example. The acquisition of wisdom is good sense in life. Living the spiritual life is key for good decisions and capacity for life. Helps to choose wise associations. Wisdom helps you to make choices that are good. What is the criteria for choices.

The proverb here is written by Solomon and he is the student/child here. He was taught a great deal of doctrine by his father, David. He taught Solomon when Solomon was young. He is passing on this phileo wisdom to all parents.

Prov. 3:1 *My son, do not forget my teaching, but let your heart keep my commandments,...*

#### **Antithetical Parallelism of Prov. 3:1.**

1. There are two decisions to be made here.
2. General educational discipline. Do not forget and listen.
3. This is what a student must do to learn. There were many courses that you never thought about again; others there might be application for your future. You keep it and you use it for your future. *Do not forget and keep....*
4. The son is urged negatively here.
5. The student must hear and then retain. That is the sequence of learning.

6. Application is a by-product of this process. More wisdom that will fill your soul and the more that you can apply under all circumstances. Bobby uses the example of a golfer; you keep doing it over and over again the same way and it becomes a part of your muscle memory. Same thing for spiritual wisdom. There is a promise and an application and a rationale; and that is your first line of defense. This is the faith-rest technique. It requires first having that wisdom and doctrine in your soul.

Solomon commends a lifelong pursuit of wisdom. Solomon certainly had problems in his life and he tried everything else, which did not take him everywhere that he wanted to go. This was to be a lifelong pursuit. It is open-ended; it continues. The depths of wisdom are unfathomable.

Bobby began by reading the Proverbs. Great depth of wisdom there and we could study this book until the end of our lives. We could make decisions to choose wisdom.

shâkach (שָׁחַךְ) [pronounced *shaw-KAHKH*], which means, *to forget; to forget and leave; to forsake, to abandon*.

Bobby taught the teenage class for 10 years. He was teaching wisdom. He taught the Song of Solomon; calling it *Sex, Drugs and Rock and Roll*.

Some of us provide wisdom for our children; and then they break your heart because they leave it behind. We can do nothing about that. All Bobby can do is teach wisdom and given us the tools and the options and the opportunity. But there is volition on the other side which will accept or not. Bad decisions limit future options. Narrowing the future life significantly.

There may be application for all of us, even as grown up. It is never too late.

Prov. 3:1 [My son, do not forget my teaching, but let your heart keep my commandments,...](#)

## Lesson #0019

## Proverbs Wisdom in the OT

11/24/2019 2Sunday

“Most of you know that I do not have children.” What qualifies you to teach parents, as you have not been one? It is what is written in the Word of God. It is wisdom. Bobby is giving what the Scripture says; he is not giving his own techniques for parenthood. Nevertheless, truth is truth.

We all need what is here. This is wisdom personified as a teacher. Wisdom is teaching us. It is good for all of us at any age.

Prov. 3:1 [My son, do not forget my teaching, but let your heart keep my commandments,...](#)

Wisdom is speaking; and this is learning and teaching. Every teacher hopes that his students will learn this. How can it be more important than what a parent tells a child. Children sometimes do not listen, and they do not always heed or retain all the teaching

that they receive. It is tough sledding when you realize what you are up against. But wisdom supercedes all of it.

### Learning Wisdom as a Child

1. Speaking wisdom is the knowledge that must be gained. It must be presented. It can be done in many ways. Bobby's mother read to him. And there was Bob and he was different. Bobby sat in the congregation.
2. More importantly is living it; reenforcement for children. That which we must remember and keep. We learn by what we experience and observe. That experience comes from the circumstances in which we find ourselves. What does the child do in the face of evil and the controversial decisions that they make? They need a little practice to start with. Do they know the difference between bad decisions and wise behavior? Do they have any wisdom in their souls? They are bombarded every day with the cosmic system. Bottom line is, as a parent, are you a role model of wisdom? Do they see the advantages of wisdom in their own home? Do they hear or do they experience it as well.
3. Two methods of teaching, word of mouth and living it. They can hear and see the results.

Bob was the most gracious, loving parent that anyone could want. But Bobby saw the Bible doctrine that he lived and applied. He did not understand it at first. He saw a gracious and grace oriented person, to this day. He went to seminary and they bad-mouthed Bobby; he was able to correct them on that subject. Bobby was taught constantly by his mother, and Bob reenforced this by the way that he lived. It is not what I say; it is what I do that matters.

Teaching is the feminine plural of a Hebrew word *tôwrah* (תּוֹרָה or תּוֹרָה) [pronounced *TOH-rah*], which often refers to the Law of Moses. Usually, when this noun appears in a text without any qualifiers, it is divine Law.

### Torah

1. Torah here is qualified by the injunction, *do not forget*.
2. So, it does not refer to Old Testament Law. Not specifically.
3. It specifically refers to the home teaching, the wisdom of doctrine. Instruction to be implanted in the soul of the child, never to be forgotten.
- 4.
5. God wrote the Ten Commandments on tablets of stone. Just so, it must be written indelible in stone in the soul of the child; this is inculcation by teaching and by example. This indicates that we need some wisdom. We can teach academically; but it does not work in the home with children unless that information is in the soul of the parents. They must grow in wisdom as well.

This verse urges spiritual instruction; it does not support home schooling. This is spiritual instruction where the parents have the authority. Or also at prep school. Church

instruction is not a substitute for parental teaching of a child. Do not turn over that responsibility to church. Their little souls want to be independent and they watch you constantly. Prep school is a supplement to parental teaching in the home. It should be a supplement and a reinforcement. Great teaching in prep school; but greater effect when heard at home as well.

### Teaching in the Home

1. Home schooling, it is difficult to inculcate wisdom into them and they constantly hear cosmic system thinking. Bobby grew up in Houston and he went to a great ISD school. It was not propaganda. But that is what we have today. It is infinite absolute a political platform for anti-divine establishment. Some parents do not want their children exposed to that. Parents often teach at home. But there is the socialization process that they miss; and they do not face the propaganda. The parent has to decide. You might even want to go to private school. Our obligation for spiritual instruction in the home. Home teaching in the home includes manners. So few real manners today; simple things. A world of feminism that demands that they treat a woman equally. This goes against much of the training that we have had, which is respect for women. That is what manners often are. Bobby had to seat his mother every time that they went out. To this day, Bobby does it. It shows respect. This can be taught as respect for womanhood. You do that for your sister as well. Impersonal love.
2. Respect for others in the home. Some of the greatest brawls in history occur in the home. If you have to fight, do not do it in front of the children; do it in private.
3. Respect for the property of others. If that is in someone else's car and I want it, should I not take it? Or putting graffiti on property.
4. Reinforcing good decisions based upon common sense and spiritual sense.
5. Biblical wisdom principles, taught and applied by the parents. How critical is parental knowledge and attitude and living doctrine? Parents lives constitute instruction for children. It is not, *do as I say, not as I do*. Which one will they listen to? They won't do it if you don't. Without parental demonstration of wisdom, it is likely that the child won't do what you ask of them.

If the children do not see the advantages of wisdom and they only see the cosmic system; and its enticements, then you have lost them to the cosmic system. Teaching is one way of protecting them from it. That is the positive side. It is a protection.

Bobby knows many times that he was faced with some very interesting situations. Bobby, when he was close to 17, allowed him to let him drive to Mexico to surf. They trusted Bobby. You can get into some serious trouble when in a car with guys of the same age. Bobby learned good standards. He had a good time; but he did not get into serious trouble. He cannot vouch for the other guys. "Go ahead, I trust you," his dad said. At some point, you have to cut the child loose. You can only give them the tools to make good decisions.

Bobby gives this stories because some people think that he has never lived life at all. He has lived a full life; and he has made his share of decisions, good and bad. Wisdom works and doctrine works and you must give that to children. We all want this for children. This is one of the reasons that Bobby wanted to teach Proverbs. This is the operation of the spiritual life; and how we apply it and to whom we apply it. Children learn very well by our setting an example of doctrinal and practical wisdom for them.

When some driver would do something really stupid, Bob would hop out of the car and correct them. That is not very good training. That may have led him to impersonal love, being in traffic. You apply every doctrine known to man and in Scripture. Sometimes the bad examples get you into the most trouble. Not something Bob should have done; that was his nature. It was offset by so many other things. Children are more likely to follow your lead when they get on with their own life; and they know that it works to their advantage. They may sow some wild oats, but they have been given the foundation for wisdom in their growing souls. They will retain it for the future.

#### **Here's the Principle**

1. You set the pattern for remembering or forgetting the doctrine in their souls.
2. If they are in rebellion, they will still be cognizant of the message that they hear and see from you as a parent. They hear it and they see it.
3. It will be implanted in the recesses of their souls. How many of you had to say to pledge of allegiance in school? You could stand up and say it now. Also, HISD had the Lord's prayer as well at that time. You may not say it everyday, but you know it.
4. When confronting various circumstances and by using positive volition, the child will return to it at a later time. Some of us have seen this in action and you thank God that you spent the time to give your children some doctrine. You still did your job. And they came back.
5. It may require some very hard knocks to activate positive volition. That is the result of bad decisions in life.
6. It is never too late to use wisdom and to move past those bad decisions. There are still results of them; problems that come from them; and you can even handle the repercussions of the bad decisions. The results of your spiritual life are beyond belief.

When you have taught and demonstrated, the children will have the information to draw upon later. They will know how to make good decisions and to draw upon to counter the bad decisions that they have made. Their rebellion will cause some pain in your life and in theirs. Anti-authority does have repercussions.

#### **Submitting to Authority**

1. Submitting to authority is a natural part of life; and our sin natures are rebellious. We must learn it.
2. Authority is not a loss of freedom. Authority maintains freedom.

3. You cannot have freedom without authority. The two of them must coexist.
4. Otherwise, society degenerates to every man doing what is right in his own eyes. Deut. 12:8 no authority means everything becomes relative. We see that right now in this country. Society is degenerating. We like to think we are getting better but we are not.
5. The rule of law is lost as is something very individual. You are not going to make decisions which matter or last.
6. Submitting to Biblical authorities is not a loss of freedom; it enhances freedom. People think that followed Biblical law means we will have no fun in life. The mandates and rules mean that we will have limitations in life. We are kept in the parameters of divine standards. Righteousness, justice and equity. That is the most fulfilling life. When you go outside of this, your life goes to pieces.
7. Arrogance challenges any legitimate system of authority. The attitude that we see today is a challenge to authority. Authority of the parents over the children; of the husband over the wife; divine establishment authority like government and law authority. Or authority in the military, in the classroom, management over labor, teacher in the classroom. Illegitimate authority. The attainment of power without the lawful right to attain that power. The false doctrine of religion. Today, the children of this country face all of this and more.

It is even more incumbent upon us to teach in the home Bible doctrine. Correct authority; not tyranny. God gives us the opportunity to make correct application; they will have the tools to do it, just as we do.

Prov. 3:1 [My son, do not forget my teaching, but let your heart keep my commandments,...](#)

**Lesson #none                      Proverbs    Wisdom in the OT    11/27/2019    Wednesday**

Thanksgiving week.

**Lesson #none                      Proverbs    Wisdom in the OT            11/28/2019    Thursday**

Thanksgiving week.

**Lesson #0020                      Proverbs 3:1 22:6    Wisdom in the OT    12/1/2019    1Sunday**

*What are you thankful for?* We understand that thanksgiving is totally about the grace of God. The grace oriented believer has more to be thankful for than anyone else on this earth; and we are thankful for it every day.

Prov. 3 is a wonderful lesson in wisdom. Prov. 2–9 are addressed by a father to a son (or any parent to any child). This is specifically David's training of Solomon. Solomon wrote 3000 proverbs himself and 1000 songs. 1Kings 4:30. His wisdom was renown. What is amazing for us; we can listen to this teaching of wisdom that took place 3000 years ago, from 2 of the wisest men who have ever lived.

Prov. 3:1 My son, do not forget My teaching, but let your heart keep My commandments,...

David is formally teaching Solomon; but this may or many not be a formal setting. To children, teaching is a necessity; but a formal setting is not always the most important aspect. A father and son can participate in a number of events together and the father can then can begin the teaching.

“Don’t blow this off, Solomon. You need to hear and remember this.” This is an authoritative warning from David. Heed the wisdom that I have. *Forget* and *keep* are both Qal imperfects. This is not simply hearing and regurgitating wisdom; it is retaining it and metabolizing it, and applying it. David hopes to inculcate wisdom into the soul of Solomon. He is not just verbally placing this into Solomon’s soul. David has lived wisdom; he began as a shepherd and he showed his wisdom early on. We do not know exactly how or when. Was there a teacher provided for him? This seems logical. Somewhere in here, David learned wisdom. He utilized this wisdom throughout his entire life.

David asks, facing Goliath, “Who is this loudmouth threatening the troops of Israel, the troops of the ever-living God.” God’s plan is not for us to cower in front of one of God’s enemies. Solomon has heard and he has observed his father’s thinking and his actions. He listens and he learns. It is not just what you say, but how you apply and how you live. And it is how your life unfolds in how you grow and apply.

There needs to be more than hearing on the part of Solomon; but he needs to accept this information as his own path and for his own benefit. He must orient to the authority of wisdom, which is personified in his father. It is not just about the wisdom that he hears but the wisdom that he applies. Solomon must hear and then apply. This is the rub. The children do not always want to heed and retain the wisdom being taught them. There is humanism which is in conflict with it; or peer pressure.

Quite often, the child rebels against the teaching and training of their parents. At some point, we have all rebelled. We must not give up as parents, in word and deed.

The most important part of our teaching, particular after the children have reached double-digits, that we are to lead them by our own example. Leading by example is far more effective. If they see this wisdom works in your life, they may learn to apply it to their own lives. When children confront various circumstances—particularly adversity—we have all been in situations where we have rebelled. We know the doctrine in our souls is what is important. If we are teens or in prep school, many children hear and pay attention even when you do not think that they are. What does this wisdom mean to you? How do you apply it? They especially notice what happens in adversity.

Some of us were young and our parents were religious about giving us doctrine; and we rejected that at some point. It is amazing how the Lord works. He directs our paths...not only in the way of righteousness and the way to get to righteousness. He can kick our butts better than anyone else than we can imagine. When we have taught and

demonstrated wisdom, in the end, they can make good decisions in life and overcome the bad decisions.

Prov. 22:6 Train up a child in the way he should go; even when he is old he will not depart from it.

### Training up a Child

1. *Train* means to dedicate.
2. A child's volition.
3. How is this done? Words of guidance and discipline and encouragement. Children need encouragement as much as they need discipline. Encourage their little souls.
4. Show your own dedication to Bible doctrine. If you are not dedicated to doctrine, they will not be dedicated to doctrine. Some drop their children off for prep school and go off. Is this a great example of learning doctrine? *If Bible doctrine is not important to mom and dad, why would it be important to me?* Teach Bible doctrine, but do not ram it down their throats. Too much and you can exacerbate reaction and rebellion. Use some common sense. That is simply the proper way to apply the wisdom that you have.

Bobby knows people who require their children to sit down and listen to doctrine together. It might be 15 min. or 30 min. or the teen tapes. Bob calls out Bobby even at that time. Parents have done that; and that does contribute to good discipline, especially when they are young. This is something that they must do all of their lives. This is the most important thing that they have gotten in life. Some kids have grown up and attested to the effectiveness of the teaching.

Song of Songs, Bobby taught as *Sex, drugs and rock'n'roll*. Bible doctrine was never forced on Bobby. Stability and love of his parents was obvious and life made sense to Bobby in those circumstances, because wisdom was imparted. He heard it and he saw it as well. Much better that the parents teach it. No matter how busy you are in life, it is your obligation as a parent to teach your children.

The caveat and the full picture of Prov. 22:6. He wants us to fully understand what it means. This will give us greater understanding. And we can be relaxed about our children.

Prov. 3:1 My son, do not forget My teaching, but let your heart keep My commandments,...

**Lesson #0021**

**Proverbs Wisdom in the OT**

**12/1/2019 2Sunday**

Some may have been thinking, *what does this mean to mean? I am not a parent?* Remember, all Scripture is profitable, in some way. This information is still applicable to us. Even if your children are long-since grown, you have grandchildren and great grandchildren. It is never too late for children, grown or not.



The Proverbs passage. Train up a child, is a title for one of the Thieme books. You can train or dedicate yourself to teaching. Many have said, *my kids have rebelled, and here is this passage*. They are not interested now; they have rejected it for now. Many believers have been disappointed when their children do not return to Bible doctrine; or they are angry at God.

Bobby is going to define v. 6 in greater detail.

Prov. 22:6 [Train up a child in the way he should go; even when he is old he will not depart from it.](#)

#### **The Promise of Prov. 22:6**

1. This verse is not a divine guarantee or an iron-clad promise. These are general promises. Young or old, this does not mean that they will *always* return.
2. Even though they are well-trained in wisdom, early in life, it is not a done deal. That does not excuse you from training; nor does it excuse you either.
3. Volition is key. Positive or negative volition is always involved. People make good and bad decisions.
4. Volition is always a part of the equation of returning to wisdom, after departing from it. Our obligation as a parent is to teach and to live by example. We impart the wisdom and doctrine that is necessary.
5. What Prov. 22:6 assures to parents is, lessons learned in childhood will last a lifetime. What you teach will last. At a young age, children are open to teaching. Bobby's mother would read to him stories from the Bible. He loved these stories. There were many ways to teach. We as a parent must be sometimes very creative. When you do it, it will be there; even when we are a little older.
6. Lessons driven home by parents at that crucial stage in their lives will not go away. It is there, but remember volition.
7. Doctrine has been implanted and will remain in their consciousness; suppressed perhaps, but it will be there.
8. They will understand the concepts of wisdom, even if they fail to use those lessons; or at least for a time. It can be heart-breaking for a parent to see a child reject these things.
9. Imparting doctrine is the best the parent can do. This is your #1 job. Parenting is difficult. Your main job is to train. You teach them all that they need to live. You need to give them what they need for life.

Bob told Bobby that he became a believer at age 4, because he could repeat the gospel and he believed it. The believer at age 30 needs the same thing as the child of age 4, if they are baby believers.

If a parent accomplishes the teaching of doctrine, no matter when the child expresses negative volition, you have done your job and it is up to them. There is a very strong possibility and the doctrine in their souls and a few hard knocks, that they might return to the accurate understanding of truth. The parent has every part to play in that.

The parent's teaching a child when they are young gives the child the best chance of spiritual growth in the future. The child will choose the way that they will go. The parent cannot control the volition of the child. We have influence and it had better be good and it had better be wisdom.

The child who rejects the gospel. If you have imparted Bible doctrine to them and divine establishment to them, they can live a better life. You can only do your job to the best of your ability. That is what the wisdom of Solomon demands. Give them the teaching for a future successful life and wisdom. Children are really just blank slates and they are waiting to be taught. That empty soul must be filled. Without that teaching or knowledge, a vacuum opens up and sucks in all the cosmic system garbage which is all around them. Whatever impresses them is what they will inculcate. You can teach them many things about how to live life; but if you do not include doctrine in that, in one form or another, you have not given them all that is necessary. This is a constant battle for their souls.

Prov. 3:1 **My son, do not forget My teaching, but let your heart keep My commandments,...**

The word *heart* in the second part of this verse; and the Greek equivalent is καρδια. This is not the physical blood pumper, but the spiritual center of your life.

#### **The Heart**

1. This refers to the inner person, the soul, the seat of mentality and decision making.
2. The heart is where wisdom is metabolized. This is the right lobe of the soul.
3. Leb and the metabolizing process involve the background of keeping the commandments. Prov. 3:1
4. Fill the soul with wisdom so that it can be applied to a life of wisdom.

Bobby hauls out the operation Z overlay.

*Keep* is the Qal imperfect of natsar. This demands the retention of wisdom in your soul.

Psalms 119:11 **Your Word is treasured in my heart that I might not sin against You.**

#### **Treasured the Word in My Heart**

1. Treasured Hebrew word.
2. It means to hide or to store away or to preserve in one's heart.
3. To store away or to preserve is parallel to keep Prov. 3:1b; parallel verbs.
4. That is what happens to metabolized wisdom in the right lobe of the soul.
5. Hence the teaching is kept in the soul, certainly for recall; and also for application. It is easy to recall if you have it in your soul; and applying it is key.
6. Keeping in the heart is the same process as operation Z in the New Testament. You are storing it aside for future use.
7. *Keeping* is the result of metabolizing doctrine for wisdom.

You retain the doctrine in your soul so it is there so you can pull it up.

Psalm 119:11 I have stored up Your Word in my heart, that I might not sin against You.

#### More on Psalm 119:11

1. Accumulating a store of divine principles is a defense against sin. This is not legalism. What doctrine does is provide principles of the spiritual life and staying in fellowship and continuing to grow. Rebound puts you back in fellowship to grow. As you grow, you spend less time out of fellowship. Hence you are living the spiritual life. This is a process.
2. If doctrine is in your soul, you can get out of it.
3. This is also a defense against the cosmic system falsehoods. This includes divine establishment as over against humanism. These principles are your sure defense. This is so that you might discern falsehood in it. This includes the doctrine of demons that we find in 1Tim. 4:1. There is doctrine in the cosmic system. This includes humanism, socialism, equality.
4. This is a defense against bad decisions, which lead to wrong actions. The wrong actions might be fun, but it brings on self-induced misery. You have a good time for awhile, but then you have the misery in your soul. It destroys your happiness in life. You have peace in life.

We continue the thought of v. 1, especially if you have been on the hot seat.

Prov. 3:2 ...for length of days and years of life and peace they [the commandments of God being kept in the soul] will add to you.

This is a reward, at least one of them. This is also a reward for the child, who has been trained up in his soul. If you want a long life of peace, then make some good decisions. Now, maybe you know someone who is spiritually mature and they died at an early age.

Honor your father and mother, that your days in the land may be long.

You gain common sense and you make good decisions in your life. This is honoring father and mother. Length of days and years means living the spiritual life with doctrine. Each day is another day that the Lord has made, that the Lord has given us. It is filled with marvelous and great blessings. One of the great blessings in life is a life of peace.

Do you have peace and quiet in your home? Or do you have riot and confusion? Do you long to leave your home and enjoy peace. It is high time that you learn how to do this. The key is the blessing of Prov. 3:2.

You first must understand the Hebrew word *peace*, which is *shalom*. It is health and long life and personal peace. This is the center of your life and one of the great blessings of life.

## Lesson #0022

## Proverbs Wisdom in the OT 12/4/2019 Wednesday

Prov. 3:1 My son, do not forget my teaching, but let your heart keep my commandments,...

David is speaking to Solomon.

Prov. 3:2 ...for length of days and years of life and peace they will add to you.

This is a promise of a long life. Most people prefer to live a long and happy life. Many look towards medicine to prolong their life; or a healthy lifestyle, or doing things in moderation.

Prov. 3:2 tells us that it is the spiritual life which adds days and years to our lives. A believer's life is extended, to live the spiritual life in wisdom, day after day.

Our life span follows the plan of God. We have volition; and we may or may not live the plan of God for our lives. We may or may not live according to God's plan. Living the spiritual life can extend our lives. Our life can be extended to live a life of spiritual wisdom and doctrine. Each extended day is another day to serve the Lord and a day to do just that. Each day is another day to move ahead. Marvelous and wonderful blessings from the grace of God.

Gaining wisdom is the key to a long life span; an extended life span. One of the great blessings in life is the word *peace*, *shalom* is what we would hear in Israel. It has several encouraging meanings in the Old Testament

### Shalom

1. This originally meant wholeness, completeness of conditions.
2. It was also used for bodily health in Gen. 29:6
3. Used for political agreement in Judges 4:17
4. Used of friendly relations between people. It is an actual relationship that is friendly.
5. Jer. 33:6 It can be used for national something.

### Shalom 2

1. This can be used for inner happiness in any life.
2. This means a life of contentment, free from inner conflict; and from the stress of outward circumstances. Absolute wisdom from God is that which solves our personal problems.
3. Only God's absolute wisdom is a permanent solution, unlike human relative wisdom. Bobby spent a number of classes defining this.
4. Problems are resolved in our own soul through Bible doctrine. This includes faith rest; which is another way of understanding shalom. That is rather desirable.
5. The result is peace in the soul and a stress-free life.

6.

This is not a life free from adversity. That is never the case in this world. We will always have adversity in this life. You cannot live a life without adversity; but it does not have to become stress. Psalm 4:8 *In peace I will both lie down and sleep; for you alone, O LORD, make me dwell in safety.* This is how we make this work. God makes David dwell in safety and in peace. David knows doctrine; he has wisdom; he knows that God has a plan for his life; he knows that his life is in the hands of the Lord. David always faced adversity. He had his own sins; his family making trouble for him; nations all around made trouble for him. Yet, he can lie down and sleep calmly and in safety. David lies down and sleeps peacefully. But so many people cannot sleep when they lay down, because they are filled with the concerns of life. David might be surrounded by conflict and enemies; and yet, he could find peace in his life. He always called upon the Lord and His wisdom for that peace.

What a great word for peace. Shalom is our life. People always strive for such a life. No one is free of conflict. But one can be free of the mental attitude sins related to such conflict. There is only one way to achieve the peace of a relaxed mental attitude to the maximum. There are times that we can do that; there are times that we can have adversity and still enjoy life.

There are also those times when a brand new adversity comes to us, and we become concerned about it. Prosperity can get us off-track just as much as adversity can. Under prosperity, we might reject Bible doctrine because we don't feel that we need any help when we are sitting pretty.

There is always conflict and something is going to bother you. Something will bother you more than anything else, and that is the test that you will get.

Prov. 3:2 *...for length of days and years of life and peace they will add to you.*

An enjoyable life; an abundant life. That is a great life. The spiritual life is the greatest life. We are promised a life of peace of soul; you have an attitude of peace. The rest of the world does not have this. People are not in conflict inwardly, despite what is happening all around them.

You may have the question, *what is a long life?* Bobby saw his grandfather live to 103 and it was not a good age. In the past, a great life span might be 40.

Does everyone get to define the long life in their own mentality. The plan of God is going to run its course for every believer according to God's good timing.

#### **The Extension of the Believer's Life**

1. God's plan here could be seen as extended.
2. When is it extended? Under the circumstances of spiritual growth and an advance to maturity. The key to a long and happy life.

3. The more mature, the more useful that a person is in God's plan. The more you know, the more you can apply, the more useful that you are to God. As you have a relaxed mental attitude, your gift can operate to the maximum.
4. The result is a long life span.
5. The same is true of a shortened life. The believer refuses the grace of God; he rejects Bible doctrine. He can die the sin unto death. Or a person can commit suicide. Did God know that you would do something like this in eternity past? Yes, but God does not tamper with your volition. God still gives you an extended life of service. God simply knows. He still provides every resource for us to have a long and happy life. Bobby has observed that many pastors and evangelists fall into this category of an extended life, when they teach Bible doctrine accurately and they teach the gospel. Bobby's father and grandfather; Billy Graham. Professors in seminary that Bobby had. They had extended lives. There are men, even if bad health, live much longer than expected. Extended life is promised to those who serve God.

Logically, those who operate as mature believers, God will extend their lives as well. We do not have a specific spiritual gift that extends our life. All of this falls under Prov. 3:2. Whatever the span of our life on this earth.

We also have the chance to enjoy a long life with a relaxed mental attitude. You can start out going in the wrong direction; but when you return, it does not matter.

Faith rest under these circumstances is in full operation and on display.

You may have objectives for yourself; but your first objective is growing up spiritually and exploiting the spiritual life.

There is an oft-asked question, what about the wicked and evil who have long lives. God did not promise them long lives.

### **The Wicked with a Long Life**

1. What about the person who talks about his long life, but they live long. It is the same principle, but in reverse.
2. They might be kept around so cause you to move on to spiritual maturity.
3. That person may serve as an impetus to us to serve the Lord with great eagerness and strength. We see them and can determine our own objectives in life. The more that you know of doctrine, the more they can look at you and see what you have.
4. There is nothing like evil men or women in the land; and that includes the United States of America. This can spur others to live for the Lord.
5. This is a test of the faith rest drill. This can be our ticket to shalom.
6. It is also for us the demonstration of the effectiveness of the spiritual life in adversity. We get to see the other side and we want no part of it. There is faith rest; there is shalom.

7. Therefore, evil ones can be a motive for accelerated, spiritual growth. That is shalom.

The politicians are insane up there; they have gone out of their minds; and they are against the rule of law.

### **If You Start to Have Problems with Wicked People**

1. Evil persons or those without wisdom will live in turmoil of soul all the days of their lives. They may look like they are having great fun on the outside. But they are never satisfied. Their lives are filled with turmoil
2. In their souls, there is constant agitation, anger, hatred, dissatisfaction, friction, using human defense mechanisms, and they are still unable to cope with life. We all know people in that situation. They are just like that. That is why we can have such an impact in this world.
- 3.
4. Those people, the evil ones, have to blame others for their own inadequacies and failures. That is how they solve their problems. Blame others. Blame institutional problem. Blame everyone else for what you have done wrong. Put it on them. That is what happens in the souls of such people. God uses such people for His Own purposes.

Have you ever noticed that human activists are never satisfied. Activism never brings a peace of soul. It is constant agitation. Everything must be protested; everything must be fought. But they cannot solve the ills of mankind with humanism. They think that they are going to solve a problem, and stuff it back in the box; but out pops another problem. Never will they have a life of peace. Activism is turmoil. Christian activism is evil for that very reason. There is no peace of soul. Some of the most rabid people in the greatest turmoil are the anti-abortionists. Bobby is talking about their attitude. Their attitude is anything but peaceful. Such people are absolutely out of their minds with fear and anger and agitation. That is not shalom. They are so frustrated; but we have the personal solution.

The result, a relaxed mental attitude goes with it. Bible doctrine and divine establishment are the only permanent solutions for us in a world of constant turmoil. If you have a problem with something happening in this world, speak against it; but you might not solve the problem in the world. You cannot solve the problems of the devil's world by your activism. If you want to see solutions for problems, often the key is prayer. We pray for so many and we see results. Prayer is the most powerful weapon; activism is not.

Prov. 3:3 [Let not steadfast love and faithfulness forsake you; bind them around your neck; write them on the tablet of your heart.](#)

This urges the development of wisdom and peace. [“Do not let kindness and truth leave you.”](#) Shalom is kindness and truth.

Prov. 3:3 Do not let steadfast love and faithfulness forsake you; bind them around your neck; write them on the tablet of your heart.

Writing on the tablet of your right lobe. These are two of the most beautiful poetic metaphors. There is a synonymous parallel. Let your heart keep My commandments. This is what David taught his son Solomon.

Note the parallel we have with:

Prov. 3:1 My son, do not forget my teaching, but let your heart keep my commandments,...

When you have developed this wisdom, you can review what is in your right lobe. You can use this information for making decisions. This truly is a beautiful metaphor. The teaching becomes a part of your nature, guiding your thought process, which influences your every thought and action. What you think is what you are. When you think wisdom, you are wisdom and you live wisdom. It is indelibly written on the right lobe of your soul.

The Ten Commandments are the preface for all the commandments and knowledge.

#### A Synonymous Parallelism

1. This is a synonymous parallel; bind them around your neck and write them on the tablet of your heart. They define one another.
2. To bind is the Qal imperative qashar.
3. It is a command *to bind, to fix together*.
4. This binding around the neck does not indicate putting on some ornamentation, like a beautiful necklace that is worn at specific times. You might wear a necklace as an ornamentation to compliment your look.

#### Qashar

1. Leagued together around your neck is a seal or a signet ring around you neck.
2. That signet ring or seal are kept near to the person's body. Qashar is binding together permanently.
3. This is very important to the person.
4. This is not something to be removed or put aside. This was his identification. This was his business card; it was always in use. It was leagued to him. It was attached to him. It was his seal or his mark for that period of time. He used this seal to conduct all transactions in one's life. We would carry a driver's license in a wallet or a purse. Some even carry a wallet attached a wallet on a chain. Probably everyone in this room has their driver's license with them. It is the same concept as the signet ring in the ancient world. A permanent attachment always ready to be used.



### **That Which Is Found Around Your Neck**

1. What is bound around the neck stands for something else.
2. Never separated from a person; too important for living.
3. This binding for kindness and truth must be a permanent part of your life. You must never be without these things.
4. It is the sign of the mature spiritual life of wisdom and discernment, which should never leave you. Only we can write this on the tablet of our heart. For us, it is always useful; you never take it off.
5. This identifies the retention and application of that wisdom to life.
6. It must be bound to us permanently ready to be used at any moment under any circumstance.

What is kindness and truth that must not leave you?

### **What Are the Attributes Kindness and Truth**

1. These are the things that you must never be without.
2. These form the characteristics of the wisdom that is bound around your neck and written on your heart.
3. This is a wisdom that must never be lost and never betrayed. If you do, you are out of the filling of the Holy Spirit, you can no longer apply; and too much of it means reversionism for you.

Learning and retaining this wisdom for a lifetime is what David was teaching Solomon to keep for a lifetime. These two words you must never forget and keep in the right lobe of your soul. It is the signet ring of Solomon and of David. It is their identification and ours.

So what are these two characteristics to which we are bound?

### **Kindness Is a Very Common Hebrew Word Chesed**

1. Chesed is mostly translated by the English word *love*; it is covered extensively as the *unfailing love of God*. This is His persistent, enduring love. Psalm 100:5
2. Chesed is the primary term for God's commitment to His people. It reminds us that this is the primary term for God's commitment to us. It is undying; it is unassailable. It becomes a doctrine, a rationale of the faith rest drill. This is the way that we live our life. It also refers to reciprocal love and loyalty to Him and to each other. This is a very relational sort of word. It is very important to never let it go.
3. This also applies to Israel's attachment to the Law.
4. Prov. 3:3 what is bound around the neck and written in the heart is chesed; the word is the attribute of loyalty. Loyalty was critical when David taught this to Solomon. Loyalty up and loyalty down. Do not lose it; do not ever forget it, Solomon.
5. Loyalty is persistent fidelity to obligations which arise from a relationship, whether personal, corporate or national.

6. The first relationship is between us and God; being loyal to Him and His Word. This is love in the basic sense of chesed. This is the basic sense of chesed. That is not forgetting and keeping His commandments.
7. It also refers to other people in your life. This principle might be described as keeping one's word when it has been given. Not welching on an obligation; your word is your bond. The mark of your signet ring. It is your signature on a contract. It is the epitome of love of others. People in this congregation have taken others for a ride for their money; that is the opposite of chesed. There are churches today which fleece their congregations. That is a lack of loyalty; that is a lack of love for the congregation.
8. If you love God, then you are loyal to Him; as you must be to anyone that you love. If you are not loyal to that person, you do not love them. Would you go behind their back? Would you bilk them for their money?
9. You keep the Lord's wisdom in your soul, bound and written; always ready to use it to apply to any situation. That is being loyal to it. When you metabolize doctrine, you will write it on the tablet of your soul.
10. In doing this you maintain and enduring loyalty and devotion to God. It is also a characteristic of love. How do you have devotion to God? This is constant; this is your signet ring; this is the way that you live, think and act.
11. The enduring devotion is the staying power of your spiritual life. That is what drives it; what keeps it going. Keeps it from wandering off.
12. No one and nothing can remove that chesed from around your neck or from the tablet of your heart. Removing it is forgetting it.
13. This is what makes human relationships work on a personal level; to people, to spouses, to organizations to your nation. This the mark of your spiritual life.
14. This is a binding quality, based in this context of the parental teaching of divine wisdom to the child. If not to the child; to the grownup child; or to the naive, the napios who cannot take in anything but milk.
15. This is how life is under persistent divine control really works. The result, the teaching of wisdom; it must be retained. It must be applied. Loyalty which demonstrates love; real love. If you have a relationship that you think is a good one; if it lacks loyalty, there is nothing in it. In marriage, there must be loyalty. If your friends are not loyal to you, they are not friends. That is wisdom. Sometimes we choose friends or spouses based upon what they can do for us.

Thus the great quality of chesed is developed by binding it around your neck and writing it upon your heart.

#### **The next One Is Truth**

1. This is the Hebrew noun emet. ʿěmeth (אמת) [pronounced *EH-meth*]. Better translated here *faithfulness*. A great companion word to chesed.
2. Necessary for every relationship in life.
3. This is a key word for God complete reliability in word and deed. God is faithful in all that He does with us and for us.

4. The people's pledge for...
5. Hosea's pledge was all about Gomer. He was very loyal to God's demands of him, which included those that involved Gomer. He had undying faithfulness to an unfaithful wife. Gomer represented unfaithful Israel; Hosea represented God.
6. His relationships with God and man were based upon retaining wisdom. Hosea had peace and contentment despite of the adversity.

Your vows are the beginning of a lifetime of loyalty to one another. You make sure that the relationship endures. To do so, you need loyalty and faithfulness to him.

In the context of v. 3, emeth is that which can be depended upon. These are not to be lost, forgotten or broken; as spiritual muscle memory. You bind it as it goes in. This is where you take notes and remember it. You know that you cannot think without a vocabulary. You think with words. Vocabulary is critical. Theological vocabulary from R. B. Thieme, Jr. was sheer genius. The categorical storage and the doctrines which are broken down. The parameters of the norms of your life. Then you develop momentum in the spiritual life. It ends up being wisdom in your stream of consciousness, ready to remember and to apply.

David is telling Solomon, "I want you to be great, son. I want you to bind this information to your heart. This is the signet ring that you will have and hold onto." That would be the harbinger of great things to come for Solomon and his life.

Bobby's parents trusted him where he was allowed to drive across Mexico. You train your children and, at some point, you have to trust them.

Prov. 3:3 [Do not let steadfast love and faithfulness forsake you; bind them around your neck; write them on the tablet of your heart.](#)

## Lesson #0024

## Proverbs Wisdom in the OT

12/8/2019 1Sunday

There are a group of young people and teachers providing Bible doctrine to young minds. Prep school has given the foundation of Bible doctrine to those who press on. Prov. 3:1, 3 go right along with prep school. These verses urge Solomon to listen and retain the wisdom being taught to him. This is a one-on-one teaching session of David. As believing parents, there is nothing more important than teaching a child divine viewpoint. The same principle applies to any believer. No believer, no matter the age or anything but spiritual children, until they continue to grow in grace and knowledge. We all begin as children, no matter how old we are in the spiritual life.

4 times in Prov. 3:1, 3, David makes this exact point.

Prov. 3:1 [My son, do not forget my teaching, but let your heart keep my commandments,...](#)

Prov. 3:3 [Do not let steadfast love and faithfulness forsake you; bind them around your neck; write them on the tablet of your heart.](#)

V. 3 repeats these same thoughts, but in a different way. The wisdom is to be kept close and taught. The signet ring was like a driver's license to us today. Keep this close, my son, just like the royal signet ring that you carry.

Then write them on the tablet of your heart. Leb and kardia both refer to the thinking part of the soul, where such information is held. Solomon is to keep this information here so that he can hear it and retain it.

There are two characteristics that Solomon should retain. Kindness and truth. These are qualities that Solomon needs to learn. Chesed is the Hebrew word for kindness; in relation to God, it refers to God's *unfailing love*. The context is being bound around the neck. Here it refers to an attribute to the son who listens, retains and applies. Here, it refers to loyalty. It is the quality that is developed; persistent fidelity. Loyalty has to be directed towards a relationship. It includes also our relations to those people with whom we do have a relation with. The results are wisdom in the soul.

When Solomon retains this loyalty to the word, he maintains this devotion to God; and this devotion to God is the stability of his life. It is the stability from his spiritual life. Especially as he becomes the king of Israel. He needs this quality desperately. Chesed indicates a binding quality based upon the parental teaching of divine wisdom between a father and a son. This can also be between a father and a son, a mother and a daughter, etc. Parents have the obligation to teach their children in general. This is under persistent divine control; and how life really works. They have no idea how life works at all as children. They need to understand how life from devotion to God and how it works and how to utilize it. It is a way of life; their way of life.

There is also truth, emeth. It is translated *truth*, but better translated *faithfulness*. It is a perfect companion to chesed. It is one who is stable. God is the epitome of faithfulness to us. We must be faithful to Him and to His Word. This is a relationship term. Not forgetting all the days of your life so that you can respond to life. It is to be characterized by loyalty and faithfulness to that which is being taught.

Solomon admires his father David because David has exhibited these qualities all of his life. How Solomon was born was not the best situation; but that was David's old sin nature. Solomon has to be prepared for his future life as ruler of Israel. Those qualities in David that appeared to the nation when David fought Goliath. This was illustrated when David, at a very young age, stood up to Goliath, saying, "Who is the uncircumcised Philistine?"

David had practice taking care of sheep. David dealt with a lion and a bear. David could not allow this to happen; he could not be live and let live about such circumstances. When David talked about these things, Solomon listened.

So many of the psalms reflect the qualities and attitudes of David.

Parents need to teach and to live this teaching. Solomon pursued the things which were not wise and he wrote a catalogue of the things that he tried. David confessed his sins in

Psalm 51. From it came Solomon. Solomon also failed; but from his failure came victory, when the spiritual life is being used. When loyalty and faithfulness are promoted.

Just look at the Apostles Paul, who was a great murderer at one time. Moses failed. They all failed at one point or another. There is Adam and the woman. Jesus came to save us; that is cursing turned to blessing. Failure? Who hasn't? Do not ever give up. We are all examples of failure and getting back up and moving ahead. Never forget David and Solomon. The wisdom that he learned as a child; it never failed him in the end. God honors it. Ecclesiastes is Solomon cataloguing every failure of his life. He was greatly used by the Lord in spite of all of that. He was the child raised to go in the way that he should go.

This doctrine is designed for us, as parents, to never give up on teaching; and, at some point, we let these monsters loose. Solomon will make good decisions as well as bad. He will have loyalty and faithfulness to the Lord and to his people, Israel. Grace, impersonal love, etc. are some of the results.

We are to keep the commandments as stated, for a long life of loyalty and faithfulness. It is a wonderful life, the best that you can have, in spite of adversity.

In v. 4, Solomon addresses the result; the very practical side.

Prov. 3:4 [So you will find favor and good success in the sight of God and man.](#)

This is a great outcome. If you have the characteristics of vv. 1 & 3, then you enjoy the words of v. 4. Wisdom will be recognized by those who recognize it. Do you want respect? "I don't get any respect." Often you don't deserve any. They have done nothing to gain respect from others. Favor and good repute will follow.

chên (חַן) [pronounced *khayn*] is the Hebrew word, which means, *grace, favor, blessing*. Strong's #2580 BDB #336.

#### **Favor Is the Noun Chen**

1. This word means grace; grace from God.
2. God then favors us.
3. The same is true among other people; we will have a favorable reputation.
4. You will know God and you will love Him.
5. People will grace you with respect. God may put obstacles in your way, so that others can see your character.
6. Gaining respect is the result of having the qualities of trust, loyalty, good sense and wise behavior.
7. This respect is what a great leader possesses. There will be opposition and hate; but it will not be from everyone. Believers in Jesus Christ has been despised by the opposition. Jesus Christ is our example. He was respected like every human being

who has ever existed. His example should be studied, known and emulated. We gain His qualities from studying His mind.

Many people may not know where all of this comes from. Not always. This is not an iron-clad promise that we will have respect from everyone.

Prov. 3:4 [So you will find favor and good success in the sight of God and man.](#)

## Lesson #0025

## Proverbs Wisdom in the OT

12/8/2019 2Sunday

V. 4 is the result of vv. 1&3; it is a very relational result. It has to do with our relations in life. Relationships with people. It is critical that this verse becomes a reality in our lives.

Prov. 3:4 [So you will find favor and good success in the sight of God and man.](#)

These are the two relationships that we need to establish. The Hebrew word for *favor* is *chên*, which means *grace*. This is the mature believer, would will be favored with great grace. Not everyone will bestow grace upon you. We as believers in Jesus Christ, when you realize the results of Proverbs 3:1, 3 when you continue to write and bind the Word of God on your heart, this will be a result that we will enjoy. This is truly a testimonial. This is a testimony that you have before the world.

### **Sekel (שֶׁקֶל) [Pronounced *Seh-ke*] Sêkel (שֶׁקֶל) [Pronounced *Say-ke*]**

1. Sekel means *understanding, intelligence, prudence, insight; cunning*. Strong's #7922 BDB #968.
2. Sekel reflects a number of good qualities as a grace gift.
3. Discretion, insight, spiritual intelligence. Wisdom bring a spiritual IQ to your life. People recognize this intelligence in your soul, whether or not you have high IQ on a human level.
4. This is having good sense, common sense; and wisdom. All of these are developed and connected when found in the mature spiritual life. This is from where we get good repute.
5. There is competence and effectiveness. There is not a lot of clear thinking that there is.
6. We have prudence and good sense as a result. Advancing to maturity is the basis for a good relationship with man and God. When we begin the spiritual walk, we do not have an intimate relationship with God. This favor comes from time. If you want favor, you can have it. That particular aspect in your life is from whence you develop these qualities. If people do not respect good sense and behavior, then they have no idea about these things themselves. Therefore, a relationship with these people should be avoided. Our great example of all this is, of course, is the Lord Jesus Christ.

We know early on, and we learned about Him and the birth, the great moment in human history. But we also know that Jesus learned doctrine, wisdom and prudence in His childhood. He was just like us in His humanity. He learned like no other person has learned before. Luke 2:52 and Jesus kept increasing in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and man.

### **Pleasing God and People**

1. We do not live in order to please mankind. There is nothing wrong with pleasing other people, but how do you do it? Do you compromise your principles? Do you follow them in the wrong direction so that they like you? Many kids walk into this and they have no idea what they are doing. We need only please God as our spiritual life progresses.
2. The latter has an effect on the former. Pleasing God brings respect and favor to us, not only from God, but from men. The key to a great marriage is respect between a man and a woman; loyalty, faithfulness; all of this falls within the parameters of respect. Favor with God and humanity.
3. Jesus grew with favor and good repute. He was the King and the Messiah. This is what the star and the angels were all about. But He was also rejected. For those who followed Him, they respected Him, His message and His credentials.
4. But he also acquired enemies who hated Him. Not everyone will respect that growth or that person. If you think with the wisdom that he thought with, you will have enemies. Does that scare you? You will also have favor and respect from God and you will have favor and respect from those people who matter. Your relationships matter. Some of who are a part of your spiritual life as well. Everyone in Berachah should have respect for everyone else in Berachah. Anyone who sees that you are moving toward spiritual maturity, you have Bobby's respect and love. Otherwise, why would he give us something that we do not really value? We have grown in favor with the Lord, and that is worth having.
5. We will not grow in favor and good repute with those who oppose Jesus Christ ever. They are a part of the cosmic system. They may claim that they want live and let live and religious liberty; but it is being challenged from every corner of the United States. We have enemies; the cosmic system and the followers of it. They will never hold us in high esteem or respect.
6. For most believers, wisdom and stature go hand in hand. They have a profound effect on others. There is more than just a physical attraction. The spiritual attraction of your life is much more important than beauty.
7. The mature believer becomes a leader among other believers. Do you want to be a leader? Are you upset because no one else notices you? A leader has the respect of others. Grace and grace blessing; that wisdom gives you good sense and behavior. The #1 quality of leadership in the military is what you do yourself. And it is how you represent the characteristics of leadership. Otherwise you will be rejected as a leader. We are designed to be leaders. If we advance spiritually, then we will be a leader. A member of this congregation was a Lt. Governor for a long time. They have an impact. What gives them the attraction and the leadership?

Do they have enemies, yes they do. The mature believer becomes a leader who has positive volition.

8. The mind of Christ, His thinking, His wisdom, His prudence can become ours. This depends upon writing on the tablet of our heart and binding it around our neck and written on the tablet of our heart. It is always written for us; it is always there; it is always applied. What do you do with this wisdom literature? What do you do with it? The criticism of Berachah Church is that everyone just sits there and does nothing. For those who are growing spiritually, there will be wisdom and the application of wisdom. That is when it becomes practical. Favor with God and with man.
9. This is when favor with God and man reaches its peak of effectiveness. Whatever circumstance that we find ourselves in. Wherever we work and play; wherever our relationships lie.

Prov. 3:4 **So you will find favor and good success in the sight of God and man.**

The next two verses, one of the great synonymous parallel relationship with God. This is the cent piece of any relationship, human or divine.

Prov. 3:5 **Trust in the LORD with all your heart, and do not lean on your own understanding.**

Bobby had to memorize this verse. **Trust in the Lord with all of your lèb, and do not lean upon your own understanding.** It is not about what you think.

Prov. 3:6 **In all your ways acknowledge Him, and He will make straight your paths.**

God will make our paths straight. God sets the standards for our life. This is not some legalistic idea. This is not, "Do not do the big 5 sins."

Prov. 3:5 **Trust in the LORD with all your heart, and do not lean on your own understanding.**

One of the most misunderstood terms in Christianity. Trusting is a total commitment to the Lord. It is faith rest in all circumstances. Trusting is relational. It is not based upon faith in the unknown. Without any knowledge in the reason for your faith. Trust is best to be placed in someone who is trustworthy. This is the first order of the day, for the person who believes in the Lord. Jesus is the unfailing and perfect object of faith.

People say, "I need to get out there and find myself." You do not need to do that; you need to find the Lord. We come to a realization of why we are. The wisdom of Scripture allows us to know who we are. There is not human resolve or what one surmises about the Lord without evidence. Or some humanistic view of God. So many people start with humanity and try to use that to find God. That is going the wrong way. You find God first; not man.

Another problem, a momentary faith-commitment, like coming forward in church or at a Christian camp; and people come forward with great emotion to dedicate or realign themselves with God. This is a moment which needs to be extended, and emotion does



not really extend a person's spiritual life. Those who come forward; do you know how long that lasts? Not very long because it is emotion. You need to know something about what you have committed to.

You signed up to the spiritual life when you believed in Jesus Christ. What did you commit to? Good idea to find out just what you have committed to. That is the end of the day.

## Lesson #0026                      Proverbs    Wisdom in the OT    12/11/2019    Wednesday

Prov. 3:5 Trust in the LORD with all your heart, and do not lean on your own understanding.

The heart is the right lobe of the soul. We are not to lean upon our own understanding, which is human viewpoint. We must lean on divine viewpoint, which is the wisdom that comes from Proverbs.

Prov. 3:6 In all your ways acknowledge Him, and He will make straight your paths.

*In all ways* refers to every aspect of our life. To acknowledge the Lord means that you must understand Him.

### Proverbs 3:5–6

1. Trust and the ways of acknowledgment are at the heart of our relationship with the Lord.
2. That trust and acknowledgment is a moment by moment path to a relaxed mental attitude through using faith rest.
3. Trusting in the Lord is synonymous with faith rest.
4. Prov. 3:5–6 is the basic statement of the faith rest life; and the stable path of the spiritual life.
5. These verses urge faith rest under any and all circumstances. When you can utilize that, your paths are straight because they are online with the spiritual life. If you are not quite read into the faith rest life, there is the book, published back in 1961. He believed this to be the basic foundation for the spiritual life. Your spiritual life goes nowhere without the faith rest life.
6. The key word is *trust*.
7. Trust is a commitment to the Lord. What is such a commitment and how is it accomplished. The commitment looks solely to God and to His promises and to His Word. Not to human dependency. Those that we are the closest to are the ones upon whom we depend the most. Even the best of us will disappoint. The Lord never fails.

His promises never fail. His unfailing promises are always available to us. Trusting in the Lord is not what you can theorize. This is what happened in theology beginning in the 18<sup>th</sup> century when theologians began to interpret Scriptures in a more human way; superimposing upon God humanistic ideas. This has happened to many seminaries. They have reduced God's essence to the fallible qualities of human beings. Understanding and

acknowledging God and then trusting man. Many people today think that humanity and politics will deliver us. From what and how? They are just as fallible as anyone, even if they are smarter than everyone else. If they lack divine wisdom, then they are not smart. Otherwise, you cannot make the proper application in life. That is not the God of the Bible who is trustworthy. Too many have humanized God; they try to turn His love into human love. Human love fails. We all have certain failures. God's love is unfailing. We cannot understand grace from viewing the human race. God's method of dealing with humanity is all grace; otherwise, we would be consumed immediately.

Trusting on our own understanding is to think human viewpoint and to evaluate God through human viewpoint. If it becomes a theory of God; if it becomes human thinking. We cannot determine how God works by determining what we think should be done.

God works all things together for good to those who love God.

The spiritual life and trust do not advance through ignorant, uninformed commitment. We begin our Christian life as naive believers; and with very little understanding. We begin in the same way. The saving faith is a one-time, one moment event.

#### **Commitment and the Christian Life**

1. Commitment to the Lord is a process of spiritual growth. You think you commit to something, but that may last a month or a few years.
2. A commitment is a spiritual advance through the doctrines of Scripture.
3. An first moment of commitment by faith in Christ must be backed by spiritual growth. Commitment is not commitment without spiritual growth. If you do not grow in what you have committed to, that commitment fades. You have to commit to something and you must follow through.
4. You cannot remain ignorant of divine character and divine resources and have trust in the Lord or commit to His ways. Being ignorant precludes you from committing to anything.

#### **Batak**

1. Batak carries the idea of confidence in the object of trust. Confidence in the Lord.
2. You must have knowledge and confidence in the steadfast reliability to the One to Whom you are committing your life. How about marriage. You had better have confidence in the one that you are marrying.
3. You cannot put trust in flaky people. It does not work.
4. Trust; confidence is built upon honesty and dependability. It is good to have a realistic view of people.
5. In the case of the Lord, trust is building knowledge of His perfect character and dependability. That does not come because you simply trust in the Lord. The Lord is utterly dependable. Once you understand that His promises are completely dependable, then you can begin to trust more and more and more. And you can use the faith rest life more and more.

6. Trust builds confidence in His care and keeping. Throw your cares upon Him for He cares for you. If you know that; if you acknowledge that, you have faith rest. It is true; it is dependable.
7. When you learn and experience that care, then trust and confidence is further implanted and it grows in the stream of the consciousness of the right lobe of your soul. And that becomes wisdom.
8. With all of this, the right lobe of the soul, a long term commitment can be maintained; and not lost in the demands of life.

Bobby puts a diagram on the board. There is leb, the right lobe of the soul. That is an immaterial part of a person. What happens first? ἐπίγνωσις doctrine. From there, you build a frame of reference. You begin to think and you begin to remember promises from God. Then you build upon those promises and you begin to grow in those doctrines. You cannot really understand Scripture and doctrine until you develop a vocabulary. Bob was a genius developing the vocabulary that he did. Berachah is going to release a dictionary and we will learn doctrine simply from that dictionary. You have a vocabulary and you have it in your memory. This happens as a flow; it sets your norms and standards for you; how you live and it sets the parameters of your life.

Then, as this happens, you gain momentum in the spiritual life. Then it all becomes wisdom. When it becomes wisdom, this is the final stop of metabolized doctrine. The third one is faith rest; it is simple; but it is the beginning.

Use the rest of your faith rest resources; and it goes into sharing the happiness of God, which is the ultimate in a relaxed mental attitude. We can share in His happiness.

How can you commit to some course of action without knowing your resources?

The military is a good illustration. If you get an operations order, then you need to put things together. And if you have doubts, you are going to fail at it. So confidence comes that this is a doable mission. You have to determine that they have given you a feasible mission and all of the necessary resources. Then you begin to integrate all of it together. And you must commit to the success of the operation and loyalty to the soldiers who will take part in it. It is exactly the same in the spiritual life.

#### **Comparing Moving Forward in the Christian Life with this Military Illustration**

1. We first gather facts and information; and understanding of the operational plan of God.
2. Then we depend and trust on the Lord for our resources and our logistics; and our support.
3. We are assured that His plan is perfect. All we need to do is execute it.
4. We commit to that plan based upon our confidence that He is our support and guide. When God is our support and guide, then we can have confidence. How

easy it is to get off track; to fall into a humanistic pattern. Then you are out of the plan of God.

5. That confidence comes from the Word of God. That is where the knowledge of God comes from. It is hard to relate to a Being that is far beyond what we can imagine. You must be able to commit to the Lord and to His plan.
6. We acquire the spiritual life, a life of faith and commitment to the Lord and to His plan through knowledge and understanding; you know Him and you trust Him. You lean on Him; His character, His Word.

The spiritual life does not require you to verbalize to others.

### **Feeding on the Word of God**

1. Faith is not just a one-time result you need the food of faith. You must get doctrine. Many people have become lukewarm; cold. That means that none of this works. Any commitment here is false.
2. The trust becomes stronger as you grow spiritually. Remember faith-perception? That is how you develop confidence in Him.
3. Spiritual growth bring real commitment.

You cannot truly trust a person unless you know them. Even people who claim to be completely trustworthy, you have to know them. People can fool you for only so long if you are paying attention. When you trust in the Lord, this is not a blind trust. You will actually experience it. There is prayer; divine guidance. There is the working of God in your life. In the end, you will experience it. You will observe the Lord work in your life. Adversity makes you stronger; and you learn to trust even more.

### **Wisdom and the Spiritual Life**

1. Remember the spiritual life is a continual progression; it is never static. You never sit on your hands in the spiritual life.
2. What does a progression require? It requires a consistent intake of Bible doctrine.
3. It requires application of the wisdom that results from that growth.
4. That is gaining and maintaining of complete trust.
5. The result is continuous commitment.

If you cannot apply divine viewpoint to every life condition, what trust have you developed? Any verbal commitment means nothing in the long run. Because you are untrustworthy if you lack a spiritual life. Your objective is to be trustworthy.

The naive might verbally commit to the spiritual life, having no idea what they are talking about. Bobby has been to good camps; and some stand up and give their testimonies and make commitments in front of everyone else. But that means nothing. The naive do not understand what they are verbally committing to. The naive believer has no understanding of what their obligations are. When you take on a pledge to do something, you have to

follow up. Regarding the spiritual life, making some sort of verbal commitment is not really important. So many are clueless about living the Christian life. They cannot fulfill their responsibilities when they are ignorant. They speak a superficial, emotional language which sounds good, but nothing more than that. How can anyone comply when they are not grace or doctrinally oriented. How can you have a spiritual life or commitment if you cannot operate in that new realm. Instead they commit based upon their own ability and their own drive.

## Lesson #0027

## Proverbs Wisdom in the OT

12/12/2019 Thursday

Bobby receives an email. A second party email. Originally from Air Force base in Afghanistan. The taliban set off a car bomb at a hospital being built. They are listening to Bobby and these explosions went off. People running and yelling. Karen is calm. They get into the conference area for a few hours.

She is always witnessing to others and going over different points of God's Word. She has discussed God's plan and God's timing. He gave an example of getting a flat tire and avoiding a wreck up ahead. This whole thing kept him out of a place where he would have gone, and a bomb went right where he would have been.

A very simple phrase, *trust in the LORD*.

Prov. 3:5 [Trust in the LORD with all your heart, and do not lean on your own understanding.](#)

We must trust in the Lord, and that includes a commitment to God. When we exercise faith in Jesus Christ, that is the beginning of a commitment. The whole of the spiritual life is encompassed by...

The faith and commitment is found in the right lobe of your heart. Provision of divine viewpoint necessary to live the spiritual life, so that you do not lean on your own devices. You lean on divine viewpoint as it courses through the stream of consciousness.

ἐπίγνωσις doctrine is streaming through the right lobe. Wisdom streams through your soul, so that it becomes wisdom in your soul. The faith rest drill leads to the faith rest life. We need to know the results of wisdom in our life, to see what kind of life that we live. It is all about the commitment that we make to the spiritual life.

### **Our Advancement in Wisdom**

1. We have to have understanding. We must think with wisdom. The epitome of wisdom is the mind, the thinking of Christ. We have studied the Lord and how He was led by wisdom, and thought wisdom and applied it.
2. Then and only then is the long-term commitment to God fulfilled, when you are able to
3. We will have a solid, permanent relationship with the Lord because the criteria for that relationship is understood. It is retained and executed in our lives. Our

objective in the Christian life is to have a great relationship with the Lord; and in that relationship with the Lord, our life blossoms. You are committed all the way down the line; do you always fulfill it? No.

4. Then we realize that we can have the same relationship. When you metabolize wisdom, you can have the same relationship that Jesus had with God the Father during His time on this earth. We can have that same relationship. Jesus was completely committed to this relationship. Jesus came into this world and He came into the world under the shadow of the cross; it came under the will of the Father. We can have the same commitment to the Father because we are what we think.
5. Jesus becomes the model for the spiritual life, if we develop His thinking in our souls and understand the wisdom inherent to Him. Once that doctrine is believed and transferred into the right lobe, it begins to flow. The more you push through this corridor, the more you can apply. This is the wisdom that Jesus applied which He developed in His humanity. He had to grow up just like we did. He gained wisdom the same way that we do. It is the same process.
6. This is what we must commit to. People do this type of thing as some sort of public commitment; but the true commitment is believing in Jesus Christ and then growing in grace and knowledge of Him. Our life is entitled faith rest. It comes from faith and it is a relaxed mental attitude as we continue to grow in the spiritual life. Adversity is not a problem. The circumstances of your life do not develop your happiness.

Human viewpoint and divine viewpoint are antithetical. We do not live in the viewpoint of this world. We have an entirely different viewpoint. We cannot as believers lean on human viewpoint. Human viewpoint is weakness; it is a part of the cosmic system. Isn't there wisdom in humanism? Only insofar as it reflects divine wisdom.

Prov. 3:6 [In all your ways acknowledge Him, and He will make straight your paths.](#)

We must acknowledge Him in all of our ways. What does this mean?

#### **Our Commitment to the Lord**

1. This is the clear statement of our commitment.
2. Trusting in the Lord is the beginning of our commitment.
3. We trust Him by coming to know Him and His thinking. That is what acknowledging Him is. I recognize and I understand and I will comply.
4. We will gain trust in Him through acknowledging Him, which gets us through any and all circumstances. Commitment is meaningless if you do not acknowledge Him in all of your ways.
5. That is how we acknowledge Him in all of our ways.

When Bobby did something wrong, Bob told him what he had done wrong. After explaining it, Bob would say, "Acknowledge." Then Bobby would get his punishment, after admitting what he had done.

The more you know of a person, their qualities and their trustworthiness, then the greater relationship of trust with them. You will never have a greater relationship. If you do not trust the other person in romance, you do not have a great romance.

#### **More Points**

1. If you listen to what people say and not watch what they do, you will be hoodwinked. When it says, Trust in the Lord, that is never misplaced.
2. The more you know of the Lord and His wisdom and His love and His resources provided for you, the more you will hold Him in esteem, in awe and in reverence. That is how you do it.
3. The result is, trusting and acknowledging Him. This is based on the wisdom in the right lobe of your soul.
4. That is the basis for the fear of the Lord.

Human viewpoint falls outside the parameters of wise behavior. That is what righteousness is. If you are determined to fulfill the plan of God, you are determined to fulfill your commitment. It is not just saying, "I am going to commit," there is a process. You commit yourself to a course of action; to a vocation in school. You train for that. Going to school is the commitment that you have made. Commitment means a process of life. It does not just start up through some public emotional speech about how you will commit to the Lord.

We strive, sometimes, to commit to the Lord on human resources. We can grieve and quench the Holy Spirit. It is easy to become discouraged and despondent in life, and because of these feelings, we reject doctrine for something else. We turn to some entertainment or emotional connection. That is what Christianity has become. That is not fulfilling your commitment. That is utterly superficial without any real commitment.

Bobby knew many of those people in the teen class, some of whom were very motivated to hear doctrine, but who later grew lukewarm or cold. A description of reversionism. They have long since departed from their commitment.

"Do you still go to that church?" "Yes, I am the pastor there." They cannot help but be unstable. They live on emotion and they have a frantic search for happiness. They depend upon circumstances for happiness. Everything else falls into place.

The use of wisdom, which brings us into favor with God and man. This always falls within the parameters of the standard of righteousness. Trust in a person is dependent on the character of the object of that trust. It depends upon the character. If a person is untrustworthy, then the relationship between the two suffers. The only sure trustworthy person in this world and out of this world is God Himself. Even when people prove untrustworthy, you can trust in the Lord. That is what your life consists of. That is why faith rest is so important in your life.

You acknowledge Him in all your ways; and you can trust Him because He is trustworthy.

### **Set a Points**

1. Doctrine is a set of standards; we study God's standards, because they are revealed to us in His Word, in which we come to learn and understand Him. Our purpose is to know and acknowledge Him in all of our ways.
2. This is the opposite of human relative standards. God's standards are not human standards. If it feels good, do it.
3. You cannot have a relationship with God without knowing and living His standards. You must know what His ways are. His ways become your ways. When you acknowledge Him, you acknowledge His ways.
4. You cannot commit your ways to Him unless you live that commitment.
5. There is a result in your life. If you do not acknowledge Him in all of His ways, then you are not trustworthy. People like this, you may have to deal with them, but don't trust them (or trust and verify).

There is a vast difference between the trust and faith in the soul; and the dependence upon human viewpoint. Human viewpoint undermines trust and faith in the Lord. Thus no intimate relationship. A trusting relationship is a result of the spiritual life.

### **Acknowledging the Lord in All Your Ways**

1. To lean on your own understanding is not the spiritual life. That is not acknowledging Him; that is not trusting in the Lord. None of that is possible.
2. That is not acknowledging Him in all of your ways if you rely on divine viewpoint. Bobby is approaching this from the view of a motivation for your spiritual life. One of the greatest moments in life is when you have someone that you trust completely. When you know someone like that, marry them or make them your best friend. One of the great times in your life is when you find someone you can utterly trust. Even people like this have their moments.
3. The Lord is utterly trustworthy. He never fails us.
4. When you lean on your own understanding, that is not the means of a relationship with God or committing your ways to Him.
5. But when leaning on your own resources, you cannot be molded by God's will and His guidance. You work off of your own guidance. You are not committed to what the Lord has for you.
6. You cannot live by His standards or word when you lean upon human wisdom and your own standards.

God's ways are not our ways; and His ways are not always understandable.

Isa. 55:8-9 **For My thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways My ways, declares the LORD. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are My ways higher than your ways and My thoughts than your thoughts.**

### **Can We Really Acknowledge Him and Understand Him?**



1. His ways are so far beyond us. Our finite minds consider beginnings and ends.
2. In order for us to trust Him implicitly, we must know the incomprehensible. We must know one Whose ways are higher than our ways.
3. For Him to have a relationship with us, God provided us with enough knowledge to know Him.
4. We may not immediately understand His purposes or plans for us, or how He is working in our lives.
5. Based upon what we do know of Him, we are assured that He is working in our lives and that He does have a purpose for us. As long as we are living, He has a purpose for us—by acknowledging Him. We will never understand God completely until we are face to face with Him in heaven.
6. We simply trust in our limited knowledge from His Word to us. That is why the Bible is so critical.
7. It is enough for our purposes of acknowledging Him on this earth. The more that we know in our hearts, the more that we trust. Trust is built upon knowledge of a person. We know them more and become confident in them.

Maybe this God is Someone I can trust in? Now that I begin to see how He works.

Now you know what it means *to trust in the Lord*. We just had the full scope of it. This is the scope of our life; this encompasses salvation, doctrine, gaining knowledge and living the spiritual life.

## Lesson #0028                      Proverbs 3:5 Wisdom in the OT      12/15/2019 1Sunday

Gla sings a new song, *Mary did you know?* New to Berachah, I believe.

3<sup>rd</sup> time in v. 5:

Prov. 3:5 [Trust in the LORD with all your heart, and do not lean on your own understanding.](#)

Our trust should be in the Lord rather than in our own understanding. David seeks to impart to his son, into his right lobe, so that Solomon will know this and write this down himself. What he writes, we study 3000 years later.

This verse becomes the most practical aspect of Christianity. This pushes us to the faith rest life; and gives us the mechanics of the faith rest life. To trust God, we have to know implicitly that He is trustworthy. We can only become trustworthy by knowing His character and His attributes.

Isa. 55:8–9 [For My thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways My ways, declares the LORD. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are My ways higher than your ways and My thoughts than your thoughts.](#)

God is speaking through Isaiah. God thinks and works in mysterious ways. We do not always understand how God thinks and works. He is far beyond our finite thinking. How do we know God well enough to place complete trust in Him?

In order for to trust in God implicitly, God provided us with enough knowledge to know Him. We may not know God's purposes or His plan for us or how God is working in our lives. "I am a believer and God is supposed to be doing something for me; how do I know what this is?" As you learn about God, and know more about His character, then you understand this further; and you can trust and know that He is working in your life.

*I don't know why I am in this trouble?* Often this is a bad decision; and often this is happenstance. We do not need to have a complete understanding of God.

It is enough for our purposes in acknowledging Him. The more we know Him the more we trust Him.

Courtship between a man and a woman is exactly that; to gain the confidence in their trustworthiness. It is not that they look good; that is the least trustworthy thing that we know about the other person. Then we realize that we can live with this person for the rest of our lives. A relationship is built upon trust. This is why David says, his relationship with God is the only sure thing that he has. We can develop through knowing God, which means growing in grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior.

Our coins say, *in God we trust*. This should remind us that, in God, we must trust. This is not a blind trust; not a trust that operates outside of all reality. We learn His Word and we come to know Him. The results play out in our lives.

We know the Lord, so we have the solid understanding which allows us to build trust upon Him. He knows all things and He is infinitely just.

#### **Our Trust in God**

1. We have enough knowledge of God's ways and His means and His thinking from His Word to trust Him implicitly. If you have a hard time trusting God, He is the One Person we can trust implicitly. We can have a great relationship with other people.
2. Trust is at the heart of any great relationship; especially with God.
3. We can have a personal trusting bond with the Lord that cannot be shaken. We hear, *my word is my bond*; and this may or may not be true. God never does that; His Word is His bond.
4. Thus, we can lean on Him; and we can express faith in Him in all of our ways and circumstances. There is never a time when we cannot trust in Him. **Cursed is the man who puts his trust in man.** We can be assured that God's thinking is the opposite of human viewpoint. We can trust in the Lord; we can lean on Him, first and foremost. Does this mean that you must trust every human being? We depend upon people all of the time. But people are fallible; and everyone has a sin nature.

Ultimately, even though we put trust in people, we must trust the Lord, as He is the Faithful One. Great is Your faithfulness.

As human beings, we always have questions and uncertainties. How can we be sure in our trust in God? How do we do this on a daily basis? We do this through the faith rest drill that we can use at any time, at any place, and under any circumstance. This must be developed in your soul. This is the spiritual muscle memory. This is the basis for certainty. The ultimate in God's care and keeping.

First, the faith rest drill in adversity. In order to lean on Him, what is the first thing that we must do? We must have some knowledge of Him and some knowledge of His promises that He has made to us.

The first step in the faith rest drill is claiming some of His promises. This will help us; when Jesus promises us, then He will do it. It is not how He will do it; but that He will do it.

1Peter 5:7 ...casting all your anxieties on him, because he cares for you.

Death is the first great fear; public speaking is the second greatest fear. Bobby trusts that what he says is important. Bobby knows it works because he is standing in front of everyone.

We know that God cares for us, so that we may trust Him.

Rom. 8:31 What then shall we say to these things? If God is for us, who can be against us?

We have protection and security. We understand these promises in the faith rest drill.

Also, what do these verses mean for us when it comes to other people?

We develop trust in God because we have learned about Him. Claiming a promise means, we take our eyes off of ourselves and we trust in Him. Trusting the Lord means...

#### **The Doctrinal Rationale and Confidence in God**

1. When you are confident in God's Person, then you can be assured of His workings in your life. You develop a doctrinal rationale; and you begin to grow spiritually.
2. A rationale is an underlying reason for the promises that we claim.
3. We understand every Biblical promise; and there are hundreds of them. Every biblical promise is supported by a doctrine or a series of doctrines.
4. When you claim a promise, then you understand how it fits into the doctrines that you know.
5. The doctrine can be extracted from the promise of God. God is fully capable able of fulfilling His promises.
6. The promise that we use in step 1 is the encapsulation of many related truths; a wider range of doctrines. In any doctrine, you can pull out a range of promises

which are applicable. You need to have these doctrines in your soul. God is all-powerful; so if He is for us;

7. These promises trigger the memory center of the soul. You have this information stored there and you must pull it up. Something that you claim can be used. You can grab onto a doctrine and use it. Trust in the Lord is one of the most practical promises.
8. By a logical process using a doctrinal rationale, you move towards a Biblical conclusion. Your trust now runs even deeper because you recall, God is for me even though this person is against me. As God's plan runs its course, things will work out for your benefit, even if that may not seem to be happening. What opposition or adversity can stand before that? Whatever the opposition is, it is never bigger than God. In adversity, our emotions grab us by the throat; but with Bible doctrine, we can apply those promises to our circumstances and we can bypass our emotions. That is how we reach a conclusion.

There is more about this, next session.

## Lesson #0029

## Proverbs Wisdom in the OT

12/15/2019 2Sunday

Prov. 3:5 [Trust in the LORD with all your heart, and do not lean on your own understanding.](#)

There is no doubt that you have heard people say, *I trust God*; and then, under pressure, fall right back into trusting your own devices; trusting in your own human resources. No inner wise counsel from God's Word, then human resources become futile in the end. Sometimes they work and sometimes not; but the sure thing is trust in the Lord with all of your heart. The mechanic. You must have the wise counsel; otherwise you have no faith rest; you have no ability to trust. There are two aspects to trust: the object and the subject. These are both solved by the faith rest drill. God is completely trustworthy. The people do not know enough to trust God; their faith is inadequate. Commitment means trust. You cannot commit to anything unless you know what the commitment is to. When you commit to the Lord, you know Him and you trust Him. You have inculcated doctrine in your soul; and promises triggered in your soul. Trust is brought alive, giving it depth. They find rest and courage and comfort. That attitude indicates that you have something that most of the human race lacks. The doctrine that you have in your soul, you have more confidence in it.

### God's Plan in Our Life

1. You have confidence in His plan.
2. You have the certainty that your life is not based upon luck or fate. God's providence is what is key. There is no luck in it. Fate is a very deterministic way of seeing life. That is how Muslims see life. To them, it is only that God wills.
3. You experience confidence in the course of your trust in Him; and how is that stated in Scripture? **He works all things together for good for those who love God.**
4. Those workings become evidence in your life; they fulfill God's promises to you. Have you ever claimed a promise and watched it fulfilled before your eyes?

Sometimes, it does not happen in the next 5 minutes or it may not be fulfilled in the way that you expect it to. Sooner or later, it happens; and it is always to your benefit. Bobby is always amazed about the path he is on; but looking back, it all worked out better than he expected it to. We can go down the street and be taught the idea of positive thinking.

5. Blind faith is simply wanting to believe in something, and so you do. If the result of the promise is not forthcoming, then the plan of God has something else for us. That is another point of confidence.
6. The Lord always fulfills His promises based upon His will for us; not on our own will for our own lives. That is a great certainty and trust. When you really want something, you are concerned about getting it. When you realize what you want may not be in the plan of God, you have a relaxed mental attitude even if you don't get what you think you should. And it works together for good. See how the relaxed mental attitude works? That is the wisdom of the ages, as is all of Scripture.
7. In claiming a promise, we are exercising a true commitment to the Lord; not just a one-time commitment—like coming forward in a great state of emotion.
8. Claiming a promise and having a doctrinal rationale—that is a commitment to the Lord. We commit to knowing Him and trusting Him; that is what commitment is. There are no outside conditions or roadblocks which foul up His plan. Only we can screw that up. We come to a trusting conclusion. We can exhibit wise behavior and good sense. That is when we are leaning on Him, not on the ways and means of the cosmic system. We are not leaning on the ways of the cosmic system.

What we have been studying is our destiny, which is trust in the Lord. The plan of God is our destiny. Always remember to apply wisdom; this requires that we acknowledge His ways. We depend on His person and His character. No nod to God will suffice. Our churches are filled with very superficial doctrines, and therefore, very superficial Christians, which results in a superficial language and a superficial life.

“I go to church.” “Then, what do you learn? What are you getting out of it? What is going in on your soul?”

Or the high church, where the religious experience is all about following ritual. You can go and hear good music and good language; but no doctrine. None of this has anything to do with trusting in the Lord. There is no knowledge involved.

Bobby can tell that we are interested in what he is teaching. This is not Bobby's wonderful viewpoint of this; this is what the Word of God says. It comes from a disciplined instruction in wisdom. If you don't have it, it brings confidence.

Vv. 5–6 summarize a wisdom inherent in and metabolizing Bible doctrine. There is no substitute if you place your trust in Him. The final block is wisdom; and when you have wisdom, it flows into problem solving devices. There are many things past the faith rest drill. There is doctrinal orientation; a personal sense of destiny; but it is not the destiny that we choose ourselves, but the destiny that God chooses for us. We develop personal love

for God and then impersonal love for all mankind. Sharing the happiness of God; nothing can touch you. The more we grow, the less touchable we are.

When we trust Him, He will make our paths straight.

Prov. 3:6 **In all your ways acknowledge Him, and He will make straight your paths.**

There is a book, Divine Guidance. All of the books are free. No price on them. No books are sold. The doctrine is free; the doctrine should be free. There is no price on Bible doctrine. It is priceless. You may have some idea on how He works and how He guides you. God's plan starts with guiding us as you are able to use the faith rest drill. The Lord makes our paths straight; and He removes obstacles in our lives.

I grope around in the dark. We never should do that. God removes the obstacles as it pleases Him and as it is in conformity to God's plan for us.

#### **Bottom Line**

1. Those who follow the wisdom of Proverbs have an easier, less problematic life. It is the faith rest life. There is a mechanic to it and a result to it.
2. It is a great life; the best life; a life of trust, of faith, of commitment to the one and only plan for the believer. We have a destiny. No matter who you are, as a believer in Jesus Christ, you have a destiny.
3. This is not a life free of adversity. It is a life of divine solutions in adversity. Also a relaxed mental attitude pressing forward to adversity. Not a life free of adversity. But a life of being able to press forward through adversity.
4. With wisdom and trust, we will be able to understand that human solutions are never permanent solutions. They are untrustworthy and often unwise. We will realize with wisdom and trust that we have in the Lord. Human solutions are untrustworthy, because we as human beings are untrustworthy and unwise.
5. Stability and contentment in life derive from a life of wisdom. Trusting God's never failing promises and doctrine. Therefore, divine solutions are the real solutions of life, based upon the trust and keeping of our Lord; on His faithfulness, on His Person. Our motivation for real commitment.

Doesn't this provide for us a sense of urgency? Is there an attractiveness in this life, a life that depends upon more than our own resources. A life that is less confusing in Satan's world. Absolutely it is. Moving through the problem solving devices.

Now to v. 7, which is the motto of Proverbs and summarizes vv. 5–6.

Prov. 3:7 **Be not wise in your own eyes; fear the LORD, and turn away from evil.**

How do you turn away from evil? There is a lot of evil out there and my sin nature is attracted to it. Wisdom comes from God. We have all had human mentors before, people whom we have listened to and have followed.

Bobby's parents guided him. Others point you towards materialism. You do not become wise on your own; or wise based upon people with human viewpoint. You become wise from metabolizing the Lord's wisdom from Scriptures. No believer should become so impressed with themselves that they forget where they come from.

*Wise in your own eyes*; which is a metaphor for arrogance. We have just studied. Arrogance emphasizes self; reverence and loyalty to God is the proper response to God. Wise in your own eyes is the opposite of fear of the Lord. It is awe and reverence for Him. It is self first; and God second; if you are wise in your own eyes.

Fear of the Lord leaves not room for arrogance. This arrogance includes a host of other mental attitude sins which destroys the Christian life. If you are wise in your own eyes, you have superceded Scripture.

Bobby has heard many sports figures; and some announcers have said, "He has an arrogance about him that makes him great." But this means, really, that they have the discipline to succeed at their sport. Arrogance is anathema; it is the opposite of the fear of the Lord. It is the opposite of the spiritual life. Arrogance is exactly what you do not need in the spiritual life. Humanism versus the spiritual life. Arrogance is bad because it precludes trust.

## Lesson #0030

## Proverbs Wisdom in the OT 12/18/2019 Wednesday

Prov. 3:7 [Be not wise in your own eyes; fear the LORD, and turn away from evil.](#)

V. 7a is the opposite of the previous few verses. It is the opposite of *trust in the Lord*. You cannot do both at the same time. Wisdom comes from the Lord; it never comes from us. When we have wisdom to apply, it comes from God. We trust in the Lord's doctrine, in divine viewpoint, so it is His wisdom and His viewpoint that matters to us.

Doctrine reflects Who God is; doctrine has not been made into a god. Trusting in God requires knowledge of Him. God is the object of our trust; but we have to know Him in order to be able to trust Him. Arrogance cancels out reverence and trust.

Wise in your own eyes is the opposite of trusting in the Lord. Wise in your own eyes is human viewpoint. Fear in the Lord is the key to the spiritual life. Arrogance make reverence of the Lord impossible. Fear of the Lord and the resulting wisdom leaves no room for arrogance. Other mental attitude sins will pop up; anger, hatred, vindictiveness, self-justification, etc. This is why arrogance is anathema to the spiritual life. All of these sins of arrogance are self-centered manifestations of evil, the product of an indulged sin nature. It is the road to the sin nature. We must turn away.

### Humility in the Spiritual Life

1. Humility, not arrogance, is the standard of our righteousness, our justice and our equity. We studied those 3 words from Prov. 1:3.
2. Humility is living within the parameters of wisdom. These go hand in hand.

3. When you acknowledge Him and revere Him, fear of the Lord, then you come to recognize your own insignificance. When you begin to understand God and Who he is and you develop awe for Him, you begin to recognize your own insignificance.
4. You recognize the importance of His guidance, His grace, . We are little bugs in this world in comparison to God. Yet He has elevated us in the world. God has made us in His image. When we understand Who He is, that is so humbling. We learn not to think of ourselves more highly than we ought to think.
5. God is so much greater, so powerful, He is the One to trust. When you recognize His characteristics, His essence, His attributes, He is the only one to trust.
6. We are nothing without Him. We acknowledge Him in all of our ways. This is our spiritual life.

This is the faith rest life which we have been studying. When we hold God in reverence and awe, we will turn away from evil. Evil is not that which is really bad. Evil is human viewpoint; it is the viewpoint of the cosmic system. It is what Satan presents as good. Anything that is apart from divine viewpoint, we must turn away from. It is turning away from the cosmic system and towards the Lord. This forges the link between divine viewpoint and the control of the sin nature. The sin nature has areas of strength and areas of weakness. But legalism, when it departs from grace, is evil. This is why we can say that religion is evil. Trusting in the Lord means that God does everything for us. We move thru this life on His resources. Our attitude towards the Lord and divine viewpoint offsets the sin nature.

We understand how evil takes us in the wrong direction. We cannot help but turn away from evil. Reversionism gets precluded. The spiritual life gets enhanced. Divine viewpoint insures leaning on the way of the Lord; on the mature spiritual life. These are our weapons to save us from the cosmic system. It is so easy to turn inward towards ourselves. We have only this line of defense as our protection from evil. Fear of the Lord becomes love of self and it becomes some form of humanism. It is the perfect example of doing that which is wise in your own eyes or wise in the view of the human race.

Prov. 3:7 [Be not wise in your own eyes; fear the LORD, and turn away from evil.](#)

The instructions in v. 7 make up *it* in v. 8

Prov. 3:8 [It will be healing to your flesh and refreshment to your bones.](#)

#### **Introduction to V. 8**

1. Spiritually self-sustaining
2. Well-being is
3. Mental attitude sins and the resultant pursuit of evil does something to us. It brings stress upon the body and the mind; especially as believers. This verse says it. To fear the Lord will be healing to our body.



4. Of the believer, that may include the pursuit of evil, may include divine discipline, self-induced misery, which is stress, that the book of Proverbs speaks of in great detail.
5. Lacking fear of the Lord is an unhealthy circumstance for the physical body and the intangible soul. Both will be affected.
6. But the healing from developing the fear of the Lord and turning away from evil is first and foremost a spiritual cure.
7. Compliance with the instructions of v. 7 is actually therapeutic to mind and body. This has to do with following the instructions of v. 7; and do not be wise in your own eyes. Do not be arrogant; arrogance brings stress.

Prov. 3:8 [It will be healing to your flesh and refreshment to your bones.](#)

Spiritual growth has a therapeutic effect. It is related to a lack of wisdom.

#### **A Good Mental Attitude and Physical Health**

1. Healing means deliverance from disease....
2. ...but this is a principle of psychosomatic.
3. This is an aggravated physical illness or condition caused by a mental factor, like internal conflict or stress. What we do and what we think also has an effect on our bodies. This faith rest life pushes us towards a better life. If we develop wisdom and the commensurate good mental attitude, it has an effect on your body and on your mind.
4. Mental attitude sins and the pursuit of evil overflows to various parts of the body and the mind, bringing unhealthy results. This can cause maladies like skin disease, headaches. There is no question that there is a link between your mental attitude and conflict in the soul. A relaxed mental attitude can be beneficial to the body; and a mental benefit.
5. The pursuit of evil has a devastating effect on the soul; not just the body.

The word *refreshment* refers to a drink. This is like a drink of cool water in the desert. It revives and sustains the soul in the body.

#### **The Right Thinking Affects the Health of the Body**

1. Refreshment is what happens to a soul in need of doctrine and then receives it. We have been refreshed.
2. Whenever we come into contact with divine wisdom, it is a pleasant and refreshing experience. Mind, thinking, relaxed mental attitude. It has an effect on your physical well-being.
3. Refreshment connotes an interlude of enjoyment, in spite of tough circumstances. This is another way to describe a relaxed mental attitude when under adversity.
4. The characteristics of a refreshed soul are a relaxed mental attitude, being adept at the faith rest drill, and a capacity for love and for life. Also, grace under pressure

and orientation to divine viewpoint. That is the secret to a great life. It is the secret to a wonderful mental attitude in life.

5. This attitude of soul, this thinking wisdom, affects the health of the body. Refreshment to the bones in internal and external.

Prov. 3:8 It will be healing to your flesh and refreshment to your bones.

We are going to skip over a few verses and jump to v. 19;

Prov. 3:19 The LORD by wisdom founded the earth; by understanding He established the heavens;...

### Wisdom and the Creation of the World

1. Through wisdom, God could accomplish the various phases of wisdom.
2. Wisdom was a tool used by God to do what only He could do; to create on the grandest scale the universe and our world.
3. In other words, wisdom is the guiding principle of God in the creation and the maintenance of the physical world. Whatever we have studied of science, whatever we know of any science, wisdom was there first.
4. Wisdom is behind all that God did in creation.
5. Wisdom is revealed in all of its glory and power in the demonstrations and the results of creation.

All of the wisdom that we learn in Scripture, any of it that directs our spiritual life, inherent to the plan of God for our lives, that confers such blessings upon the believer, is the same wisdom used in the creation of the universe. That shows the scope of what we have in divine wisdom. Can there be any doubt in the value of what we are studying? Of divine viewpoint and the futility of human viewpoint and the false doctrines of the cosmic system.

Prov. 3:19 The LORD by wisdom founded the earth; by understanding He established the heavens;...

Synonymous parallelisms.

The bēyth preposition connects divine wisdom to the energy related to creation. Wisdom is something that God uses as a means of creation; it is an attribute. We learned the essence box. Wisdom is another one.

### “By Understanding”

1. *By understanding* is the second phrase; and this is a synonymous parallel with the first prepositional phrase. It parallels, *by means of wisdom*.
2. This second phrase is the bēyth preposition and tebunnah. This is by means of *intelligence, aptitude, skill*. There is a little bit different connotation. There is an energy. The parallel is the skill of God.

3. God puts into practice the infinite in practice and the skill of His wisdom as an attribute by which He created. He is the absolute, master architect. He is the mechanic and the builder; it is all related to His intelligence and His skill.
4. Wisdom, therefore, is a primaeval attribute of the Creator. It has existed eternally in God; just like all of His other attributes. Wisdom means that everything that God does is perfect. It is absolute intelligence; it is absolute design.
5. This eternal attribute is the activity of God, His omniscience, knowing all, His thought processes, applied to all that He does. Couple that with His infinite creative power; and he has therefore the ability to do it. By wisdom, He founded the earth.
6. This creation is something which God has always had in His thinking. This constitutes the skill that He had in creation; and which He executed to perfection, based upon His eternal wisdom.
7. God was always wisdom in everything that He thought and everything that He accomplished. We have a little wisdom and we can accomplish a few things here and there. God designs things which are perfect. This is about creation. This is how it was done in the mind of God.
8. Creation is a picture of what divine wisdom can do. Look around us, at the entire universe; in the way that our human bodies are designed. Creation was marred by the fall. But what God designed was perfect.
9. We now have an inkling of the scope of divine viewpoint wisdom for our lives because its origin is in God. So wisdom has unlimited ability for negotiating the cosmic system. The creative force of His wisdom. The universe, the heavens and the earth are a product of God's wisdom. We have access to this same thing.

## Lesson #0031

## Proverbs Wisdom in the OT

12/19/2019 Thursday

The most powerful insights into wisdom given in these two verses.

Prov. 3:19 [The LORD by wisdom founded the earth; by understanding He established the heavens;...](#)

Prov. 3:20 [...by His knowledge the deeps broke open, and the clouds drop down the dew.](#)

Wisdom was essentially to God's creation God knew exactly what He was doing to every detail. Every detail was in the mind of God. He did this over 6 days. Bobby refers to this as the creation account. If that wisdom was that integral to creation; how could we not want to apprehend this for ourselves. There is nothing too small or too big to defeat the infinite intelligence and wisdom of His being.

We want to apply this to our souls and to our circumstances.

### 7 Major Points on Creation and Wisdom

1. Wisdom and understanding is something which clearly existed prior to creation. God's preexistence is found everywhere throughout Scripture. Therefore, His

wisdom has always existed. His wisdom was with Him before doing anything else in creation. His wisdom has now been given to us. Prov. 8:1 **Does not wisdom call? Does not understanding raise her voice?** Prov. 8:22–23 **"The LORD possessed me at the beginning of his work, the first of his acts of old. Ages ago I was set up, at the first, before the beginning of the earth.**

- 1) Here is wisdom in eternity past and wisdom present at earth's creation. This is stunning to Bobby. We have access to that which created us.
  - 2) This is the first of possessions of God for creation.
  - 3) The universe manifests in its formation the very attribute of God that is His wisdom. Wisdom is a separate attribute of God. He knew all that He was creating. He had the power to create. What He had then also was His wisdom.
  - 4) Therefore, wisdom was not created by God. It always was. His wisdom is eternal as God is eternal. He did not create it. It was always perfect, completed and finished. In Him, there is nothing lacking. Who has wisdom like that? Which one of us can claim wisdom like that?
  - 5) It is the only perfect reference man has of understanding and acknowledging God's infinite process. We can relate this to what has been taught over and over; divine viewpoint. Those eternal qualities make God's wisdom and eternal attribute of His nature. He used this to create all things. Anything that has to do with life or science; the movement of the planets, the forces in physics; all of this is from His wisdom. But the great wisdom is found in the Bible.
2. Wisdom looks at the practical rather than the theoretical side of knowledge.
- 1) This practical side is the application of God's infinite knowledge.
  - 2) God's will and His application is perfect.
  - 3) His wisdom is used in ways that glorify Him the most. Psalm 33:10–11  
Prov. 8
3. Since God is all-wise, we can conclude this about His actions:
- 1) God knew everything about us in eternity past. God knows what we are going to do. His wisdom directs our path in the plan of God, if we choose to take it. We can assume that His knowledge about us will be used wisely and to our advantage. This is another good reason for us to know it, learn it.
  - 2) His wisdom guarantees that His great knowledge will not be used to simply demonstrate His raw power. His wisdom and His power are not used capriciously. He always applies His wisdom to His power.
  - 3) The power that He possesses is disciplined and restrains His power. Wisdom directs His power to good ends. God cannot choose to be unjust or unrighteous? His wisdom directs His power to benevolent ends, which is what brings us into the picture.
  - 4) If wisdom was in some way detrimental to us or confusing or capricious, it could not be classified as wisdom. His wisdom is always directed towards our benefit.

- 5) Wisdom must always have an advantageous and enhancing result to us. That is either in adversity or prosperity to us. Bobby's example: God allows experiences into our lives, allowing experiences to happen to us. Good things and bad; things we like and do not like. We view them from our own viewpoint; but God allows these things into our lives to best direct, guide or discipline us as spiritual beings; and will also glorify Himself. These experiences come from His wisdom. This is why adversity is not adversity in the eyes of God. Even adversity is opportunity. Wisdom makes... If you apply wisdom in adversity, it brings more wisdom into your life. The wisdom must be learned and applied to realize the benefit of it. It is out there; what do you do with it? There is a great demonstration of God's power linked to His wisdom. What a difference there is between Satan's flawed thinking, which becomes human viewpoint, or the doctrine of demons. So different between that and God's divine viewpoint. That difference stands out in the Angelic Conflict. But there is something else as well.

4. A new point:

- 1) In God's infinite wisdom, God created the universe to resolve the Angelic Conflict. That is another step in understanding the Angelic Conflict. He also created the universe by His wisdom.
- 2) In God's wisdom, man is the perfect creation for His purposes. God created man and he used wisdom to do it. Wisdom is a part of resolving the Angelic Conflict. Wisdom is intimately involved in solving this conflict. This happens when we believe in Christ and live the spiritual life. The same wisdom that created, we must resolve it.
- 3) God's work of salvation for mankind disproves Satan's contention, that God is not loving because He has sentenced Satan and his fallen angels to the Lake of Fire. How can a loving God assign our beings to hell? Satan knew exactly Who God is; and Satan understood God's wisdom; and yet, he chose against the plan of God and against God Himself. Wisdom is a part of sentencing Satan to the Lake of Fire. This is related to sentencing unbelievers to the Lake of Fire as well.
- 4) What we think is wisdom is not necessarily what God knows is wisdom. We can only differentiate by knowing divine wisdom.
- 5) Believers are endowed with volition to use that wisdom (or not) for application to the spiritual life. That is our part in the resolution of the Angelic Conflict.

5. We find that a principle issue in the Bible is that God imposed wisdom upon creation.

- 1) Coming from God, wisdom is desirable for us to possess. Most desirable.
- 2) It informs us that all of creation is good; that is what God saw in creation.
- 3) Therefore, wisdom is good, indispensable for us; and this same wisdom in relation to us is beautifully described in Psalm 8 (which we will soon examine). In this view of wisdom is a major...
- 4) God is never identified with or confused in His creation. God is the creator. He is never to be confused with what He creates. Pantheism believes that

the universe is God; or creation is God. But the universe only reflects the wisdom of God. When we study the universe, we can see His fingerprints; and we can see the extent of His creation. All that God touches is spectacular. His wisdom also touches humanity.

6. Main point

- 1) God has put something into us; we are made in His image. Gen. 1:27 We can link His wisdom and our creation.
- 2) Hence wisdom is what God has given to us. We are made in the likeness of God. We are not in the physical form of God. He is spirit; He is everywhere. So what does image mean? This is reference to our souls, which is the immaterial part of us. Part of the image is wisdom. But it needs to be activated. It is part of who we are. We are fearfully and wonderfully made. God knew what He was doing when He put our bodies together. We were seminally in Adam and God knew from the beginning how our very complex body works.
- 3) Wisdom also points to Jesus Christ. Jesus is the Divine Agent of creation. In these last days has spoken to us God in His Son, Whom He appointed Heir of all things; through Whom also He made the world. When Jesus came to this earth, and Bobby kept hammering us with the mind of Christ. It is absolute wisdom. The words of God and the words of Jesus.
- 4) Ultimately, wisdom speaks of Christ, because He is the fountainhead of our wisdom, of divine viewpoint, of the mind of Christ. What did Paul write in 1Cor. 3? We have the mind of Christ. We have the ultimate wisdom; so God's wisdom can be our wisdom. God has made us fearfully and wonderfully. We demonstrate His wisdom in how we have been created. God also gave to Us His wisdom in His thought processes. That has been imparted to us in the Scriptures. We have His wisdom from the Word of God itself.

7. Col. 2:3 Christ, in Whom are hidden all the wisdom of the universe. In addition to the standard offices of the Lord, prophet, priest and king; we need to add the office of Sage, the ultimate wise person. In all of these areas, Jesus is far greater than anyone in any of these offices at any time. Humanity may share in His wisdom through His Word. We can apply divine thinking to the circumstances of our own lives. Bobby has taken us from creation and the universe; and the creation of the earth and mankind; and to use as a creation; to wisdom within us. We are connected all the way back to creation; and it is ours. That makes this rather important. Christ was with the Father using wisdom in His creative acts. Jesus brings to us His wisdom; He is the living word.

8. Wisdom does not come from the cosmos or the earth; nor does it depend upon the cosmos, the earth or the universe. [The heavens tell of the glory of God](#). Creation demonstrates God's glory.

- 1) The cosmos reflects the Lord's wisdom.
- 2) Creation manifests God's glory. God in His wisdom has placed into the created order, something of His glory. Something of His wonder; something of His thinking; something of Himself, which includes the attribute of wisdom.

3) Wisdom is part of the creation of the heavens and they display His glory. Scripture tells us that the radiance of the Father's glory is the same glory possessed by the Lord Jesus Christ. An exact representation of His nature. Jesus upholds all things by the Word of His power. Jehovah is the Shekinah Glory. He is the glory of God Who is dwelling among man. We can trace in history why the glory of God

9. We have a 3-level understanding of wisdom:

- 1) Satan has corrupted this wisdom in cosmos diabolic us.
- 2) Wisdom is a further attribute here singled out for display in creation.
  - (1) The attribute of wisdom becomes a characteristic of the world that He has made.
  - (2) This is because there is wisdom in all that He does and all that He creates; it is a foundation and an understanding. Wisdom founded the earth.
  - (3) This wisdom turns towards all mankind.
  - (4) It beckons us; it encourages us. This is our thinking or it should be.
  - (5) God's wisdom is always for our benefit.

Psalm 8 after the Christmas message.

**Lesson #00032**

**Christmas Families**

**12/22/2019 1Sunday**

Christmas should be about the birth of Christ; but what is emphasized

Many a good sermon about His momentous birth. Sermons about wise men and shepherds; and we sing many songs about this. There is also a visual mode, nativity scenes in front yards and there are often

Rick Hughes recommended Simon Birch to Bobby, just for the manger scene, which is hilarious and also has a very good message.

People get excited about family visits and Christmas lights and whatever. Bob spilled the beans about Santa Claus and 10 families then left the church. All of this portrays the sacred and the profane; and these are all universal signs of the Christmas season. But few are thinking about the genetics of Jesus Christ.

Bobby is considering the virgin conception, and the virgin pregnancy. This can never be overlooked; this is critically important and indispensable to the biography of the Lord. Jesus was not conceived like the rest of us.

Important because the Bible tells us that it occurred. On a theological level, without the truth of this doctrine, there would be no purpose for Christ on this earth without the virgin pregnancy. Some claim that this is just a religious theory and some see this as non-essential. Some accept the truth, but don't see it as being vital. They hold the truth, but the truth does not hold them.

A renown theologian of the last century, Chas. Reynolds Brown, a important to modern, liberal theology. His final lecture. Did Jesus of Nazareth have 2 parents like the rest of us? Or did He just have 1? What does it matter? We do not base our manner upon such a theological point, but upon His teaching and actions. His virgin birth has no relation to saving men from their sins. People ask him, *what do you say about the virgin birth?* "I saw what Paul says," which is nothing. No reference to it in any of Paul's writings. Paul had a lot to say about other topics, but not the virgin birth. For Brown, Mark, John, Paul and Jesus did not talk about it, so it is not important.

However Luke and Matthew both speak of the virgin birth. Were Paul, Mark, John and Jesus really silent on this matter? No, they were not. John wrote, John 3:16 *uniquely born Son*. Mark wrote in Mark 6:3 Is this not the carpenter, the son of Mary, brother of...? Joseph is left out of this list.

Jesus was not silent on His birth. He taught His preexistence. He knew Himself to be God. He came down out of heaven. He had a heavenly origin. He was entirely unique. Jesus' mother was pregnant for 9 months and delivered in the normal way. Mary became pregnant through a supernatural influence upon her. There was no sexual intercourse. The evidence and emphasis is on Mary conceiving and giving birth, without mention of a father; but the Holy Spirit only.

Philip. 2:7–8 Jesus takes the form of a man.

A denial of the most important fact that Jesus was virgin born.

#### **What about Paul? Did He Not Write about the Virgin Birth?**

1. Paul was a student of the Old Testament; a great rabbi. A complete student; he knew it all. So he knew about this virgin birth. He had to know this was a biological miracle.
2. Paul references OT passages, which signify his familiarity with the doctrine. The seed of the woman. Only the seed of the woman is mentioned in Gen. 3.
3. Paul read about the singular sign that a virgin would conceive without fertilization. There is the prophecy that a virgin will bear a Son; and she will call His name *Immanuel*. That is a child Who is special. Paul was familiar with this prophecy.
4. Paul knew that this Son would be given as he had studied. Paul was aware of the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent and the 1<sup>st</sup> advent was over. He knew the virgin-born child and that He would return as...both prophecies fulfilled in this child.
5. Paul had a long relationship with Luke. Luke often traveled with him on his missionary journeys. Spiritual life. Paul was silent, but he was silent about many things. He was silent about the Lord's miracles or the Sermon on the Mount. He did not mention the parables, the Olivet discourse. Does Bobby have to mentioned the virgin birth in every...he did not repeat this doctrine, but he believed it. It is vital to the salvation of mankind. There is a universality of sin, and Paul....through one man, sin entered the world, and death through sin. Paul made Jesus the singular exception. 2Cor. 5:21 there was the imputation of sin.



6. There is a conflict in Paul's theology. An irreconcilable different between the nature of mankind and Jesus. Jesus is not included in the same category with all mandkind. This is fundamental to the Lord's work.

We must understand this, and we will go back to Gen. 3:15.

## Lesson #0033

## Proverbs Wisdom in the OT

12/22/2019 2Sunday

Gen. 3:15 I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring and her offspring; he shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise his heel."

This is the first Christmas verse. This answers what we need to know. This is about eternal enmity between two seeds. Within this declaration of enmity is found the embryonic promise of a Savior and salvation for all mankind.

The *Seed of the Woman*. This reveals the prophecy and the necessity of the birth of Jesus Christ. This presupposes the need for a Savior. Otherwise, we live forever in spiritual death. The woman's seed is God's gracious plan of redemption; her seed, the virgin-born child.

When the fulness of time came, God's Son was born of a woman. Paul clearly believed in this passages, which is related directly to the virgin birth.

This passage is related to the woman's seed and Satan's seed only. Adam is left out of the genealogy of Jesus Christ.

### Adam Left out

1. There is the type of Adam's original sin.
2. Adam's sin was a sin of cognizance. He knew exactly what he was doing.
3. When he takes the fruit from the woman, he knows exactly what he is doing.
4. Through Adam alone spiritual death comes to all of us. **In Adam, all die.**
5. This does not mean that the woman lacks a sin nature.
6. As understood from Gen. 3:15, it is Adam, not the seed of the sin nature that transmits the sin nature. It is not Adam who was deceived, but the woman. The emphasis is upon the word *deceived*. Απαταω, the same verb in Gen. 3:15 (in the LXX). This helps us to understand what the Greek and Hebrew words mean. The woman's transgression is being described; not the man. 1Tim. 2:13 connects this verse to Gen. 3:15 by this common verb. The woman was misled. She said, in Gen. 3:13, "**The serpent deceived me, and I ate.**" This is the condition of the woman at the fall. She ignored the Lord's word and she chose to disobey. While blindly deceived, the woman did sin; ignorance is not an excuse then or now. Sin is based upon the act of volition.
7. Adam calls her, later, *the mother of all life*. She received the seed which perpetuated the human race. Being deceived, the woman did not understand the

consequences of her sin. When Adam accepted the forbidden fruit from the woman, he was completely aware of his act of disobedience. When he saw her with the fruit in her hand, he understood what happened.

8. Adam chose the woman inside the garden as opposed to Jesus Christ outside of the garden.

While the man and woman are guilty of sin, upon Adam fell the greater culpability for the fall. The post-fall confrontation was between Adam and God. The woman was not a part of the confrontation. The woman acquired a sin nature just as Adam did.

We can now understand the Adam's seed will not be involved in the birth of the Savior. It is from her seed comes the birth of the Savior.

When Jesus entered the garden to speak to Adam; He is the manifestation of God. He said to Adam, and to Adam alone, "Where are you, Adam?" He addressed only Adam because Adam was designated the leader. He had a great responsibility. He was the federal head of the human race. He is the genetic father of us all. We are all descendants of one man and one woman. He is our forebearer.

The entire human race is seminally present with Adam. We sinned when Adam sinned. We are his progeny. He is the head of the human race. When he chose to sin, he secured the condemnation of the entire human race. He caused our fall. If you were there, you would have sinned too. When Adam chose to sin, his sin nature is passed along to every sin (apart from the woman's egg). Pregnancy is what results. By his seed, he renders his progeny spiritually dead.

In human procreation, it is the seed of the man who passes along the sin nature to all his progeny. Since the woman was deceived and Adam was not, she would be the vehicle for the promised seed. She is sinful; but deceived. Her egg along with a male seed produces a fallen person.

Only one Man born apart from Adam's original sin; the Lord Jesus Christ. The Savior had to be true humanity; but without a sin nature. He had to have our genetics. He experienced all that we experienced; but He was uniquely born without a sin nature. As a true member of the human race, Jesus possessed a body, but there is no sin nature. Jesus sinlessness is related directly to the virgin pregnancy and this is necessary to our salvation. There is no salvation apart from the Lord being born in this miraculous way. The Holy Spirit's part in this pregnancy is 23 perfect male chromosomes needed to fertilize the egg. There was no transmission of sin from marriage to Jesus Christ. The contaminated male seed was left out.

This manner of procreation is the basis for our redemption on the cross. It provided the world with a perfect human being, the only one qualified to be the Savior. Jesus could not be our sacrifice. This is the promise of Gen. 3:15b: **He shall crush your head; and you will bruise His heel.** It is not hard to kill a snake; just one strong blow to the head. So this passage is all about the head of the serpent. The final bruising is Christ against the head

of the serpent. In Revelation, Christ will crush the head of the serpent. Until then, Gen. 3:15b is a prophecy.

A man's heel is vulnerable to the strike of a serpent. Satan hoped that the death of Jesus Christ would have...

Christ would bear our sins in His Own body on the cross. Hence the virgin pregnancy is vital to our salvation. This is the opening Christian passage in the Bible.

Theologians have debated, does that mean that the virgin birth is so important that we must believe that doctrine in order to be saved? No, not at all. Christ and Christ alone is the object of our faith. Many elevate Mary because she is the mother of Jesus. She did not remain a virgin. We do not pray to Mary. Jesus has 3 brothers and 2 sisters.

Very weird things about the birth of the Lord. He experience everything that we experience, except that He was not conceived of a man. The virgin birth is a reminder to us of the uniqueness of the Lord Jesus Christ. Jesus, at the very least, was a unique man with an unparalleled mission. He would be identified as such through this virgin birth. So it is important. We recognize Him as the Savior and Messiah. Another evidence of the power and sovereignty of God.

"Is there anything too hard for God?" (Gen. 18:14). Was there anything special about Mary? Do not elevate her because of the virgin birth. This reminds us that salvation is not a human accomplishment but a gift from God; and an undeserved one as well.

The assault on the virgin birth of our Lord is an assault on Christianity itself. Virgin-born, virgin-conceived. His substitutionary work depends upon what is revealed. This is the Christmas story; from virgin pregnancy to the cross. When Jesus was born, the shadow of the cross is over Him. Jesus was born to die; and we are born to be born again.

## **Lesson #none                      Proverbs    Wisdom in the OT    12/25/2019    Wednesday**

No Bible class

## **Lesson #0034                      Prov. 3:19–20 Ps.8:1–6    Wisdom in the OT    12/26/2019    Thurs,**

We will only be in Prov. 3 for a short time.

Prov. 3:19    [The LORD by wisdom founded the earth; by understanding He established the heavens;...](#)

Prov. 3:20    [...by His knowledge the deeps broke open, and the clouds drop down the dew.](#)

Psalm 8 will be an interlude. We will skip around in wisdom. Man, on the one hand, is insignificant; and, on the other hand, the crown of God's creation.

The psalms were all hymns; they were all sung. Some view them as great worship pieces.

Wisdom is not mentioned in this verse. But God created by wisdom.

Psalm 8 inscription [To the choirmaster: according to The Gittith. A Psalm of David.](#)

Written by David.

Psalm 8:1 [O LORD, our Lord, how majestic is your name in all the earth! You have set your glory above the heavens.](#)

This is the howling of the person who is above and beyond all creation. This one verse gives us a wonderful view as to how we should view creation. God created by wisdom; He was the build, the designer, the engineer, the master architect beyond all creation.

Bobby was given a book of pictures of our universe from the Hubble telescope. If you look at these pictures, these are pictures of what God has done. There are things which we see that we have not seen before. This screams the glory and the majesty of God Himself.

This is the first of a number of psalms which praise God, seeing Him through the phenomena of the natural world that He has created. The absolute intelligence and absolute skill that He possesses. The skill in God's creation is beyond our imagination. The immensity of it and the order of it. The psalm relates us and our existence to His world and to His grace, wisdom and unlimited power. This power that created the universe is available to us. Jesus Christ Himself dwells within us. This is the God who created. It is amazing that we are the crown of God's creation.

It is really impossible for us to fully understand, based only upon what we can see or discover from the universes.

### **Science and Creation**

1. Science is a discipline that seeks but can only discover a limited understand of God's creation. Some people think that science will ultimately cure every disease and will understand the entire universe. We put such great stock in science.
2. There are so many things which are undiscovered and many of these things will never fully understand. This is not a denigration of science; but there are tremendous advances. What science has discovered is far less than there is out there to discover. God has made things which are far beyond our ability to understand. Science can, at best, theorize on some of these things.
3. The things which are known can recognize the marvelous brilliance of God. His creation glorifies Him. All that we can observe is there to testify to the glory of God. The Scriptures tell us, that is just finger work for God. We can understand a few things from His creation. We begin to understand how amazing God is. Man continues to tarnish that glory through their many humanistic theories. "I can see how it is possible to look down on the earth and be an atheist; but how can he look up and deny God?" Abraham Lincoln. This is all part of what God created. God is

in us; He is omnipresent. We can look into the skies and have a little bit of an inkling as to Who He is.

Evolution can leave God out of the process altogether. It explains creation to them and puts them in the camp of evolution. This would mean that God put things into motion and then allowed billions of years for everything to develop. That is an attempt to denigrate the creation by God. The atheistic random selection theory of evolution which gives glory to the creative power of the universe, which creates itself in some random way, by some random force. Given enough time and some undefined energy, life emerges from primordial chaos. Yet such order and precision does not come into being without a designer. Order does not come out of chaos.

### God's Name

1. God's name represents the quality of all the revelation which God has given of Himself.
2. That revelation is the visual display of what we see in the universe. This includes the plant on which we live. The human body is an amazing creation. How majestic is Your Name!
3. Paul makes this same point in Rom. 1:20 **For since the creation of the world. His invisible attributes, His eternal power and His divine nature has been clearly seen. What we see of the natural world is God's creation. Being understood by what has been made.** There are all sort of ways the cosmic system keeps us from understand this. Natural world revelation. That is what evolution has done. **Because they have not clearly seen, they are without excuse.**
4. The revelation of His power and nature is part of God's majesty. David speaks of how majestic the Lord's name is.
5. Creation is what makes His wisdom, His grace and His glory so obvious. Bobby's master thesis was on the Shekinah Glory. The Shekinah Glory became flesh and lived among us. Then the Shekinah Glory lives in us. This is the glory of God, the majesty of God, Who created the universe.
6. Behind all of this universe is God's wisdom. This same wisdom is available to us. There may be some little wisdom to some, but not much apart from revelation. God's essence is always complete, always finished. His wisdom defines what it creates. His wisdom is demonstrated by everything around us. This includes so-called scientific discovery. Isaac Newton discovered the 3 laws of motion; but God put them into existence. God in His infinite wisdom designed it all.

Bobby holds to the theory of a young earth. We do not know how long the earth has been in existence. It is extremely hard to know the age of the earth, like dating the earth from the strata. They are must making up the time frame of the earth. The strata may not demonstrate that. Carbon dating cannot go far back enough.

Psalm 8:1 **O LORD, our Lord, how majestic is Your name in all the earth! You have set Your glory above the heavens.**

Then we have the next verse:

Psalm 8:2 [Out of the mouth of babies and infants, You have established strength...](#)

### **God Reveals Himself by the Weakest in Humanity**

1. God uses weak things even the most trifling human beings to testify to His glory.
2. This is a paradox that God has revealed, He has revealed His power by that which is the weakest.
3. The humbleness of the human race puts the majesty of God in view. When David wrote this, and wrote about the majesty of His name; and then says the baby testifies to the glory of God.
4. This negates humanism. Humanism elevates man without God.
5. The glory of God is not a God of man's own making. Man always comes far short of God's glory. If we do not start with the Lord's revelation, we cannot...
6. The God that they invent is more human than divine. This is what mythology is. This is what eastern religions do. They have many gods. Man develops into the divine.
7. What this verse shows is the inherent wisdom of God as attached to humility to mankind. The most humble of human beings and the majesty of God in comparison.
8. Humility is strength; arrogance is weakness. Humility recognizes the majesty and glory of God. Then you begin to have the fear of the Lord.
9. The child represents humility; the humanist represents extreme and evil arrogance.
10. Humility is the necessary quality to recognize the greatness of God. You cannot recognize God's greatness apart from humility.

Psalm 8:2 [Out of the mouth of babies and infants, You have established strength because of Your foes, to still the enemy and the avenger.](#)

Now view the next two verses.

Psalm 8:3 [When I look at Your heavens, the work of Your fingers, the moon and the stars, which you have set in place,...](#)

David looks at the sky. He has spent many night's in the field and looking up into the sky and considering things. What we can see, even in a darkened area, many stars, and the represent only a spec in the number of stars which are out there. God is in heaven and look at what He has done. If God can do that; can He not do great things for me?

This is what David thinks of:

Psalm 8:4 [...what is man that You are mindful of him, and the son of man that You care for him?](#)

When you look at Who God is and what He has done; and how can some human person make a bit of difference to Him? David feels some smallness in the eyes of God; and yet,

God takes notice of us. Why would God give David any thought? Even though David is a king, why would God even give David a second thought? God created man, so there must be something to it.

Through his observation of heaven, David sees God and notes his own smallness compared to the vast created universe.

### **Why Would God Do Such a Thing?**

1. David and all mankind are a part of God's creation.
2. God invested mankind with a dignity that is second only to His Own.
3. God made man ruler over the world that God created by wisdom. Gen. 1:26, 28
4. Thus man, who is a part of creation, a part of the creation of the earth, must exercise that wisdom. That is what God requires of us. Use the wisdom by which you were created.
5. We are the only creatures capable of doing that in a rational and willful way.
6. It is clear that God has a special interest centered in the human race. A very humbling understanding that this majesty, that this power and wisdom in the Person of God Himself, takes an interest in us.

Then David makes this observation:

Psalm 8:5 [Yet you have made Him a little lower than the heavenly beings and crowned Him with glory and honor.](#)

The heavenly beings are God. We are second only to God in this universe. David's feeling of insignificance in the universes is quickly removed by this thought.

Psalm 8:6 [You have given Him dominion over the works of your hands; You have put all things under His feet,...](#)

**Lesson #0035**

**Proverbs Wisdom in the OT**

**12/29/2019 1Sunday**

Social on Tuesday night. No Bible class Wednesday; Bible class on Thursday.

Prov. 3:19 [The LORD by wisdom founded the earth; by understanding He established the heavens;...](#)

Here, and not in Genesis, God's wisdom is inherent in His creation.

David, as the writer of this psalm, praises God. Great doctrinal content. The creation display reveals His wisdom.

Psalm 8:1 [O LORD, our Lord, how majestic is Your name in all the earth! You have set Your glory above the heavens.](#)

David has gazed up into the night sky and he is awed by what he sees. The Lord's wisdom as demonstrated in creation is one reason for our awe.

The stars are a mere exhibition. Revelation of God comes only from God. We can only know God through what He tells us. What David knows, we know so much more. God brought all of this from nothing.

Gen. 1:2 describes the earth as formless and void; empty space out there.

Psalm 8:2 *Out of the mouth of babies and infants, You have established strength because of Your foes, to still the enemy and the avenger.*

Psalm 8:3 *When I consider Your heavens, the work of Your fingers, the moon and the stars, which You have set in place,...*

All of this vastness and amazing things, is just God's finger-work. There was no pattern; no research. This was all known; already a part of His mind.

Psalm 8:4 *...what is man that You are mindful of him, and the son of man that You care for him?*

Given what God has done, who or what is man? David feels an overwhelming sense of mankind's unimportance.

David wonders, why does God take note of humanity at all? How insignificant we are? Why would God give David even a second thought. God created the heavens, the earth and mankind. God created all of us; that is His purpose. David sees clearly the unlimited power and wisdom behind it all. God designed and built this universe as the work of His fingers.

David notes the grace of God that He cares for David. It dawns on David that all mankind is a part of God's creation. God then made man ruler over the world, the world that He, God, created.

It is clear that God has a special interest in the human race.

Psalm 8:5 *Yet you have made (h) Him a little lower than the heavenly beings and crowned (h) Him with glory and honor.*

Nevertheless, God created man. We are so insignificant. Yet look where God has placed us. Does this not reenforce man's place in the world? There is man, God, the fallen angels, and the elect angels.

Anthropology is a very interesting subject. The human view of anthropology is all over the place. How we came to be, the nature of man, etc., and the answers to these questions depend upon who we are speaking to. We are studying true anthropology. We are second only to God.



### God Created Man

1. Man is not divine or supernatural; nor will we ever be angelic. Mankind, in some religions, becomes divine. As we grow and do good and develop our consciousness, we are becoming divine. We will never be a god; we will never be angelic.
2. We are not resurrected as angels; nor will we sit on a cloud and play a harp. We will end up being above angels.
3. We will retain our true humanity when resurrected. We will not be floating invisible spirits. 1Cor. 15:52–53
4. We will be higher than angles. Right now, we lack the power of angels; but we will.
5. We will actually judge the angels. This places us on a higher plane above angels.
6. Man has been placed that high on the scale of created beings, which negates something that we need to understand—particularly in this age of environmentalism and PETA—man is not just another animal; we are not just another phylum.

### How Are We in God's Image?

1. It says, *insignificant man*, we are so insignificant; and we are created just a little lower than God.
2. Here is how we are: we are made in the very image of God, according to Gen. 1:27. God has never been seen. This should help us to understand what this means to be a little lower than God Himself.
3. We have a certain similarity to God Himself.
4. In that similarity, we cannot say that we can even approach God in power and majesty and wisdom.
5. No other creature is said to possess the image of God status.
6. This sets us apart in all the world and in the universe from all other creatures. People think, *we're not alone in this universe; there is something out there*. People like to think about that. Bobby thinks the scifi movies are really well made. But people begin to believe what they see. We are alone in our status as *just below God*. Bobby believes us to be the crown of God's creation. The glory and the majesty of God Himself is revealed in our creation. The image of God is quite a concept; and a reference to the very first human being. Adam was a reflection of the Almighty in ways that we are not. God patterned Adam and the woman in innocence after Himself.

### Our Image of God after the Fall

1. Even after the fall, we are still in the image of God. This image of God is not lost after the fall. James 3:9 1Cor. Gen. 9:6
2. Man has a spiritual nature with mentality, self consciousness, conscience, volition; we have this as does not other creature on earth.
3. That sharply distinguishes us from all created life. Only humanity has these things. In front of a mirror, these animals do not recognize themselves. Instinctive volition.

A professor challenged his class to define the soul. "How do you know that those are the only attributes of the soul? How do you know that animals do not have these attributes? My cat has moral reasoning power." Bobby said true for dogs; but not for cats. He was a man of doctrine; but he did love his cat.

In God's image, man is set over and above nature.

Psalm 8:6 *You have given Him dominion over the works of your hands; You have put all things under His feet,...*

We are the proof that God loves mankind and that His love is complete; and that His love is not marred. We are that demonstration. There is more to understand about us.

## **Lesson #0036**

## **Proverbs Wisdom in the OT**

**12/29/2019 2Sunday**

Wisdom is an attribute of God. The creation of much of the universe was just finger-work for God. Often comments about God just make God out to be sort of human. God is so far above us, we can barely understand Him. We know God by what He has revealed to us and what He created.

We are special, in the sense that God created us for a purpose. The universe is for revealing His glory and majesty.

God created animals for a purpose, but not in the same way that we have been. The image of God was first seen in the Person of Adam and the woman. Adam's original sin was that which caused a sin to enter the world; and we all have received a sin nature. We are seminally in God; we are still in the image of God. The image of God was not lost at the fall. As descendants of a fallen Adam, we have acquired a sin nature. Our image in Adam has been distorted. We are still in the image of God, but the sin nature mars that image. We are in need of a renewal of that image.

This is why Jesus came to this earth; a renewal. The first Adam, he was created without a sin nature; and the last Adam, also. Jesus Christ is our only means of renewal. The believer in Jesus Christ is being conformed to the image of Christ (Col. 3:10). This conformity is a knowledge of and a relationship with God. We have a relationship with God both positionally and experientially. We must grow spiritually to conform to that image. We will not be entirely conformed until we have a resurrection body.

1John 3:2-7 tells us that we will be like the Lord in the future. We will be glorified; but we will not be deified. We are the only creatures said to be glorified in resurrection. That is an entire doctrine of anthropology. A total relationship with Him. We are in the image of God; and even more so in resurrection body.

Still man, still humanity; never believed in Christ, Who renews our image. Animals are not said to be resurrected. There is no eternal state revealed for animals. There are certain hints in Scripture that there may be animals in heaven (the Lord riding on a horse). "If my animals are not there, it won't be as good." The status of animals is secondary to us. The

animals are provided for us on this earth for our pleasure. Their place in eternity is inconsequential. We must never second-guess that perfection of heaven. Whatever is there will be incredible beyond our imagination. Will we be depressed if our animals are not there? No. The glory of God will be revealed in heaven, even after we are resurrected. We will understand it fully then. Heaven is something different.

Psalm 8:5 Yet you have made (h) Him a little lower than the heavenly beings and crowned (h) Him with glory and honor.

Man's high position is equivalent to God placing a crown on man's head; and David understood this royal image. David was at the top of Israel and no one was greater than him in Israel. He understood this elevated position.

We are royal family of God. We have been crowned in His image; and also in union with Him as the King of Kings. We are royal family in two ways. David understood his own elevated status. As we continue to conform to His image. This elevated position of mankind should not become a point of arrogance. Success in life, the fact that someone is less successful than you; or your looks in comparison to others; all sorts of motivations in this world for all of us.

When you recognize what we have and who we are. Our position points to the unparalleled grace of God. It is God Who places us slightly below Himself. This is a motive for grace orientation. Not a motive for arrogance. We, as believers, should be the humblest of all.

All of this around us, we have dominion over it. We have been crowned; we are made in His image. Our image has been positionally renewed. God Himself has made us for this purpose. We are the ones renewed and being conformed to His image. Look who I am, I have eternal life; God smiles on me and God blesses me. But, correctly understand that God blesses us based upon His character. We can apply the resources that God has given us. We can choose to use these gifts, conforming to His image. This should give us a new perspective as to who we are.

David lists separate items in the next 3 verses as being under our dominion. This gives us an idea as to how high we are. God has delegated great authority to us.

Psalm 8:6 You have given Him dominion over the works of your hands; You have put all things under His feet,...

We have dominion over the Lord's creation. All things have been placed under our feet.

Psalm 8:7 ...all sheep and oxen, and also the beasts of the field,...

Sheep and oxen and the beasts of the field; under our dominion.

Psalm 8:8 ...the birds of the heavens, and the fish of the sea, whatever passes along the paths of the seas.

Our authoritative status on this earth. God has placed a crown on mankind's head. We have a territory, earth; subjects, listed. We rule over God's handiwork, all creatures great and small have been placed under our feet.

Reference to Gen. 1:26 Then God said, "Let us make man in our image, after our likeness. And let them have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the heavens and over the livestock and over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth."

These are under our feet. They are our footstools, as all things are the footstool under God's feet. Here, God has delegated some of this authority. This is our rulership. Just as there will be leadership positions to those who enter into the Millennium. Man will never be divine; but we are still a little lower than God.

We studied operation footstool under the Life of Christ, where His enemies will be made into His footstool. They will bow to Him in the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent. Heb. 10:13 our Lord's footstool extends far beyond the earth. He will have universal dominion. This has not yet happened. Sin and death have yet to be subdued. But they will be subdued for the return of Christ. Death will be destroyed by the resurrection. We think of the rapture of the church and the resurrection of those believers at the Millennium. Unbelievers will be resurrected as well; to the last judgment. We are all eternal. We will simply end up in different places.

The enemies of Christ include all believers. All of it will be defeated; all of it will be under His feet, as His footstool.

This is different than the footstool, the visible world, which is under us. David is praising God for making man in His image. Mankind had no power over such creatures of the sea; but they will be under our power, as we have power over domestic animals. There is the earthly and the spiritual world. Jesus conquers that which man cannot conquer. Sin, death, the cosmic system and our sin natures.

We have authority in this world. One of the great debates these days is on the environment. If it worries us that we will be wiped out due to climate, this is the future.

Isa. 11:6 The wolf shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the young goat, and the calf and the lion and the fattened calf together; and a little child shall lead them.

Does this sound like the earth is doomed?

Isa. 11:7 The cow and the bear shall graze; their young shall lie down together; and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

At this point, bears will graze just like cattle. The young of cows and bears will live together.

Isa. 11:8 The nursing child shall play over the hole of the cobra, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the adder's den.

The young child will play by the hole of a cobra; and the weaned child will put his hand on the adder's den.

Isa. 11:9 They shall not hurt or destroy in all my holy mountain; for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD as the waters cover the sea.

We can make a mess of things; but we cannot destroy the earth. The Lord has authority over our environment. We can conserve and do things that are good for the environment; or just do the opposite. During human history, God has delegated all earthly creation under our feet. What an amazing status that we have as human beings.

We obviously do not deserve any of this. The delegated authority by God. The most wonderful treatise on the equality of human beings, this does not differentiate between race or gender. We are all souls for whom Christ died and we are all believers in Jesus Christ and we must conform to that image. We have been given unbelievable authority. What an amazing indicator of our status as human beings.

This is why rabid environmentalism has it all wrong. We are not equal to the animals and we can raise them for food. This is authorized. Bobby is not for cruelty to animals; but they are created for us. They are second to us.

If you are an animals' rights activist, you have to think about what this really means.

**Lesson #001**

**Proverbs Wisdom in the OT**

**12/31/2019 Tuesday**

### **New Year's Eve Military Communion.**

The only way to make the Eucharist meaningful is by thought. Commemorated in a memorial is leadership and victory and valor.

Who is Jesus and what did He do? He is the greatest celebrity of all history. His followers were all dedicated to Him and would die for Him; but He died for them. His substitutionary death made Him the victor in the Angelic Conflict. The union of two natures, divine and human, in One Person. This is the very essence of Who He is.

Even as a newborn baby, He was undiminished Deity and True humanity. Those natures are inseparably united without loss or mixture of identities or of attributes. No attribute of one nature can be transferred to the other.

He is also unique in another way. He was born of a virgin pregnancy. **In Adam, all humanity is spiritually dead.** Jesus is unblemished, without a sin nature; and without committing a single personal sin. He cannot be a sinner and save man from His sins. He

was the perfect Lamb of God. Another picture of Jesus emerges. He was slaughtered in our place. When God judged Him on the cross, He was being judged for our sins. He did not die for His Own sins, as He did not commit anyone. The wrath and justice of God was poured out on His Son. We understand the Lord's sinlessness from the Biblical doctrine of the impeccability of Jesus. Non posse peccari. Jesus cannot solicit to sin, sponsor sin. He cannot be tempted by sin nor can He tempt anyone else. In His humanity, He is also posse non peccari. He made consistent decisions throughout His lifetime not to sin. He used His spiritual life to stay focused on His mission. He had no inherent sin nature; all tests came from the outside. For instance, from Satan. Satan offered great temptation to Jesus; temptation that we could never withstand. We could not imagine or resist the temptations which He faced.

As sinless, Jesus was the satisfactory go-between for both parties, able to represent the interest of both parties. As a Mediator, Jesus must be equal to man and equal to God. Jesus could not come in the likeness of sinful man nor could He engage in personal sin. Because of His person, as the perfect Mediator, He is able to mediate between man and God; He is able to reconcile God to man.

This reconciliation we are able to appropriate for ourselves. Faith alone in Christ alone.

What did Jesus do for us? Everything. He was born into this world to die for us. When He bore our sins in His body, He was separate from His Father for 6 hours. All the sins of the entire human race were poured upon Him. Spiritual rebirth; this was our victory. God the Father had to desert His Son, while the sins of the world were poured out upon Him. This is why God can have no association with us as a sinner. God the Son accepted that horrible contact with sin so that we do not have to spend eternity in hell. Because the Lord died spiritually and took the penalty of sin which penalty is no longer for us. The punishment went to Christ and all of the grace came to us. One simple act of nonmeritorious faith in Christ and we are assured of eternal life.

Once we have believed in Him, we receive 39 irrevocable assets and we share everything that He has and is. We have access to the unique spiritual life and the problem solving devices which develop as we grow to spiritual maturity. All of this is based upon the moments of the Lord's death for our sins.

We concentrate on what He did during communion. Think about a person that you love and what can you recall about them. You can think about their features, talk or walk, their personal features. We have a storehouse of thought and memory connected with such a person.

Similar for the Lord; except that we have never seen Him. We know about His unfailing love for us; His magnificent grace, His provision for our eternal future. There are so many doctrines to choose from which allow us to think about Him.

It is doctrine applied in our own souls which make this ritual meaningful. This is a test. Can we think about the Lord throughout the entire communion service. As a believer, we must also be in fellowship. Since we are sinners and we do sin from time to time. We must rebound, if necessary.

Talking in the office. Military communion is now just short of 50 years now. They represent our peace. Everywhere that we look, we see turmoil. The uniform represents one of the few forms of stability. This coming election could change our nation forever. Our nation is become ever more secular and humanistic.

Positive volition towards Bible doctrine in the churches in the United States is on the wain and has been for some time. Client nation USA is in trouble this New Year's Eve. Are we powerless? Do we just sit by and watch, as our freedoms are slowly caused to erode.

Bobby has chosen Eccles. 9:

Eccles. 9:13 [I have also seen this example of wisdom under the sun, and it seemed great to me.](#)

Bobby was think about the phrase, *under the son*, reminding him of a Hemmingway book, *The Sun Also Rises*.

Eccles. 9:14 [There was a little city with few men in it, and a great king came against it and besieged it, building great siegeworks against it.](#)

The small size of the city as described here is in contrast to...this appeared to be a dire situation. Surrender everything that you have or prepare to be annihilated in a horrible way. But they have a great resource at their disposal. There is only one man with the wisdom to deal with this situation. But the wisdom of a single man is the critical element in this story.

Eccles. 9:15 [But there was found in it a poor, wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city. Yet no one remembered that poor man.](#)

He delivered this city by his wisdom; and yet, no one remembered this poor man.

Nothing is said how this man delivered the city, apart from wisdom. Did he have a great military man who outsmarted and held off this great king? Was he a great negotiator? Was he just a man whom God honored and because of whom God delivered the city.

What does it mean that he is poor? That is also a critical element of this story. Miskin, which means *poor*, used here and Eccles. 4:13. Not a lot of information. Was he in poverty. It is very hard to draw a hard conclusion.

Eccles. 4:13 [Better was a poor and wise youth than an old and foolish king who no longer knew how to take advice.](#)

The lad is obviously humble. He may have little money. This may just mean that he has not reached his full potential as an adult or as a spiritual man. He might be upwardly mobile.

The man facing the attack lacks wealth, rank or influence; but he has spiritual maturity. This is why he is said to have wisdom. Solomon's father was David. David was a man just like this young man in this city. He was a shepherd early on. He had no money; but he was able to gain wisdom. God heard and honored him. He showed his meddle as a young man. He beat a lion and a bear; and he also beat Goliath, a great enemy of Israel.

Eccles. 9:15 **But there was found in it a poor, wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city. Yet no one remembered that poor man.**

He was not necessarily a man who fought with strength.

#### **What Do We Know?**

1. It is wisdom itself that is the subject of this deliverance.
2. The man himself is not the issue; the wisdom is what is key. It is the power of Bible doctrine in the soul of one person who makes the difference. He has resources in his soul that no one else has.
3. Maximum impact was made by one poor man in a city face with inhalation.
4. He was unique for his wisdom in this city; he was the one person who had it.
5. His wisdom's positive effect was the only means of deliverance for this city.
6. He was to be found in the city; and he may have been unknown to most people. He had to be searched out. Maybe?
7. His wisdom has greater value than anything else in life; that is our application. Divine viewpoint is our only solution to personal and national disaster.

History is filled with historical disasters, civilization after civilization which falls. As goes the believer, so goes the parts of the nation. So goes the cities, the counties and the states.

From this narrative, we make application to our own lives.

This is a principle of deliverance for a nation or a city, or a county. We have associations with all of these entities. The wisdom of divine viewpoint in a single individual can impact great events in human history. How practical can it get for today? This wisdom is a necessity for us today.

Bobby has watched the city of Houston for decades. He was out of the city for 20 years, but Bobby still kept in touch with it. Bob was the pastor of this church for 53 years. He has seen wisdom of the government of this city lose its wisdom and become more liberal and more socialistic. He has seen churches as well move away from spiritual growth to a Christian community.



The state of Texas is still a bastion of free enterprise and freedom. There is at least one congregation growing in grace and knowledge. There is that truth; there is always hope. Remember the principle. No one else but this one poor man saved the city from a hostile king. One single person has a greater effect than even a hostile king.

There is the principle of a pivot of mature believers. The pivot is an accumulation of mature believers who live in the same city or state. They guarantee the status of the place into the next generation. There is an impact of believers, individuals.

How many believers does it take to preserve a nation? What is enough? What is the size of the pivot that will do that job? Eccles. 9:15 tells us that a single man delivers this city; a man of no stature.

### **The One Wise Believer Delivers this City**

1. The wisdom of one comes to the rescue of all.
2. It comes to the rescue of those who do not want or appreciate the power of wisdom; who are filled with ridiculous human schemes. But even they are delivered simply by being in approximation to him.
3. This is blessing by association.
4. The people still go back to their old ways, paying no attention to the means or the process of their deliverance. The power of the cosmic system is broken by one man; one person.

Who today could be this one person? A military genius? Does this require a great believer in government? Does this require a man with a charismatic person. Or is it delivered by just a nobody, in human terms.

The city we are viewing was not saved by a general or a king or a group of warriors; but by this one poor man, who blesses by association. A one-person pivot in a city filled with human viewpoint and human solutions. God honors this man.

This blessing by association is the pivot principle which applies to one man here.

### **Blessing by Association**

1. Blessing by association is defined as the overflow of blessing imparted to the mature believer by God.
2. Every mature believer has people, family and friends, organizations, cities, states associated with that person.
3. This man had an association with a city and this man is why the city was delivered.
4. This is one reason why the wicked prosper. It can be a result of association.
5. God honors the pivot of mature believers. Even when a nation is rife with evil; but as God honored this one man and his city.
6. The true approach is spiritual.

7. Spiritual influence is the wisdom of Bible doctrine in a person, applied and then honored by God. God honors those who honor Him. We honor God by knowing Him and worshipping Him.

So, if you get upset and say, *what do I do?* This is the answer.

God can work any circumstance to our benefit. How did our president get elected. It happens for a reason. God uses circumstances to work for our favor and benefit. God is still on His throne. He does not forget those who know Him.

Such a mature believer provides blessing for self righteous evil-thinking people. That is grace in action. Often others do not recognize such impact. In fact, people often oppose such believers, the very ones who deliver them. The mature believer. Activism instead of spiritual growth. Human machinations to replace the spiritual life. We see this all the time; that was the case of this poor wise man. What is this poor wise man regarding this town? That is the question of application. What is the importance of a seemingly insignificant person. This is historical, local and national impact. This is the unknown factor. To pray without ceasing; to overtly stand and show courage in the face of false humanism. To speak and act correctly when everyone else is paralyzed with stupidity. God honors the mature spiritual life no matter who it is.

Bob's story of the very successful corporation and the meeting of all the heads, and they are congratulating themselves, but there is a mature believer who is their janitor, and they are blessed for that reason.

God can bless any group, any city, any organization, any mature congregation. Our client nation is clearly in decline. Who will be the few or the many? The more mature believers, the greater the blessing. God will hold off the results of folly, even if for one man. But each generation must stand on its own.

#### **In Closing, a 6 Point Application**

1. Estimate people by their wisdom, not by their outward show. Plenty of show ponies out there; flashy exteriors; but few have the real virtue of Bible doctrine. Do not be fooled by what our leaders tell us. Evaluated the leaders in the light of divine establishment. No one is perfect in these areas? Who is closest to the truth, to divine establishment.
2. The wise person learns from this short history from Ecclesiastes. Wisdom is better than strength. He showed himself to be stronger than an army besieging his city. What gets your attention. A great body with muscle and strength; or maybe less attractive. But given the choice, Solomon is clear about which way to go. Do you prefer an arrogant specimen who is attractive?
3. It should encourage us to remember that great results can come from feeble means. The world does not even recognize it; but even if they did know, they would only despise.

4. Learn also to prepare for disappointment. This does not mean to be pessimistic or gloomy. People do disappoint. They fail; they let us down. They may be self-centered, looking out just for their own best interests. Don't disappoint yourself because you are seeking approbation from them. Instead, act for their best interest in the realm of wisdom.
5. Many obtain what they do not deserve; but that is how the pivot works. A few people of wisdom bring blessing to those who do not deserve it. That is a city or nation of grace. This can be applied to our spiritual life.
6. You never have grounds to be disheartened by failure. If you miss out on the accolades and the rewards of this world and you are poor; the time is at hand, that there will be a substantial and unfading reward which comes from God.

Every year, there is a prediction for the new year. Bobby's is simple. This will be a great year. There should be no pessimism, no doubt, no anger. We are in the Lord's hands and we are a congregation growing in wisdom. This will continue. We can be the remnant of believers who make the difference.

**Lesson #0037**

**Psalm Wisdom in the OT**

**1/2/2020 Thursday**

#### **God and His Creation**

1. Psalm 8 does not praise nature but the God Who formed the natural world.
2. Nature is always subordinate to and dependent upon God. God maintains the universe; He is the agent of creation; and he maintains that which we see around us.
3. In some quarters, nature is God; the force of all creation, a tenet of atheistic evolution. That nature created itself. It is some force that they cannot identify. Somehow from nothing, life came; and somehow, we were created over billions of years by these same forces.
4. The desire and builder is God, the Creator; Who is infinitely above His creation. We have a relationship with God only because what Jesus has done for us on the cross. We are not deified.
5. Without God, there is no nature; there is none.
6. This psalm is addressed entirely to God and not to the many aspects of His creation.
7. Therefore, the admiration of nature by believers is nothing more than an acknowledgment of the glory of God. Just on television, we have a greater view of nature more than anyone else has every seen before.
8. The contemplation of the heavens in vv. 1,3 lead to the conclusion of the glory of God. David is contemplating this...
9. There is a sense of man's insignificance. What is ironic and striking in Psalm 8, what is man that you have considered him?
10. In God's grace, He has made mankind to rule over all creation. That is man's design. We rule.

11. That gives us, humanity, dominion second only to God Himself. That is what amazes Bobby. We are second in dominion only to God Himself?
12. Humans have been invested with the greatness of God; but also responsibility and the endowment of wisdom from God which is part of that. How many does it take to preserve our nation, our state, our city, our county? So many people have come to Bobby at the social and have said, "I want to be that one." The great thing about it is, we all have the responsibility, which comes from wisdom in our souls.

Psalm 8:6 You have given Him dominion over the works of your hands; You have put all things under His feet,

Bobby is interpreting this as referring to being under man's feet.

Psalm 8:7 ...all sheep and oxen, and also the beasts of the field,...

These are the important animals to the economy of the world. Sheep and oxen were used for clothing, food, work, economics.

Psalm 8:8 ...the birds of the heavens, and the fish of the sea, whatever passes along the paths of the seas.

We rule over God's handiwork. If you are going to rule, you must have something to rule over. God has given us subjects, the animals named in this passage. This is a design of God in the creation account in Gen. 1. Yet our rule and our human nature leaves much to be desired. We were seminally in Adam. We all died; we all receive a sin nature. We can have no relationship with God. And yet, the first man Adam was given rulership, which is passed along to us.

#### **We Rule over the Animals**

1. We are above the other animals in God's creation, which is made clear in this passage. And in the creation account.
2. The human species is not all equal with all the other species of animals on this earth. Some people just place us into the same category, with the same rights and all of us equal.
3. Further, the creatures of the earth, over which we are designated to rule, are for our use and for our benefit. That is also included in vv. 7–8; for food, clothing, companionship.
4. How we rule this earth is also an indicator of our sin nature and the total depravity of all mankind.
5. Having dominion means that we should rule wisely and judiciously in the use of our power.

God cannot allow that and He will not. God's Word never fails; He never goes back on His promises. If you are freaked out about global warming or environmental destruction; relax; will there be destruction? We misuse our rule; but we will not be destroyed. There are people who are out of the minds with fear about this situation.

Having dominion means taking care of that over which we have dominion. We rule but we also have an obligation as ruler of this earth. We cannot abuse them. We are allowed to use them for our benefit, pleasure and company. It is revolting to see pets mistreated. The animals are dependent upon the kindness of our rule. That is how God is to us, gracious and caring to us. He has designated a dominion to us. We should similarly rule over animals and over other people.

### **The Rule of Law**

1. Our dominion includes the rule of law. Never forget how important that is to the human race. Rom. 12. It is necessary.
2. Law is designed by God to curb the excesses of the sin nature of the human race. This is to gain some control over the sin nature.
3. The rule of law was designed for the perpetuation and survival of the human race. Everyone doing what is right in his own eyes; where everyone is his own ruler. WWI began from an anarchist killing the one who would take the throne of Austria-Hungary.
4. It is a means for man to rule wisely. Be protected; and have maximum freedom. The Mosaic Law has many aspects and one of them is the freedom code, that which is designed for the freedom of the human race. That is exactly what the Ten Commandments are all about. The Mosaic Law is often posted in courthouses as it is often posted as the forerunner for our own law; but people want to remove it because it is in the Bible.
5. The principles of the rule of law are found in the Mosaic Law. Designated and designed by God as opposed to the rule by fiat, by dictators, by the tyrant.
6. To the extent that just divine establishment laws of man rule, the sin nature and the tyranny of mankind is kept under control.
7. Even law can be distorted when mankind abuses it, misuses it or abandons it. This becomes the cruel and unjust dominion over other human beings. We are made in the image of God, but it was marred by the fall and the sin nature.

We come to the part where David closes out this psalm. He repeats v. 1

Psalm 8:9 **O LORD, our Lord, how majestic is Your name in all the earth!**

Majestic is a term that we use, along with wonderful and fantastic; for something which is really fantastic. When you use *majestic* with God and His creation, this is overwhelming praise for God.

Now let's resume Prov. 3:20:

Prov. 3:19 The LORD by wisdom founded the earth; by understanding He established the heavens;...

Prov. 3:20 ...by His knowledge the deeps broke open, and the clouds drop down the dew.

These kinds of passages need to be dissected. This is a continuation of the creation metaphor.

The prepositional phrase, *by means of His knowledge*. God has the skill and the ability to,,, God's tool to use is His wisdom and knowledge. He accomplishes wonderful portions of creation.

#### What Does it Mean?

1. The depths is subterranean structure; the structure under the crust of the earth.
2. It is broken up or opened up so that waters may flow. This is all a part of creation.
3. What is this a description of? A description of rivers, streams, bursting out of the earth.
4. This is not a reference to oceans. It refers to the eternal storage of water in the earth.
5. From these stores comes that which waters the earth.
6. These waters can be used to irrigate the land.
7. Without this water, there is no food and no economy. We have come to a point in this country where very few people farm. At one time, farming was the economy. You might eat what you make, and then boil. There is an ongoing fight for the Colorado River between Arizona and California. So without this water, there is no food or economy.
8. So the Hebrews understood this as an economic reference for their benefit.
9. God's wisdom is always for their benefit. Ways that we can only marvel about.

We are told that the skies drip with dew; and this is another benefit. Water comes from under the earth; and in the second half, from the heavens.

Prov. 3:20 ...by His knowledge the deeps broke open, and the clouds drop down the dew.

We might think of this as a reference to an ocean open to others we have to be watered with the contents of wisdom, with the contents of God's Word. Otherwise, we shrivel and die.

Water in the world is there for mankind's benefit. This reveals divine wisdom. This is also a part of the wisdom of creation.

#### The Wisdom of God in His Creation

1. Vv. 19–20 and Psalm 8 speak to the power and wisdom of God in creation.

2. If God is capable of such power and creation through wisdom, and He is, then, think what else He can do with wisdom. If He can do the greater, He can do the lesser. Can we not depend upon Him, the Creator of the Universe, to have the power needed for us?
3. Think of what His wisdom can do which flows through the lives...

God says, "Don't forget about creation and all that I can do." He can provide everything in His power and His wisdom. For the fact that we do not have to fear.

Prov. 3:21 *My son, do not lose sight of these— keep sound wisdom and discretion,...*

David is speaking to Solomon these words. Continue to rely upon the wisdom and ability of God in everything. Keep sound wisdom and discretion. Keep it; hold only it. Don't let it go.

Prov. 3:22 *...and they will be life for your soul and adornment for your neck.*

This is not physical life; but life provided to our souls; to our human spirits. Wisdom is the center. The beauty and benefit of wisdom is displayed around your neck, if you follow v. 21. The faith rest life and the relaxed mental attitude.

## **Lesson #0038**

## **Proverbs Wisdom in the OT**

**1/5/2020 1Sunday**

Without Bible doctrine and wisdom, our lives can seem pointless and aimless. The plan of God centers around the wisdom which is provided by God; a plan which operates on faith rest and a relaxed mental attitude, which comes from the faith rest drill. There is a plan which provides direction. God's plan comes to those who wait. All good things come to those who wait. In waiting, you are seeking the will of God and you are growing spiritually at the same time. With wisdom as our guide and patient from a relaxed mental attitude, we will begin to understand. The plan of God comes in increments. The plan of God has an overall viewpoint and an overall objective. We advance in God's plan. As the spiritual life gains momentum, so the plan of God in our lives also gains momentum.

Thieme Bible doctrine dictionary is now being compiled at R. B. Thieme, Jr. ministries. This will contain all of the terminology that we have been exposed to it. The words are painstakingly researched over a period of 5 years or more. Each word and doctrine accurately reflects the content of the 53 year ministry of R. B. Thieme, Jr.. This is a monumental task. It is not yet finished, but it is getting there. The plan of God and the wisdom to discover it.

This dictionary will be a companion document when we listen to Bob's teaching. Sometimes we hear some terms and we might wonder, *what does that mean?* What you need will be right in front of your eyes. This dictionary will also stand alone as a tremendous resource of all doctrines. You can read the words themselves and learn so much by that. This book will be helpful to those who have never heard R. B. Thieme, Jr.

Bobby brings this up with respect to finding the plan of God for our own lives. Bobby received a quote from an editor of another dictionary, which you may recognize. From James Murray 1879–1915 who began the compilation of the greatest works of lexicography and was the chief editor of the Oxford Dictionary. 12 volumes. He only lived 35 years. What he did was monumental. Every word in the English language is defined; accepted as the highest standard and most complete dictionary in the world.

*The Meaning of Everything* by James Murray. *I think it was God's will; in times of faith, I am sure of it; I look back and see that every step of my life has been imposed upon me, not a thing of choice.* Meaning that he recognizes that God had a plan for him. *The whole training of my life was fitting me to do this dictionary...I am only an instrument and there is no credit due to me, but I am simply doing the plan of God.*

This man was an inspiration. There is very much a repetitive life, a life is a grind. Bobby it is the greatest thing in the world. They are compiling Bible doctrine. When it is a grind, there is greatness in it. Murray's work affects us centuries later.

Solomon had the pick of women; he had tremendous ability and talent; he built the talent. Probably no one who has ever had what Solomon had. Solomon's wisdom was known throughout the world. David urges Solomon not to forget the plan of God. There were duties which could be very repetitive; all that Solomon did affect Israel. He had to do some things over and over again. These were all part of his duties of a king. He may have chased certain things in life to relieve the boredom.

Everything that Solomon had was provided to him, not for his pleasure, not for his fun, but to accomplish the will of God. This same God provides Solomon and us with this same wisdom. Every believer can have a little of this wisdom and security, because of this wisdom.

Prov. 3:21 **My son, do not lose sight of these— keep sound wisdom and discretion,...**

David is addressing Solomon, his son. Let them not vanish from your sight. This is wisdom and knowledge. Do not ever let wisdom go; it is necessary for a lifetime. We are to follow the promises of God. Depending and relying on the Lord is our life.

Prov. 3:22 **...and they will be life for your soul and adornment for your neck.**

We will show the wisdom of God by using it in our everyday life.

#### **Grace Around Your Neck**

1. The next word is *adornment*, chên (חֵן) [pronounced *khayn*]
2. We have seen this word before and it means *grace* or connotes grace.
3. Wisdom will grace your neck.
4. Adornment represents grace orientation which is displayed; you have grace orientation, so you display it around your neck.



5. This display of the beauty of wisdom is an attitude and an action to behold. You never take it off.
6. This is visible for all to see in your actions in life; your discretion, sound judgment. These things appear to be in short supply today. You must have it first.
7. We must never lose sight of the power and purpose of wisdom in our life, ever. We can concentrate on many things in life; we can have a plan for many things in life. Always your plan is superceded by the plan of God.
8. By preserving wisdom in your life, you learn that God protects you in all circumstances. Prosperity can be just as distracting. You learn that the Lord will guide and protect you.
9. The world will take note of these results in your life. It decorates you; we have metals for it.

If the Almighty Omnipotent God is for us, and He supplies us with His wisdom; who can be against us? Who can touch us? How can He not preserve and protect.

#### **Claiming this Promise of God's Wisdom**

1. This provides us a promise to claim, step one of the faith rest drill. God is the Creator and He created by wisdom.
2. The creation-rationale. God can do anything. He is infinitely capable.
3. The conclusion: wisdom is God's unlimited power of life for everything.
4. Conclusion: use God's wisdom in your life, constantly, because it is the power of God for a life of sound judgment and discernment. It is our life; it is how you live and how you think.
5. It is the visible display of God's power in this world. We are that display. When we make good decisions and others make bad decisions about the same thing, they notice. If they have any desire to live a life that is relaxed, with a relaxed mental attitude, that gets good results, they look at us and ask, *where does that come from?* Otherwise, if we are on the other side of the faith rest drill and wisdom, we are doomed to a frantic search for happiness, to confusion, guilt, sins of a wide variety; we will find ourselves inadequate and ignorant in all things. We are prone to hypersensitivity.

Millions undergo humanistic counseling because they fit what Bobby just said. Sooner or later, you must face reality; and the results of your foolish actions. It is painful. It is self-induced misery that can be escaped only by means of wisdom. This is why God has given wisdom to us. Gaining and having wisdom is very simple. It requires the hearing discipline of it. We are in the school of wisdom.

Bobby is thankful for our positive volition. Good to be the one person.

The next two verses tout the advantages of wisdom in our souls.

This is how wisdom will adorn us inside and out.

Prov. 3:23 Then you will walk on your way securely, and your foot will not stumble.

Prov. 3:24 If you lie down, you will not be afraid; when you lie down, your sleep will be sweet.

Security for your sleep; you can walk the walk of discernment, good judgment and wise behavior. In all of this, we will be preserved.

Prov. 3:23 Then you will walk on your way securely, and your foot will not stumble.

Plan of God rationale; God is our protection. We get into things that David has to say. David lived quite an adventurous life. Here, we are to know that he was protected and we are protected. *God did not remove the pressure from me*, we might say. We may live securely; our outlook and attitude may be right.

We have opportunities in life. What about the car wreck or harm to us or a near-death experience? Things do happen; but we are still alive. God brings things into our life for a reason. He provides protection. We can walk in security. A metaphor for a lifetime of protection in life. The greatest security in life by the faith rest drill. **Cast your cares upon Him because He cares for you.** We have this, every day of our lives, if we use it. If we have security, which is very basic in life, then we have confidence in life.

Every believer has a security detail. The president is always surrounded by a security detail; and he is never in public without them. So God has the same things for us. We are second only to God in creation. He has put a crown on our heads, so-to-speak. We have our own infallible secret service around us at any time. This translates to courage in adversity; courage under fire. This is a part of the adornment of wisdom around our necks.

Our necks reveal volition. The direction that we move our neck indicates our volition; and all of this is related to our neck.

Psalms 91 is a great example.

Psalms 91:2 I will say to the LORD, "My refuge and my fortress, my God, in whom I trust."

Psalms 91:3 For He will deliver you from the snare of the fowler and from the deadly pestilence.

Various traps are outlawed. Some of these traps can be very harmful. Bobby let a fox go from a trap while he was hunting.

When we think about the traps that we can fall into, the traps animals face is very little.

Psalms 91:4 He will cover you with His pinions, and under his wings you will find refuge; His faithfulness is a shield and buckler.

God is faithful; His Word is good. We may depend upon Him. David can say, "His faithfulness is a shield and a bulwark."

Psalm 91:5 *You will not fear the terror of the night, nor the arrow that flies by day,...*

The night closes in and some people find this to be a time of fear. In combat, it is one thing to see what is happening in daylight what is going on; at night, it can be something entirely different.

When the fear grips us and closes in on us, we have to depend upon God's faithfulness.

Psalm 91:6 *...nor the pestilence that stalks in darkness, nor the destruction that wastes at noonday.*

We may have quoted Psalm 23 many times in the past.

Psalm 23:4 *Even though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil, for You are with me; Your rod and Your staff, they comfort me.*

The Lord is always there; our fortress, our refuge. God faithfully sustains and cares for us by His power. We can also throw wisdom in here.

We are in union with Jesus Christ; He can protect us. We are a part of the royal family of God. God has our back like no one else. All security in life is in the Lord; hence in all of life and death. That is the basis for dying grace.

Shootings lately and many have been in churches. It has happened. Berachah is pretty obvious as a church. Bobby is not worried. Houston Chronicle called Bobby to find out about our security procedures. The Lord is my rock and bastion.

There are security measures and a security detail and cameras; common sense security; but first and foremost, our refuge is with the Lord.

The guy really wanted to talk about gun control; that was more of his interest. Bobby did not take the interview; it was pointless.

Where is our security in life? David fears nothing; and we are protected unless God has a purpose in our own harm.

Security always resides in the One Who faithfully provides it. Wisdom is the thinking of the wisdom of the Lord. When we have wisdom, we think like God thinks. We have access to God's very thinking. Our actions are a result of the spiritual life as well as our attitude. A mighty fortress is our God.

It does not matter how much money is in our security or the 401k. The government could take it all tomorrow and they might.

Prov. 3:23 Then you will walk on your way securely, and your foot will not stumble.

We are not to be fearful or stumble through life. There is a staggering, like a falling down drunk. Someone who is confused in his or her state who makes very bad decisions. Without faith rest, we will fall flat on our face, or wherever we hit. With wisdom, we will walk with security, with sound judgment.

*To strike the foot* is like stubbing your toe or smashing your toe until it breaks. Your toenail lasts for awhile; and the toenail turns blue. Bobby's remedy. Take a needle and heat it to red hot, then he sticks it through the toe. Stick it in a few places. Doesn't hurt to do this.

When you smash your toe, it hurts, and that is what stumble means here.

Too many elderly fall and break something and they cannot repair themselves. No stumbling is a relaxed mental attitude of security.

A relaxed mental attitude does not necessarily relieve the pain. You walk through life not always thinking about yourself or the adversity that you are facing or how it will go or how it is going to turn out. It will turn out in the way that God wants it to. Not coupled with wrong decisions or a bad mental attitude.

You cannot sleep. We have all done this and watched the clock. More stress because you cannot sleep. With the security of wisdom, when you lie down, your sleep will be sweet.

Prov. 3:24 If you lie down, you will not be afraid; when you lie down, your sleep will be sweet.

The spiritual life is a relaxed life of security. We have a refuge or fortress. Trust means that we believe that and apply it.

Wisdom is the bottom line in sleeping. When you have wisdom, you have the security in your soul and you trust in the Lord.

We need to clear our minds with a good night's sleep, so that we can sleep like a baby. The teenager who does not wake up until noon. They do not have those kinds of problems. You just do not have it.

We have access to the wisdom that Solomon provides here. When we don't have wisdom, then we have no temporal security with which to face our fears. Anxiety and dread are our companions.

Bobby and his dog BJ. He was only 15 lbs and he took over the bed. The dog would be sleeping, fast asleep. But sound asleep again.

Dogs have a tremendous ability to sleep. Not a care in the world. That is how we should sleep. When wisdom adorns your neck and graces your soul.

This was not covered from Psalm 91.

Psalm 91:7 A thousand may fall at your side, ten thousand at your right hand, but it will not come near you.

Psalm 91:8 You will only look with your eyes and see the recompense of the wicked.

Psalm 91:9 Because you have made the LORD your dwelling place— the Most High, who is my refuge—

Psalm 91:10 no evil shall be allowed to befall you, no plague come near your tent.

Psalm 91:11 For he will command his angels concerning you to guard you in all your ways.

Psalm 91:12 On their hands they will bear you up, lest you strike your foot against a stone.

## **Lesson #0040**

## **Proverbs Wisdom in the OT**

**1/8/2020 Wednesday**

Sleepless nights are miserable; we have all had them and we have all experienced them. Maybe because you are ill; and sleep escapes you. But most of the time, we do not sleep because of self-induced misery because of a problem in our lives. We cannot shut it off; and as we lie there in bed, we know that in the morning, we will feel terrible, tired; you will not be able to think with clarity. You won't be up to par. This usually happens on the night before a day that you have something really important to do. Or there is something looming in your life. Something you dread about to happen. Problems with a person, problems at work.

In general, we have a problem in the areas of people, fear. You get up in the middle of the night and you pace and you get frustrated. Bobby can see that most of us have had this. So, we will need to listen to what wisdom tells us.

Bobby finds something in his library that he knows is extremely boring. He finds this to be a good way to redirect his mind. But it does not always work.

Solomon says that this is all unnecessary; we don't have to get up in the middle of the night. It is just a tough night. Solomon says this is not necessary, in Prov. 23:4

Prov. 3:24 *If you lie down, you will not be afraid; when you lie down, your sleep will be sweet.*

Those things that happened during the day might become even more disconcerting. But Solomon says, "Your sleep will be sweet." Clearly, it is understood that the underlying cause of sleepless nights is fear, anxiety about what is happening in your life.

What is the solution? Do not entertain fear. You may think that you are losing sleep because of fear; but worry of life comes from anxiety of circumstances. Fear is nothing more than a mental attitude sin under those circumstances.

No fear seems like the best approach. Whatever the solution, it must deal with fear. This can generate fear. Solomon would not address this situation. Sleeplessness comes from

fear. Solomon's solution is to somehow preclude fear. How do you do that, as it is easier said than done.

"My son, let them not vanish from your sight." What should not vanish, so that fear and anxiety do not intrude on your sleep. If you have wisdom, it gives you peace; but no wisdom, and whatever can fill the void.

### **Losing Sleep and an Relaxed Mental Attitude**

1. V. 24 is the picture of the wisdom of the faith rest life, which is what we have been studying throughout Prov. 1-3. It is described as sweet sleep. Faith rest is the key to a relaxed mental attitude. It is the problem solving solution. The term relaxed mental attitude is now known far and wide. About the earliest book at Berachah was written in 1961, *The Faith Rest Life*. Founder and CEO of Stewart Title and he is 100 years old and his mind is as sharp as a tack. Bobby went to school with his son. While they were talking, he said, "Do you know what an relaxed mental attitude is? I learned that from his father." It was sharp and true. It is everywhere. It is even in those who can barely remember. With that implanted in his soul, wisdom, comes the relaxed mental attitude. It was a very enlightening moment.
2. Nothing refreshes more than a great night's sleep with a relaxed mental attitude. This is what Solomon and David have been talking about.
3. The faith rest drill is what you use at night, where fear arises, when anxiety grabs you by the throat. Solomon is not offering the solution of a boring book.
4. Go to the Scripture and find a promise. Claim it; own it. Anything in the Scripture is a promise to you.
5. That promise put divine perspective to that moment and to that problem. Divine perspective is what counteracts the anxiety. Claiming a promise is to challenge and overcome your fear and anxiety.
6. Then you have the restful sleep of the application of that promise; of believing promises of God's faithfulness and His security.

How do you find the promise? There is a concordance in the back of most Bibles and you can look up a subject, and there will be a number of passages which cover it. There is enough there to give you an idea of where you can go. There are hundreds of promises that you can claim. In the Faith Rest book, there are a bunch of promises at the end that you can claim.

Some people cannot sleep in the darkness; they need some light. Some fear break-ins or various things. By and large, David operated without fear in his soul. Claim the promise and go to sleep. You will be able to go and you will be able to sleep.

To be your best, you train and train until your muscle memory is built up. You can perform in all circumstances because you have this muscle memory.

Discernment, the wise behavior is analogous to sleep restful. Discern a promise that you know works. Know a promise and claim it.

That carries the sense of security, which is the opposite of fear. Promises contain a protection from harm. It always engenders a relaxed mental attitude. A relaxed mental attitude is how you operate. This is how your demeanor is; your mental attitude. Psalm 4:8 **I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep; for You LORD only, make me dwell in safety.** David had an army around him most of the time; but he needed to be able to sleep soundly with the enemies at the gates. This is what David taught his sons. This is what sustained David throughout his life. David was a man after God's Own heart. David in all of his failures was still a man after God's Own heart. David had inculcated wisdom. David lives in security because of what he acknowledged to be true. The life of David was an amazing life. That is a great supplement to Bobby's teaching.

David told Solomon that you can sleep; you can faith rest this life.

Prov. 3:24 **If you lie down, you will not be afraid; when you lie down, your sleep will be sweet.**

The summary of what we have learned:

Prov. 3:25 **Do not be afraid of sudden terror or of the ruin of the wicked, when it comes,**

Prov. 3:26 **for the LORD will be your confidence and will keep your foot from being caught.**

God's work of creation by means of His wisdom; and our problems are insignificant by comparison.

David comes in, "Don't fear, son; don't do it." David knows that fear can blind side you; it can come out of nowhere.

Our world is filled with terrorism today. David is not speaking hear of the lengthy course of bad decisions or an ongoing problem. A natural calamity. One that takes a person by surprise. Some may not be prepared for it. For some, great moments of fear and uncertainty result.

To preclude that sudden fear, there must be to offset this difficult situations. We need to be in condition red constantly. You are not thinking about terror and danger all of the time; how are you prepared for the sudden onslaught of danger and fear? The same way. What do you have in your soul? What is there? This is how you are prepared for everything. Keep thinking; stop reacting. You think doctrine, you think wisdom. You respond to circumstances that surround you.

David was a man of war and he was constantly at war, experiencing the changing circumstances of war, and there were enemies on all sides, including those from the inside.

It began early on when David was a shepherd. He is with his flock and a bear might come up and snatch a sheep. He did not let it go. He went after the bear. This fear. It might be a natural reaction. A good fear might kick in adrenalin; it prepares us to fight and act under pressure. To deal with danger when it is there. Cowardice is when fear takes over. It would be easy to give in to fear. He also faced off a lion. He later faces the loud-

mouthed giant, Goliath. The king would not go. David, a boy, walks into camp. "Who is this Philistine who challenges the armies of the Living God." He had confidence in God.

He had adventures with his army; he had conflicts with Saul. The authorities were chasing him all over the countryside looking to kill him. And David could not kill Saul.

Later, Absalom raped his half-sister and then went after David to kill him. Yet, we have Psalm 4:8 *I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep; for You LORD only, makest me dwell in safety.*

Satan knew that the promise of God came through the line of David. God's protection and the resultant security was the source of David's faith rest in calamity. Nothing is too horrendous to overturn the plan of God. God promised David a greater son. David knew that promise would be fulfilled.

David's only sure and lasting defense was to trust God and His promises. Sometimes, that is all that David had.

Don't forget Job. Overnight, his life was overturned. He lost his wealth, his health, his family, in one night. But he never gave up trusting the Lord. So much of this book is Job's confidence in the Lord. He failed once, towards the end; but, by and large his testimony stands to this day.

What is the council of David and Solomon?

Prov. 3:26 *for the LORD will be your confidence and will keep your foot from being caught.*

The wisdom in your right lobe must contain the perspective of God. Perspective of divine viewpoint and confidence under every situation.

A promise that we can use under these sorts of circumstances. God gave this promise through Isaiah.

Isa. 41:10 *fear you not, for I am with you; be not dismayed, for I am your God. I will strengthen you; yea, I will help you; yea, I will uphold you with the right hand of My righteousness.*

The rationale is, "I am your God; I will strengthen you; I will help you; surely, I will hold you up with My righteous right hand." We are royal priests; we are God's children. We have been justified from the moment of faith in Christ. What a great promise this is!

If God created this universe, who can overcome us? Your fear, self-pity, your anger about your circumstances; these can slow you down. These can interfere with you life. But you build up your strength. When you get good at this, mental attitude sins do not control you; people do not control you. People with mental attitude sins try to control you, but doctrine overrules them. God, not man, is the Author of our deliverance.



You may think that you have been dealt a bad deal; things aren't going very well right now. But it is you who fails to claim God's promises. There is only one way to claim those promises to trust in the Lord.

Your foot can easily be caught. Stumbling. The black toe from last time. Setting a trap for an animal. If they are still alive, you can see the fear in their eyes. When you release them, you can see the fear melt away. One of the great traps of the cosmic system. Trust in the Lord Who has the unlimited ability to deliver us from any evil circumstances. God provides the resources not to just survive, but to thrive. That is the benefit of your troubles and of these situations.

Adversity, difficulties are opportunities to do what Solomon tells us to do when dealing with fear. Every time we use it, we learn it better. It is the spiritual discernment which places confidence in the Lord. God releases us from the cosmic system traps and provides us with the wisdom to avoid them.

## Lesson #0041

## Proverbs Wisdom in the OT

1/9/2020 Thursday

Of course, wisdom is Bible doctrine. Wisdom is the application of Bible doctrine in a very practical sense. No wisdom without Bible doctrine. You can apply wisdom in all situations; it is so practical for your life. This is so that we can see how this is used in the lives of David and Solomon.

We have the complete canon of Scripture; something that Old Testament saints never had. But the wisdom that they had was just as important today as then. Vv. 27–35 is the next increment of wisdom. Each verse is independent of the others, although not completely so. But each one has its own separate bit of wisdom for us that we need to look at carefully. This section is unlike most of the other discourses.

The author has placed them in an odd place.

Vv. 27–30 Benevolence and neighborliness.

Vv. 31–35 This verse warn against emulating or associating with the wicked. This is because of the possible damaging affects to our lives. Why should we not associate with certain people?

All of these aphorisms have a negative form. They all begin with *do not*. These prohibitions are against malicious and selfish actions. Yet, as we see all of these negative proverbs, in their negativity, there is a positive side to them when the prohibitions are heeded. That is always the case with the wisdom of Proverbs. It all comes out on the positive side. They are not designed as legalistic curbs to fun in your life. It is easier to look at a proverb that is positive. We always have some propensity to wonder, *just why can't we do that?* The positive aphorisms give us good advice. Sometimes, a positive aphorism, is easier to ignore. Forbidding a child to do something, that is for their own good; that is for their betterment in the future. It is amazing how often Proverbs uses the word *understanding*. One of the reasons that these are here is so that we do not make bad decisions. It can be even more emphatic when put in these negative terms. Why do

we have a tendency to pay less attention to the negative proverbs? It always seems less desirable or more of a curb on our fun. Or if we hear, *don't do that*, we feel that is a restraint and we want to do it. Rejection of good restrictions is nothing more than having a rebellious heart. This is the definition of a teenager who despise authority, parental or otherwise. We have a natural aversion against being told not to do something.

Bobby has discovered even when the Bible prohibits certain activities. We have the rebellion and temptations to deal with all of the time, having an inherent sin nature. Divine prohibitions are for our benefit to offset the old sin nature. God is not legalistic. He has laws; and to ignore them exemplifies our problems in life. Such rebellion is just what the Apostle Paul addressed in Rom. 7:19–20 **For I do not do the good I want, but the evil I do not want is what I keep on doing. Now if I do what I do not want, it is no longer I who do it, but sin that dwells within me.** The temptations of the sin nature; and they are at their worst. When you see these negative prohibitions in proverbs, don't get your back up. Only evil results. That is what Paul is telling us. That is our proclivity as human beings.

We have just as much succumbed to the temptations of the sin nature,... It is always our temptation to sin versus God's will. It is hard for people to deal with these negative proverbs, because it goes right to the heart of their rebellious nature. It continues right up until the moment.

We have assets in our life to preclude a rebellion that is in us. Then we have proverbs like this which tell us what the prohibitions are and why. We have to listen to this. That too is a line of defense for our life.

#### **The Point to the Negative Proverb**

1. To apply wisdom to the tendencies of the sin nature. Just that is half of the battle. We have to identify those tendencies.
2. Wisdom is found in not doing something; not thinking something.
3. There is always a beneficial result for us in following the negative prohibition.
4. It is also beneficial for others with whom we are associated. We are not the only person involved. It affects others; including the most intimate of relationships. We are all in this together. It is all about close relationships. They receive flak from your sin. It is not just about them. Everyone around you is affected.

Let's see what these negative aphorisms are.

Prov. 3:27 **Do not withhold good from those to whom it is due, when it is in your power to do it.**

This is a very vague proverb; very general. As Bobby got into it, he has understood this to mean doing good and acts of kindness to those in need.

#### **Explaining V. 27**

1. Good refers to generosity.
2. The true motive for generosity comes from grace orientation.

3. We usually think as generosity as extended to the poor and to the needy; that is how it is often presented to us in society today.
4. That is a valid principle or activity; but that is not what is in view here.
5. The phrase *to those to whom it is due*, cannot refer only to the poor.
6. That would indicate that it is the poor who are the lawful owners of the charitable money; and they are not entitled to it. It is not an entitlement.
7. It would not be charity, it would be repaying a debt that you owe.
8. Charity is not owed to anyone.
9. It is a free gift of aid and help. Socialism negates charity. We are forced to aid and help with regards to socialism.
10. Those to whom it is due is better understood in a general sense, a family member, a friend, those with whom you have an association or you know personally. You are aware of an individual's need. They may be in need or in trouble.

### **What Are We Giving and Who Are We Giving it To?**

1. This is a personal generosity directed to specific individuals. This is not giving money to a charity.
2. This is very personal. This is graciousness in time of need for someone to whom you have some obligation through association. Those are those ones to whom it is due. You know of them and their circumstances.
3. The verse says, *to whom it is due*, in the sense of, you have a responsibility to aid those closest to you. Those that you know. If not them, who else? We could say that this is a family matter, so to speak.
4. In their adversity, they have a non-binding claim on any goods that can be spared to meet their needs or to help meet their needs.
5. This does not have to be material goods.
6. Thus, the emphasis is upon family, friends or associates, to whom there are personal or social ties. Those that you have an informal obligation toward. You know them and you know of their problems. Not an obligation that is a mandate, but it is a grace orientation approach. This is your life; the way that you think.
7. Those to whom you have an informal obligation is not just anyone who asks for money simply because you have some; or those who have a great scheme to make great money, if you just supply them with the capital to do it.
8. This verse refers to those who are in need, with whom you have a close connections and who should be helped if possible if you have the ability to do so. This is not a loan. Generosity is not about loaning money. When you give from grace orientation; you should expect nothing in return. Nor do you need your gift to be observed by the recipient. God's grace is given to all of us; and none of us are deserving. It is our business to reflect this.

A general rule, when you give someone money, do not expect it back. Do not give it to them if you cannot afford to do it. It is about generosity in grace. Do not expect it back. Do not give it if you do not have it. You are not the pot of gold or the soft touch for the

people who are looking for handouts. You do not cause them to become reliant upon you or addicted to your help or demanding of your help; and you do not do it to gain control of your lives. Some people offer money and other things to pastors, but they do it so that they can control you. That is grace disoriented. Do not do this to enable a person to go in the wrong direction. This is a hazard in families. Sometimes this enables a person to do what they should not do. Enables them to make more bad decisions.

Don't withhold from those who are in need, especially if you have the means. Remember, when it is in your power or means to do it, in supplying relief to someone in need. You must not enable inertia, sloth or cause dependancy. That is a harmful result. Nor should your own needs, debts or personal obligations. This is not a thing to tell you to starve yourself or to go broke. You do not deny your family. Your family is your obligation.

You have an obligation as a parent to feed your children. You need employment to help them and feed them. But you have no obligation to help those making bad decisions. A friend of Bobby's had a very soft heart. Related to a woman by friendship; she claimed to be in a difficult physical situation and gave a huge money to her. She was a Christian person giving to another. It impoverished her and her own children. You are obligated to take care of your family first. Nothing worse than a Christian con. They should be drawn and quartered and hung and jailed.

Bobby tells any Christian con to stay away from Berachah. You never deprive your own family that which is necessary to survive.

The principle of welfare or entitlement is not what is in view here. You are not a welfare agency for families. Caution and wisdom is necessary in dealing with requests for money. The most opportune time for charity when it is not solicited; when you see a need.

When someone approaches you saying, "I am in need," you should have a healthy skepticism. It is an opportune time when it is not asked for. Any solicitation should be met with caution. Especially when repeated or a continuous one. So many Christian cons out there. Soliciting or begging for money with a long, sad story. But for their own financial advantage. An indicator that they refuse to find work and to work of a job of any kind. That can be a real problem in a family. Like paying adult children to live without working.

Prov. 3:27 [Do not withhold good from those to whom it is due, when it is in your power to do it.](#)

## **Lesson #0042**

## **Proverbs Wisdom in the OT**

**1/12/2020 1Sunday**

*Faith Rest Life* is available in Spanish.

First in a series of independent aphorisms begins with v. 27. These are a series of negative proverbs between vv. 27–35.

Prov. 3:27 [Do not withhold good from those to whom it is due, when it is in your power to do it.](#)

This verse exhorts acts of kindness towards those who are in need. Some withhold good, for various reasons, greed, meanness, parsimony.

The term *good* refers to the principle of generosity. We think of this in terms of extending help to the poor and needy, which is a valid principle. It is a part of our Christian witness. The phrase *to those to whom it is due* cannot refer only to the poor and downtrodden. We are obligated to give aid; they are entitled to it? It is not callous when the concept of grace is the issue. We must help those in need without a doubt. It must be done with the proper motivation; not grudgingly or of necessity. This is a part of the giving motivation. The true motive in a believer comes from grace orientation. This always reflects the grace of God in what we do and give in that arena. If it is not aid and generosity to the poor in general; then to whom is this directed?

#### **To Whom Is this Generosity Directed To?**

1. It is to those who are due; a neighbor, a friend, a family member.
2. So, it is those with whom you have a personal association and to whom you will show generosity in time of need.
3. Their need may be monetary; but also sometimes they are just troubled or in adversity, apart from money.
4. This is a personal generosity directed towards specific individuals whom you know; more than just an acquaintance.
5. You have, according to Prov. 3:27, you have a responsibility to aid those who are closest to you. You extend graciousness to those around you; an obligation to friends and family.
6. In their adversity, they have a non-binding claim on any goods or time that you can spare to help to meet their needs. That is a summary.

This does not refer to a large impersonal charity like the United Way or to the Clinton Foundation. The emphasis is upon family, friends and associates. Do not withhold generosity with them.

When it is in your power or means to do it. There are obvious limitations to your ability; but there is to your grace attitude and your motivation. In supplying relief to someone in need, especially family or friends.

#### **What Are the Limitations on this Verse?**

1. In supplying relief to someone in need, you must not enable inertia or sloth or dependancy in them. Nor are you a welfare agency for family, friends or associates. How will I know? One indicator is, they do not work a job when able. You are not to enable a lifestyle of indolence. The response to grace should be appreciation; not more solicitation or reliance upon you.
2. You must differentiate between need and inordinate demand; and cons and manipulators. Caution is always necessary when dealing with requests for money. In generosity and grace, the most opportune time is to offer, when they are to

requesting help. That does not mean that you ignore cries for help. Any begging for money should be met with caution. If there is any doubt about their motives or their condition; then ask questions. Those questions are not prying or intruding. To ask questions is prudent on your part. Generosity is not being fleeced. Many times, Christian Ponzi schemes and Christian activity to gain your money are done, in Berachah and elsewhere. Prov. 3:27 speaks of those with whom you are familiar; and their need, you are aware of. There are so many Christian cons out there with a good game. They play on your emotions. This is what cons do; they make you feel very sorry for them. They may in fact have a long, sad story. But they may use this for another situation. Sometimes they use the name of Jesus for their own financial benefit.

3. What about those on the street, the homeless? That is a very huge issue today. This verse does not fit that category, as street people are unknown to us. Bobby did see a homeless person on the street that he knew, one time. Most of the time, we don't know about them. You may be moved to help them. Often, they are very pathetic. But, in providing for them, you may be enabling them to continue a lifestyle of drugs and alcohol. That is not charity. They may be cons and they make a very good living at it. We do know that some are mentally ill; and they need more than money. They have lost their jobs and unable to support themselves. At this time, we are witnessing the rampant rise of homeless. 60,000 homeless in LA at any given day. Those people are being enabled. There are no laws in SF about vagrancy and health problems. Drug dealers are not arrested and users are not taken from the streets. No prohibitions against defecating and urination on the street. Their policies exacerbate the problem. Cities have thrown billions of dollars at this problem and it just gets worse. This is a difficult problem and people are endlessly debating about it. Why has this exploded and you see people begging on the street corner? What has happened to our society that promotes this? Why? No grace orientation. Bible doctrine is being left behind. Humanism has taken its place.
4. Guilt is not the proper response to other situations and problems of others. You should not feel guilty when you have prosperity and they do not. Compassion yes; grace yes; guilt no. God may or may not give us gracious prosperity and He may not. But we use this to demonstrate grace to others.

Be very careful; do not fall for some seductive line. You can always know, you will always know if they come back and ask for more. Then you should be really cautious. This is more designed for a one-time help, to help them recover. There is a committee like that in Berachah Church. Bobby will help people on a one-time basis to help some recover. It is no different for us on a personal basis. Your own needs and debts and personal obligations should never be disregarded to help others. It is only if you are able. You should never denude yourself of all savings or income to help others. **If anyone does not provide for his own, for those of his household, he had denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever.**

What is Prov. 3:27 about? This is ignored by many today. The rights of the homeless today supercedes the rights of those who have to step around them. At some point, you

need to be able to say no. but a one-time gift is a demonstration of grace that may make a difference. That will become clear in observing the results of that gift. No change in their situation or behavior means no need to do it.

Solutions are individual. Solutions societal and nation? Kindness must always proceed from grace.

Prov. 3:27 Do not withhold good from those to whom it is due, when it is in your power to do it.

Another principle of grace giving, but from a negative viewpoint once again.

Prov. 3:28 Do not say to your neighbor, "Go, and come again, tomorrow I will give it"—when you have it with you.

You see someone in need and you have the wherewithal to help them; but your answer is, "Come back tomorrow." You do not want to perpetrate this. Do not stall, for whatever reason, when you are in need. The previous verse enjoined the general principle of benevolence when you have the means. Don't put off to tomorrow what you might do today. Now, there are reasons to put off things to tomorrow. But generally speaking, you take care of this giving when it is asked for.

## Lesson #0043

## Proverbs Wisdom in the OT

1/12/2020 2Sunday

Prov. 3:27 Do not withhold good from those to whom it is due, when it is in your power to do it.

Do not withhold good from those in our periphery; those in our own family, those we know.

Prov. 3:28 Do not say to your neighbor, "Go, and come again, tomorrow I will give it"—when you have it with you.

This is an amplification of what we have just covered. *Neighbor* is simply a reference to those you are closest to. The wisdom in v. 28, do not put off grace and benevolence when it can be handled when it is most needed. That is more important that they understand the message of grace. They may not earn it or deserve it; but this sometimes brings them to a recovery. Just as God gives to us grace, so He provides for us in this life. Our action should always reflect God's grace. Timing can be extremely important. Once again, it is in view here in v. 28.

The word here is *rêa'* (רֵעַ) [pronounced RAY-ahg'], which means, *associate, neighbor, colleague; companion, friend; beloved; fellow, acquaintance; fellow citizen*. You cannot enable people to continue with bad decisions; you cannot do something from guilt. Guilt is not the issue; grace is always the message. What you do for someone else is always about grace. You do not give grudgingly or of necessity. Grace is always the principle. When it is someone close to you, you are privy to their life; and you may know about their problems, financial or otherwise.

Bobby's principle is, he does not loan money. He gives is. Loaning money is not the grace principle. God did not loan us salvation. He gave us salvation. Eternal life is ours forever. Bobby makes it a habit not to loan money. Don't give money if you do not have it. Worse than an infidel, if you do not provide for your family. This includes.

You want to ease the problem of need and show grace. Procrastinating sends a message of reluctance, of giving grudgingly, or no grace. These things do not go unnoticed.

### **What Are the Reasons for Procrastination?**

1. To control or manipulate the person who is asking you for help. Some love this. This is a way to lord it over them. Make them suffer or repent until they do.
2. You may do this out of pure dislike for the person. Make them suffer. Grace should be the motivation; and impersonal love needs to be part of it.
3. "I am going to teach them a lesson," such as, "I will help you if you correct your evil ways." That attitude can cause bitterness, anger and a host of other mental attitude sins. I am withholding until you fix yourself.
4. Another reason for withholding is the love of money. Instead of fulfilling this proverb, as one in need, you know a person's life when they are close to you. You know what condition they are in. People have difficulty separating themselves from their own money, as if they want that last bit of interest to accrue. That is the love of money; not grace orientation. The love of money leads to all kinds of evil. Money is not evil; it is simply a tool.
5. It is downright cruel to withhold from a person in need...especially when, in v. 28, it has been promised and it is available. A family member and a close associate who is in need, they will know. When you have the money and you don't give it; or you have time and you do not share it; it shames them. They are shamed when help is delayed. It makes the entire family look at them. And then, they may have to ask for it again. Wanting someone to beg is completely out of line; that is an ego trip for you. This temporary withholding can become a ploy of continual denigration of others. I have it and you don't. "I will make you envy me, and I will withhold it until you do."

Miserly attitude; sometimes to those you know the best; and they can see your attitude. There is a message of grudging necessity. They can become bitter, angry and despise you.

1Tim. 6:10 The love of money is the root of all sorts of evil; and some by longing for it, have wandered away from the faith and have pierced themselves with many griefs. Desiring money; acquiring money is supplanting the spiritual life.

There is also this attitude of helping those who are in need. When you have a lot of money, you have the opportunity to do so.

Prov. 3:28 Do not say to your neighbor, "Go, and come again, tomorrow I will give it"—when you have it with you.



Next verse:

Prov. 3:29 Do not plan evil against your neighbor, who dwells trustingly beside you.

### Trust

1. Trust is a central issue in these relationships.
2. To not devise harm is a prohibition against violating trust. Or an abuse of confidence. Once trust is lost, it is hard to get back. Personal love can easily fade; unless you have the spiritual resources to deal with violated trust, you will deal with that person for a very long time.
3. This is to plot maliciously against one who is unsuspecting. An example is gossip; you gossip or whisper about them, regardless of whether these things are true or false.
4. You see from this, kindness, trust, obligation is the very basis for social life. Prov. 3:29 is all about this, kindness, beneficence, generosity. Our lives represent grace orientation. If you don't, your spiritual life is lapsing. This is an attitude, a quality, that you develop as you grow spiritually. This is a manifestation of grace orientation in your life.

### Fabricating Harm

1. *Devise* is *chârash* (חָרַשׁ) [pronounced *chaw-RAHASH*], which means, *to cut in, to engrave, to inscribe; to fabricate [out of wood or metal]; to fabricate, devise or plot [evil]; to plough (cutting furrows)*. The meaning of the phrase *to devise harm* is somewhere before fabricating evil and ploughing evil.
2. The farmer prepares a field for planting.
3. So is the analogy of plowing misery or distress against a neighbor. Plow it up, dig it up, and plant the seeds.
4. The ground is prepared by gossip, maligning and any other sins of the tongue.

### This Verb Can Be Used in Other Ways

1. To fabricate evil against someone; many reasons to do this; to get ahead, to denigrate them.
2. This has the connotation of one who has confided but them is betrayed.
3. The connotation of being lied about in order to gain an advantage or to promote yourself. This person is horrible; therefore, I am great.
4. To violate the privacy and confidence of a neighbor, friend, family member or associate for one's own self-interest, or revenge or perverse excitement or to elevate yourself in the eyes of others, denigrating a rival in the eyes of others. Up until this time, that person has lived in peace or with trust with you.

People often are at peace; with trust in one another. One a shock when the plowing of evil comes and the betrayal violates the trust of that person. Fabricating untruth against someone is, at any time, reprehensible. But to do this when they are unsuspecting, they

are blind sided. All privacy is set aside. That is not wisdom; and not the criterion for generosity or help. The one who devises evil profits in some way. Even if it is notoriety. Those who tear down those with social standing, some importance, and they tear that person down in order to make themselves seem greater or better. Touting inside knowledge; and someone else gains self-importance. That is the M.O. of a gossip. Sometimes this is unintended, but to slightly elevate the one doing the gossiping. But this becomes a wildfire. By the time the gossip makes the rounds, it gets worse and worse and worse. True or false, it is a bad idea to gossip. Is it necessary; is it true? What are the results to be if this gets shared. You may forfeit someone who is important to you. The closer you are to a person, the more you guard.

Prov. 3:29 Do not plan evil against your neighbor, who dwells trustingly beside you.

Prov. 6:16–19 There are six things that the LORD hates, seven that are an abomination to him: haughty eyes, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood, a heart that devises wicked plans, feet that make haste to run to evil, a false witness who breathes out lies, and one who sows discord among brothers.

A lying tongue directed to a neighbor. A heart that devises wicked plans. Same word as Prov. 3:29. A heart that fabricates evil or wicked plans. Feet that run rapidly to evil. You are running to it.

A false witness who utters lie; the perjurer. The purpose of evil, wicked plans to harm them. Spreading strife among brothers with slander, maligning, judging,

Psalms 12:2 Everyone utters lies to his neighbor; with flattering lips and a double heart they speak.

They devise injury and speak badly behind their back. From self-righteous arrogance. Tearing another down while building yourself up. The double heart. In arrogance, the carnal believer ignores his own sins. How good it feels to overlook your own faults and failings.

Rom. 2:1 is the end result for such. Therefore, you have no excuse, everyone of you who passes judgement; in that you judge another, you condemn yourself.

## Lesson #0044                      Proverbs    Wisdom in the OT    1/15/2020    Wednesday

A few more nights on Prov. 3. The 4<sup>th</sup> prohibition toward friends and family, as we have been studying. .

Prov. 3:30 Do not contend [strive, quarrel] with a man for no reason, when he has done you no harm.

This can be oral disagreements; it can even refer to physical struggles; it can even refer to a lawsuit without cause. You don't look for a fight where there is no conflict. Someone

that you do not like is someone that you might be in conflict with. This is a prohibition against that. You do not exhibit enmity against others, even if you think you have a good reason. This enjoins us to exercise self-control. Especially if you have a pugnacious personality.

Bob was a confrontational person. He often said, "A bishop is not a striker of persons." He learned to control it. It was his natural desire to be that way. His self-control came through spiritual growth and Bible doctrine; grace orientation and a development of impersonal love. There will be times when we want to quarrel.

Bob did confront people, but he did it in the congregation. Some things were edited out of the tapes; but they have never edited out Bob calling people out. He did it for a very good reason. He was protecting the privacy and concentration of those interested in the Word of God. Bob did not curb this behavior when it comes to protecting his congregation. Bobby does not have his father's personality and never has.

His restraint falls under Prov. 3:30

#### **Points on V. 30**

1. Without good cause is further explained in the last phrase of v. 30. He has done you no harm so you have no cause to be contentious.
2. If no harm was done, the conflict would be an unprovoked one.
3. Thus, it would fall under the category of this prohibition not to contend; not to quarrel, not to strive for no reason.
4. Any conflict that is unprovoked would be taking place for no good reason.
5. If there is conflict, which is sometimes unavoidable, then...
6. We should minimize it; be willing to compromise, unless your personal integrity is involved or there is some compromise of Bible doctrine. You should be able to defuse such a conflict. This is something that you must deal with particularly if you are married.
7. Any unprovoked attack without cause usually escalates.
8. Often, this escalates and people forget what caused it.
9. There is a time to contend with a just cause.
10. Then the manner of contention comes into play when there is just cause; it is always in the realm of self control, particularly when you are contending with someone. You must seek to settle the conflict or solve the problem without further conflict.
11. This is also a prohibition against bullying a weaker person.
12. We are not to seek a quarrel unless someone has first given real offense. That is something that you must be able to discern.

This goes out to those who want to quarrel for no good reason; who want to have a fight at the drop of a hate.

Impersonal love, humility and grace orientation help in this area.

Wisdom is designed of many areas; particularly when dealing with people. You see, when you are able to exercise good common sense. Violence, crime, criminal charges, murder; these are things which take good judgment.

The hypersensitive person easily take offense at the slightest confrontation; controlling or manipulating a person with the threat of conflict. The contentious person knows that. They can easily use the conflict to control or manipulate the weaker person. It is easy to be drawn into this devising evil without retaliation. If there is no harm or if the slight to petty or unintended, don't get in a fight over it. It takes on a life of its own. This can cause much greater damage to both parties. So much to do with conflict in general in our lives.

We may get angry, we may be filled with mental attitude sins. We may be looking for someone to unload on. This is very self-centered. You are bringing someone else into your quarrel. Sometimes a problem with marriage, friendship or other close associations.

### **Spiritual Maturity and Petty Disputes**

1. Baseless arguments and petty disputes are the height of self-centeredness. You are only concerned about getting your way.
2. These arguments and disputes spring from a lack of generosity, a lack of impersonal love; you may be out of fellowship; or you might just lack the spiritual maturity to deal with this.
3. This prohibition is important to us, because we often find hypersensitive people who know no compromise. Easy to get into a conflict with those kinds of people. We have a nation filled with hypersensitivity. Say the wrong word and you will get blasted by someone; using even the wrong personal pronoun. People get into major fights over this. It is ridiculous.
4. These arguments and petty disputes refuse to grant a neighbor the benefit of any doubt. Some willing to use any means for their advantage over you.
5. With a person like this, every misgiving or misunderstanding becomes a reason for criticism or name-calling or gossip or lies. That is the heart of a lot of contention. This quarreling against a neighbor can be just as unsettling or just as devastating.
6. Part of neighborliness, friendship, personal association; is the willingness to be wrong; and that is tough sometimes. This can threaten a person's self-esteem. We must be able to admit when we are wrong. We must be able to bite our tongues. Do not retaliate with name-calling; or escalate the situation. Even when you are right.
7. Few issues in life are worth breaking relationships in order to justify self or self-righteousness. That takes some spiritual maturity. This is designed to keep us out of fights. This reduces our conflict; and maintains a good mental attitude.

We are to stay clear of those who have nothing better to do than to stir up strife.

1Tim. 5:13 Besides that, they learn to be idlers, going about from house to house, and not only idlers, but also gossips and busybodies, saying what they should not.

They go from house to house; and they are gossips and busybodies; talking about things that they should not. This is the definition of someone who is quarrelsome. The faults and failures of others, perceived or real. Like minding other people's business. These prohibitions do not join them.

To put it simply, just do not engage them. Once you engage in that control and manipulation quarrel, do not react to it. That is what the control freak wants you to do. They get the conflict that they seek, and they have you going. Then you add fuel to the fire when you do react to them. In those cases. All of us have faced people just like this. Sin natures want to control and manipulate others. It is a power thing; a power game; and it is everywhere. We have all had to deal with it. You do not argue with people like that. You do not get in strife or an argument with them. Then you cannot win the argument, no matter how logical that argument is.

When you get involved, then you are being controlled; exactly what they want of you. You do not win arguments by presenting your point of view from that kind of person. The contentiousness is not about equity or justice or fairness. They are not reasonable. Do not engage it. Some thrive on the conflict itself. They don't care if anything is resolved. They love to see you react. It justifies in their own minds their own contentious personality. And some will fight to the death to be right. It won't stop. So walk away before you become embroiled in something like that.

If you walk away from something like that, you are not a coward. It takes a great deal of self-control to walk away from such a conflict. And who cares what such a person thinks about you. You are not responsible for whatever others think of you. You are not responsible for that. You are responsible for what the Lord thinks of you. This is a great application. This is so important; very practical. So walk away. And then you will be in control of your own life. It takes more courage and humility to avoid confrontation than to engage in it.

Part of the contentiousness of this verb may include lawsuits. There are good reasons for some lawsuits, as they reflect the rule of law and they settle disagreements. Impartially mediated. That is why the courts of law are so important. There are prohibitions of lawsuits for two reasons. Prohibiting according to 1 Corinthians. You do not take a fellow believer to court. It is better to be cheated than to take them to court. Some lawyers left the church when he taught 1 Cor. 6. This does not mean that a Christian cannot be in the court system. There are guidelines for a court settlement. There are things not to do. A second prohibition, which is meant to preclude frivolous lawsuits, to take people to court on the flimsiest accusations. Often lawsuits involve ego or greed. Some lawsuits are simply designed for revenge rather than an equitable settlement. Our society has become extremely litigious. Lawyers must make a living. This is a part of divine establishment. Rom. 12 makes it clear about rule of law; and this fits in with law and order. Our courts are filled with frivolous lawsuits; filing suit for a big score. All of this reflects a prohibition in the area of bringing suit.

Petty lawsuits rarely get much money for the claimant. It is often a lose-lose situation for one filing the suit.

This contentiousness is one step away from violence. That is the ultimate in quarreling. Any police officer can tell you that their most hated duty is dealing with a domestic problem; and sometimes, the combatants turn on the police officers. Some even are injured.

Prov. 3:30 **Do not contend** [strive, quarrel] **with a man for no reason, when he has done you no harm.**

The next prohibition begins a new section. It deals with the apparent prosperity of evil men.

Prov. 3:31 **Do not envy a man of violence and do not choose any of his ways,**

## **Lesson #0045                      Proverbs   Wisdom in the OT                      1/16/2020   Thursday**

Our subject is violence, which is all around us.

Prov. 3:31 **Do not envy a man of violence and do not choose any of his ways,**

This does not include the military or law enforcement. Violence is sometimes necessary for them. This verse does not apply to that group; but it does apply to violence of other types. We are not to envy such a person, or to jealous of them, or to follow in their ways.

This suggests that violence is contagious. That is the fundamental premise of so many action movies today. Vigil ante justice and revenge and slaughter of all types. An action movie might be entertaining, but the premise can be quite problematic. A little applied force, a little gunplay; and things happen.

“I will get justice or I will get my way.” This is true when people want to assassinate a person in authority (like the president). There are plenty of people in this country would be happy to assassinate this president. Our prisons are filled with people who have been seduced by unlawful violence. Homes often breed violence. When basic principles of authority and self-discipline are not taught early in a child’s life, they might reject all forms of authority in their life.

The military might instill some authority-orientation to someone who lacks this. When you go into the military, you may not know what you want to do; but when you come out, you will know what you don’t want to do.

Bobby has seen those in the military who would not accept authority of any type.

### **Authority-orientation Being Trained Early in Life**

1. The child comes into contact with authority in the home. They must be taught the right things and authority-orientation in life. Everything is about authority-orientation in life. That includes a personal humility and a respect for supervision. That is about authority-orientation; that is about giving them their due when they are children. Ancient Israel...

2. If there is no authority-orientation early in life, juveniles will become insolent and defiant. They will be without self-control or discernment. As a Christian parent you may have taught all of this, and still, they have not responded to your training. They run full bore head-first into walls. You have taught them better. Your children have their own volition. They make their own decisions. As a parent, you give them principles to live by, and you eventually have to set them loose. As a believer parent, you have the best chance to teach them correctly. They have the understanding and ability to return there. But, sometimes, they become insolent, defiant; and they are without self-control and discernment.
3. Then they begin a life of disadvantage. They may have all of advantages in the world, but their defiance colors everything. This limits their options in life. They make bad decision.
4. The parents. Permissive parents need to realize that discipline and authority-orientation are beneficial to your children. They are not damaging.
5. So is love and understanding necessary and beneficial. Some parents err in being unbalanced, between discipline and love.
6. All of this takes wisdom on the part of parents to reach the correct balance. It takes wisdom and discernment and understanding and principle; and good old fashioned guts on your part. You do things for children that are good for them; but it is difficult to impose discipline on your child. "This is going to hurt me than it hurts you." Bobby did not believe that then, but he does now. It is tough to give them the principles that they need and impose them. Devoid of boundaries, children will reject authority figures, norms and standards; and they will replace all of that with peer pressure; and they will just do what their friends are doing. We have all done that.

Bobby did many things that he will not tell us about; and did things that he knew were wrong; but he never went too far, because the knowledge of right and wrong were put there. Bobby believes that he is fulfilling the purpose for being brought into this life.

There are kids today who even get involved in paramilitary activity. Kids are using military equipment and acting as if they are in the military. There are adult paramilitary groups as well, and they are not authority oriented either.

Without the training, violence and criminal activity become rampant in society. Mindless rebellion overwhelms the entire generation. This defines the generation that Bobby grew up with.

This progression can lead to the loss of freedom; attempts at coups. We are seeing this in the halls of Congress. They disregard the Constitution for their own personal power and personal desires. So unrest is fomented; and possibly revolution. These are the things which occur in 3<sup>rd</sup> world countries.

Fomenting unrest. We are beginning to see revolution in the streets. Revolution comes in many forms. The final form looks to destroy divine institutions. Revolution constitutes evil, as Prov. 3:31 makes clear. Men of violence moves toward revolution.

Who suffers? The people that they govern suffer. The use of indiscriminate violence becomes very, very normal. We see admiration given to those who are strong and violent. Today, this violence in the streets is admired by many.

### **Do Not Envy the Violent**

1. It may be assumed by the wording of Prov. 3:31 that this is something in the fortunes and destiny of violent persons and groups that one might be tempted to envy or emulate.
2. Ruthlessness and extortion seem to bring wealth and success.
3. But one who acquires prosperity in this way is never to be envied.
4. Envy and jealousy of a person of violence can lead to envying their attitudes and their methods.
5. When that happens, violence becomes an accepted part of the culture. It is accepted and even expected.
6. Violence in society is contagious and it brings chaos and the extremes of anti-establishment. We have seen such an upsurge of violence in this country; because there is a revolution in values. Much of the thinking and activity begins early in the home. There are so many broken homes in this country. The parents have no wisdom or discernment; so they have nothing to pass on. It is contagious and it progresses in that way.

Some of the violence that we see is copycat violence, such as school and church shootings. Some is prompted by a callousness to blood, mayhem; and things which are glorified in our media. Some are just mindless violence. Think about being a child seeing tons of violence. You become enured to it. You become callous towards it. Police officers become the enemies. The criminal court system is dispensing social justice rather than proper justice.

Violence; groups getting their way by intimidation. What is being lost in all of this? Civility and freedom. What is this violence that is prohibited?

Châmâç (חַמָּאץ) [pronounced *khaw-MAWS*], a name used by Islamic terrorists today. They are the epitome of violent men. They are filled with hate, revenge; and they desire power over anyone who disagrees with them. And they are being emulated all over the world. Many similar organizations are being formed all over the world and using the very same tactics. Ironically, they impose false religion on the population.

We hear about Iran today because of the wiping out of General Soleiman. He has been a center figure for years. Pat Cate began his mission in Iran. He told Bobby about what a wonderful group of people the Iranians are. There is no freedom; and they are incredibly violent. They are the subjects of violence; and they are tyrannized by it.

### **Châmâç**

1. In general, the term, *chamas*, refers to high-handed, unlawful procedure of any sort.



2. The violence was generally practiced for the purposes of monetary or political gain.
3. This could refer to violent oppressors who gain political power.
4. That oppression could come from individuals or from groups or from governments.
5. Hence freedom is limited and destroyed by this type of violence.
6. They are an outrage to justice and peace.

This is a problem for all humanity. Violence is being used for things which are never justified. When a person is given over to the emotional or physical attacks on others; and they are considered heroes, then we personally and as a community, have it rock bottom.

These oppressors have become evil in their acts. Ill-begotten criminal gains becomes just gains. How people get the prosperity no longer matters. It is dog-eat-dog. Live for today and not only for yourself. That is anti-establishment and anti-justice.

When you do not have the security of eternal life, then you want to grab anything you can by any means. Wealth, pleasure and leisure is idolized and desired above all else.

#### **Envy of Oppressors**

1. Of all people undeserving of envy, these oppressors top the list.
2. To be jealous of their methods and ill-begotten power is to play the fool and to suffer the consequences personally and nationally. We see this individually and corporally. Corporations are considered greedy, who will take money in any possible way. When materialism is at the head of those groups, then this is sometimes true. Capitalism in our history has made us the most affluent society from top to bottom. When these types of people are emulated, and power is coveted and materialism is coveted, they do not care about anyone else but themselves.
3. None of their personal habits or modes of conduct are worth the complete break down of society. It is a progression. We do not live for ourselves. As believers in Jesus Christ, we have a life that is wider than ourselves.
4. No person is as perverted or is society as such a grave condition as a society that promotes evil. Worst thing to lionize and promote evil; and sets evil ones on pedestals of praise. Bobby thinks the Godfather was a great movie; but it puts those guys on a pedestal.
5. In a society where abuse of power and all manner of greed and cruelty prevails, Proverbs 3:31 is the definitive guiding and corrective wisdom. Very practical. For our own lives and the life of our nation.
6. Attitudes must change from admiration to condemnation. When it doesn't, our society is in decline.

Bobby has really enjoyed Mexico. But what is going on today is an example of the destructiveness of violence as a way of life for our nation. Legitimate government there has lost control of its territory. Legitimate authority has been replaced by the drug cartels. Half of that nation is owned by the cartels. Their methods of gaining and maintaining

power is murder, violence, bribery and torture. As a result, Mexico has become one of the most dangerous and violent countries in the world. The common people suffer because of that. This sort of violent activity, where legitimate government is powerless. This is seen in Afghanistan, other central American countries, etc. Iran. Nothing is more tyrannical than religion. It is based upon power and violence in many cases.

Prov. 3:31 **Do not envy a man of violence and do not choose any of his ways,...**

The principles of v. 31 are continued in v. 32:

Prov. 3:32 **...for the devious person is an abomination to the LORD, but the upright are in his confidence.**

The devious are an abomination to the Lord. The upright are intimate with the Lord.

What is *upright*? Bobby will tell us what this means. We need to understand *devious*, *abomination* and *intimate*.

**Lesson #0046**

**Proverbs Wisdom in the OT**

**1/19/2020 1 Sunday**

### **Communion January 19, 2020**

Jesus asks an odd question.

Luke 8:45 **Who is the one who touched Me?**

Peter suggests that Jesus is in a crowd and there was hustling and bustling occurred, so Peter attributes it to that.

Luke 8:46 **But Jesus said, "Someone touched Me, for I perceive that power has gone out from Me."**

Many people followed Jesus.

Matt. 4:25 **And great crowds followed Him from Galilee and the Decapolis, and from Jerusalem and Judea, and from beyond the Jordan.**

Matt. 8:1 **When He came down from the mountain, great crowds followed Him.**

Always there would be pharisees and sadducees who wanted to discredit Him. But the crowds never seemed to wain.

Matt. 26:55 **"Have you come out with swords and clubs to arrest Me? Every day, I taught in the Temple and you did not seize Me."**

Today, we think in terms of the masses; huge processions moving from their country to the United States.

Even with these great crowds, Jesus paid very close attention to the individual.

In the narrative of Luke 8, a shy little woman who was uncured for 8 years, and she barely touched his cloak. At the moment, Jesus knew it, even with the press of the huge crowd around Him. We know this because He asked the question, *Who did that?*

Jesus did feel His divine power being utilized to heal her. He focused on her person. His power responded immediately to her faith. This was not some blanket, autonomous miracle; but this seemingly unimportant woman has an essential part to play right at this time. Jesus wants her to identify herself and for her healing to be known to all those present. She falls on her face before Him and she gives individual testimony to the Lord. Jesus never overlooked even a single person.

What an example this is for any pastor-teacher. The size of the crowds is not important. What is important is the affect on this single person.

There were huge gatherings for Billy Graham; but if even one person was saved, even that would have been a success.

Acts 2:41 speaks of 3000 who believed when Peter gave his sermon.

We sit in a group of people. Every individual in Berachah had to believe for himself. This does not mean that the human race is saved en masse. There is no universal salvation, even though Jesus died for the sins of all mankind. Not every person is going to heaven. We have the individual responsibility to respond to the gospel ourselves. Sitting in a church does not make you a Christian any more than standing in a field of cows makes you a cow.

A guy who stands up and he did not want to stand up and speak in that church. No one in that crowd paid any attention to his poor recitation. One person heard this, and he heard what was said, Charles Hadden Spurgeon. He taught to 10 million people; often speaking 10x a week. Every person, great and small, counts to God.

A Sunday school teacher, after teaching a lesson to the whole class. He took a child aside and gave him the gospel. That was Dwight L. Moody. Our nation needs believers like Spurgeon and Moody. The individual hearer is the issue. God has an individual plan for each of us.

Jesus takes time out in the middle of the night to an individual pharisee, to Nicodemus. In John 3.

The gospel of John 4, and he is speaking to a Samaritan woman, an outcast to the Jews, and He pointed to Himself as the water to quench her thirst.

We do see Him Who was made a little lower than the angels. That He might taste death for every man.

John 12:32–33 **And I, when I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all people to myself." He said this to show by what kind of death he was going to die.**

Titus 2:11 **For the grace of God has appeared, bringing salvation for all people,...**

Rom. 5:18 **Therefore, as one trespass led to condemnation for all men, so one act of righteousness leads to justification and life for all men.**

Every believer can attain to the righteousness of God through Jesus Christ. Every thing has a corporate, universal effect. **God was in Christ, reconciling the world to Himself, not counting their transgressions against them.**

Jesus is the satisfaction for all of our sins, and not for ours only, but for the entire world. Jesus lowered the barrier of sin for each one of us.

2Peter 3:9 **The Lord is not slow to fulfill his promise as some count slowness, but is patient toward you, not wishing that any should perish, but that all should reach repentance.**

Each person must change his/her mind. This provision of salvation was made for all and it was done at the cross. It is only effective if accepted by the individual. It is only, *whosoever will*.

Matt. 12 the pharisees and their atrocious words.

Matt. 12:24 **But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, "It is only by Beelzebul, the prince of demons, that this Man casts out demons."**

There will be no excuse for any individual. Jesus sees all of us clearly. We are all responsible for making an individual choice for salvation.

**He who has the Son has life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have life.** This individual choice is necessary. The opportunity is provided for all. The church is made up of individual believers; and we have individual responsibilities before the Lord and we are endowed by God with an individual plan. We are to stand before God for the accomplishment of a plan. We will be rewarded or not. Our individual responsibility is to serve the Lord whether others do or not. We are not excused because others fail nor are we rewarded because others have succeeded.

Every individual may be recompensed for the deeds done in the body. Divine good brings the individual reward, not a unit citation. Human good is burned; no one gets a pass on this. We each must go it alone in the plan of God. The challenge is to remember that the doctrine that we hear is for all of us. The effects are for us as a distinct person. We stand on our own two feet with spiritual autonomy. Would that we take responsibility for our own lives. Grow up, get off the bench, get in the game. We are individual members in the body of Christ. **If anyone suffers as a believer, in that name, let him glorify God.**

This is the time to see if we are occupied with the Lord Jesus Christ.

The 5<sup>th</sup> prohibition will be presented in the next service, v. 32.

## Lesson #0047

## Proverbs Wisdom in the OT

1/19/2020 2Sunday

Only 35 verses in Prov. 3, so we are near the end of it.

Prov. 3:32 **for the devious person is an abomination to the LORD, but the upright are in his confidence.**

The devious are the persons or societies and their groups who are violent, arrogant, etc. This is a continuation of v. 31. V. 32 provides the motivation. Do not withhold good, do not devise harm; do not content; do not envy a man of violence.

V. 32 gives us in one word a person who first those previous prohibitions. Devious is also found back in v. 21: *lûwz* (לֹוֹז) [pronounced *looze*], which means, *perverted, perverse; wicked, perverseness, wickedness; deviousness*. A timid description; a weak idea of *uprightness*. It is *upright versus abomination*. This is the strongest word in the Hebrew for divine abhorrence. Abomination is the word *tôw'êvâh* (תּוֹעֵבָה) [pronounced *to-ğay-VAWH*], and it is quite strong, presenting the enormity of the evil described. It means, *disgusting act, an abomination, abhorrent, an abhorrent act*.

### What Evil Are We Talking about Here?

1. Abomination is found in the ritual sense. Israel's sacrifices, which had great meaning; and they looked into the future. They represented rebound and the Lord dying for our sins. But this refers to Israel's sacrifices which were repugnant to God. It includes actions within those sacrifices. It could include the offering of children, the phallic cult, witchcraft, intermarriage with idolaters. All of this was strictly forbidden.
2. Abomination in an ethical sense; refers specifically to God's people. Perpetrated various types of evil and great wickedness among themselves.
3. The term describes Israel before the administration of discipline to them.
4. Basically, an abomination is incompatible with the nature of God. Whatever does not meet God's standard is abhorrent to God. Yet, God loved us so much, that he sent His Son.

5. Being an abomination brings a decisive result from God's justice and His righteousness. God can tolerate nothing less than perfect righteousness. He cannot suffer it in His people or in his client nation. When they go against His plan; the rebel against their obligations.

This verse fits the modus operandi of a person involved in abominable acts. Or a believer in reversionism. This is a person who

There are those who can sit with God and fellowship with Him as intimates. Intimate with the Almighty. Can you imagine friendship? Meeting the Biblical standards that God has set for us. That is the spiritual life that God has provided for us.

#### **צֹד (סד) [Pronounced *Sohd*]**

1. Intimate is the Hebrew noun *sod*. צֹד (סד) [pronounced *sohd*], which means, *a sitting together, an assembly [of friends, judges, of the wicked, of the Godhead]; a deliberation, a council.*
2. It can mean counsel and council.
3. It is council that is in view here. A familiar conversation; or a relationship between an intimate circle of friends. The ones that you can relax with.
4. Hence, *sod* connotes a very close fellowship. A personal love relationship.

How are we not an abomination to God? Being intimate with Christ begins with being intimate with Him. We do not meet His perfect standards. He does care for us; He loves us personally; and at salvation, we have the potential of a relationship with Him. We are righteous in the sense that we have righteousness before God, being in Christ.

Therefore, God finds us worthy of His attention. As imperfect as we are, we possess that which God is attracted to. His Own righteousness. This is not relative righteousness. Because of that righteousness, God is able to extend personal love towards us and the promise of an intimate relationship with us.

We have to know God; and only then can we reciprocate that love. We must recognize His total appeal through gaining grace and doctrinal orientation. When you have doctrine resident in your soul, you begin to appreciate Him. The mind of Christ is in us. It provides for His acknowledgment of His overwhelming love for us.

We have to know someone and then develop love for them. If you marry someone and you do not know them, it is a crapshoot when it comes to love. That is all about character and it is all about the way that the two of you interact. By the end of your life, that should be the greatest moment between a spouse and a friend. The more situations that you go through with them and you see who they are. You know them. It is no different with the Lord. We need to understand Who God is. God the Father's attractiveness is unlimited, because He is unlimited. That is the grace and doctrinal orientation. This is how we come to know God; it is about our spiritual growth. If you sat in this auditorium. What did you know about God when you first entered into Berachah; and compare it to what you know

about God today. The more we progress and grow, the more our respect and trust and intimacy strengthens. When our soul is inculcated with doctrine, so that we share the viewpoints of God, then you have learned to love God to the maximum. That is the gate; the gateway to the greatest relationship to intimacy with the Lord.

Personal love for God motivates the believer to conform to the character of God. You desire to please them, a person that you love. As your love for God increases, you gain confidence even through your problems. Reciprocal love for you is the foundation for intimacy with God.

Consider the person you are closest to; the go-to person. That is the kind of intimacy that you have with the Lord. It is so much greater. God is always the go to Person. You do this in your understanding of Who He is. It does not come through a meaningless, holy vocabulary. It is not about a superficial knowledge of God; nor is it about emotion and feeling close to God. You are intimate with God when you have knowledge of His ways and of His Son. Without such knowledge during communion, your mind wanders and there is no intimacy with God. We learn about Him, we have knowledge of Him and we learn to think like He does. Emotion is not the gate to intimacy with Him. Experiencing the thinking process of the Lord Jesus Christ in your own soul. The circumstances of your life are then guided by His thinking and His plan. It is this wisdom that the Lord used throughout when He thought and taught. We can have this same thinking in our own lives.

Emotionalism does not cut it. Did anything bother Christ? No, He went right through it. It was painful for Him to be on the cross.

#### **Being Upright and Thinking Alike with God**

1. Being upright is applying the wisdom that we have learned to all of life. This is applying the wisdom that you have learned to all aspects of life.
2. Wisdom is the thought process of intimacy with God. You have never spoken to Go
3. God is an intimate friend with those who are of a like mind with Him. We had better know what He thinks, what He commands, what He expects in our life. Then we are upright and a friend of God.

Now you understand better than 99% of the people in the world what it means to be intimate with God. It is all about what you know. Developing friendship is one of the great parts of life. You get to know them and you develop a true intimate friendship. God is *the Intimate Friend*.

Prov. 3:32 for the devious person is an abomination to the LORD, but the upright are in his confidence.

**Lesson #0048**

**Proverbs Wisdom in the OT 1/22/2020 Wednesday**

Prov. 3:33 The LORD's curse is on the house of the wicked, but he blesses the dwelling of the righteous.

The prosperity of the evil is not to be envied. God allows some prosperity for a time to some of those who practice the evil of the cosmic system. God does not promote their prosperity, but He may use them to further His plan.

### **Free Will and the Wicked Prospering**

1. Clearly, the wicked do prosper, which God may allow; but God pronounces a curse upon them. There is a curse by God.
2. Part of the answer to this conundrum of evil prospering is free will; we are endowed with free will. We have the ability to accept or reject Jesus Christ. Free will in the human race is necessary.
3. Free will as provided by God precludes having the good without the possibility of evil. You must have both in order to have good. If there is free will, then there must be good and evil.
4. God uses the house of the wicket for His purposes.

### **God Uses Suffering**

1. Don't ever focus on the prosperity of the evil.
2. God uses the prosperity of the wicked to praise Him and for His redemptive purposes. Those 10 plagues demonstrated God's power and He delivered Israel as He had promised.
3. Psalm 76:10a **The wrath of man will praise You.** God never sanctions evil; but it works out for His praise. The prosperity in the house of the wicked can be used to praise God.
4. The house of the wicked cannot sustain prosperity forever. God's blessing is eternal. There are other reasons for people to prosper.
5. God uses the wicked for His purposes.
6. When we see the cursing, which we may not recognize as cursing, the wicked find out that this wealth does not provide them happiness. This is evident in Hollywood. They let their misery hang out for all to see. They have pretty strange ideas as well. They think cosmic system; they do not think divine viewpoint. They are all about human viewpoint.
7. Ill-gotten gains do not make a person happy. This never leaves a person alone without consequences. That is the curse. Evil has its own consequences.

### **Focusing on the Prosperity of Those Who Are Evil**

1. Do not focus on the prosperity of the evil.
2. Focus on their eternal future.
3. Focus on the uncertainty and their fear of loss.
4. They are always afraid of losing it, because easy come, easy go.
5. The ultimate price of their evil is always a life. The outcome of their evil is never a happy one. There is a curse on them. It never turns out well.
6. Sooner or later, evil has its own kickback on the one who commits it.



7. What appears to be the prosperity of the cosmic system is simply an avenue of divine judgment.
- a. Evil prosperity includes a corrective and spiritual, educational element. This goes right along with consistent dependence upon the Lord.
  - b. God's grace is particularly evident here.
  - c. God uses evil to awaken us to our own spiritual poverty. That is, when we are out of fellowship or in reversionism. It slaps us around a little. We find ourselves in the same poverty of soul as the unbeliever who puts his trust in materialism. Our attitude is not different.
  - d. It is infinitely better to receive the spiritual blessings of God, even in poverty; even in want; than the fleeting material prosperity, than the cosmic system.
  - e. The contrast provides an opportunity for self-evaluation and for spiritual growth. All good reasons for how the wicked prosper.

There is a third reason that God allows the evil to prosper. This strengthens a consistent dependence upon the Lord. We find our security only in Him; rather than on the fleeting nature of human prosperity. There is no strength in material things. Easy come, easy go; always afraid. Our security is in the Lord. When you understand the faith rest drill and live the faith rest life; that is far superior to materialism and prosperity.

There is far-reaching meaning in Prov. 3:33. It is a curse to the house of the wicked. Does blessing mean prosperity? Obviously not. Blessing in the spiritual life is so much more important than a curse on the house of the wicked.

The curse of the Lord is a consequence. There is no inherent evil in prosperity itself. Money and prosperity are not evil in and of themselves. The difference is the source of blessing; the grace of God versus the cosmic system. It is not evil; filthy lucre is not always filthy. Cosmic system prosperity does have an evil end.

When prosperity is wrongly achieved by theft or cheating or materialism becomes one's God. That is why money is the root of all evil. That is the sole desire. That is what drives their train. That is a curse and not a blessing.

When materialism becomes one's God, then it is a curse. So the curse of the Lord on a wicked person or group is a major factor in the prosperity of the house of the wicket.

Mira is a curse and it is a difficult word to understand in detail. Used once in Deuteronomy, twice in Proverbs and twice in Malachi. Its meaning is best found in Prov. 28:27 [Whoever gives to the poor will not want, but he who hides his eyes will get many a curse.](#)

He who gives to the poor will never want. A lack of grace and generosity. The result will be a failure in grace orientation. That failure is a poverty of soul. If you do not have anything to give, then this does not apply. There are many doctrines which come into play. You do not impoverish your family to give to the poor. Remember, this is a general principle. Many of these proverbs are general principles. Lack of generosity and lack of charity does not always lead to monetary poverty. It is certainly a poverty of soul. Bottom

line is, poverty of soul carries with it, its own curse. This is a lack of generosity; this is exemplified by giving to the poor.

What is emphasized here is the attitude of graciousness. Graciousness is the antidote to cursing and a lack of charity. God is not going to bless you if you have no capacity for it. That is destructive and God is not going to contribute to your destruction. Are you giving to the poor in order to receive blessing from God in a similar way.

The curse of the Lord is on the house of the wicked, might be infliction of difficulties by God or self-induced misery.

Psalm 37:22 [for those blessed by the LORD shall inherit the land, but those cursed by him shall be cut off.](#)

Prov. 3:33 [The LORD's curse is on the house of the wicked, but he blesses the dwelling of the righteous.](#)

There is a loss experienced by the wicked. The cycles of discipline might be placed upon the nation Israel. There might be difficult circumstances laid upon you for correction.

What does it matter if you are poor or rich. You may live in poverty for a few years; so what. You might have trouble making ends meet. The spiritual blessing of the spiritual life. You are not a part of the house of the wicked; so you do not receive what they do.

Mira is a hovering evil; the source of constant misfortune. This poverty, the palace of evil, is now contrasted to a small dwelling of the righteous. What is evil prosperity to the righteous. What should it be to you. It is the antithesis; and it is nothing in the scope of God's plan. Evil prosperity has no place in the scope of God's plan.

Which is better? Poverty and a spiritual life or wealth and wickedness? Blessing in the first one and cursing in the second. Who are the righteous? The spiritually mature believer. God blesses His Word in the souls of believers. The more mature that you are, the greater your capacity. Your motivation comes from divine viewpoint. If you have that prosperity, you have a purpose.

What comes after that? It depends upon your attitude and your spiritual growth. Why does this spiritual advanced person who has great prosperity and I do not. Do not worry about it. Most of us have food on the table, roof over your head, etc. Do you want to see poverty? It is not here. God has a plan for each one of us. We have to live in God's plan; not ours. There is no respect in living without a job and leaching off of someone else. The prosperous evil ones of the cosmic system can never have that true blessing. It is the ultimate blessing; and it comes from God. Most of the world thinks that wealth is the greatest blessing. Having many houses in great places all over the world. But true blessing is in your attitude and in your soul. You might be hundreds of times better off without houses all over; if you have the blessing of the spiritual life. Cursing versus blessing.

Prov. 3:33 The LORD's curse is on the house of the wicked, but he blesses the dwelling of the righteous.

Great verse coming up: God scoffs at the scoffers.

Prov. 3:34 Toward the scorners he is scornful, but to the humble he gives favor.

Bobby has talked about parallelism. Antithetical parallelism. V. 33 is obviously a antithetical parallelism. Same deal with v. 34.

Between the verses, you have the wicked and you have the cursed; and you have the just and you have the afflicted. In both cases, the wicked are cursed; and the grace oriented are graced out.

V. 34 does some interpreting of v. 33 and elaborates upon it. Curse the scoffers and grace to the afflicted. There is great application to us in v. 34. We are either advancing spiritually or retrogressing. Scoffers who scoff.

Scoffers are a particular kind of person that God curses directly.

The word for *scoffer* is *lits*.

#### **Scoff Meaning**

1. This means to deride, to mock, to reject.
2. That is what God does in cursing those who scoff at Him; those who curse and rejects them. God turns their own scoffing on themselves.
3. It is God Who scoffs and rejects those who mock Him and His Word.
4. We know, because the Scripture tells us, that God will not be mocked. Instead, he mocks or rejects the scoffers as wicked and they are cursed. God is not going to be mocked. He mocks and rejects them.
5. This is the consequence of the one who scoffs; the one who is contemptuous. The one who laughs at or derides God; who reviles God to His face. Or reviles God to others. That is everywhere. A perfect example is the atheist who scoffs at God's very existence and laughs at those who believe in God.

**Lesson #0049**

**Proverbs Wisdom in the OT**

**1/23/2020 Thursday**

Vv. 33–34 both deal with cursing of the wicked from the Lord.

Prov. 3:33 The LORD's curse is on the house of the wicked, but He blesses the dwelling of the righteous.

Prov. 3:34 Toward the scorners He is scornful, but to the humble He gives favor.

V. 34 amplifies v. 35. Vociferously mock God; and some people make rejecting God a life's work. Scoffers is the divinely inspired word, used to describe the evil of this human reject.

The word used here is *lûwts* (לוץ) [pronounced *loots*], which means, *scoffers, scorers; boasters*.

Psalm 74:18 Remember this, O LORD, how the enemy scoffs, and a foolish people reviles your name.

Those who reject God, the same, God rejects. A person whose disdain is well-known and widely circulated. If God scoffs at the scoffer, their life at the end is a life of horror, characterized by anger, bitterness, hatred. This is always the result. It brings bitterness to the forefront because they have nothing else to anchor themselves to. Those are the qualities of a person who reject God; and it is turned back on their own heads.

An atheist scoffs at God. His rejection and reviling can take many forms. Or the agnostic who says, *even if there is a God, we cannot know anything about Him*. But the mockers mock not just God but those who believe in Him. They mock those who adhere to the Word of God. Those who deny God; they have to do something else. A mocker has to have something to substitute for God; and that is often humanism. Mankind is put into the forefront; they are the substitute God.

Rom. 1 is a passage that we truly need to understand. This is one of the best descriptions of a person in Prov. 3:33a.

Rom. 1:24–25 Therefore God gave them up in the lusts of their hearts to impurity, to the dishonoring of their bodies among themselves, because they exchanged the truth about God for a lie and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed forever! Amen.

God gives them over to the lusts of their hearts and to impurity. They would dishonor their own bodies among them.

#### **God Gives Scoffers over to Their Own Desires**

1. Their scoffing brings a cursing, which reveals a soul malady but brings on a physical malady as well.
2. This is also found in vv. 26 and 28; it is repeated 3x in this passage.
3. God gives them over to what? To themselves; to what they want; to what they choose to be. They are given over to the impurity of their own lusts.
4. They are turned over to their own evil; to their own dishonor. We make our own cursing and God allows it.
5. This is because of our free will.
6. This describes the wrath and cursing of God against evil mockers. They make their own misery.

7. This does not require God to directly curse anyone. Israel was constantly under the cursing of God for their rebellion against Him. Northern and southern kingdoms of Israel both put under the 5<sup>th</sup> cycle of discipline.
8. These scoffers are their own worst enemies; they are their own curse. Their own curse are the consequences of their rejection.
9. God allows; He permits the rejection; and He permits the consequences of evil on their own heads.

What is the mocking? Paul describes it and talks about them in Rom. 1:18–19 **For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who by their unrighteousness suppress the truth. For what can be known about God is plain to them, because God has shown it to them.** It is revealed in heaven against them. They suppress the truth.

#### **When Truth Is Rejected**

1. Even when the truth is right in front of them; the opposite of what atheism is; the knowledge of what God has by His Word. Or by what is made. Even then, with the truth right in front of them, they laugh at it. How can you believe that stuff? It is not logical; not rational. How can the organization of all that we see not be designed?
2. They suppress the truth. It is suppressed in their own souls; and they make it a lifetime work to suppress it everywhere else. What is happening today where religious freedom is being removed.
3. How they do it is found in Rom. 1:19–23. They mock His existence; that is an intellectual exercise today.
4. Therefore, they reject the wisdom of God when they mock Him. This fundamental wisdom of God can be seen in His creation. If you reject it, then you are a mocker of God.
5. It culminates in the mocking of God and accepting a substitute for God. Something must take His place.

Rom. 1:24–25 **Therefore God gave them up in the lusts of their hearts to impurity, to the dishonoring of their bodies among themselves, because they exchanged the truth about God for a lie and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed forever! Amen.**

#### **They Worship and Serve the Creature Rather than the Creator**

1. This describes what Israel constantly got involved in; idolatry. They were often into it and it took some terrible forms: child sacrifice or temple prostitution.
2. Idolatry is the fastest way to attach yourself to the cosmic system.
3. Idolatry is the ultimate in mocking and scoffing God because you are replacing God.
4. There are many forms of idolatry. We think of some graven image or the Baal images; and many other idols for that era; but that is not the only form. Another is the elevation of God's creation.

5. They elevate the creature, especially mankind, over everything else. That is humanism or environmentalism or atheistic evolution.

### **God's Cursing Is Spelled out Specifically**

1. There have been various images used in Israel's history and many religions have the same thing going on. The altars to the ancestors or the fat Buddha dolls.
2. God gives them over to the results of their evil.
3. In the end, they mock themselves; their mockery of God is a mockery of themselves. They try to elevate themselves above God; and it is a mockery of God.
4. This giving them over is one way that God scoffs at the scoffers. Instead of getting upset over someone who mocks us. We want to confront them and get angry with them. How about standing back and say, "Live with your own misery." The anger and hatred is no way to live. You want to be that way, have at it. "Do you think it makes any difference in my life what you think of me? It does not."
5. They drag themselves into degradation. Into a morass of immorality and sins and evils of all types.
6. They dishonor their own bodies as well as their own souls. The whole person is dishonored.
7. God curses them indirectly through the dishonor that they bring upon themselves.
8. Those who degrade God with bodily degradations they will bring their own bodily degradation upon themselves.
9. That is the result of the degradation of their souls. When you scoff at God, your thinking is degraded. You have no standards except what you make up.

We should remember that, when we get upset with people, those who speak badly of God; or of anything else. God scoffs at the scoffers. Just sit back and watch.

### **Theology of God's Existence**

1. Our physical existence, yours and mine, has no real meaning apart from a transcendent reality that gives it meaning. If we are our own reality, then there truly is no real meaning, except a self-centered reality.
2. We see our true worth as human beings, our faults and our place in the world. We see God's love and grace by knowing God and in no other way. Knowing God is the greatest reality of life.
3. We have to have a point of comparison. We need a standard by which to measure ourselves. Otherwise, we are our own standard. Without this higher standard, we have no higher anchor.
4. What do we do? We turn inward and become relative. Everything is relative.
5. When humanity loses a sense of a transcendent God in the way that He is described in Rom. 1, which is what the scoffers do, he cannot avoid elevating himself. He becomes transcendent. How ridiculous for us to be on a level with God. In some eastern religions we become divine. In Hinduism and Buddhism, we become gods; and we are a long ways from that.

6. Mankind reduces himself to the level of cosmic system; to the level of being oneself.
7. In the end, there is very little integrity, much immorality, increased criminality, and ultimately a viewpoint of futility and worthlessness. We are seeing that in our society today. A sense of futility with the future. A sense of doom. A sense of foreboding.
8. Thus the scoffer becomes an individual with no real purpose or destiny greater than what this temporal life have to offer. Many a philosophy has ended with the conclusion that everything is empty.
9. That is the eternal end of the scoffer. When all of this is true and when all of this takes place, **God gave them over to degrading passions.**

In this context, those degrading passions are homosexuality and lesbianism. This perversion of sexuality in marriage is scoffing of God.

Rom 1:26 For this reason God gave them up to dishonorable passions. For their women exchanged natural relations for those that are contrary to nature;

Rom 1:27 and the men likewise gave up natural relations with women and were consumed with passion for one another, men committing shameless acts with men and receiving in themselves the due penalty for their error.

Rom 1:28 **And since they did not see fit to acknowledge God, God gave them up to a debased mind to do what ought not to be done.**

God gives them over to their own folly; to their own depraved minds. He gives them over to what they have become as a result of their rejection and derision of God.

The obvious evidence of their self-cursing.

Rom 1:29–31 **They were filled with all manner of unrighteousness, evil, covetousness, malice. They are full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, maliciousness. They are gossips, slanderers, haters of God, insolent, haughty, boastful, inventors of evil, disobedient to parents, foolish, faithless, heartless, ruthless.**

They are unloving; they are unmerciful. Those are the qualities of the scoffers.

Prov. 3 tells us, do not envy the wicked who are prosperous. Many of the *do-nots* of Prov. 3 are found right here. Those who scoff at our God; who say there is no God, have been turned over to their own devices.

#### **The Exchange of the Truth of God For...**

1. They have a depraved mind. They exchanged the truth of God, the doctrine of God, the wisdom of God, for a lie. Anything that is anti-God; anything which is false about the Scripture.
2. They have scoffed at God by lowering Him to the level of a creature; a debased creature; an animal.

3. They have lowered themselves to the level of living a lie. The truth is evident in everywhere that you look. Anything else is living a lie. Human viewpoint is living a lie. The unbeliever is flat living a lie. He has nothing else.
4. Thus, whatever the object is of their idolatry, that becomes the focus of their lives. This is the ultimate in the scoffing of God.
5. So what happens? God turns His back on them. God does not have to do anything to them; but the curse is separation from God.

#### **The Exchange**

1. In a creature-centered world, in a humanistic world, the restraints of God are dismissed by the scoffer.
2. Instead, they take up perverted sexual practices.
3. They disregard the divinely ordained purpose and pleasure of sex.
4. It is exchanged for that which is a mockery of what God has created. The other aspect of sex is procreation.
5. Homosexuality and lesbianism is a distortion of reality in the sexual sphere and God turns them over to that; God lets them have what they want. There is a recompense in their own bodies.

We don't really need to preach this to them. Take it easy; relax; God has all of this under control. We don't have to correct all of these people. It is not our purpose. God has turned them over to their own devices, their own depravity. They have nothing but misery, anger and hatred remaining to them. They are miserable people because nothing is ever right; nothing is as it should be. It will never be because it is never the way that they want it to be.

Rom 1:32 *Though they know God's righteous decree that those who practice such things deserve to die, they not only do them but give approval to those who practice them.*

**Lesson #0050**

**Proverbs Wisdom in the OT**

**1/26/2020 1Sunday**

Most churches have a marquee outside with the pastor's title for a sermon. If there was one there, and today, it would read, *The Bible is Politically Incorrect*. This is what we will find out this morning.

God is mocked in this society and we move further and further away from Him. Atheism, skepticism, humanism and agnosticism are increasing and challenge the Word of God. Do not forget the Gal. 6:7 tells us that **God will not be mocked**. God blesses those who are dedicated to the plan of God. He blesses those who are faithful to Him. Those who are evil and appear to prosper among us; but they are cursed by God according to Prov. 3:33a and 34.

Prov. 3:33 *The LORD's curse is on the house of the wicked, but He blesses the dwelling of the righteous.*



Prov. 3:34 **Toward the scoffers He is scornful, but to the humble He gives favor.**

God scoffs at the scoffers and He gives grace to the grace oriented. The scoffers are scoffed at by God; and the faithful are blessed by God. God rejects those who reject and revile Him. We do not tend to think of God as a scoffer.

What does scoff mean? *lûwts* (לוץ) [pronounced *loots*], and it means, *scoffers, scorners; boasters*. Some articulate how much they hate God and why they hate Him. Those contemptuous of God. Some spend their lives in opposition to God. Theirs is a life of anger, hatred, bitterness, and many other attitudes which bring on self-induced misery into their lives. Nothing is ever right; nothing is ever complete in their view. They are never satisfied; they are never complete in life. Their goal in life will be thwarted because they are mocking God and God will not be mocked. God turns their scoffing back on their own heads.

We are going to take a side-bar in Romans 1. This is a passage many people curse. Some have said this passage should be taken out of the Bible. This reveals their degraded and perverse thinking. The method of cursing and scoffing by God begins in v. 24 (that is where we will begin).

Rom. 1:24–25 **Therefore God gave them up in the lusts of their hearts to impurity, to the dishonoring of their bodies among themselves, because they exchanged the truth about God for a lie and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed forever! Amen.**

When you depart from God, there is little meaning to be found in life. They find meaning nowhere but in themselves. They cannot go to God; they have rejected Him. Arrogance tells them that they cannot find meaning except in themselves. Their life is only about themselves. A soulish malady and a physical degeneration as well.

**God gave them over...** (found here and v. 26 & 28).

This can be a comforting passage for the believer. We can derive comfort from it. God's cursing is to turn them over to the consequences of their own evil and their own dishonor. The effects are obvious.

A second step in mocking God, found in v. 25: **They exchange the truth of God for a lie; and they worship and serve the creature rather than the Creator.** Idolatry is the lie; God is exchanged for other forms of worship.

#### **The Scoffers Mock God and Receive the Proper Recompense**

1. The scoffers elevate the creature; especially mankind, above God. Humanism, materialism, god is what I can accumulate; or environmentalism. The earth is placed above God. Or, in pantheistic evolution, the world created itself. All of these are forms of idolatry. They exchange God for a lie.
2. In the end, they mock themselves in their own futility.

3. The Old Testament is replete with images, graven images, like Buddha in Thailand. They also worship their own materialistic attitudes. They can experience their own bodily degradation. People who reject God and mock Him are deathly afraid of old age. I want a face lift. The bodies naturally degrade; and they fear it like you cannot believe.
4. It also includes the degradation of their souls.
5. They now have a depraved mind; **they have exchanged the truth of God for a lie.** The Bible defines God and what our lives should be in relation to God. It defines nationalism; divine institutions. It defines standards by which all human beings live. If they live in stability or in freedom.
6. The scoffers have scoffed God by lowering Him to the level of themselves. They think highly of themselves; but taking God to that level is a degradation. They drag Him down to our level.
7. In exchange of truth for falsehood; they live a lie; their lives are a lie. That brings confusion to the human race.
8. Thus whatever the object of their idolatry, that becomes the focus of their life. They worship at that shrine. Bobby has named a few of them.
9. That is the ultimate in scoffing God. And so God turns it back on them. That is how He scoffs at them. He gives it over to their sin nature. To their own lusts and lies. In a creature-centered world, in a humanistic world, the restraints of God are disregarded or forgotten by the people. They take up perverted and immoral practices. They reject the true pleasure of sexuality. They exchange this divinely designed sexuality for that which is a mockery of it. Homosexuality and lesbianism. This is a distortion of reality; and of God's plan. This distorts the truth of Scripture. It would be easy to ignore this passage. Easy for some to say, *this does not exist.* **God gave them over...** the consequences of their lust and perversions. **...to degrading passions....**

Rom 1:26 **For this reason God gave them up to dishonorable passions. For their women exchanged natural relations for those that are contrary to nature;...** This is not normal; this is a distortion of sexuality.

Rom 1:27 **...and the men likewise gave up natural relations with women and were consumed with passion for one another, men committing shameless acts with men and receiving in themselves the due penalty for their error.**

***Receiving in their own persons the due penalty of their error;...*** they carry their own curse. Man carries his own dishonor; and He is mocking God. You will be called homophobic for believing this passage. Homophobic is an expression of hate by divine design. It claims that you hate such people. We don't hate anyone; but they hate us.

We do not hate anyone who is a sinner. We do not condemn them; they condemn themselves. They scoff at God's design. Let the curse of their indecent acts fall upon them. We should pity them; it is not a pleasant way to live. They name their own poison in the name of equality and social justice.

### **Scoffers and Their Sin Natures**

1. The scoffers are the fools who will display dishonor as stated in Prov. 3:35b.
2. They support and even promote the perversion as a normal lifestyle. It is not. Do people have a propensity from the sin nature to do that? Absolutely. We all have an original sin. We have all sorts of propensities; and all sorts of weaknesses. Sin can be resisted. We, as believers, can resist sin. Any sin can be resisted. I am created this way, *that is my excuse, that is my rationalization.*
3. There is always cursing involved with the promotion of the sin nature. We see the homosexual lifestyle promoted; and if you do not agree, you are homophobic. But God will turn them over to their own devices.
4. That cursing carries over to the people involved and to the nation that mocks God. The client nation that mocks and scoffs God; they lose that client nation status. Israel is a perfect example of this. They have all kinds of perversions including sexual perversions in the Old Testament; and Israel paid the price for this as a client nation. The Assyrians came in to destroy the people of Israel. God will not be mocked in any way. God scoffs at them. You do not want God to scoff at you. That is not healthy.

As believers, we do not support the lifestyles of perversion; nor do we condemn or hate those people. We are not commanded to hate anyone. We are commanded to hate what they do; and not the persons. We were without Christ, without hope and without eternal life. We should treat others with that same regard. We are grace oriented; and we demonstrate that towards anyone, despite what they do. We do not support what they do; we do not support their evil.

These people need salvation. Those positive to it have the means of resisting. Human programming or re-programming is simply human viewpoint. The light of Bible doctrine reveals this as corrupt.

**Lesson #0051**

**Proverbs Wisdom in the OT**

**1/26/2020 2Sunday**

Some people pick and choose which sermon to come and listen to. Missing the first service means the second will be a shock to you. Bobby will try to outdo himself in political incorrectness.

Prov. 3:34 [Toward the scorers He is scornful, but to the humble He gives favor.](#)

This does not mean that God mocks and then kills those who mock Him; but He does turn them over to their own devices; their own perversions come back on them. Homosexuality and lesbianism is what comes back on their heads; the ones who practice it.

God's design for marriage is perverted by homosexuality. They fall in the category of scoffers and mockers. They are not the only type of scoffers. They do it publically and vociferously and loudly. That is what we covered in the first service.

We do not support their perverted lifestyles; and many churches today are splitting on this very issue. Some will be politically correct. We never condemn those who are sinners; God does that. We do that when Adam fell; and God provides the means to relieve that condemnation. That is always the answer to any perversion in this life. People have the ability to make choices in the light of Bible doctrine. Our attack or condemnation of those we do not like or disagree with, that makes no difference. Bible doctrine is what changes the heart.

We are to treat homosexuals and those that we disagree with, with the grace of God. You never compromise the Bible doctrine in your own soul. As a believer in Jesus Christ, you do not hate them who follow those practices. You hate what they do; not the people who do it.

There is also a corporate aspect to all of this. When a nation become perverse and scoffs at God; and scoffs at divine establishment. Turmoil and rebellion become rampant. We should be guided by the rule of law; but it is denigrated for political correctness. Freedom is often forfeited. People are deluded by the words of the mockers. God's Word is not broken and mocked without terrible repercussions to the mockers.

The results are predictable and undeniable. We are to turn them over to their own perversions as they desire. There is no one to blame but their own foolishness and mockery. They seem to want to mock a God that they do not believe in.

The restraint and morality of the past is replaced by relativism and confusion.

### **The Scoffers and Their Rejection of God**

1. The scoffers must justify their own rejection and their pathways in life. Inherent to us is the understanding of what is natural and what is not natural. Rom. 1 describes homosexuality is a perversion. It is not natural. It is not a part of the divine institution of marriage; or of sexuality.
2. They must delude themselves. This is why you see such incredible aggressiveness in promoting themselves today; promoting anti-establishment positions. The Bible is not tolerated especially publically. They want it removed from every place. They want the Bible removed from the public eye. Sooner or later, they will come after the church; don't think that they won't.
3. What is evil is good in the eyes of the scoffer. Those things which we accepted as right in our society are rejected. We live in the greatest country for freedom. Many of our problems have been corrected or are being corrected.
4. Some hate the fact that we are the most prosperous nation on earth and that we are a capitalist society. Some think if only they could just destroy this nation. They believe that we are the problem. However, as a client nation, we are the solution. These are mockers of freedom and of nationalism. This affects this nation and those in it.
5. What is good in the eyes of God is evil to the scoffer. Bible doctrine and divine establishment are evil concepts to the scoffer.

6. The result is, they turn themselves over to the scoffing or cursing of God.
7. For these mockers dishonor, degradation, sin, rejection of God, are elevated to the level of respectability. Even a virtue to be anti-God and anti-Christian; to promote those things which the Bible condemns. If God in His grace can spare us, as He did with the city in Eccles. 9, for just one person; there are far more than that in Berachah.

Also included in the category of scoffers are those who mock the Word of God. They are cursers. The mock God with idolatry and false religion; they were discipline and destroyed for that false religion. Those who mock God turn themselves over; God will not allow Himself to be mocked. God allows the inevitable results to run its course. The rejection of doctrine means perpetual reject of divine establishment.

It is not our job to change the culture or to change the world. That is not our job. It is our job to grow in grace; that is what matters.

Divine wisdom is the source of blessing and happiness to us. Those without wisdom pay the price. They have a lack of clarity. They are confused. There is no happiness or life under those conditions. They are hoodwinked by what they hear. They compromise their integrity in order to get along. That is the beginning or the end of reversionism.

When God turns deriding rejecting people to their own devices, they are like fish flopping around on a boat out of water. This is the blessing of God for eternal life. You take the fish and throw it back; that represents rebound.

It does not matter how successful or wealthy a person becomes. Such a person is deceived. They are poverty stricken of soul. Self-induced misery is their lot in life. Do not emulate such people who are compromised. Their lot in life is not pleasant. There is divine discipline for the believer, as well as self-induced misery.

Prov. 11:18 The wicked earns deceptive wages, but one who sows righteousness gets a sure reward.

### **Deceptive Wages**

1. God scoffs at those and gives them deceptive wages.
2. The prosperity of the wicked does not last and it does not satisfy. It is a caricature of an unhappy life. Some have momentary happiness from time to time; and when they are not happy, they remember those moments of happiness. This is called a frantic search for happiness. They are unhappy where they are and cannot wait to get to a place where they are happy.
3. Prosperity of the wicked is not satisfying and it is deceptive in its reward. Some think, *if I could just have enough money to enjoy life*, are wrong. Money does not make the difference. Jeffrey Epstein had all the money in the world. It is a whole other thing to have wealth and capacity for happiness.

4. Nor can the prosperity of the wicked save them from the misfortunes and the discipline that comes to the scoffer.
5. There is no capacity for life or for prosperity. Capacity for life is bound to the believer for spiritual advance.
6. Scoffing of the scoffer becomes their way of life. It does not change; it gets worse.

A great relationship begins in your soul. It is not finding it.

#### **On the Other Hand**

1. Sowing righteousness is like sowing good seed into the ground. This consequently grows a good crop. That crop is the reward.
2. That reward is truly dependable. True or sure; Prov. 11:18. Capacity for life. Sowing the good seed is growing spiritually.
3. He who sows righteousness will reap true prosperity. There are some in the Christian world call it health and wealth. You can be blessed by the Lord and be in poverty. The circumstances that we find ourselves in is fulfilling that plan. We can be happy on the golf course or happy in the plant where you work. You can be happy wherever you are.
4. His reward is real and it is permanent. It represents more than just monetary reward. It is more than just materialism. It can be something that you really want.
5. The blessing is all the benefits of living the spiritual life and applying wisdom. That is why we are studying Proverbs and Psalms; that is the true reward.
6. The seed of the spiritual life sown in this life will also receive its full recompense in the great harvest at the Bema Seat of Christ. These rewards are just as certain and true as anything that happens to you in life.

**Do not be deceived; God is not mocked.** (Gal. 6:7) For whatever a man sows, so shall he also reap. The righteousness in your spiritual life is a reward in itself.

The end of the wicket will be as vv. 31–32 read. **They will eat of the fruit in their own way and be satiated by their own devices. For the waywardness of the naive will kill them; and the complacency of fools will destroy them.** You cannot blame your own decisions on a bad environment.

Rom 1:26 **For this reason God gave them up to dishonorable passions. For their women exchanged natural relations for those that are contrary to nature;...**

Rom 1:27 **...and the men likewise gave up natural relations with women and were consumed with passion for one another, men committing shameless acts with men and receiving in themselves the due penalty for their error.**

Rom 1:28 **And since they did not see fit to acknowledge God, God gave them up to a debased mind to do what ought not to be done.**

Rom 1:29–31 They were filled with all manner of unrighteousness, evil, covetousness, malice. They are full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, maliciousness. They are gossips, slanderers, haters of God, insolent, haughty, boastful, inventors of evil, disobedient to parents, foolish, faithless, heartless, ruthless.

God gives them over to their own folly; to their own depraved minds. He gives them over to what they have become as a result of their rejection and derision of God.

## Lesson #0052                      Proverbs    Wisdom in the OT    1/29/2020    Wednesday

Those who scoff at divine establishment; who scoff at our Constitution, must realize that God can turn all of that back on their heads.

Living within the parameters of wisdom is always a decision that each believer must make. Each believer must decide to live within those parameters. We are without excuse. We know that continued good decisions continue with blessings from God. Our volition has everything to do with blessing from God. There are dire consequences for arrogance. Arrogance is the opposite of wisdom; you cannot have arrogance and have wisdom. The consequences of arrogance and self-centeredness are found in Proverbs. If you are a scoffer of God, it will be turned back on your own head.

### Rejection of Wisdom

1. Rejection of wisdom is much more than just a personal defect.
2. Rejection of wisdom cannot be excused by environment, poverty or wealth, or by difficult circumstances. That is a rejection that you cannot afford.
3. Rejection reflects a mental attitude regarded by God as something for which the believer is positively culpable. We are responsible for our own decisions and actions. There are no excuses for not living the spiritual life. When we all get to the Judgment Seat of Christ; there will be no excuses.
4. Where wisdom is offered to the believer, there is no longer any free decision. The decision that is demanded by God, the decision...
5. The believer must accept the wisdom or become a scoffer. When you have no divine wisdom as a believer, you can only become a scoffer, a rejecter of God. You cannot live the spiritual life without the ammunition to do so. Wisdom and Bible doctrine are hand in hand. You either have it or you don't. The decision is very simple; have it.
6. Thus, the one who refuses to accept it exposes himself or herself to misery. Self-induced misery. It is induced by that person's volitional folly.
7. That is the road to being scoffed by God. This is what God will do. Prov. 3:34
8. Being scoffed by God is the worst of all circumstances.

### 4 Parts How We Manufacture Our Own Misery

1. Wrong thinking. As a man thinks within himself, so he is. So few people understand that, but it is so simple. You are what you think, not what you do. Hypocrisy is rampant. Prov. 3:27a
  - a. Our thoughts are our own. No one makes you think those things. You can be influenced.
  - b. The fact that we can be influenced by others does not lessen our culpability. Did they make you think it? Of course not. If you have wisdom in your soul, they you cannot be made to think evil.
  - c. Our society is guilty at large of wrong thinking. This is not an excuse for our own wrong thinking.
  - d. We have the divine blueprint, which is Bible doctrine. That defines our thoughts and our attitudes in life. That is the only thing. It is critical to think Bible doctrine. That defines who you are. You cannot think wisely unless you can apply doctrine to your life. It is a trap when you do not think with Bible doctrine. If you are influenced by the cosmic system, then you are responsible for that thinking. Prov. 3:26 God's wisdom keeps us from being trapped in that system. Prov. 17:20 **A man of crooked heart does not discover good, and one with a dishonest tongue falls into calamity.** A crooked mind is a mind without Bible doctrine. It is a mind which cannot apply Bible doctrine. All of the scoffers are perverted in their plans and perverted in their speech. A person who lies, that is a perverted language; there is no truth in him. They speak out of both sides of their mouth. They are never trustworthy. Can anyone trust what you say? Will you say anything to make yourself look good? You lie to yourself and you will lie to anyone who will listen to you.

### **The Crooked Mind**

1. The crooked mind of Prov. 17:20, one can always expect a no good person. A zoen to stay out of.
2. The idea of trouble refers to misery or to adversity in life that becomes inevitable. You have a mind filled with wisdom or you have a crooked mind.
3. Miserable people, crooked minds, face a life without purpose or without true prosperity. Some of the most miserable people in the world are very prosperous people. You are what you think. You cannot be happy if you are not happy in your soul. No material thing in your life can supercede what you think. That is what a frantic search for happiness. No happiness in your soul means that you are not a happy person; regardless of what you own. With non-crooked thinking, you can have the world and still be happy. You have it and you have it for a purpose. Poor or rich, it does not matter. What is in your soul? How do you think.
4. Thus the application.

### **Wrong Motivation**

1. Related closely to wrong thinking.



2. Because motivation is a direct link between thought and action. Your thinking reflects your notions.
3. Our thoughts become our motives, which then drive our words and actions.

#### **Whatever**

1. A person's plan or plans previously considered in one's own mind can become a source of arrogance.
2. That is exactly what happens in the minds of the scoffers; they forget the grace of God that brought them there. What brings you is Bible doctrine; we get to this point by grace.
3. Thus the application of those plans to action are motivated by arrogance. This is an example of the scoffer and his self-induced misery.
4. Arrogance is scoffing at the attitude of humility demanded by God. Humility is the mental attitude demanded by the spiritual life.
5. It is humility that God blesses, which we will get to...
6. Arrogance and arrogant thinking and motives are the curse of the scoffer.

Envy, jealousy, hatred, anger are motives for evil. There is the capacity for love couple with humility. The choices for good or negative humility rests upon us. It is all that there is. It is very simple. Prov. 16:2 **All the ways of a man are pure in his own eyes, but the LORD weighs the spirit** [or, *motives*]. This is relative thinking; humanism. God weighs the motives.

#### **The Lord Weighs the Motives**

1. God does not weigh the outcome, but why the person does what he does. If you don't ever question yourself, you are going to have a crooked mind. Where am I? What do I think? Am I thinking with divine viewpoint or human viewpoint? Ask yourself these questions. This is what God evaluates.
2. The motive leads to the action or to the activity. That is where it comes from.
3. The activity or the action is just the outward manifestation of the thinking and motivation of a person. God weighs the motivation. You are what you think. What you think provides the motive for what you do. How could you have evil motives and not be aware of it. You need divine establishment standards from which to derive divine standards. Then you can only fall back on societal values. In the past, these values were good. Now they aren't. The hearing of these things is very seductive. People evaluate themselves through the evil scoffing character of others. The best of humanity is imperfect.
4. They are ignorant of the spiritual life and of divine wisdom. This is why they do not know that their motives are evil; they do not recognize them.
5. Their conscience is in a state of dormancy. A conscience works based on the norms and standards of the soul. If you have no standards, you cannot have a conscience based on those motives without thinking. You have an empty conscience which sucks in the thinking of society.

Worse, when you are aware of your lack of wisdom, they might cultivate it. The natural consequences of such motivation for the believer is always divine discipline.

### **The 3<sup>rd</sup> Way to Be Miserable Is Wrong Actions**

1. Wrong actions are the culmination of wrong thinking and wrong motivation. That is when it becomes visible. You can hide it from a lot of people; but you cannot hide it from yourself. If you have Biblical standards, you can recognize it.
2. Wrong actions can be deliberate or impulsive. How do you break those down.
3. A deliberate action is a clear choice between right and wrong. You may know that an action is wrong and you say, "I don't care; I am going to do it anyway." We have all done it.
4. An impulsive action is spontaneous and impetuous.
5. When that happens, you circumvent motive and decisions, It still reflects your thinking and your motives just as well as the deliberate action does. You are what you think. Even impulsive action, you have nothing that deters it.
6. Impulsive actions generally fall back to prior thinking and motives. Thinking and motives which are related to various lusts, self-centeredness or approbation or self-gratification. Whether you carefully plot out your wrong action, or impulsively...

### **The 4<sup>th</sup> Way to Be Miserable Is the Make Wrong Decisions**

1. Wrong decisions are inexorably linked to thinking, motives and actions.
2. A wrong decision is a part of the actions of a scoffer.
3. From thought and motivation comes an action that includes a decision; the decision comes in there as well.
4. Evil motives cause wrong actions; and hence, wrong decisions. We have all made wrong decisions in our lives. We are what we think. Arrogance, self-centeredness, mental attitude sins.

The book of Proverbs looks at good and bad decisions; good and bad motives. Wrong decisions reflect indifference. Good decisions reflect wisdom; wise thinking and motives. Bad decisions, bad motives bad actions.

Prov. 8:33 [Hear instruction and be wise, and do not neglect it.](#)

Heed it and be wise; do not neglect it. Hear it, think it, be motivated by it, and live it. To think with wisdom and right motives. The best experiences in life. That is the believer who finds favor and blessing with God.

Prov. 8:35 [For whoever finds me finds life and obtains favor from the LORD,...](#)

This person obtains grace from the Lord. You obtain wisdom and you are wise.

Prov. 3:34 [Toward the scorners he is scornful, but to the humble he gives favor.](#)

The other side tomorrow night.

## Lesson #0053

## Proverbs Wisdom in the OT

1/30/2020 Thursday

Bobby made a mistake last night. 610 will be closed at the Southwest Freeway.

1.5 verses to go before we leave this chapter.

There is a contrast for the believer, the one who is a scoffer and the one who lives by wisdom. His thoughts, motives, decisions are all guided by wisdom.

“Yet He gives grace to the afflicted,” which James quotes.

Prov. 3:34 [Toward the scorners he is scornful, but to the humble he gives favor.](#)

The contrast is, God scoffs at the scoffers, but He gives grace to the grace oriented.

### The Object of the Verb...

1. It means *grace, favor*.
2. All divine blessing is given through the grace of God. When God's grace is involved, we do not earn it.
3. In this case, it is favor from God. That is distinct from the grace orientation of the believer displayed towards others and towards God.

### The Thing about Grace Is...

1. No one, even the believer, deserves any favor from God.
2. God gives on the basis of His perfect character of love and grace. That is where blessing comes from.
3. He rejects the scoffers of v. 34a based upon His justice and righteousness.
4. It is through grace that God receives the glory from the bestowal of blessings. So many think that it is all about them. But God receives the glory.
5. Blessing from God is not about us or what we think or what we do, even though God takes into account our thinking, motives, our actions and our decisions.
6. The blessing glorifies God; where do our thoughts motives, decisions come from when they are blessed? They come from the grace of God; they come from the wisdom of God. We are blessed for utilizing God's wisdom.
7. The blessings demonstrate the value of the spiritual life. It is about what God gives us. The value of the spiritual life if manifested to the world. Our thoughts; we are what we think. Where does our thinking come from? From advancing to spiritual maturity. Our motives comes from what we think; and our actions are based upon our thinking and motives.

Anav means *poor, afflicted; humble, weak*.

### Ānāv (אָנָוּ) [Pronounced Gaw-nawv]

1. *Humble* represents best the meaning here. It is an attitude of humility. That is how it is written and testified to in the New Testament.
2. Humility takes the self-centeredness out of the believer's life. The believer's life is the life of humility, which Bible doctrine brings about. It removes self-centeredness and arrogance from the believer's life. His motives and decisions and actions follow.
3. The humble believer is the grace oriented believer. Grace orientation is the center of the Christian life or of the spiritual life. That is where blessings come from which glorify God.
4. Humility is the attitude of the believer that reflects grace orientation. The only way to be grace oriented is to understand the thinking of God; and the wisdom that you apply is the wisdom of grace orientation.
5. The humble attitude of the grace oriented; the fear of the Lord. These are parallel concepts; or opposite sides of the same coin.
6. God gives grace to those who fear; those who respect or revere Him. That is what is found in the mature believer. What do you think about God?
7. Blessings are provided to those who use His wisdom. It is His wisdom provided for us by His grace. Otherwise, there is no blessing. All of us have a grace to live by. This special grace spoken of here. We may be called a supergrace believer, who lives the supergrace life. This is the description of the believer who follows Bible doctrine to the high ground of spiritual maturity.

### Supergrace

Old concept Bob used to describe the advance to spiritual maturity.

1. Supergrace is the greater grace of James 4:6. We all have logistics; and we all have the grace that is available for us to live by.
2. Supergrace is the believer who wins tactical victories in the Angelic Conflict. Who takes the high ground in the Angelic Conflict. Tactical victory is living the mature spiritual life and foiling the plots and plans of the cosmic system.
3. The objective of the Christian life is to move to supergrace. Why?
4. This is the place of maximum utilization of grace orientation, whether in adversity or in prosperity.
5. This is the area of reaping the blessing that God sows. That is why it is to the glory of God. We reap what God sows in the supergrace life.
6. Supergrace is characterized by the temporal blessing of contentment in any and every situation. For example, sharing the happiness of God. Do not forget faith rest. Philip. 4:11–12 1Tim. 6:8–9
7. The spiritual blessings of supergrace have the capacity for life. Spiritual maturity.
8. The supergrace life is the road to glory for the believer, who has maximum doctrine in the soul. This fits with tactical victories in the Angelic Conflict.
9. The humility of supergrace in the believer causes him or her to demonstrate the correct motives, actions and decisions from the wisdom gained in the advance to

spiritual maturity. We advance to spiritual maturity via the grace of God. We have the filling of the Holy Spirit and the understanding of Bible doctrine.

### God Gives Supergrace to the Humble

1. This giving grace or supergrace represents God's actions toward the believer. The result of grace orientation is an attitude of humility.
2. This giving of grace is God acting to the believer and the believer's response towards God. The believer's response is grace orientation.
3. God gives grace to those who do not deserve it.
4. The believer who is growing to supergrace responds to grace orientation. Understanding and utilizing the grace that God gives. God gives us His wisdom; as we inculcate it, the more we become grace oriented. Instead of walking around with our chest stuck out. The believer in spiritual maturity, it is what God has done in us. We have only humility that God would deem to give us any blessing.
5. That causes humility. This is the thinking, motivation and actions of our supergrace spiritual life. He gives grace to humility which is in us. This is as we advance to maturity. James 4:10 **Humble yourselves before the the Lord and He will exalt you.** No one bring arrogance to the spiritual life. 1Peter 5:4 **God is opposed to the arrogant but He gives grace to the Humble.**

Prov. 3:34 **Toward the scorers he is scornful, but to the humble he gives favor.**

To the final verse. Wise vs. fools; honor vs. dishonor.

Prov. 3:35 **The wise will inherit honor, but fools get disgrace.**

We inherit something from God. The fools, in contrast, are the reversionists. They are anything but wise.

### Who Are the Wise?

1. They are the righteous; the humble; the supergrace believers.
2. The righteous exhibit wisdom in their understanding, in their motivation, in their behavior, and in their decisions. They are the wise ones. Everything that they do and think; it all comes from applied wisdom.
3. Today, these are the believers who utilize and apply Bible doctrine. By doing so, inherit honor. The application of Bible doctrine is wisdom. In so doing, that believer inherits honor.
4. That is what comes from living the supergrace spiritual life. God always honors doctrine in the soul of believers. He honors those who are in association with those who are honorable believers; supergrace believers.

Now we are looking at the pivot of believers in a nation. These affect all of those who are around them. To inherit is the Hebrew verb *nâchal* (לָחַל) [pronounced *naw-KHAHL*]; this means *to take possession* of what is rightfully the legacy of the wise. Honor is the respect

or high recognition given by God to the believer. That is the one who inherits honor. Honor is something that people do not seek these days. The word dishonorable is almost gone from our vocabulary. The things going on in high places are very dishonorable, even though we are to call them *the honorable Congressman*. The honor that we seek is the honor that we receive from the Lord. We gain this and to be called *honorable*.

This is the Hebrew noun *kâbôwd* (כָּבוֹד) [pronounced *kaw<sup>b</sup>-VODE*]; it means *honor, glory*. Companion words for the supergrace believer. Those who receive reward for divine good production in the supergrace life. We receive glory and honor based upon our advance in the supergrace life. But this honor is dependent entirely upon the grace of God. It is bestowed upon those who are grace oriented.

The greatest grace that we have is the ability to apply wisdom to our own lives. There is the eternal glory of rewards that are given at the Bema Seat of Christ. Are you a fool or are you wise? What an embarrassment it would be to be a fool. We can have glory for eternity. Crowns are very much related to glory. That is what we are looking at in eternity. That is the final inheritance. The divine good production of the supergrace life. There is also the antithesis, the believers who display the dishonor. The fool has no wisdom; no honor or wisdom. The fool has no wisdom. He thinks with human viewpoint. His motives are based upon self-centeredness. His actions reveal dishonor. The fool's life, no matter its course, even when prosperous, is a life that goes nowhere. Ignominy; the rewards dispensed from the Judgment Seat of Christ. In eternity, what are a few years of dishonor in this life, when that will be reflected in eternity.

Solomon is telling us, *wise or fool, honor is dishonor*.

#### **The Portion of the Fool**

1. Dishonor is the portion of the fool.
2. They are the ones who are not wise enough even to see their own dishonor. They are utterly blinded by the cosmic system. They are so power mad that honor is gaining power no matter how they do it. They revel in their dishonor.
3. The dishonorable do not understand their obligation to the Lord. That is the believer who is dishonorable. They take this frivolously; they have no grace orientation and no wisdom. They are the fools.
4. Therefore, they move through life without a hint of glory. They do not glorify God on this earth, but they do look for promotion and glory in human matters. That is fleeting, at best, in this life. We saw *Patton*; and he said, "All glory is fleeting." One day you have it; and the next day, you are done.
5. Any human glory that they receive comes to a screeching halt at their departure from this life. There is no glory in the grave. They may have a flame burning or a statue made; but they are in the dirt.
6. Without glory or wisdom, priorities are wrong. We have to live our life in the life of eternity. The dishonor that we have here is human good. The best of human good are dishonorable. Only divine good production is honorable. Do not get arrogant about it. It is not eternal honor.

7. Those who place time ahead of eternity will pay the price for their negligence at the Bema Seat of Christ.

What a motivation to inherit honor and glory in this life as well as in eternity. Their pagentry will be their contempt. Shame and ignominy at the Bema Seat of Christ. What did you do with this great spiritual life. Did you squander it? Did you utilize the time and wisdom available to you? As goes our honor on earth, so our glorious destiny will be recognized in heaven.

David taught Solomon all of these things in Prov. 3, and Solomon lived in honor of God and His wisdom is recorded. Solomon taught Rehoboam but it did not take.

## Lesson #0054

## Proverbs Wisdom in the OT

2/2/2020 1Sunday

Bobby took comparative religions in college; and the professor came to that course with the belief that all religions were a pathway to God; or perhaps he was an atheist. He never understood and never taught the grace of God. Religion depends upon man's work to reach God; grace is God's work to reach man. We can go through life with grudges, anger, and we might think that God is exactly like this; but God provides a simple way to be cleansed. This is the grace of God to live the Christian life.

We will complete Prov. 3 this morning.

Prov. 3:35 [The wise will inherit honor, but fools get disgrace.](#)

Every month or two, we move to a different chapter. This final verse sums up the series of antithetical parallels of vv. 32–34. The cursing and the blessing of God; and why these things occurs. God curses the fool; and He blesses the wise.

It is obvious that honor is important to God. Today it is a relative thing; or it is set aside. And for many, it is relative. *Whatever I do is honorable.* Fools display dishonor; the act dishonorably. They think, they are motivated and they act dishonorably. The wise corresponds here to 3 nouns, which defines wise for us. The wise are the upright, the righteous, and the humble (vv. 32–34). These 3 types make decisions and act with wisdom; they all belong to the wise group.

In v. 35, we have the antithesis of the wise, the fools. 3 nouns: the perverse (Rom. 1), the wicked (a general term for those who sin) and the scoffers who God scoffs. You scoff at the words of God; or the believer rejects Bible doctrine for other pursuits. The antithetical parallelism is present in these 3 verses. The wise vs. the fools in v. 35.

Of all these things, David taught his son Solomon. He taught Solomon the difference between these groups. Solomon lived in honor of God and His wisdom.

There was a very rocky road of wisdom for Solomon; and so he wrote some books, like Ecclesiastes.

Rehoboam was a character, who did not heed the wise advice of his father. He was a fool who inherited dishonor. 1Kings 12 is about him. Rehoboam represents what happens to a person and to a nation which dishonors their Lord.

During his reign, the unified kingdom of Israel was split between Rehoboam and Jeroboam, into a northern and a southern kingdom. 1Kings 11–12. What happened to Rehoboam that this all happened, having had the wise Solomon as his father and the great king David as his grandfather. What happened to him? This is an illustration of the fool versus the wise.

The people of Israel came to Rehoboam, and they had a strong request. Solomon did a lot of building, particularly the Temple, and there were many taxes levied in order to pay for these things. Rehoboam responded to his people with a threat. Higher taxes under Rehoboam and threatened us today.

1Kings 12:10 *And the young men who had grown up with him said to him, "Thus shall you speak to this people who said to you, 'Your father made our yoke heavy, but you lighten it for us,' thus shall you say to them, 'My little finger is thicker than my father's thighs.*

To which Rehoboam responded with:

1Kings 12:14 *he spoke to them according to the counsel of the young men, saying, "My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add to your yoke. My father disciplined you with whips, but I will discipline you with scorpions."*

1Kings 12:15 *So the king did not listen to the people, for it was a turn of affairs brought about by the LORD that he might fulfill his word, which the LORD spoke by Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.*

David was from Judah; and Ephraim was the dominant tribe up north, and they had provided Israel with Joshua.

David moved the capitol.

Foolish man and foolish people.

Another man arose up in the north, Jeroboam.

South was 2 tribes and north had 2 tribes. Idolatry became commonplace of both tribes.

Those in the northern kingdom did not want to travel all the way to Jerusalem to worship God; and Rehoboam used this as a ploy, to favor himself over the southern kingdom.

Jeroboam set up his own altars in the north; a calf system of sacrifices. He suggested that they worship Y<sup>e</sup>howah through the calf. The calf was the door to worshiping God. The northern kingdom became the worst of idol worshipers. They were wide open to this



worship because they were influenced by being married to idolaters from surrounding countries. This affected the people of Israel quite negatively.

All of this was done by Jeroboam for his own purposes.

What is a short time of power in this world for eternal impact.

a power-politic battle going on today. There is no honor and there is no wisdom today; which is why people seek power as they do.

The laws of evidence are not in view. There is nothing new under the sun, as Solomon wrote some 30-odd times in the book of Ecclesiastes.

We are divided and fragmented today for many reasons. We are divided by gender, by race, by politics, by hate; we are rejecting divine establishment. Christians are rejecting the wisdom of Bible doctrine.

This kind of approach brings with it the certainty of God's judgment. So judgment is announced against Jeroboam.

This warning is found in 1Kings 14.

In 721 B.C., the Assyrians fulfilled with prophecy, and the northern kingdom was never reconstituted after this.

Rehoboam, the king of the south, also played the fool of dishonor. There was little difference between the two kingdoms.

There is gross immorality, with male cult prostitutes, who were actually in the Temple. Egypt then invaded. 1Kings 14 the Temple is ransacked of its gold; and civil war persisted between the northern and southern kingdoms. Had there been any wisdom, they did not band together; they tried to use this disaster in order to gain political advantage over the other kingdom. Fools display dishonor.

Our client nation is in the balance at this point. We are in the midst of idolatry and socialism today. Extreme actions of immorality found in Rom. 1. That is perversion.

There is the political threat of higher taxes, Christian persecution, which is getting worse by the day. They are all very real and happening at this moment. All of these things destroyed Israel at that time.

Any client nation that is so disposed will be destroyed. On the flip side, the wise will inherit honor.

Prov. 3:35 [The wise will inherit honor, but fools get disgrace.](#)

Wisdom is the hope of any nation. One person of wisdom saves a city. How many does it take to save a nation? Are there believers growing spiritually who can save this nation? There was not one in Israel.

How pertinent is this to our own nation? Very.

Where are we going now?

Psalm 7 is the pleading of an innocent man; and an objective judge is listening to the case. The outcome will be obvious. The journey is what we learn from this. This is a cry by David for justice, a cry that we hear in our own nation.

Justice is a rare thing in our world. People are used constantly as the pawns of justice and it never happens.

God is the true Judge here, and His judgment is true. The integrity of God is explored in a book by the same name. Probably the most complex of the books in the library.

David's cry is to God, the ultimate Judge. David's knows God's Word; and he knows that he prays to a just God. Is that presumptuous to pray to a just God. This is the prayer that we can come boldly to God with.

Remember that God is a just God; and God knows all of the facts. God will judge according to all of these facts. His judgments are just. His justice is tempered by His love for believers. David knows that God has a plan for his life.

God can do nothing less than to be righteous and just. David's enemy has plotted incessantly to take his life. This is a situation of life or death. The powers that be have labeled David as a traitor. David knows that only God can vindicate him.

This psalm is a declaration of trust in the one and true judge. This psalm feels like a trumpet of righteous judgment, in the face of injustice.

## **Lesson #0055**

## **Psalm 7 Wisdom in the OT**

**2/2/2020 2Sunday**

True justice, not social justice. We are talking about the justice of God. The One who delivers justly and curses justly. A God Who can make no mistakes in judgment.

God's justice affects us. 3 which relate directly to us. The love of God, which is directed towards us in the provision of the Savior. There is also righteousness and justice. Righteousness is God's perfect standard. When we are believers in Jesus Christ, we are justified. We receive the justice of God; and we are acceptable to the Lord's justice. What His justice condemns, His righteousness will not abide.

We must content with the justice of God when we are not out of line. The justice of God is always there. There is a great comfort. There is someone in this world, who can justify us no matter.

David relies upon the just and justifier. Most of us have faced injustice in our lives many times. This is a desperate moment in David's life. It has special information for us. This is personal and national crisis. What seems great and justice to us personally and to our nation as a whole. History is rife with the justice of God. If you know anything about the history of Israel. Rehoboam and Jeroboam were two of the worst kings Israel ever had. They turned a client nation into evil. It does not take long. It just take bad leadership, political power grabs, wickedness, perversity.

Bobby has been a witness to the many personal attacks in the past on his father as pastor of Berachah. Some people did not like him personally; some even hated him for a number of reasons. Amazingly, some of them for his teaching of the truth of Bible doctrine. Some did not like his opinionated personality. All that you need to know. It is even available by podcast today.

There is jealousy; others knew that members of their congregation listened to him on the sly. He was not liked.

David had a similar strong personality, and this rubbed many people the wrong way. Many times Bob was unjustly accused. One of them was, this was full of vodka (the water). Some did not like his teaching, but they did not know what he taught. Many disliked him and never knew anything that Bob said. Every professor in Oregon knew him and asked Bobby if they were related. There was a mission sermon in our missionary week. Bobby liked going to chapel. He began to speak and it was clear that he was speaking about his father. Bobby kept a straight face. When Bobby got to class, and he worked for Brashear grading papers. That man came to respect Bobby's father. "Stand up and tell the class why he was wrong," the teacher said, right after this chapel thing. One guy raised his hand, and said, "I know him from my church in Ohio, and he has never heard a thing that Thieme taught." Sometimes, they know too much about him. This should make us evaluate ourselves. If someone says something critical about you, pay attention, it might be true. Or some simply say what they see in you. If there is truth there, then use it. Apply it to your own life.

Psalm 7 has a message for you; a psalm of injustice. For any time of injustice. Complaints, injustice, rivalries. Or any opposition coming from mental attitude sins. The inevitable conflicts of life. Life's unfairness, persecutions.

Psalm 7:0 [A Shiggaion of David, which he sang to the LORD concerning the words of Cush, a Benjaminite,](#)

According to the title, this psalm was occasioned by the accusations of Cush, a Benjamite. Thus David sings a Shigaaion. The title tells us something about the circumstances of the writing of this psalm. There is some obscurity here. There is no direct mention anywhere of the exact situation of this psalm anywhere else. So we must make some suppositions.

What is a Shiggaion and who is Cush? His identify is unknown and he appears nowhere else. Usually, this is a word for *Ethiopia*; but he is not Ethiopian, he is from a tribe of Benjamin. King Saul was the leader of the tribe of Benjamin during this time. There was

a jealousy which developed in Saul and in his soul. David is a much greater warrior than Saul. Saul tried to kill him once by throwing a spear at him.

Some think that Cush is a code name for Saul. Some may think that David used Cush as a codename for Saul.

1Sam. 24:6 David could have killed Saul, but he did not.

Someone else is possibly involve, Cush. There would have been a wider antagonism against David, centered in the tribe of Benjamin. 1Sam. 16 or something like that, is friction between David and that tribe.

### What about Cush

1. It is most likely that Cush is a man from Saul's tribe.
2. He took a very active part in Saul's antagonism towards David; a surrogate, possibly.
3. What is clear, Cush spoke words that are bitter and unscrupulous. He was conspicuous among David's detractors. Saul listened to his son, and his son loved David.
4. Cush spoke words of injustice to Saul; he made up things about David. Saul wanted to hear and believe these things.
5. In the psalm, we heard Cush's words, and those words kindled indignation in David's soul. David had some reaction to what was going on. The prayer was a response. David was human and he had a temper. He made some mistakes, some very big ones. David was a man after God's Own heart. When it came right down to it, David relied upon the Lord.
6. David wanted retribution; that is clear. But he wanted this in the form of justice from God. David uses avenge, but he uses this word as justice.
7. David wanted vindication and not revenge. That is what we should be looking for. That is exactly what we should want for ourselves. We want to be vindicated. Even if we are not immediately vindicated, God's justice still works and no one gets away with anything under God's justice. The worst of people do not get away with anything. Those who are evil do not get away with anything. God turns it back on their own head. They are the product of their own decisions and their own evil. Sometimes God takes direct action, and that is what David is calling for.
8. That led David to write this psalm in order to refute the charges against him. David had been anointed the next king by God and by Samuel. David's reputation was important. Reputation was important and his rep was important to him. He asked God for God's unerring justice. At this particular point, David spared Saul's life. He depends upon God, and not upon himself, to escape danger. He depends upon the justice of God. He could have killed Saul right here.

1Sam. 24:9 –15 And David said to Saul, "Why do you listen to the words of men who say, 'Behold, David seeks your harm'? Behold, this day your eyes have seen how the LORD gave you today into my hand in the cave. And some told me to kill you, but I spared you.

I said, 'I will not put out my hand against my lord, for he is the LORD's anointed.' See, my father, see the corner of your robe in my hand. For by the fact that I cut off the corner of your robe and did not kill you, you may know and see that there is no wrong or treason in my hands. I have not sinned against you, though you hunt my life to take it. May the LORD judge between me and you, may the LORD avenge me against you, but my hand shall not be against you. As the proverb of the ancients says, 'Out of the wicked comes wickedness.' But my hand shall not be against you. After whom has the king of Israel come out? After whom do you pursue? After a dead dog! After a flea! May the LORD therefore be judge and give sentence between me and you, and see to it and plead my cause and deliver me from your hand." David could have avenged himself right there and removed Saul as a problem, but he did not. Maybe it was Cush who spoke false words into Saul's ear. Rom. 12:19

Saul knew that David was in line for the throne and that he was a better man; and Saul wanted to remove David by any means necessary. People urged Saul to kill David. Had Saul killed David, there would be no Messiah in the line of David. God had promised the Savior through the line of David. David had to be preserved.

Saul wanted to kill David; but the plan of God rationale. God has a plan for me. It is not to die in this cave and die. David did take some matters into his own hand and he could have killed Saul. But had he done that, he would have had problems with the tribe of Saul after that.

Because of this, there was no reason for Saul to chase David; he knew that David would not harm him. David further states that he would not take Saul's life, even though Saul was being unjust. It is a great temptation to remove people who you do not agree with. Atheism today wants to be rid of Christianity today from every public venue. There is still nothing new under the sun. This whole thing could go south in USA in a hurry; and this is happening in many places throughout the world.

Bobby wants us to realize where our strength lies. We have the greatest power that is known. Governments cannot stand against the justice of God. Christianity, the Word of God, will march on. We are either a part of that or we are not. We must learn to rely upon the justice of God, just as David did. David stated that he would not take Saul's life, with the total understanding of his own innocence and his own understanding.

1Sam. 24:16–21 As soon as David had finished speaking these words to Saul, Saul said, "Is this your voice, my son David?" And Saul lifted up his voice and wept. He said to David, "You are more righteous than I, for you have repaid me good, whereas I have repaid you evil. And you have declared this day how you have dealt well with me, in that you did not kill me when the LORD put me into your hands. For if a man finds his enemy, will he let him go away safe? So may the LORD reward you with good for what you have done to me this day. And now, behold, I know that you shall surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in your hand. Swear to me therefore by the LORD that you will not cut off my offspring after me, and that you will not destroy my name out of my father's house."

We must look to a circumstance like this to understand the lament that we are studying. The title is obscure and discussed.

Psalm 7:0 [A Shiggaion of David, which he sang to the LORD concerning the words of Cush, a Benjaminite,](#)

## Lesson #0056

## Psalm 7 Wisdom in the OT

2/5/2020 Wednesday

Night after the excellent state of the union speech. We are hopelessly divided. Bobby would have been encouraged and discouraged from last night. Encouraged by what we heard; discouraged by what we saw. But we are not to be discouraged at all. We have the solution in our own souls.

David writes an introduction to his lament. This consists of two parts. An expression of confidence in God and a prayer for deliverance from his enemies. It is the enemy who is pursuing David.

Psalm 7:0 [A Shiggaion of David, which he sang to the LORD concerning the words of Cush, a Benjaminite,](#)

David is lamenting about Cush, the one mentioned here. This is a rather obscure person and he is only named here in this one chapter. This person is best understood to come from the tribe of Benjamin, which is also the tribe of King Saul. Saul came to hate David, despite David being so loyal. Saul suffered from jealousy; and he would listen to anyone saying anything negative about David.

Anyone who is negative towards someone else, there are people who wanted to hear it. It agreed with Saul's hatred of David. Saul was a king, and he could kill David; but he needed to have a rationalization. This is something that we see every day, whether justified or not.

Cush was very likely a voice to speak against Saul. Maybe Bobby meant Cush spoke against David.

David speaks of his own innocence and he calls to the Lord to stand with him.

Shiggaion is quite obscure. It could be simply an ode of poetry. It has a very irregular rhythm to it. This probably means a *wandering error*. This is a psalm of wandering, error, sin and redemption. It is a description of the subject of Psalm 7.

Psalm 7:1 [O LORD my God, in You do I take refuge; save me from all my pursuers and deliver me,...](#)

Psalm 7:2 [...lest like a lion they tear my soul apart, rending it in pieces, with none to deliver.](#)

David says that the only One to deliver him would be God in this situation. We have been in so many difficult situations. David is not only in danger, but this is a real life situation.

There is only One Who can truly deliver. We will go when our time is up. David knows that God's plan for him has not yet been fulfilled, so God must deliver him.

God is the One in Whom David trusts. Nevertheless, he believes himself to be in particularly difficult situation. All of the songs were used in the Temple. They were all poetic songs; Hebrew parallelism. They were used for worship. But this is more than just theoretical worship. But this psalm recognizes God as our help in need. David wrote many of these psalms and they were a part of his worship.

This psalm may be used in worship, but when David wrote it, it was a real-time situation where David faced a deadly enemy.

David is seeking refuge and he is looking for a shelter.

#### **David Knows....**

1. If God does not intervene, then he will be torn to pieces.
2. He also knows that God does not forsake those who make Him their refuge. That is not a fortress that can be torn down. No siege can tear down what protection God has provided.
3. David throws himself on the mercy of God. There is no place else for him to go; which is always the case. Our first line of defense and our last line of defense is the Lord.
4. How do we do this? David is hiding out in the Lord. That is the true use of faith rest. That is how we take refuge. We take refuge in the one we know. We have confidence in Him and in what God promises.

There is a plural in v. 1 and a singular in v. 2. This shift could indicate several things. This could be that one enemy is prominent in a group of them. The could be a reference to the cave of Enghedi. Or, this could indicate that the singular represents many, as a singular enemy (like one entire tribe).

Shimei later hated David. There is some uncertainty in the cast of characters that we have here. No matter who the enemy is, how vindictive and ferocious that he is, David still puts his faith in the Lord. David thus begins his brief appeal, his affirmation in the Lord.

Psalm 7:1 O LORD my God, in You do I take refuge; save me from all my pursuers and deliver me,...

#### **David's Relationship with God**

1. David's only place to go is God.
2. David says, O Lord, my God. That is a relational phrase. This is the God that David knows. He knows God will deliver him.
3. He can say, "If the Lord be for me, who can be against me?"

4. This is why David addresses his supplications only to the Lord. This does not mean that David lacks relationships in life; just that this one with God is the most. When it hits the fan, do you trust the Lord? In the next crisis, did you call all of your friends, did you whine, did you complain? David sent up a plea to God. Our personal relationship and our confidence in Him is the foundation of the faith rest life and the faith rest drill. How can we claim and believe a promise of His Word if we have no confidence in Him? David had confidence because he knew the Lord.

God is the rock of our refuge.

David is not calling upon another person. He is not calling on a bodyguard, his army, his friends or family; David is alone at this time. This is the state of all of us when in crisis. At the end of the day, we must resolve our own crisis. Who makes the decision when all is said and done? Where is your confidence, apart from whatever advice you have looked for.

We resolve all adversity and all crises in our own soul. It is the basis for our relationship with the Lord. That is what David is saying right here. "Someone is looking to kill me right here."

David is on death row here and he is appealing to the Supreme Court of Heaven. He is asking for the advent of a Deliverer Who will provide a reprieve.

#### **David's History with God**

1. This prayer is based upon a history of David's relationship with the Lord. There is history here. Bobby enjoyed dinner with a friend that he has known for 50 years. We have a history. There is a relationship and a history with that person. "In the end, we were like-minded, and the relationship is based upon the fact that we were like-minded. We had things in common based upon the things in our souls."
2. That means that this is not the first time that David has gone to the Lord for help; and this won't be the last time.
3. Since David has done this so many times before, he is confident that the Lord can do.
4. That is what is interesting about long-term relationships, where you can look back on all the interaction and you can also see the end-game; so that you appreciate God. That builds confidence.
5. David is adept at calling on the Lord from a position of strength, even in a condition of weakness or difficulty. David has become adept at calling on the Lord in faith rest. This he does even if his position is weak.
6. David has practice in this; and he knows that it works. He has developed spiritual muscle memory. We use it again and again; and we develop confidence. We know that when we put our trust in God, we can always hit it down the fairway.

David has used faith rest in many different circumstances.



Psalm 3:6 I will not be afraid of many thousands of people who have set themselves against me all around. David is surrounded by enemies and people who hate him. In this case, people who want to kill David. That is quite a statement. Of course there is some fear, but not a paralyzing fear.

Psalm 3:7 Arise, O LORD! Save me, O my God! For you strike all my enemies on the cheek; you break the teeth of the wicked.

Psalm 18:48 ...Who delivered me from my enemies; yes, You exalted me above those who rose against me; you rescued me from the man of violence.

This is a statement of fact in David's mind.

The lion-man is very well known to David. He knows what lions are like.

Psalm 7:2 ...lest like a lion they tear my soul apart, rending it in pieces, with none to deliver.

1Sam. 17:34–35 But David said to Saul, "Your servant used to keep sheep for his father. And when there came a lion, or a bear, and took a lamb from the flock, I went after him and struck him and delivered it out of his mouth. And if he arose against me, I caught him by his beard and struck him and killed him.

David was not a fearful man. If you go on safari, you carry a heavy rifle. And there is a backup. David had much less by way of human weaponry; but he was saved by God.

1Sam. 17:37 And David said, "The LORD who delivered me from the paw of the lion and from the paw of the bear will deliver me from the hand of this Philistine." And Saul said to David, "Go, and the LORD be with you!"

David knows that it is God Who delivered him. He depended upon God in both circumstances. So, when David went out against Goliath, he used the very same faith rest drill.

#### **David Applies Bible Doctrine to this Circumstance**

This was not a brag ceremony.

1. David knew from experience from whence his deliverance came. In the next crisis, he was ready for it.
2. When he called on the Lord against Goliath for deliverance, it was no different than the deliverance from the lion and bear. God could handle all of them.
3. Now it was no different with Cush or with Saul.
4. David was confident because he knew and had seen what the Lord could do. He looks back on events and he sees the outcome. It is truly what David is doing here. He looks back on his life, the times when God delivered him; and so, he depends upon it.
5. David was well practiced in the faith rest drill. He knew its effectiveness.

6. David has spiritual strength in the midst of physical weakness. There is no way that David could go hand-in-hand against a lion, a bear or Goliath. But David had God and David had confidence in God. If God has delivered us in the past, how can we not trust Him to do that in some future adversity. We trust because we can be filled with the Spirit or we can use the faith rest drill. This requires practice. This is not that sudden cry, "O God, help me!"

Without that confidence, claiming promises is ineffective. David uses the parallel lion metaphor. David beat down a real lion before; so he can stand against this new problem, with God. A relaxed mental attitude in the face of death.

Isn't this what we want in life? To be able to apply what we have learned of God. We are in His hands; and the great thing is,

A man was getting old and he was afraid of it. "To live is Christ and to die is profit." Whether we live or die, we have confidence in God. If it is our time to go, then no one can stop that.

Why should we ever have any doubt? This is a picture of an exercise in faith rest. Tell me how your circumstances are worse than this.

Psalm 27:3 *Though an army encamp against me, my heart shall not fear; though war arise against me, yet I will be confident.*

David's confidence is in God, even in war. Even when there is an army encamped against him.

#### **David's Application of Psalm 27:3**

1. David knows that God has a plan for him. He knows how to relax under pressure. When David was anointed by Samuel, David knew that this plan had a future.
2. If God's plan is in operation, then what can anyone else do to thwart it. Not even any army lined up to do David harm could stop him.
3. As this nation becomes more violent, more irrational, easily duped by false rhetoric and as tyranny and persecution are on the rise, we have confidence, no matter what.
4. Whatever happens in the future, apply Psalm 27:3.
5. Confidence comes in the care and keeping of the plan of God.

This is not a new thought for David. But there is an urgency here for him. David is doing what is necessary. He implores God to do something now.

Bobby thinks he knows everything about faith rest; and then comes across a passage like this.

Psalm 7:2 *...lest like a lion they tear my soul apart, rending it in pieces, with none to deliver.*

David opens his prayer, expressing confidence in the Lord.

Psalm 7:1 O LORD my God, in You do I take refuge; save me from all my pursuers and deliver me,...

David repeats this vocative in this psalm.

Psalm 7:2 ...lest like a lion they tear my soul apart, rending it in pieces, with none to deliver.

David outfought a lion; and he made it clear that God allowed him to defeat a lion. There is no one else to save that lamb apart from me, David realizes.

David implores God to do something and to do it now. David is not the one to decide when is the right time. David asks for it, but he has no control for when it happens and how it happens. What he says is very critical. He does not when and how God will step in, so David must have faith and patience. We must defer to God's timing and methods.

We never know exactly what God's purpose is when we are in adversity. God is involved in every aspect of our lives. If we are out of fellowship and needing divine discipline, then God may be right there dealing with us.

David has no control over this situation. David is following the pattern that he developed in his days of shepherding. In all of the wars that David fought, he called upon the Lord.

David had many talents; he was a poet laureate and a musician and he could write music.

Psalm 94:22 But the LORD has become my stronghold, and my God the rock of my refuge.

Bobby has been in a few synagogues. There is a cantor who is a half-chanter, half singing. It is incredible to hear this psalm done by a cantor.

Psalm 94:23 He will bring back on them their iniquity and wipe them out for their wickedness; the LORD our God will wipe them out.

These are words that would give us faith rest rationale. Were we upset, scared, etc. If you understand divine establishment, you understood who the good guys were and the bad guys; and you saw God bring wickedness down upon their heads. That is what happened this past week in Washington.

They would be destroyed in their own evil; here in the psalm and in our recent impeachment history in America's recent history.

People will get what they deserve. Evil gets what it deserves, one way or the other. You cannot look inside the soul of the evil person; but there is turmoil, unhappiness, confusion; this is their own evil coming back upon them. Evil will not come back upon you. The

scoffers are scoffed by God. God is never mocked. There is always a price to pay for those who choose the evil path.

We do not have to get out there and repay those who are evil. We do not have to get revenge. That is a never-ending cycle of misery. Just look at the Middle East. It is an endless cycle of revenge and retribution. We have such a desire to go after those who are evil; but we can do nothing like what God can do. Let Him do it. Even when the evil think they are getting away with something. When they sow evil, they get evil returns. No one gets away with anything. Especially when they defy the Living God. David took the defiance of the Living God very seriously.

David had no fear of Goliath. ["I killed a lion, I killed a bear; and I will kill this uncircumcised Philistine...Since he has taunted the armies of the Living God."](#)

David failed on several occasions. But he did lean on his own ability to rescue himself. It was his inclination to fight his way through it. David was still a man after God's Own heart. Failure does not mean that it is over for you. He recovered through rebound.

Psalms 51:1–4 is the Old Testament statement of rebound by David. David knew and utilized the faith rest drill. This was the spiritual life of the Old Testament. He had the indument of the Holy Spirit, but the average believer did not.

David is asked to be plucked or snatched out of danger. David is in need of God's quick attention. David is asking for a prisoner snatch. He is not a king at this time; he is just a believer in dire straits.

How would God bring about this rescue against such overwhelming odds? Odds mean nothing to God.

### **God Dealing with the Evil**

1. God will give David's enemy over to the consequences of his own evil and violent actions.
2. This is the beauty of waiting on the Lord's deliverance in times of trouble. The consequences in their evil is on them. That is so obvious when you wait on the Lord's deliverance and you see it work. You may not even understand how the Lord works, but you know that He will.
3. God deals with evil so much better than anyone else can. Christian activists lose sight of what they should just let God take care of it. You can be involved in trying to change society and miss your spiritual life entirely.
4. The spiritual life and all solutions lay in God's perfect justice.
5. God's perfect justice always turns evil back on itself. We do not have to bring about the defeat of evil. We stand against it and we repudiate it. But we do not have to defeat it. We defeat the cosmic system in our own way. This is plenty of evil out there; but it is not up to us to march against it. The cosmic system is alive and well. The true wisdom is the Rock.

6. **However, you will not see the deliverance unless you are looking through the lens of a relaxed mental attitude. You had better use faith rest. You had better be able to use the faith rest drill. David is so well-aware of these facts from his own experiences. Continued use of the faith rest drill makes the believer more and more able to apply faith rest. The more you use it the easier and more effective that it becomes. He uses it even in his failures.**

This prayer is one for all of us; and we always need to rely on the Lord. David wrote this in...

Psalm 56:3 **When I am afraid, I put my trust in you.**

This is the plan of God rationale. We just stay in fellowship and apply this.

Don't say, I am never afraid. This is David, who is quite brave; and he admits to fear. We are always afraid and concerned and uneasy or uptight. This does not mean that you will never have problems; this is just how you handle them. This is us just using the faith rest drill. David names the solution which is for all of us to use.

Who else is reliable and never fails? Only God.

Psalm 56:4 **In God, whose word I praise, in God I trust; I shall not be afraid. What can flesh do to me?**

We see the reason in v. 3 for the reason of David's concern. There are false accusations being made about him.

Psalm 7:3 **O LORD my God, if I have done this, if there is wrong in my hands,...**

A relational address. Whatever David did or did not do; he is being accused of this by Saul (or by whomever). David proves that he could be trusted at the cave of Engedi.

**"My hand will not be against you,"** meaning Saul.

A lie told enough could be the undoing of David. The country knows that David will be the next king, but he is being accused of treachery and disloyalty.

Again, there is application to us. When someone does not like us or they hate us; and they make untrue and unjust charges against us. Such lies are designed to injure, to ruin reputations or to defeat a rival. Some of the most difficult situations involve such sins against you. And there is nothing that you can say or do to fix this. You can retaliate with your own rumors and lies, but that is returning evil for evil.

**David Appeals to God for Vindication**

1. This is why David appeals to God alone for vindication and for protection against false allegations. We have seen vindication and protection against false allegations in our own Senate or House. Don't you realize the Lord was involved in that?
2. God is the One Who truly vindicates.
3. God is the One Who can discredit the discreditors.
4. David so states to Saul in 1Sam. 24:15 and Saul has spread all kinds of lies. Cush is the enemy here. But God can discredit the discreditors.
5. Those who have slandered and spread lies will have this turned back on their own heads.
6. David cut off a piece of Saul's robe and then he pointed this out to Saul. He says, "May the Lord deal with the fallout between us and may He vindicate me by delivering me from your hand."

### More Vindication

1. David never mentions the specific charges against him. He knows that God will vindicate him.
2. The real issue of vindication is not clearing his own name. People spend millions of dollars and thousands of dollars in court getting their reputation back or smearing someone else.
3. The issue is relying on the Lord to obey His promises.
4. If God delivers David, then he has been vindicated.
5. In effect, David also says, "If you kill me, it is in God's plan." David knows that God will remove him when it is the right time for him to go. But not one second before.
6. If David survives, God still has a plan for David's life. God will judge between David and anyone else.
7. Hence, by living through this situation, David is vindicated and this is all that he needs. What a beautiful statement.
8. The vindication is the continuance of God's plan for David's life; and the same thing is true of us. It is not about David crushing his enemy. He could have killed Saul. He lets God sort it all out.
9. Vindication is used by God, to reveal true justice where there is no justice. Saul was not a just king.
10. Vindication is used to reveal the integrity of an individual.
11. Integrity is restored; that is God's work.
12. There is a good side of this as well. God uses vindication to cause stability... It is a part of God's grace plan. The vindication means...

You are not promoted unless God promotes you. That is your vindication.

### David's Vindication by God

1. David was vindicated many times by God simply by surviving the circumstances.

2. David was not always innocent like he is here in Psalm 7. David was vindicated even when he was not innocent.
3. There was not excuse for killing Uriah; but God still had a plan for David regardless. Failure does not end God's plan for you.
4. God defeated David's enemies, not necessarily because David was so just, but so that God's plan could continue for him.
5. David is in the line of the Messiah. So we need a line from David to Jesus.
6. That was David's understanding; his vindication as he applied the plan of God rationale.

David sinned; he made many mistakes. But God reiterated. God never removed David from being king as He did to Saul. This reminds all Israel that David is God's man. David is God's choice to be king.

God trusted in the Lord for vindication; and he was vindicated for the rest of his life.

Psalm 7:3 O LORD my God, if I have done this, if there is wrong in my hands,...

**Lesson #0058**

**Psalm 7 Wisdom in the OT**

**2/9/2020 1Sunday**

Eucharist February 9, 2020

Psalm 16:8 I have set the LORD always before me; because He is at my right hand, I shall not be shaken.

According to the Apostle Peter, Acts 2:25–28 For David says concerning him, "I saw the Lord always before me, for he is at my right hand that I may not be shaken; therefore my heart was glad, and my tongue rejoiced; my flesh also will dwell in hope. For you will not abandon my soul to Hades, or let your Holy One see corruption. You have made known to me the paths of life; you will make me full of gladness with your presence."

So David could say with confidence, *O Lord My God, save me...* Psalm 7:1–2 O LORD my God, in you do I take refuge; save me from all my pursuers and deliver me, lest like a lion they tear my soul apart, rending it in pieces, with none to deliver.

David always kept his eyes on a vision of God the Father; and he was continually conscious of his nearness throughout his life. This reality enabled Jesus to face the cross, with its sufferings and woes, and say, "I shall not be shaken."

Instead of focusing on the messianic passage, we will look at the historical context. David is a man standing on a mountain looking through a prophetic telescope. David stands out as one of the most prominent personalities. He has played an important part in the plan

of God and his name is great in history, poetry, and prophecy. David is definitely linked in the past, and vitally related to the future of Jesus Christ.

The Holy Spirit emphasizes 3 things relative to David. He is related to the Messiah in his humanity. Jesus is the Son and Seed of David. Matt. 1:1 illustrates this: **The book of the genealogy of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.**

The introduction to the book of Romans; Rom. 1:3 **...concerning his Son, who was descended from David according to the flesh ...**

Rev. 22:16 **"I, Jesus, have sent my angel to testify to you about these things for the churches. I am the root and the descendant of David, the bright morning star."**

This is a fine ending to the book.

There is the royal covenant which God made with David.

Luke 1:30–33 describes an angel appearing to Mary. **And the angel said to her, "Do not be afraid, Mary, for you have found favor with God. And behold, you will conceive in your womb and bear a son, and you shall call his name Jesus. He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High. And the Lord God will give to him the throne of his father David, and he will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and of his kingdom there will be no end."**

There is also David as a prophet. By the mouth of David concerning Judas. 1000 years before Jesus Christ, David had a clear perspective of the Messiah. These prophetic facts were always on the thinking of David.

Psalm 69

The gospels cover the birth of the Lord Jesus Christ; and then they go silent. The next time that Jesus appears in the gospel is at the age of 12 years, speaking in the Temple. Then He appears again at age 30, appearing before John the Baptizer.

What about those silent 18 years? There is a vast amount of speculation, all of which is fictitious. We all wonder what Jesus was like as a boy of 16 or 18 or 21.

David foresaw Jesus in those years as a despised and hated brother. Similar to Isa. 53. Psalm 69: :7 For it is for your sake that I have borne reproach, that dishonor has covered my face.

Psalm 69:8 I have become a stranger to my brothers, an alien to my mother's sons.



Psalm 69:9 For zeal for your house has consumed me, and the reproaches of those who reproach you have fallen on me.

Is this not the carpenter's Son? Are His brothers and mother not with us?

John 7:5 tells us that they did not believe in Him until the resurrection. They saw those 18 years, His brilliance, His sinlessness, His integrity. They poked fun at Him instead. His claims and the humbling of Himself only caused them to mock Him. So David was compelled to prophesy 69:10–11 When I wept and humbled my soul with fasting, it became my reproach. When I made sackcloth my clothing, I became a byword to them.

The Lord's homelife was problematic. He was thought by many in his family to be the odd one in His family. People in Nazareth acted with hostility or indifference towards Him.

Psalm 69:12 I am the talk of those who sit in the gate, and the drunkards make songs about me.

But Jesus spent time in fellowship with His Father.

Psalm 69:13 But as for me, my prayer is to you, O LORD. At an acceptable time, O God, in the abundance of your steadfast love answer me in your saving faithfulness.

Psalm 69:14 Deliver me from sinking in the mire; let me be delivered from my enemies and from the deep waters.

Psalm 69:21 They gave me poison for food, and for my thirst they gave me sour wine to drink.

Psalm 69:22 Let their own table before them become a snare; and when they are at peace, let it become a trap.

Psalm 69:23 Let their eyes be darkened, so that they cannot see, and make their loins tremble continually.

Psalm 69:24 Pour out your indignation upon them, and let your burning anger overtake them.

1000 years before it happened, David's words provided insight into the mind of Christ.

Judas betrayed Jesus with a kiss, to reveal Him in the dim light of that early morning.

Luke\_22:47 *While he was still speaking, there came a crowd, and the man called Judas, one of the twelve, was leading them. He drew near to Jesus to kiss him,*

The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I dread?

Psalm 27:1 Of David. The LORD is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? The LORD is the stronghold of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

Psalm 27:2 When evildoers assail me to eat up my flesh, my adversaries and foes, it is they who stumble and fall.

Psalm 22 tells of a horrendous death endured by the Lord. The psalm of sighs. The inner suffering.

Psalm 22:1 My God, my God, why have you forsaken me? Why are you so far from saving me, from the words of my groaning?

Psalm 22:2 O my God, I cry by day, but you do not answer, and by night, but I find no rest.

This is the bearing of our sins.

Psalm 22:7 All who see me mock me; they make mouths at me; they wag their heads;

Psalm 22:8 "He trusts in the LORD; let him deliver him; let him rescue him, for he delights in him!"

The same sarcasm expressed by those beneath the cross. This is even though Jesus loved those at the foot of the cross.

Psalm 22:14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint; my heart is like wax; it is melted within my breast;

Jesus endured the great physical and spiritual anguish for us.

Psalm 22:15 my strength is dried up like a potsherd, and my tongue sticks to my jaws; you lay me in the dust of death.

Psalm 22:16 For dogs encompass me; a company of evildoers encircles me; they have pierced my hands and feet—

The Jews looked to stone Jesus to death.

Did David fully understand what he was saying? Probably not. What clearer evidence is there that David had the divine telescope. He prophesied events hundreds of years before they came to pass. The people who lived 1000 years later when the Messiah actually walked in their midst. By the recording of this psalm, they have not been left in the darkness; neither have we.

Psalm 22:17 I can count all my bones— they stare and gloat over me;

Psalm 22:18 they divide my garments among them, and for my clothing they cast lots.

David saw a risen Savior. This is recorded for us. Resurrection from the grave belongs to the Old Testament just as much as to the New Testament. He was not be defeated by the grave.

Psalm 16:9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my whole being rejoices; my flesh also dwells secure.

Psalm 16:10 For you will not abandon my soul to Sheol, or let your holy one see corruption.

David envisioned Him being risen from the dead and rising up from the tomb, and ascend into heaven and stand at the Lord's right hand.

Psalm 110:1 A Psalm of David. The LORD says to my Lord: "Sit at my right hand, until I make your enemies your footstool."

Psalm 110:2 The LORD sends forth from Zion your mighty scepter. Rule in the midst of your enemies!

This will be the hour of the Lord's triumph and our triumph as well.

Psalm 110:5 The Lord is at your right hand; he will shatter kings on the day of his wrath.

Psalm 110:6 He will execute judgment among the nations, filling them with corpses; he will shatter chiefs over the wide earth.

This is the climactic landmark of Armageddon. Then we will see wrongs righted and absolute justice brought to pass. David states this facts in unmistakable facts. The coming of the King will usher in His kingdom.

May God grant that we continue to see this same vision of David. It is just as pertinent today. This is the time for us to see if we have enough doctrine and appreciation to partake of the bread and the cp. The stipulation or not.

16<sup>th</sup> of February will be the business meeting. We get a picture of the state of the union of Berachah Church. We get to find out what is going on at Berachah Church. Might be a vote that needs to be taken. A quorum is necessary. Bob did not like it. There was a day when there were not enough people there. Bob said, "We will have a quorum." It was legitimate.

David's prophetic view of the Lord Jesus Christ. His birth, death, resurrection, ascension and sitting at the right hand of God. That is also the subject of Psalm 7. David is being pursued by an enemy as he often was. This is Cush the Benjamite, who we do not know who he is.

This is a wonderful view of how David calls upon the Lord.

Cush is the antagonist and this scene is often connected with Saul's pursuit of David. Cush may have been whispering into Saul's ear. Saul heard so many times that David's deeds are greater than his own.

David is pleading not guilty to all of these accusations; and he is willing to plead his case before God. He is not looking for some vindication or justification from people. But he looks to get this from God. David is appealing to the Lord alone. That is who he is looking to for vindication and protection against such false allegations. God is the One to truly vindicate and truly protect. God cannot discredit the discreditors.

David says that God will vindicate him. 1Sam. 24 Those who slander and tell lies, they will be turned back on their own head. People try to manipulate you with the words. But evil turns back on the heads of the evil.

1Sam. 24:12–13 *May the LORD judge between me and you, may the LORD avenge me against you, but my hand shall not be against you. As the proverb of the ancients says, 'Out of the wicked comes wickedness.' But my hand shall not be against you.*

The Lord will judge between David and Saul. He is not looking to clear his name or to squelch the gossip. He is depending upon the Lord here. David is vindicated if he survives.

If you wait on that, you may wait a very long time. We are only concerned with what the Lord thinks and does.

1Sam. 24:14–15 *After whom has the king of Israel come out? After whom do you pursue? After a dead dog! After a flea! May the LORD therefore be judge and give sentence between me and you, and see to it and plead my cause and deliver me from your hand."*

The vindication here. If we are looking for revenge or human vindication, don't worry about it. David uses the faith rest drill. He knows that vindication comes from the Lord; and some may see it and maybe some will not. What people think is not the issue. The Lord knows all of the facts. David was vindicated over and over by the Lord, simply by keeping David alive. He was possibly the greatest warrior of all time. He faced more danger and more war than anyone that we know. When he did not go to war, that is the time that he messed up.

David's life was spared over and over. He was not always innocent of the circumstances. God had plans for David, in spite of his circumstances. David lived his entire life as a faith rest situation.

David is not free of all wrongdoing. But he is innocent of this particular situation which has him under persecution. His oath of innocence takes a very peculiar form. It is not a direct denial, but it is a series of statements introduced by *if*.

Psalm 7:3 O LORD my God, if I have done this, if there is wrong in my hands,

Psalm 7:4 if I have repaid my friend with evil or plundered my enemy without cause,

#### David's Protestation

1. David protests his innocence by a series of conditional clauses.
2. The clauses assume the reality that he did it; which is not true. This is a contrary to fact condition.
3. The *if* clauses are not true. David has done none of the things which he posits here. David was in the service of Saul. David got the attention of Saul and the entire army when David killed Goliath. When Saul got agitated, David would sing songs to him as well.
4. In fact, his enemy has no cause at all.
5. David has done the opposite of what he is being charged with. He is getting on the stand and protesting his innocence. The reality is, *but I did not*. David is speaking about the Lord. He is declaring his innocence to the Lord.
6. David is being hypothetical here. David has not done so. If David had done these things, then there would be consequences. God would be justified in completing the destruction David's enemies desire.

David is the epitome of innocence. There is injustice involved in all of this. David protests. Jesus was accused of operating under Satan's power. No one received more false accusations than the Lord.

Psalm 7:5 ...let the enemy pursue my soul and overtake it, and let him trample my life to the ground and lay my glory in the dust. Selah.

David is saying that, if he was guilty of these things, then he should be captured and trampled. "Let him trample my life to the ground," David says. "Let the enemy crush me. And smash me into the dust!"

The Cape Buffalo can be one of the most dangerous of all animals. He will charge his enemy and use his horns and hooves to crush and smash his enemy into the dust of the ground. What an ignominious defeat David speaks of here. Only a man who is sure of his innocence in the sight of God. This is so public. "Everyone will see me being crushed." David represents the cause of the righteous, first by justification. When we become believers, we have the imputation of God's justice. The righteous believers in Christ will always be unjustly persecuted by the cosmic system. We are now in the crosshairs of the cosmic system. Even if you disavow God, you may not be in the crosshairs any more, but you are one of the cosmic system.

When the church is not apostate; individual believers who are growing to spiritual maturity. Some are trampled in that persecution. And there is evil occurring in our country due to cosmic system thinking. They call us filled with hate and the Bible is hate speech because it is against homosexuality. There is only one pathway to God. You are excluding all of

those other religions. You are not diverse and you must be eradicated for the progress of the human race.

We, as believers, are the most diverse of the human race. We understand and we accept the fact that all humanity are sinners. None of us should place ourselves above anyone else in the human race. The gospel is open to all races, all genders and all creeds. We accept everyone, as Christ died for all. We all need to be saved. We are in the same boat. As believers, we are all one in Christ.

It does not say, only this group, only that group. Every other group rejects somebody. We do not reject anyone. We do not hate anyone. Some are detrimental to the integrity of society in general. Their actions can have an evil impact on our nation as a whole. We oppose the cosmic system for this reason.

Just as David has an enemy like Cush, who accuses David of being unjust when it is David who is unjust. We have vindication from the cosmic system. We are alive and in the plan of God.

Psalm 7:5b ...and lay my glory in the dust. Selah.

Honor is something which David possesses. How terrible if his reputation is destroyed? Regaining David's reputation is not his vindication before the Lord. That is the continuance of God's plan in his life. He may fail. What do you have when you are unjustly accused or you have sinned. You rebound. Psalm 51:4 is the Old Testament rebound passage. David sinned against a lot of people. David did all sorts of stuff; but he sinned against God. He did not stand up in front of everyone. He is vindicated by the Lord and he lets the chips fall where they would. No matter how... How did David die? In bed. He will be justified in the eyes of God and that is all that matters.

We prefer to have a decent reputation. We don't like being gossiped about. And if you are in the public eye, then certainly you have heard a lot of bad stuff about yourself.

There is injustice all over the place. All that matters is the objective of David's enemies (to them), because they are power mad. They want to see the end of his regime. But they don't get that David is put there by God.

Saul could not remove David; and Saul had an army. No one interferes with...

Adversity is an opportunity for us; it spurs spiritual maturity. David says, "If I have done these things, then I should be taken out.

Vv. 3-5 is a great solemnity of David's appeal. The idea of that is the final word of this passage. Selah, as if David sealed the deal.

Selah means that David exalted the Lord. David is saying, "Exalt the Lord" but David puts this in God's hands. "Your will be done." That is David's view and his bid for vindication. This is fantastic for us. This hits us right where we live. None of us will have David's

greatness. Our objective is to grow spiritually. God, at the end of the day, has us in His hands. That is a great rationale of the faith rest drill. "If I did it, kill me."

## Lesson #0060

## Psalm 7 Wisdom in the OT

2/12/2020 Wednesday

We are in a time of Israel's history when Saul was the king and he had become extremely jealous of David, who was anointed the next king of Israel. The future of Israel was in the balance. David was of particular importance, as he was the forerunner of our Savior. It is important that we see David's attitude in all of this.

Through these *if* clauses, David is protesting the false charges made against him.

Psalm 7:4 *if I have repaid my friend with evil or plundered my enemy without cause,*

Psalm 7:5 *let the enemy pursue my soul and overtake it, and let him trample my life to the ground and lay my glory in the dust. Selah.*

We see hatred, rage and anger today. The judgment is through the justice of God. We get the impression from prayer that God's justice is always at work. The wheels of justice are turning, but perhaps too slow for David.

Psalm 7:6 *Arise, O LORD, in Your anger; lift Yourself up against the fury of my enemies; awake for me; You have appointed a judgment.*

Judgment is always a part of God's plan. David is here calling for just that. He is begging for justice. This is his hope and rock of confidence; it is his faith rest rationale. He calls the integrity of God into play. God is righteous and just in all of His ways; and David knows this. His prayer is a cry for justice.

A paraphrase of this verse: *O Lord, you are a just God, and I know that you will apply Your justice to my enemy.*

Sometimes, we see the justice of God; His justice might intervene at a time when it may seem needed to us. However, most of the time, His justice seems slow. Psalm 145:8 (2 other passages). God's purposes may include showing His grace and unfailing love before discipline and destruction.

However, we might become impatient; possibly even panicked. David is somewhat impatient, because he can feel the heat of his enemy breathing down his neck. In his own good time, God's justice will always act on those who are unjust. We have to bear in mind that God's justice is always in operation. Sometimes, He might even move people out of the way who are standing in the way of His plan. If we relax, we may see God's justice at work this year. If you recognize it, it might be pleasant to watch.

Even when God gives evil people over to the sinful desires of their heart; the law of volitional responsibility. They reap what they sow. That is one of the most poetic ways that

God's justice is served. No one gets away with anything where the justice of God is concerned; and His justice is always concerned.

David understands this and he knows the facts. From the very beginning, God's justice made an appearance, at the fall of man. His justice was prior to this regarding the fallen angels. Satan's big appeal was no doubt regarding God's character. Satan camped on love and he disputed His righteousness and justice.

God's love is in operation in many ways, including salvation. The love that we may reciprocate to God. All of that is in operation; but His justice is still in operation. It began when Adam sinned. And in Adam, all die.

### **God's Justice**

1. Justice provides discipline to the believer, and this justice is for our benefit. God's justice is not harsh or mean at all.
2. His justice is ultimately destruction provides destruction to the perverse and for the degenerate. Cycles of discipline for Israel. This is against His Own people.
3. The 5<sup>th</sup> cycle was the one of destruction. Deut. 28:45 Bobby is concerned about that for our own country; but we seem to have a reprieve right now.
4. Satan was judged from God's justice and righteousness in pre-history and will be finally judged at the end of the Millennium and cast into the Lake of Fire.
5. And also believers, we will stand before the Judgment Seat of Christ. We will be evaluated as to our deeds; the Bema Seat of Christ. That was a seat of judgment set up high.
6. Where His righteousness rejects sin and disobedience, His justice must come into play. Justice is all around us because sin and rebellion is all around us.

Psalm 7:6 tells us so much about how the justice of God works.

### **God's Justice**

1. Justice is a divine attribute that relates directly to us. God has 11 attributes. God meets us at righteousness and justice and love. Our salvation comes through His love. His standards of righteousness makes decisions about how He blesses us. Those are our direct points of contact with us.
2. The justice of God is the guardian of divine essence in dealing with mankind and all humanity.
3. Since man is fallen and sinful and God cannot compromise with sin in any way, His justice must be exercised. He has no choice in this matter. Our very essence determines what we do, so often. Sometimes, we do things out of character; but God is consistent. He must operate within the confines of His justice.
4. His justice is absolute and incorruptible fairness toward us. Deut. 10:17 and Rom. 2:11. Our court system is all about human justice. But often there is a result of injustice to others. Sometimes, we might blame God for something which is our



responsibility. It is impossible for God to be unfair in his system of justice. There is no wrong verdict from God ever.

5. We always get what we deserve from God's justice. Lest you think we have a God who is up there and is stern and cannot wait to punish, His grace and His love mediate on our behalf. Justice acts for the benefit of society. This acts to exonerate those who are innocent and to protect the innocent. God's justice acts for our benefit.
6. Justice is the function of the integrity of God, which means the outworking of His perfect righteousness. Justice is the outworking of God's perfect righteousness. These two things cannot be separated.
7. Divine justice administers a system of divine laws that are compatible with divine righteousness and sovereignty. That is what justice administers.
8. As the judge of mankind, God's justice renders constant and consistent decisions with regards to all members of mankind.
9. This is what David is praying for; and he is confident in it.
10. God perfectly administers the blessings and the penalties which are demanded by His perfect righteousness. 2Chron 19:7 Job 37:23 Psalm 19:9 50:6 God has proven to be consistently fair in all of his judgments. God penalties are not vindictive but... Where righteousness is present, so is God's justice. We are all given God's righteousness at the moment of salvation. On the other side, there is sin where God's justice will judge.

Where unrighteousness is, sin and disobedience exists; but the grace of God is there as well. Logistical grace is a part of the grace of God.

Psalm 7:6 *Arise, O LORD, in Your anger; lift Yourself up against the fury of my enemies; awake for me; You have appointed a judgment.*

#### **David Speaks of God's Anger as Justice**

1. God is not angry in the sense of a rationale and emotional type of retribution.
2. His anger is not an arbitrary action that suddenly reacts to some injustice. We react in anger suddenly at times.
3. God does not administer justice on a whim.
4. Justice in God should not ever be considered as a personal spitefulness. Justice in God is not an uncontrolled fury or a seething rage towards something. We may think that it is, based upon what we might observe. There is no out-of-control action from God. Judges can make bad rulings out of anger; or based on something that we do not like.
5. His anger cannot be considered a sin. Anger leads to great reaction. That is not God's justice. His anger cannot be considered a sin because God cannot sin.
- 6.
7. God can only condemn sin and He cannot condemn Himself. His righteousness precludes sin in Himself.

8. God's very nature is one of perfect righteousness, which automatically and consistently rejects sin completely. If God accept a single sin, His righteousness would be violated.
9. Dispensing justice depends upon the standards of His righteousness.
10. His justice and righteousness would be tainted if He found one sin to be acceptable. This is how His essence works together. We have an essence; and that character is who we are. We can violate our own character; God cannot violate His character.
11. God does not react to sin; He simply condemns it. We might react to someone's sin, but God does not. All sin is an abomination to God; it does not meet His standards.
12. God administers an appropriate condemnation for sin; His justice demands it.
13. His wrath is not something which He chooses to feel or to engage in. Don't we feel angry; don't we have a choice to feel that way? God does not feel it. He does not choose to feel that kind of anger or to engage in it.
14. God's anger is always engaged. Participating in the affairs of the Angelic Conflict. We turn such things on and off; God does not.
15. God does not choose to become angry.
16. God does not use volition to punish sin. He does not decide to react or to respond to sin.
17. Rejection of sin is predetermined by the righteousness of God. He has to.
18. God has one consistent and constant response to sin and injustice. It is called anger and it means perfect justice. This never changes and it never ceases. The justice of God is always in operation.
19. However, where the righteousness of God is present, whether in God Himself or in us, the justice of God accepts. That is the importance of the justice of God in the believer. God accepts His righteousness which is within us.

It is very difficult to teach an attribute of God, because it is hard for us to grasp. It is quite difficult for us to understand God's perfect character. He is truly beyond us. Theology proper is very difficult to teach. Human laws may reflect God's standards. The Mosaic Law tells us just how short we fall of keeping God's perfect Law. We know that we can never meet God's perfect standards.

We need assistance in understanding God and His essence. To comprehend all of this, to comprehend eternity, is beyond our finite minds. God has revealed Himself to us.

### **God's Anger Explains His Justice and His Righteousness.**

1. God's anger is a marginal description of His justice, but in human terms of the absolute necessary response to sin.
2. Through the expression of an attitude of anger, meaning rejection by God of injustice and sin.
3. We can somewhat comprehend the extreme attitude of God against sin and unrighteousness, through the idea of anger. We can relate it to anger in ourselves, but we must be very careful. God uses this term so that we might understand the

absoluteness of His anger. His righteousness and justice in the description of divine anger. This is the harshness of God's justice to God's enemies.

4. Hatred, anger and wrath are human characteristics which we understand. We may have shown up for church.
- 5.
6. In understanding God's wrath towards mankind, we cannot superimpose sinful characteristics on God. He is not emotional and angry in the human sense.
7. It is hard to describe God justice and righteousness; and how this relates to His anger.
8. Some call his anger a righteous indignation, which is something that humans possess without being sinful. We might have seen something on television which has made us angry, as it is against divine establishment. To have that indignation requires having integrity. We may have a just anger. In us, anger is generated. Our sense of justice is generated by something that we see or hear. His anger is always there, directed towards sinfulness, degeneracy, or anything that His righteousness rejects.
9. God's anger is always connected to His perfect justice. God uses anger to express the concept of His perfect justice. We cannot take anger in the sense of our sinful nature and put this upon God. But we can understand our anger towards something which is wrong.
10. God's anger lends perspective to us as to the nature of sin regarding the justice of God. We must understand how God works. God's justice comes into play; but God's justice is always there.

We cannot say, "Wake up God and be angry." God has a time frame. Maybe I got that wrong. God's anger is around and we do not want that blow torch directed towards us.

Psalm 7:6 *Arise, O LORD, in Your anger; lift Yourself up against the fury of my enemies; awake for me; You have appointed a judgment.*

**Lesson #0061**

**Psalm 7 Wisdom in the OT**

**2/13/2020 Thursday**

It is hard to tell, sometimes, the difference between justice and injustice.

Psalm 7:6 *Arise, O LORD, in Your anger; lift Yourself up against the fury of my enemies [or, rage of my adversaries]; awake for me; You have appointed a judgment.*

David is praying; he is praying for help, for rescue. He is calling for God's anger to be aroused. We often superimpose our idea of anger over what God thinks and does. David uses this term. "*You have appointed a judgment.*" This is a cry for justice from God. Justice is depicted as wrath or as anger.

Anger in God: He is not angry in the sense of an emotional type of revenge. There is no uncontrolled fury or a seething rage. We may experience that; but God does not. This is

the anger that we think of. God does not have a hair-trigger anger; there is no arbitrary actions that reacts to some heinous sin; but ignores the little sins.

We might think of God as seething anger; He is dispensing justice just as He dispenses blessing. God's anger is always a measured response with a view to His justice and righteousness. God's anger is never sinful. God never makes mistakes when exercising His anger.

When David calls for the anger of God against the enemy, He is calling for perfect judgment; He is calling for God to vindicate David's innocence. It is really the application of justice for an innocent man. In this particular case, David is innocent.

We can see the devastating qualities of justice and righteousness applied to evil. The evil of Sodom angered God tremendously; and God rained down fire and brimstone. But God did not do this right away. God gave a measured response to evil.

People think of Sodom when they think of the wrath or anger of God.

Abraham's nephew is in Sodom with his whole family.

Gen 18:26 And the LORD said, "If I find at Sodom fifty righteous in the city, I will spare the whole place for their sake."

Gen 18:27 Abraham answered and said, "Behold, I have undertaken to speak to the Lord, I who am but dust and ashes.

Gen 18:28 Suppose five of the fifty righteous are lacking. Will you destroy the whole city for lack of five?" And he said, "I will not destroy it if I find forty-five there."

Abraham talked God down to 10 righteous people; and he assumed that 10 was enough.

We have no idea as to the population of Sodom at this point. Pure evil of Sodom on display in Gen. 19:

Gen 19:1 The two angels came to Sodom in the evening, and Lot was sitting in the gate of Sodom. When Lot saw them, he rose to meet them and bowed himself with his face to the earth

Gen 19:2 and said, "My lords, please turn aside to your servant's house and spend the night and wash your feet. Then you may rise up early and go on your way." They said, "No; we will spend the night in the town square."

Gen 19:3 But he pressed them strongly; so they turned aside to him and entered his house. And he made them a feast and baked unleavened bread, and they ate.

The men of the city surrounded Lot's house and they demanded that these 2 new men be brought out to them. The law of hospitality was in effect here. Lot offers his virgin daughters; but the men did not want the daughters; they wanted the two men.

Lot went out to reason with them. The angels pulled Lot back into the house. The angels told him, "Get out of town, right now."

Lot gets his daughters and wife to leave with him; but not the men for his daughters. Eccles. 9:16 all it takes is one righteous; but there was not a single person who could be found in this city.

Sodom was a conspicuous city available to reveal God's anger (or justice). God's justice in this case also protects others from the spread of the perversity of this city.

Lot and his family were delivered. They took off for Zoar; but the people did not like them; so they went off into the hills. Only Lot and his two daughters. Lot ended up in a very bad situation. Lot was saved for Abraham's sake.

Gen 19:24 Then the LORD rained on Sodom and Gomorrah sulfur and fire from the LORD out of heaven.

Gen 19:25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the valley, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and what grew on the ground.

God had a scorched earth policy here. He destroyed even their crops.

We must always take into account that the justice of God is the deciding factor in a situation like this. The punishment is warranted if God so wills it to be. It is not that the justice of God is so harsh; but it is just the evil of man.

God's utter destruction of the inhabitants of all the earth. Everyone destroyed excepted Noah and his family.

The daughters of men and the sons of God. God protected the human race from the contamination of the human race by the angels. The Messiah could not come as true humanity. There are horrific judgments, for our benefit. The human race was preserved; Messiah was possible.

God's justice brought about horrific judgment. The return of Jesus Christ is going to be even a greater judgment. God's justice is in full operation. Along with justice goes the love of God. Circumstances in this nation may not be very good. Some of us may live to see things occur that we cannot even imagine for this country.

What God does is in keeping with His righteousness, justice and love. This will be the outworking of God's justice.

David wants the wrath of God to come to his aid to rescue him. David was protection from the justice of God; David uses 3 verbs related to anger. To arise, to lift up and to arouse. To arise sounds as if God is sleeping (meaning that he is not paying any attention to what David says

#### **Anthropomorphism.**

1. This is metaphorical language that assigns physical characteristics to God; characteristics which He does not possess.

2. This reveals God's character and policies to finite man. God does not close His eyes to take a little rest.
3. The action of arising indicates God's seeming inactivity. David wants to see a little anger.
4. David seeks to arouse God from slumber. This is the 3<sup>rd</sup> verb.
5. By way of application, the idea of God sleeping reveals that God may delay His actions.
6. God's timing is not always our timing. Many times, it is not at all.
7. God's righteousness is always aware and always condemns sin and injustice. But His justice goes into action when the time is exactly right. When we think is the right time for God, it may not be God's timing.
8. Only God knows when that time is. We can ask for it; but then, we must be willing to wait for it to happen. This is true of any request that we make of God.

### **David's Request of God to Swing into Action**

1. David is requesting that God's justice swing into action after inactivity. The allegations against him are more frequent and preposterous. David is sick of it. He knows these accusations are false.
2. David wants God to initiate His justice for David's benefit. He is not being presumptuous nor is David being self-centered.
3. David understands the operation of the justice of God will act against injustice. That is a forgone conclusion. That is what justice does.
4. So David is confident that God knows that God knows about the injustice is against David. Of course God knows that this is an injustice; God is omniscient.
5. That is why David knows that God's justice is already in motion. He wants the results now, but he knows that it is in motion. Judgment is appointed.
6. God's justice has never stopped or ceased in its operation. It is going on right now; it is going on in Washington D.C.; it is going on in China. We are assured that God's justice is in operation.

Can evil endure? Of course it can. Evil in the world is a thing we can expect. If something will destroy a client nation, God will stop that thing. God will protect.

What about China? There is a terrible virus emanating from China. It is a pandemic of monstrous proportions. China is very secretive. There are millions of Christians in China and they are being persecuted. What is going on over there? Do they need God's protection? The justice of God is in operation. If you are relaxed and you understand God's justice, then you might be able to pick out a few things here and there.

From David's perspective, his prayer is not out of line. God does not honor self-righteousness. If David is being self righteous, then this prayer is out of line. But if not, this prayer represents David's faith rest rationale. If this is a legitimate call. Can you pray for the justice of God when you are involved in that injustice? Beware that the justice of God

may deal with you, just as much as the person you are praying about. God gives reprieves to the very worst of people; but sooner or later, His justice will function.

David is free to appeal for divine vindication. This is time when the justice of God could be applied to David as well as to his enemy.

David rebounds. God's justice always takes that confession into account. Rebound is part of the solution to injustice in our own lives. David did rebound from his sins. At any time, David is justified with calling upon God to come to his aid. We all need this; even when it is directed towards us, even when we are out of God's plan; and God's justice is directed against us.

The unfailing love of God is a part of this equation. His justice is always for our benefit; and His judgment is always applied in love. Whom the Lord loves, He disciplines.

A good parent does not discipline a child in anger. Only when you are calm, cool and collected. This way, the child knows that they will face an appropriate justice. Bob said, "Never slap a child." That is way out of line. Spanking under the right conditions.

Anger here is God's measured response to the wrongdoing.

#### **David's Request for God's Justice**

1. David knows that, if God has plans for David's survival, then God's justice will act in his favor, if he is to survive. That is a rationale that we all must use.
2. That is what David is asking for here. A general administration of God's justice. David is taking into account his innocence.
3. That would vindicate David before his enemies.
4. David will let God's justice decide. We allow God to decide. What He decides is always right, always just.
5. If David is in the wrong, God's justice will deal with him for that. He is aware of that as well.
6. That is why David uses the conditional clauses. This reveals what David could have been judged for. That is why he put it into that form. Maybe rebound is in order. Heb. 12:6 **whom the Lord loves, He disciplines.**

David is not praying for a special favor here, simply so he can live. That is a mistake that many believers make when they are not using faith rest. They cry out for help, with no concern with their own culpability. They are not worried about their own sinfulness or culpability. Such a believer in those conditions is praying in fear, but not in relation to God's plan. They do not evaluate their own choices that brought them to this place. This is why prayer must begin with rebound and with a self-examination.

#### **What Some Believers Fail to See**

1. God's justice may do exactly the opposite of what a person desires.

2. We may reap the results of our own injustice.
3. The justice of God may act against us; it is all evil to the Lord; it is all sin. Those under the worst discipline are those who are legalist, self righteous believers.
4. God's justice will be meted out as a corrective to bring about rebound and recovery.
5. Also to bring a change of direction into thinking, motives, actions and decisions.

Psalm 7:6 Arise, O LORD, in Your anger; lift Yourself up against the fury of my enemies; awake for me; You have appointed a judgment.

## Lesson #0062

## Psalm 7 Wisdom in the OT

2/16/2020 1Sunday

Bobby is having trouble leaving this verse. It seems like a simple verse, but it is filled with theology proper.

Psalm 7:6 Arise, O LORD, in Your anger; lift Yourself up against the fury of my enemies; awake for me; You have appointed a judgment.

3 verbs indicate that David is requesting something. He is requesting anger from God. Judgment is the application of God's justice. That judgment has already been set.

God is not angry in the human sense. His wrath is not irrational or out of control. This is not arbitrary or emotional. God responds to sin and to injustice, but He does this by condemning it wherever it is found. Appropriate punishment. God's justice is always engaged and participating in the affairs of mankind; and always related to the Angelic Conflict. God does not choose to become angry. He is simply angry all of the time, but not in the way that we understand anger. This characteristic is always present in God. David is asking God's justice to manifest itself in this specific case. David is praying for justice against his enemies soon. And we often pray for deliverance from our enemies.

David's enemies are enraged against him; and it seems to be continual. So David is now asking for God's anger. David is fully cognizant that God's justice will work, as it always does. When David elicits God's anger...

When David says, "Arise, God,..." it seems to imply that God is asleep or not paying attention. The action of arising is asking for God's inactivity to change to activity.

The second verb is *to lift up*; and this is David asking God to get out of bed. God's justice has not been applied yet, because David's enemies are closing in on him.

Bobby thinks this to be like revery. It blares over every loudspeaker on post. David knows that God judges; and he is asking for God to do that right now.

The 3<sup>rd</sup> verb is, *to arouse*. "God, bring Your justice to bear." We think of anger usually as generated from some injustice or wrongdoing against us. It is presented in that way for our understanding. But God's justice does not need to be aroused or awakened. It is always in operation. God is waiting for the right time to manifest His justice to David's situation.



God's justice is to be applied when it fulfills His purposes. God's timing is perfect; and His application of justice will be the most effective. This demonstrates how important this justice is.

The justice of God rationale is applicable and important for us to apply; and that is what David is talking about here.

David is applying an anthropopathism. This is figurative language which assigns human emotions and attitudes to God which He does not actually possess. His character and policies are revealed by this application. It is quite clear that God is not aroused to anger to something. This would indicate that He has a change of heart towards sin. That can never be the case. God does not get up from a nap and suddenly see an injustice which He did not see before. That may appear to be the case. God's justice never ceases; it never stops; it never has to be aroused. God is omniscient. He knows everything.

God knows everything; and He has always known everything; and every fact is in His mind before He created anything. His knowledge is complete and final; and His attitudes are complete and final. His justice is simply a matter of timing. His justice is always there; it is simply a question of, *when will it be applied?* This anthropopathism is a way for us to understand God's character and actions.

#### **God's Judgment and David's Situation**

1. We know that God has already appointed judgment. V. 6b
2. What does that mean? God knows what He is going to do in this case. He knows all of the facts of every case. Imagine a courtroom scene, witnesses, cross-examinations, the jury is trying to figure out what is true and not true. God has all of the facts in every case.
3. God's judgments are known to Him; not to David. David knows that these judgments will happen. So he can use the faith rest drill.
4. Judgments are always a part of God's plan and purpose to do justice in all of the world. The cosmic system is always in operation. God's justice can be very harsh, example, Sodom and Gomorrah. Or the flood, where God saved only one family. God's justice is perfect, even though it may not seem that way to us.
5. God's omniscience knew that this incident in David's life would take place.
6. When it did occur, God had already decreed or appointed His justice for this situation and for David's benefit. Decree means that God knew it and that it would take place.
7. This does not mean that God pre-determined this injustice against David. That cannot happen. God does not countenance or approve of sin or of injustice. God may use these things to bring His Own will to pass.
8. God cannot sanction or be the author of sin. God also knew what Saul would do in this situation.
9. He understood their sin natures. God decided how He would deal with it. And He decreed it to be so. God did not pre-determine what we would do; and He already knew what He would do. In every situation, the justice of God is at work.

10. God Himself had mandated the exercise of appropriate judgment.
11. David is just asking for what God already knows will happen. David is asking for God's justice to be manifested in this case.

David is not asking for a particular result. "Kill them," is not what David is asking for. He wants God's justice to be applied, and he will be willing to accept whatever God determines.

God is the Author of all true judgment in the earth. There are judgments, courts and verdicts rendered all of the time. Federal, state and local laws. Justice is served, sometimes and sometimes not. All justice or judgment is going to be exercised.

### **The Application of the Justice of God**

1. The first judgment of God between people; Gen. 4, between Cain and Abel.
2. All precepts of establishment and individual laws have their source in God. The concept of the rule of law is of God; and we have a template. That does not mean that every legislative body hit it.
3. Laws manifest God's decree of justice.
4. His justice will always fall between His sovereign will and His standards of righteousness. The Mosaic Law is an example of this. The Mosaic Law is written for many to understand God's precepts and standards. Does the Mosaic Law the law for the US? When regulations do not reflect the basic precepts of God's law, then they do not reflect the justice of God.

There is the judgment of the unbeliever for all eternity; and the judgment of the believer for all eternity. God will act with justice in every circumstance just as He has commanded His people. David will be the one designated to enforce the law of God. He understands God's justice. David does not know what; he does not know when. This is a perfect illustration of the faith rest rationale. Every day, we face adversity, problems, wrongdoing by others towards us, etc. The justice of God allows us to have a relaxed mental attitude in the face of injustice. No one gets away with anything in this life. We may not see every person pay for their misdeeds. Sometimes, this may be the restlessness or the misery that they live with it. We do not have to worry about this; we can simply trust God's justice. The justice of God must always take precedence. David's life is at stake.

Psalm 7:6 is our template. God will always act in accordance with how He has acted. David is fully confident of that fact so that He can use the faith rest rationale. We can use this when any injustice is present.

Psalm 7:6 *Arise, O LORD, in Your anger; lift Yourself up against the fury of my enemies; awake for me; You have appointed a judgment.*

**Lesson #none**

**Psalm 7 Wisdom in the OT**

**2/16/2020 2Sunday**

Yearly business meeting.

## Lesson #0063

## Psalm 7 Wisdom in the OT

2/19/2020 Wednesday

Jim Meyers from the Ukraine is at the end of the service.

Vv. 7–8

Bobby sees Cush as being an advisor to Saul. This is a psalm of justice and a psalm asking for deliverance.

Psalm 7:7 *Let the assembly of the peoples be gathered about You; over it return on high.*

Psalm 7:8 *The LORD judges the peoples; judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness and according to the integrity that is in me.*

Here is David putting God's justice in context. This is in relation to those who are guilty. They are on a larger scale than just one man. He has expanded his call for justice for the people as well.

There is some obscurity in this verse. Take into account the context concerning justice and judgment against an enemy. David has expanded his scope of justice to a larger group. He speaks of the assembly of the peoples. Why does he shift to a universal group?

### **Who Is this Assembly of Peoples?**

1. David provides for us a juxtaposition of justice.
2. David invokes a comparison of God's justice towards a large group of people as compared to being applied upon one person.
3. There is no real difference. The justice of God is good for a group or for a nation or for individuals. The results are the same. God's justice covers all in a large umbrella. He expects personal vindication by the Judge. He will acquit them or not. God may judge and He may condemn an entire client nation; or He may discipline them. God also protects and vindicates believers for the benefit of the nation. David wants to be vindicated in this circumstance.

This assembly of the peoples conjures the image of a king presiding over his nation. He decides various decisions and punishments. The king dispensing justice to his subjects. That is what we are to view here. The king is surrounded by those awaiting a ruling from the judge. Tension is palpable when this is taking place. This is a lot of nervousness when a jury retires to render a verdict.

When the king finally decides, his decision is final.

### **God's Judicial Government**

1. This is a picture of God ruling over His people.
2. God is the Supreme Court Justice, the ultimate bastion of justice. His justice is always fair and perfect.
3. This is an understanding that God judges all the people.
4. God has every right to do so as ruler over all the people.

David wants judgment from on high to be revealed to all of the people. Remember that David has a good reputation. He cannot have this false injustice hanging over his head as a future king. He has been accused of being unjust; as one who has defiled the king; who has plans to usurp the king's throne. Since he is accused of that, David would like to be vindicated.

If David is so perceived, then his integrity would be questioned; his fitness to rule would be questioned. A corrupt leader corrupts the country and the people. There are hundreds of nations on this earth who are corrupt because their leaders are corrupt.

Corruption is present in every nation. When leadership has a good reputation and integrity, then that is of great benefit to a nation. Maybe there is a light there of integrity, justice and leadership. David wants to be vindicated because he is a leader. He will be the one ruling. Now he is speaking of God as the Supreme Court Justice. David implores God to vindicate him; and he has great faith that this will happen.

David is fully aware of the plan of God; and he wants to fulfill the plan of God for the nation; and he knows that in the future, he will be king. God has assigned this to David. David is saying to God, "You must vindicate me." David knows enough about God; and he has been tested in many areas, and he has been found to be tested by God. Many see him as a great warrior and as a great man. Here is a road block; a stumbling block. His reputation is being besmirched.

### **God's Righteous Decisions**

1. God renders decisions which further His plan in this world for believers and client nations.
2. God has this judicial oversight over all of the peoples. David will be one of God's instruments ruling over a client nation.
3. David knows that he can count on the justice of God for vindication. David is not being presumptuous here; he is not being self-aggrandizing. He understands that God has put him in this position with a royal future.
4. This is a picture of God's justice at work, in relation to David and in relation to the client nation Israel.
5. The client nation that becomes evil and apostate will be judged and found innocent or guilty. David is very aware of the cycles of discipline and he knows the horrific ends of being judged as a nation.

This is one of the great faith rest rationales presented for us in Psalm 7. This is pertinent in our personal lives and national lives. Jim Meyers faces a great deal of this in the Ukraine.

This is a picture of trusting the plan of God. Having a relaxed mental attitude in crisis. The application of the justice of God applied to the people and to the nations.

There are two application thoughts for us. A rationale of the faith rest drill. In a faith rest drill, we claim a promise, and this works for his benefit. God's justice will vindicate David because God has a plan for his life. As long as David is alive, the justice of God is applied to him. David uses this faith rest rationale. God has a concern for the welfare of the individual. God's justice and His plan have a concern for our welfare. We should not see God's justice as a penalty hanging over our heads, but this is always for our benefit. What God is doing is always for the benefit of the individual and for the nation as well. Unfortunately, client nations have failed. Client nations have been punished and even destroyed.

Of course, God is faithful; God is just. God has a plan. It is as valid for the nation as it is for the individual. All of those in a similar position as David; they are not just abstract individuals. They represent a whole real category of people. One individual in a group can make a difference as to how the justice of God judges a nation. The difference between deliverance and destruction. One man can deliver a city. We are not just one person; we are a church. There are people all over the United States who make up the pivot of believers. We have an impact and God takes this into account in His justice. Maybe the nation is so evil that justice must handle it in a different way. What David asks for, for himself, in the way of justice, is what he desires for all others in similar circumstances; and those in the nation that he will rule.

This is for all believers of all nations. David called for God to wake up; to utilize His justice and to vindicate him. This meant that God did not appear to decide when to deliver him. David was ready for that deliverance.

#### **The Application of God's Justice to Us and to the United States.**

1. We as believers, all of us, are encouraged, that what David requests here, we can all request in our own crisis. This is a psalm now that we can pull out when we are in crisis and use it for our strength.
2. We have God's justice in our favor.
3. We can ask for the justice of God to act on behalf of our nation; and for vindication of the righteous, of the believers. We are obviously under attack from many corners in the United States. There is a movement that is anti-Christian in the US. Socialism, atheism both seek to stop Christianity. The justice of God is so valid here for all of us. As situations get worse, this is even more valid. If things get better, then we know that we have had an impact.
4. God's justice extends to us all.

The second line is probably the most difficult line in the entire psalm.

Psalm 7:7 Let the assembly of the peoples be gathered about You; over it return on high.

### Return on High...

1. This would indicate that God had already come here to earth, since He is returning.
2. He comes to earth to gather witnesses, to gather facts. God's justice rules on facts; God knows the facts.
3. This is a picture of an investigation of guilt or innocence.
4. This is a picture of a courtroom. God returns to sit Himself on the throne of judgment.
5. In this way is emphasized His great authority in the realm of justice.
6. The absolute righteous Judge will judge accordingly always. That should be a great comfort and encouragement to us. What is our position in all of this. We are believers advancing in God's plan. We will know if we are in God's plan or in fellowship. We have a relaxed mental attitude in adversity. We can expect God's rendering in justice.
7. God will always render correct, timely and fair judgments. We get all impatient, wondering, when will God's justice come into play. We do not need to be impatient. God applies His justice when it is most effective. Wait for it and expect it and relax.

David is innocent, he knows that; and he is calling for vindication.

When this happens, David looks forward to his vindication. Once he is out of this fix, his life will move on. He knows that uneasy lies the crown on the head of the king. He knows that he will face some incredible difficulties. David will face a number of problems.

Bob did a great study on David. One of the great study of a great man, a man with flaws. A man after God's Own heart. We all have our flaws; we all make mistakes in life. Through it all, the justice of God works for our benefit. What a wonderful understanding that is.

So David looks forward to his vindication. David had called for God to wake from His slumber and to do something with regards to David's current plight. "Resume Your activity of judging." David is under great pressure here.

He seems to be suggesting that God has abandoned him for the moment. God is on high and He will always render correct justice at the right time.

He is not begging for God to return to him; he knows that God is on His throne; and he knows that court does not shut down; and that God renders fair justice.

### God Dispensing Justice for David

1. God will dispense justice. God is on high.
2. David just wants to know *when*. "God, lift Yourself up, vindicate me." Sometimes God may help us by disciplining us. God's justice does not sleep.

3. David impresses upon us that he does trust in the justice of God. Psalm 56:3.
4. This is another indicator of the critical and time sensitive nature of the situation. God knows exactly the right time and we don't.
5. God knows the circumstances and His timing is always perfect.
6. God acts when it is most effective; that is His timing. When His purposes will be fulfilled in the way that He wants them fulfilled.
7. God's judgments are always right and always for our benefit.
8. David asks for just that. Vindication means, "I know You are fair God; and I ask for justice for my benefit; but also for the benefit of Your plan. I am worthy of Your justice."
9. Believers can be confident that God's judgments from His absolute justice will be forthcoming; and it does not matter when.

The right time, the right judgment; and it is always fair.

Psalm 7:7 [Let the assembly of the peoples be gathered about You; over it return on high.](#)

Psalm 7:8 [The LORD judges the peoples; judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness and according to the integrity that is in me.](#)

**Jim Meyer from the Ukraine.** He learned so much that was a foundation for a 50 year ministry. Coming to Berachah is like coming home.

God has heard the prayers from Berachah. Sometimes missionaries can get out where you live in a different culture and you think that nobody cares. They know that we are here and pray for them. This makes their work possible. It is possible to take sound doctrinal truth to many places. They have been missionaries for many years in the former Soviet Union. They fell apart overnight and 16 independent nations. There were openings all over in places where there was no Bible teaching for 70 years.

Ukraine is a country the size of Texas and Kiev is about the size of Houston. They were able to go all over to many nations. Many places were strongholds for Christianity and today, they are closed. People do not want to hear about Jesus Christ. In Ukraine; there is great freedom. They can go out on the street and preach Jesus. They can hand out literature and hand out Bibles and start churches. No fears of being attacked and you can still get a hearing. You can talk to people about the plan of God. We just love doing ministry in Ukraine.

A small Bible college called the Word of God. Greek, Hebrew, systematic theology, all of the books of the Bible. They try to encourage people to do ministry. The indigenous church ministry is the best way for this to end. To get people there focused on getting people prepared to become pastor-teachers.

Now there are Ukrainian missionaries who have gone to Turkey. The guy is an evangelist and he has a small church that meets in his home. Another family is in Siberia. A great student of the Word of God. He puts out a lot of Bible studies on the internet in Russian. He is getting a good response; and he is facing a lot of opposition. People hate grace. He is strong in his great gospel.

A missionary in Jerusalem. There is opportunity every day to give the gospel message to tourists and others who are able to engage in that city.

The Lord has opened up opportunities in other nations. Zambia today, northern Rhodesia. This is the only nation in the world which calls itself a Christian nation in its constitution. They do not have much teaching. There is great response to the teaching of the Word of God. He will teach 6 to 8 hours a day. They don't get tired of it. He taught for 3 hours and a guy said, "Is that all you know?"

There are tremendous opportunities; a great response to the Word of God. Pastors now being nationally recognized as Bible teachers.

He has also gone to Brazil. Tim Lipsig, who has gone to be with the Lord. His son and daughter are still there. They are in the Amazon jungles. Tim's son Nicky and his wife. He goes there and puts on Bible conferences. The churches are hungry for sound Bible teaching.

Two times he has gone to Armenia. Not many evangelical churches there. The people say, "You have to come back; you have to return to teach us." He is able to travel to these places; the church that was planted in Kiev is completely a local church now. A complete functioning church without any support from the west. There is so much opportunity out there for Bible teachers. You have been taking in doctrine and now you have time and opportunity.

Long term and short term teaching. Their plan and desire to take the Word of God to these places and to continue training people for the work of the ministry.

## **Lesson #0064**

## **Psalm 7 Wisdom in the OT**

**2/20/2020 Thursday**

No one is excluded from the justice of God. God's justice acts for us; it acts for the church; and it acts for the country as well. All are under the justice of God; and so is the rest of the world as well. The cosmic system is subject to the justice of God as well.

Psalm 7:7 [Let the assembly of the peoples be gathered about You; over it return on high.](#)

Psalm 7:8 [The LORD judges the peoples; judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness and according to the integrity that is in me.](#)



### Summary

1. David shifts in v. 7 to 8, going from a call for individual justice to an overall justice.
2. God is a Supreme Court Judge.
3. God judges the assembly of the peoples. God is the over all the world.
4. David's point is, the believer can have great confidence in the justice of God as a rationale in the faith rest drill. It is one of our aces in the hole for the spiritual life.

We have covered many rationales; but none more important than the justice of God rationale. The central part of Psalm 7.

To v. 8b, David moves from corporate to individual vindication.

Psalm 7:8 **The LORD judges the peoples; judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness and according to the integrity that is in me.**

Whatever comes by way of difficulties for a believer, God vindicates us. How He vindicates us is not always clear. We can be vindicated in front of our co-workers. Our honesty and integrity can be vindicated. We are not sure how God is vindicating us. We are certain that He does. He vindicates us in a way which is to our benefit. He wants for us to see the working, the process, the function of the justice of God in our lives. We must continue to trust in the job and that He will continue to vindicate us.

David's request and rationale is based upon that fact.

### Here's How a Syllogism of God's Justice Works

1. If God is a just God, sitting in the Supreme Court of Heaven, sitting on high, a Person of absolute justice...
2. ...and if He judges all peoples and all nations and if He judges them rightly...
3. ...then He is totally able to render to us perfect judgments from His perfect justice.

It is God Who will judge all peoples and individuals on high. These verses have an application for us. We always get justice from God. There is no way out from this. Religion often has its foot on the throat of grace and Biblical Christianity. Ultimately, injustice does not triumph, although it often seems to triumph. We know God's justice triumphs ultimately; but we do not always see this. We wonder if justice is truly present in this world.

In history, we may ask ourselves, *where is the justice of God in historical events or current events?* Bobby took a course in the Middle Ages and there was great injustice in that time period. It was called the feudal system. A triumphant of rule in the middle ages. The tyranny of the monarch, the nobles (the landowners) and the church. These power systems kept people down. If you were a serf, then you remained a serf. There was no way out of that. Such great injustice to them. There was no freedom. Only those 3 groups had any true freedom.

The medieval catholic church was very corrupt and they were very political. They held great power in the nation, through false doctrines. There were indulgences. A priest would go through the countryside and they would sell a certificate of eternal life for indulgences. They collected an incredible amount of money.

Martin Luther, who was a 16<sup>th</sup> century priest, and he was disgusted by it. He knew just how wrong this was. Scripture was the only guide to Christianity. He therefore posted his 95 theses on the vatican (?) Door. Martin Luther was the instrument of God's justice.

At this time, Islam was born of conquest. It conquered the middle east. Subjugation and enslavement by Islam is well-documented in history. It is a religion of domination and control.

In the 20<sup>th</sup> century, tyranny all over, communism and fascism. Socialism in the 21<sup>st</sup> century. Socialism erodes freedom and there is great injustice in it.

The cosmic system of Satan is the ultimate in injustice. That is the overall umbrella of injustice. Never will leave this world as long as Satan rules it. Slavery is unjust, child abuse is unjust, this is as natural as breathing in this life. We all are unjust at times. As long as there is the sin nature, injustice will exist. External evil will therefore exist.

Many people think that evil does not exist; just circumstances. How do they live with an idea like that. They think that if they just get rid of the external problems that they see, that will eliminate the problems (whatever they want to call them).

Those adherents to the cosmic system promote injustice. Those who believe in the Lord are persecuted. We may run into injustice which distracts us from the spiritual life.

Law which has its foundation in the doctrines of God. The freedom code, divine establishment, codified law. We don't live under the Mosaic Law, but a lot of laws come from it. That is designed to hold the sin nature in check. Without the rule of objective law, greater injustice rules among mankind. The rule of law coincides with divine justice principles. The further that we get away from our Constitution, the further we get from objective law.

The relative law sounds good when you hear about it. Freedom is forfeited when the rule of law is set aside.

Injustice victimizes people. Self-aggrandizing and power politics corrupt. Drug abuse, immorality etc. inflict terrible injustice upon society as a whole. You agree with the prevailing politics, or you are oppressed. Those who do not tow the politically correct line will be ostracized, yelled at or beat up. Arrogance, power lust, pitting group against group and nation against nation. War and revolution are means of suffering. WwII is an exception of justice prevailing over great injustice. Internationalism promotes tyranny over objective law; it does not solve the problem of injustice.

If all of that sounds grim, you must remember that God's plan is always in operation.

### **God's justice can always be depended upon**

1. God knows what He is doing.
2. While we may receive great injustice from people, systems like socialism, from organizations, we will never receive injustice from God. No matter how much injustice we find in our lives, the justice of God is still in operation.
3. Furthermore, God has the power to overcome every injustice factor of life. Everyone. Bobby sees that in his life; and others of us have seen it.
4. This is the foundation of the justice of God rationale of the faith rest drill. Injustice is getting worse in the United States. We must understand.
5. Always consider, injustice is turned into advancement in the plan of God. That is something that we might not always consider. The Old Testament is filled with this. Joseph comes first to mind. He was treated unjustly on many occasions. His brothers sold him into slavery into Egypt. His master's wife tried to seduce him, and he refused, and she cried rape. In the Lord's timing, God's justice overcame it all. Joseph became the one to deliver his brothers. The grace of God acting through Joseph.
6. Man meant it for evil; but God meant it for good. Men mean it for evil and injustice; and God means it for justice. When we encounter injustice, and we will, remember God's justice.

Remember how the Lord was subjected to injustice continually. The trials which put the Lord up for capital punishment; they were the most unjust trials on record.

To claim the promise of God's just solution requires patience and faith; not anger, bitterness. Those indicate the abandonment of the faith rest drill and the faith rest life.

Periodic opposition from people is inevitable. The majority of people in this world live exclusively in the cosmic system.

### **The Cosmic System and God's Justice**

1. The cosmic system is evil. Even if it appears in a facade of good. It is Satan's system. Most people live there.
2. In Satan's system, nothing is fair. The world hates us. The cosmic system will do anything to distract or to persecute us.
3. God's justice is entirely fair. God provides for us the divine system for our benefit.
4. God sustains with Bible doctrine, with divine establishment, with logistical grace, with problem solving devices. Those are all part of how the justice of God delivers us as an advancing believer.
5. People often give us nothing but vacillation, slander, disappointment, misunderstanding, antagonism. The justice of God rationale and all of the divine rationales are designed to give us a relaxed mental attitude. We may realize that we have a load of mental attitude sins after facing some injustice; and we should then rebound and then apply the justice of God rationale. When you continue to be upset, when you cannot sleep, when your life is turned upside down; you are not

utilizing the faith rest drill and particularly the justice of God. People are not fair. People want to climb over you to get ahead. People may not like you and they do things which are not nice. Our solution is depend upon the justice of God.

Such injustice is corrected for believers who keep on advancing in the spiritual life. We learn the justice of God rationale when we face unfairness and injustice. It is a necessity for us to face unfairness and injustice. Who wants to face that? We do. This allows us to utilize the justice of God rationale.

#### Otherwise

1. Reacting to injustice is a terrible mistake and a failure to rely on the justice of God. Our lives will be miserable and we will stay out of fellowship.
2. Injustice challenges us to solve problems with the application of doctrine, with faith rest, with problem solving devices. This encourages us to use the justice of God rationale. When the rubber meets the road, when the injustice hits you right in the eyes, then it is more than academic.
3. We either use divine problem solving devices, or we will enlist human viewpoint in its many forms. There are many substitutes out there. Our courts are filled with people suing other people in order to get justice.
4. How we as believers handle injustice determines the success or failure of our spiritual lives. That is how critical this is. How we handle injustice is fundamental to the spiritual life. Whether we live with a relaxed mental attitude or under the tyranny of mental attitude sins; that is key to our spiritual life.

Some of the strangest times in court are times when civil suits are brought for traffic accidents. No one sees the accident the same way. Justice? It is hard to tell. What is your solution when you are in a fender bender; and the insurance company does not back you up. You do not get a fair shake in this world from the cosmic system. Isn't it fantastic to watch it work. Vindication is of God; not from us. Vindication comes from the Lord.

What does David do in this situation? He gives us one of the great psalms on the justice of God rationale. Injustice as related to the Christian life; check out *Christian Integrity*. Bobby gives us just an overview here.

There is no injustice in God's rulings or dealings. Those rulings can be harsh where evil is present. Psalm 94:23a **He has brought back their wickedness upon them, and the Lord destroys them in their evil.** This destruction is a just end. When we see the destruction that God perpetrates on evil in the Old Testament, the result can be horrendous. God's justice vindicates those of us who are advancing spiritually.

Hezekiah facing the Assyrian army at his wall, and he trusts God, and God wipes out 186,000 Assyrian soldiers. The justice of God can work this way. God's justice does sometimes call for the destruction of the incorrigible. Do not commit a crime and claim to be the administer of God's justice. People are often involved in the administration of that justice.

That is not God's justice. All of those things perpetrate injustice. So many times what people do to bring about justice often causes more injustice. That is the cycle of this world. God's justice is what we must depend upon.

## Lesson #0065

## Psalm 7:8 Wisdom in the OT

2/23/2020 1 Sunday

This psalm is a study of justice in the midst of injustice. The deliverance comes from the absolute justice of God. Injustice comes from numerous sources. Overall, it comes from the cosmic system. The world reeks with injustice, and history is filled with injustice. Power politics is always unjust or military conquest of the strong over the weak; animal and child abuse; emotionalism cause abuse from mental attitude sins. What a sad commentary.

David is under the accusation of treachery and traitorous activity. He is under attack by Cush and by Saul. He is not guilty of the charges with which he is charged. Therefore, David asks for God to judge him. Only God judges people rightly.

Psalm 7:8 **The LORD judges the peoples; judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness and according to the integrity that is in me.**

God's justice is always fair. Man's justice is not; and some laws are unfair as well. David is asking for a decision from God to vindicate him from this injustice that he act from righteous and integrity. David is asking for God to make a decision; and David's future rests upon God and God's justice.

David will be the king of Israel and he needs a clean and vindicated record in order to rule. He wants to begin his reign with righteous and integrity.

David is not claiming absolute righteousness or sinlessness. He is referring to this particular situation at this time. He wants God to evaluate him in the light of what is going on here.

God has all of the facts. The court of law does not have all of the facts; and many times, the facts it has are in conflict. When you are the target of injustice, the full appraisal of facts is not known.

### **What We Need to Remember**

1. God's knowledge penetrates any obscurities or complexities in life. Innocence or guilt can be very complex; and there are gray areas. There are mitigating circumstances. God cuts through all of that. God is never puzzled and He is never bamboozled by us.
2. Our God knows all of the facts of every case of every individual. There is the omniscience of God. God knows the facts of all groups, of all peoples, of all genders, of all nations. So God's judgments are correct.
3. However, God's decisions cannot violate His Own integrity. God has a set of standards of righteousness, and He cannot violate them. He cannot show

favoritism. We think God should act favorably towards us because of what we are doing or not doing. God's justice extends to each one of us. We do have a part in the way the God judges us, concerning what we think and what we do. God knows all of the facts.

4. God allows for volition and He makes corrections to that volition and He takes into consideration circumstances. He knows where your decisions are wrong, or you have gone astray. He works circumstances.
5. Sometimes people respond to His justice and sometimes they react. They do not like it. They reject or ignore His justice.
6. Responding to God's justice in action using faith rest and that always brings vindication to us. That is what David is doing. God requires a relaxed mental attitude when it comes to facing injustice. Easy to blow it here. As a believer, we are given the resources to have a relaxed mental attitude towards our circumstances and situation in life.

David knows the justice of God and the actions of his enemies. He knows that he can wait on God's justice. God will handle it. He can enjoy a relaxed mental attitude. We can be assured that, in every case, God can render judgment in every respect. Vindication for the righteous and condemnation for the wicked. We are all justified by His righteousness. His justice is predisposed to His righteousness.

There is not condemnation by God, as with an unbeliever; those...David faced judgment from time to time when he was out of line. That got him back on track. God will judge David according to God's justice and righteousness. David knows that there will be a favorable outcome.

David also asks that the righteous and omniscient judge would render decisions against all of the evil in the world. Not just his own. This is what God actually does. In doing this, God makes the righteous secure and He upsets the unrighteous.

God does this for individual and for client nations. He acts in complete justice. His justice may prescribe national discipline or even destruction. The northern kingdom of Israel and the southern kingdom of Judah. When you look at former client nations who have gone bad, and you look at them today, and they are in disarray.

The prayers that we might make for God to set things right on the earth. We may want to see the justice of God operate in our nation.

#### **David Calls for God to Act**

1. For God's justice to act in a way that we believe is just is not always just. Our justice is fallible.
2. What we want does not always seem to happen. We know what justice is in this case; that is what God should do. God may not do exactly what we want Him to do.

3. We must understand that God's justice is constantly at work against...David wanted to see some judgment against his enemies. God's justice would act at exactly the right time. Things happens from the justice of God only in God's timing.
4. What God does may not always be what we expect or we think. We do not know everything. We do not know how others think.
5. Our sense of justice is not God's sense of justice. He has an entirely different set of criteria. He must take everyone into account. God looks at other people just as much as he looks at us. God sees it all. Our sense of justice is not always His sense of justice.
6. It is a mistake that imperfect humanity makes regarding an infinitely fair God. Often we overlook our own culpability. So easy to see someone else's injustice, but not our own. People blame all kinds of things—laws, governments, people. Often, this is because of what they do. God judges us according to us and what we observe. This includes our interactions with others.
7. Even though God's wheels of justice seem to turn very slowly, but it turns on evil, and God's justice will crush evil. Sometimes, it is quick. Evil will be removed when God returns. God crushes the evil that will destroy Christianity.

This interaction of God's justice and evil is a never-ending battle of time. All evil is a part of the cosmic system and it will continue as long as Satan rules this world. God vs. Satan and his fallen angels. The justice of God operates in that theater as well. We know that we are in the middle of it; but as long as Satan rules, there will be injustice. There will be victories in this world that...

In the millennial rule, God's justice will remove evil. Those who come through the Tribulation, the believers; they will have sin natures. The rule of Christ on the throne will dispense absolute justice. No injustice in the Millennium. The ultimate Judge is on high; and He is the Supreme Court of Heaven. Righteous believers will be vindicated in and through their spiritual life. They will be rewards at the Judgment Seat of Christ.

### **The Wicked Prospering in the Cosmic System**

1. The wicked do prosper in Satan's cosmic system. Why is that person getting all of that blessing?
2. God's justice works on them in ways that we are often unaware of. God never overlooks even a little bit of evil.
3. Do not be discouraged when you see the wicked seeming to escape justice.
4. The wicked's lives are filled with insecurity and fear always. They have no contentment; they have no confidence. They rely on themselves the their evil.
5. They lack confidence because they have rejected the grace and love of God. They rely on their own machinations and the cosmic system.
6. They will feel the righteous judgment of God in the future and sometimes on earth. We might see justice meted out even in this world. Maybe the worse criminal gets off on the worst technicality. The justice of God never stops.

7. God turns the wicked over to the consequences of their own evil. Evil beget evil and instability. Evil begets a mind that is unstable and... God never relents and never stops; and those people never enjoy peace.

The promise for us is faith rest and God's justice. This is the source of our relaxed mental attitude. We have a vindication on earth from the justice of God. We possess His perfect righteousness; and we have vindication through that. Ultimately, God's justice will be done. That does not keep David from asking for justice in the here and now. It is valid for us to do the same thing. No matter how God decides.

Psalm 7:8 *The LORD judges the peoples; judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness and according to the integrity that is in me.*

David will make that request in v. 9.

## Lesson #0066

## Psalm 7:9 Wisdom in the OT

2/23/2020 2Sunday

Annual business meeting previous Sunday. Bobby make a statement and threatened to bring the church staff down, but a general rebellion. They said that they would quit. They made a mistake. Memorial service next Sunday.

Psalm 7:9 *Oh, let the evil of the wicked come to an end, and may you establish the righteous—you who test the minds and hearts, O righteous God! (Or, For a righteous God tests the minds and the hearts)*

He looks at a broader scope of all wickedness and evil. God knows all evil. God would not sanction it. But God knows evil through His omniscience. Here, we understand that God is doing something about it. Just as David has prayed for justice for himself; he prays for all of the righteous. This has an impact right down to this moment. God's justice and righteousness and love are aspects of His essence which act directly with us. God deals with us in love and in righteousness and justice.

At the beginning, God made the angels; and Satan sinned against the Lord. He fell and God condemned him. He was condemned to the Lake of Fire; and Satan appealed this ruling, and he said, "Wait a minute, You are not a loving God to relegate us to the Lake of Fire." And God grants the appeal and human history resolves this conflict. We are created in love and we fell too.

God's righteousness and justice and to condemn us as well. God's love is demonstrated to us as well. He sent His Son to die for us. That is the kind of Love that He has God denied and disproved Satan's appeal. God provides us with everything in His love and grace.

The 3 attributes which meet us where we live. That is what David is calling for us here. It is valid and necessary at this time. Israel has their problems with evil and sin as well, just like any client nation.



David is asking for a judgment against those who persecute him. Equally, David prays for all of the innocent and righteous people who may be vindicated in their righteousness. He prays for justice. David does not think that God will bring all evil to an end. He will never experience in his own lifetime that he will see the removal of all evil. He knows that every person has a sin nature. David has faced off men with sin natures. He understands the evil intent of humanity. There will be a future time when God brings absolute righteousness and justice to this world. God does this. Not David; not a group of believers.

Some Christians believe that Christ will return for the church when we, as believers, prepare the earth for that time. We don't really know God's criteria for such a return.

### **Do We Bring on the Rapture and the Return of Jesus Christ?**

1. We cannot say that we know what that time of return is.
2. Our feeble justice on earth, our works, our evangelism, do not trigger the return of Christ or the rapture of the church.
3. It is always God's justice which does the heavy lifting for the righteous, both now and in the future.
4. No one knows when the Lord will return; but it is not our effort that brings on His return for the...
5. His return will pertain to the cosmic system at work for His justice. We do not know that time.
6. When will the Lord return? No date and no time. When the rampant circumstances of evil and unrighteousness is involved.
7. How does Bobby know this? Remember that there will be a certain alignment of evil nations which will be present at the rapture. They will be converging on Israel, but not until the Tribulation.

The rapture will begin the time of the Tribulation. That will be the time of the most evil time in human history. A terrible time. That is when the abomination of desolation is set up in the Temple. Those circumstances must begin to form. There are only 7 years in the Tribulation. So there must be some formation; and people are always speculating, *is this what is happening right now?* Do not speculate on the circumstances. What seems to be the right circumstance for the return of the Lord, why are you guessing at that? Are you waiting for this so that you can be pulled out of the fire?

Some say, *there are enough believers on earth; or, there is enough justice on the earth for the rapture to occur.* The rapture is imminent. It could happen at any moment. We do not need to guess at this timetable. It will happen in this world. There will be an end to evil. There will be an end to the perpetration of evil today. We look at our world today and decide, "I wish we could get rid of this person or that person; or this Congress..."

God's justice is at work now and forever in the future. We don't have to worry about this now or in the future. It will happen.

We need to prepare for that great event; and we do that through spiritual advance. That fulfills God's plan for our lives. Horrendous verdict at Armageddon. Our future will be fair, just and loving. If death is a part of the plan of God for us, that is the best and right thing for us. People fear death more than anything else in this world. We do not have to fear it. God will take us home at just the right time. We can depend upon this and we can have a relaxed mental attitude because of it.

So David's request in v. 8 is for God's final and universal justice. It will be apropos and necessary for this world.

Cush represents an individual who is perpetrating evil. Saul is an evil one. Saul represents the nation as its king and the nation is unjust; Cush represents an individual to be displayed. Render judgment for the righteous, is what David calls for. He leaves it up to God for when and how.

The justice of God is always in operation. God allows us only so much room to be unjust and then He will deal with that. Part of the rationale is, you do not have to know when or how. Patience is a part of the relaxed mental attitude.

So what do I do now? Leave it in the hands of the Lord. His justice is justice and His justice is perfect. David is simply asking God to render judgment for the righteous against the wicked. He leaves it up to God for when and where. It will happen. Do not be impatient. God's justice may be a process. We want to see a lightning bolt; we want to see the wicked crushed. Many times, His justice brings discipline and an evaluation of blessing. Patience is the order of the day. God's justice will operate against the evil and the unrighteous. We can pray for God to come in and bring His justice against the wicked; but then, we stand back and we be patient. The justice of God is in operation.

When you watch television, do not get uptight; do not get upset. God's justice works in the world as well. In one part of the world, the Muslim world. Never a more miserable group of people than the people of Israel. They are always at war and they are at war with themselves and with the world. The justice of God does not leave false religion alone.

You think we should be tolerant of all religions? God is not. But this does not mean that we go out and kill a Muslim for God.

David, an innocent, righteous person, is confident. He is leaving his case and the greater wickedness in the world.

We might feel that we have been treated unjustly and we hire a lawyer and we let that lawyer go to work. In the meantime, we cannot do anything about it. We have an advocate so we sit back and let him work. We deal with God and needed justice in the exact same way. We sit back and let God work. We allow God to establish the righteous. Justice is a process. God reveals it to the world. Sometimes the world recognizes it and sometimes not. Client nations get formed by believers who recognize the justice of God and its function on this earth.

Missions are all about. Jim Meyer's mission is to show to the world Jesus Christ; and to train others to do that same. To start churches and to teach the Word. These are the missions of missionaries. God establishes His righteousness throughout the world. God delivers them, righteous and blesses the nation through them. That is the evaluation of His justice. That is the evaluation of the justice of God to the client nation.

God's justice also works even outside of the client nation. Even when Scriptures are under fire and Christians persecuted. Client nations are judged; but we are judged as well, as the righteous. There will be blessing for us and deliverance for us.

God judges each of us as individuals. God knows when we are in fellowship and when we have wandered from His plan. The client nation may be disciplined. Will you be disciplined with it or will God uphold you with your spiritual life? Or will you be like David that is the message of Psalm 7.

Psalm 7:9 Oh, let the evil of the wicked come to an end, and may you establish the righteous—you who test the minds and hearts, O righteous God!

## **Lesson #0067                      Psalm 7 Wisdom in the OT                      2/26/2020 Wednesday**

Bobby determines how well he is doing by observing people.

This is a great verse; a central verse, a poignant call for the justice of God.

Psalm 7:9 Oh, let the evil of the wicked come to an end, and may you establish the righteous—you who test the minds and hearts, O righteous God!

These are antithetical parallel lines. The righteous are established through divine justice. David understands wickedness and evil, all coming from the sin nature of man. God counters this evil with His grace and love extended towards us, extended to individuals, groups and nations.

God's justice even destroys the wicked. He does this for the benefit of those who are a part of the plan of God. Who knows how the justice of God will act in our favor. Whether it works against us or for us. God's justice is always at work; and His justice is our ally against the cosmic system. So David prays here for the end of this evil and wickedness, personally and corporately.

David is asking for the justice of God to act; to go to work. It is always in operation; and David is acting for a specific act of judgment. He is asking for judgment on a wider scope than just for himself. He prays for all of the innocent, righteous people, that they be established in their righteousness. "Bring it to an end."

God will do this for David on a number of occasions in the future. As he writes, *establish the righteous*.

### **Establish the Righteous**

1. David can ask for the justice of God to work for himself, for his nation, and in many ways. This is demonstrated to the world.
2. This is the demonstration of God's righteous anger against the cosmic system. Hence the justice of God works in that arena.
3. God would thereby establish the righteous, presenting the justified, spiritually advancing believer, presenting the plan of God for the world to see. God reveals what the spiritual life can do.
4. The justice of God is also the basis of a client nation to God. This is that wider scope.
5. When a righteous pivot of mature believers exists in a nation, God's justice blesses them.
6. Thus God's justice declares them righteous and blesses the nation by association. He judges us righteous as a mature believer and thereby blesses the nation through us. If we are righteous, advancing believer; God establishes us and the nation. That is the whole principle of a client nation of believers.
7. All of that is the evaluation of God's justice. God's justice is an evaluator. It is a courtroom where God evaluates constantly. It is fair, correct, and always to our benefit.

God has accomplished this many times in the Church Age and in the Age of Israel. There has been a great impact of believers who have had a great impact.

Moses, David, Esther, Isaiah (he was the conscience of a nation). Isaiah warned them. Martin Luther was a perfect example of this. He saw the corruption of the vile Catholic church; and he stood up against them, knowing that the justice of God would be with him.

The protestant revolution, with Martin Luther, John Calvin, Zwingly. George Washington showed a great spiritual understanding. Charles Spurgeon, Dwight L. Moody, R. B. Thieme, Jr.; and this includes us and our invisible impact in client nation USA. The justice of God revolves around us, the righteous.

All of those people named have had their day; many of them are gone. They had impact on their society; but their focus was on the justice and grace of God. They were not focused on changing their society. They were great witnesses to the cosmic system. We impact the world for Christ.

That impact does not include mental attitude sins or hatred of the unrighteous; or for the immoral or for unbelievers. It does not include setting aside the rule of law. The solutions of man are not the solutions of God. We cannot know what those solutions are which God has for us. We must understand as David does that the justice of God is in operation.

David is not adding in military prowess; he is not adding in political acumen. David was a spiritual giant. But he did not call upon any of that. He does not add in to God's justice with his own preferences or abilities.

### **More Doctrine**

1. The individual believer adhering to the rule of law and to the spiritual life. Social justice perverts justice, favoring one group over another. Socialism favors one group over another. We who understand the rule of law; and the spiritual life. We demonstrate God's justice.
2. We do not ever demonstrate justice through revenge, vigilanteism, spewing hatred to those we think are unrighteous.
3. Any involvement with mental attitude sins precludes the justice of God being demonstrated through us. The job must be demonstrated in this world. If we project hatred, then justice will never be promoted by us.
4. This denies our witness to the world of unbelievers. We know and understand justice more than any lawyer understands justice. We do not live under the Mosaic Law today. If we understand the justice of God, then we know as much about justice as anyone in the world.
5. If you cannot demonstrate justice in your life, the justice of God will work around you or in spite of you. It will provide divine discipline to correct us.
6. That is the righteous impact of the believer that the justice and grace of God blesses. It absolutely concerns Bobby today that so many believers are showing such hatred and vitriol at the cosmic system and towards the immorality of the cosmic system. Some churches are devoted to fighting against immorality. They focus on a political figure. David's trust is in the justice of God.

The justice of God is in operation. Illustration given to Bobby, someone facing injustice and it was resolved right in front of his eyes. It works that way, sooner or later. When you face the injustice of man, in the military, in a court of law, anywhere; the justice of God is at work.

### **An Application**

1. Be very careful where your priorities are.
2. The cosmic system and its adherents, the unrighteous, are inherently evil and we certainly stand against them as believers in Jesus Christ.
3. Ultimately, the justice of God is at work and we must step aside, bowing to that priority. Life is so much more relaxing and we can be more encouraged by bowing to the justice of God, in adversity or in prosperity. In prosperity, we might face even more adversity and injustice.
4. You do not want the justice of God adjusting to you. Coming back on your head. Because you enlisted the human viewpoint methods to deal with problems. Or you depend upon the cosmic system for justice.
5. Human approaches to injustice often perpetrates more injustice. Social justice can become more injustice. Socialism can cause more injustice than anything else. Socialism is of the cosmic system; and it is a perpetrator of evil. Some people think socialism sounds great. "My student loans will go away."
6. Applying the spiritual life is the only way for us to combat injustice; and stand for divine establishment and truth. Our spiritual life is key to all of this.

7. Let the wisdom of God's Word be our guide in resistance to evil. What on earth can I do? "If you just get out there and vote." Or "If you just get out there and carry a sign to make a difference." Let the information from Bible doctrine to guide us in our spiritual life. We will have the opportunity to do more, if we learn doctrine first.

There is good in Satan, in the sense that it looks good; human good. He is a creature of great seduction and he does it in many ways. He disguises evil as good. Satan does this in so many ways. Do not follow the human good or the evil of the cosmic system. Divine establishment, Bible doctrine, and understanding the justice of God is what we should lean on.

David continues in v. 9d:

Psalm 7:9 Oh, let the evil of the wicked come to an end, and may you establish the righteous—you who test the minds and hearts, O righteous God!

#### **David Depends upon God's Justice**

1. This is a statement of David's confidence in the justice of God. The righteous God will do that.
2. God is aware of all motives and thoughts. No one hides anything from God. You might think that no one knows what injustice is being perpetrated against you. No human may no, but nothing is hidden from God, ever. This is why we can be so encouraged and relaxed by applying the justice of God rationale.
3. God's justice knows and judges rightly. He has it well in hand. Who will solve this injustice? So many times in the military, and Bobby was in there for 10.5 years, you run into injustice. Sometimes it is very difficult to know what to do. How do you handle a boss who is overbearing, incompetent and he does not like you; and he wants to give you an efficiency report to ruin your career.
4. This is the basis for his and our confidence. That is the attitude of David. The righteous God tries. This is bachan.

Bobby is going to give an example. He was an instructor in the Ranger school at Fort Benning. The Colonel there was a first class tyrant of a jerk. No one had anything good to say about him. So he points to Bobby and says, "You will be my adjutant." He had a great desire to become a general officer. It came time for him to leave. There was a farewell dinner and Bobby was to collect money for a present for the outgoing commander. He got no money. "We don't care if he gets a present or not." And the commander has not written Bobby's efficiency report. Bobby prayed and called his father. Bob had the perfect solution.

I have a custom-made knife in Atlanta and he is one of the greatest. Bob would call him to inscribe the guy's name on one side and Ranger on the other. This was a hunting knife. Bobby presented this knife. There were 30 officers there. All of them were shamed. Many came to apologize to him. This was truly the justice of God in every way. Nothing Bobby could have done about that. The justice of God was at work.

### **Bachan**

1. This means to examine, to test.
2. Hence, this means to take on the connotation of a courtroom scene and God is the examiner.
3. In this courtroom, witnesses are being called and evidence is being examined. A picture of the justice of God.
4. What is it being tested for. It is being tested for truth or falsehood. God does not have to test it; He knows it. But the justice of God does this for us. God does test; and we learn from this.
5. David is presenting God's administering justice as if God were in the courtroom. In the courtroom, God is trying a legal case as a court justice. The witnesses on trial are the witnesses, and God is able to discern their hearts and minds. God knows the motives of their thinking. Everyone who has ever lived or who will ever live. Those cases are all brought before the justice of God, all included. That is the complete and perfect examination of the justice of God.

### **Closing Points: God tests our thoughts**

1. It is God's Word, hence God Who examines the thoughts and intents of the heart and the mind. The inner person; what they think. He can examine that.
2. As we gain wisdom, we gain greater insight to cosmic system thinking. We are able to recognize the pitfalls and the justice of God as it works. We can stay from the justice of God adjusting to us.
3. We can ascertain God's justice in response to the cosmic system. We have no excuse for being naive with the cosmic system. None. The more we advance spiritually, the more you understand divine viewpoint and the cosmic system as well; so that you can combat the cosmic system and avoid its pitfalls.
4. We are what we think. Therefore, our thoughts and intents are exactly who we are. You can only know your own thoughts. God knows all of it.
5. Thus God is able to judge who we are, wicked or not, from our personal thoughts and attitudes, of which He is always aware.
6. We can become more aware as we grow spiritually. More importantly, we can see the results as we know the workings of God and His justice. Bobby can look back on many instances where he can see how the justice of God worked and worked in his favor. At the time, he did not realize this was the justice of God. Bob was simply an instrument of the justice of God.
7. God judges from his divine viewpoint which we have access to as the Word of God, Bible doctrine, divine wisdom. This is why this study.
8. God is omniscient; He is a God of absolute justice and righteousness. He knows all, he knows who we are; He knows our sins and righteousness; He knows our advancement and retreating. He judges, evaluates and tests accordingly; and for our benefit.
9. God can and will repay each one according to what he or she deserves. That is the justice of God. A court of law does not always dispense justice properly. That is never the case with God. God can and will repay according to what He observes.

If we never get satisfied from injustice; God is still dealing with the justice of life all around you.

10. God's judgments are never wrong.
11. He knows wicked intent and thinking, even though it may be hidden from our view. Maybe by an exterior of righteousness and good deeds. God cuts through all of that. God evaluates and judges accordingly; the they are repaid accordingly. They can fool people, but never God.

## Lesson #0068

## Psalm 7 Wisdom in the OT

2/27/2020 Thursday

Psalm 7:9 Oh, let the evil of the wicked come to an end, and may you establish the righteous—you who test the minds and hearts, O righteous God!

The righteous God examines the hearts and minds. This can be hidden from others; but not from God. God knows us, the evil in us, all that we have accomplished as divine good. David prays, but he does not mean that he expects all evil or wickedness will come to an end, not right then or in the near future.

He is asking for the wickedness of the enemy arrayed against him to come to an end. His prayer also has a wider scope, which includes us, from the corridors of time, which comes down to us and includes us. This is a universal call for deliverance. This is never out of place for any of us at any time or at any place.

The center of the cosmic system and of the Angelic Conflict. When a believer of any era, including ours, is unjustly oppressed, we can pray for that evil to come to an end. We are given that right to pray. We may pray that God establish us as the righteous. He may or He may not; He may delay it. Sometimes it remains for our benefit. God establishes the righteous ones and His justice works for all of us.

Asking for God's justice is not presumptuous to ask for this. This is a legitimate prayer. If you can recognize evil, then you can call for it to end in a realm here or there. Even good can be evil, if it is a part of the cosmic system. It may be an individual or at a national scale. There are many things which we may pray for regarding our own nation. Bobby trusts us because we understand divine establishment; and we can distinguish between divine good, human good and wickedness.

David sets up a bit of wisdom here. Only by the divine Supreme Court of Heaven can all of this evil be uncovered and brought to an end. It will not always be in the way that we want. Always; no one can hide from God and His justice. God's court is always in session.

David sums up these issues, which is completely the prerogative of the Lord. David has nothing to fear concerning the justice of God; he has everything to gain from it. If we are growing spiritually, we have nothing to fear from it.

Since we have nothing to fear from God, we can always expect a square deal. Only those who are out of line have a reason to fear God. Staying in line requires discipline from time



to time. The more self-discipline that we have, the more opportunity we have to grow spiritually. The justice of God is a rationale which we can depend upon.

David will speak of God's justice as a shield.

Psalm 7:10 [My shield is with God, who saves the upright in heart.](#)

#### **David Depends upon God**

1. David's safety depends upon God. He is a genius in literature and poetry. He says that his shield is with God. How many of us as self-sufficient people see ourselves as needing no one else. David says that is baloney.
2. Deliverance rests upon God and David knows it. Because he knows it, he claims this as his own. It is his and he claims it. He gets it.
3. Whatever else David may depend upon for help is secondary. Ultimately, our line of defense is with God. Our last line of defense and our first line of defense is with God.
4. That is David's basis for withstanding every difficulty that he faces..."My shield is with God."
5. Faith in the Lord and the use of the faith rest drill. David knows that he is covered by the Lord. He uses this rationale to handle adversity. It is the shield of God's justice which will deliver David. Deliverance and protection.

Military imagery is found in v. 10;

Psalm 7:10 [My shield is with God, who saves the upright in heart.](#)

A small number of people in the US do not understand the military; and some military images are lost on us.

In that era, the men took up arms. When they took up arms, it was the able bodied men of Israel. This was sung in the synagogue or in the Tabernacle; and when they were sung, everyone understood the imagery.

The shield here is a defensive weapon and it was carried by any soldier to relate to his own defense. This is something that was part of what the soldier carried. Everyone was familiar with a soldier's equipment.

#### **God Protects David**

1. The enemy has been throwing the spears and arrows of their words at David. All of this is analogous. Cush and probably Saul have been accusing David of all sorts of evil. These are arrows and spears thrown at David.
2. God is not only the judge of their falsehoods, which David is confident of and praying for.
3. God is David's defender as well. It is a passive aspect and an active one.

4. David stands behind the greatest protection that any man can have; the defense of the Lord. There are people all over the world at this moment who are scared to death of a virus. Do we worry about this virus? Who is the Lord. The mask shields the one breathing out, not breathing in. God is that mask over our mouth. A great illustration of God protecting us.
5. We might include here the analogy, one we have heard many times, the defense line in the soul. This is our shield.

The acronym is FLOT. Rick Hughes broadcast is called the FLOT line. It is a perfect illustration of the defenses which we have. This is a coined term from military jargon. Divine defense in the soul.

### The FLOT Line

1. Forward line of troops.
2. Used metaphorically for the first line of defense against any problem that we face.
3. This line is formed in the believer's soul. All of this defines our shield.
4. As doctrine is believed and understood, it circulates through the right lobe of the soul. It circulates through the stream of consciousness through the right lobe of the soul.
5. This is the result of Operation Z. This is the whole picture of our spiritual life by means of our little chart. We learn how to distinguish in our conscience. Wisdom is the product. We are doing this and it is flowing through our stream of consciousness. As such, we are gaining wisdom. We begin to build problem solving devices.
6. Doctrine metabolized, inculcated and flowing in the stream of consciousness results in the formation of problem solving devices in the right lobe of the soul.
7. Then 10 problem solving devices for the spiritual life are deployed in a forward defense line, our shield.
8. They effectively protect the soul. It is our conscience, our volition; it is who we are. It protects the soul against the outside pressures of adversity. Suffering for blessing means that we will advance more rapidly. Adversity and prosperity can equally put pressure on the spiritual life.
9. This shield is the primary defense of every maturing believer; especially against the false doctrines of the cosmic system. It is a defense against the cosmic system doctrine. Divine viewpoint is not divine viewpoint is we mix it with something else.
10. This shield is impenetrable when maintained and deployed. You cannot be assaulted.

We have this shield which we have to pick up as we begin to built. The faith rest drill is a major part of this shield. We become doctrinally and grace oriented. This is critical in how we think. Grace and doctrine are at the center of this.

These problem solving devices are the FLOT line. That is what we have when we pick up the shield. All of these attacks bang against the shield and it holds steady. It does not

work unless we have His doctrine. It does not work without divine viewpoint. Our shield is with God. That is how it is defined.

Every one of those defense line resources in that book (which book?). This all happens by growing spiritually.

The diagram that Bobby is showing is a genius diagram, a picture of our spiritual life. It is the application of the spiritual life to adversity. My shield is with God.

Faith rest is a very basic aspect of the shield. It is what David is deploying right here. It is not just about him; but this is the man who will be king. He has already been anointed leader of Israel. He will need his FOT in any aspect of his reign.

David's reliance on the Lord alone is his sure defense. Israel had a tendency to wander off; to drop the shield. David was well-known in Israel for his coolness under pressure. Those are the people that you trust the most. Some people are easy to follow, even into battle. They are cool and controlled under any circumstance.

David was always thinking under pressure. David was a man after God's own heart. David's heart was with the Lord. This adversity and the resulting psalm is the visual on the faith rest life. Vv. 9–10 are the center of this psalm. Maybe v. 11 as well.

What else does David need more than the FLOT line. This is how we live in this life; this is how we handle life and how we are victorious in the Christian life. David claims his innocence in all Israel. He places himself in the ranks of the upright. The shield of justice is justified. As a good soldier, he is innocent. Israel is in a position to watch it; to watch it work.

The people worshiped the God that David worshiped; they did not worship David.

The administration of the shield of justice. When that FLOT is present in the soul, formed from the doctrine that we have metabolized.

Eccles. 7:12 [For the protection of wisdom is like the protection of money, and the advantage of knowledge is that wisdom preserves the life of him who has it.](#)

Wisdom is protection; that is what Solomon writes. Do you depend upon your faith or upon your wallet. The advantage of knowledge is, wisdom preserves the lives of those who possess it. Wisdom is the shield of the FLOT. David's wisdom is centered in his knowledge of doctrine.

Bobby likes the analogy, between wisdom and money.

### **Money as a Problem Solving Device**

1. There is a certain type of safety and security in money. If you only have a dollar in your bank account, you might be in trouble.

2. If money solves a problem, then you don't have a problem.
3. Money is an unstable security because it can be lost. There are certain problems that money cannot solve. Solomon had plenty of money, but he was in reversionism.
4. Money cannot solve a spiritual problem in any way. The world thinks that money is the final solution. If you just have money, then you have security. Money buys things that nothing else can. Money does not buy the ultimate protection, which is the Lord.
5. Wisdom is a sure shield; a sure defense and protection, it never fails. Money fails.
6. Wisdom as a shield is far beyond what money can supply for protection. People might say, "Having money is better than having none." But tomorrow, it might be gone. If you have money, that is not total security. People with money are afraid that they are going to lose it. Like the plunge of the stock market.
7. This comparison is especially effective because many understand wealth to be a source of security. Most think that money is security.
8. It is nothing compared to divine wisdom in the soul. The one who possesses wisdom and the shield of the Lord applies and deploys faith rest.

God is the One Who upholds the soul of the growing believer. God's justice honors that wisdom in the believer's soul. He gives us the shield, the resources which we need. The wisdom in place preserves and keeps the believer alive and well. This is David's absolute confidence of deliverance.

David will now shift his tone from v. 10 to v. 11. He will express great confidence from this point forward in this psalm.

Psalm 7:11 [God is a righteous judge, and a God who feels indignation every day.](#)

**Lesson #0069**

**Psalm 7 Wisdom in the OT**

**3/1/2020 1Sunday**

Eucharist March 1, 2020

Eisenhower Silver dollar; not circulated today; and it contains real silver, which coins today are not.

Some Herodians and others had a question which would be a trap for the Lord. Any such question was designed to incriminate Him.

Mark 12:13 **And they sent to Him some of the Pharisees and some of the Herodians, to trap Him in His talk.**

Not usually two groups who hung together or were allied. However, here they were. They were willing to work together to discredit the Lord.

Mark 12:14 And they came and said to Him, "Teacher, we know that You are true and do not care about anyone's opinion. For You are not swayed by appearances, but truly teach the way of God. Is it lawful to pay taxes to Caesar, or not? Should we pay them, or should we not?"

They first set the Lord up with flattery, trying to get Him off balance, so that He is blind sided by this question.

Mark 12:15 But, knowing their hypocrisy, He said to them, "Why put Me to the test? Bring Me a denarius and let Me look at it."

Jesus knows He is being setup and He points this out. He is going to answer their question based upon the coin that they hand Him.

Mark 12:16 And they brought one. And He said to them, "Whose likeness and inscription is this?" They said to Him, "Caesar's."

Rulers often had their image emblazoned on coins. This made the coins valuable.

Mark 12:17 Jesus said to them, "Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's." And they marveled at Him.

Bobby considers the silver dollar. The Eisenhower dollar is 75% copper and a copper center; and some nickel. There is some inherent value in the silver, making that coin valuable. The basic material found on earth is contained in that metal.

Metal is assayed, and then heated into a die; and stamped to show its origin. Whenever we hold a coin, it is the work of another.

This reminds us that man is a work of God. Man does not just happen as a result of thousands of years of evolution.

The ultimate origin of that silver is God, in Gen. 1:1.

There is the image of Dwight David Eisenhower. On the image of life is God's Own image. This is the essence of our soul, the immaterial part of our being.

Someday, we will stand before God. Jesus Christ is the coin of the realm, of great inherent value. Jesus is offered once, to bear the sins of many. There is no judgment; only salvation. Once a newly minted silver dollar is circulated. Money will buy almost everything. Money can also be a cursing. A person can put a shiny coin next to his eye and blind himself. Its material worth blinds them to anything and anyone around them.

They seek money to the exclusion of all else. Money will not buy the most precious commodity of all, our life.

The Lord Jesus Christ paid the price for our redemption, to remove us from the slave market of sin. To abolish the barrier between us and God. No minted coin or gold or silver can purchase us from death from God.

If the coin were brittle, then it would crack under pressure and be of little value. Too many are stubborn; they go to pieces under pressure.

John 7:17 *If anyone's will is to do God's will, he will know whether the teaching is from God or whether I am speaking on my own authority.*

The believer's inculcation of Bible doctrine and the glorification of God. On the coin is stamped, *one dollar*, which is what the coin professes to be. It does not say one thing but mean another.

We must see clearly our own value before God. As it is written, there is none righteous, not even one....they have all turned aside....there is not even one.

God can have nothing to do with us, because we are tarnished.

Rom. 4:5 *And to the one who does not work but believes in him who justifies the ungodly, his faith is counted as righteousness,*

While you were yet sinners, Christ died for you. The possessor of the coin can buy goods from anywhere in the country.

The silver dollar represents the true worth or value; we were created last.

The Lord Jesus Christ did not die on the cross for spotted owls, snail darters, or any other beast, large or small. He conferred value on the individual soul which He created. That is the intrinsic importance of every human being.

Liberty is proclaimed on both sides of the dollar coin. Liberty in the spiritual realm is the most important. *You will know the truth and the truth will make you free.*

We are freed by a payment in the coin of the realm, the payment of His blood. By this payment, we are made truly free, the son.

*In God we trust and e pluribus unim.* are two other sayings on the coin. "Out of many, one." This is a reference to the various states. For the believer. Christ died for all of us,

unlimited atonement. Having concluded that One died for all. All believers are dead to sin; we are all in union with Christ. All of us possess the same spiritual life as Jesus Christ.

Communion is a test to see if we have enough doctrine stamped into our souls. We must remember these things as we meditate on the Lord Jesus Christ. It must be meaningful so that we understand exactly what we are doing.

## Lesson #0070

## Psalm 7 Wisdom in the OT

3/1/2020 2Sunday

As David goes to v. 11, he expresses a great deal more confidence. He has been pleading and petitioning God to go after his enemies.

David is no longer pleading; he confidently predicts an outcome, based upon his solid trust in the Lord.

Psalm 7:11 **God is a Righteous Judge, and a God who feels indignation every day.**

This is God's essential justice and He is our judge.

God has indignation or anger every day. This is a statement of confidence by David. "I know that I am in trouble, I know that I am facing injustice, but God is a Righteous Judge." The justice of God rationale. This is the exact statement that Bobby is making every day. God is the Righteous Judge Who dispenses justice, every day. His justice never stops; the Supreme Court of Heaven is always in session. God never takes a recess.

Sometimes the justice or the discipline for disobedience or sinfulness may also be in view. God's justice and His application always properly fits the sin. Every day that we live, the justice of God is in operation. Our confidence is never misplaced in God. Even His judgments are always done in conjunction with love and justice.

God judged Sodom, based upon His righteous standards; and the violation of those standards. The love and grace was in the reprieve that God gave to that city. God agreed with Abraham, if there were 10 righteous men in Sodom, that would be enough to keep back the punishment of Sodom...but that man could not be found.

God's justice is perfect; and there was love also directed towards those who were victims of the people of Sodom. We know God should judge other people and be lenient towards us.

2Peter 3:9 **The Lord is not slow to fulfill his promise as some count slowness, but is patient toward you, not wishing that any should perish, but that all should reach repentance.**

God is patient towards us, but at some point, that comes to an end. God does not wish for any to perish. God wants all to come to a place of repentance. God dispenses justice in His Own time. We often think that it is slow and not applied when we think it ought to be. The faith rest drill and the justice of God rationale demands patience on our part. That is

what faith rest is all about. Allow God to handle things at the proper time. “Vindicate me, O Lord,” David sings. But here, David is saying, “You are the righteous Judge.”

When you have some spiritual maturity, then you know to wait on God, because He is the Righteous Judge. God’s essence is our vindication; we know that we can trust Him.

“But this has messed up my life!” No it hasn’t. God vindicates us through His plan. What happens to us now and in the future vindicates us. God’s patience is an expression of love so that His judgments may be postponed or removed. Every day, His justice is applied.

God applied His justice to Sodom. God allows the law of volitional responsibility to run its course. Rom. 1:24–25 **Therefore God gave them up in the lusts of their hearts to impurity, to the dishonoring of their bodies among themselves, because they exchanged the truth about God for a lie and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed forever! Amen.**

In case you wonder, why has this never been dealt with. Rebound and keep moving; moving forward. Don’t stop at rebound; keep moving forward in the spiritual life. God’s justice never ceases. This verse and what follows is about the constant activity of God’s justice.

V. 11 is the high point of this chapter, the central point, as it is the center of this chapter.

#### **The Application of God’s Justice**

1. This verse marks the beginning of God justice and righteousness. Also for the fate of the wicked who oppose him. David has gotten upset; he knows God’s justice works and he is just trying to push the jet a little. “You’re a righteous Judge; take over.”
2. This is a prediction of the unjust and evildoers by God’s justice. This is where it begins. When you apply mental attitude sins to the circumstances, it can only get worse for you. There is no way to live.
3. It also marks a transition for a particular prayer by David to a general praise of God’s actions. The metaphor in v. 12 is what we can comprehend. A metaphor for the destruction that God can bring upon anyone.

Psalm 7:11 **God is a Righteous Judge, and a God who feels indignation every day.**

David moves forward in v. 12

Psalm 7:12 **If a man does not repent, God will whet his sword; he has bent and readied his bow;**

if the person does not change his mind about wickedness, sin, reversionism; then God will sharpen His sword and there are deadly weapons produced.

A general statement of God’s justice:



Psalm 7:13 he has prepared for him his deadly weapons, making his arrows fiery shafts.

Do you want some retaliation; do you want to get your own pound of flesh?

David begins with a military metaphor.

Psalm 7:12 If a man does not repent, God will whet his sword; he has bent and readied his bow;

A sharpened sword is the most effective sword. It cuts through flesh, bone, armor, etc.

People get up close and begin hacking away at each other with sword. Today, our infantry fights at a distance. Only occasionally does the infantry go hand to hand. Last bayonet charge might go back 70 years to Korea.

Nothing like the mass casualties by sword. *Kingdom of Heaven* is very graphic and shows a very bloody reality. Using the terrible sword as a graphic picture. The picture of God slashing away at those problems.

When Bobby was in elementary school; and they learned *Dixie* and the other was *The Battle of the Republic*; and the first few words have come to Bobby. This describes the justice of God in war. The Civil War was one of the greatest wars in America's history.

God brings discipline and even destruction. Israel survived; and they continue to survive. The diaspora is still on. God judges evil when it is found, especially in a client nation. The client nation represents God in this world. We as a client nation are to represent God, but increasingly, we are not. God may be sharpening His sword right now. Those in reversionism will fall under the slashing sword. The mature believers may be a part of the collateral damage. Casualties in war. All of these fall under the sharpening of the sword.

There are all sorts of ways that God examines our life. This is why we keep short accounts using rebound. There is no substitute for being inside the plan of God. God will give us all the opportunity to get back into His plan. There is the sharpened sword and the possibility of destruction.

Psalm 7:12b ...he has bent and readied his bow;

This is an analogy like the sharpened sword. This is a prior preparation for combat. When the bow is not in use, the tension of the string must be released. There is a notch in a bow; and there is a loop. You bend the bow, and the string can be removed; or the string can be attached. This is preserved for a time when it is needed. The string is often made of animal gut, and it will stretch and go slack over time. The power of this string and bow will be lessened if left attached. The bow must be reattached for combat. In order for the bow to be ready for combat, the bow is prepared and the string is reattached to the bent bow. They remain in good shape. They retain this strength; not over-stretched. Both are ready to be fired for maximum velocity.

Today we make sure a weapon is clear and zeroed. A lot of maintenance for the weaponry today. It takes even more maintenance today. Double bows must still be maintained today for effective use.

David knew about swords, slings and bows. He used all of these. What a perfect analogy to the justice of God, ready to go.

Remember that the justice of God is always fair. It is infinitely fair. We always think of punishment as being unfair. How many times when Bobby gives someone an article 15, which means taking money out of their pay, and they say, "That's not fair, sir." There is no excuse before the justice of God. God knows exactly what is right or wrong. God knows exactly what we need. We may be recalcitrant; and we may need our rear ends kicked to be on track. It is always to our benefit to be back on track.

We know that God loves us. This is an example of how much God loves us. Just like the parent who knows how to apply just the right amount of discipline to get the message across to his son or daughter.

Psalm 7:12 [If a man does not repent, God will whet his sword; he has bent and readied his bow;](#)

## **Lesson #0071**

## **Psalm 7 Wisdom in the OT**

**3/4/2020 Wednesday**

Psalm 7:12 [If a man does not repent, God will whet his sword; he has bent and readied his bow;...](#)

If a man changes his mind, then God's discipline is not necessary.

Psalm 7:13 [....He has prepared for him His deadly weapons, making His arrows fiery shafts.](#)

David uses weapons of war to describe the application of God's justice to the circumstances. Putting an edge on a sword requires skill. It slashes and cuts through helmets and breastplates and flesh and bones.

God is always patient; He is waiting for a change of mind. God waits for a change; but, God still makes preparation just in case the person does not change. If there is no repentance. God will deal with the client nation which no longer serves its purpose. The northern kingdom went out and it was never reconstituted. The southern kingdom went out for 70 years. 50,000 Hebrews returned with Zerubbabel. They build the wall, to protect against their enemies.

Psalm 7:12 [If a man does not repent, God will whet his sword; he has bent and readied his bow;](#)

The second metaphor in v. 12 is making the bow ready. It is bent, necessary to prepare the bow for combat. The string is stretched and the wood is under tension; so this would only be done for battle. The rest of the time, the string is at rest and the bow is not bent.

When an arrow flies, it is devastating at impact. It must be made ready for war to be maximum effectiveness.

If you have done any archery at all, you fire these little round tips. Those tips used for hunting and for war and much different. They are used today, and they arrow heads are known as broad heads. The general shape has been maintained for a long time. It penetrates for maximum impact and maximum knockdown power. This is what the Lord is preparing to use. It can have the same stopping power as a high caliber rifle.

Big game is hunted all over the world using a bow. The hunter has to do more stalking and the hunter needs to get closer for a good shot.

When the broad head hits the target, it is devastating.

When Bobby first met Rick Hughes, at an arm-wrestling contest; they are the same kind of people and are the same kind of people. He was a very serious archer at one time and he was a very good shot with a bow; an avocation of his, as well as fishing. Bobby said that he had done some archery and was a fairly good shot. Rick took him out for a hunt of feral hogs in Georgia. They went to Tifton, GE. Up before dawn and drove and then walked in a few hours. A tree blind allowing for a key field for shooting. Rick gets into his own.

There was a pile of corn below Bobby to bait the hog. They have a very distinctive odor. The odor remains and it was quite strong. Bobby is checking every thing and waited, for a long time, and saw nothing. Noon, Rick said let's get out of here.

Surrounding Rick's car was a herd of 30 hogs. Went under the legs of 5 hogs and hit nothing but dirt. He managed to miss all of them.

So the broad head arrow fired by the Lord would be devastating.

Psalm 7:12 [If a man does not repent, God will whet his sword; he has bent and readied his bow;...](#)

David wants some vindication. God showed in Sodom what He might do.

God's judgment fell upon David's son, Absalom; and even on David for a time.

When divine establishment principles are rejected by unbelievers. This suggests that justice is coming. When there is anti-establishment principles, God fires His arrows; or to believers who do not rebound.

Psalm 7:13 [...He has prepared for him His deadly weapons, making His arrows fiery shafts.](#)

David is calling for a sword and some arrows. These weapons can be used defensively and offensively. God may use these for our protection.

Deadly weapons and fiery shafts, cocked and ready to go.

These arrows can do great damage, and this could devastate a large area with a rain of fiery arrows which can start of fire and cause great destruction.

In the ancient world, warriors would use these arrows to try to burn people out from their cover and protection.

If the sword and arrows of judgment are prepared and used, David can depend upon this. This is David's faith rest rationale.

The shield is another way to describe the faith rest drill. God is ready to use this weaponry for us.

### **God's Weaponry**

1. These two verses describe weapons that are set, primed and ready for use.
2. The firing by God does not take place until caused to be triggered by the unrepentant and their increasing evil. God is also quite ready to bless those who respond to the plan of God. But He is cocked and ready to destroy the evil which destroy the client nation.
3. Even these denunciations of the wicked are not absolute. God is ready, but He is patient.
4. The sword and the arrows being fired are dependent upon the enemy's persistence in evil. God can prepare His weapons and He can break them down.
5. God fires only if the offenders do not change their minds about their wickedness and evil.
6. There is always grace before judgment. This is why God is described as being ready with His weapons to use. They will only be used on those who are fully deserving of it. God is not responding in arbitrary anger. God gives every chance to change the mind. But if it is lock-in negative volition, locked-in arrogance, then God will use His weaponry.

God's threats here are strong. The justice of God is the most powerful prohibitive weapon. This is emphasized throughout. This chapter is about the justice of God.

This is not about a personal grudge that David has. All of these people accuse David of things which he has not done. He could be bitter; he could hold a grudge, but that is not what is happening here.

It is not about David. He has a relaxed mental attitude. He also understands the gravity of the situation. The justice of God is the only thing that can vindicate him.

There is no question here of them deserving the sword and the arrows. It is a complete change of subject.

This metaphor that David uses here describes the process. This does not describe a particular set of acts; but this is man's general course of conduct when it comes to wickedness. This is not about a particular sin that bothers David or bothers God.

Psalm 7:13 ...He has prepared for him His deadly weapons, making His arrows fiery shafts.

Psalm 7:14 Behold, the wicked man conceives evil and is pregnant with mischief and gives birth to lies.

#### **The Metaphors Found in Psalm 7:14**

1. All 3 verbs are used as a metaphorical description of delivering wickedness.
2. The stages of the human reproduction process are used to describe the process of developing wickedness.
3. Instead of a child being born, wickedness, mischief and falsehood are being born.
4. This seems to reverse the process of giving birth. These are out of order.

#### **Travailing Before Conceiving.**

1. The falsehood which is described here are the lies about David. David wants God to deal with these.
2. That is the cause of David's current situation of travailing with wickedness.
3. Therefore, in the analogy, the order becomes understandable.
4. In the second half of the verse, the conception of mischief does precede the bringing forth of falsehood, which is the correct sequencing.
5. This causes the travail of wickedness.
6. What we can say about this analogy, this sequence of reproduction might represent the cause. Now we are getting into different types.

#### **Metonym**

1. This is the figure of speech used here.
2. A metonym indicates a noun that changes.
3. One noun is used instead of another. The nouns have a certain relation.
4. In this context, conception and childbirth, called bringing forth, stand in a certain relation with travailing. It stand for the overall cause of wickedness. The cause is put in for the effect. The reproductive process is put in for the process that it represents.

#### **This Metonym**

1. Travails with wickedness represents the effect.
2. The conception of the mischief and the bringing forth of falsehood. This is not the way that we normally think of conceiving children.
3. Conception and delivery This is the process and what happens in between is the travail.

4. Wickedness is what God is set to punish.
5. The origin of the travail of wickedness is metaphorically described as conception, pregnancy and delivery; all falling under the category of travail.
6. This is why travail is placed first. It is the focus of the entire analogy.

Psalm 7:14 Behold, the wicked man conceives evil and is pregnant with mischief and gives birth to lies.

**Lesson #none**                      **Psalm 7 Wisdom in the OT**                      **3/5/2020 Thursday**

No class tonite.

**Lesson #00**                      **Psalm 7 Wisdom in the OT**                      **3/8/2020 1Sunday**

Rick Hughes

**Lesson #00**                      **Psalm 7 Wisdom in the OT**                      **3/8/2020 2Sunday**

Rick Hughes

**Lesson #00**                      **Psalm 7 Wisdom in the OT**                      **3/11/2020 Wednesday**

Rick Hughes

**Lesson #00**                      **Psalm 7 Wisdom in the OT**                      **3/12/2020 Thursday**

Rick Hughes

**Lesson #00**                      **Psalm 7 Wisdom in the OT**                      **3/15/2020 1Sunday**

Rick Hughes

**Lesson #00**                      **Psalm 7 Wisdom in the OT**                      **3/15/2020 2Sunday**

Rick Hughes

**Lesson #0072**                      **Psalm 7 Wisdom in the OT**                      **3/18/2020 Wednesday**

Classes are suspended indefinitely due to corona virus...second online lesson is now posted

**Lesson #0073**                      **Psalm 7 Wisdom in the OT**                      **3/19/2020 Thursday**

From Berachah streaming lesson.

This is a new lesson, Bobby facing an empty auditorium. He does not like it.

He has been in his house for the past week about the pandemic; and he posted a letter. We may need to find this website now. What will God do during a crisis, what do we learn. We are not to worry about what is the cause and who is to blame. We must focus on God during this crisis. The Lord is my Rock and my fortress and my Deliverer, my Shield...

No matter what kind of crisis, this verse applies; we must apply it to our life. Plagues are not new. Bobby names a few. All civilizations have faced diseases. Israel was no exception. God used this plague to discipline people. If you act with hostility against Me, God promises, I will increase this on you 10x. The solution is the same. Faith rest for the believer in Jesus Christ. [For it is He Who delivers you from the snare of the trapper and from the deadly pestilence.](#)

This is a test. We are not to criticize or to spread rumors. Protection of its citizens is one of the best purposes of government. Just remember Whose justice is active in all the world. We do not know what God's plan is for this client nation. Clearly He has a purpose; that is the faith rest attitude. We have the total solution in a crisis. We look to the Lord with confidence for help. We have most problem solvers than David have. Use faith rest. This is an opportunity to shine, to present the attitude of the mature believer. This should be your finest hour.

Why is Bobby no live streaming. Please stop harassing the staff and demanding it. The final decision is his alone. There are very good reasons not to stream live to individuals. Some are complaining that every other church is live streaming. Bobby is not concerned about what others do. The doctrine will continue to flow. You must be positive to it no matter how it is presented. These current classes spoken to an empty auditorium are being recorded for normal distribution. While we are following the government mandate not to assemble, they will be posted on the website. The posting will be discontinued once we can assemble again. We will always adhere to assembling ourselves together. Bobby is not for individuals sitting at home.

Psalm 7 is a call for God's justice to act against David's enemy. David describes what God's justice will do in vv.

Psalm 7:12 [If a man does not repent, God will whet his sword; he has bent and readied his bow;...](#)

If there is no change of mind, God will continue to slash with His sword, using whatever.

**God's Justice and the Client Nation**

1. One reason for the pandemic that we are experiencing, this could be a warning from God's justice to this client nation. Warning discipline. There may be more.
2. That is a nation which has turned away from God, His Word, divine establishment laws and their morality.
3. This same type of discipline is what God did to Israel in the 5 cycles of discipline. Two passages. Lev.26.
4. God will not let evil proliferate to the point of client nation destruction. He will provide warning discipline, like a parent punishing a recalcitrant child. Sometimes, God will remove the client nation status.
5. It is up to the people of the client nation to respond or to reject. That is true of the believers who must continue to grow and demonstrate faith rest.

If the people are incorrigible in their evil, David describes what will happen. There will be a bent bow, a bow with maximum power. Brings forth falsehood.

Psalm 7:13 [he has prepared for him his deadly weapons, making his arrows fiery shafts.](#)

Psalm 7:14 [Behold, the wicked man conceives evil and is pregnant with mischief and gives birth to lies.](#)

#### **Bearing Wickedness**

1. All 3 verbs are used as a metaphorical description.
2. What does it represent?
3. It represents the human reproduction process; to describe the development of wickedness.
4. Instead of a child being born, wickedness, mischief and falsehood are born. The reproduction of life is a metaphor.

#### **More Points on V. 14**

1. This represents a cause; the conception of the mischief. The bringing forth of falsehood.
2. In the analogy, conception and delivery of a child are the organic causes of the travail of wickedness.
3. What is born thru that travail? Wickedness and that is what God is ready to deal with.
4. The origin of the travail described as conception, pregnancy and delivery; the whole process of reproduction in the woman.
5. This all falls under the category of travail. This is the focus of the analogy. All of this process is travail.



This is a metaphor from conception to childbirth; much pain and much discomfort is caused, a metaphor for the travailing of wickedness. It is a bit involved. Not confusing to mothers. Bobby is going to get even more complex.

#### **The Reality of Pain Caused by Wickedness Is Quite Clear**

1. This is a layered metaphor that surrounds the travail. It has several implications to wickedness connected to the woman's pregnancy carrying to term and the birth.
2. A woman labors painfully in childbirth and throughout the process as God said she would. This is a part of the curse announced to Adam and the woman.
3. The woman lovingly brings forth the life of the child.
4. So too does the unrepentant sinner writhe in its grasp.
5. He or she loves it as well, becomes attached to it as born in his or her soul. There is pain involved and love for it as well.
6. This chabal is described as conceiving mischief; that is the writhing.
7. The seed of mischief has been planted in their wicked mind. It must be conceived first before it can be born.
8. So it is lovingly brought forth as falsehood. Another word used in that verse.
9. They are attached to falsehood. It is their way of life and they love it. On a national scale, this is the cause for discipline. The love and attachment to wickedness in a client nation.

Israel became attached to the wickedness of other nations and their religions. The client nation Israel was destroyed and reconstituted.

As a client nation, can we be described as loving wickedness. There is no doubt that the corona virus is a part of all this. God has a purpose; watch and see.

Israel often forgot God after a crisis. David presents a picture of his wicked enemies. They hatched their false accusations against him. Cush probably gave these false accusations to Saul. They are only too wicked and evil. Conceiving it, bearing with it, and travailing with it. His enemies love it and wallow in it. They love their mischief and bring forth falsehood, but they are writhing in the wickedness which will eventually destroy them. Ultimately to their destruction. David is relying upon the justice of God. We may be experiencing this same discipline.

Another metaphor in vv. 15–17

#### **Introduction to Vv. 15–17**

1. Evil and its consequences in this passage.
2. It makes clear the course that the evil runs from start to finish; the travailing of wickedness.
3. While they bring their malignant schemes to maturity, they will unconsciously conceive and bring home ruin to themselves. The wicked bring forth their own

demise in the evil that they do and think. Evil and wickedness will be destroyed in a client nation; and ultimately.

4. This is evil coming home to roost and it always does. No one gets away with anything from the justice of God. God does not miss a thing. God allows evil because this is the devil's world, the Angelic Conflict; but He will triumph and He will protect us. Do not panic and do not fear. Relax and bask in the Word of God and what He promises.
5. This is the final effect wrought of the justice of God. Described in v. 15

Travailing in wickedness is the wrong thing to do. There is something more than materialism or immorality as a way of life. Ignoring divine establishment. Marriage and family; not homosexuality and same-sex marriage. Nationalism as opposed to internationalism. We have to control our borders to survive this virus. There is a wonderful reason to control our borders. Race has nothing to do with it. It is to protect ourselves, to protect the citizens of this country. To control it.

Psalm 7:15 [He makes a pit, digging it out, and falls into the hole that he has made.](#)

These people fall into their own schemes which they apply to others. There is no maybe about it; he has done it and he will fall into it. This is what the wicked person loves to do. The pit is what the wicked one has in mind. Like what Saul has for David. They want to catch David and kill him. These men become their own quarry.

Whatever God provides, it is sure and it is just.

## Lesson #0071

## Psalm 7 Wisdom in the OT

3/26/2020 Thursday

Many are unable to work. "This too shall pass." Bobby has tried to make clear that God is always in adversity. It presents to the believer and opportunity to hear, to direct your focus away from the adversity and the difficulty; and what is being done in the client nation. The purpose is the justice of God in adversity. Bobby cannot say exactly as to what God is doing right now. But, he can present this information doctrinally, and then allow us to make the application.

Psalm 7:14 [Behold, the wicked man conceives evil and is pregnant with mischief and gives birth to lies.](#)

This is David presenting a stark picture of his enemies as they travail with wickedness. They conceive mischief; conspiring evil in their thought process. Hence they writhe in the grip of wickedness. This is Thursday morning, apparently.

Psalm 7:15 [He makes a pit, digging it out, and falls into the hole that he has made.](#)

Beginning with v. 15. we have wickedness and its consequences. The wicked person falls into the pit that he has been digging for others. He is digging his own grave. What he plans for others, he experiences himself.

This metaphor can be taken in several different ways. Digging pits in the ancient world has several purposes. Digging a water well, but that is beneficial for all.

This metaphor is a pit of evil, and people fall in and are trapped in killed. This is a hunter; and this is apropos, because adversity hunts us. People are hunters of their quarry. The hunter digs a hole and they bait it. They did not really have many weapons to hunt with. They would wait for the animal to come to the bait, fall into the pit, and then deal with it.

David's enemies wanted to dig a pit in order to entrap him. There is so much irony. The opposite will happen from what the trapper wants to have happen.

Animal lovers might like this, as it is the animal hunter will suffer.

### The Pit Metaphor

1. The metaphor indicates an entrapment in a hole of the false accusers own making.
2. This is such a great picture of the justice of God in relation to wickedness. To the evil design of the digging of a pit. Man meant it for evil, but God means it for good.
3. The evil directed towards evil results in the destruction of David's enemies.
4. That pit, that trap is snapped shut by the justice of God. He is involved here all the way.
5. The wicked, the pit diggers, are turned over to their own wickedness and they suffer the consequences.
6. In this picture of entrapment, this metaphor, the wicked who falls into the pit that was dug, experiences the harm which is done for others. This is evil meant for someone and it is turned on the one setting the trap.
7. Prov. 26:27 **he who digs a pit will fall into it. He who rolls a stone, it will roll right back on them.** This would be a Wile E. Coyote moment. The pit for David is being dug and the digger falls into his own pit.

The treachery of one man named Nabal and the results. There was this thing with Abigail's husband Nabal.

### Nabal as Found in Proverbs 17

1. In Prov. 17:7 it means *senseless, a fool*. Whether this is actually his name or not, we get to decide.
2. The senseless fool is obstinate, stubborn in his falsehoods. Once he attaches himself to them, he does not relinquish himself from them.
3. A person who is Nabal is incapable of candid words.
4. He always falls back to senseless lies. He does not know anything else. Lying is his way of life; this is his character. He is deceptive.
5. He cannot function without lies and subterfuge.

Such was the man Nabal in 1Samual Nabal was a multi-millionaire. He was a tightwad; and he would not give up his due for anyone. He dug a pit for David because of his greed.

He showed no graciousness to David and his men, who protected Nabal and all of his flocks. Nabal made a huge amount of money from this sale. Nabal acted as if he did not know these workers. He was lied to by Nabal. He dug a pit for his own greed. David was irate and wanted to take things into his own hands. David was a warrior and would collect that debt in one way or another. He was quite angry. He strapped on his sword. He was going to relieve Nabal of his money and perhaps his life.

Nabal was blinded by the mental attitude sins in his soul, so he was not willing to allow God's justice to function. Anger and bitterness leads us into mistakes. David is about to fall into that pit. David was failing to rely on the justice of God. By Psalm 7, David had learned the lesson.

Nabal's wife came out to meet David, to dissuade him from what he wanted to do. Women often have a way of bringing men back to earth. Great women have an ability to do this. Abigail was a master at this. She lived with one of the worst of men and she understood the flaws and foibles of man. She knew that. She was a woman of doctrine. She was a woman with doctrine.

She met David on that road and talked him out of it. She applied wisdom and transferred that wisdom back to David. She was beautiful and she had great wisdom, a woman of true humility and true character. David took Abigail's advice. If you have a woman that you admire and trust, you will listen to her when you get into such a state. She is your helper; and that is a great way a wife helps a husband. This woman helps keep the peace.

David unstraps his sword and sits back to allow the justice of God to work. God justice is vindicated. God strikes Nabal dead. The justice of God prevails as it always does. Abigail's advice is exactly right. When you hear the truth of Bible doctrine, respond to it.

David hears the Nabal is dead. He kicks back and he finds out that Nabal is dead. "Blessed be the Lord who..." God used Abigail to keep David from evil. The Lord has also brought Nabal's evil back on his own head.

This is an example of Psalm 7. This fall happens in the process of excavating evil, and that would happen again and again.

### **The Digger and the Ditch**

1. There is catastrophe for the digger, between the inception and the completion of the pit. Something of evil is happening and God turns it around.
2. This pit being excavated can refer to more than just an evil individual. Psalm 9:15 the nations have fallen down into the pit which they have made. This is an entire nation.
3. Nations especially client nations, can dig a pit for themselves. They do this when they abandon God and persecute believers. Then the cycles of discipline kick in.
4. The justice of God is brought down on their heads, affecting the entire nation.

We studied Haman, the #2 man, behind the king. He was a powerful man and he hated Mordecai. He also wanted to wipe out all of the Jews in that empire. It became the place of Mordecai's own execution. This was exposed by Esther to the king. "If I die, I die." Then she stood back and let the justice of God work.

Mordecai was impaled by the order of the king. Do not underestimate God.

In this time, pray that this nation heeds the pit of the corona virus. In the end, it is meant for good. God has something for us. We can be assured that it is happening as time moves forward.

### **Digging and Mental Attitude Sins**

1. The digging is accompanied by mental attitude sins towards the victim.
2. Mental attitude sins lead to wrong decisions and to wrong actions, based on anger, based on vindictiveness, based upon revenge. When you are upset and you want to take vengeance on someone, your attitude is wrong. Those decisions will turn out badly. Take a breath and back off. You do not need to vindicate yourself.
3. Mental attitude sins turn back on themselves. Their anger and hatred consumes them. It grows worse. It grows to the point of abject hatred.
4. Their pit is the deleterious effects on themselves. It is a fatal flaw, especially when it is cultivated, to attack to destroy to beat down someone. It is a fatal flaw that beats down the person. It ruins such people. It ranges from a frantic search for happiness all the way to suicide.

Recently, we viewed this pit digging taking place in our nation. A national adversity. We saw this in the very halls of Congress. There are those so consumed with anger and vindictiveness to the President, that they laid a trap, dug a pit, for the President to fall into. The impeachment pit dug to bury the president was initiated and excavated out of pure hatred that consumed the diggers. Mental attitude sins are always the wrong motive for such actions. It cannot be right if that is the cause and motive.

Even if they are right, their intend and motivations made it wrong. The president did not fall into the trap laid for him; the pit caved in on them. They should have considered the nation before themselves. They wanted to circumvent the process of law. There was subterfuge, sneakiness, manufactured evidence, all sorts of lies. Circumvented due process of law. They were consumed by emotionalism and frantic digging to destroy this one person.

In the digging was exposure to the injustice. They fell into their own trap.

The client nation is in the balance, so you have better evaluate with great objectivity as to how you think and where the justice of God fits in. You need to focus on the justice of God; not on the ills of people in high places.

And do not forget the corona virus, a protection. There is a message here. How do we see it? Do we moan and groan? There are people facing all kinds of adversity. If you look

around, many people do not handle it very well. Look to any crisis as an opportunity. This can be our finest hour. It is an opportunity. We have a just God. His justice is in control. This is why we should not become bitter, angry, etc. Including those in Congress or in the administration. You may oppose them, but not with mental attitude sins; not in anger, not in revenge or hatred. That is digging your own pit of destruction.

You have to stay with the justice of God and see where it leads. There are great things happening right now. Many great things come out of difficulties. As believers, we are on the right side of history, as long as we wait on the justice of God.

Psalm 7:15 [He makes a pit, digging it out, and falls into the hole that he has made.](#)

Bobby reads v. 16; a perfect follow-on to v. 15. His sword and flaming arrows are ready to fly against His enemies. God is to direct the consequences.

## **Lesson #0072**

## **Psalm 7 Wisdom in the OT**

**3/29/2020 Sunday**

God has an ironic and appropriate end for those who are your enemies.

Psalm 7:15 [He makes a pit, digging it out, and falls into the hole that he has made.](#)

Bobby has seen this occur on many times when people have plotted against his father.

Nabal was struck dead; and apparently this same thing happened to someone who opposed Bob.

The wicked who do this are turned over to their own wickedness. In this picture of self-entrapment, they have dug for themselves experience the harm that they have done.

He who digs a pit will fall into it. And he who rolls a stone, it will come back on him. This is a lot like Wile E. Coyote. People who try to bring misery against others and this brings onto them their own demise. Their hatred and anger consumes them, and that is their pit. It does not have to be a physical action which works against them.

We may never see that person fall into the pit. We simply know that there is God's promise. You may not even realize that they are miserable. The pit is there and the pit is often of their own making. They fall into the hole of hatred that they design for someone else. There is a lesson here. Evil intent and bad decisions fall on the heads of those who plot against growing or mature believers.

Those who plan to cause trouble for the advancing, maturing believer; it will not produce that intent, but it will boomerang on them.

Psalm 7:15 He makes a pit, digging it out, and falls into the hole that he has made.

Psalm 7:16 His mischief returns upon his own head, and on his own skull his violence descends.

### **The Mischief One Sows Is the Mischief He Reaps**

1. This is retribution from God.
2. This coincides with the law of volitional responsibility.
3. The law of volitional responsibility means that our choices carry consequences.
4. Bad choices conceiving mischief as it is called and bringing forth falsehoods carry bad consequences, as v. 16 announces.
5. The mischief he sows is the mischief which he also reaps.
6. Violence begets violence. Col. 3:25 **he who does wrong will receive the consequences of his wrong, without partiality.**

### **Poetic Justice Promised by God**

1. In Bobby's opinion, this is the most poetic form of justice, as it is so apropos for the crime.
2. Wickedness perpetrated brings evil back on the person doing wickedness.
3. The evil that one does returns as evil upon self. That is an iron-clad promise. There is always an equal and opposite reaction.
4. Justice is served always, because a sentence is pronounced that exactly fits the crime. God's justice is without partiality.
5. God turns them over to the results of their own sins. Their own anti-establishment thinking; their own crimes.

Mitigating factors. The punishment should not be as harsh as it should be. God always takes the mitigating factors into consideration. The victim might try to avenge himself and try to harm the other person. David was about to do this against Nabal. You might dig a pit for yourself, if you are trying to take your own vengeance.

God's justice is equally dispensed to either person; this is why revenge and retaliation is never legitimate. You do not have to dig a counter-pit. We know who has dug a pit; and God knows who relies and does not rely on God's justice when it comes to bear on either or both persons. God knows those who takes matters into their own hands and digs their own pit in revenge.

In retaliation against Nabal, David would have fallen into his own pit. Abigail stopped David and kept him from committing the vengeance that he wanted. Nabal then fell into his own pit; his mischief turned on his own head. Justice was served; perfect justice.

The law of volitional responsibility.

We need to understand what this is.

### **The Law of Volitional Responsibility**

1. The choices which we make, we are responsible for them. We are always responsible for them. We make those decisions based upon what is in our souls.
2. Then we must live with those consequences, whether good or bad.
3. This law does not apply when circumstances are imposed on us from outside sources. The decisions and actions of others which affect you for difficulty or for prosperity.
4. You may make a bad decision and you return evil for evil. Now you are falling under that law. Or you can make good decisions as well.
5. Bad choices on your part is what you are responsible. People have a tough time accepting responsibility for their own decisions. God knows you are responsible for your own decisions; and you need what is in your soul in order to make these good decisions.
6. Bad choices on your part bring bad decisions for which you are responsible. Rick Hughes brings this to his audience. Bad choices limit future options. Sin, staying out of fellowship, staying out of the plan of God. That is our #1 responsibility. Violating the divine establishment and divine institutions and divine standards of morality. All of these bad decisions can bring problems on us.

Good decisions will bring good consequences. There is a caveat. Even when those consequences do not seem good in the short run in human terms. I am still suffering; but I made a good decision. There are times when a person makes a courageous step to stay in the plan of God and it is unpopular; and those who oppose that choice make life miserable or difficult. When you say, "This is not happening. These other people are not falling into a pit that I can see. But they are.

These situations can cause you to grow spiritually. When you face difficulties; and you need to make the good decisions not to fall into a pit of your own making. You get accelerated spiritual growth as a result.

The decisions that we make determine the life that we lead; not the decisions that others make. Our decisions in response to others or in reaction determine whether we fall into the pit or what; we determine our own suffering so often.

### **Bad Decisions and Their Consequences**

1. Bad choices are the violation of God's laws, His standards; divine establishment. Bad choices include sin; this is why God provides us with rebound.
2. When the results descend upon our own head, His justice is served, regardless of whether you think your decisions are justified.
3. It is served without even God's imposition of divine discipline or divine punishment; it comes back on you. "There's justice," but He promised.
4. The punishment therefore can be self-imposed and it can be just as appropriate as God's justice.



5. The best decisions never reject inculcation of Bible doctrine. This provides the discernment to help us. This is the impulse for us to make good decisions.
6. Digging one's own pit of sin is the most common and the first cause for human suffering in general, for believers and unbelievers.

The believer who sins and rejects God's plan; rejects God's Word; this is the worst. For the unbeliever, bad decisions are what violate the laws of divine establishment. Those are the operational laws for the entire human race. Divine establishment provides freedom; the Ten Commandments are an example of divine establishment. The Ten Commandments are a guideline for good decisions in the function of one's life.

This is the standard by which we can examine ourselves and see how far we have fallen from the standards of God. We cannot meet the standards of God; and we cannot meet our own standards; or we have no standards at all.

Those laws fall within the framework of the divine institutions. The national entity falls under these divine laws. With the accompanying bad results, economic problems, all of these things connect to Lev. 26, which can include plagues and sickness. Divine discipline for the client nation to wake the client nation up to its responsibility. Unbelievers need to realize the importance of divine establishment. We have a breakdown everywhere in our society. Bad decisions for believers and unbelievers against God's laws. No good comes from violating God's standards. The disintegration of the client nation.

#### **The Law of Volitional Responsibility**

1. This is digging one's own pit when bad decisions are made.
2. It deals with the natural consequences of sin, evil lack of discernment, lack of standards, and bad judgment. That is when the pit has been dug, for a nation as well as for an individual.
3. These consequences always return evil for evil. That is God's promise for bad and good decisions.
4. Human volition is the source of personal sins and evil and its perpetuation. Today we have a tendency to think that environment causes all of this. Individual human volition is the source of human sin and evil. It is an individual choice on a national scale.
5. Since we make decisions to follow the decisions of the sin nature; the evil that we do and the consequences always comes down on our own heads. The decisions that we make determine the life that we lead. Many ways to fall into a pit, like from the results of the bad decisions that you make. Every human being is accountable for his or her own decisions and actions in life. Actions follow decisions.

#### **Bad Decisions and Digging Your Own Pit**

1. You must understand not to blame others for your own misery or suffering. As a believer in Jesus Christ, you cannot do that.

2. You must understand that you do not blame others for your lack of accomplishment or failure in important areas of life, like a vocation, like a family, like interpersonal relationships. People want to blame everyone else, including God.
3. You must examine yourself and you cannot do that if you do not take responsibility. You must examine your choices for or against Bible doctrine. Where do I stand in my spiritual growth? If you are failing to grow spiritually, it will catch up to you.
4. Then, if misery comes from an outside source, not of your own making, then make a good decision and fall back on the justice of God. Do not dig your own pit.

### **Spiritual Growth and Repercussions**

1. As a believer, not pursuing Bible doctrine, is obvious. Many around you can see the pit and those running around.
2. When there is not spiritual growth, that decision comes back on your own head, in the form of no blessing from God.
3. You can be very prosperous materially and still be under discipline. If you are not growing spiritually, then prosperity is unfulfilling. Materialism can be a distraction to spiritual growth. That in itself is falling into a pit.
4. The repercussions can be a life that is unsatisfying; even in the midst of human success. Try to buy love; it does not work. You can buy a person, but not their love.
5. You will never reach the potential or place that God has designed for us. This will place you on a frantic search for happiness. You will try to attain what you think will make you happy in the short term. Maybe you go further in your profession. Growing spiritually is your #1 priority. The decisions that you make determine the life that you live.
6. Look no further than yourself for bad consequences because all bad decisions, sins, perpetration of evil on your part have inherent. That bad outcomes are always linked to bad thinking, bad motivations, bad decisions.

Keep writing; put down your orange juice.

### **Blaming Others**

1. Don't blame others for your own failures.
2. Blaming others for your problems or your bad decisions is a short way for your unhappiness and no recovery. You cannot recover when you blame others.
3. Evil and sin blinds you. You cannot see anything.
4. You are unable to see the personal culpability of your own bad decisions. You are blinded because you have no divine standards and you blame your circumstances for what is happening.
5. If you cannot take that responsibility, if you must blame others, if you cannot own up to your own mistakes and bad decisions, if you act as if they did not happen, you will never evaluate yourself correctly. You cannot see yourself. If you cannot see yourself, then you cannot change. More bad decisions with all of the self-imposed

results. This becomes a vicious cycle. The Bible calls this a dog returning to his own vomit. Making bad decision after bad decision; and not doctrine, n rebound. You go right back to the pit. It has returned on your own head. Self-imposed misery, self-indulged misery.

The blame is on you, based upon the divine law of volitional responsibility. This is all related to your evil motives, decisions, or sinful. Evil or sinful choices; sinful associations. We make some very bad decisions here. Whatever we are doing, if we go along with it, it is our own choice.

Two consequences of your bad life, mischief or violence, are mentioned in v. 16. The stone rolls back onto your head. He digs a pit will fall into it; he who rolls a stone, it will be rolled on him. It is rolling a big stone uphill and it comes right back on you. The deep underlying cause of crushing yourself is arrogance. It is unchecked arrogance. Self imposed.

#### **What Is the Answer**

1. No one has an original thought. What about scientists? They simply discover what God has put into motion. There is nothing new under the sun.
2. All the power of thought all the ideas of mankind are found in Bible doctrine. When you study Bible doctrine, you are learning the only things which are real and unique in the world.
3. Therefore, the more doctrine that you master, the more good decisions that you can master and draw. The more doctrine that you have, the less that you make bad decisions. You can recover quickly through rebound. You will always face adversity, and you had problem solving devices for that.
4. You cannot blame others for the bad decisions that you make yourself. People are told that there is no evil in the world, just circumstances.
5. You need to get back to good decisions and the empowerment of God the Holy Spirit. You can apply and consider.
6. The law of volitional responsibility; the plan of God is for you to learn Bible doctrine and to understand God's standards. You must learn and know the problem solving devices; which David' calls his shield. You only need to bring your positive volition. Wisdom, discernment and good decisions are the result. You must apply these for yourselves. Thoughts, motives and actions.

Psalm 7:16 [His mischief returns upon his own head, and on his own skull his violence descends.](#)

Now we have come to the final verse of Psalm 7. All of the wonderful things; and now there is a personal result. Next time, we will look at David's relaxed mental attitude. The doctrine of the justice of God and making good decisions. David has dodged the pit.

Psalm 7:17 [I will give to the LORD the thanks due to his righteousness, and I will sing praise to the name of the LORD, the Most High.](#)

Beginning Bobby's 17<sup>th</sup> year, teaching to an empty congregation. We will not be assembled for Easter, the original target of the President. There will be a special Easter message, as he does every year.

1000 hits on the streaming page so far.

Bobby was an instructor as a Ranger and they were encouraged to train before actually teaching. He is told to choose 3 places to look.

Still in Psalm 7 and this is our last class until we move to another psalm.

This is the final verse, which reflects the relaxed mental attitude of David, who began this psalm with less than a relaxed mental attitude.

Psalm 7:17 I will give to the LORD the thanks due to his righteousness, and I will sing praise to the name of the LORD, the Most High.

David began this prayer in the unfriendly confines of trouble and distress, which limited his vision of the Lord's grace and justice. David made the mistake of giving consideration to the false accusations being made against him. He despaired of not having a deliverance. The prayer begins with David being quite concerned and upset; but he comes across the correct solution.

#### Introductory Points to V. 17

1. David sings because God righteousness and justice is greater than the enemy.
2. David realizes that praise is called for. This is the perfect response for his recognition of what God is doing.
3. David's prayer is ending on a high note.
4. David gives thanks to God first for his own access to prayer. David uses the term Most High, because God overarches everything else in life.
5. David is confident about what will occur based upon the justice of God.
6. His future is yet to happen. David is now assured in his soul that it will occur. This is a perfect understanding of faith rest. This is the faith and confidence in God that His promises are iron-clad and God delivers. David is assured in his soul that what God promises will come to pass.
7. David cannot help but praise the Lord. The name of God reflects God's character. That name will be manifested in David's deliverance. This is a very public situation. These things said about David are happening in public. David is now in full assurance that God will manifest His righteousness. How could David not praise God? David avoids the pit designed for Holy Spirit enemies.

Now David is even stronger in his faith, based upon this experience of adversity. He is calling upon and waiting on the Lord's justice. It is to our advantage to depend upon

### **Summary of the Entire Chapter**

1. This psalm is essentially about how the Lord vindicates the righteous. He vindicates the righteous when they are attacked and falsely accused by malicious, maligning slandering enemies. This is a lesson for all of us.
2. One sentence summary: David and any believer in the plan of God continuing to advance may pray with confidence for the Lord to vindicate them by His justice, turning the malicious schemes of the wicked back on their own heads.
3. David begins his prayer in a state of high anxiety precipitated by charges made against him. He was slandered by others publically.
4. The accusations create a dangerous if not deadly situation for David. This is a power game designed to take David out. It is happening right now in the United States. There are those who hate our leadership and they will say and do anything to be rid of them.
5. As David begins his prayer, things have gotten out of proportion in his mind. This is an occupational hazard in his life. These things are blown out of proportion. Our focus changes and focuses on the problems.
6. As the chapter continues, David's accusers appear to gain ground. We recognize that the only solution is to turn to the Lord. This is a process which follows in this chapter. This is the process that we all go through. Anxiety and being upset; and then we see the solution.
7. It is clear what David desired in his prayer. He wanted an immediate acquittal for all the charges brought against him.
8. David desired vindication in the here and now; not some far off eschatological future. We all want the adversity to go away, but if it doesn't, we just hang in there and depend upon the justice of God.
9. We are not told whether David is delivered now, later or at all from his enemies. He relied upon the justice of God, and he relaxed mental attitude comes through.
10. We all experience false accusations. This psalm provides an appropriate perspective.

Public accusations of sins or crimes which we may have committed are easier to bear, if we are guilty. It is easier to bear than the false accusations which we are innocent of. It was very hard for David not to take matters into his own hands.

### **The Greater Problem in this Injustice Is...**

1. The false accusation brings in the experience of injustice.
2. There seems to be no escape from its consequences. If we are unjustly accused, because it is hard to prove a negative.
3. It is the nature of false accusers to be relentless. They want to destroy someone for their own selfish reasons.
4. They have self-serving exterior motives. These false accusations can do real damage to a person's life and reputation.

Bobby can only say, "Shame on you gossips." It has happened even in Berachah Church, but it is not a staple at Berachah Church. This sort of thing really turns others off. Gossip is speculating or telling lies about someone else behind their back. So that situation of unjust gossip may engender some anxiety, knowing that there is that kind of slander going on, behind their backs. It can be a problem if it is a matter of your ego or arrogance. You think that other people's opinions of you are more important than God's.

Anxiety over the ruin of reputation or family; and it is understandable in human terms. The nature of false accusations is to deceive others about you. Remember, God is never deceived. He knows all of the facts. He knows when we are victims of injustice or not. We can depend upon His perfect righteousness and His perfect justice. False accusations never undermine a person's relationship with God. These can be problems for a relationship with other people. You are innocent and vindicated in the eyes of God; and that is what counts. He knows when we are being slandered and gossiped about.

### **David Relies upon the Justice of God**

1. David recognizes now where his strength lies. He is no longer troubled by the false accusations. He has his eyes on the Lord.
2. David realizes that the justice of God is at work on his behalf. No matter how deep the injustice.
3. David appreciates and trusts the righteousness of God and the justice of God, which can always vindicate his innocence and delivers him.
4. Important for David and for us. He sees the wickedness of injustice. David was tested by people more than anyone else. Her had a very long list of accusers
5. He learned to depend upon the integrity of God for his deliverance. There is always blessing and spiritual growth for anyone facing injustice.
6. This psalm indicates that it is the judgments of God which matter much more. This is perspective. Injustice is everywhere.
7. It is better for us to remain in fellowship and integrity before God, the righteous Judge. David's accusers are standing at an edge of a pit which they dug for David.

We do not have to take matters into our own hands. When David relied upon the justice of God, that was enough. This did not change the adversity. He lived through it, he survived it, in the plan of God. David was a man after God's own heart.

The false accusations still occur. We wait for the righteous judge to vindicate us. This God will do. It may not be immediately; and He is a Righteous Judge Who will eventually vindicate.

In conclusion, this psalm does not tell us where David crushed these people. What happened? How did God act? David's faith is so expressed, that we would accept God's ruling no matter what the circumstances. We learn the life of faith rest.

Psalm 7:17 I will give to the LORD the thanks due to his righteousness, and I will sing praise to the name of the LORD, the Most High.

Next increment is Psalm 12, which is a perfect follow on to Psalm 7.

Psalm 12:inscription [To the choirmaster: according to The Sheminith. A Psalm of David.](#)

Psalm 12:1 [Save, O LORD, for the godly one is gone; for the faithful have vanished from among the children of man.](#)

1Kings 19:10 [He said, "I have been very jealous for the LORD, the God of hosts. For the people of Israel have forsaken your covenant, thrown down your altars, and killed your prophets with the sword, and I, even I only, am left, and they seek my life, to take it away."](#)

Attacks against the spiritual aspect of the nation. The nation has gone down. David faced the same sort of situations in his life as Elijah.

1Kings 19:18 [Yet I will leave seven thousand in Israel, all the knees that have not bowed to Baal, and every mouth that has not kissed him."](#)

the nation was worshiping Baal; but the Lord said that 7000 were remaining. This was a promise that God was making, long after David. Elijah and David were both surrounded by faithless, but not all.

This chapter has overtones of a lament of a client nation.

The Abrahamic covenant defines a nation; and Abraham was told that he would be the father of this people. It would take several hundred years before this nation would come into existence.

Joseph was taken into slavery; and the Jews went to Egypt; and made slaves; and they were taken out of Egypt. They became the nation that Abraham was promised.

The David covenant is found in 2Samuel 7, and it provides for a ruling dynasty for this nation. That dynasty culminates with David's Greater Son.

1. There is a contrast in Psalm 12 between evil and flattering speech; a contrast which is with the pure and true utterances of God. Also, God's response of deliverance to the faithful. A nation in decline under David; and the same for us. David is concerned that Israel was filled with liars and deceivers. God will respond with deliverance to the faithful.
2. In a wider scope, this chapter is designed to be a permanent vehicle for encouragement. This should encourage us. This encourages the pivot who receive a promise of protection and deliverance.

We can divide this psalm into two sections. The speech of wicket persons, 2–4, 8; and there is God's answer, in vv. 5–7. There are a number of difficult expressions in this chapter. The message comes through loud and clear that we need.

Psalm 12 is the new study.

Psalm 12:inscription [To the choirmaster: according to The Sheminith. A Psalm of David.](#)

David played on a lyre, which is how some interpret this verse. This is a psalm of David and he hands it over to a choir director.

Then David gets into the beginning of what he wants to say.

Sheminith is a musical term, but of an uncertain meaning. Literally, this means, *upon the octave*. Probably related to male voices.

Scholars have pointed out that there is no evidence that Israel's music was based upon an octave scale. They suggest that this refers, therefore, to an 8 stringed instrument. Possibly a communal event; many people singing. This was sung in the Temple at a later time.

David was the composer of the music and the writer of the lyrics. It was turned over to director for the music to be played and sung.

David was a genius in many areas.

This is a song of grief; but coupled with hope. Calling on the Lord always means that there is hope. A nation needs to recover from reversionism. We will apply this to our own country. David was enduring great deceit and dishonesty; more than he had ever encountered before. Slander and false flattery is what he was exposed to. These same people ignored the needy.

#### **Those People with Whom David Is Dealing.**

1. There is no charity in the souls of the liar. Lies and deceptions are always centered around a self-centered attitude. He is trying to make himself look better than what he actually is. Cover over sins in a faulty manner.
2. Their deception is always for their own benefit.
3. We need to understand this in our time. The socialist of today and socialism as an ideology is not filled with charity or hope for the people. It is full of power politics.
4. David was in the middle of such people and all of their deceptions and lies. They were hypocrites hungry for power.

David was dealing with a large number of deceitful people. Most of us cannot imagine the heavy pressure laid upon David by those who despised him and haters his power. David knew that the helper against the treacherous is God. David is not panicked. The Holy Spirit inspired David to write this. This is what we must do in any crisis. Request help from the Lord. Then we stand back and relax. Show a relaxed mental attitude for everyone to



see. Standing back to see how the Lord works. So many people seem to be living in panic and fear.

We see this kind of pressure on our president. He is constantly being criticized by the media and his opponents. This is a lonely position. In the end, he is the one on the blame line; just like David in his own crisis. David's prayer lie about. Self-serving people try to capitalize on this sort of thing; they try to use the crisis for their own benefit. People are not concentrating on the solution; they are simply using it to blame others. The people who do this try to take a crisis and use to their own advantage. Those seeking power use crises in this way.

Many people want their problems solved by the government. Many look to the president. And if they do not like him. He seems to be doing a good job and doing all that can be done. Congress is the opposite. This could be the president's finest hour. He can shine and other politicians seem incapable. God's purpose is the right purpose.

Our president offers up good leadership; and how the people respond. No crisis overtakes us that the Lord does not know; He is always prepared for it. God never says, "I never saw that coming." It is the Lord Who is our focus and He is our deliverer. It is not the mask. The mask does not deliver the client nation. David calls it later in v. 7: You, O Lord, will keep them. You will preserve Him from the perverse generation forever. No matter the crisis, this verse applies.

There is suffering being brought to the nation and to many people. Do we have the doctrine to apply? Faith rest is not for times of prosperity. You have got to apply the promises that you know; and this whole thing can be turned to blessing.

Do not defy the mandates of the local authorities because you don't like it or because you are arrogant. The kids on spring break have decided that the virus does not matter. They converged in Marti Gras. Now New Orleans is a great hot spot.

We obey the government policies and those who govern us. Doctrine being disseminated is critical. Bobby believes in assembly. But we are in the midst of an interesting time. The call for no assembly by the church is correct. Pastors who are assembling is misguided. This is to stem the tide against the COVID19 virus. We need to follow the government directives for the good of all people. What does it say if the virus spreads through a church? Is that really how we want to present ourselves to the world? Uncaring about anyone but ourselves. This turns a good thing (assembling) into a bad. This is short term. This is not, *you will never assemble again*. Right now, Bobby has no problem with it; hence an empty auditorium. Bobby misses us and wants us in church.

There may be some who want to gain advantage in the crisis and make gains for whatever reason. Remember what we have studied. The justice of God is always active in this world. We do not know what God's plan for the client nation might be in all of this; or how the nation might respond. We do know that whatever is part of God's plan is for our benefit. And this includes the Corona virus. God means these events for our benefit. Those who die, we pray that they are believers, and even they represent the purpose of

God. Whether discipline, believers, whether the nation is being disciplined. People suffer and die because of God's discipline; people make bad decisions. God does this to redirect; to send a message. This is a wake up call.

### **Finding Blame for this Virus.**

1. We as believers must not succumb to the temptation to lean on mankind to solve our problems. Many people are doing this right now. They think that only the government and the medical community can solve this.
2. We need not dwell on conspiracy theories or causes. Maybe some crazy things are happening; but what is the point of dwelling upon the cause or some theory. People get very worked up about the president. So many not paying attention to what he is doing. And the silly people thinking that he is a dictator. Bobby sees a man doing his best to promote divine establishment. Some would vote for socialism rather than Trump. You look at the policies; not the way he talks.
3. We do not need to assign blame to others ever. This often means we are in a state of reaction. We are no different from an unbeliever.
4. In a crisis, we must look to the Lord for help and confidence. We need to keep our eyes on Him. Bob really liked "Turn your eyes upon Jesus." "Don't kill anybody."
5. We have even more spiritual problem solvers than David had. Far more problem solving devices in the Church Age. We have rebound and the filling of the Holy Spirit. David has faith rest and he is using it right here. Look at what David is using and applying.

Bobby suggests Freedom Through Military Victory, which gives the names of the problem solving devices. Know Bible doctrine and you will be able to apply them.

On a personal note, after completing Psalm 7 and launching into 12, the current pandemic is placing the same type of circumstances on us. We are living this in our country. The justice of God is in view here. The liars and foreflushers are in view here. Can you rely on the justice of God and on His care and keeping? This is the one application that we must make in all of this. For some, this may be a final examination. This is just a bump in the road. There will be others. Learn how to use the problem solving devices in every crisis.

David uses this adversity to praise and call upon the Lord. David is presented as waiting on the justice of God to act on all of his enemies. God knows what is fair. We can depend upon God's justice for what is coming.

David deals with the corruption of a larger group than just one enemy.

### **Introduction to the Psalm**

1. In chapter 7, David faces personal antagonists; Cush; and his king Saul as well.
2. In chapter 12, it is a group or even larger. It may be a national problem, which is how Bobby will take it.

3. The defection that David despises is a national defection from honesty and integrity.
4. These defectors are a defection; liars, speakers of falsehood. David sees them as double-dealing back stabbers. They smile to his face and commit evil beyond his back. How common this is today. Who are the liars and who tells us the truth?
5. How this problem will be solved are in the hands of God. We see this in all forms of government, businesses, military, etc. David is suffering from the overall hypocrisy of this time. David cannot discern who is faithful. They all appear to be hypocrites. They are out in force. Contrast what they say with what they do.

### **David and the People Surrounding Him**

1. If honest people cannot be identified by David, then wicked people can be seen and heard all around him. They are the squeaky wheels. Where are the faithful?
2. David seems to represent the character of the people as a whole here. Is everyone a liar? Is it all about deception? That is what David sees.
3. There is certainly an element of healthy mistrust of people. Does this make you a pessimist? That is probably a wise thing. That means you have some discernment. People can fool you. Their motives may not be clear on the surface. That is not the point. A healthy understanding of people is discernment. Not everyone is great. They are not.
4. What stands out in David during this period is the complete trust that he has in the Lord, where people are not worthy of trust. God always is. This is our rock; our fortress. We will get into another psalm in the midst of psalm 12.
5. David is an optimist in his pessimism. Apparently there are a small number of people who are faithful and true to the Lord. There are those who follow the doctrine and the truth of Bible doctrine. There are certainly those in the country who do that.
6. These people long for deliverance from the corruption of the times, as did their leader, David; whose 12<sup>th</sup> psalm represents that desire. We would like to see the corruption of this country removed. This psalm is a timeless application.

The world is filled today with liars and cheats. That is just true.

Psalm 12:1 [Save, O LORD, for the godly one is gone; for the faithful have vanished from among the children of man.](#)

**Lesson #0075**

**Psalm 12 Wisdom in the OT**

**4/5/2020 Sunday**

Bobby is going to provide a news flash. This is our entertainment and information each day. The world is filled with liars, cheats, with false flatterers, in every area of life. The older we get, the more we realize that this is true; this is called discernment. Should we not be optimistic about our future? Should we not be optimistic about our future, as we are in God's plan. There are people in this world who are very trustworthy. We can be optimistic about some.

But the sin nature of humanity is alive and well in each one of us, tempting us to produce any number of sins, including sins of the tongue. "People are no damn good" as Bob used to say. That is the depravity of man. There are many great exceptions to this; and many of them are in Berachah Church. There is always a reason for believers to project optimism in life. We have been cooped up in our homes, many of us; and some have been for the better part of 2 weeks. You watch the news religiously. If you switch channels back and forth to the various programs, you will notice a marked difference in the information. Often the information appears to be diametrically opposed; and this is because news commentators have sin natures. They lie, they have agendas, they have power objectives. There are those who tell the truth. The one who tells the truth without false ideology. How do you separate that in your mind? You must apply divine establishment principles to the commentary that you hear. It is a good exercise in discerning the news. What slant do they put on the news? How does it line up with the truth of God's Word.

Another example of lying is in the civil courtrooms in America. Many examples of people lying in order to gain what they want.

In the halls of our government, we see the same fabricating characteristics. There are many who are touting socialism, which is truly lying to the public about its merits.

#### **Socialism Lies**

1. Socialism is about control; it is anti-freedom. It is all-invasive into the lives of citizens. They want to control atll that we do.
2. There is a facade of equal prosperity. The leadership does not want a level playing field; it is a lie.
3. Socialism promotes class warfare to gain power.
4. Socialism rejects the rule of objective law selling false things and social justice, which favors one group over another, ostensibly to catch them up. So another side is maltreated. It is not equality.
5. Socialism limits and sometimes eliminates upward mobility while stifling individual initiative.
6. In the name of egalitarianism, its goal is to eliminate wealth, any wealth, trying to level the economic playing field, which never works. This impoverishes the entire society, except for those in power.
7. Instead of improving people's lives, it ends up destroying the economy and the confidence of the people and their livelihood. It is just a flawed system. A failure everywhere it has been tried, like western European socialism. Their economies are in shambles. Central and South America; and in parts of Asia. The people suffer great hardship. Many of the youth in this country are buying the lie that this is the only fair system of government. Only where you see principles of capitalism seep in.

China has a death grip on the people, but they recognize that there has to be some capitalism. We are an example of the great assets of capitalism. Do not trust any such system of socialism or those who espouse it, like social justice. Who want to apply it to

racism, sexism, healthcare, poverty. The first two are changed by a mental attitude change, not by a new economic system. Healthcare is not fixed by socialism. The claim that there is a crisis for respirators. They have to make a choice. The cases which are worse than others; the older people do not get it; that is socialism. Healthcare for all is a lie; it is not an improvement. Who can trust, if not people around us? Can we trust those who govern us?

The center of materialism, on our coins, "In God we trust." If you trust in money or people; you are trusting the wrong things.

This psalm affirms that fact. Only God's Word can be completely trusted. You can trust it absolutely.

The cosmic system is being persecuted by David.

Psalm 12:2 **Everyone utters lies to his neighbor; with flattering lips and a double heart they speak.**

Psalm 12:3 **May the LORD cut off all flattering lips, the tongue that makes great boasts,**

ultimately the cosmic system is a lie.

#### **Vicious Lies from Evil People**

1. No overt activity by the evil people is presented here . It is not about what they are doing.
2. David is lamenting evil speech that is double talk, lies, flattery, insincere compliments, to advance one's own interest.
3. Talk, speech is just as deadly as evil actions in fomenting and perpetrating evil. Not greater formenting of evil can come than what we are getting from the news media. There is some truth there. It can be a great tool of lies and deception. Flattery and self indulgence and arrogance.
4. This talk, which David is protesting, has precipitated a crisis; a crisis in his life. This is the reason for this psalm. He is crying for help because these lies are devastating.

This is true of David at this time. He is suffering from the things happening around him.

Do you want to take Corona virus home to your parents or grandparents to watch them die? Bobby believes that we will see this end. What is the plan of God in all of this. We all love freedom and the lives that we have/had. We do not want our freedoms removed; but God's plan takes precedence. At the end of the day, what matters, the plan of God for the client nation; and the plan of God for our individual life; that is what matters.

David is suffering from the falsity and the hypocrisy around him. David writes as an encouragement to others undergoing similar attacks. This lying hypocrisy is very active at this time. There is misery for those they are supposed to serve; and for those in leadership

positions, like David was. He is a leader, a great one. But leaders are always the object of lies. When a lie is told enough, over and over, it is believed, if there are no counter principles. This is the reason for Bible class. Lies are easy to expose, unless we are predisposed to believe them. Then we often accept these lies without further evidence. The division of our nation exude this tremendously. They accept any lie which agrees with them. We need to be able to discern this; it is happening right now.

David has doctrinal principles in his soul; and he wants us to understand them as well. He will stop at nothing. Some people are so committed to their own lives, lies become truth to them. That is what they want to believe. That is the downside of relative thinking.

Who are these false ones? The liars, the flatterers? What period or event does this portray? Unlike the previous psalm, there is nothing in this psalm which we can take and associate it with a particular event. Some think this is from Saul's court; or from David's court when he became king. Some think this is the Ziphites; some think Ahiphiel in Absalom's rebellion.

#### **The General Environment**

1. It is not just one or two prominent individuals
2. It is society in general.
3. The city is tainted with this.
4. This is national defection from truth and doctrinal and establishment principles. This is so valuable to us. A defection by the whole nation.
5. Falsehood and hypocrisy are rampant which can be hard to distinguish from the truth.

David is fallible; but he stood for the Word of God. His opposition stood against David, who is God's chosen man. Why does he fell alone?

Psalm 12:1 [Save, O LORD, for the godly one is gone; for the faithful have vanished from among the children of man.](#)

The represents a majority of the people. This is discouraging when we observe our society which is perverted and anti-establishment and anti-Bible doctrine even among Christians. Doctrine is our life; if we do not know it, we do not understand our own life. It takes time; it takes commitment. God is mocked today and His Word is being denigrated as just another religious hoax.

People are not around, like-minded believers who are encouraging. There are no faithful left. Maybe no one is attending the services in Jerusalem?

#### **More Points Important**

1. That loneliness that David speaks of is an occupational hazard for those who take in doctrine but whovolunarilly isolate themselves.

2. It is an occupational hazard for those who are geographically isolated from others. Soldiers in the field; or believers isolated from other doctrinal believers.
3. If geographically isolated, one must still receive Bible doctrine in that isolation. It can be done through electronic media. Many people in Berachah started just that way. Many came to Houston just to be there and to have face to face teaching. They understood the importance of assembly.
4. Isolation, even if it is forced or a geographic circumstance, is not the best way to learn doctrine. It is just not. Some began listening to doctrine in the military in total isolation. It was tough to make the time for it. It is not the best way. Bob started the tape ministry a half a century ago for those who were not there.
5. Assembling together under academic discipline is the best way to learn when it is available. It is so easy when in isolation to be distracted. Bobby has been there. 10.5 years in the military.
6. When assembly of believers for learning and association is available, there is no excuse to not assembling in a church. Some may be looking up right now and you might be reacting. "I have got a reason not to be there."
7. It is an encouragement when assembled with like-minded believers. We live in a society that is discouraging. It is with us every day. We need the academic discipline to take in the Word of God.
8. It is the best way to learn; and learning is what we need to be in a disciplined and academic environment. Long ago, we learned you cannot get up and wander about in the middle of church. This is a classroom. We should be singing, clapping and dancing? We should be learning the mind of Christ because it is our way of thinking. It is our counter to falsehoods and lies. Some think we need a little emotion; a little oomph in our lives. An assembly is one of those things that you can have with like-minded believers because it is an encouragement.
9. Assembly under academic discipline is always more likely to preclude interruption and disruption. There is a coke beckoning you; snacks in the refrigerator.
10. The wrong lesson to be learned in this corona virus is that all you need is online teaching. That is wrong.
11. Besides the academic in discipline, it can also cause greater misunderstanding of what is heard. Bobby talks to those who are so confused; and they have no one to discuss it with. The isolation can cause problems. Bobby has seen this far too often. Believers listening to doctrine in isolation.
12. Other believers can help bring clarity to teaching when assembled. Not during the class, but in a discussion later. If you are confused, you will get an answer. Bobby has been in isolation, with groups, with tape groups; when in college, when in the military, when in Portland Oregon; listened on his own in Hawaii. He has done it every way. He can testify that group learning is the best.
13. This is the opinion of the Scripture. Heb. 10:25 **not forsaking our own assembly together, as is the habit of some.** Some people listen back and forth from work; and you can only concentrate so much. It is better than nothing. Good for a supplement and you can hear a little bit. **But encouraging one another as the day drawing near.** This is when there is a general degeneracy in society. Seeing others grow and advance is encouragement.

1400 hits on the first message. Only 46% finished before the lesson was over. They were distracted. Depending how long you turned it off, it is a distraction that can be longer than a few moments.

### **Make Time to Gather and Grow Spiritually**

1. Do not voluntarily isolate yourself, even if it is inconvenient for you. It is a privilege and a mandate to assemble yourselves together.
2. Assembly is the outward manifestation of the priority of your spiritual growth. You make time for it.
3. Even though there is electronic means in isolation to take in doctrine, taking the time to assemble is of critical importance.
4. Heb. 10:25 makes this point.

### **Listening in an Assembly**

1. Don't get lazy. Don't think that listening to doctrine is all that there is.
2. No doubt that listening to doctrine is primary and critical to spiritual growth. We are mandated and there is no other way than to study His Word.
3. Assembly is also a place of worship together; a place of encouragement. A place of communion.
4. Assembling together is an opportunity to serve God as well. That too is important.

### **Assembly Is a Commitment**

1. To assemble is a commitment of time and effort. That means it is important to you.
2. That commitment become routine and consistent. Otherwise, you lose the commitment. There are times when you just cannot. It becomes routine. Routine in life is so important. Isn't all of life a routine? Like work, the military, like eating, like school. Bobby has to study and teach. He studies for us and this is a routine that he cannot break.
3. This is a reminder, an overt show of dedication, as primary importance in your life. We are dedicated to it. Our dedication shows and it shows in our own thinking and in our own mind.
4. This is the best way to set aside time for consistent growth. It is too easy in any other way. Too easy in any other way. The best way is to assemble.
5. It is the discipline necessary in fulfilling the priority of your life. It must be a disciplined priority.

Bobby appreciates those who are faithful to doctrine and live elsewhere and are consistent. But for those in Houston, there is Heb. 10:25, unless you are physically unable to attend. Then you depend upon electronic means. That is why it is important to be produced. It is not a replacement for church assembly.



David was distracted by all the falsehoods and the slander. We need the doctrine and we need the encouragement; and we need the best way to learn. There is no substitute for it.

Psalm 12:2 Everyone utters lies to his neighbor; with flattering lips and a double heart they speak.

Psalm 12:3 May the LORD cut off all flattering lips, the tongue that makes great boasts,

Next time, Bobby is going to give a policy statement of Berachah Church on assembly.

## Lesson #0076

## Psalm 12 Wisdom in the OT

4/7/2020 Tuesday

Still streaming. Bobby thinks we may need to use rebound several times. There will be some policy things for Berachah Church. Listen to Bobby's expounding on church policy. The last time, this appeared to be a sensitive area. Many believers at Berachah what love to see live streaming video at any time. "What is wrong with that? Isn't that a benefit of the age that we live? I can fit doctrine into my schedule." And that is what you are doing. Wrong priority.

### Priorities and Commitment of Bible Doctrine

1. Assembly in a church at a certain place at a certain time and a certain location is a commitment of time and effort. Bible doctrine is a commitment that we make. It is more than just listening to doctrine. Commitment is also assembling.
2. This is a commitment to the priority in your life.
3. You do not fit your priority into the slot that is just convenient.
4. Your priority takes precedent over everything else in your life. If it doesn't, that you put off until you have nothing else to do, then it is not a priority.
5. You cannot afford to set aside your time of Bible doctrine. For many, they peruse electronic media.
6. To do something well, it requires a routine and consistency. Schools are closed right now, so what are students doing now? They are using electronic media to hear their classes. What is the best way to do it? Assemble in the classroom and to take it in. At home, it is much more difficult. Assembling is better than home schooling. When you home school, is it disciplined and routine as if they are in a classroom?
7. When you choose the time and place of hearing Bible doctrine, it is so easy to put it off, to let it slide, to get it tomorrow. There is no choice if you cannot assemble?
8. To assemble at a specified place and time, there is the reminder and the overt show of dedication to that which is of primary importance to your life. Dedication means you are dedicated to what is most important. This is an overt way show your dedication to your priority.
9. Assembly is the best way to set aside time for consistent growth.

10. Assembly in this environment provides the discipline necessary in fulfilling the priority of your life. Bobby is speaking to those who are there and able to assemble. You get it the best way that you can; and some it is via DVD.
11. The argument is, you come on Sunday but you cannot come on the weekdays. But it messes you up because you cannot get the lessons in sequence. Assembly is important even if you can only come on Sunday. The mandate is to assemble yourself as a church body. It is not just Bobby's opinion. Heb. 10:25 **...not neglecting to meet together, as is the habit of some, but encouraging one another, and all the more as you see the Day drawing near.** The encouragement is for others to assemble. All the more as you see the day drawing near, the time is short. Do not waste it. Grow in the way that God designed for you to assemble. Why would God demand assembly in our day and time? Why do we need to go to a certain building? First, it is a mandate. In a setting like Berachah Church or a streaming church or a telephone hookup group, distractions are kept to a minimum. There should be good discipline wherever you are. If you are just listening at home, there are many, many more distractions. No coffee machines, no telephones, no smart phones, no doorbells.

#### **More Points on Assembly**

1. Assembly is where optimization of Bible doctrine can occur.
2. Bob began one of the first tape histories. He chewed out the congregation who stayed home and listened to tapes. This was designed for those who could not be in class. He resisted it for sometime. Finally, he saw the benefits. Academic discipline is the best way to learn.
3. There is also the need to worship together in the ritual of communion; also a mandate.
4. In assembly you are with like-minded believers who, as Heb. 10:25 makes clear, can supply encouragement. Bobby had a lady who called from a city in Houston. She is alone and she listens to doctrine alone; and she longs for assembly.
5. In assembly, there is less chance to misunderstand doctrine. You are listening to the same principles and the same doctrine, so comparing your thoughts to other can be helpful. Sometimes we need correction.
6. There are corrective mechanisms when there is a group dynamic.
7. A church is a place of opportunity to serve in the local church, in prep school. Also some satellite churches have prep schools. We need another generation of doctrinal believers. You can learn Bible doctrine by electronic means, but only when you have no other choice.

This mandate of Hebrews is not null and void because there are now electronic means to hear doctrine, wherever and whenever you decide to listen. All of these mandates are still in effect. They are never antiquated. Sometimes technology is part of the cosmic system to distract you. If you can assemble but you don't, favoring electronic means, that could be the cosmic system.

Some felt that this was a personal attack. Bobby was not attacking anyone or judging anyone else for the decisions that you make in attendance in Berachah Church. For the most part, I don't know who you are. Some became angry, etc. Bobby does what the Bible demands of him. He preaches the word as is demanded in 1Timothy. And he teaches the Bible's commands whether you like it or not. As Bobby teaches, he lets the Bible speak to us. He does have authority in Berachah Church. Hearing this, you may decide to go to another church where they stream 24/7.

Bobby is speaking to the local congregation at Berachah Church who have voluntarily rejected assembly together as a convenience, who have no scheduling conflicts. They prefer to listen at home and they depend completely upon electronic means. And they want Bobby to live stream. Or, there are live streaming groups or FX groups, and the same principle holds.

Policy statement, to his local and extended assembly groups. There are many questions. There are many questions about why Bobby does not livestream to anyone's phone, etc. The obvious advantage is, you always have unlimited flexibility regarding your own schedule. "I am getting doctrine, so what is the difference." The principle still stands, do not forsake the assembling of yourselves together.

Bobby's rationale for this policy. If Bobby could be assured that the live stream would only reach those out of town, then he would do it, in a heartbeat. It is done for groups who assemble. Video churches. There seem to be about 10 streaming groups. But live stream cannot be limited to just specific places. It goes everywhere. Some locals in the city of Houston who do not attend get bootleg video and near streaming of Bobby's videos. This goes against the Biblical mandate. You want what you want when you want it. The term being current is just a few lessons behind.

The ones that Bobby is speaking to are the ones in the city; and he will not live stream to those. Group assembly is okay. Bobby is glad to stream to groups, because he can control that. If you are distributing and it has got to stop. If you don't stop, Bobby may close down the tapers at Berachah. He will live stream to other cities.

Why, that is not fair. I can't get out of the house; if you have a health problem, if you are night blind; Bible doctrine is still available to you. You may be a few days behind and you have a legitimate excuse.

Assembly is your priority and we should be consistent in it. It is critical. There is service in assembly; things are explained in an assembly; you are less like to misconstrue.

Many in Houston want to hear real-time what is being taught. So, why aren't you here? If you want that, it is right here. You can get the MP3's and DVD's. You can call, write or order online. The sequence does not always matter. Soon these will be available on thumb drives. Soon we will get it as if live.

There are assemblies of believers in outside locations. They are authorized for live telephone or live streaming. Many of them make the effort to be at Berachah on Sundays or at the communion. "I feel like part of the congregation to hear it live." But if you live in the city, then come to Berachah.

Bobby has spoken to many during his conferences. Bobby tries to speak where there are groups. Bobby tries to go wherever there is a large assembly of believers for conferences. Bobby makes an effort to talk to people, which is very important. When he assembles with those people, and he sees their positive volition, and they are hungry for doctrine, that is an encouragement. Positive volition in assemblies in other places that my might not see elsewhere. The people want the face to face teaching; they long for it. They are a part of the church; and they are assembling and listening and hearing it live. They are part of the church.

#### **Policy for Berachah Church**

1. Bobby's policy is to assemble yourselves, with limited excuses.
2. Hebrews demands assembly in a local church.
3. If you are out of town, not attending a group, and you want doctrine, then listen to MP3's or DVD's. Bobby has done it in every way possible. Bobby never sat in on a streaming video group. The attendance is the best way to get it; and streaming video in a group is second.
4. You may assembly your growth with DVD's even if you are local. Bob used to have 9 classes a week and the seats were full. Bobby does not demand that we come. He is only there 3x a week. Do not forsake assembling yourselves together if that is possible. There will be questions; some will reaction and some will respond. Examine yourselves. Do not react. Make a decision before the Lord.

Bobby will see you in assembly if we show up. This is practical divine wisdom; and this is very practical. This is wisdom. Accept it or reject it. He is not trying to be mean or to gather a crowd.

### **Lesson #0077**

### **Psalm 12 Wisdom in the OT**

**4/9/2020 Sunday**

Bobby took a detour about church assembly and streaming video. Before all of that, we were beginning the study of Psalm 12, David really feels alone; he feels isolated. He is surrounded by faithless people; and he needs help, unailing help from God.

Psalm 12:1 [Save, O LORD, for the godly one is gone; for the faithful have vanished from among the children of man.](#)

Psalm 12:2 [Everyone utters lies to his neighbor; with flattering lips and a double heart they speak.](#)

We are talking about outright lies; but these lies often contain some element of truth, which makes the lie more difficult to spot.

### Application to Politics

1. Lies directed to that aspect of a nation.
2. Those with nefarious political agendas. Some are even revolutionaries. The thought of even doing such a thing requires lies. They must make it seem as if the revolution is good for the people. Our revolution was not an attempt to overthrow England; we just wanted independence. This was a war for independence. It was built upon truth. And the Constitution was one of the truest documents that has ever been written.
3. The liar on a national scale can present notions which sound very good. Their effects are evil.
4. These lying leaders of nations seek to gain control and power over the masses. They are liars. They are lying leaders. Their objective is to gain power over the people by offering them things. They can take these things away from the people at any time.
5. They package up their lies to hide the terrible realities. Prov. 17 was Bobby teaching about lying leaders, a long time ago.

Prov. 17:4 [An evildoer listens to wicked lips, and a liar gives ear to a mischievous tongue.](#)

### Lies Lie

1. The evil person delights in evil words. They delight in the lies.
2. The liar delights in the lies of others. Liars are attracted to other liars. Their own thinking is reinforced. I listen to their wicked lips because mine is the same.
3. Lies fool other people; they are still lies. David is lamenting that all of the people appear to be departing from faithfulness.
4. The liar finds destructive speech to be appealing.
5. The liar lies because it is to their advantage. They always catch up; personally or at a national scale.
6. One liar agrees with another liar. So they are making their own truth.
7. He believes his own lie because he wants to. The lie becomes the truth for the evildoer. Liars believe their own lies; they have to.
8. The liar becomes a pawn of evil as well as a perpetrator of evil. They tell lies and they listen to lies.
9. Those with no discernment of divine truth, no discernment of divine establishment, are pawns of evil liars. They fall prey to the liar. They fall victim to the lies of anti-authority. Divine establishment is not a part of their thinking.
10. The distortions and the falsehoods of the liar, of which they hear appeals to their arrogance. It appeals to their strong delusions about themselves and others; and to their lust patterns.
11. The distortions and falsehoods on a national scale represent a declining immoral and degenerate society which responds to the lies and distortions. Those lies tickle the ears. Lies stimulates them. It goes along with what they want to hear. That is what paying attention to a destructive tongue means. In practice, the big lie from

one person is harmonious and accepted by another liar. The one who would believe the lie would so and say the same thing himself. That is living a lie. So many live a lie because they have an affinity for the lie.

The fools and the ignorant ones are susceptible to lies that reenforce their own human viewpoint presuppositions and prejudices. That is a summation of the past 15 minutes.

It is hard to impress someone if you don't lie to them. But after a bit, and you lose trust. Honesty at the beginning is building trust.

### **Promiscuous Liars**

1. To the liar the lie becomes truth. He tells the lie all the time and must up the lie with the lie that they
2. Living the lie.
3. He can justify his or another person's lies because lies are his normal modus operandi. Lies always get discovered. You are only one step away from the NY Times. Bobby has found out things in the strangest ways, from unsuspecting sources, sources that he happened to stumble upon. Men talk about women and their conquests. They cannot wait to share this information. This is what happens when you live a lie. It gets discovered. Most importantly, God konwows the lie and Isla
4. For those type of people, lying becomes a way of life. You should evaluate yourself. "I don't want to hurt someone, so I don't tell them the truth."
5. Their compliments are insincere.

If you can identify a lie from high places, how does this translate to others who believe it? David sees the flattering lips as having much value to the deluded and the immoral and the degenerate who have no standards. That is what David is facing and lamenting.

### **Flattering Lips**

1. Flating lips is speech that is smooth and persuasive, but not a real compliment. We think of flattery as a compliment, but it is not. Flattery is meant to gain advantage over the person being flattered.
2. The flatterer is insincere; their compliments are insincere; and they do it in order to further their own interests.
3. The flatterer is perceptive. A good flatterer perceives a person's weaknesses, their lack of self-esteem. He knows to say the right things that people want to hear.
4. His smooth talk is believable for those so predisposed. Flattering lips are believable because the one being flattered is predisposed to it. It tickles their ears; it builds up their self-esteem. When someone does that, the person might be able to control them. That comes from a double heart.

### **Double Heart**

1. This reads *a heart and a heart*.
2. Speech with two different intentions. Better understood as a double-dealing motive. One is an outward one and another is below the surface.
3. What is said sounds flattering; and it might even be truthful.
4. What is intended is totally different.
5. What was spoken was deceptive, intended to mislead and to gain an advantage. What is the purpose? What are they trying to gain. For men, this is a player. "You are the most beautiful thing I have seen." The other person wants to believe this. It is deceptive. It is intended to gain an advantage. This could be written today of so many who have departed from divine establishment and from Bible doctrine. When that happens, truth can only be replaced by that which is false. What is spoken is spoken persuasively. It is a lie, a subterfuge, a means of gaining power and influence for themselves.

That is what their double heart is all about. Let me tell you what you want to hear and I will get what we want.

### **The Lying of Socialism**

1. Such is the lure of socialism.
2. It is the false means of equality for mankind. It may be good if that is equal opportunity. But socialism makes people regardless of anything else.
3. This destroys freedom and initiative in the population. Socialism requires that the lie be imposed upon people. Why should I work hard if I will pay all of these taxes and someone else will reap all the benefits.
4. It sounds good, but it is a lie.
5. The liar and those being lied to accept it wholeheartedly. I like the idea of getting good stuff and not have to work so hard to get it. These people are persuasive. There was a candidate who was very persuasive in his socialism; and that is why he got to far. The people liked what they heard; and it was a lie.

When considering flattery, it can be well-intentioned, even if exaggerated or untrue. What flattery creates is arrogance. It can be a cover for real maliciousness. Currying favor with the one hand, and slandering them behind their back.

Many lies are being told today about the president of the United States. Are there truths? Possibly. Many half truths; or complete lies. The opposition wants to remove him. He represents a threat to power politics. He represents the true freedom and opportunity. Unfortunately, some people coming to the country come to get free stuff and stuff they cannot get anywhere else. He represents capitalism and the free economy and a literal understanding of the Constitution.

The liars tout a progressivism and they have to lie about the one who opposes them; and they have done so constantly. They do this to control a duped people. They try to keep

people under their thumb. It tickles the ears. They hear that they will be given everything that they want. We will take away your debt; we will give you this and that.

David is not surrounded by socialists, but he is surrounded by those with wicked tongues.

### **Lies and Flattering Lips**

1. There is a counter to the lies and flattering lips.
2. For unbelievers who are influenced by the laws of divine establishment, they reject such lies, like socialism, like anti-authority. They reject globalism, the destruction of the family.
3. Believers who are consistent in their perception and metabolism of doctrine also reject the lies. Whatever rejects Bible doctrine is the cosmic system. The lies are of the cosmic system even if they sound good. Bobby like the internet and technology; but it is tailor-made for lies and propaganda. The commercial, "The internet never lies." If you are a believer with doctrine, you can discern lies. You have the mind of Christ to sort it all out.
4. The function of the problem solving devices provided to believers. Insulate them against strong delusion propaganda and lying flattering tongues.
5. This category of believers is called the remnant according to the election of grace. The invisible heroes of the Church Age.
6. With doctrine in their souls, they are not fooled by the laws of the cosmic system. Instigated by the greatest deceiver of them all. Satan has been deceiving ever since. What he produces is evil. Human good even is misused and degenerates. Divine good is the opposition to the cosmic system. Only the believer can produce divine good.
7. The hard-core deluded and the general public follow a person who can lie; whose lies are paliable and believable. The incorruptible follow a principle. You must be principled to ascertain a lie.

Psalm 12:3 [May the LORD cut off all flattering lips, the tongue that makes great boasts,](#)

### **Speaking Great Things**

1. This is a tongue that talks big.
2. That is a description of an arrogant, deceitful, backstabbing enemy. That is the great things of liars.
3. This is a facade of hypocrisy. Maligning and gossiping about others. The enemies of David were boasting of their own greatness. They speak slick words which belie their true intent. This occurs in high places today.

David pleads with God to cut off their lying lips. He wants the lies uncovered. You have the ability to counter the lies.



One of the strangest Easters ever. The nod-to-God people are very relieved that they can stay home in their pajamas. This will be a very memorable Easter; the absent Easter.

Berachah Church has a custom, a mandate, to spend time in silent prayer. The rebound technique.

1Cor. 15:22 **For as in Adam, all die. Just so, we are all made alive in Christ.**

There will be another resurrection after the Lord's.

1Cor. 15:23 **But each in his own order: Christ the firstfruits, then at his coming those who belong to Christ.**

1Co 15:24 Then comes the end, when he delivers the kingdom to God the Father after destroying every rule and every authority and power.

This was written during a time when there was a problem in Corinth. Many there had a pagan background. **Now, if Christ is proclaimed, that He has been raised from the dead, how do some of you says, 'There is no resurrection of the dead'?**

If Christ has not been raised, then your faith is in vain; your faith is worthless (for an eternal future). "You are still in your sins."

In Adam all die. Paul mentions a baptism for the dead, which the Corinthians picked up from a mystery religion and admired by Homer. Elucians. There was also a washing purification of the sea. Without this washing, no one could experience the bliss of the afterlife. This was a false doctrine of baptism. He uses this to convince them of resurrection.

What will those who have been baptized in place of the dead?

There is a similarity to Christian baptism and to this cultic ritual. Baptism always requires rising up out of the water. No one has drowned in baptism. That does not indicate eternal life. The pagan ritual has no meaning if there is no resurrection. How can they deny the resurrection then how can they be interested in a baptism from the dead (a pagan ritual). Baptism would be a ritual without reality. None of it would mean anything.

Baptism of the dead was a custom without sanction.

1Cor. 15:23 **But each in his own order: Christ the firstfruits, then at his coming those who belong to Christ.**

Any battalion has a commander. He was the leader of a platoon, the recon platoon. Once a month, there was a parade; a pass in review. Each would march and pass in review. They would salute the commander as each group went by him.

Jesus is resurrected first; and He will later stand to review His troops. We will pass in review before Him.

### **Resurrection from the Dead**

1. In the analogy, Paul says the commander is the first to be resurrected. He calls this the firstfruits. And no one else is resurrected. The Lord must be risen and then He must return for us.
2. At the appointed time, the next unit will be resurrected. All believers in the Church Age will be resurrected, including everyone who has died.
3. Every believer will be in his or her position. In his own order or rank. 40 days after the resurrection.
4. Christ, the firstfruits, is the leader Who stands in the forefront, on the reviewing stand.
5. His resurrection occurred on the 3<sup>rd</sup> day after the cross and His burial. 1Cor. 15:4 Jesus is the first to be resurrected, and we follow, as the church.

What about Lazarus or those who came up out of their graves. This is a resuscitation; and they were alive again; but they died.

There has been no return of Christ. It could happen in a few hours or a few moments; or 1000 years from now. Not one solitary Christian until this moment ascended into heaven in a resurrection body. We are promised that. No one has preceded Him in immortality.

There is, however as false doctrine which many celebrate of one person's resurrection before the rest of us. The so-called assumption of Mary. This states that the perpetuation of Mary is resurrected and in heaven. Has Mary been resurrected? Is she now in heaven?

This doctrine came from the Byzantine thinking, about 800 years after Christ. Pope Benedict proposed it as a probably doctrine. But in 1950, Pope Pius made this a doctrine necessary for salvation. Mary was assumed in body...in other word, she precedes us in resurrection. There is no basis for supportin this doctrine. What evidence exists. The evidence is lacking. Gnostics and heretics in the early days of the church hint at such a doctrine very early.

This legend became very popular. It took two forms. Jesus appeared to...

It declared that mary was free of original sin back in 1950, stemming from the idea that Mary is the mother of God (and she is not). So her special state required some...

Like Jesus, Mary is presented as sinless, preserved from corruption. In other words a resurrection body before any of us. Mary is queen of heaven in resurrection. She is seen as a mediator, which is a position held only by Jesus.

There is a unity of Mary and Jesus, which is taught as being unique. It is claimed that she shares the Lord's authority in eternity past?

On that assumption, Rev. 12:1 is applied, saying that she is the prototype of the church in life, death and resurrection. She has already experienced the glorious resurrection, according to Catholic doctrine. She is sometimes called the new Eve. Parallel to Jesus as the second Adam. She is placed on a par with the resurrected Christ and she is included as a part of the firstfruits of resurrection. She died as a member of the Church Age; but she would not be in her order.

This doctrine is a prolific field of discussion among Roman Catholic theologians. Bobby is not attacking Catholic believers. Each person has their own volition and how they view Jesus Christ. That decision, apart from Biblical revelation, is just a guess; faith without evidence.

Millions today have venerated Mary without the barest of Scripture for doing so. Her bones are still in the grave. She has not been resurrected. She will be resurrection when we are en masse.

While not attacking people, there is nothing wrong to refute this false claim. It denigrates the resurrection of the Lord. Mary is not elevated to deity; nor will we be.

In the ways mentioned, Mary becomes more important than Christ. Many pray to Mary; many seek her intercession. You must understand Mary and her life in the time of Christ. She offered silent service. Not one act of mercy or miracle was done in her name. At the wedding feast of Cana, Jesus rebukes His mother. "Woman, what does that have to do with us?" Jesus made an issue of something that she said was wrong. Jesus let Mary know that she was out of place. She did not have any special spiritual merit. She was honored as the mother of the Lord Jesus Christ; but in life, she is just another believer. She did not precede any other Church Age believer in resurrection.

We examine the gospels to see what info there is. Jesus is resurrected; no question about it. So will Christians be resurrected. So will Mary be resurrected with the rest of us. But if Mary's body had been taken into heaven, you would think that would be clearly stated in Scripture. If that would be a doctrine necessary for salvation, then why is this not revealed clearly?

Paul has enjoyed a resurrection experience.

2Cor. 12:2-4 Paul was in heaven, but he returned to earth and physically died. He has not received a resurrection body. Each unit is in its own order.

David is both dead and buried and his tomb is with us till this day. David's bones are still in the grave. And so are the bones of Mary, as are all who left this world who now reside in heaven. No one has a resurrection body, including Mary. Jesus is the exception. That is why we celebrate...

Mary could not have gone into heaven in an immortal body. That time has not yet come. It has not yet occurred. Our hope and confidence is based upon the resurrection of our Savior. If this is not true, our faith is in vain. This is our resurrection.

1Thess. 4:16 For the Lord himself will descend from heaven with a cry of command, with the voice of an archangel, and with the sound of the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first.

1Thess. 4:17 Then we who are alive, who are left, will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air, and so we will always be with the Lord.

That is our pass in review; saluting Him in our way to heaven as resurrected human beings. Mary and Paul will be there; and we will be there as well.

Death and taxes are certain; but neither are true. We still have to pay taxes. What do you mean they are not certain? Some boast of never paying taxes. And the Scripture declares that we will not all sleep (die). Some will not all die physically before the resurrection. They are the ones who will receive the resurrection body.

Mary has already died. For her, there is one thing that is certain.

1Cor. 15:51 Behold! I tell you a mystery. We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

1Cor. 15:52 in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised imperishable, and we shall be changed.

This is what happens when we are resurrected. At the last trumpet; the shout, the return of Christ. The trumpet will sound and the dead in Christ will be raised imperishable. We will be changed. We will not have the old body.

1Cor. 15:53 For this perishable body must put on the imperishable, and this mortal body must put on immortality.

After this, there will be no more death. Jesus died as our substitute; He is still the God-man making intercession for us in heaven. He is eternal, and this is a part of His essence. We will be just like Him. He is right now the only resurrected One. He is the firstfruits; the first harvest. This is what Mary, Paul and the rest of us will be like.

1John 3:2 Beloved, we are God's children now, and what we will be has not yet appeared; but we know that when he appears we shall be like him, because we shall see him as he is.

When Jesus appears, we will be like Him. We will be resurrected to a body like His. That is what the promise is. Because Christ is resurrected; we will have a resurrected body just like His. We will see Him just as He is. This is the confidence that we have right now in our life. This is Mary's hope and our hope. Our resurrection is imminent. The time is short, as is our lives. In the meantime, we know, to live is Christ, to die is profit. This is

beyond our imagination. Because Christ is resurrected, we will be resurrected. That is our celebration on Easter morning.

1Cor. 15:54 **When the perishable puts on the imperishable, and the mortal puts on immortality, then shall come to pass the saying that is written: "Death is swallowed up in victory."**

## Lesson #0078

## Psalm 12 Wisdom in the OT

4/14/2020 Tuesday

what it means to cut off flattering lips.

Our subject today is human power versus divine power. David is lamenting the fact that he feels very alone. He is surrounded by treacherous, untrustworthy people. David calls for help; for the godly man ceases to be; the faithful disappear.

Psalm 12:1 **Save, O LORD, for the godly one is gone; for the faithful have vanished from among the children of man.**

Psalm 12:2 **Everyone utters lies to his neighbor; with flattering lips and a double heart they speak.**

And David continues. You can see how power has gone to the heads of various places in government. David describes the character of these untrustworthy people is. They speak lies to one another; they are liars.

This is a typical problem for those who are faithless, treacherous and power hungry.

### Points on the Liars

1. These are liars, inveterate liars, and they lie to each other.
2. They speak and they live a lie. All of their life is a lie. When you get into that pattern, your entire life becomes a lie. This is why these people are ungodly people who are faithless.
3. They are also smooth persuasive flattering people who lie. They speak out of both sides of their mouths.
4. What does a double heart mean? They speak with two different intentions; the public one and the one behind the veil.
5. What is said sounds good, it sounds flattering; and it sounds truthful or it contains some truth; yet it is untrustworthy and can even be treacherous.
6. This is intended to mislead. These lies are intended to gain an advantage on whatever the goal is for the liar.

David then makes this request.

Psalm 12:3 **May the LORD cut off all flattering lips, the tongue that makes great boasts,**

David asks God to be delivered from all arrogant liars. There is a synonymous parallel to flattering lips. Big talk; braggadocios talk. David is confident that the Lord will solve this problem.

#### **Meaning of the Synecdoche Here**

1. Synecdoche which means, a part for the whole.
2. The flattering tongue is the part for the body that stands for a lying person.
3. That is, a flattering person who is arrogant, dishonest, hypocritical and treacherous. Is that ever a description of some involved in our crisis today.
4. David wants the destruction of the flattering lips, which implies the destruction of those deceitful people.

#### **What Is David Actually Asking God to Do Here?**

1. The exact meaning of *to cut off*, it is not always easy to understand.
2. Removal of a person in this time was a punishment; in the Mosaic Law.
3. It can be a physical death carried out by the community.
4. It can mean destruction by divine intervention.

Clearly, David is not looking to just remove the people from his communicate?

#### **How Can We Understand this Cutting Off?**

1. This is an appeal for God's justice in the land. Divine intervention of divine justice.
2. This means the removal of the wicked lies by removing the liars and slanderers.
3. These particular liars in David's periphery are not people who are flattering one another harmlessly. This is not, "Hey you look good today, David."
4. These are flatterers with a vengeance.
5. They have a method to their madness.

Bobby sees that his wife is writing furiously.

#### **More Points**

1. Liars in high places are always destructive to the group that they govern. David wants them removed.
2. They themselves are a threat to society. They affect the thinking and actions of the nation as a whole.
3. Hence the nation becomes permeated with lies and deception. They are following their lying leadership. You see the rise of crime, of theft, of ponzi schemes.
4. Those faithful to the Lord are disappearing. David asks for the destruction of these liars and flatterers. They are naturally opposed to David. They have power on their minds.

### More Points

you may want to review these notes in what is happening today.

1. Nabar is the verb which means *to be strong, to be mighty*.
2. The strong and mighty, the nabar of v. 4, refers to doing great things, as v. 3b calls it.
3. They have complete control over what they say; they choose to believe these lies. Being strong, being mighty; gaining power.
4. Like a controlled media for the purpose of spreading propaganda instead of news. Their lives control us; fake news.
5. These are the great things of evil perpetrated by liars. The nabar of evil. If it is not God's Word, it is of the cosmic system. Ultimately the cosmic system must lie. Satan is the great deceiver and those who serve him are also deceptive and lying.
6. They are smug; they chant smug slogans; they are confident and they are sure that their lies will be effective. Who can resist their magnificent lying logic. They are the elite of society. Who could resist their lying arrogance? A bodyguard of lies. They will do great things because they are so great in their own minds. Their lies permeate all of society.

Who could possibly rule over them? Who is lord over us? What arrogance. They will submit to no authority but their own. The most anti-authority of people. They will slander their opposition. Their tongue lashing. All of this is alive and well in our country today.

Bobby does not endorse any candidates. But he uses them as examples. Today, the target is President Trump. "Who is this Trump who think that he can undo all that we have done over these years. Who is he to expose our deceptions to the nations? How dare he do that? Who can rule over us? Then they name call; what a buffoon he is; he is not a lawyer; he is not one of us. So let's denigrate and belittle him at every opportunity. They swear to themselves, these power mongers. They swear, in the end, we will get this guy and destroy him and all that he stands for. This includes the Christianity. On Easter he gave a strong message on Easter. We are the detestable ones. They do not mind if they undo or undermine everything. That is their great things; their objectives. No different from their deceivers and liars in the time of David. This is why he called for the Lord to help.

Why would these people do these sorts of things even to the president? He is a threat to them and to their power and to their freedom. He threatens their lies and deceit. They have made dupes of the citizens of this nation. Socialism itself is a lie. Many people did not like Bob's personality; he was way too dogmatic; he should be nicer.

This is so true in the halls of government.

### What Is this Power Politics?

1. This is going on around us. This is a method to gain and maintain power in the nation. It is built on the bedrock of lies. It is for the reason of political power; for the purpose of control; not service. They want control over us.

2. This is what socialism does; it seeks power over you. People buy the lie.
3. It is humanistic and a human viewpoint solution to the problems of mankind. The solution of power politics is humanistic; and hence, a cosmic system solution. We embrace divine solutions and we oppose the cosmic system.
4. Power politics represents collective human viewpoint.
5. Power politics is anti divine institution. We have turned against our divine institution in our society. We have oppose marriage and family. We have embraced their lying doctrines.
6. Power politics uses human good to promote itself. It sounds great.
7. In socialism, we are brought down financially. We produce evil. Faithful, slandering liars always produces evil.
8. Yet it is very seductive in its verbal expressions. Lies so often are. Whether personal or corporate. Lies to people or lies to a group.

### **Power Politics**

1. Power politics is constantly on the attack because the cosmic system is always on the attack to gain ascendancy over large groups of believers. The more a person advances...
2. The lies in a client nation, the seductions; a reflection of the greater Angelic Conflict.
3. Power politics attacks any opposition They spew vindictives; they try to ruin or kill their target.
4. There is no truth in their charges; only falsehoods. The impeachment attempt of the president was full of lies. It was strung out for years, to hide other lies. To remove in power politics the duly elected power of the nation.
5. They have no regard to human freedom; no regard for divine providence.

This is what David is surrounded by and what we are surrounded by.

### **The Solution of Man's Problems**

1. Mankind cannot solve his own personal problems. Perhaps temporarily. Cannot be done satisfactorily and permanently.
2. The sin nature of man and a fallen world gets in the way. Even though we as believers has sin natures and live in a fallen world; we still have real solutions. We have the problem solving devices which we gain as believers in Jesus Christ. We have solutions which work; and they are resident in your soul.
3. Power politics cannot solve your problems.
4. The power politics solve nothing.
5. They try to solve collective problems in the society or nation. They see all of these personal problems and they strive mightily to do something about it. But their solutions fail miserably. They throw money at poverty and it does not work. Their problems are endless. The biggest problem being arrogance. They live a lie.



This is where arrogance and power politics manifest themselves. "I have all the solutions so I need to be in power." But they cannot even solve their own personal problems. So they cannot solve collective problems through humanistic means.

### **The Thinking of Power Politicians**

1. To accomplish this collective solution requires a drive for collective power. Not every politician is a power politician. There are those who have a background of divine establishment; those who are not liars; those who have doctrine.
2. They have a need, the power politicians for control in government. Power at any cost; at any price, including the prostitution of their integrity.
3. Their weapon of choice is lies and subterfuge; propaganda, sleight of hand.
4. In doing so, the best interests of the people are set aside and buried.
5. Once the power politician is in control, they engage in social action, social justice, socialism, population control through progressive legislation. Regulations and rules designed for their own power.
6. The final result of power politics is power for power's sake. "I want to be at the top of the heap" is their intent.
7. That is always the goal of the arrogant self-centered soul.

Bobby has more to say. This is a very important point. Important for us to make application in the time that we live. There are problems in politics; not all but some of them.

## **Lesson #0079**

## **Psalm 12 Wisdom in the OT**

**4/16/2020 Thursday**

We continue in Psalm 12, but we will take a detour into another psalm, one of the more famous psalms.

We applied Psalm 12:4

Psalm 12:4 [those who say, "With our tongue we will prevail, our lips are with us; who is master over us?"](#)

This is an excellent description of the backstabbing lowlife anti-establishment. David called them double-talkers. An email from Tom Molinar, and he has a ministry in south Africa to a very famous tribe, the Zulu tribe. One of the greatest warrior tribes in all of Africa.

Berachah Church and the Zulus have an interesting connection. The song that we sing in Berachah Church. Bob and Bobby were watching a movie called Zulu, and a English army was hold up in a mission station. The Zulu's had just wiped out another army. The Zulu's were saying something to the army and they sang back the Men of Harlick; and Bob then wrote Christian soldier.

Back to Molinar's letter. The Zulu word for arrogance. It means *to eat oneself up*. There is also another word for arrogance; and it means *to be puffed up*, like a bull frog or a puffer

fish. 1200x more powerful than cyanide. There is no antidote. Nothing more poisonous than arrogance. David is surrounded by such men.

We are also surrounded by our own arrogant types; power politicians who employ power politics.

### **A Review**

1. Power politics is a method to gain and maintain power in a nation. Power in order to control. They are anything but servants of the people. They are servants of themselves.
2. Power politics is humanistic and hence it is a satanic solution to the problems of mankind. Satan's solutions are no solutions. God's solutions are the problem solving devices.
3. Our politics is anti-divine establishment. This is always the opposite of God's truth.
4. Power politics is Satan's counter to divine establishment and to Bible doctrine in the souls of believers.
5. Power politics is most deceptive because it uses human good to promote people or to promote themselves. At the end of the day, after the veneer of human good has been removed; it reveals evil. The power politics takes up a cause like poverty, which is certainly a hardship for anyone in that position. But it is basically a false government solution. A government scheme. It does not work. It sounds good and it sounds noble but it actually enslaves people to their entitlements. This is how they are controlled. It destroys their initiative. He offers them free stuff, they vote them in. What government has the power to give you, it also has the power to take away.
6. Power politics is very seductive in its verbal approach. Satan is like a roaring lion moving about seeking whom he might desire.
7. Power politics is constantly on the attack in the attempt to gain power over large groups of people.

Their first approach is to control people with seductive speech. Make that which is good to appear to be mired in the past.

### **The Power Politician Is the Facilitator of the Cosmic System**

1. The power politician is the facilitator of the cosmic system. He depends upon lies to achieve his goals. Based upon cosmic system falsehoods that must prevail.
2. In power politics, the ends justify the means. The imposition of political correctness; that is a lie. We cannot as a society offend anyone.
3. Power politics emphasizes evil actions and attitudes. Forced change through rules, regulations, sometimes violence, tyranny, revolution. The ultimate power politics is the revolutionary. Stalin and Hitler were the ultimate in this realm. This is the extreme of power politics.
4. They emphasize change; whatever is going on today is inadequate. I will throw a program out there to change everything. Power politics destroys authority and the

activities of freedom. Freedom and opportunity are not the highest goal of the power politician. He sells security. They have it for you. Follow my instructions and you will be secure.

5. Power politics must attack personal freedom for corporate security, replacing personal freedom with the collective good; replacing privacy, property and free enterprise. They are attacked and removed because they are personal. The collective good comes straight out of Karl Marx.

The flattering tongues of power politics will attempt to lie and decide. Bobby gave the example of President Trump. The power politician wants us to hate Trump as much as they do. "Nothing will stop them; they will prevail. We are smarter and more powerful and more well-funded." But they reckon without the plan of God. The most important aspect of the client nation. The deception and the lies, there is no limit to the destruction which can follow.

In the endeavor of power politics, they just cannot conceive of failure. They cannot imagine not ruling over their inferiors. Everyone is inferior to them. The justice and righteousness of God. God will not be mocked by power politics.

David's plea in Psalm 12, just as it was in Psalm 7. In the eyes of the power politicians, they are the just and the powerful. They think that they are above the plan of God, but they cannot win against the plan of God. Power politics has been stymied everywhere that it is tried, a new client nation springs up. David knows all of this and we should as well.

Greater is he who is in you than he who is in the world. God will respond to maturing believers, the heart and soul of the nation.

#### **God's Promises and Provisions**

1. In the case of God's purposes or His people are threatened, he supplies warning and punishment. When the power politics and power politician; then intensified warning and intensified punishment is in line for them. God will not be mocked. Things happen in this world for things like this.
2. If there is no correction, the maximum punishment can be applied. This might be the misery of a nation, like Great Britain. A client nation before; and miserable today.
3. Jesus Christ will deliver the believer through it all. That is our confidence. We will be delivered.
4. Psalm 91 is the promise of His great security.

David needed God's help and God's security desperately.

#### **The Speech of the Wicked**

1. The wicked disobey God with their mouths and their speech.
2. They pervert and twist the truth with their speech.

3. Their goal is to gain power; they use flattery, deception, clever ideological and political schemes.
4. They are far from divine establishment. They use any crisis for their own benefit. We will see how they try to exploit the Corona virus and what happens with that.
5. The rule of law is their enemy; it blocks their desire for power.
6. They bend and twist the law for their advantage. It happens in courtrooms all of the time today.
7. The source of their lies is in their souls; in the mentality of their thinking.
8. Their lives revolve around the great deceiver, Satan.
9. The wicked are completely taken in by falsehood, preferring the lie to the truth. The truth hurts them, so they lie or live a lie.
10. They exalt the degraded; they exalt evil; they exalt the perverse. They are attracted to all things anti-establishment; they are their own authority. Who can be Lord over us? No one can tell me what to do. I do what I want.
11. They are full of relativistic ideals that they cling to and they force these on everyone else. Humanist, relative ideas, which they force on others.
12. Their goal is power. They will go to any ends to achieve this power. They desire a Machiavellian or an unscrupulous victory, like Absalom against David. The power politician wants power.
13. It is power at any price. This includes the downfall of the very people over whom they want to rule. That is the hypocrisy and the power politician.

Their conduct convicts them of a practical atheism. When you turn away from God, you turn away from His Word and from His standards.

Psalm 12:5 "Because the poor are plundered, because the needy groan, I will now arise," says the LORD; "I will place him in the safety for which he longs."

Simply put, God rides to the rescue. The groaning of the needy. "I will place him in the safety for which he longs." It is okay to desire the safety net of God; not the safety net of government. David is no longer expressing his own feelings about those who oppose him. He is expressing confidence in those who answer him.

This appears to be a promise made by God to David. What a contrast this is between the speech of the wicked and the surety of the power of God. Don't worry about power politics. When you ask help from God, He rises up.

The rising up of the Lord, paraphrased is, *the word of the Lord promises to deliver those who seek safety from such tyranny*. How about putting that on your refrigerator? The future tense implies that the promise will come. The true safety net for the needy and the poor. God's answer is not the welfare state or socialism.

1. This verse contains a promise; a promise of deliverance to those who desire and need it. We sometimes beg God for deliverance and safety and sometimes, we have this by making a simple decision.
2. The words of the wicket indicate that power was in their grasp through the mastery of speech; through the excellence of their iron-clad deceptions. Who can figure out this twisted labyrinth of lies that we tell the people.
3. Their ultimate crime is arrogance. That is the bottom of all verbal sins. Smug self-centeredness. It is always a confidence that crumbles under pressure. The politicians are in meltdown mode. It is not working. They try harder with even bigger lies. People could still buy into this. They could still choose socialism. Our bedrock is the divine institutions and divine establishment.

God will finally arise; He will go into action. He responds with justice because of all that is going on.

#### **God's Intervention**

1. God moves from seeming inactivity; this is a manner of speaking. God will act, even though he may not seem that way. God moves from inactivity to deliverance.
2. He works for the safety for which we desire. We desire God to remove the nation from the great corruption it is facing.
3. This is the beginning of that action of divine intervention. This is what David wanted. He wanted God in on it. God's justice is justice. This is the beginning of divine intervention.
4. What stirs God to action is the violence that these manipulators of these deceptive words have done to the afflicted. These weavers of deceptive words.
5. God will arise for the people who desire His intervention. Many understand the problems today; and their solution is often Christian activism. We can stand against untruth and we should. God is working.
6. In fact, the people desire something; and this means that they pant for deliverance. They are like dogs who are worn out from exertion. Bobby saw a cartoon, a dog saying, "I don't want to go for a walk the 20<sup>th</sup> time." Pets depend upon the kindness of their master. People can understand cruelty from others; animals cannot.
7. God resolves the problem for the afflicted, as does the master who takes care of his dog. We can think of it as a bowl of water and a good dish of food. We get much more. David was a shepherd; and he has taken care of his dogs many times. The dogs take care of the sheep better than the shepherd ever could. David puts his security in the hands of the Lord.

Psalm 12:6 **The words of the LORD are pure words, like silver refined in a furnace on the ground, purified seven times.**

We will complete v. 6 and then launch into the greatest passage on Christian security. Psalm 91.

Finally caught up with this lesson.

No singing.

Psalm 12:6 The words of the LORD are pure words, like silver refined in a furnace on the ground, purified seven times.

This will lead us into Psalm 91. There were slanderers and flatterers. David is faced with a lot of hypocritical, backstabbing people. In this verse, the words of these people are contrasted with the words of God. The promises made by God to us are never false. That is why they are pure words. Man's words can be lies, half truths, ignorance, or even truthful. God's words are always truthful. We have a security which comes from these words, whether it be personal or corporate.

This particular doctrine became necessary because of the widespread and prevailing corruption in the kingdom. There were not many faithful; they were ceasing to exist. The truth of God Himself has never failed.

#### The Purity of God's Word

1. Those who are not corrupted, and most were and had been corrupted, take heart; there is deliverance in God's promises.
2. There is God's Word, truth, over against the lies, deceptions, false honesty, hypocrisy, treachery, perverse speech, scheming of the wicked; over all of that God wins and God delivers.
3. God's promises might be likened to silver refined in a smelters; purified 7x over. Most precious metal are not refined that much. This is hyperbole for a reason.
4. Silver is being refined repeatedly, completely, to the purest form, to the purest silver. Just as pure silver refined 7x, so is the purity of God's Word.
5. There is an absolute encouragement that comes from His pure and unadulterated promises. When you have the truth of God's wisdom in your soul; you will have the resources to deal with this adversity.
6. This is the security of divine wisdom directly from God; pure words.

Let's have a look at Psalm 91. This reveals just how secure that we are in the pureness of God's Word.

#### Introduction to Psalm 91

1. Psalm 91 is one of the great psalms on security. One of the greatest doctrinal treatises in the entire Bible.
2. God has promised protection in all matters of adversity. How we can get this virus. People are coming down with this virus every day. How much protection and security is this? Some are thinking that in isolation, they will not get it. The

protection which we now seek is found in this psalm. We are promised in all matters of adversity.

3. Psalm 91 brings security application to us. It is done by means of some of the most beautiful metaphors in the Bible. Bobby loves literature and good writing. This psalm is rich in metaphor.
4. This psalm contains wisdom, real wisdom, concerning trust in the Lord, and the security that results from that trust. We can always see wrapped in that the faith rest drill.

Is this your attitude?

Psalm 91:1 He who dwells in the shelter of the Most High will abide in the shadow of the Almighty.

Psalm 91:2 I will say to the LORD, "My refuge and my fortress, my God, in whom I trust."

#### **God Is Our Shelter over us**

1. God is love; and we sometimes question whether God is there or not. How long will this go on? Where are you, God? And you may act as if God suddenly deserted you. God does not desert you or take away all of our coverage. God has not removed this protection. He is out of fellowship, let's go. This is a celebration of God's love and watchful care. The perfect peace of those who make God their refuge. This is what David always needs. There is always some adversity on the horizon or he is neck deep in it.
2. The fact that they are under God's shadow portrays God as over our heads as a Protector.
3. This verse is very personal. This specifically applies to us.
4. The author of Psalm 91, who is not named, is impressing upon us the importance of an intimate relationship with the Lord. You cannot say God is our refuge, our fortress, our God, without a relationship with the Almighty. We understand these things. When you know and understand someone, you have an intimate relationship with them. Knowledge, soul knowledge, the mentality of the soul knowing that person, respecting that person, knowing how that person thinks. We share our thoughts and requests with God in prayer. That is an intimate relationship. If you don't have that, you don't have an intimate relationship.
5. In this relationship with a very personal God, God is not something impersonal; God is a person. He is presented as a person throughout the Bible. So many think God as being impersonal or ethereal; but He is very personal. We have a very personal God whose safekeeping is promised to each one of us. We cannot apply this to our lives unless we understand God. That is the objective. That is where we need to be, under the umbrella of God's protection.

Bobby will go through every verse in this chapter. Keep these things in mind:

### Points on this Psalm

1. God's care and security does not mean that we are exempt from these sorts of problems.
2. Protection does not mean exemption. God protects us in many ways. David needs protection. We must figure out, how does God protect us when we are in the middle of it?
3. Logically, why would these problems be mentioned if we are entirely exempt from them? We are not exempt; and we need the security that comes to us in the middle of them.
4. This security does not mean that we will be physically delivered out of every problem. God does not remove every problem from our periphery. God secures us.
5. God will deliver us, however, although, in ways that we may not ask for or comprehend. That is where we must trust in the Lord. We may want God to remove the problem; that is security.
6. God may allow the adversity so that we might continually grow spiritually. Security is inherit in this promise, but we must learn to trust it. We have leaders in this life who lead us in various places. We have leaders in business, in professions. Do you trust them? Many people do not. What brings trust for a leader to you? You must know them; you must understand what they do. You can trust that they will make good decisions for you in every case. You have to develop trust in God; in Bobby, in other leaders. "You are under my care; and you can be secure that he will present the Word of God with as much accuracy as he can muster." Trust is the final objective.
7. What Psalm 91 brings out, when these situations occur; Corona virus is on many minds today. We recognize God's security through it and in it. That does so much for us. That is what faith rest is.
8. God's plan is security for the mature believer. We come to know God's plan as a maturing believer. In that plan and by the application of His Word, and by the execution of faith rest, we acquire a relaxed mental attitude in life. That is what God's plan supplies for us when we are in it. As God has a plan for us, that supplies us with protection. Operations order is the first thing given by a leader to his troops. What are our resources, who will do what, and where do we go. In the Rangers there was a combat team, a security team, a recon team. The Bible is our operations order. When we carry out the plan of God, God is our security and we must trust in Him.
9. God's plan and how He works things out in it like working all things together for good in every circumstance for those who love God. This is how His plan works; and that is the basis for real security. When you understand God's plan. Even the Corona virus crisis. We should not ignore the human ideas for security. God uses the human ideas for security as well. Who protects us? God does. We should never perpetrate a lifestyle of cowardice. We are secure in our salvation by faith alone in Christ alone. Our first security is faith-security. We have a secure place in heaven. Security in life in our life on earth. That is the "no fear" bumper sticker.



Some people find out that they have great insecurities in everything. That is a lifestyle of fear and cowardice. We want to preclude a lifestyle of cowardice.

We need to live in absolute confidence that nothing can assault us. The mature believer is encouraging himself or herself by understanding God's position in the attacks of the wicket; the same types of wicked found in Psalm 12. This is so that David can encourage himself. The maturing believer knows. Paul knew the psalms well; he knew the OT Scriptures. He summed it up in Rom. 8:31 **If God be for us, who can be against us?** This is a summation of Psalm 91.

Psalm 12:7 **You, O LORD, will keep them; you will guard us from this generation forever.**

Psalm 91:1 **He who dwells in the shelter of the Most High will abide in the shadow of the Almighty.**

Two parallel phrase in v. 1. Bobby paraphrase this. Whoever trusts in the Most High finds security and protection. We continue to build trust. A relaxed mental attitude in adversity. This puts it all together. That is protection from the likes of the antagonists described in Psalm 12. This is a great application for David.

The name Most High stresses God's essence. Especially His omnipotence, his power his ability to protect. He is above everything and all things.

This shelter of the Most High makes Bobby think of an impregnable bunker, under the attack of a intense artillery barrage. One of the worst things on the battlefield. The ground shakes all around you. The noise is deafening. Your ears are deafened and you find a bunker to run into. They make you hunker down even more into this bunker. The more that we retreat into the divine fortress, the safer that we are.

Many who live in the midwest, in tornado alley, they dive into their bunker, into their cellar. The tornado may take away their house, but their cellar is still there.

Refuge is God's provision for adversity. Something for when things are not going well topside. The fortress is a castle providing physical protection throughout the believer's life. David got it. Once the shelling of adversity starts, we dive into the fortress, Who is God.

In eternity past, God has made provision for every problem and difficulty. There is no problem too great for the omnipotence of God.

### **The Fortress of God**

1. The more time that we spend in His fortress, the more confidence that we have. Metabolizing doctrine, utilizing the problem solving devices. We see God work and we develop more confidence in Him. Bobby teaches this so that we can live our lives without fear or apprehension.
2. We must remain in God's care for the next round of adversity.

3. We are safe in His plan. We will become cognizant of that security by applying His Word.
4. That is what constitutes confidence in Him; that is what causes us to trust in the Lord. You know that God takes care of you and you are confident in that, come what may.
5. That confidence indicates that we are advancing in the use of the faith rest drill and the spiritual life in general.
6. In life, this is the only time that God can provide us with protection in adversity. How can this ruin our life?

Now we begin the descriptive...the time where we can understand what the Lord provides. We can face the terrors of life so that we can remember when we are in the middle of it.

Psalm 91:2 I will say to the LORD, "My refuge and my fortress, my God, in whom I trust."

Psalm 91:3 For he will deliver you from the snare of the fowler and from the deadly pestilence.

The snare of the trapper and from deadly pestilence. The snare of the trapper is an ambush, a surprise attack. It is easy to be taken off guard, especially when taken away from your refuge. This is where it starts again and you get caught up in it.

We live life, to the fullest. All of these things are provided for us by the protection of God. God will deliver us from the sudden storms and adversity of life. We should know that it was very unexpected. A few weeks ago, Bobby did not expect to come back from his honeymoon and be guaranteed again.

Pestilence is disease; but this represents a special danger than can overtake anyone without warning. The victims often did not understand its cause. A special terror; a fear of the unknown. Everyone understood this. We know the bubonic plague in the Middle Ages. We knew that it came from the fleas of small mammals. Rats had a field day. This spread rapidly. It is very ironic. Bobby did a short study of the bubonic plague coming from China in the 1300's through trade. It reached Britain and Scandinavia. It ravaged Europe taking a proportionally high percentage of life than ever before. Also called the Black Death, a greatly feared killer. Even in such circumstances, God protects and God cares. If you get panicky during the pandemic as millions are.

God may keep us from contracting a disease. Many survived. God protected many. God may keep us from that disease. If we do contract the disease, God may keep us from dying from it. Many more will survive the Corona disease than die from it. We have the security of dying grace and this will be used to encourage others. The maturing believer who does not fear death. Others need to see what a relaxed mental attitude looks like even when dying. Look at that person; they are not afraid. That is the faith rest drill.

We are at v. 4.

Psalm 91:4 He will cover you with his pinions, and under his wings you will find refuge; his faithfulness is a shield and buckler.

How many times have we sung, A Mighty Fortress is our God, a bulwark never failing.

## Lesson #0081

## Psalm 12 Wisdom in the OT

4/21/2020 Tuesday

We will remember this chapter for many reasons. It is full of doctrine. It is full of comforting doctrine which is encouraging and security. An added bonus, it is easy to remember. It contains some very memorable lines.

If you like literature or Shakespear, you may be well aware of some important quotes what better quotes or lines to remember than those which come from the Lord Himself. Statements of God's security that is beautiful. The illustrations are truly rich, so that we have a clear view about what God does for us.

The maturing believer based upon doctrines in this chapter. This is the perfect adjunct to our study of Psalm 12. This will help us delineate our case.

Psalm 91:4 He will cover you with his pinions, and under his wings you will find refuge; his faithfulness is a shield and buckler. [or a refuge and a bulwark]

Psalm 91 stayed with Martin Luther and he composed a song related to all of this.

This world with devils filled. All very much related to this information.

First two words of v. 4, pinions and wings allude to birds guarding their young. An expressive figure of speech; bird who are very protective in their nests. Very graphic bird metaphor of safety and comfort. You can see this on a cold night when the adult birds will cuddle with their fledglings. Bobby has a mother bird with her fledglings under the mother. They are secure and this gives added meaning to the covering of the wings itself. Under its wings you may seek refuge. This mother bird is faithful to her chicks. The mother bird will die for them if necessary.

A mockingbird is the state bird; but they are admirable birds, you know the bravery involved there. Many time, Bobby has seen a threat being handled by a mother bird. She will dive on the intruder, a dog or a human. Bobby's old dog was attacked. This is a protective stance for the chicks in her nest.

Jesus is like that; He died for us. Bobby has seen mockingbirds die in that attempt. Bobby saw a red-tailed hawk eating the mockingbird; defending her chicks to the death.

We are the two chicks under the wings of the bird; under the wings of God. The bird is vulnerable; but God is unassailable.

This passage refers to angels as well. Guardian angels are in the picture of protection as well. The picture here is of God's care. He is always protective and always faithful to His own.

Psalm 91:5 You will not fear the terror of the night, nor the arrow that flies by day,

Terror at night is the unknown. Or of the arrow which flies by day.

#### **The Terrors of Night**

1. God's protection extends to any time of day or night, no matter the danger. This probably refers to the metaphor of war. Arrow has that connotation.
2. Time is not an issue in God's security. God does not go off duty. He does not punch a clock and go home. God is on duty at all times.
3. This terror by night may allude to night attacks in warfare, like night attacks in Judges 7. This is a favorite artifice of warfare and one that was most fears for the chaos and uncertainty that took place in battle. Well-known in the Pacific theater in WWII. The Japanese was masters of sneaking into the foxholes of American soldiers and cut their throat. They were so good at that. Or this may be a fear that develops and spreads in darkness. This is when our fears are the greatest. Sleeplessness for fear of events of the coming day. They are afraid of what is coming tomorrow.
4. God is in control and fear is not authorized for our lives.
5. The arrow that flies by day could generally refer to a terrible, powerful enemy at the gates. This could be a material enemy like the destruction of Sennacherib in 2King 19; 2Chron. 32. More modern, the artillery round, which falls from the sky and makes the toughest soldier cower.

There is a long list of the fears. Who could foresee a pandemic or an earthquake? And the accompanying title wave or a volcanic eruption. Bobby has recently been in Yellowstone Park, to see all the heat being generated; the pools of boiling water. This is one volcanic cauldron, which comes to the surface here or there. It has been in the news lately. An eruption there could destroy a massive amount of our country. Krakatowa sent smoke up all over the earth. It was as large as a nuclear bomb; and the tidal wave killed several hundred thousands. Bobby arrived in Portland in 1972. He went up to see the devastation there. The fear of the unknown. What could happen. But we do not have to worry about these things. There is the unseen terror of the cosmic system. The Angelic Conflict; Satan's ideologies are terribly effective.

The Bible tells us about demon possession. The Apostles faced demon possession. What about people who do this or that? Demon possession is not possible for believers in Jesus Christ where God the Holy Spirit indwells. This is not something to fear; we do not have to worry.

Do you fear the cosmic system ideology of the hour? Satan is filled with the latest ideology. Socialism is the cosmic system ideology of the hour. Or maybe you are worried

about the hoax of the pandemic. Maybe these orders and there are other things going on. Do you fear a loss of freedom? That may not be wrong. We don't know. Maybe the pandemic will be used for politicians to gain power.

What do any of these circumstances matter when Psalm 91 is in effect. What does any condition matter? Most Christians in this world, before the United States was in the world, were persecuted. Some were persecuted by the Catholic church. All over the world, Christians are still being persecuted.

The loss of freedom under this pandemic. Most countries know nothing of freedom. There are mass murders in some areas. Chinese communism is the tyranny today. Naziism was a tyranny in another day. But the Lord protects His people. They survive and even thrive in all sorts of conditions.

Christianity was spread all over the world because of the Roman empire. Bobby has visited a number of concentration camps, death camps. He has been those in Bavaria, in Poland, Czechoslovakia, and directed towards the Jews mostly. Gypsies, Christians and homosexuals also targeted.

Today, there are still Jews in the world, but Nazi Germany faced an apocalypse. The promise to God's people still stands; and Jews still have a future in God's plan.

God's promises are never unfulfilled. God made promises to Abraham and He will keep them. The Jews continue to be persecuted on this earth. God protects His people even against the worst evil of all. When we observe such activity as that type of persecution I this world, where does your thinking go? We have an iron-clad protection for the arrow that flies. The terror by night or by day; sometimes you can see it coming; other times no.

We are secure from the arrow that flies by day or the terror which attacks at night.

Psalm 91:6 [nor the pestilence that stalks in darkness, nor the destruction that wastes at noonday.](#)

There is a scourge of disease; the destruction that lays waste in noon.

#### **Pestilence**

1. Pestilence is a connection and a follow on from v. 3 and 5.
2. This is quite likely a synonym for plague, as we saw in v. 3; and there have been many in world history. A third of Europe has been wiped out. A terrible killer. Greater than any war at that time. Leprosy was a great scourge of the ancient world.
3. This can refer to any major calamity that strikes mankind.
4. Here, along with the context of v. 3, it indicates disease or illness. People feared illness from that era. A great fear today is cancer; and so many consider this just a death sentence. Many people die of this disease and many others. Disease is a part of this world and a part of life.

The darkness is night; and the light is the day.

### **Fear of the Unknown**

1. When we think of pestilence, we consider this a sneak attack. We go to the doctor and we realize that we have a disease.
2. It creeps up on a person and strikes without warning; like the COVID virus.
3. It can be equated as it is here to running its deadly course in the darkness of the night. Here it comes but we don't see it coming. One day you are healthy and the next day, you are not.
4. It may also march openly in the middle of the day, at high noon. We know where Corona virus comes from, it comes from China, like the bubonic plague. This disease has affected nations all over the world. Like an arrow coming directly at us. Up until this time, we in the United States were not able to clearly comprehend the scope of the destruction.

We consider epidemics happening in the third world, but we don't think it will come to us. It happens to others. We are the most scientifically advanced nations in the world. We follow science, one candidate said. How could science so fail us? Why don't we have a vaccine for it or a cure for it? What is going on? We felt secure and now, no longer. It has spread and it is taxing all of our resources today. We have politicians who like that this has happened, because they can use this to get their ideas implemented.

Science and medicine are not the iron-clad solutions that man thinks that they are. False confidence that man can solve the problems of the world. Everything has a connection. The greatest messages the greatest lessons, if we can apply it. Corona virus is out there, constantly stalking. Our only defense is, do not associate. Go to your corners and stay there. Apparently the disease must run its course. People heard on the radio today, and the heat may kill off this virus. The deaths and pain and misery are unfortunate, but people die all over the world for many different reasons. Human solutions are not true solutions. They are not iron-clad solutions. They are looking for cues.

Maybe this was a planned pandemic; or maybe it really came from animals. Maybe it came from a lab where a mistake was made and then it spread. In our current times it has a more harmful and immediate affect. We normally can travel so freely and easily. The crossing of open borders, so easy to come across, a guaranteed spread of this kind of thing.

As more people move in, they bring the disease with them. Another wake up call? Another look at our security? What do you put your security in?

Turkmenistan will not let any of this reported and will not allow people even to wear masks. Where is your security. Many pin their hopes on science and on medicine to save us. There is certainly confidence in science; and we keep looking for the miracle cure? Where is it? Where is your security? We begin to realize just how helpless that we have become.

This disease is everywhere. Bobby went to a grocery store, and people with masks walked away from Bobby. Their security is in their masks and in their gloves. Where does their security lie? In their case, in a mask and gloves. We live with the uncertainty and fear and even panic, day and night. We wear the mask and gloves. Day or night, anyone, rich or poor, male or female, any race; we can live in...

No one can give us a definitive answer. No one knows. And people know that. So where is their security.

You thought that you might hear this information and be uplifted. We have Psalm 91; that is our security. Nothing can touch us that God does not know about. Wear your masks; wear your gloves. Recognize that real security always resides in the Lord. We cannot conquer this problem with science and medicine. This is the great hope of those who do not have love. Some think that we will be immortal due to science. That I truth. Science and medicine cannot give you any true security. What is the true solution? Does education concerning this disease give you a calm and reasoned response. It may help; it may help some. This may give a temporary security. Man needs something greater than science and medicine. The spiritual life and the iron-clad promises of Psalm 91. That is the immediate and lasting solution. There may be a cure; there may be a vaccine; but what happens between now and then? Where is your security. It is only in God.

## Lesson #0082

## Psalm 12 Wisdom in the OT

4/23/2020 Thursday

Harris county has said we need to wear masks until the 30<sup>th</sup> or a \$1000 fine.

Psalm 91 is the immediate and lasting solution to all fear and apprehension.

Psalm 91:5 You will not fear the terror of the night, nor the arrow that flies by day,

Psalm 91:6 nor the pestilence that stalks in darkness, nor the destruction that wastes at noonday.

You will not be afraid of natural disasters. The pestilence which stalks us in darkness. Day or night, it is out there, waiting for us. We will not be afraid. That is a mandate. This lack of fear is the epitome recognizes the security provided for us by the LORD.

Bulwark means *wall of protection*. Our God is a bulwark, standing between us and our fears. Mankind has temporary relative solutions and the only utterly reliable solution for all problems at all times. We may not be able to change the problems or the problems which we face; but we can change our attitudes regarding these fears. We need to trust in a faithful God.

### God's Protection During the Covid19 Crisis

1. With God as our fortress, and this is David's message in adversity in human situations are impossible to overcome.

2. If calamity and disease does strike any of us, how we respond is a testimony. Bobby knows one congregant with COVID19. We are secure whether we get it or not. We may or may not contract the disease.
3. Even if death strikes any one of us from this pandemic, it is to our benefit.
4. Just remember, as long as God has a purpose for our lives, we will survive the most awful adversities and problems in life.
5. For the living, living through them and recovering from it, there is guidance and there is course correction. "Get your priorities straight." Let's stop and not be so distracted. Reorganize your priorities. The first priority is your spiritual life and your spiritual growth. You should have a relaxed patient view of what is happening. We are in God's fortress. There is no pain, no illness too great for the plan of God and our position under His wings.

### **How Should We Consider Our Place in this Pandemic Today?**

1. We may view this pandemic as discipline on a large scale and/or guidance from the LORD for each one of us. Lev. 26:25
2. We may see this as a wake up path; to reconsider our path as a nation. Where are we in the case of divine establishment. How far have we departed from it.
3. Something as simple as assembling together to regain our momentum as a client nation to God and our maximum spiritual growth. During this time, we cannot assemble ourselves together. Bobby has no idea when we will get the green light to gather. We have come to a halt as a client nation; and we have a large part to play. We have the best environment within which to grow agt Berachah Church. Bobby prays for us to listen to an entire class. Do not make excuses to yourself. All Bobby can do is teach it. When we reassemble and there is no more streaming video and you decide to pick up the phone and complain. Don't. It is not their fault; it is Bobby's policy. You evaluate yourself. Bobby has given us the reasons why we should be assembled. Get the principles so that you can make the right evaluation for your circumstances. It is us to us.
4. If you walk in My statutes and keep My mandates...this brings us into a position to live the best life possible. God's mandates are designed for our benefit. Lev. 26 there is a list of great things that God can do for us. Listen to doctrine. Remember that adversity always presents an opportunity.
5. If we do not walk in His statutes or commandments, so begins the cycles of discipline for a nation. That is the whole point of this chapter. The quarantine and the helpless. We get to evaluate us in the light of God's Word and in the light of divine establishment. How is this being handled nationally? In both parties. How are they looking out for the nation. The socialists are not putting the nation first. They are using this crisis for their own benefit.

Bobby believes our president is doing a magnificent job in terms of divine establishment. Local governments may overreach their own power. Some go off the deep end. Seeing this in Harris County in Houston right now.



Bobby is glad to live in Texas and not in the northeast. We can apply Psalm 91 like never before.

We have the most security of anyone in this nation and anyone in this world. It is there. We just have to trust it. We have to own it. It has to be ours.

Psalm 91:7 *A thousand may fall at your side, ten thousand at your right hand, but it will not come near you.*

V. 7 is another promise of security. This is catastrophe. Hyperbole, to highlight the security that we have in God. God's protection is always in operation.

Bobby has studied WWI, fascinated. Going out into no man's land was lethal. Thousands would rise up after an artillery barrage and assault an entrenched enemy. And a great many would never return. Some would have their bodies laying there in no man's land. No one would go and get them.

Such was the case of the battle of the Somme, a terrain feature, a river in France, fought on both sides of the river. This fits perfectly with v. 7. 60,000 Brits died immediately. 1 million died in that battle total. Bobby has stood on the battlefield and has traveled to NW Europe and has visited many of these battlefields. It extends for miles.

Bobby shows a photo. No trees no greenery during the battle. Some shell craters are still there; plenty of barbed wire and bodies. The frontline trenches are still there. But much of this has become a very pastoral scene. Another reminder of the battlefield are the many cemeteries; and there are hundreds of cemeteries all over parts of France. Large graveyards and small.

Being in this battle means, you would have seen 10,000 men cut down right in front of you. Some did survive this battle.

Bobby thinks of the bubonic plague and how it began to spread through Europe. It came through the Middle East, originating in China. A ship arrives almost everyone on the ship was dead. It came from the Black Sea. Then the plague began. And so it spread. Terror by night, destruction by day.

#### **The Exaggerated Language of V. 7**

1. Even in this exaggerated language of faith and security of v. 7, exaggerated language for effect.
2. This is the greatest of adversity; 10,000 die all around you. That is security that no one else has.
3. Even in the worst of conditions, it will not approach you. How great is that security. You do not know if you will contract COVID19, but God is protecting.

4. Your relaxed mental attitude is much more effective than science and medicine under those conditions. Put your trust in the Lord; it is there. Science and medicine are inadequate. Sometimes, they do not deliver on promises of cures.
5. The promises from God are worthy of faith and trust. We have a relaxed mental attitude because we know that it cannot approach us.

the believer exposed to all such things, and the plague will have no effect. We depend upon God and we use the protection that He provides, which may be a mask or medicine. Do not think that every protection that you have is miraculous. Common sense is always required of a believer. We are protected for His purposes always inside the plan of God.

#### **More on V. 7**

1. Faith in a believer does not necessarily anticipate that harm will never come to him or her. We will all die; so protection from the Lord does not mean harm will never come to you.
2. Remember v. 7 is hyperbole.
3. Exaggerated statements mean, it is possible for God to fend and secure His Own in cases of inescapable danger and death. Imagine the thinking of those about to go on offense going through no man's land. God can protect us and He may.
4. God will frequently do that, more than we know. We do not know what kind of circumstances there are that we are unaware of. So we need faith in things unseen. We may be almost been in a traffic accident.
5. God's plan may call for something else. We may not come out unscathed. We all get injured and we all die. That does not mean that God's protection has been removed from us. We can always be secure in the Lord. We have it; that is our attitude; so that nothing can approach us.
6. This promise of security inside the plan of God is good for every situation. It is why we need not fear since the Lord of hosts is with us. We have security regardless of the outcome of the circumstances. Do not say God protects me unless I get the virus. Wrong understanding. The protection is there. There are occasions when God does not work miraculous deliverance in horrendous danger. He protects us accordingly. We are in His hands no matter what happens. His will and place is always there. Do not take stock of your fears when applying His promises. We are secure and protected. The Lord can get me out of this. That is a secure attitude; that is protection that God provides. Mentally and spiritually; not always physically. Paul was in some of the worst conditions. Put in prison, whipped, beaten, thrown overboard in a storm. Paul is protected until God calls him home. This is not what always happens...

#### **Protection According to V. 7**

1. This is not what must always happen but what God can make happen.

2. That is the hyperbole speaking. God can make this happen at anytime for our benefit. That is for our security and our attitude. His plan may take us in a different direction.
3. It is not that God always rescues us. We might be at war and get wounded. We have the security of knowing that we are in God's plan. We can act and function accordingly. That gives us courage under fire.
4. God is our defender and only security in life
5. God can deliver us frm any horrendous danger.
6. There is no limit to his protection; no circumstances that can overwhelm Him. That is why the psalmist writes do not fear.

Psalm 91:7 *A thousand may fall at your side, ten thousand at your right hand, but it will not come near you.*

David is asking for God to deliver him from his enemies.

Psalm 91:8 *You will only look with your eyes and see the recompense of the wicked.*

We will see divine protection. Does this mean that every person who is judged is wicked. If they die in a certain way... We cannot draw the conclusion that when men and women die violently, that we get to see it. Nor can we say God will always protect the believer in danger. If it is true that believers are always delivered from danger, then it would follow that, if you die, you are evil or in reversionism. Trust in the Lord is never misplaced.

Serving your country is not evil. The believer can be rescued from any situation when His plan calls for it.

Psalm 91:8 *You will only look with your eyes and see the recompense of the wicked.*

## **Lesson #0083**

## **Psalm 12 Wisdom in the OT**

**4/26/2020 Sunday**

This study is so appropriate to the time that we find ourselves. An auditorium with one person.

The Word of God feeds our soul and prepares us for life, gives us a relaxed mental attitude in adversity, the topic of today.

God has promised delivery for those who are in trouble, which translates into security. Psalm 91 is all about security. Protection from pestilence, plague, destructions, and many other things. These are but a few examples of God's providence.

Psalm 91:7 *A thousand may fall at your side, ten thousand at your right hand, but it will not come near you.*

### **A Summary of Psalm 91:7**

1. It is not was must happen, but what God can make happen by way of security.
2. God does not always rescue us in the way that we expect Him to do it. Get us out of this problem; get all adversity out of our path. He can do so and He often does.
3. God is our defender and our only real security in life. No matter the adversity that we face. Whatever the adversity, He is our protector and defender.
4. God can deliver us from any horrendous danger. That is the theme of this psalm. But it must further His purposes. Going through these problems may be His plan for the moment. If we suffer mentally or psychologically, then faith rest is not primary in your life. Faith rest is designed to handle all of these problems. You may have the Corona virus; and you don't know if it is the end of your life. Faith rest is critical. God did not deliver us from the plague itself, but you may be delivered from death. Circumstances that are difficult in life do not mean that God does not deliver.
5. There is no limit to God's protection. No circumstance to our life that God has not foreseen and found a solution for. Man's will from the beginning has wanted to destroy the church. The destruction of Israel has been Satan's plan from the beginning. Destruction. There is nothing to overcome His will. We may need to claim this promise every day.

V. 8 takes us in a different direction from v. 7.

Psalm 91:8 [You will only look with your eyes and see the recompense of the wicked.](#)

We are in the circumstance of delivery. The wicked are those who oppose the will of God.

### **What Does this Mean That You Will Look Only with Your Eyes to See the Wicked?**

1. You will be an observer of divine justice at work. This means that you are not participating in it. The justice of God is being meted out on the wicked. How many times have you said, "I wish this would happen to my antagonist" ? And you ask, *why isn't God doing something about this person?* You need to relax and sit back and enjoy it.
2. When a believer is delivered, he will, at the same time, as an adjunct to his delivery or as a part of his delivery, often witness how the wicket, the opposition are paid back in full for their activity. Those who have opposed the church and have opposed Bible doctrine are gone. All those who oppose the Word of God will die out. Pure teaching is always there and always will be. God's promises can never be negated. We use the faith rest drill and its mechanics.
3. What does this promise mean to me? What rationale can I use? It is the plan of God or the love of God rationale that we can use? Then we come to a conclusion. If God is for us, who can be against us? We do this over and over again. Some can say these words but have no idea how to do it. You have no promise in your mind; you have no principles in your thinking. Faith without an object is nothing. Your faith needs to have a solid object. Faith alone in Christ alone to begin. Then

maturing, growing up as a believer in Jesus Christ, learning God's Word is the basis for your attitude towards everything in life. You may forget the solution; you may resist it; but you have rebound to get you back in line.

4. This deliverance and witnessing the wicked and what happens to them becomes an encouragement to the believer. This reveals God's care for you. The more faith rest that you utilize, the more that you can apply God's thinking to each situation.
5. As this verse says, we will see the wicked fall under the justice of God. We will observe God presiding over the recompense to power politicians. Have you noticed the hypocrisy of some politicians who are liars, and it comes right back on them.
6. A faithful God good for His Word reckons with the believer and the unbeliever, the reversionist and the evil one, in one way or another.
7. Those who are in the plan of God are delivered. The reason that we are delivered is so that we can continue in His plan. We continue to grow in grace and knowledge. Sometimes, God directs discipline to get our attention. Sometimes, He choose destruction to take out our enemies. Or He may use the sin unto death to take out the believer who has rejected Him.

There was a judge being confirmed by the Supreme Court who was accused of the same thing? We were told, *we must believe the woman*. And now this accusation is placed on their candidate. And we get to see it. Often, we should be wondering, "How will God work this one out?" David watched his son Absalom rebel against him. But this strengthened David's resolve to depend upon the Lord no matter what.

We may get to see many times the wicked receiving the recompense for their evil. God does not take a break. Behind it all is the justice of God. What happens in the world does not escape God. When you want recompense for the evil all around you, relax, God is taking care of it. In the course of a lifetime, we will see much of this. God still has our best interests in mind.

#### The Bottom Line in All of this

1. The believer often sees the justice and righteous of the Lord and the punishment to the wicked.
2. But, do not expect or take that as God exacting our revenge. God does not exact revenge for us. There is always a purpose in what God does. Always a purpose; always a benefit for mankind. God knows when there is a true problem to deal with. God does these things for our benefit.
3. Trust that what God is doing is always just. Do not trust in your own self-righteousness. Trust that God is doing what is right.
4. In the final analysis, we all as believers in Jesus Christ will observe the final judgment of all unbelievers at the Great White Throne at the end of time. And Satan and his demons will be cast into the Lake of Fire forever. This should give us the understanding of the value that God places on our salvation. To not believe in this, to not accept the free gift of our salvation, is that a value? How easy it is to

accept the free gift of eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord. The recompense is too terrible to comprehend.

5. The ultimate is seeing the recompense of the wicked.
6. We may not get to see this during our lifetime. We may not see how this comes on the youth of this nation in their drive towards socialism.
7. We are in God's omnipotent hands and we may see those things opposing us defeated. The justice of God is never thwarted.

Psalm 91:8 You will only look with your eyes and see the recompense of the wicked.

To the next verse.

If the wicked fall under the justice of God and we get to see it, then we can be assured that the Lord is our refuge.

Psalm 91:9 Because you have made the LORD your dwelling place— the Most High, who is my refuge—

there is a shift in pronouns in the middle of the verse. My reference

#### Why Does the Author Do This?

1. In v. 9a, the author is expressing his confidence in the Lord. So, it is *my refuge*, because he knows that the Lord has his back.
2. In v. 9b, in response to this basic statement, the reader, you and I, those to whom this psalm is addressed. We may reply from our own place.
3. The author of psalm 91 now invites the reader to express solidarity with his assessment of the Lord. Acknowledge it with me. He is our refuge and "This is your dwelling place."
4. He is saying, "Say it, admit that the Most High is your dwelling place, as He is my dwelling place."
5. The psalmist is inviting his audience to apply faith rest as he is doing

God is our dwelling place, whether we admit to it or not. Make the Lord and His promises our dwelling place. All who find refuge in Him will rest with the confidence that, whatever happens in life is with His knowledge. Harm, disaster, plague or deliverance from anything. He and He alone is the only security that we may lean on.

This is an application of the dread Corona virus. We can trust and rest in God's oversight no matter what the future holds. Bobby trusts that is what has happened to us and that it will continue to happen for us.

Psalm 91:9 Because you have made the LORD your dwelling place— the Most High, who is my refuge—

This is divine protection from a plague. Many of us are concerned how this violates the Constitution. It has that appearance at the moment. Do we need such an encompassing lockdown?

Psalm 91:10 **no evil shall be allowed to befall you, no plague come near your tent.**

We must understand these things apart from political theories and machinations.

It is time for everyone to reevaluate priorities; for unbelievers in where we might be lacking. Our security has been yanked out from under us, or that is the way that it feels.

1. Our attitude towards social distancing can take on a new perspective, when we understand that our tent might be secure.
2. We will recognize God's hand in it for us. This is so the plague will not come near our tent. We don't see it because we are too busy complaining. We are getting tired of our own tent.
3. We must think of God's protection and His promises to you first. What is God doing for us? Maybe I am susceptible to the virus? Maybe it could be fatal? We apply this to ourselves.
4. Use faith rest. Bobby cannot stress this enough. Before worrying about a possible infringement on the Constitution of the United States. Bobby does not want to see our freedom limited.

But more importantly, Bobby wants to understand what God has for us believers in this circumstance and in the nation, even without the stay at home order. That is the priority, what is going on. What does not have in all of this. Nothing catches God by surprise, even natural disasters.

#### **God's Plan for us**

1. Whatever happens, happens by God's consent.
2. Nothing happens outside of God's will.
3. We should know that God permits evil as a part of the natural consequences of the devil's world. Satan is the ruler of this world and there is evil in it because of him and because of the sin nature of mankind. Natural things happen in this fallen world. God does not sanction evil; nor does he approve of it. What God does and what God creates is perfect and righteous; corrupted by us.
4. A pandemic as we are experiencing is part of the repercussions of a fallen world. It has been since the beginning of time, since the beginning of the fall of Adam, viruses and bacteria which are deadly.
5. A pandemic is a part of the natural world; our world; the world that Adam created when he sinned against the Lord.
6. The pandemic can be used by God for purposes of correction, discipline, instruction, realigning of priorities, and spiritual growth.

7. God turns evil to good in His plan for us. All things work together for good to those who love God. God may use the cosmic system to teach us about His will for us. God uses those machinations of the cosmic system to teach us about His will for us. What is the opposite of the cosmic system will for us.
8. Nothing can touch us that God does not know and has already planned for. His plan is not stymied by adversity or evil.
9. There is a reason for all of this, for our benefit. What is the reason? What is God's purpose in what is happening? The doctrinal application takes precedent over any temporary or even permanent loss of freedom. "Now you are talking too much." Even if there is a permanent loss of freedom; even that can be within the will of God. Christianity began under the persecution of them by Rome.
10. Understand the quarantine to be a part of divine protection of God working through the plans of mankind so that the disease will not befall us or our loved ones in our tent under these circumstances. This is just one way that God might protect us. He uses the edicts of man for His Own plan.
11. God can deliver us in other way, which are not included or not there product of human planning, including miraculous ways, if it is His will to do so.

So stop worrying about this home isolation; relax of your circumstance in your own tent. You can take in doctrine. You have all kinds of excuses. You are too busy; too much to do. What is your excuse now from listening to doctrine now? What is your priority now? Do it; take advantage of it. How about some concentrated social contact with your family.

Many of us are concerned about government overreach. Making church assembly non-essential, despite the 1<sup>st</sup> amendment. Some predict social distancing will have disastrous affects on human freedom. Unless you are a strong proponent of government conspiracies. Yet, it sill could simply...

The demand for power exceeds the need for power, R. B. Thieme, Jr. there are certain governors in certain states who are no doubt guilty of power politics. They have taken social distancing way beyond its use. Starting tomorrow, we must wear masks and gloves when we are outside. Is that an overreach? What should we be doing? A more focused strategy is to focus strategy to protect those who are known to be vulnerable.

We are killing ourselves but; the power politicians may be testing the waters of control. Some of these causes may become less distinct. There are those who right now advocate resisting the government orders.

#### **Think about this Resistance**

1. Government conspiracies, true or not true, are not your primary concern.
2. God can use this quarantine order, even overreach, to keep the plague away from your tent. Seems to be working in the short ter. The intent appears to be to return to normalcy as soon as possible.



3. Not everything the government says to do is wrong or a conspiracy to gain power. There are those who understand the Constitution; who are against socialism and population control.
4. God uses even the government for our protection and benefit; even when those who serve in it do not believe as we do. This is what secular government was designed by God to do. Government is for our benefit,...

We can lose our faith rest attitude over this quarantine. Are you frantically tweeting warnings about government suppression? Why not remember the real message here? Maybe discipline from God. Right now is time for patience and trust in divine province. This is our opportunity. It is a time for us to trust. Will I lose my freedom? Is the pandemic after me?

Psalm 91:10 [no evil shall be allowed to befall you, no plague come near your tent.](#)

## Lesson #0084

## Psalm 91 Wisdom in the OT

4/28/2020 Tuesday

People are beginning to go back to work. Berachah is not reopening at least not before May 18<sup>th</sup>. There will be details to be worked out before our return. Bobby feels the sooner the better, but those decisions are presently being made.

There is always that caveat. It requires trust in the Lord. Our security is in Him. God uses every circumstance for our benefit. That is what Rom. 8:28 says. We are called to a pre-determined plan. We have security and we are applying that .

Psalm 91:10 [no evil shall be allowed to befall you, no plague come near your tent.](#)

We are in the devil's world; and we are reassured that God is protecting us. God is protecting us in His plan. No evil can deter it.

Many lived in tents at this time. Abraham did; David did on occasion. This is about residing in a residence; nothing catches God by surprise; not even natural disasters

### God's Will and Things Happening on Earth.

1. Whatever happens on earth is with God's knowledge; sometimes with his consent.
2. Nothing happens outside of God's will. God's direct will and God's permissive will. God works all of those things together for our benefit for those who love Him.
3. We know that God permits evil; He permits it as a part of the natural consequences of the devil's world. This harkens back to the very beginning of the Angelic Conflict. God permitted Satan's appeal. What God permits in order to be victorious in the Angelic Conflict.
4. God never sanctions evil nor does He ever approve of sin. That is not God. That is God's absolute righteousness.

5. A pandemic such as we are experiencing is part of the repercussions of a fallen world. In Adam, we all die. When Adam sinned, we sinned. There was no sin or evil in the garden of Eden. When man fell, then that affected the entire world. We now live in a fallen world and man now has a sin nature. We are experiencing one of those repercussions right now.
6. A pandemic disease, a plague as it is called here, is a part of the natural world. It is what God permits in the natural world. This is Satan's domain and he rules it accordingly. There is evil in the world because Satan controls the world.
7. Even though this plague seems to be a catastrophe of monumental proportions. In some areas it is very destructive. The adversity of people; those who are ill and those who have died.
8. However, that can be used by God for His Own purposes. What might these be? Correction for individuals and the nation. This can mean discipline for the individual believer. God will correct our path. This might help us to realign our priorities. We sometimes get so preoccupied with our life. This can help spiritual growth. We can realign our priorities with accelerated spiritual growth.
9. God may use the cosmic system, the enemy of God, to teach us about His will for us. We live in the cosmic system; it is all around us. This is the enemy of the believer; particularly of the believer who is growing and advancing spiritually. We have an opportunity to be taught in a concentrated way.
10. Nothing can touch us that God does not know or that He has not already planned for. He supplies us with grace resources; grace orientation from His Word. The problem solving devices to deal with it. We are able to use these problem solving devices to our lives. Nothing can touch the plan of God; nothing can touch our spiritual growth.

These 10 points are a doctrinal application for us about our time today.

Unlikely as it seems the Corona virus is for our benefit. The social distancing appears to be working. God's promise is to keep the plague out of your tent. This is one way to keep our tent intact. Bobby cannot wait to see our smiling faces. There are details to be worked out and we will reassemble at the right time.

There are churches which are defying this order not to assemble. They should be very careful because this too will pass. Communication by electronic means is a blessing. There are things which churches can do. People find it to be absurd that people are being cited for sitting in their cars. There are ways for people to get doctrine. There are some who go to church for social life; and this may help many to understand what church is all about. Is it to find a date? Is it to get married? We are to redirect ourselves. There is a way to do it, even if a church is unable to stream live teaching. If we were being persecuted, then Bobby would have a different attitude.

This is a temporary situation. In the meantime, relax.

**Functioning in Today's Conditions**

1. God is using this moment for our protection. View this time as an opportunity.
2. Accept this as divine security in the midst of a plague.
3. Continue to take in doctrine in the way that the Lord has provided at this moment. Bobby got some frantic calls. We took a week off. We skipped a week and some people got frantic. This is the 14<sup>th</sup> lesson in this way. We are to continue to take in doctrine in the way that the Lord has provided.
4. Then gain strength in your faith rest attitude. This is an opportunity to kick back and watch what the Lord is doing. This is a wonderful way to watch what is happening and watch how the Lord maneuver's and works. It can be fascinating. If there is no heeding or guidance, then we can relax and make application.
5. Utilize your doctrinal discernment. Use it as you analyze through the divine viewpoint in your soul. Being occupation with Christ is an attitude.

Consider that all of God's activities in protecting us cannot be all classified as miracles. Deliverance often comes from God through everyday circumstances. People want miracles and they overlook the mundane and the practical. This pandemic order is one of those cases, government overreach or not. Let God sort out the details. God protects the client nation and believers. God sorts it all out. It is very obvious to Bobby that God is sending a message to the nation in all of this. If this message is not heard or heeded, then it can be very destructive. That is God's prerogative.

What is happening could result in a loss of freedom. We have to accept this. Bobby prays that the socialists all around us do not impose their tyranny on this country or on us individually; but if that is the discipline our nation is to receive, then that is not our problem. We continue in the plan of God, no matter what the circumstances.

This is nothing compared to the persecution faced by others. We can talk about physical protection all day long. Is God going to have us live forever. Sooner or later, something physical will catch up to us and we will die. We are in a fallen world and every believer is subject to death at the end.

No matter the circumstances; surrounded by plague, blight, disaster. Faith rest is for all circumstances. We take into consideration all God's means and delivery.

In this context, David's intention uses a plague for Israel to expect protection. God protected Israel in many ways throughout her history. It is about what the individual believer has in his or her soul. The illustration of the plague reminds us as well.

What happened in the time of Moses when God put 10 plagues upon Egypt. When God exempted Israel from those plagues that devastated Egypt. That final plague, they were instructed by God to paint blood on the door sill and to stay at home. That was their stay-at-home order.

Psalm 91:10 ...no evil shall be allowed to befall you, no plague come near your tent.

Something new with v. 11.

Psalm 91:11 **For He will command His angels concerning you to guard you in all your ways.**

#### **Angels in V. 11**

1. A supernatural thing with angels.
2. God has commissioned angels here.
3. Angels do protect us from physical harm and they guard believers in their activities and difficulties.
4. We do not see angels in this dispensation. The advantage of the unseen world. We do not see what is happening in the invisible angelic realm.
5. This includes danger from the demonic world, of which we have no cognizance or ability to defend ourselves. We can be affected by the demonic world. In the last few weeks, you will be inundated with false concepts.
6. Guard you in all your ways; the key is divine guidance. How do they do that; how do they direct us? It is impossible to say how they do it. There is protection. There are ways which are unseen but real. Keeping us on that path. Under those conditions, angelic protection is particularly effective.

There is a ton of evil being taught out there. We are not going to be indwelt by a demon; but we can be influenced by the doctrine of demons.

Something to look at in this verse. We have the plural of angels in v. 11. This precludes this from being a singular guardian angel. This is just as effective as a single angel following us all around.

Psalm 91:11 **For He will command His angels concerning you to guard you in all your ways.**

This is further delineated in vv. 12–13. The role of angels is extensive in the Angelic Conflict.

The hiker who is watching the scenery and suddenly stubs his toe and is in pain for many miles.

Psalm 91:12 **On their hands they will bear you up, lest you strike your foot against a stone.**

Then there is the positive side of this.

Psalm 91:13 **You will tread on the lion and the adder; the young lion and the serpent you will trample underfoot.**

Instead of experiencing disaster like stepping on a lion or a cobra, the angels might lift believers out of danger and protect them. This is beautiful poetic language. Bobby has always had an interest in snakes. In Ranger school, there was some experience with that.

Bobby went on a snake hunt. We all see snakes from time to time. Water snakes, cottonmouth. We can all understand. This is a graphic image. The believer can tread on the fiercest, most dangerous animals, but without suffering harm.

People despise a poisonous snake, so what better to illustrate this. Most of you will never be to Africa where lions are. A startled lion can be very dangerous. A mother and cub; or a lion and its kill. The lion can be roaring, angry; and that can place us in great danger. To step on a venomous snake is not always advantageous. You might step on a venomous snake and get bitten. An employee at Berachah Church got struck by a copperhead and it was very unpleasant. This can happen even when you are unaware of the snake's presence. Satan is our adversary. Satan prowls around like a roaring lion seeking to devour us.

Even better, we will trample on them. Do not kick a sleeping lion or become a snake handler. "I am under divine protection." That is not the correct application of this passage. Common sense and discernment is the pinnacle of having Bible doctrine in the soul. Good decisions in life may preclude the protection of angels. We have both protections. These verses are a very powerful statement of angelic protection. These are analogies which are afforded by the protection of angels. Acts 28:1-6 and Luke gives another example.

Psalm 91:13 [You will tread on the lion and the adder; the young lion and the serpent you will trample underfoot.](#)

## Lesson #0085

## Psalm 91 Wisdom in the OT

4/30/2020 Thursday

Objective is to complete Psalm 91 today, and return to Psalm 12.

This is the final 3 verses.

These verses are read aloud.

Psalm 91:14 ["Because he holds fast to Me in love, I will deliver him; I will protect him, because he knows My name.](#)

Psalm 91:15 [When he calls to Me, I will answer him; I will be with him in trouble; I will rescue him and honor him.](#)

Psalm 91:16 [With long life I will satisfy him and show him My salvation."](#)

this is a summary statement of our security in God.

### God's Promises

1. God is speaking from this point forward; 3 verses straight from Him.
2. It is obvious that the Speaker is promises security and deliverance that only God can offer.

3. Only God could say these things to us. No person is capable of making these statements. These are not like the promises of a politician. These are iron-clad promises.
4. For a certainty, we know that these promises will be kept.
5. How God fulfills these promises, that is up to Him. This is an occupational hazard for believers. God does not do exactly what we tell Him to do. The more you mature as a believer, the more you recognize that these promises will be fulfilled, in whatever way God decides. You may not even see them fulfilled that you recognize; but you know that they will be fulfilled. It is possible that this will take place after we die.
6. God can only keep His promises and in them is true security. We have security in our salvation, in our life, physical and spiritual; eternal security; dying grace; we have everything that we need, every resource to be secure in this life. If that is not a benefit, what is?

It is a wonderful thing to watch the fear and panic all around you. Bobby is always fascinated to go. He has been ordered by the leaders of Harris County to wear a mask, and he has not. That is his responsibility. Bobby does not have Corona virus. Bobby notices with fascination that as he comes down an aisle that they will avoid him or go back. Fear in their eyes; and insecure actions. Their security is tenuous. They are depending upon man. In every aspect of life are the promises of man insufficient.

#### **Knowing the Name of the Lord**

1. At the end of v. 14, the believer knows the name of the Lord. This is why God will deliver him. What does this mean? That is knowing Him intimately; knowing His name and His character and His essence. Certainly the name of God, Elohim or Y<sup>e</sup>howah and knowing His name means we know Him.
2. This is the person who calls upon the Lord on the day of trouble. Many scream to God, "Oh, God help!"
3. Those who know the name of the Lord love the Lord, because he or she loves them. You must know who a person is in order to love them. The progression of Psalm 91, David comes to a particular conclusion.
4. David knows God's Word; he metabolizes God's Word. He metabolized the doctrine and he applied it.

What an address of divine security are these 3 voices.

Each promises is listed in an ascending order. Deliverance and protection; the answer to prayer; deliverance that brings honor to the one delivered. When God delivers you in His way, that honors the believer. You might be able to observe and recognize that.

V. 14 gives two reasons why God is moved to deliver. He loves us. The word is chashaq.

**Chashaq**

1. This word means love; and it means *to be attached*. Interesting word.
2. To be attached is a beautiful analogy as to how we love God as mature believers and how God is attached to us in love. A person holding on to another, that is the picture of human affection.
3. God covers the *els* with the

Bobby brings out the bird picture again. We are under the protection and security of the mother bird, which represents God. We are also attached to the mother, to God Himself. The mother bird demonstrates the love and devotion; the security is in the mother bird.

"If I am happy, then I feel secure. A frantic search to find it." The fact that God is attached to us in love; and that is where we run and hide.

The motive of a parent is to protect a child is love. As a believer we are sons of God. God is attached to us because He has promised these things to us. We cling to God for that reason. How can we have reciprocal.

God delivers because *he knows My name*. One person is well acquainted with the other. We cling to God and to His promises. His Word is our point of contact. Without His Word, we do not know His name. God responds with the security that He will know on high.

Psalm 91:14 "Because he holds fast to Me in love, I will deliver him; I will protect him, because he knows My name.

Psalm 91:15 When he calls to me, I will answer him; I will be with him in trouble; I will rescue him and honor him.

V. 15 contains an obvious reason to depend upon God. This is a direct request to the believer, and He answers us and rescues us from these troubles. David wrote many psalms of lament. David understood the Lord and trusted in His deliverance.

### **Prayer Is a Form of Dependence upon God.**

1. God honors us because we recognize and honor Him in prayer. He is our ultimate deliverer and security. There are things which provide security. The absolute fool-proof security; the ultimate deliverance belongs to God and God alone.
2. Honor can certainly refer as a cause to prosper. He will honor us.
3. Prayer is a form of dependence. We are called dependents as children. No different for dependents upon God.
4. We cling to God by prayer. You recognize that God is attached to us as our heavenly Father.
5. God also promotes believers who weather the storm through prayer, applying divine promises and faith rest. "I am depending upon you Lord for security and deliverance."

6. God also promotes believers who weather the storm by prayer; and by promises and faith rest.
7. Such a believer is ready to advance in the plan of God. They are standing in the door, so to speak, ready to walk through it. Walking through it is another advance. God then is his companion that the believer clings to.
8. When a believer honors God in his lie, God honors him with greater responsibility and blessing. Joshua 3:7 1peter :5–6
9. Adversity may hurt; but it will be great later on when you recognize God's security and what comes with it.
10. The deliverance of God is tangible; and god will honor those who honor Him. We know the principle that a pivot of mature believers means that God honos a client nation.

Divine establishment is being ignored in our nation; and even actively opposed. Where is freedom going? Why do people want to change to Constitution to be a living document. Why indeed? That is not our problem. We can vote and make our thoughts known. But when it continues, your security should be in God. "Nobody is listening to me." Make your requests known. Honor God and He will honor you.

Psalm 91:15 *When he calls to me, I will answer him; I will be with him in trouble; I will rescue him and honor him.*

Now we are to the final verse.

Psalm 91:16 *With long life I will satisfy him and show him my salvation."*

The person here is the advancing believer. To live is Christ; to die is profit.

Consider the final phrase.

#### **Long Life**

1. Long life in Scripture stresses a blessing with which God loves to reward His children; something which God likes to do. Deut. 30:2 the end of commandment 4.
2. Now long life may simply mean a long life in years; reach old age whatever that might be. By most, an extended life is considered a blessing by most. For those who honor Him, He may give us a long life in years.
3. Happiness and productivity for the Lord. Some people have a long life that is unhappy or maturity. Bobby had a profession in seminary who committed suicide. His life was disappointing.
4. Believer who clings to these promises for the reasons that Bobby has mentioned, loving the Lord, knowing His name, calling upon Him; his or her life will run its course and they will be very satisfied. Whatever age, this principle holds true. This comes from the God Who gives many other grace gifts.



The summary verse.

### Salvation

1. Salvation speaks of every form of deliverance. This word is a term which refers to every possible form of deliverance.
2. What kinds of deliverance? Perhaps from terrible circumstances. Physical deliverance from terrible circumstances. Plague, terrors.
3. It certainly includes the salvation provided by Christ on the cross.
4. It also includes blessing in times of trouble.
5. The Lord will let the believer see this in his or her lifetime. You might get to observe this, you open your eyes. What a great way to live; secure.
6. You will see the defeat of the wicked.

Does that mean I will see my candidate elected? What happened when the president elected Kavanaugh was selected and a party ripped him to shreds because some woman claimed to be sexually violated by him. The cry was to believe her because she is a woman. Certainly, we should abhor sexual assault. Politics are a dirty game. How does the Lord show us the defeat of the wicked? In this case, another candidate has been accused of the same sort of crime, and those same people who cried so loud against Kavanaugh, they have not said anything. The Lord sees hypocrisy and exposes them. Either political party can do this.

“Let Him see my salvation” this is an interpretive paraphrase to explain this.

God will give those who know Him and His Word who love Him and who call on Him, so many proofs of His care and security that He bestows on Him his deliverance and security that they will be super-impressed how wonderfully that God can deliver in all needs of body and soul,

Bobby thinks that example from politics as an example of how God works. He exposes these things.

Psalm 91:16 *With long life I will satisfy him and show him my salvation.*"

**Lesson #0086**

**Psalm 12 Wisdom in the OT**

**5/3/2020 Sunday**

On the closeups, Bobby was not wearing his glasses last time. His problem is distance, not close up. Only Norma was here. His notes were a bit blurry.

Wants to return to a previous lesson on streaming video Heb. 10:25 about assembling ourselves together. Some realize that they really miss going to church. Face to face is important. He got a few dissenting letters. You must evaluate what Bobby has said, pertinent or not to you.

A letter from a guy who is a regular attendee of Berachah Church. No food or drinks or other distractions. He took the challenge. He did not realize the benefit of being in church at a specified time. The habit of attending is spiritual growth momentum. This guy understood what Bobby taught.

Bobby has to teach what is in the Bible. When we do reassemble, there will be no more streaming video; there will be DVD's and CD's. No more from the website. Anyone who decides to distribute this video on another site, Bobby will shut down the tape room.

We have been studying Psalm 91. A side trip from Psalm 12. Psalm 91 was all about security in the Lord and trusting in the Lord.

Turn back to Psalm 12:6:

Psalm 12:6 The words of the LORD are pure words, like silver refined in a furnace on the ground, purified seven times.

#### **Psalm 91 Fitting in Here**

1. Psalm 91 fits in right here.
2. The security provided by the Lord and His pure promises from that security is so clear from Psalm 91.
3. Then Psalm 12:7 picks up on that promise in a general way. Psalm 91 was very specific, specific illustrations.
4. The promises made by God are never false; they are pure words, as per Psalm 12:6a. These are our promises to have and hold. They are a certainty when nothing else in this world is certain.

Refined like silver refined 7x.

#### **Purity of God's Word**

1. God's promises may be likened to silver being purified in a smelter. They go through the fire 7x.
2. Purified 7x means purified repeatedly, completely, or the purse from. No impurity.
3. That is analogous to the pure security found in God's Word. No mixture of untruth in God's Word.
4. So there is an inherent encouragement that comes from the Lord's pure unadulterated promises.
5. This is everything that Scripture contains.
6. The promises made by God are never false; always true. They can be depended upon when nothing else is. How do politicians make things more secure.

Bobby saw people walking through a store, and not showing a bit of skin; that is their security. They fear for their safety. They have no real security. People avoided Bobby like the plague. Bobby's security is not in a mask. People are dying every where. Small

percentage have died, and all were over 80 with a compromised immune system. A lot of decisions being thrown around which may or may not stand on the facts. Our freedom seems to be going away. Where is our security?

Psalm 12:7 You, O LORD, will keep them; you will guard us from this generation forever.

It does not say that the gloves of security will keep them.

### **We Can Depend upon God's Pure Words**

1. God keeps His promises; His words are pure words.
2. David's expectation is that God will deliver him from this particular evil generation. He has faced much evil in this generation. When David got in trouble, he went to the Philistines for protection.
3. David's expectation was that he and other faithful believers in the nation will be preserved or protected against this perverse opposition.
4. Faithfulness is the bedrock of our security in the Lord. Faithfulness must always have an object. God is a very general object. What makes God faithful? God has righteousness and justice. He has His pure word; His promises. Psalm 91 describes a perverse generation.
5. Psalm 12:7 He will keep them the needy and the afflicted of the nation.
6. David faces many hopeless situations. A great number against him. It paid off. David trusts in a faithful God.
7. David is confident of his protection and preservation. Death comes to us all; death is not the issue. This is about protection in life.

Remember the evil generation is described as the faithless liars, the flatterers.

### **There Is a Satisfactory Conclusion in V. 7**

1. Maturing growing believers are assured that they will receive special protection from God. Do you see what you are in the midst of? People are afraid all over. What happens if you get the Corona virus. 98% will recover or not even know that they got sick. We do not need to worry. We live in a fallen world; a world filled with viruses and microbes and disease and plagues and full of dangers, wars, crime, hate. God protects from all of this.
- 2.
3. Even if the wicked turn the nation and the world upside down; even if evil is rampant. God guards His Own. His Own will survive to move His plan forward.
4. We need not fear the machinations of humanity, including loss of freedom (on the minds of many today). At what price and for how long and what happens afterwards? Security is being tested.
5. And God may use angels to accomplish our deliverance. Psalm 91:11.

Norma has a very interesting past. She has been protected time and time again. All of us have.

Psalm 12:7 You, O LORD, will keep them; you will guard us from this generation forever.

### Preserve from this Generation

1. A generation refers to those born around the same time.
2. God will preserve each generation; the faithful in each generation. This is a promise that God will keep forever; for every generation. Every generation of the faithful is protected.
3. In other words, we can be assured of protection and security, our generation. Regardless of the time in which we live. This was written in Israel in David's generation. True for all generations.

This is a critical promise of security in the time that we live. Social distancing is a human method of protection. This system is not foolproof; not effective for fools. But God is effective. Do we have a problem with social distancing. Is it overblown? Is it overreach? Maybe, maybe not. Might God not use social distancing as a part of His protection.

A statement last week from a prominent governor. God had nothing to do with the protection from Corona virus. It was all done by science and the doctors and all of the humans who came up with these schemes.

Bobby knows that God has everything to do with protection. He's dead wrong and many people called him on it, as he should have.

What about this possible loss of freedom? They shut a church down for a parking lot communion. Bobby has no idea about that church and its doctrine. They do have a right to assemble because of the first amendment. They were isolated in their cars. It was shut down and some were fined and the pastor was arrested, church members cited. Clearly power has gone to the heads of some leaders. The demand for power always exceeds the need for power. Might this abuse of power continue after the virus. Politicians take advantage of crises. **You will preserve us from this generation.** Power politics is always a threat to freedom.

Bobby likes to speak of our current environment and the loss of freedom, but he is not worried about it. Pure words of the Lord. God keeps His watchful eyes on us and He will keep His protective hand over them. Someone had to protect David from Absalom; but he was protected even in his failures. David got back on track and named his sins.

The line of David continues forever. This is the promise of God; and how is it fulfilled? The person of Jesus Christ. The only complete and lasting security.

Before David finishes this wonderful Psalm. From whom does David need protection? The wicked strut about on every side. It is right out there in the open.

The last verse of chapter 12. It does not end on a high note. It is arranged like this for a very good reason.

Psalm 12:8 On every side the wicked prowl, as vileness is exalted among the children of man.

### The Placement of V. 8

1. Evil people and circumstances are everywhere. Don't forget why you are going to use those circumstances.
2. That is only to be expected when a society as a whole accepts lies and exalts perversions. Our society seems to be drifting in that direction.
3. These people are the self-centered wicked ones who strut their arrogance. Some think that arrogance is a good characteristic. That is not commensurate with the pure Word of God.
4. These people in v. 8 make no pretense of humility, morality or of spiritual virtue. They are contemptible and they are vile.
5. They are characterized by unprincipled, often repugnant excesses. Party, party, party, the highest goal of life. Live a life of excess. These are worthless interactions.
6. Their brazenness creates the impression that their wickedness is admired and exalted. We see that in crime today. We see that in television series which exalt gangs, crime families, criminality. They are to be admired, despite being violent criminals. Look at how smart and rich they are?
7. These people act as if by common consent that everyone thinks that wickedness is set on high. This is true enough if believers also believe the lie.
8. In any age, in any generation, one only needs to look at what society holds up as important. What do they find to be exciting, fascinating; what do they want to imitate? Rock stars have the life; sex, drugs and rock n roll. There are many evils that people want to imitate.
9. If it is vile and worthless, immoral, immorality is in the soul. We see immorality in almost everything today. It goes to everything. The violations of divine institutions. There are great immorality in these various areas. Move from pleasure to pleasure. Does it happen? It happens to the best of people. When the whole society is inundated with that, you have a society that is immoral, worthless, anti God, anti divine establishment, anti Bible doctrine. And so a generation may find itself wiped out.
10. Point 12? God promises the protection necessary in order to carry our His plan. The confidence and assurance of preservation in His hands.

This is not a booze sermon; an anti-sex sermon. It is all about how people think. The perverse generation and what it does to the nation and why we so desperately need to cling to the promises of God. It will come to an end. Like a flash mob.

These two chapters will be summarized next time. Great practical application.

This is the final time in Psalm 12. Bobby is going to stay in the psalms for awhile. This information is so applicable to our lives today.

We have already covered every verse in this chapter. This psalm has explored the evils of a wicked tongue and protections and security that is provided by the Lord. This summary will include our time in Psalm 91.

### **A Summary of Psalm 12**

1. Human life would be impossible without speech. You need a vocabulary in order to express your thoughts. Your thinking is deeper when you have more words. If you have a short vocabulary, you cannot think.
2. Christianity would be impossible without words.
3. It is by forms of speech that God speaks to us. Cult leader who claims to have gone beyond the Bible. They claim that this comes to them through words.
4. Speech is fundamental to the creative activity of God. Genesis 1 is an example of this. He communicates with His creation. We cannot understand God without language; without words.
5. Without speech, we cannot consider the claims of Jesus Christ as Savior. God communicates His plan of salvation; and we grow from... We cannot even rebound without words.
6. God's speech is pure and it is perfect. Man should emulate this speech. Man should respond to what God says. That is not the case; enter chapter 12.

### **Chapter 12 of the Psalms**

1. Generally true that the finest qualities of ...are also the most vulnerable to debasement and .
2. The more pure and good a thing may be, the more impure or rotten that thing may become.
3. Greatest example of this? Love is the greatest quality of the human race, but it is so often abused or ignored as the prophet Hosea made in dealing with Gomer. This is just as Israel's love for God was perverted and lost.
4. Speech, which is central to relationships between human beings, and between persons and God; and this is often corrupted. How is love expressed? Many think that love is expressed in such a way as to ignore words. The distortion is sex without love. This perverts the bodily function of love.
5. That is the reason for the corruption of speech; misusing or taking in vain the name of the Lord. This is cursing God mis. So many use *Jesus Christ* as an epithet.
6. David has painted a picture of speech that has been abused and misused. He has lamented that intrinsic worth has been exchanged for vanity; flatter replaces truth; and arrogance for humility.
7. The gift implicit in the ability to think and to form words to express those thoughts has been twicest and distorted. To evil purposes by arrogant individuals.

8. David is not just trying to reveal the existence of evil speech. David suffers from slander and lies and he must seek divine help to deal with it. It is not about retaliation or personal defense. The real issue is the cry for help from God.
9. We find that the deliverance from the power of the evil tongues is to hear the pure speech of God through His Word.
10. David reaches the trust and confidence for which he has prayed.
11. The danger experienced in human speech is to be overcome by the power inherent to divine revelation.
12. For those who experience the vagaries of evil speech against them, and we all do, who are the targets of slander and lies and of false witness. The solution is never found in retaliatory speech, but confidence in the Word of God. Sometimes, there is nothing that we can do about evil, lies and slander.

Bobby, when he looked at chapter 13, he felt like he needed to keep going. This is a contemporary applicable psalm. Application is what we need. This is often titled *how long o Lord?*. *How long* is used 4x in the first 2 verses.

### Introducing Psalm 13

1. The phrase *how long* emphasizes the depths of David's despair.
2. David is not down on himself. That is not the reason for his despair in this psalm.
3. This was not a lament of divine judgment. He is innocent; and yet, he is in despair. He was not rebounding and keeping on the move.
4. Instead, this was a test, a suffering by David; informed by...

There is fear. *How long can this quarantine go on?* It seems so open ended. There are those in power who seem to want to make it open-ended. The demand for power always exceeds the need for power. Is it necessary to stop the world for a virus?

Are there some conspiracies for various reasons? There are many groups who want to use this crisis for their own benefit. We all have things to do that are being neglected.

Bobby read today in an article. The mayor of Kansas city says that anyone who violates his policy and said, "He will be known to the mayor. That is a terrible abuse of power.

Are we angry? Are we frustrated? How about some basic social. For Bobby, this is a missed opportunity to teach. He does not want to cancel Dallas.

the second reason for studying this is, *how long* has a spiritual quality.

### Psalm 13 Is a Cry for Help

1. This chapter is a prayer to the Lord and this chapter is a preamble to that. How long does this go on, Lord?
2. This is an individual lament; a cry for help. A desperate inquiry.

3. But, that desperate inquiry concludes with a note of hope
4. This psalm is a pattern or template for us during adversity. Put it over our lives and follow it.
5. Maybe this is going to be a new normal?

### **The New Normal**

1. In whatever circumstance that we find ourselves, locked in our house or locked in prison. Because you are in isolation does not stop the plan of God. Your life has not stopped. You are still moving ahead.
2. Isolation does not stop...Paul wrote some of the great epistles when he was locked in prison. Paul was still isolated from those who wanted to hear him.
3. There is a time for everything under the sun; everything. Things are not normal. Sometimes, we take out family for granted. One husband and wife for the first time in years sat down and discussed a lesson that they had just heard. There is a time for everything under the sun.
4. Everything that happens to us has a normal connotation. God has a plan for us in every circumstance.
5. This is our truth and our normality and our absolute truth. That is our truth and normality. God has a normality for us in every circumstance.
6. A circumstance may not seem normal to us.
7. Your life in the plan of God is always our normal.
8. It is always about Bible doctrine; it is always about a normalized attitude in adversity. It is serving the Lord in whatever situation that we are in. That should be happening in every day; that is why it is normal.
9. All of the other circumstances of daily life; all of those circumstances do not matter. We might say, "That's not normal; and this is."
10. Circumstances do not define for us normalcy.
11. Whatever the circumstance, it is situation normal in the plan of God.
12. When your abnormal circumstances occur in life, in the plan of God, you are ready, because your spiritual life is your normal.

The liars and the slanderers especially mentioned in v. 2. There is an enemy; but it is not clear who is any enemy and why. Obviously evil in one form or another; a person or a set of circumstances. Maybe David is dealing with death or with the threat of death? It appears to David that God is not doing anything about it. This sense of death is made even more acute because God seems distant. Exactly the opposite should be true for any other person Paul said, "To die is profit."

we are in the hands of God for eternity. We cannot get out of His plan.

The people in chapter 12 might be those hounding him in ch. 13. Clearly, at the beginning of the chapter, David's emotions have overcome him. He is just emoting. He points out the agony in his soul. He is wrestling with a tremendous anguish. There is a hint here of



bitterness or anger towards God. David does not like the time passing. He wants this done before he dies. He is not applying the simplest of the faith rest drill. David knows that God has a plan for him.

Critical chapter for all of us. A 3 section chapter.

## Lesson #0088

## Psalm 13 Wisdom in the OT

5/7/2020 Thursday

We have studied Psalm 12 and 91. David is the protagonist in all of these psalms. David is writing all about himself. This is a biographical look at his life.

This is a very brief psalm; only 6 verses. We are in adversity now, although some of it is overblown. Adversity could be the threat of the illness or the overreach of the government trying to protect us. God is the only One that we can trust fully.

There is so much by way of controversy concerning the Corona virus. One in Britain has been shown over and over to be an absolute exaggerator. The real question is, *where do you place your trust?*

3 sections:

The psalmist's lament in vv. 1–2 This is the greatest despair found in the Bible. David is a warrior; he is a tough man.

Vv. 3–4 is a calmer application. This is a prayer. David is recalling, being calmer.

Vv. 5–6 is a soul filled with confidence; a complete change of attitude.

We find a remarkable transition from fear, worry, anxiety to confidence and trust in the Lord; 6 very powerful verses. The believer in adversity.

Psalm 13 inscription [To the choirmaster. A Psalm of David.](#)

David opens up his prayer with, *how long, O Lord?* Perhaps this is your prayer at this time. Then he asks another question. *Will You forget me forever?* This is a question which should never be asked. *How long will You hide Your face from me?* Why are you ignoring me? Why are you turning Your back on me?

Psalm 13:1 [How long, O LORD? Will you forget me forever? How long will you hide your face from me?](#)

Next set of questions: *How long must I take counsel in my soul? How long will my enemy be exalted over me?* The enemy is winning and David needs help.

Psalm 13:2 [How long must I take counsel in my soul and have sorrow in my heart all the day? How long shall my enemy be exalted over me?](#)

Psalm 13:1 [How long, O LORD? Will you forget me forever? How long will you hide your face from me?](#)

There are two phrases saying the same thing. David is a desperate soul calling for deliverance? How long before You will fix this?

David's emotions are running at a very high level. This kind of attitude can happen to any of us at any time. Even to the toughest, most stoic, most mature....it can happen. It has happened to one of the great men in history.

#### **Introductory Points on V. 1**

1. You can comprehend the severity of David's current existence. He is at the end of his rope.
2. We know something about this chapter that we must take into account as the context. This is an intense lament. This is a terrible moment in David's life.
3. Hiding the face is what we call an anthropomorphism. This refers to God, related to the body of a man. This signifies a turning away and a withholding of divine favor.
4. His face gives expression to His plan. We are secure in the hands of God. God's hand never lets us go. We are secure in Him.
5. We have a face hidden in this psalm. This means, that He has an attitude towards David; an attitude of God which God does not possess. David is trying to put on God something that God is not.
6. David is using God's face turning from him to complain. He is complaining that God is not giving him enough attention. But God has not withheld Himself from David.
7. However, God is withholding His actions from David at this moment and it is for a reason.
8. God will answer David's request. It will happen in His Own good time. David is demanding something that is not his business. David is in adversity; serious adversity, and he wants some action from God. This is an exaggerated complaint; bitterness, anger. David wants God to do something to make up for God's seeming lack to do nothing.

An anthropomorphism is language of accommodation, assigning physical characteristics to God, so that we can, in our finite minds, understand an infinite God. Here, this is a bodily term. This does not inform us of a physical appearance. This is a figure of speech that communicates aspects of God's perfect nature that we have no real frame of reference for. The hands, arms, eyes, ears and face of God. These things represent the policy of God.

God has completely forgotten David, in David's thinking. This is wrong.

#### **The Word *Forgotten***

1. Then we have the word *forgotten*. This is not a loss of mental recollection. God knows what is going on with David's life. In this case, David is using this against God.
2. David does not think that God has heard him.

3. The term forever is a standard exaggeration. This just means that he is tired of this situation.
4. You do not ask the question, *how long* and then punctuate it with *forever*.
5. David appears to be in a state of hopeless despondency.
6. David seems to be confused, a man who would be a great king. He is speaking in contradictory terms.
7. This is a word of desperation. *Will this ever change*, he seems to be asking. "God, are you ever going to do anything?" He is trying to wake up God to meet his own expectation. Frustration is stamped all over these questions. These are the wrong questions. "Why aren't You helping me?" We have all acted like this; especially as children. "You must not love me because you are not paying attention to me."

This is a big problem if you are trying to manipulate God in this. David is impatient here with God. He is getting a little tired of this. This is dangerously serious.

#### **Our Self-centered Nature Regarding God**

1. When a person has been crushed by suffering for a long time and there is no sign of relief, we expect God to help us to do something. There does not appear to be the relief which we want.
2. The thought forces itself on us that God has forgotten us.
3. In our self-centered nature, we do not acknowledge that God cares for us. We act like David when God does not solve things for us.
4. Yet faith lays hold of these promises.

#### **God Is Taking Too Long**

1. If David thinks that this is taking too long, then he is blaming God.
2. There is an element of blame. People say this all of the time. God is not doing what I want Him to do. God has not come through for me. Bobby has had friends and there was a guy in love with a gal and she jilted him. He blamed God. God, why did you let this happen to me? This friend had trouble from that point on believing in God. What a childish attitude. God did not do what he wanted Him to do. So God is to blame. There is always a divine purpose. We may not like it and we may not like the adversity; but it is what we have to deal with.

#### **No Optimism in David**

1. There is no trust or optimism in these opening questions that David poses.
2. There is no patience for the Lord to work. Sometimes, we are at the end of our patience; and things are so difficult.
3. For David, there is no more waiting for God's timing. Maybe God is not going to do what I want when I want Him to. God's timing is perfect.
4. David thinks that he has waiting too long. The question is never to be asked. In form or another,

David is saying that God is not doing anything for him. It is okay if you cannot see God doing for you, as long as you have confidence in Him.

### **The Correct Attitude**

1. If you trust God, then you will not have David's attitude.
2. Job 13:15 Though He slay me, I will trust Him.
3. This is unequivocal trust and faith. Death at your door...who do you trust.
4. Though it is God's plan to take me home, you trust Him to your final breath.
5. If God's plan is for your death, as a believer, that is great. This cannot be a source of fear or lament.
6. If it is not your time to depart, then you continue to wait for God's deliverance, no matter how long it takes, if at all. We want deliverance no matter what, so often. There is a way of escape and we may not know. The circumstance may not be with us. You have just used a problem solving device and you share the happiness of God; you have spiritual self esteem from Bible doctrine.
7. When you can do that, that is true trust, confidence and security in your soul. You are able to wait on God.

### **David Is Begging for God to Do Something.**

1. At this moment, David does not appreciate all that God will do. He has lost all perspective. But this is only temporary.
2. We can understand something positive from this first verse, that behind this phrase, the face of God, is the tacit admission by David that we do experience God's gracious presence in our lives.
3. God is always there, even if it does not so appear. "How long, God, before You take these people down?"
4. It becomes no more than a matter of timing.
5. We must understand that God's involvement will happen. We do not know when.
6. There are also times when God's discipline appears to last forever. Even with Israel, they felt it was going on forever. That simply meant that God was displeased with them.

### **David's Transition**

1. David cannot provide an answer to his question. He can only express despair and hopelessness.
2. He will come to the final conclusion that God is not to blame for this; but God is to worship.
3. He will figure out that God will stand by him and help him forever.
4. How long? This is a human viewpoint question. This is not a question for us to ask. It is a human viewpoint question.
5. God will do this in His Own timing and in His Own way.

Psalm 42:5 Why are you cast down, O my soul, and why are you in turmoil within me? Hope in God; for I shall again praise him, my salvation

#### Final Points

1. We should never end in a mode of despair. Too many blame God because God is not doing what David wants Him to do.
2. For us, it is always a question of self-analysis. Using Bible doctrine as our examining tool.
3. In Psalm 42:5, he is finding himself wanting.
4. His answer is hope in God; confidence in God.
5. That is the expression of confidence and trust. The attitude by which we live in this world. David will conclude this in the end. It will take him 6 verses to get there.

Psalm 13:1 How long, O LORD? Will you forget me forever? How long will you hide your face from me?

**Lesson #0089**

**Psalm 13 Wisdom in the OT**

**5/10/2020 2Sunday**

Bobby was going to have every mother stand up and be recognized.

There are people that we see overreaching the power that they have; and people doing everything to avoid this disease. Even those taking precautions, trying to preclude this virus, have no security. There is no foolproof way to keep you from getting it. A facemask is not total security; and you know this in your own soul. You have a relaxed mental attitude because you trust in the Lord. You know that God provides security for you.

David is under tremendous pressure and there are those trying to kill him.

Psalm 13:1 How long, O LORD? Will you forget me forever? How long will you hide your face from me?

There is despair and fear in his soul. This is David's opening gambit in a prayer. "How long is this going to go on?" he asks God. God appears to be hiding His face from David. It seems to David that God is withholding His protection; and the enemy is winning.

David is saying, "You do not really love me because You are not treating me in the way I expect You to." Or the ultimate, "There is no God." That is a fool and David is acting like a child who is not getting his way. We might excuse David for not getting his way and complaining. His attitude is off. He reveals no trust or optimism. "Are You looking away in my time of need?"

Soon, in despair, David will come around in a full circle. God is not to blame; He is the One to worship, no matter what. God does not ignore us; He does not desert us. He has each one of us in mind and He always has. *How long* is a human viewpoint question. God will

do this in His Own time and in His Own way. Don't every equate difficult circumstance with a lack of love in God. God is love; and love can be expressed in many different ways.

It is tough love that prepares some children; and God sometimes prepares us with tough love. He knows what is coming and He knows how we need to be trained. Otherwise, we will be outside the plan of God.

Psalm 42:5 *Why are you cast down, O my soul, and why are you in turmoil within me? Hope in God; for I shall again praise him, my salvation*

Why am I worried; what is the source of my worry? What is the conclusion; what is the reason for his despair?

God does not turn away and He does not ignore, ever. David's lament is wrong. V. 5 reveals confidence and trust. We have to self-examine. We do that when we rebound. We must also self-examine in circumstances. Why am I in despair in all of this? How long, again, He says, will my enemy be exalted over me?

Psalm 13:1 *How long, O LORD? Will you forget me forever? How long will you hide your face from me?*

David examines his own soul and then he talks to God about his enemies winning.

Psalm 13:2 *How long must I take counsel in my soul and have sorrow in my heart all the day? How long shall my enemy be exalted over me?*

#### **David Is Blaming God**

1. Taking counsel in his own soul refers to his days of anguish and trouble which he could not solve. He is in trouble. He is reliving those days of anguish and trouble in his own soul.
2. These days were wasted; because he took his own counsel. The days were filled with his own personal plans. We have all of our plans to be saved from the Corona virus; but what is left out? God's counsel and guidance.
3. David in devising his human solutions is the one who advised and ignored God. David is blaming God for his own problems and the lack of solutions.
4. David has taken his own advice and counsel, but nothing has worked. This engenders a bad attitude.
5. David has had a new plan every day; a new way to defeat the enemy; but he has not yet been delivered.
6. After this self-induced failure, he says, God David is totally out of line here. In fact, David lives with sorrow in his heart all the day.

Do not waste these days of isolation; take counsel with Him.

### **David's wrong approach**

1. David has discovered self-pity; and there is no way out.
2. The personal human problem solving counsel has been a repetitive
3. When the various plans are attempted, they are failures.
4. God did not grant their success. The problem is, God's solution is not what David tries to determine.
5. David's attitude must be inside the plan of God always; then you can relax.

David's enemies have been successful against David every day. Hence there is grief in his soul all the day and all the night. A miserable, sleepless existence, to say the least.

David has a test with a person. We have this all of the time; someone trying to do us harm. If this is Saul, then David feeling crushed, it is understandable. This is the futility that David has gone through.

### **Plans David Has Made and Have Failed**

1. This was a terrible injustice being done against him.
2. David's enemy was dominating him; he was trapped.
3. David faced the homicidal jealousy of the most powerful man in Israel.
4. There is not relief; no deliverance. David's solutions were not God's solutions.
5. David did not know where to hide; he did not know where to escape to.
6. David became an outlaw, hiding out in the cave of Addullem; in 1Sam.21:1; an outcast in his own country.
7. He sought refuge among the Moabites. How many people have said, "if so and so is elected, I am leaving the United States." 1Sam.22:3
8. He hid out in the wilderness of Ziph.
9. David became a captain in service to the king of the Philistines no less. 1Sam.27-29. He offers his mercenary service to a king who would destroy Israel. David rationalizes and justifies himself in v. 1. This is to save his life.
10. 1Sa 27:1-2 Then David said in his heart, "Now I shall perish one day by the hand of Saul. There is nothing better for me than that I should escape to the land of the Philistines. Then Saul will despair of seeking me any longer within the borders of Israel, and I shall escape out of his hand." So David arose and went over, he and the six hundred men who were with him, to Achish the son of Maach, king of Gath. David is depending upon the king of the Philistines.
11. In the end, there was nothing that David could do to escape the wrath of his enemy. Saul did not forget. David could not go home. He knew he could not go to battle against his own people.
12. David was trapped in the counsel of his own solutions. Only prayer remains. He needs to trust in the Lord.

The lament is done with; and we go to the petition part of the psalm. We will see David recovering. He will look at himself and realize that he is not going to solve his problems until he goes with the divine solution.

Psalm 13:3 Consider and answer me, O LORD my God; light up my eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death,

Now, David recognizes a personal relationship, using the words, *my God*. Okay, God, you tell me how to fix this; otherwise I am going to die here.

There are people dying all of the time; and there are several hundred who have died in Harris County; but people die. There are about 5 million people in Harris county. Death attributed to Corona virus is ¼ of 1%. Should we shut down the entire country over this? Are we so fearful of death that we won't live?

The authorities have violated the Constitution; and we cannot assemble or we will die if we do. David begins to recognize that fear and despair in his life; and he knows the solution is with God.

#### **David Recognizes That God Is Here**

1. One critical, instructive note here; the petitio includes a motive here. He thinks maybe there is a reason why God will deliver him.
2. There are reasons why the prayer should be answered. That is important to us. We may not name our reasons, but they are still valid.
3. 2 reasons: to enlighten his eyes; so David will know God's will. Second reason is to preclude his death. God has a plan for David, so David's life must be preserved. He falls within the parameters of God's will. David is now on the right track.

#### **God's Motives and Actions**

1. God does not need an emotion reason for His actions. He is waiting for David's volition; David's choices. If David makes the wrong choice and he is out of God's plan; then there is discipline to get David back into His plan.
2. God is not sad or alarmed over David's plight. God has a greater purpose in all of this. He always has a greater purpose.
3. God's motives for action are simply part of God's overall plan. God is impervious to our manipulations. God knows we have free will. Hell was created for those who do not believe in His Son.
4. David will live or die based upon God's will and plan for him. So why not depend on God's plan? That is the rationale.
5. God's actions are always for His glory; not for ours. But also, God's actions are for our best interests, always. Even in discipline. This is just like our own children.
6. This is where the love of God meets us, even if it is our time to depart this life; then His plan for us is over. David is requesting life, which is a legitimate prayer. One expectation is confidence and no fear for the plan of God.



Some have called and wondered about reassembling. All sorts of rumors and problems. Some churches have reassembled. Bobby believes in assembly. Making plans about social distancing in the auditorium. Berachah will be open as soon as possible. Going to listen to the governor and what he says at that point. Bobby does not want to show *fear* and put his security in a mask. He will follow the things as required by law.

We can never short-change the application of the doctrine. That is why Bobby has been giving these classes on practical divine wisdom.

We don't think of David, a man after God's own heart, operating from human viewpoint. That is not his overall image from the Old Testament. He is a great Biblical hero and relied on the Lord throughout untold adversity. We do not think of him running and hiding from untold death. David was a man with no fear; yet he is afraid in Psalm 13. Lion, bear, Goliath. David had a sin nature and it could get the best of him. Don't tell me that you have not had a weak situation to deal with.

Bobby has never said "Do not wear a mask." It has become somewhat optional in the state of Texas. No one is enforcing it. There was a mandate to wear a mask with a \$1000 fine. Bobby ran a stop sign and should have. He did not see the stop sign. Not once did he say, "Where is your mask?" He never mentioned that. He did mention the stop sign. Bobby did not wear a mask because he did not want to express fear. It is fine for people to wear them. If they believe it to be a mandate. Bobby is not to express fear; and he is not telling us not to wear a mask. You can wear a mask without fear.

David's sin nature could get the best of him as it overwhelms us. In this psalm, he is operating on human viewpoint all the way. We are going to solve our own problems; we do not need help from the Lord? "I've got this one, God"; Bobby: no you don't.

It appeared that if Saul kept coming after him, David would die. David was facing the violence of Saul over and over again. "I am going to perish by the hand of Saul. There is nothing better for me than to escape into the land of the Philistines. Saul will get tired of searching for me and I will escape from his hands." David is not expressing any trust in the Lord. David did not know where to hide to escape Saul and he tried many schemes here. He tried a cave, Moab and Philistia. David became traitorous to his own nation. This is the nation over which he would be king.

This traitorous behavior is occurring in our nation today by one political party. Anti-authority; liars. They are not concerned with the rule of law. Even if our leaders are wrong and do not abide by the law of the land, we are obligated to.

Psalm 13:1 [How long, O LORD? Will you forget me forever? How long will you hide your face from me?](#)

David was relying on human viewpoint. He should not have to take counsel from God. This is the record of a hopeless, human situation where David is at the end of his rope. Human security has failed in this country.

Doctors are standing up in front of television cameras and promoting fear; and a media which is doing the same thing.

Psalm 13:2 How long must I take counsel in my soul and have sorrow in my heart all the day?  
How long shall my enemy be exalted over me?

David will change his tune in v. 3,

Psalm 13:3 Consider and answer me, O LORD my God; light up my eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death,

David asks God to enlighten him. This is necessary for all believers in difficult situations. David will offer motive for God to act. Reasons why the prayer should be answered. He is doing not just a request. God's motive is always His plan. It is not emotional. Sometimes God's plan calls for some adversity. Sometimes there is no deliverance in the way that we want it.

#### **David and His Petition to God**

1. David is consider a motive to suggest to God.
2. Is it my time to go? If not, then preserve me.
3. God has already considered David's situation and God will act in spite of the sparing emotions of David.
4. He finally requests; let me know God.
5. God communicates His will in His answer to prayer. We will get an answer to our prayer; and sometimes that answer....
6. God provides protection and security that we can understand and be confident in. God provides security; it is there. Thus it is a part of His plan.

#### **God's Motives**

1. God's motive is always to bring us to security in His Word. This is so that we can apply doctrine and we do have security and protection and apply it.
2. God's motive is to bring us to think divine viewpoint. It is always God's motive to guide and direct us in those paths.
3. Our motives in life may be less than stellar. God's motives are never wrong. That is our hope and confidence and our trust. God's motives are always pure and always right.
4. David calls for God to execute His plan for him. That is a vast improvement.
5. However, he must wait with patience and confidence for the answer to his prayers. Sometimes, person is dying; and they get upset because God allows them to pass. Our prayer to God must be in accordance with the plan of God.

David wants to live for several reasons.

David is concerned for the time period where God hides His face from David. Hiding His face is a metaphor for looking away. When he does this, he admits that God has not forsaken him. David requests that God look at his situation.

#### **David's Request to God.**

1. Consider or look is the imperative of the Hebrew verb nabat. David prays in the imperative.
2. Nabat means to gaze intently. This is an intense gaze. You look into someone's eyes trying to understand them and what they are saying.
3. This is the imperative of strong request.
4. This is a prayer which begs the Lord for consideration. That is how intense the imperative is.
5. David is calling for God to look at his personal dilemma.
6. This verb to consider or to look is an anthropomorphism. Already covered.
7. God does not need to consider closely the problem. God knows it all; He knew all of this in eternity past. David is aiming an intense request.
8. God has always know about David's problem; but David is mandated to pray without ceasing. That is our communication with God. We know that God is with us; we know that he is not turning His face away from us. Prayer is a part of our permanent relationship with God.
9. There is an urgency of request here; it is not a command. Therefore, David has gone straight to the One Who can answer and deliver.

David addresses the Lord Y<sup>e</sup>howah; the sacred Tetragrammaton. David has communed with his God.

David addressed God in a very personal way. God is with Israel in a very personal way. There is a great son; and David knows these promises. David knows that he has been ordained as king and that his lineage would be...

We have a direct line to God; we do not go through a priest. David is calling upon the name of the Lord.

David says to God, "Where are You in my hour of need?" This sounds very presumptuous; but David is at his wit's end. His soul must tourn to confidence.

This whole lament of David is pointless unless he gets an answer from God. Asking God does not mean that God does what we want Him to do.

#### **David's Request**

1. This is figurative language with a literal meaning.

2. *Enlighten* is the Hebrew verb or. It is an imperative again. It means to give light.
3. It is best translated *light up my eyes*.
4. In some passages, lighten my eyes or enlighten me, the idea of giving light through instruction is considered. Illuminate me as that is
5. David is asking for doctrine.
6. This is not David calling to be rescued from death. He wants a life preserver. He needs to use the doctrine in his soul.
7. We must take into consideration David's mental and emotional condition. He has been running, hiding and in fear.
8. He needs revival more than he....
9. I have run out of gas; restore my confidence. Being tired makes one a coward.

Cowardice is being unable to face a problem. Letting your fear get the best of you. Fear is alerting us to danger. Bobby has never been more exhausted than he was in those 8 weeks of Ranger training. Get that little gold and black tab. Amazing the meaning of that. It is all about the challenge. This is to teach a leader to function under maximum stress and maximum tiredness.

Psalm 13:3 Consider and answer me, O LORD my God; light up my eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death,...

rescue me; revive me, enlighten my eyes. When he is refreshed and vitalized, his eyes are lightened. That is what David requires.

## Lesson #0091

## Psalm 13 Wisdom in the OT

5/14/2020 Thursday

David asks the loaded question 4x in the first two verses, *how long, O Lord?* This appears to David that his enemies would never be removed. He believed himself to be in a hopeless situation where he is at the end of his rope. Human security fails and human viewpoint prevails. David himself was failing.

David begins to look towards the Lord in v. 3. Sounds like a self-pity prayer, trying to manipulate the lord.

Psalm 13:3 Consider and answer me, O LORD my God; light up my eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death,...

### 3 Things to Consider

1. David is asking in a different tone to the Lord. What must I do under these circumstances. David recalls his previous relationship with the Lord and how dependent he has been on the Lord.
2. Enlighten my eyes; this means *to give light, to cause to shine, to light up;* best translated, *light up my eyes*. What does this mean in this context. We must take into account David's current situation? What he needs here is a revitalizing of

strength and vitality. He cannot do this under human power. David can beat this if God gives him an answer to prayer. David has lost confidence, as is clear in vv. 1–2. He must get back to his previous relationship with God. He needs a revived vitality. When physical strength is leaving, the eyes are darkening. This is why David asks God to light up my eyes. Bobby has watched a person die, and he sees a visual dulling when the soul leaves the body. As his dad's soul departed, his eyes literally changed; his eyes turned lifeless. His eyes were filled with light for 90 years. He had strength and vitality and authority. He was gone even though his heart continued to pump for a few moments. David is calling for vitality in his eyes to be restored.

3. Then David says, *or I will sleep the sleep of death.*
  - a. David represents himself as a dying man who light of life is going out.
  - b. If God does not answer him, David is literally going to pass on out of this life.
  - c. In his prayer, the declining David gives God a motive for rescuing him. This is a motive, but not given to manipulate God. It is an application of doctrine.
  - d. The motive is, *if God still has a plan for him, and He does, then God will deliver David from his enemies.* It is all about God's plan and motive. David is clear that God has a plan not yet fulfilled.

What about the triumph of David's enemy? This man would triumph over David and over God, as this will represent a defeat over Israel.

Psalm 13:4 *lest my enemy say, "I have prevailed over him," lest my foes rejoice because I am shaken.*

The second motive presented by David in his prayer.

#### **David's Enemy/enemies**

1. In the second line of v. 4, David uses the plural; but it was then plural
2. This mix of singular and plural was done purposely.
3. On the one hand, David faces the singular enemy, death. The plural represents David's foes in general. Saul has henchmen. They are included in the plural adversaries. No doubt, there are others.
4. David is saying that death would be able to claim a victory. David is asking God, "Are you willing to let this enemy defeat me?"

#### **What Are the Stakes?**

1. If death wins, this would be a great victory.
2. A victory over David and over God.
3. God's promise to David and to Israel is for a king forever in the line of David. This could not be fulfilled.
4. God promised a Savior through the line of David. The Messiah was from the house of David.

5. Satan would love to cut off the line of David.
6. God would then not be able to fulfill His covenant with David. God's promises are assured.

The prophet Nathan gave David the prophet. 2Samuel 7:

2Sam. 7:8 Now, therefore, thus you shall say to my servant David, 'Thus says the LORD of hosts, I took you from the pasture, from following the sheep, that you should be prince over my people Israel.

This is the promise made to David. God told Abraham that He would make his name great. He would be the first Jew. He was great in the eyes of God. The Davidic covenant is linked to the Abrahamic covenant. Great names connected.

There are great men of the earth; they are written about. We know the great ones; and we hear their names and their deeds.

The people of God are the Israelites and God would plant them. This is a metaphor for God putting down roots in this land, that they may live in their own place and not be disturbed once again.

2Sam. 7:9 And I have been with you wherever you went and have cut off all your enemies from before you. And I will make for you a great name, like the name of the great ones of the earth.

David would constantly be at war with the enemies all around. David took care of these enemies and defeated them so that they would be reconstituted as a people.

2Sam. 7:10 And I will appoint a place for my people Israel and will plant them, so that they may dwell in their own place and be disturbed no more. And violent men shall afflict them no more, as formerly,

There is a law and that law governed Israel.

2Sam. 7:11 from the time that I appointed judges over my people Israel. And I will give you rest from all your enemies. Moreover, the LORD declares to you that the LORD will make you a house.

These houses are royal dynasties.

2Sam. 7:12 When your days are fulfilled and you lie down with your fathers, I will raise up your offspring after you, who shall come from your body, and I will establish his kingdom.

The descendants being raised up after David, that is his dynasty. Who was David's immediate successor? His son, Solomon, one of the greatest ruler of Israel. The kingdom

was wealthy and the kingdom was at peace. This is the establishment of Solomon's kingdom.

This also refers to the establishment of a greater covenant for David's Greater Son.

2Sam. 7:13 He shall build a house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom forever.

The house that would be built is Solomon's Temple.

2Sam. 7:14 I will be to him a father, and he shall be to me a son. When he commits iniquity, I will discipline him with the rod of men, with the stripes of the sons of men,

The ruler of a client nation. We are in the Church Age and this dynasty has been interrupted; but it will resume. God's promise to Israel will stand forever. David's dynasty would remain forever over Israel.

There would be plenty of sins in David's dynasty. Some would be removed and some would be honored. The northern kingdom was destroyed; but the southern kingdom remained.

The roots of the people were in that land.

2Sam. 7:15 but my steadfast love will not depart from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away from before you.

God's unfailing love would never depart from David or from his line.

Saul was removed. The people demanded Saul to rule over them and God allowed for that, but Saul was a disaster.

2Sam. 7:16 And your house and your kingdom shall be made sure forever before me. Your throne shall be established forever."

this promise was made to David; it was not made to the church. We cannot take his promises to ourselves. This is the promise for the Greater Son of David ruling forever. None of us have ever had such a definitive promise before. How could David not trust this?

This covenant would be forever.

### **The Davidic Covenant**

1. The Davidic covenant defines the dynasty that lasts forever. There is an interruption. The descendants of David are not on the throne of Israel right now. This will be true all the way to the millennial kingdom. This covenant lasts forever.

2. If David was to die at this point, death and hades would be the winner.
3. The Davidic covenant This was the time of King Saul. Solomon would not be alive at this point and there would have been no Davidic Covenant.
4. David makes an urgent appeal for God's covenant fulfillment.
5. David calls for the protection that God has promised in His covenant.
6. This prayer reflects David understanding the plan of God. This is David's spiritual maturity coming to the forefront. "Is this not the God Who has made promises to me all of my life?" David has a point. This is a legitimate prayer.

There is an accurate motive for rescue. If David's enemies kill him, they will rule. If David is not rescued, David would be shaken to the core of his being. It would mean that God has not fulfilled His promises. If God never deserts you, then He is working on you. He is there. He will always be there.

2Sam. 7:17 *In accordance with all these words, and in accordance with all this vision, Nathan spoke to David.*

Psalm 13:4 *lest my enemy say, "I have prevailed over him," lest my foes rejoice because I am shaken.*

Psalm 55:22 *Cast your burden on the LORD, and he will sustain you; he will never permit the righteous to be moved.*

## Lesson #0092

## Psalm 13 Wisdom in the OT

5/17/2020 Sunday

Good news is ushers and deacons will meet and begin to discuss how to assemble. We will look into negotiating the social distancing. We are thinking about it and planning for it.

We are beginning in v. 3. David knows that there is nowhere else for him to go. He has fled to different countries; Saul will not leave him alone. David is at his wits end. He is at the end of his ability. His eyes are enlightened by the Lord.

Psalm 13:3 *Consider and answer me, O LORD my God; light up my eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death,...*

That promise is contained in the Davidic Covenant and the Abrahamic Covenant. Bobby covered the Davidic Covenant in greater depth in the previous class. A great name, a great reputation, unfailing love, a continued dynasty. David is assured of God's promises to be fulfilled. There is a second motive for divine rescue, found in v. 4.

If David dies, then death and David's enemies, who are God's enemies, will be able to say, "I have prevailed over God's man." David asks God to consider and answer him here. Defeat by David's enemies cannot happen. Then the cosmic system would triumph.



A lot of writing to be done today.

### **David Can Stand on God's Promises**

1. Death's victory would not be over just David but over God as well.
2. God's promises to David and to Israel was for David to be a king forever; the line of David could not be fulfilled. Bobby is assuming that King Saul is chasing David. This would not be compatible with the timing of the Davidic Covenant. There is no line to go through Absalom.
3. Satan would like nothing better than to cut off David's line by his premature death. The covenant from God must happen.
4. There is a great son promised the Messiah.
5. Worse for us, we would all be doomed as there would be no Christ. The Savior is to come through the line of David.
6. The promised Messiah would not be born. God protected David throughout his life and this is one of those times.
7. This is why David was under attack constantly.

It is clear that David is God's man, from the very beginning.

This prayer indicates that he has an understanding of what is going on. It is important for the believer to recover quickly. We might even gauge our spiritual maturity by where we are right now in this situation. God must answer David's prayer.

I believe that we are assured that David will be king at this point; but no Davidic covenant.

### **Our Prayers to God**

1. When we are in trouble, our requests are heard, even though it may not seem like it. At the beginning, David was discouraged and did not seem to trust in God. God still hears our prayers.
2. The prayers that we make to God are simple based upon the circumstances of what we want to be delivered from.
3. They must be delivered with the will and plan of God in mind. We want relief and protection.
4. God's will always trumps everything, including our desires.
5. When you ask to be delivered from deadly circumstances, God's response is yes or no.
6. If you die and not rescued, then God is calling you home. O God preserve me, because I am having a great time here.
7. If you are rescued, if you are protected, then God is not finished with you. God has something planned for you. You ask for relief from adversity and you wait for His answer.
8. You can have a relaxed mental attitude because you know that we are in the Lord's hands. That is the application of our doctrine; that is our faith rest.

### **God's grace is connected to His plan**

1. If God rescues us in any difficulty. Do not consider this to be merely a favor to us. Do not ignore God's grace. It is all about God's plan and His grace towards us.
2. God's rescue is always connected to His plan.
3. In fact, God's grace towards us is connected to His plan for us. What God does furthers His plan in our lives. We have all of the resources to do that.
4. That grace, His plan includes the course of our life and death and the resources that God provides for life and death. We have a wonderful provision for life and death. Dying Grace can be picked up. We have great resources. Berachah Church and R. B. Thieme, Jr. ministries which to reflect the grace of God.
5. God delivers for a purpose. He does not deliver us because He likes us or wants to watch us for awhile longer; we are delivered for a purpose. That is the greatest security in life, even if we do not know about our future in His plan.
6. Whether we live or die, we are in the Lord's hands. When you recognize that and make that application. No woman was to go in to see the king unless summoned; yet Esther had to go to the king, no matter what, and reveal to him what is going on. There was the possibility that she might not be accepted. "If I perish, I perish." Great confidence in the plan of God.

### **Change of Thinking in this Psalm**

1. Up to this point, David's words have been worried and anxious. "How long, O Lord?"
2. There has been an interlude of tension between David's past experience of trust and his future hope of deliverance.
3. A trust in God's loving kindness.
4. David's present reality of adversity; his troubles, his facing death, had undermined that trust, that trust from the past. That is what his lament revealed.
5. In vv. 3-4, David began to refocus on the Lord. Now, he provides a note of reassurance in vv. 5-6.
6. There will be calm confidence returning to David's soul. The tension is gone. The future hope has returned. He will praise the Lord for that deliverance. But why has David's attitude had reversed? Deliverance has not occurred yet but trust has returned. How and why? David recognizes the futility of human security and he recognizes the valued divine viewpoint. With this goes the security of a relaxed mental attitude. He had this before and he needs it again. The change of attitude means that David will rejoice in it.

These final 2 verses will be a newly found confidence in God.

Psalm 13:4 lest my enemy say, "I have prevailed over him," lest my foes rejoice because I am shaken.

Psalm 13:5 **But I have trusted in your steadfast love; my heart shall rejoice in your salvation.**

### **The Unfailing Love of God**

1. Loving kindness is chesed. It is frequently used in the Old Testament.
2. The best translation of chesed is not loving kindness or goodness; but grace.
3. It is unfailing love; that is the best translation.
4. This word is critical in David's situation, when he questions the Lord's seeming neglect. This is what turns David around. He goes from pastt trust to confidence.
5. Chesed is a hErew noun usd to note the ever reliable eternal love of God. We often think of it; and too often, we are disappointed in it.
6. An attitude of faith and trust in the face of hopeless adversity.

1John 4:8 God is love; He is unfailing love. We should know something about this unfailing love.

### **The Unfailing Love of God**

1. Love is a basic attribute of God, along with others like justice and righteousness. Along with righteousness, justice, veracity.
2. Love is what God is; but it is also what He does.
3. His attribute of divine love engenders the actions of divine love. Who He it is what He does. What He thinks is Who He is.
4. You cannot take love isolated from everything else.
5. God is absolute justice and perfect righteousness. Along with justice and righteousness, God's unfailing love is the prime motive for all of God's actions towards us. These 3 things are where we meet God. We are the progeny of Adam who failed.
6. God's love never fails despite us. In God's will is unfailing love.
7. That is the key to David's trust in this circumstance.

Unfailing love is a part of condemnation. God demonstrates His love towards us, in that while we were sinners, Christ died for us. God's righteousness, justice and love meet us and provide for us salvation.

This is a far cry from where David was in the first 2 verses. "You do not love me because you are not rescuing me."

Psalm 100:5 **For the LORD is good; his steadfast love endures forever, and his faithfulness to all generations.**

God's faithfulness extends to all generations. It never fails. David put his trust in God's unfailing love. God has a divine solution for every situation that man faces. That is the source of the deliverance in which David rejoices. Does not matter if it has happened yet or not.

### **What Is this Unfailing Love That David Now Trusts?**

1. God establishes a permanent relationship with the believer. When we are related to Him. We are never thrown away for failing. We have an eternal relationship with God, even if we are not fully living the Christian life. This is based upon unfailing love and grace. This can never be changed or removed. David was a beneficiary of God's unfailing love and grace. The first son died that David had with Bathsheba. He did not reach the age of accountability. Solomon was the promise of David's dynasty.
2. God's grace is the expression of God's unfailing love. Personal love can never be diminished. We have a means to restore our fellowship with God and move forward in our lives. Rebound and keep moving in the spiritual life. David is picking himself up out of the dirt and praising God for it. He is trusting in a faithful God.
3. This demonstration of God unfailing personal love can never wain or diminish. That affects David's love, rejoicing and happiness, because of God's unfailing love. That is the underlying cause of our relaxed mental attitude. That is how we should always review the plan of God. We need the proper viewpoint of who God is. God's love never ceases; and His discipline is a part of God's love. God's justice and righteousness is revealed by the cross. Adversity, hopelessness, and then one word brings him back to life. David recalls unfailing love.

Psalm 100:5 For the LORD is good; his steadfast love endures forever, and his faithfulness to all generations.

## **Lesson #0093**

## **Psalm 13 Wisdom in the OT**

**5/19/2020 Tuesday**

Meeting to discuss the things which will take place; making arrangements for the proper seating and precautions. Everyone is on board. It will be coming and Bobby will let us know when.

We will conclude this chapter. The final 2 verse with a completely different tone than the beginning of the chapter. David has experience that despair and a loss of faith in the Lord's care and keeping.

In vv. 3-4; 6 short verses and it reveals a change of attitude.

David says, "My soul will rejoice."

this begins with a very strong adversative...

David has expressed deep concern and fear. Death was at his door and he knew it. He did not give up.

### **David's Change of Attitude**

1. David now declares what he does and what he will do.

2. As for me, grace; I have and will trust in the Lord.
3. What David will finally do is trust in the unfailing love of God. We think of how faithful God is to us. He care, keeping, rescue, protection.
4. This trust is the expression of David's new found confidence. Before he expressed despair.
5. He now had confidence in God. He is not trying human viewpoint solutions. He is expressing confidence in God's love.
6. This is the key to David's change of attitude.
7. God in that unfailing love and faithfulness designed the divine solutions for every situation in life that any believer will face. Unfailing love has already provided a solution for us. We only need trust God.
8. David rejoices in the deliverance that he knows is coming.

David is not building his own security, which is human viewpoint. He has not forgotten God's promises when he was anointed king. He let his troubles and circumstances crash in on him.

#### **The Right Thinking During Deliverance.**

1. Deliverance always begins in the soul; not in the situation.
2. The confidence that David demonstrates is based primarily on a change of attitude. The deliverance has not yet been affected. David trusts it.
3. This is not a change in his physical well-being. Attitude comes first; not circumstances or deliverance from circumstances.
4. David has not been delivered yet. Believers too often base their confidence on God's actual deliverance. The sequence is wrong. Right attitude before deliverance. Believers sometimes surmise that God has not provided for their deliverance.

Psalm 13:5 [But I have trusted in your steadfast love; my heart shall rejoice in your salvation.](#)

When and how long will it take.

#### **Remain Secure Whether You Are Delivered or Not**

1. Security and confidence do not depend on satisfactory physical circumstances or improvement in those circumstances.
2. In other words, having escaped trouble, you feel secure and delivered. That is the normal way that human beings react...only when it is over to they feel relieved or secure.
3. What if you don't escape? What if those troubles are long lasting, like bad health or bad relationships or dissatisfaction in your professional life. .
4. You should not be insecure because you apply the mature spiritual life and you understand God's plan and circumstance. David gets it. He has a megalomaniac

king who wants to kill him. He cannot even escape to a foreign country. What our lives are not or are, that does not change God's unfailing love.

5. Security and confidence hinges on your attitude in the circumstances...even if your circumstances continue. Why live a miserable life because there are some bad circumstances.
6. Security is in your attitude towards your situation. The key is a difference in attitude. One means insecurity and the other means security and protection and a relaxed mental attitude in life. You cannot afford to fluctuate between despair and rejoicing. The plan of God is liveable, but you can execute it. Circumstances are just circumstantial.

Having escaped trouble, you feel normal and secure. That is the normal way that humans react.

### **Security and Divine Deliverance**

1. Security is the faith that you express. Confidence in things unseen. You may not see the results of God's unfailing love or all of them. The spiritual life has provided the attitude for life.
2. Then trust God for your security in all conditions.
3. David has security because he is trusting the unfailing love of God. Battles are fought by those who would rather be somewhere else. Scared people who would rather be somewhere else. But battles are won by those who choose victory or death. That attitude that goes with it is the security of facing death.
4. You trust that God will deliver you in the circumstances.
5. In that case, the troublesome situations are not the major issues.
6. Your spiritual life and your relaxed mental attitude are the issues. Deliverance and certain security in itself.
7. The essence of that life is your relationship with God. Doctrines are the mind of Christ. That which is in the Bible teaching us about God, about Christ.
8. No matter what other people do, you have the unfailing love of God.

Because of God's unfailing love and David's response to it, what will be the result? David will rejoice in God's salvation. Salvation signifies more than just a deliverance from his situation.

### **Salvation Here**

1. Faith alone in Christ alone which leads into this great spiritual life.
2. Salvation encompasses David's physical well being and protection from the cosmic system. Physical well-being, protection.
3. It includes victory over the enemy. This includes Satan and all of the schemes and ideologies and those who serve the cosmic system.
4. It encompasses the mature spiritual life. Including faith rest, a personal sense of destiny.

5. It encompasses a relaxed mental attitude. Self-pity is one of the worst things to have.
6. It encompasses a confidence of well-being even when you are under pressure.

That is the complete picture of salvation for the believer.

Psalm 13:5 **But I have trusted in your steadfast love; my heart shall rejoice in your salvation.**

Psalm 13:6 **I will sing to the LORD, because he has dealt bountifully with me.**

David's circumstances and his attitude causes him to sing to the Lord. This song of rejoicing will come to him once he has been delivered. David is ready to sing; the knowledge of the faithfulness of God. The love that the Lord has for David.

We have the first line of the song that David sings.

### **The Song That David Sings**

1. God has dealt bountifully with David.
2. This verse has tremendous meaning in relation to what God does for us.
3. It is the aspect of God's pure grace for the benefit of the believer.
4. Gamal is closely connected with chesed; they go together.
5. David will sing to the Lord. It is a hymn to the grace of God, God dealing bountifully with David and with unfailing love.
6. This is the same subject of rejoicing of you and I. Prosperity can be a great distraction to the spiritual life.
7. No matter what happens, God's grace and love are always in operation for us. It is God's grace and unfailing love which deserves the praise. We are not deserving of His grace.
8. Benefits are unlimited.

### **Bobby Paraphrases 6 Verses**

1. In times of dangerous opposition when God seems to have abandoned the scene, you must press your appeal to Him. And great confidence in His unfailing love.
2. This psalm captures a double problem for a believer. Wicked enemies set on the destruction of a believer. God's seeming abandonment.
3. The psalm captures David's intensity and urgency, which is exactly our attitude. This is as he appeals to the Lord based upon God's faithful and unfailing love.
4. We see David strongly appealing ...the attitude of confidence goes with this.
5. We know, as with David, nothing can separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus.
6. That expression of lament need not be considered whining or disrespected to the grace and love of God.

7. When we approach the throne of grace, as a mature believer, we have confidence. So many people in desperation hag
8. Prayer may include such a lament as David expresses and the prayer is moved by difficult circumstances. They cannot be removed sometimes.
9. The solution may be expressed in the admission of God's grace and love. Now we are reflecting the attitude of the mature believer. We are reflecting doctrinal orientation. That is the expression, the admission of the divine solution.
10. This lament to the Lord that David's expresses is in itself an acknowledgment that the source of security and deliverance always resides

whatever those circumstances are, COVID19. It is the unfailing love of God and He deals bountifully with us. David applies that and that is what we should apply.

Psalm 13:6 [I will sing to the LORD, because he has dealt bountifully with me.](#)

Now where should be go next? Psalm 14 is next.

Our nation is under attack.

## Lesson #0094

## Psalm 14 Wisdom in the OT

5/21/2020 Thursday

Psalms 13 and 14 are very pertinent to today.

### Introduction to Psalm 14

1. The cosmic system is Satan's world; it is synonymous with conflict.
2. It is the world of the enemy of all things of God. We also know that the human race is intimately involved in that conflict. This includes the human race and that is what this chapter is all about.
3. The cosmic system is the system of evil that opposes us individually as believers in Jesus Christ but also the cosmic system is the nemesis of the client nation to God.
4. This deep and universal corruption of mankind, which is what we are dealing with in the cosmic system, is traced to the source of humanity's failure to seek or to know God.

The client nation under attack is Israel; and the message applies to every client nation in history, including the United States of America. The abominable deeds of the unrighteous are no different from the past.

there is nothing new under the sun; it's all been seen before. All of this has been repeated over and over again throughout the ages. The Angelic Conflict and the inherent sin nature of man. This corrupt. We have great confidence in the Lord. David ended up praising the Lord in the previous. Do not be fooled by the propaganda of the ungodly.



### **There Are No Human Solutions**

1. The condition of mankind is not getting better with the passage of time. The corruption of the human race of the world in which we
2. The sin nature is still inherent to us all, even the best of us have it. This is very clear by this psalm.
3. We are not more righteous or better people today because....
4. We are not evolving into better creatures. We are not broom
5. No humanist politics, no feminism, no radicalism, no war on poverty has managed to solve any real societal problems. The sinfulness of mankind. No matter what the movement, they cannot remake the world.

The humanist cannot even admit to evil. They simply redefine the nature of man. They simply leave out evil. They redefine it and leave it out. Evil cannot be redefined out of existence. They cannot pretend that there is no evil. They cannot continue to define evil as being bad environment or people who were victimized. That is the hoax of the cosmic system today. The cosmic system is designed to obscure evil.

Power politics in high places is alive and well. We are seeing it very clearly in the campaigns to come. The desire for power always exceeds the need for power. Freedom is always in conflict with power politics.

Our Constitutional rights are being attacked. You must be dictated to on what you can and cannot do during this crisis. Petty, local and state dictators are emerging in this time of quarantine. Certain leaders are dunk snf peort.

No leader or legislator should ever set asdie law and freedom. Evil is being exhibited among us in many ways. By mental attitude sins. By inordinate cof

these evils are just as prevalent as they hafe evolution.

### **Evil Is Amongst us**

1. Economic prosperity may improve some living conditions; socialism touts economic prosperity for all; captialilsm allows for every person to try to succeed we have great prosperity. With socialism, there is even greater povery
2. Economic prosperity cannot fundamentally change the soul of mankind.
3. We are a fallen race.
4. Technology has not improved the situation. We are still fallen creatures.
5. Technology has opened up new avenues for corruption We sill reveal greed, lying, cheating and stealing; it is all there; it has not changed.
6. Evil cannot improve evil. It is inherent to the system and inherent to the human race.
7. Those who are without God, the humanists, have nothing else to rely on. They have to turn to evil, because they

8. Denying God leads to all kinds of evil thoughts and evil acts. The good that we see in this world comes directly from the standards of God.

### **Solution to Man's Depravity**

1. The only real and true solution to the depravity of man. Only divine viewpoint works consistently.
2. The sin nature is never lost in our lifetime; even for believers in their lifetimes. We will have one until we receive our resurrection bodies.
3. But that sin nature can be brought under greater and greater.
4. By the integrity of soul gained from spiritual
5. The spiritual growth is the only true reforming in this world. That is the renovation of soul in order to cure the human race.
6. The counter to the cosmic system; the counter to evil in this world. This requires regeneration, the filling of the Holy Spirit, metabolizing
7. Thinking with the mind of Christ is the counter to the cosmic system.
8. We can increasingly escape the corruption of the sin nature and effect a change in our thinking, our actions and our lives. We become the salt of the earth; we are in opposition to the cosmic system; we oppose evil. We still have a sin. We fan f

The new believers need rebound more and more as we begin to grow.

Bible doctrine is the only perfect and complete standard of thinking. This will eclipse humanism and ...

We can exhibit His eternal resources to a lost and dying world.

### **The Alternatives in this World**

1. Those are the only two alternatives in this world.
2. You are either for God or you are against Him.
3. There is no fence sitting here; there is no in-between.
4. Denouncing God is rejecting God. Ignoring God is the same problem.
5. You are a humanist or you are God-centered; either-or.
6. Ignorance of, neglect of Bible doctrine
7. This represents our own surroundings. Believers are targets of all the evil men and deeds of this chapter. We have a great big bulls eye on our backs. Because we are the targets of their destructive plans; and this psalm must refer to the unbelieving opposition. Reversionists who act like the unbelievers can also be part of the opposition.

### **Wisdom Regarding Good and Evil**

1. These psalms give us wisdom regarding evil; particular evil that is disguised as good.

2. What is evil in this world is defined with clarity as evil by this psalm.
3. Humanism plays down evil or just denies it.
4. This psalm reveals not only evil's continued existence, but it
5. Chapter 14 reveals that it all comes down to godlessness. Or practical atheism, which includes those who ignore, reject or neglect Him. [There is no God](#); what an opening line.

### **The Fool Has Said in His Heart That There Is No God**

1. The agnostic says that we cannot know God, even if He exists.
2. There is more to the scope of godlessness than just the scope of deniers.
3. If you are familiar with Rom.3:10–12, it is a quote from Psalm 14. Paul expands the definition of the godless.
4. Rom. 3 is where Paul reveals that all mankind possess wickedness. We are all under the curse of sin. Hence we are against God. Sin is always antithetical to God. We cannot be justified for God through our own righteousness. That is what the humanist looks for, his own righteousness. Rom. 3:10–12 ...as it is written: "None is righteous, no, not one; no one understands; no one seeks for God. All have turned aside; together they have become worthless; no one does good, not even one."
5. These verses present the universal depravity of mankind and the need of Jesus Christ for salvation.
6. According to Rom.3 and Psalm 14 we cannot seek and find God on our own.
7. God seeks us through the advent of the Savior.
8. Because God seeks us, we can respond with positive volition towards Him. God has sought us and our response is positive volition. Thus we find God and reside in Christ. We cannot love God unless we know Him. But Paul says there is no one who seeks or knows God.
9. That is the only way to escape the grim view of mankind.

### **Introduction Continued**

1. The fool in Psalm 14 is synonymous with all of the wicked who revel in their folly.
2. The aggressively flout independence from God, either knowingly or tacitly. The latter means they ignore or neglect.
3. They reject divine establishment law, divine institutions, and there we have humanism opposing divine institutions in so many ways in this country. The Biblical view of family in marriage; opposing nationalism; evil when it opposes God's principles of divine establishment. They reject divine establishment law and they reject salvation by faith alone in Christ alone. They neglect, ignore or denounce.
4. No one who does any of that can ever project real wisdom. They cannot. Very smart in book learning or in science. People in great talent. You cannot project real wisdom without the absolute wisdom of God. You cannot effect change of viewpoint without it either. There are only two choices in life.

5. If you have no real wisdom, you can only have arrogance, relative thinking and self centeredness.
6. That is the fool the deniers of God.
7. These fools are so stuck on themselves, so self-centered, that they think their way of life and their system of relative righteousness is the only way for the human race to exist or to survive. They think that they have come up with the solution. This is the legalist or the humanist.
8. What does this mean in practical application. They arrogantly attempt to impose their thinking and their relative righteousness on the rest of the world. This is tyrannical, anti-freedom.
9. What a reflection of the arrogance of the cosmic system in the Angelic Conflict. It is a picture, a snapshot, of the cosmic system.
10. That is exactly what Satan intends to do with his world; and this is his world. He looks to impose his evil will on willing accomplices. Human good breaks down into evil because it is of the cosmic system. He opposes God in every way and in every respect. The opposition to God in every way is what we will find in Psalm 14.

The opposition in David's Israel.

Psalm 14 inscription [To the choirmaster. Of David.](#)

Psalm 14:1 [The fool says in his heart, "There is no God." They are corrupt, they do abominable deeds, there is none who does good.](#)

**Lesson #0095**

**Psalm 14 Wisdom in the OT**

**5/24/2020 2Sunday**

No decisions have been made yet.

The truth is Bible doctrine. That is the end-all truth.

The fool lift himself up against God; that is madness. These fools are trying to play God in their relativism. If you reject God, all that remains is humanism. They lift up man to a higher level. The arrogant humanists always see themselves as having power in order to lift everyone else up. God looks down on this with disdain.

That nation received all of the laws from God. Babel was the first attempt at internationalism. God destroyed the tower of Babel. They are destructive to the human race. No authority is greater to them than the human government of government; not guided by the principles of divine establishment. Guided only by humanism and human power and power politics. How can such great truths to be revealed in such short amount of time.

**Outline of the Chapter**

1. The psalmist describes the Lord's view of the godless human race in the first 3 verses. They are totally corrupt and extremely dangerous.
2. V. 1 is a summary statement. These are practical atheists. Even if they do not outright deny God; sinful immoral depraved and ultimately evil. They ignore God's doctrines, His mandates, the morality of His Laws and divine establishment. So they effectively deny Him. Some of them say, "Of course there is a God;" but they are not interested.
3. Vv. 2-3. What God thinks of man.
4. God looks for any who have wisdom in this world.
5. In v. 3, the Lord concludes the entire human race to be evil.
6. Vv. 4-6 reveals the destruction of the corrupt human race.
7. Those who persecute His people are willfully ignorant.
8. Terrifying dread will be what these people face at the end. Ultimately. Fear on their deathbeds. The preached it and lived it.
9. V. 6 says that these evil ones will be put to shame; ultimately, nothing but shame.
10. V. 7 describes the psalmist longing for the great day of delivered when the people of God will rejoice over their restoration from evil, from the evil of this world. That is the return of Jesus Christ. Also an application to the client nation of Israel.

the original situation in David's life cannot be determined. It was certainly written to express the concerns of God's people in Israel.

It will be important to us studying this in a client nation which is on the brink of falling apart.

Psalm 14 inscription [To the choirmaster. Of David.](#)

Psalm 14:1 [The fool says in his heart, "There is no God." They are corrupt, they do abominable deeds, there is none who does good.](#)

Bobby had a roommate in his freshman year, but many things that he said were very anti-God. He and the roommie would argue. Later he declared himself to be an atheist. Many things which he said were a learning moment for Bobby, leaning how they think.

A humanist pursuit is futility, when they reject God. They promote socialism, the humanist solution. They are corrupt; they have committed abdominal deeds. This describes and sums up the godless. They think this will improve living conditions for everyone and bring everyone up to a standard.

We may look at our leaders, our media, our coworkers, our neighbors. This description applies. In Adam we are all dead. Do not become hysterical over the evil that you see but that you do not do. The only redeeming feature for humanity is the grace of God. That has nothing to do with us.

If God is not sought after, the only thing that remains is evil. That person seps himself apart. We are positionally sanctified; we are separate from the human race. We are declared righteous; but we are not righteous any one of us, experientially.

God sees the depravity of humanity and He is not confused by fools or the human race. We are all tainted by the sin nature.

### **The Fool in V. 1**

1. A specific meaning for the person in v. 1
2. That person called a fool is ignorant of, neglecting of, or rejecting of divine wisdom. There is not divine wisdom in residence.
3. The Hebrew noun for fool is nadal.
4. Fool is much more than someone who is silly, thoughtless, goofy, mindless or lacks common sense.
5. Nabal is synonymous with wicked.
6. The is not article with nabal. It is to be taken in a generic sense.
7. All those classified they have said there is no God
8. That is practical atheism in distinction to theoretical atheism.
9. In practical atheism, the person is not necessarily in a direct denial of God's existence. Theoretical atheist theorizes that there is no God, no Creator. Theoretical; what they believe.
10. In the generic sense, no God ranges from atheism to agnosticism. They have disinterest in the things of God. They may even believe in God, but they don't really have any interest in the things of God.
11. The fool is actively independent from God. Many people give lip service to God, but they know noting of Him or want to know nothing of Him. The fool is the one glorified amongst humanity. Some are revered in society.

A person who does nothing in this context is one who denies God in any way that Bobby has previously described. Humanity thinks, speaks or acts wickedly. Acting apart from God's moral principles, apart from divine establishment and divine institutions. The humanist has no real wisdom unless it reflects the Scripture.

Own system of paganism based upon Norse gods; a government of lies and oppression and antisemitism. Bobby will offer up a quote, a quote of pure evil. Same subject and the same conclusion. "If you tell a lie big enough, and keep repeating it, people will eventually come to believe it. The lie can be maintained only for such time as the state can shield the people from the political, economic , and military consequences of the lie. It becomes vitally important of the state to use all of its powers to depress dissent...the truth is the greatest enemy of the state." Joseph Geobles. A brilliant man. So many people have now copies, including in this country. In his mind, the state was God.

Chines Communism, Russia, and North Korea are not different. And the same is true when the state combines with religion, as in Islamic states. There is only the state and those who run the state. There is no God.

### **Sound Familiar**

1. Godless leadership is lying leadership.
2. In that case, truth must be suppressed, especially God's Word.
3. Lying leadership, godless leadership is the modus operandi of power politics, which must suppress the truth. They may believe in God, but they believe in themselves more. They do not hold to divine principles or to divine institutions. They suppress the truth in their own souls.
4. This is a godless government of fools, so that they mock, stigmatize and repress truth; and they repress those who believe the truth and speak the truth.
5. Geobeles understood how to control the truth; the world paid a price for it.
6. The godless leadership investigates people, intimidates people, unlawfully prosecutes people, all in the name of a lie, the gain and maintain power. The attacks on General Flynn are an example of this.
7. Godless leadership does not care if they ruin innocent lives in achieving their nefarious goals. They will ruin individuals or groups. They have to crush people who do not agree with them. Godless leadership. If you look very closely or listen closely, you can hear all of this. Socialism is the big lie.
8. The athiest government touts the big lie; socialism. Why is that a big lie? It maintains that people will be better off if they live under a socialistic society. The very opposite is true. The humanist has no more to offer. Socialism makes security more important than freedom. What are people most concerned with today? Our presidentr sees it. "Open the churches and let them assemble."
9. Yet where God's Word is believed, lies are seen for what they are and they are rejected.

### **Religion and False Gods**

1. Religion apart from the divine revelation is just as evil as the humanist.
2. Religion is wrong because it has the wrong view of God.
3. You see, that kind of religion rejects the very essence of God as revealed in the Scripture. It is a religion which conjures a God which is not real.
4. This would be a god of man's own making. You cannot shortchange God.
5. The other huge problem is, understanding the full extent of God's grace. If you do not understand that, you do not understand God. Religion always shortchanges the grace of God.
6. Thus religion is actually anti-God. Even though it claims to represent God. Such was the Roman Catholic church of the middle ages. We can only gain the favor of God through faith in Christ. We are justified by faith. We are made righteous. We are given God's righteousness. We become worthy based upon what God has done. The works that we do come from the production of divine good. This is

continuing to overcome the sin nature. Remaining in fellowship for a long period of time.

Psalm 14:1 The fool says in his heart, "There is no God." They are corrupt, they do abominable deeds, there is none who does good.

## Lesson #0096

## Psalm 14 Wisdom in the OT

5/26/2020 Tuesday

There will be rules in the auditorium; social distancing. You may not get to sit in your assigned seats; some rows will be blocked off. Social distancing will be observed.

We continue in this psalm. It deals with the individual in this corrupt world; and the client nation and what the client nation faces in a corrupt world. The heart of darkness about the fallen heart of man. Not only is this an individual problem, but this carries over to the corporate problem. As the human race is inundated in the cosmic system.

We considered the practical atheist. He denies God, ignores God; they have their own life to live.

There will be 3 statements made and a shift from the singular to the plural. *Fools* are seen as a class of people, a group. They are corrupt, they have committed abominable deeds; there is no one who does good.

Psalm 14:1 The fool says in his heart, "There is no God." They are corrupt, they do abominable deeds, there is none who does good.

### Shachat

1. They are corrupt. Shachat
2. Shachat means *to act corruptly, to ruin, to destroy*.
3. It would be very difficult to find a stronger word to use as a description of the fool.
4. Shachat describes the ruinous, destructive acts of the wicked who have abandoned any semblance of interest in the Lord. That is the underpinning of the downfall of a client nation.
5. The examples of this downfall are many; but two obvious ones come to mind: it is used of the complete corruption of the human race prior to the flood. The nephalim; the verb is also used to describe Sodom and Gomorrah.
6. In the context of v. 1 it represents moral and spiritual ruin. It does not get any worse than this.
7. Shachat would warrant the type of severe judgment found before the flood and at Sodom.

The corrupt ones committed abominable deeds.



### **Abominable**

1. Taab God is describing who and what this fool is.
2. It refers to abhorrent deeds.
3. It reinforces the acts of corruption. They commit abominable deeds or abhorant deeds.
4. These people who commit these deeds, have complete disregard for God's commandments; and for His divine establishment. Much less God's revelation in His Word.
5. They are lawbreakers and they pursued false gods. Many forms of false goods today, like wealth, or whatever deal g lir. For the believer, it means distraction. Some believe in God and Christ, but they don't act like it.
6. Lev. 18 describes some of these abhorrent deeds. One of those deeds, controversial today, is homosexuality. It is called taab; an abomination. Lev. 18:22 you will not lie with a male as one liees... we can look at a client nation which finds such behavior desirable. Oh my, the Bible is homophobic. This is a description of the abhorant deeds done in Israel. This is God's viewpoint. We do not judge it, oher than... The fact that we promote it indicates decline in our nation.
7. Idolatry is also called an abomination. The graven images of their god; that refers to the polytheistic neighbors of Israel. They were polytheistic. You are to burn them with fire; do not touch the gold and silver. Do not take their gold or you will be snared by it.

None of this is a pretty picture of the human race. It all falls under the corruption of a lot of fools. Bobby is merely teaching what the Scripture teaches.

### **There Is No One Who Does Good**

1. This reveals a complete absence of any relationship with God. David is writing about people of Israel. David is lamenting this fact.
2. No one who disregards or rejects or denies God can produce any good.
3. Human good versus divine good.
4. This is a key phrase; the overarching, descriptive principle; ;pretty much describes who fools are.

Isa. 32:6–7 For the fool speaks folly, and his heart is busy with iniquity, to practice ungodliness, to utter error concerning the LORD, to leave the craving of the hungry unsatisfied, and to deprive the thirsty of drink. As for the scoundrel—his devices are evil; he plans wicked schemes to ruin the poor with lying words, even when the plea of the needy is right.

Bobby would include here those who teach error. We don't know the one who is in us and with us. Those who are off on a tangent and teach nothing but good works, they are ignoring or rejecting or denouncing God. The corrupt person will deal treacherously with people. There are all of these social programs; and we should have compassion for the poor. But you see the government program. He uses plots of evil against others; he plots

and he legislates. He wants to destroy the wicked with slander. If you are paying attention, you observe these things. Where are any righteous people? Where are any who are not corrupt? The psalmist records God looking down from heaven and observing what is taking place on earth.

### **Is There Any Person Who Is Good?**

1. This verse records the divine perspective on the human race. This introduces God's perspective.
2. The Lord is looking around for anyone who might be seeking to please God. Just anyone.
3. The question is, is there a possibility of any good in a world of unbelievers who ignore or reject God. The answer is, no.
4. The measure is God's standards. A category of fools. The category of fools emerges in all of its corruption.
5. Even human good from the corrupt is not good and cannot please God.

The phrase, the Lord looking down. It means God has bent over and is looking down to get a good look of what is below. This is an act which is descriptive. Staring at it; evaluating it. Like a vulture searching from high in the sky, looking intently with eyes which are excellent.

God is viewing the children of men and they pass in review in God's critical eyes. God examines them for who and what they are. This is an anthropomorphism. An omniscient God does not need to stoop down for a closer look. God is fully aware of the evil which already exists. The problem is, we the human race are not fully aware of God's viewpoint about all of this. We are looking at the full extent. We have to separate our view from God's. We cannot compare God's absolute good with our relative righteousness. There is no good down here. No one has it; no one does it. People do commit acts which fall within the standards of God. We are all born being short of His perfect righteousness.

### **God Looking down for Anyone Who Is Righteous**

1. Only the believer can meet God's standards.
2. God's righteousness can only be achieved via faith alone in Christ alone. Abraham believed and it was accounted to him as righteousness.
3. We have now been justified so that we have a perfect righteousness that is acceptable to God. That is the only righteousness acceptable to God. Only His righteousness and perfect standards. God is searching thoroughly for those who are seeking Him. No one can seek God in their current state. They can only seek God through Jesus Christ. What the sin nature produces is not what God wants. This is unacceptable to Him.

No one is able to meet God's standards. What God thinks of the human race is not good.

### **Psalmist and what he sees**

1. The psalmist examines this. God sees it and knows that no one does good.
2. That evil is everywhere and it is in everyone.
3. God cannot find an absence of this evil anywhere.
4. No matter what the humanist say about evil. People often claim evil does not exist, and they blame the problems of the world on racism or economics or inequality; and they will correct it by fixing that evil. They are not seeking God; they are seeking human solutions.
5. The world and its human solutions are evil. We are not inherently good. We are not born with inherent goodness.
6. We live in the cosmic system of Satan, the ruler of this world; we live in this world. Everything that goes on in this world is a part of his system. There is nothing good in Satan. He is evil.
7. God can see no exceptions on earth. Only exception is where His righteousness exists in us or in believers. The Lord comes down and takes a look. In Sodom, no good men could be found.
8. The bending over and looking down is meant to communicate just how thorough God's search is. There is nothing but abhorrent deeds.

God has searched diligently for any who seek Him. This divine inspection aims to find that which counts in this world.

we need to look further at this.

Psalm 14:1 [The fool says in his heart, "There is no God." They are corrupt, they do abominable deeds, there is none who does good.](#)

## **Lesson #0097**

## **Psalm 14 Wisdom in the OT**

**5/28/2020 Thursday**

There seems to be unlimited fear in the population of the United States. This will pass, even if we do not recover back to the way things used to be. We are still in the hands of the Lord.

V. 1 was grim; and so is v. 2. God bent down to see what is happening on earth with the sons of men. God created us; He knows all that is going on in the human race; he knows exactly who we are. His bending down to observe us is anthropomorphic. This helps us to understand His actions towards us. He is gazing intently at the human race from His place in heaven.

Psalm 14:2 [The LORD looks down from heaven on the children of man, to see if there are any who understand, who seek after God.](#)

Evil and sin is everywhere, in every one of us. Despite our protestations the world and our actions are all evil. Man is inherently evil. Adam is the father of each of us and we have inherited a sin nature from our father. In Adam, all die. We are born spiritually dead. When we believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, righteousness is imputed to us.

We live in the cosmic system of Satan, who is the epitome of evil through and through. There is no good in Satan; not one ounce of God. He disguises his evil at times. We live in Satan's system which is in opposition to God, and that is evil.

#### **The Double Negative Influence upon us**

1. We have in internal and external influence to evil. The sin nature is internal and the external is the cosmic system in which we live.
2. This exhibits the condition of the human race.
3. This is why man is called wholly depraved.
4. Any good that we do, if it is good, true good, it reflects the standards of God's law, divine establishment, divine institutions, and for believers, Bible doctrine.

Yahweh, which is the Hebrew for YHWH. That is a better transliteration than Jehovah.

#### **What Is the Importance in this Context?**

1. This is the proper name, par excellence of God. The most excellent name.
2. This Yahweh was so sacred to the Jews that they would not even pronounce it. When they came across this words, they would say, Adonai (Bobby says, Elohim).
3. This term is derived from the Hebrew word *to be*. God's name is *He is*.
4. That means that God is absolute eternal existence.
5. When Moses wanted to know God's name, God said, I am that I am.
6. The name Yahweh sets forth God is the self-existent eternal one. In this case, Israel. Israel may be called the covenant people. Because God made a covenant with Abraham and with David. First is about a race and second is about a kingdom.
7. Yahweh may be called the God of Israel.
8. He is also God Who meets man where man lives in this world. This is not God Almighty in heaven so far above us so we can never reach Him; this is God Who meets us where we live.
9. He is existent and knowable. He is real.
10. This is the same Y<sup>e</sup>howah Who appeared and made a covenant with Abraham. A covenant is a treaty signed by both parties. God does not change; He keeps His promises. And Satan decided the best way to break the covenant is the destroy the Jewish people. To break this treaty would made Satan victorious.
11. Y<sup>e</sup>howah also refers to Jesus Christ as the God of Israel. He is the manifested Person of the Trinity. He is the Lord of Israel; the ruler of Israel. These promises will be fulfilled, no matter what Satan says or does.

The Holy Spirit when face with positive volition makes the gospel of Jesus Christ understandable. He takes that spark of faith and makes it effective for salvation.

The fact that God loves us, that He sent His uniquely-born Son, so that we may believe on Him and not perish.

### **Sakal and the Revelation of God Himself**

1. The Hebrew word for *understand* is sakal in v. 2b.
2. Sakal describes a person who has wisdom or prudentkkkk
3. This describes someone with understanding who is able to make good choices. His truth, His doctrines, what He has revealed of Himself.
4. They will live by those principles which are set forth.
5. Conforming to the knowledge of the revelation of God.
6. So we conform to God's standards of righteousness and justice as also confirmed in the Scripture.
7. We can never perfectly conform. We still have a sin nature. We increasingly conform as spiritual growth continues. We become conformed to the justice and righteousness of God.
8. Sakal is the opposite of the fool in v. 1
9. The bottom line is, looking for wisdom among fools is pointless.

### **How Do We Connect, No One Seeks after God**

1. This means to seek after to search out.
2. This means that there is a God. This means that no one seeks after God.
3. It would mean that a person expresses interest in knowing Him.
4. If believing God exists, then expressing an interest in knowing Him.
5. This God can be found; but they do not find Him.
6. There is that problem with the human race. We are depraved and we have no impetus to change or to seek or to find.

Psalm 14:2 The LORD looks down from heaven on the children of man, to see if there are any who understand, who seek after God.

Psalm 14:3 They have all turned aside; together they have become corrupt; there is none who does good, not even one.

God looks for goodness in man, but it is not there.

### **The Shortcomings of Man.**

1. Aren't there people in this world who do good things?
2. Yes. In the relative sense of hug. Always a relative sense
3. No one does good all of the time.
4. We all fall short of God's standard
5. Inherently, we have a sin nature; we do some good things, but we fall short of God's standards.
6. Even something that appears to be good, it can be done with evil motives in intent. "Let me do something good for you," but they are doing good for themselves.
7. Relative good can morph to evil

8. The good that men do always ends up short of solving the problems of mankind.
9. Unintended consequences to much of the good that man does. Here is where much of the corruption comes in .
10. What is perceived as good leads to less than satisfactory outcomes.
11. No one can meet God's standards.
12. We are all marred and scarred by sin and we can do nothing about this on our own. No human being is omniscient; we can try to be prophetic, we can make predictions, but no one is omniscient like God is. No one can look forward into town and understand the final results of solutions that we offer or the things that we think are good that we do. The Constitution of the United States is a great document; it depends upon divine revelation, a document of freedom of a nation. Look where we have taken it. Look how we have abused it.
13. The results of God's investigations is utter failure. He cannot find what He is looking for. He failed to find it in the human race.

What about the protests over an evil act, where things are destroyed.

## **Lesson #0098**

## **Psalm 14 Wisdom in the OT**

**5/31/2020 2Sunday**

3 months of an empty auditorium. A definitive announcement. The church will reopen on Wednesday evening the 10<sup>th</sup> of June on a limited scope. We can also meet the government requirements of reassembly. Certain stipulations and guidelines for meeting.

Those who are most vulnerable to the virus should remain at home for now. It is what we have to do at this point. Opening the church at increments. Those with compromised immune systems should remain at home. The infirm or the ill must not attend. Any symptoms or fever, do not attend.

A second stipulation. Because Bobby is asking a significant number to remain at home, there will be real time streaming video. No change to the posting of videos. It will remain on the website for those who should not assemble. Bobby gave two lessons of meeting. This will be allowances for those he has asked not to attend.

Third stipulation is this. 10 days to work this out. The seating in the auditorium will comply with social distancing. Every other row is roped off. 2 seats between every attendee with the exception of family and friends who have come together. Seating in the auditorium is the preferred location. Overflow rooms only secondarily.

Ushers will be stationed at every entrance to the auditorium. The seating will begin from the center of a row to an aisle.

No nursery or prep school.

Because Harris County has lifted the mandatory wearing of masks. They will be optional. Hand sanitizer available. No personal items to be left in the auditorium. The problem now is, someone maybe sitting in your seat.

Any changes will be updated. This is a fluid situation and we need to be flexible. We may even have to cancel for one reason or another. Bobby looks forward to a time of no restrictions.

When you look at the things in various cities, subdued in Houston; police surround the Galleria; God has protected Berachah.

The first 2 verses is God's view of mankind. The human race is corrupt and we commit horrid deeds. Burning and looting.

Psalm 14:1 The fool says in his heart, "There is no God." They are corrupt, they do abominable deeds, there is none who does good.

Bobby saw the tape and we allow this man to have his day in court; we do not decide guilty or not guilty in the streets of our cities.

Psalm 14:2 The LORD looks down from heaven on the children of man, to see if there are any who understand, who seek after God.

God finds no one.

V. 3 may discuss the sort of thing which is happening today.

Theology calls this total depravity. Dominated by the sin nature.

Psalm 14:3 They have all turned aside; together they have become corrupt; there is none who does good, not even one.

The human race is completely corrupt. Shackat is the first time we had corrupt.

#### **Corrupt in this Verse**

1. Allach and this is a good translation for it.
2. In the Niphal stem, this describes milk that has turned sour. Milk that is corrupted. It is spoiled and can only be thrown out. Good only for food poisoning.
3. Thus we see the negative picture of the fool in v. 1, who is corrupt and says that there is no God. He has become totally corrupt. This is the stamp of non-approval from God.
4. Altogether the human race has become totally corrupt. All have been infected with the same virus. The same sin nature.
5. Total and universal corruption of the human race could not be more clearly expressed than in this verse there are no exceptions here. Maybe just one of us

who makes the grace? No, not even one. We can look at that incident at the tower of Babel.

### **The Example of Babel**

1. The activities at Babel are entirely wicked with no redeeming features in the eyes of God.
2. They fall short of God's standards; they cannot reach Him.
3. They do not seek God on His terms; they seek God on their own terms.
4. They were trying to reach heaven by their own means and their own works.
5. Anything less than divine standards and God's grace cannot and will not be acceptable to God.
6. God scattered man at Babel and destroyed their tower, as He always will.
7. The tower is trying to reach God on their own merit.
8. The city of Sodom was not different; but there was sexual degeneration. It spread and affected the entire city.

The problem that David revealed was not one of mental deficiency. They do not know Who God is. A lack of human ability because of man's relative standards. No understanding in the human race.

So far, the subject has been the foolish human race and they perpetrate abominable deeds. The next 3 verses speak not of the corrupt but those who live in rebellion to the Lord. They do not understand the truth.

We live in the midst of a world where people do not understand God.

Psalm 14:4 **Have they no knowledge, all the evildoers who eat up my people as they eat bread and do not call upon the LORD?**

The workers of wickedness do not understand God; they do not seek Him.

### **God's Astonishment**

1. This language of astonishment is anthropomorphic. A characteristic which He does not have. This helps us to understand how He thinks or acts.
2. God does not express astonishment. He is not surprised by anything.
3. Even though God is never astonished at things, as if the human race could take God by surprise, we can understand astonishment. We may be surprised at the streets of America going crazy. The hatred that is being displayed, the anarchy, the uncaring ignorance of the law. God is saying, "I am astonished too."
4. The anthropomorphic quality helps us to understand how God sees us and our deeds.
5. This is a figure of speech that communicates aspects of God's perfect nature as He considers corrupt mankind. God looks at all of it, and we are who we are.



6. God is presented here as finding it hard to believe the depths of depravity of these people. That might be something that we are astonished by.

Anarchy never solves anything. Satan can turn things into something very evil. We might be shocked by the wickedness of the cosmic system. How can anyone do such things? How can a person be upset over the death of a black man, so he destroys the business of another black man. Our prisons are filled with people just like that. Congress is filled with such people. From the great to the seemingly insignificant. Each one of us in a cog in the wheel of mankind.

God knew about sin before it happened. Why did He not stop it? He cannot promote it. God knew that. Everyone gets to choose his own path.

Adam's sin nature is passed down to all of us. God allowed this sin; He took into account everything which is done in two.

God was present when Satan fell. He was present for the Angelic Conflict. God created the Lake of Fire for the devil and his angels forever. God knew what Satan's appeal would be. Very difficult to assign anyone to hell forever. To live in flames and never die. That was for Satan.

God has to condemn Adam and all of his progeny. Spiritual death.

#### **Resolving the Angelic Conflict**

1. Mankind would be a means to resolve the Angelic Conflict. God will be the victor in the Angelic Conflict. Condemnation for fallen angels and us as well. But while we were yet sinner, Christ died for us. The emptying of God the Son.
2. In doing so, God could provide salvation rather than condemnation for mankind.
3. What is that love? Jesus gave Himself for us and took our place.
4. The Lord became our substitute. He took the penalty for all of our sins on Himself. God took those sins in His humanity.
5. That is why God expresses His unfailing love in providing His Son, Jesus Christ, for that purpose. That corrupt nasty
6. God judges His Son on the cross, so God's righteousness can be accepted. God's justice can only do one thing. Jesus is the righteousness and justice of God the Father on the cross.
7. That was the demonstration of the love of God to Satan and to his angels. There is...

Thus God had complete knowledge of the fall of mankind. In order to save mankind, and to show Himself to be

our sin nature continues with us and we

All the human race has been corrupted. When God sees his righteousness in us

God's question is rhetorical so that we can understand Who God is and what He has done for the human race.

## Lesson #0099

## Psalm 14 Wisdom in the OT

6/2/2020 Tuesday

10<sup>th</sup> of June is when Berachah will open once again. Social distancing mandates in effect. Those most vulnerable to COVID19 should remain at home. Age alone is not the criteria. Those with chronic diseases. Bobby lists some of those physical problems.

Inability of the human race to do anything that is good, to meet God's standards of righteousness. There is a question posed in v. 4, as if God is astonished at what He observes.

Bobby reads this as astonished. This makes it appear as if there is consternation in God's voice. We, as human beings, in the ways that we think, in the demonstrations of our attitudes, in the circumstances in which we reside. We see a lot of dismay with what is happening in this country. The anthropomorphic astonishment of God helps us to understand God's viewpoint of the human race. We are astonished by the looting and rioting and the harming of those who had nothing to do with the death of George Floyd.

Psalm 14:4 *Have they no knowledge, all the evildoers [Do the lawless not know] who eat up my people as they eat bread and do not call upon the LORD?*

### What God Is Really Asking...

1. We take note of God's astonishment. Are people so spiritually blind that they do not comprehend what they are doing? We may ask that of those on the street.
2. The Lord is asking, don't they know how corrupt they are? Are those really understanding of what they are doing?
3. God's answer is, they do not. We must understand that fact and why. We must understand that fact and why.
4. Mankind work wickedness. What is corruption; what are abhorrent deeds? The lack of spiritual understanding; those who do not seek or acknowledge God. If the rioters and looters sought God, that they do that, would that stop them? For most of them, they do not care that it is wicked.
5. God has identified their evil natures, yet they seem unaware, ignorant; or just plain uncaring. That describes what is happening in the streets of the United States. Have you ever asked yourself, *why do people do such evil things that promote evil ends?* Why is this happening. Many understand that this as a reaction to an injustice. But is it justice that our cities are being burnt down; that rioters and looters are destroying businesses. Causing billions of dollars of damage. The killing of a policeman? Why are they doing this?

Examples of evil in the past and why that evil was done, and how it correlates to now. How could the communists of the 20<sup>th</sup> century kill millions of people as if that were something that needed to be done. They thought this would be the only way to impose their ideology. Banishment to the gulags; they enslaved entire nations. There are organizations with the same goals and the same tactics. Antifa would like to bring down this entire nation. How could Adolf Hitler operate gas chambers to kill millions of Jews. This is the misguided sense of German racial superiority and land expansion. Living space for the superior German people and eradication of those who stood in their way. Hitler killed Jews and Christians. Hitler killed many of those who lived on German soil. Japan was no different from 1937 forward. They were a brutal people. They were very brutal to American POW's; all in the name of expanding the superior Japanese empire. They were doing good in their own eyes.

Another question. How could socialists impose such lies and use such force in the streets. They believe that they are promoting a more equitable system of government. They see the United States as unjust and inequitable. Imposing anything requires tyranny.

Another question. How can certain politicians and well-funded private individuals contribute to anti-American hatred? How can riots and looting be sanctioned by these leaders? They believe that they are doing good for the country by remaking and redoing it. The same way the Muslim terrorists believe that they can kill many and remake wherever they are.

#### **The Answer to the Question of V. 4**

1. The people are so callous and self-centered that they do it anyway.
2. They may know it is wrong, but justify it for their own purposes.
3. They may not understand the evil that they perpetrate, but it is still evil. They do not see it as evil, but it is still evil.
4. They may think that whatever evil they do now will ultimately bring good results for the country and for the human race. Do the evil now and it will come out to be good. That is pure arrogance. They believe that they can make these decisions for everyone.
5. All of those answers are corrupt and evil in every sense of the word. There are many kinds of evil that men do that are evil. Bobby heard a commentator on FoxNews last night. She was speaking of the peaceful protests and the looting and the rioting. One statement struck Bobby, that human beings are inherently good. Psalm 13 and 14 disagree with that. This is all of us. It is grim, but it is true. That is divine viewpoint. "Don't they know that all of this is evil," God asks. How can anyone justify such activity? This is God asking the same question.

#### **Why Do People Do Such Things?**

1. They do not see their actions or intentions as evil. Or they do not believe in evil. Many don't. Evil is within all of us. The end of the story is God's righteousness in

us. The spiritual growth that brings the controls on evil. It all comes from God's mandates and laws and standards. Where these things are rejected, we find evil.

2. Those who perpetrate evil just set it aside in their minds. They don't think about it or they justify it in their minds as altruistic reasons. Socialists think, destroy a society to make it a good society.
3. Sometimes they embrace evil for their own self-interests. That is the looters. Getting something for nothing. Who cares if it is burglary? Done under the cover as an injustice.
4. What some do as evil, they see as necessary for the common good; socialism has that viewpoint.
5. Those who see it as the common good, socialism contributes to the advancement of human equality; but evil in truth does not do that.
6. Like the death of millions to promote racial purity. Hitler saw that as a necessity for good.
7. Like Muslims promoting the faith by killing infidels. States are dedicated to that like Iran.
8. They operate on humanistic or religious relative principles. That is how they perpetuate such evil. That is how they do it.
9. They disregard, justify or blind themselves to their own wickedness. They have drunk the kool aide of self righteous humanists. They look the other way at evil.
10. Ultimately, they have placed themselves above God and His moral establishment laws. Like the basic law, you will not steal. They justify it.

#### **Pertinent Passage**

Psalm 36:1–2 To the choirmaster. Of David, the servant of the LORD. Transgression speaks to the wicked deep in his heart; there is no fear of God before his eyes. For he flatters himself in his own eyes that his iniquity cannot be found out and hated.

1. They do evil because they have no fear of God.
2. Their own iniquity; they are flattered by their own evil. God describes this wicked person who justifies his own evil.

#### **What We Learn from this Passage**

1. Divine insight into evil. Transgression is an attractive option.
2. This is the philosophy and lifestyle of those as they plot their wicked schemes.
3. Evil is not restrained when there is an absence of fear. No fear of God.
4. They are at war if justice is not exactly what they want. No fear of God.
5. They have no dread of the justice of God. They believe in social justice but not the rule of law.
6. They think that social justice is law, but it is without fear of God. God's justice is in charge.

7. Their justification for evil is based upon the belief that there is nothing to fear from a greater power, God. They do not fear government or the police or the leaders who are wishy washy in their response. There is no greater power that they fear.
8. They proceed in their wickedness and they commit evil continuously.
9. They hide in their iniquity and soothe their consciences through self-flattery. Rationalization. They rationalize it and justify it.
10. They answer only to themselves or to someone with greater power.
11. What they understand and strive for is human power over others. When they get it, they do not use it judiciously. If antifa achieved their goals, it would be the same as Nazi Germany. They might as well be jackbooted brown shirts. They strive for a position of power by any means.

What they are doing is no good. God's justice sees everyone, whether with a mask or in a mob. For some, it is attractive what they are doing out there. They reckon without the fear of the Lord.

Bobby was glad to hear the brother of George Floyd. He said, "You are not honoring my brother's memory." Bobby works out with someone who is Floyd's best friend and they were in sports together. He got this guy into weight lifting and into sports. George got off a little bit now and again, but he would not want this stuff all to happen. Justice must be done, but by the rule of law. We do not honor the Lord by breaking the rule of law. He is right.

They proceed in their wickedness.

#### **What the Evil do**

1. They are totally evil.
2. They are emissaries of the cosmic system.
3. They do not perceive any of this as evil. It is what they want it to be.
4. Even if some of their actions are good, in a relative sense, they think in terms of evil and they bring evil consequences. If you are the fool who rejects God, then you think in terms of evil...even if some of the consequences are evil.

They plan out their evil on their bed; it is premeditated. It is a thought process.

Psa 36:3 The words of his mouth are trouble and deceit; he has ceased to act wisely and do good.

Psa 36:4 He plots trouble while on his bed; he sets himself in a way that is not good; he does not reject evil.

#### **Psalm 36:4**

1. All of it is embraced as evil.
2. What is good becomes evil when they do not despise evil.

3. What is evil becomes good on the path of evil. The rejection of divine institutions; rejection or marriage, one man one woman; the rejection of a nuclear family; the rejection of nationalism for internationalism; the rejection of individual freedom for collectivism. That is tyranny.
4. What people do that appears to be good has an underlying evil, those who despise good. It is because of self-centered arrogant motives.
5. Such people as these who do not despise evil are bent on grabbing power and justifying it as the greatest good for the greatest number. Those who don't work out need to be removed, exterminated.
6. In the eyes of those who do not despise evil, the ends justify the means. Even if the means are entirely evil.
7. They see their evil as producing good. Or at least, good for them.
8. They perceive their actions as acceptable, to meet their humanistic goals. The goals of socialism and communism or of religious dominance.
9. That is the essence of humanism. No God and no fear of God; rejecting God. Meeting goals that, are in the end, futile in their results. Evil is always evil in its results. Evil leads to tyranny.

They are fools, in spite of how they think of themselves. They can be hypocritical or totally evil like Hitler and Stalin. They destroyed the wealthy and the middle class. That is all good in their eyes. Communist China, Communis Russia, all of this is evil, perpetrated in the name of good. They all promote tyranny and a loss of freedom. They are willing to burn down a city, a nation and a people to promote their agenda. They is nothing good in the actions of a fool.

Their greatest hatred is preserved for God's people. Humanism opposes God. There is no God. See how pertinent this chapter is? We see abhorrent deeds occurring here. Those trying to uphold the law, to protect those who might become victims. A spiritual life available to believers. They can do good. That good is called divine good. That is the difference. Humanism versus Christianity. They hate us because we believe in God; because we believe in Jesus Christ. They care about eating up or devouring the people of God.

Psalm 14:4 [Have they no knowledge, all the evildoers \[Do the lawless not know\] who eat up my people as they eat bread and do not call upon the LORD?](#)

**Lesson #0100**

**Psalm 14 Wisdom in the OT**

**6/4/2020 Thursday**

It is no accident the teaching of this psalm in the United States. Most will never hear or get the message of this psalm. The corruption of this world; of the abhorrent deeds; we have seen the perfect example of this. The injustice and murder of one man; but it is not the corruption and evil that is being alleged. We see the corruption of the population at large. Everything which has been taught here has been so pertinent. This is a preparation or us to understand what is happening in the United States at this moment. You can argue with

what Bobby is saying, but you must look at the Scriptures. If it comes from the Scriptures, it is not an opinion.

God has revealed in v. 4a that people are spiritually blind and astonishingly do not appear to know what they are doing. We are seeing that as the outcome of advancing humanism for years in this country. They are blind and vulnerable to humanism. The question, they do not know how corrupt and evil that they really are. They have shown the true nature of corruption. It is no longer about the unjust death of one Black man. We should be patient about the rule of law and the court of law. If these men are guilty, they should receive it.

What we see now in the streets is no longer about George Floyd. His memory is being defamed; justice is being destroyed in the streets of the United States. The spiritually bankrupt will not see themselves in this way. That does not change that they are corrupt and evil. They are callous and self-centered regardless of what they know. They justify it for their own purposes. Something as simple as, I want a pair of tennis shoes and I don't want to pay for them. Some radical groups call it good. This is exacerbated by news media and magazines.

A Pulitzer prize winner for the NY Times, who says, looting and destroying businesses is not violence. This is necessary to bring down an unjust America. This is an attempt to make evil acceptable. Acceptable because racism is an evil, called the worst evil in the world, as if criminality will solve racism. It spreads fear and intimidation. Often there is an opposite and evil reaction.

Many people would like to correct these problems and this is not the way to do it. Some think that whatever evil they commit now, and many know that this is wrong, and they think that this will bring about good results for the human race. There is an underlying evil with what you see and hear with the writer of the NY Times. These motives are self-centered and have a humanist agenda. They are trying to sell Marxism and socialism. That is the solution? That is a Satanic system, which never works.

These are the fools who say in their heart that there is no God. Their solutions are anti-God. It will result in more evil. It will never bring the result intended by the humanist. From faith alone in Christ alone; and from the intake and metabolizing of Bible doctrine. The spiritual lives and spiritual aspect of life; has become passe, or persecuted, humiliated and mocked.

The humanist is willing to burn down a city and a nation. There is nothing good in what a fool does. The fool rejects God, the atheist and the agnostic; or those who are disinterested or who are negative towards Bible doctrine. Those are fools, because they are in essence anti-God. Anti-spiritual growth. They are full of arrogance and full of ignorance and this is on full display at this time in our nation. They try to solve an injustice by a police man against a black man to profile every cop as evil. They want you to think that police hate black people and want to see the police disbanded and even killed.

The white person, anyone who is white, has become the root of all evil to these humanists who use racism and divide races in order to get what they want. God says, no one does good, not even one. We are all corrupt, all of us. What is the solution? We hear candidates saying, "We've got to change what is going on." Their solutions are to overcompensate, legislate in favor of the Black race, so the rule of law must favor one group over another. That is injustice; you cannot correct injustice with injustice.

The rule of law must be maintained, which is equal justice for everyone. What needs to change is how the court system views everyone. The scales of justice must be balanced. The other solution is the solution. Demonstrate the line of Christ and the love of Christ. We as believers have a place. If we are not a healing agent in this country, then there is no healing in this country. Then watch God do the work. Things look very grim right now; how will God solve this problem to bring His client nation out of it. If there are not enough believers in the pivot. This may be a wake up call, to slap us in the face to reorganize our priorities. Bobby is not here to offer a political solution; he is here to provide the solution, the only solution.

Psalm 14:4 **Have they no knowledge, all the evildoers [Do the lawless not know] who eat up my people as they eat bread and do not call upon the LORD?**

These people who are perpetrating all of this are evil and corrupt in every sense of the word. They get bolder and more arrogant every day. God expresses astonishment that man does nothing good.

God is not astonished. This communicates to us emphatically. Are they so unaware that they have made good evil and evil good? Our society has flip-flopped evil so many times. That is the epitome of relative humanism. The greatest evil is the evil that they do to God's people. That is the context of this psalm. The greatest corruption is done against God's people.

We have imputed righteousness. Credited to us by faith alone in Christ alone. Our righteousness become experientially as we grow spiritually. There is no righteousness in criminality or in injustice of any kind. This is the only true righteousness found in this world and the spiritual advance to spiritual maturity. They are the salt of the earth and they become the great counter to the cosmic system. To those who have imputed righteousness.

They must understand divine good, divine righteousness, and the spiritual life.

The fools are guilty of devouring the people of God.

#### **Psalm 14:4b**

1. This represents eating up the believers in Jesus Christ.
2. The attack of the cosmic system and its representatives of believers who are maturing is the image of eating my people.



3. The image of the wicked ones devouring God's people like they would eat a normal meal. This is what they do every day. They are dedicated to feeding their bodies and devouring believers.
4. They hate, persecute and even kill God's people without conscience.
5. They feed themselves on power over other people. That is their motive. They crush those who stand in their way, another meaning of devouring. They crush believers if they stand in the way of gaining power. That is what is happening in America.
6. They accomplish this through lies, violence, propaganda. We have a first amendment right. But there is no allowance to blackmail, burning, looting. No allowance for that.
7. A common malady in the cosmic system and it is always directed towards believers. Directed towards us as believers.

Psalm 14:4 *Have they no knowledge, all the evildoers [Do the lawless not know] who eat up my people as they eat bread and do not call upon the LORD?*

*My people* is a central term; even in the worst of times when evil is rampant, there is a remnant of mature believers. God's justice should be a part of our mental attitude. God takes care of us. God delivers us.

We see an example of this wicked feeding today. This is not to say that we should forget God's presence and His deliverance. We should be aware of the face of evil. Petty politicians who order ridiculous policies that feed their power lust; or fail to order anything and let riots get out of hand.

Before the riots, we saw orders that have no affect on COVID19. Mayor of Los Angeles, gives the most ridiculous orders. We can play sports on the beach but not touch the sand with sunbathing. This is an example. This insanity is everywhere. Freedom lost by the people is the power gained by the power hungry.

What we see is no longer about George Floyd. Evil destruction of this country. His brother spoke and said, "Stop it." Bobby admires this. He stood in front of the people and told the truth. It is all expediency. What are they doing.

In Minneapolis, the first 2 nights, the police were pulled back to let the protesters do whatever they wanted. This allowed them to get completely out of control. This is no protest; this is a coup d'etat in the streets. Destruction of property and killing of more. People are afraid to say something objective; and race is being used as a big club to smash the opposition. They do not want anyone to speak truth.

The wicked are not given to prayer. Many times we have heard our thoughts and prayers are with you. What good is that if prayer is not a part of their routine. And who are they praying to? Probably something that they just say without being back by anything. Ritual without reality.

They do not call upon the Lord; they devour God's people.

#### **Practical Atheism**

1. Practical atheism does not include prayer.
2. Neither does the cosmic system in general offer prayers to God. To whom do they pray? They pray to themselves and to mankind. They do not pray for God's solution or anything that might solve it. Those are just words.
3. The humanist mocks prayer is the solution of the weak. We have to do something in the streets; that will do some good. Intimidation, fear, destruction is no different than what happened in Nazi Germany, which destroyed the entire nation.

Bobby heard a prayer once about a year ago that, in effect, started, "Too many gods." This person was a power politician who wanted to be inclusive to all human beliefs instead of exclusive. That is saying that there is no God. A prayer offered at the investiture of by someone in the Harris county government. She instituted anti-freedom measures which were rescinded by a higher authority. Ultimately, such prayer is a political prayer; trying to pretend that she has a spiritual side. You have no spiritual life. That was a cosmic prayer; and humanistic prayer. They do not expect it to be heard by God because, for them, there is no God; they have no fear of God.

#### **Workers of Wickedness**

1. They express no remorse at their evil activities.
2. There is no recognition of the presence or workings or judgments of God.
3. They either ignore God or just reject the existence of anyone higher than themselves.
4. To them, there is no higher being, no Creator, and certainly no God, especially has He is revealed in the Bible.
5. There is no Savior except what man can provide for himself during a lifetime. There is no God; there is no salvation from God. There is no salvation; there is no spiritual life. Whether you deny God or ignore and neglect Him.
6. There is no security in that; just fear and instability. This is the bottom line.
7. That is all the humanist has to offer. No solution. They have no solution other than to trust in the goodness of the human race which has rejected God; or to trust in their own opinions and political approaches. They may solve a short term problem now and againt. The sin nature will soon corrupt.

The Constitution is one of the greatest documents ever written; they want the rule of law thrown out and change the United States into a socialist nation and manipulate law. We are a client nation going under. We know the solution.

Bobby finds it ironic that in the great elevation of humanity that they often place animal life on an even par with human life.

Bobby is against cruelty to animals; he hates to see pets mistreated. We need perspective. God designed certain animals for food and to serve mankind. The Mosaic Law makes that clear. The idea that animals are on a par with humans. That is insane. Man is made in the image of God; animals are not. We rule over all creatures on this earth. Take that, PETA. Their radical conclusions are wrong. This sets us apart from all other life on this planet. Animal cruelty is just another sign of human degeneracy. The rejecters of God have no mercy.

These fools pay a price as stated in the next verse; and they are filled with underlying anxiety and uncertainty in their lives. They are in great dread. Their corruption. They are workers of iniquity. They are power politicians. God is with the righteous generation. Fear for the fool and the relaxed mental attitude for the believer in Jesus Christ.

This is a very uplifting verse. Now we see where this corruption leads and the corruption. This will be our study on Sunday morning.

Psalm 14:4 *Have they no knowledge, all the evildoers [Do the lawless not know] who eat up my people as they eat bread and do not call upon the LORD?*

## Lesson #0101

## Psalm 14 Wisdom in the OT

6/7/2020 Sunday

The last time that Bobby will speak to an auditorium of one. The church will reopen for Bible class this Wednesday. Bobby demands that we not argue with the ushers.

Psalm 14:1 *To the choirmaster. Of David. The fool says in his heart, "There is no God." They are corrupt, they do abominable deeds, there is none who does good.*

Psalm 14:2 *The LORD looks down from heaven on the children of man, to see if there are any who understand, who seek after God.*

Psalm 14:3 *They have all turned aside; together they have become corrupt; there is none who does good, not even one.*

Psalm 14:4 *Have they no knowledge, all the evildoers [Do the lawless not know] who devour my people as they eat bread and do not call upon the LORD?*

The people are in great dread because God is with the generation of the righteous. Humanists believe that men are the highest form of life on the planet. Yet they live in fear. They deny God and they are on edge, uncertain and they are never satisfied.

Psalm 14:5 *There they are in great terror, for God is with the generation of the righteous.*

### **They Are in Great Dread**

1. We are all born with an innate sense of God's existence.

2. We must suppress this. This is the basis for the doubt, confusion and dread and relativity and uncertainty in the life of the humanism.
3. They have no absolute principles to stand on. There is nothing absolute in the life of the humanist. Their lives demand relativism. Those standards change constantly. The humanist is unstable; he drifts with the times. They can only use pressure and force to get their way.
4. The suppression of all things of God ultimately is the humanist's undoing. This produces dread of the future. There are frantic ways tried to change the direction of the future; and they can only change it on the outside. The humanist cannot change man on the inside. They also want to mold our thinking as believers in Jesus Christ.
5. They reject God in mind and spirit, there exist logical ideas of God which speak to His existence and workings in this world, and those things are very hard to ignore. The more unyielding the humanist, the more fear in their souls. They must suppress everything else, and they cannot.

To suppress these logical ideas, the fool can only say, "There is no God."

What are the logical arguments for the existence of God?

What caused us; what caused everything around us? What caused this world to come into being. What caused this seemingly infinite universe to come into being? How did it all begin? Is this a world produced by happenstance? How did it all begin?

Is matter eternal? Did it create itself? Random selection is the explanation of choice for many atheistic evolutionists. They start with a big bang, which they cannot explain, and somehow, it caused it all; but they cannot explain that.

The beginnings of this universe is all very speculative.

An attempt is made to force random selection on all of us. It takes blind faith to believe in this theory; but they need something to exclude God.

Everything that changes requires a cause. The complexity of human life. Is the first cause just from matter: How could it be? There is nothing there to cause it. Excluding God is the fool's only solution. They will not deal honestly with the question. What they do not want to deal with, and often don't, is the earth and the universe. These things are too orderly and too intricate to not have a designer. The beginnings scream for a creator.

There is a moral conscience of humanity; where do these laws come from? Why is theft and murder wrong? Where do these moral standards come from? Where do these standards originate? How can a depraved, relative being like man have some idea of right and wrong without a cause?

They will justify violence, theft and murder in order to get their better ideas across. There have been too many wrongs and injustices perpetrated. These are the works of the fools who say there is no God.

The religious history. Every religion, all of them, man's religious desires suggest an existence of a higher Being to worship. Mankind has done that since the beginning worship. This has always been true.

Where does this innate desire come from? We are born with it.

The final example. Mankind has the idea of a perfectly infinite Higher Being. There must be something higher than the corrupt mankind that we see all around us. The deniers themselves must deny something which they have considered. Such a perfect and higher being exists. God has made the knowledge of His existence.

The best evidence is the advent of the Lord Jesus Christ. These are all set aside and rejected for the idea of humanism. What an uncertainty.

There is the inability of mankind of fix social problems and to force change in society; but this does not change anything. What happens to the believer in Jehovah is...

God has made the knowledge of His existence inherent in us.

An intentional vagueness in v. 5.

Psalm 14:5 [There they are in great terror, for God is with the generation of the righteous.](#)

Time has passed since v. 4. This is a period of time during which evil has settled in. As time passes, there is a nagging felling,,,,,this is where that terror takes a hold. Many great unintended results. What the humanist pushes by way of anti-God approach, Christianity flourishes. That is a grim picture for the humanist.

The humanist has had great programs. The Great Society; yet we still have the poor. They cover up their failures with more of the same. It is not changing; it will never change.

The cosmic system has got the church by the throat. What you see is fear of the unknown.

### **The Rejecters of God**

1. During the period of time before v. 5, those who seemed incapable of fearing God are considering Him; those who have seemed incapable of seeing Him in the past. They have now begun to be afraid from that irritating unsureness. Many failures of humanism which they have experienced. They recognize that nothing has changed. They have made no difference in this world; none. They made sure that people understood that smoking was a bad thing. That changed the habits of a few people.
2. What they fear most, as then end. They fear most judgment by God. The reasons for the causes and the evil that they have done to get their cause. Most of them

know that destroying property is wrong. The justice of God begins to impress itself on them. They suppressed. What if there is a God? What if He does exist? Where does that leave me after all of this time? After all of the principles and laws which I have violated?

3. Whatever the human power and accomplishments of the rejecters of God, whatever power they have garnered, which they think is helping the human race, or their seemingly reasonable reasons to reject God, they find it all unsound.
4. In the end, there is an emptiness which gnaws at their souls. In the end, they have dread. What does it all mean? They see no change in all that they have done?
5. Is oblivion to be their end? Is leaving progeny in this world the closest I can get to eternal? All of these are unanswerable questions for those who reject God. They can give no solution for any of these questions.
6. A terrible dread of uncertainty and loss; loss of life and anything that they hold dear. It is gone.
7. Their fears may take on a vague form in their thinking; but the idea of a universal judgment is preferable. I am the one they depended upon for solutions. They have a sudden horror when they realize that they must have been very foolish. What an awakening that is when it comes. That is the basis for deathbed conversions. When you have relatives who are passing, it is important to give them the gospel. There is a deep down terror of what is to come.

Bobby for a practical visited older people and speak to them in their last moments before death. There were those who believed in Jesus Christ and they had a relaxed mental attitude. A woman who was bent over with arthritis; and was happy. There are those who were uncertain, but they wanted to listen. That is who Bobby targeted. The ones who refused to talk about it. "I don't want to hear it." It causes them to stress.

Grace makes sense to some at the end of their lives. This terror has been manifested by many atheists at the end of their lives. Bobby will give some examples of those well-known in history. To show you the terror, the abject horror that is revealed in v. 5.

1507 C. Borgia had a fight for power; world-famous "The Prince" by Machiaveli. While I live, and I provided for everthing but death; and I am unprepared for death.

Thomas Hobbs founder of modern political philosophy died in 1679. If I had the whole world at my disposal, I would give it for one more day. I am about to take a leap into the dark."

Thomas Paine died in 1809, wrote Common Sense. He said his own mind was his own religion. In the end, "Stay with me, for God's sake; I cannot bear to be left alone. I would give world's if the Age of Reason had never bene published. Oh Lord, help me. Send even a child to stay with me. If even Satan had an agent."

Sir Thomas Scott. "All my life, I denied God and hell. Now I know that there are both and I am doomed to perdition to suffer."

Voltaire, a famous French deist who died in 1778. He came to prominence during the French revolution. He viewed the Bible with great skepticism. The Bible is filled with murder, theft and lies. Christianity is absurd; Christ was a degenerate. Those who can make you believe absurdities can make you commit atrocities.

His death quote: I am abandoned by God and man. I will give you half of what I am worth if you just give me 6 more months. I shall die and go to hell.

His nurse watches him and tells us, For all the money in Europe I would never want to see another unbeliever die. She listened to him cry all night long.

Robt Ingersoll died in 1899 nicknamed the great agnostic. This may be a God, but we don't know. God is the great unknown. "O God, if there be a God, save my soul from hell, if there be a soul or a hell."

David Hume died 1776 philosophy of empiricism and skepticism of religion. "I am in flames." Those with him said his death was a horrible scene.

Napoleon Bonaparte. He was brilliant; great power. Rose to power in the French Revolution and brought Europe to its knees. "I die before my time, and my body will be given back to the earth...what an abyss between my misery and the eternal kingdom of Christ."

Sir Francis Newport. Many gathered around his deathbed. You need not tell me there is no God, for I know there is one and I am in His presence. He was the president of the atheist club. "I know I am lost forever. Oh that fire,...O that I could lie on that fire for 1000 years to purchase my life to return to God." He understood where he would spend eternity.

Charles IX he was a monster, urged by his mother, who gave the order for the massacre of the Huguenots, an influence who were a blessing to France. These were protestant. 15,000 killed in Paris and 100,000 killed in France. He died horrible of tuberculosis. He said, "Asleep or awake, I see the mangled forms of the Huguenots; what blood, I know not where I am. I am lost forever."

Joseph Stalin, one of the monsters of the 20<sup>th</sup> century. In a Newsweek interview, his daughter tells of her father's death. 'My father died a difficult and terrible death. God grants only an easy death to the righteous. It was a terrible glance or angry, a gesture filled with menace. Then he died.'

the last one is Antone Leve; 1997 the cosmic system provocateur, the author of the Satanic Bible. One of the original satanists. "Oh my, oh my, what have I done?"

This is their dread. Many atheists have never given such statements or we don't know. Even the most staunch deniers filled with dread in the end.

v. 5 describes their end.

Psalm 14:5 [There they are in great terror, for God is with the generation of the righteous.](#)

Denying God is fraught with doubt.

## **Lesson #0102                      Psalm 14 Wisdom in the OT                      6/10/2020 Wednesday**

Bobby is glad they are back. Death notices.

Very difficult last few weeks; and the months as well. Some of you have lost jobs and have been in some kind of financial difficulty. We have that which is necessary to withstand such difficulty. Bobby looks at our client nation and it is showing signs of cracking, corruption, degeneration and deterioration. The rule of law is not being followed and enforced. To say that there is systematic problems in our police forces is just wrong.

A letter about a son in homicide. The police were told to allow the loudest to scream as long as they wanted; then to load them up into paddy wagons. A few hundred the first night and 300 the next, then the same thing was repeated.

A few months ago, the Houston police broke up a mob in the Galleria. The police on feet then gathered up the more stubborn and took them in.

Letter to Bobby: Their son, a cop, has been spit upon, thrown rocks at, he is expected to take the vicious crap that the thugs dish out. Over 7000 gathered at City Hall. The city was generally peaceful until later that night. The thugs and lowlife do not crawl out of their holes until late at night. Our law enforcement are quite remarkable. Fewer and fewer want to sign up in law enforcement positions. Anarchy may be knocking on our very door.

We are in Psalm 14. As grim as it is out there, we as believers in Jesus Christ have an advantage. We always do. God asks a question in v. 4 which is answered in v. 5. It does not bode well for the deniers of the Lord. Much of what we are seeing are deniers of the Lord in anti-divine establishment and anti-Christianity.

Psalm 14:4 [Have they no knowledge, all the evildoers \[Do the lawless not know\] who eat up my people as they eat bread and do not call upon the LORD?](#)

Psalm 14:5 [There they are in great terror \[or, \*dread\*\], for God is with the generation of the righteous.](#)

The wicked see themselves as righteous; but the very ones they devour are the righteous ones that God protects. There are many of those in the streets today in Houston being described in the first 3 verses. They pay a dear price for their wickedness, lack of knowledge or lack of interest in God. Yet, they live in dread. They live in dread of what they do not know; but they begin to understand that maybe it is true. We are actually born with that. We are born in the image of God. There is something higher and they may now



question as they look around them, as they are educated and begin to move into the world as adults. As children, they may ask themselves, how did this all come about. As they learn more and more, their negative volition causes them to say, "It just happened."

Understanding that there is a Higher Being, how did this all happen? Most understand that this is seeking God. They know it is there; it is all around them. They pass churches every day. They suppress these thoughts of God; they live in a relative world, without a set of moveable standards. We understand the rule of law and we adhere to it; but they do not have these standards; they do not have these immovable standards in their souls. Thus they justify burning down buildings and killing innocent people. They are full of irresolution and full of doubt and full of confusion. They are a mob.

Psalm 14:5a [There they are in great dead...](#)

Now they have begun to feel nagging and they live in complete uncertainty. It suppresses those things which are innate in humanity; and suppression of everything related to Jesus Christ. This is such a strong force in them, that they want to suppress us. They will go all the way to murder. There is an emptiness which gnaws at their souls.

Is darkness going to be my end? Is there nothing more? A sudden horror comes upon them when they must face this reality. They may be wrong and foolish as this comes upon them. What an awakening when it comes.

The great reason for all of this fear is in the next phrase:

Psalm 14:5b [...for God is with the generation of the righteous.](#)

The righteous will never be forsaken. Paul had a rough time but he was never forsaken; he was never forgotten. God is with the righteous generation. We are the righteous generation; the believer in Jesus Christ growing to spiritual maturity. The Lord is with us.

The wicked deny God in their thinking and their activities. The one thing which is inescapable even to them, and even hatred of anything from God. The one thing that they cannot get around is, God does exist. No matter how much they don't want it to be true, it is true. Imagine a lifetime of spending a lifetime fighting against the truth. We spend our entire life rejecting and fighting and devouring the people of God. That is their objective. Is it any wonder that they will be in dread?

God is a perfectly righteous judge; all of it; what goes around comes around for them. There is an innate sense. The older they get, the worse that it gets. Many of those rioting in the streets are very young; but as they get older, and they look at their ideologies, and then the dread, God's justice will come upon them. Some will fear this in the end. The ones who doubt the most are the ones who are the most vociferous. The loudest voices are the ones who have the most doubts and the most dread.

Remember that God is with the righteous generation; this is a promise to us. If we think that this generation is getting away with anything, this dread is there and it follows them everywhere that they go.

This is why Bobby read the statements of famous atheists and what they had to say. At the very end of their lives, they had no answers; their ends were horrible. The righteous are unmoved by the power politics.

To paint a broad brush of everyone is utterly ridiculous. There is something behind that; it is a grab for power. Socialists, anarchists. The irony of antifa. If you know anything about the rise of Adolf Hitler, beginning in 1921; to 1933 when he was elected; he did exactly what antifa is doing. They have the mode, they have the methods; the fascism that they oppose is exactly what they are. They are being elevated as the saviors of America. But we should be unmoved by this. We should have nothing to fear, even when we find ourselves in the middle of anger and suppression. This is a message of confidence in us. The confidence and power.

You may think, *who is going to stop them?* When the Lord intervenes. What they are doing is a loser all the way. There is always justice from the same God that they all reject. They will see that the God they deny and the people that they have devoured; God will defend His people. God's justice is always in operation and no one gets away with anything. It may seem at times that we are even unprotected. You may feel that you will be assaulted. Do you feel unsafe to drive around? Are you unprotected. The wicked will discover that God does not allow destruction to His people.

One of Hitler's approaches to taking power. A destruction of Jewish businesses, and many of them jailed; and the police just stood by and did nothing. That was 1935; 10 years later there was devastation all around him, and he held onto a few square blocks, but he ate cyanide and shot himself.

In the book of Esther, God's people were in great danger. The man who wanted to destroy the Jews. Haman's power in the end did him no good. He was faced with a death sentence the very night he was preparing to kill the Jews. Terror was his only companion in the end.

### **The Fear of the Atheist**

1. They live in a state of increasing fear because of their choices for the cosmic system. We all make choices. Today, everyone wants to blame the environment for the problems; they cannot blame themselves. It is all about the choices of the sin nature.
2. In the end, there is the abject fear of God. It is fair. Think about the atheists of their final gasp before they go to hell.
3. Even if they do not recognize a final judgment as such, and the fear is not identifiable as...fear is their companion at the end. They want to hold onto their lives because they fear the end.

4. The concept of judgment is on their minds. What a way to live. Compare it to who you are. You may be watching television and thinking that all of these people are winning; anti-divine establishment anti-authority; and yet, they seem to be winning. But, the companion that they live with until the end is fear. Do you want power and fame, but with fear? Or do you want a life that you understand?
5. The believers have peace of mind.
6. The maturing believer has a relaxed mental attitude. As a consequence of the assurance of God's presence in their lives, he is with a righteous generation.

Bobby has no idea what is going to happen. There is a lot of screaming for change. Defund the police. It is ridiculous. Some, maybe not. There are the forces of the cosmic system at work. Won't it be interesting to see where we are as a client nation. Will Congress pass legislation that is insane? This should be interesting to us; this should be fascinating to us. It may be in certain ways, but we are the righteous generation. This is not a grim message; it is a message of confidence.

Compared to many other cities is, Houston was quite calm. What would be do if Berachah was destroyed? There were a lot of people who would love to burn down churches. This is one of the most exposed churches in the entire city.

If Bible doctrine is being taught at this church, everything will be just fine. This may have been a test for believers at Berachah Church. Did we make Bible doctrine our priority every day? We get an hour of doctrine everyday; and then we are bombarded with everything else for a day. Bible doctrine to learn about, believe and apply.

Heb. 10:25 being with people of like mind. What we take into our souls here, we are getting the test of a lifetime.

#### **The Wicked and Their Future**

1. The wicked come to know dread for their unknown future. The wicked are the deniers of God; the humanists. Their future is unknown. They have no idea what they are launching in this country.
2. No one gets away with anything. Criminals are well-acquainted with the justice system. They scream, "There is no real justice." Yes there is. Is the law misapplied; yes it is. All police are not discredited because of one bad cop. That is the worse profiling that Bobby has ever heard of. They are not all oppressive.
3. The deniers have ignored or denied that innate sense of justice many times. But it intrudes on their consciousness at times; and never more than at the end. When is God going to take care of this? Don't worry about this. Let God handle it.
4. So as they come to an end of their follies in life, the fool fears the unknown. He does not fear the known. The possibility presents itself; *I might be wrong*.
5. Ultimately the oppressors of Christians and Christ disappear in the trash heap of history. Name those who have wanted to destroy the church? Where are they and where are we?

6. Fools do get their comeuppance. After wielding their short-term legalistic, arrogant ascendancy. Next stop after 15 minutes of fame is hell.
7. But the righteous, the believers in Jesus Christ, always enjoy His protective presence. When we feel insecure, right or wrong, the Lord's presence is there. Nothing can take us from this world until God says it is time. Nothing can keep us here until God says it is over. What do we fear in death? What is there to fear? To live is Christ and to die is profit.
8. The righteous, the people of Christ, stand forever, unshaken in this world, in full confidence of God's presence with them.
9. The fullest meaning of this dread by the deniers of God will come at the end of the Church Age. God's people will be persecuted more severely than ever before.

If you are right, what does it matter what you believe or what I believe; but if I am right, it matters a lot. This is so true for those with dread in their souls.

Only the coming of the Lord in judgment will bring it all to an end. God's justice will not be hidden from anyone in the world. That is God's justice, the ultimate justice of God. In the meantime, believers will be preserved. You can only imagine at that point the abject terror of resurrected unbelievers who face the Great White Throne at the very end. They face the Lake of Fire forever. The instability is always the affliction held by the hedonist. Many vehemently deny the Lord. They will persecute or kill anyone who projects confidence of the Lord; this intrudes upon their objection to God. Your existence causes them great distress.

Psalm 14:5 *There they are in great terror [or, dread], for God is with the generation of the righteous.*

## Lesson #0103

## Psalm 14:6 Wisdom in the OT

6/11/2020 Thursday

Communion on Sunday; probably more crowded.

Almost finished with this psalm and about to move to a psalm of national deliverance.

Psalm 14:5 *There they are in great terror [or, dread], for God is with the generation of the righteous.*

V. 5 is the terrible result of fools, the deniers of God. *Dread* is a strong word for anxiety. We have been anxious about people, about our future, about tests, about many things. That is something that we will overcome. Anxiety is a part of the sin nature and of our lives. We have rebound and doctrine to apply.

When we see this word *dread*, this is anxiety which is off the charts. Those who have anxiety are the fools. Nothing terrifies the doubter and rejecter of God. *Dread* comes upon these people, the underlying uncertainty and irresolution which is in their lives. By definition, they are confused. In order to get over that, they have to suppress and they

have to deny. There is a denial of themselves and of their instincts and of their own innate sense of a Higher Being. It is all done for secular humanism. There is nothing higher than man. Once you accept that, you go into a mode of uncertainty. You are living in a world where your own thoughts are constantly changing. This brings on dread. The humanist has no absolute principles upon which to stand. Just values which change constantly and which are questioned. Sometimes, this is subliminal. Nothing more powerful than the gospel of God's grace. The humanist must excel on his own. They must accomplish something in order to be accepted, in order to have human self-esteem. The gospel of grace is the gospel of Jesus Christ. The gospel of salvation by faith alone and not by words is very powerful to them.

When we recognize our own inability; and the fact that our self-esteem is linked to what we are able to do, and often, we aren't really doing anything at all. *What if I am not right? What if they are correct? I tell them I am strong, rational and empirical; I believe in science.* But the question remains, what if there is a God; what is there is the absolute.

Living by secular humanist standards, having no morality; there is a price of pay for this. Morality and decency is still occurring in their own thinking.

#### **The Secular Humanist and His Dread Versus the Believer**

1. The price to pay for this is an underlying dread. There is a dread in the soul of every secular humanist.
2. Even the most staunch denier has a fear of the unknown. We know everything that we need to know to live in this life with a relaxed mental attitude. We know what happens after death. The greatest fear of the human race is death; and we know what happens after death. The secular humanist knows nothing about what is coming.
3. They must convince themselves that they are right. They must overcome their dread, and vigilantly oppose any counter argument for God. This is why you see the anger and outright persecution of Christians. The circumstances are not the criteria for your happiness. Miserable one moment; happy the next.
4. Secular humanism, which is a life without God, rationalism, empiricism, refusing to believe in anything that you cannot see, hear, touch or taste. In this fallen world is a terrible and futile proposition. No one spends more time in frustration in this world than the secular humanism. Look at the streets in America. That is pure frustration. No matter how many statues they pull over, how many politically correct speeches they demand, they are not going to get what they want; they never do. And the secular humanist is never satisfied; it is never good enough. There is nothing in this world that is perfect and they have not come to terms with that.
5. The longer a person is immersed in such activity, the results become more and more obvious, if they are willing to look. What is that obvious observation? Failure to give the promised result. For 50 years, we have made every effort to aide the Black population in this country, the great society, the war on poverty, all of the civil rights' movements; and we have elected officials to carry them out. And that has

take us to the riots in the city. Maybe one party in this country is doing all of this to cover up all of their failures.

6. The suppressions of fools are the basis of doubt, irresolution and confusion in their everyday life.

Psalm 14:5 There they are in great terror [or, *dread*], for God is with the generation of the righteous.

Then we come to v. 6:

Psalm 14:6 You would shame the plans of the poor, but the LORD is his refuge.

We are not in dread because the Lord is our refuge.

#### Introductory Points on V. 6

1. The reference *you* is to the deniers of God.
2. They are being addressed as the persecutors.
3. The rest of this line refers to the ones being persecuted. It makes sense once you sort out who is who and what is what.
4. The verb *put to shame* is a military term for utterly humiliating and destroying an enemy.
5. The afflicted are those upon which the fools have been afflicting humiliation, persecution, destruction for some time.
6. The meaning of this verse: the fool will attempt for a time to heap abuse and humiliation upon the people of God. That is, believers. In this particular case, this is Israel.
7. They attempt to humiliated and persecute those whose purpose is to fulfill the counsel or the plan of God.
8. At the very least, this is a distraction; but, more often, put to shame the counsel of the afflicted is a full-blown attack of the cosmic system on believers. This is a full blast from a double-ought blast in the face with a shotgun.
9. This attack attempts to destroy the trust of the believers in the Lord. This is to remove us from the ranks of those carrying out the plan of God. It is frustrating and scary for the fools.
10. Mistrust is the object of contempt for the wicked. That is the greatest weapon of the secular humanist; that is what they do every day. They ridicule you and threaten you so that they do not feel so threatened themselves.
11. They are unable to destroy the believer's trust in the Lord, because He is their refuge. That is the key.
12. Psalm 53:5 will add something to this. Those who want to shame you will themselves be shamed. That is an amazing statement. All of those Harvard and Yale grads who have so much going for them, and they call you those who cling to their Bibles...they will be shamed. That is a great promise.

13. All of this is recompense from the Lord.

The refuge in God is our advantage. They have nothing to fall back on but themselves. Our refuge is the Lord. Nothing can separate us from this.

We just watch, wait and enjoy. In the end, it is the fools who are humiliated.

*How can anyone believe that stuff?* How indeed? How can anyone deserve anything. In human terms, they may in some regard. You are the humble because of God's grace. You have nothing to offer, but God has given you everything.

When you put it in terms like that, you begin to understand who you are and what you have. The only fear is those who dread the unknown. We are the winners in the end; and we are protected by the Lord. But these people still attack. They have nothing else. This reflects Satan in the Angelic Conflict. He is lost. He is a loser. What else can he do? This will continue until he is thrown into the Lake of Fire. Unfortunately, those who follow him, will go there as well.

#### Refuge

1. Refuge speaks of shelter.
2. God gives believers shelter just as under the shadow of a tree.
3. How many times has David, as a shepherd, sought shelter from the elements? When things get bad, he looks for shelter. He looks for shelter for his sheep as well.
4. David uses this experience to illustrate how God protects from the cosmic system. This is our strength; this is our protection in a hostile world. The cosmic system is hostile to us and it always will be.
5. God gives shelter to His people amidst the storm of the persecutors. Do not worry about what is coming in this country. This seems crazy. Will the violence ever end? What about the economy? What about my house? That is the unknown. That is the problem to us. We have refuge. Otherwise, we would be in dread.
6. Psalm 9:9 puts it very succinctly for us: the Lord also will be a stronghold for the oppressed, a stronghold in times of trouble. He is a fort; he is a bunker. This is a military idea; a stronghold that cannot be penetrated.

#### How Can All of this Happen?

1. By the way that believers are protected in adversity. We do not always know when a miracle has happened. What happens to us in adversity that is corrected overnight, that you cannot believe was taken care of when it was so difficult. *It's a miracle*; and maybe it is. A source of great frustration to the plans of the persecutors who would like to step in the achieve their objectives.
2. To show the strength of the Lord by means of a relaxed mental attitude. We can only do that when we apply a relaxed mental attitude. We can apply a refuge or a stronghold.

3. By the way the plans of the wicked and corrupt are exploited in unexplained ways. Bobby wishes he could give an example of this, but that would reveal too much of the inner workings of the ministry in Berachah. To watch God thwart the fools is an amazing moment.
4. The failure of the oppressors to produce the desire effect of their humanism. They cannot seem to humiliate you; to get rid of you.
5. Unsolvable adversity, pain and judgment in the oppressors' lives. God turns the tables on the oppressors.
6. By the futility of the oppressors lives in comparison to what they do to those that they persecute.
7. If continuously suppressing the foolishness of humanism; they continue to cling to humanism; they suppress Christianity; but they cling to their own foolishness, their humanism awaits the last judgment. What an end that is.

If they never renounce and they go to their end in that same denial, if they are fools to the end, then what do they have to look forward to? What an awakening they will have when they are resurrected before God. Terror; dread. They suddenly realize that there is a God and there is a hell and they are right in front of it.

The judgment of God will come upon the wicked persecutors as surely as God gives refuge to us. Perseverance is something that we have, even under the oppression of the cosmic system.

They will find that the righteous were benefitted by the Presence of the Lord; and they were not afraid, even of death. This is one of the greatest testimonies the world the lack of fear regarding death. All they have is, at most, success in this life; and when it is over, it's over. The persecuted are strengthened, not humiliated. That is the power of the spiritual life withstanding the cosmic system. That is what we have.

And so these stalwarts of doctrine and their perseverance of the client nation and our stalwart attitude towards Bible doctrine; by resisting the fools, Bobby is looking at an auditorium which has that ability.

#### **Final Judgment for the Secular Humanist**

1. When faced with warning judgment, including the dread in their souls, they will not see the truth. How can they be so hardened; how can they do the things that they do? There is the reason.
2. What they do instead, when they won't see the truth, is turn in great rage and anger to humiliate to the believers instead. They want to persecute those who have a different attitude instead.
3. Yet the tables are always turned by the Lord. Who gets it in the end?
4. Those who continue to shame and to destroy believers will themselves be shamed and judged. After that judgment comes the end, which is the Lake of Fire for those.



5. The justice of God is never cheated. Some people may escape justice in this life; they may be acquitted when they are guilty, but God's justice is never wrong and it is never cheated. No one gets away with anything.

Psalm 14:6 You would shame the plans of the poor, but the LORD is his refuge.

**Lesson #0104**

**Psalm 14 Wisdom in the OT**

**6/14/2020 Sunday**

**communion service 6/14/2020**

Reconciliation between man and God. Peace between two parties. This explains the removal of the impossible barrier between you and God. 6 objects removed.

We were alienated from God the moment that we are born. Adam was the representative head of the human race. We stand or fall by the decision of Adam. In Adam all die. We have become alienated from the life of God. There is nothing that you can do about it.

That sin of Adam was imputed to the entire human race. The many were made sinners. There were longlasting repercussions to Adam's original sin. He acquired a sin nature. He became a sinner in every sense of the word. Nothing good or acceptable about him to God. Adam now has a propensity to sin.

In Adam, we inherit his sin nature. We are all Adam's descendants, no matter what race we are. We were seminally present in Adam. The sin nature is genetically transmitted to us like so many other traits that we receive. There is nothing that we can do about it.

Residence in the garden. Only one tree was forbidden to Adam and the woman. The penalty was death. In that day that you eat from the tree, you will surely die. Adam died that day spiritually. He used his volition to disobey God. God's righteousness cannot have fellowship with sin, not even one. The wages of sin is death. The penalty of spiritual death is passed to all of us

Our human birth carries restrictions. Adam was created trichotomus. The result was Adam and the woman became dichotomus. Use to be trichotomus. Destruction or loss of the human spirit. As a result, every person born in Adam had no human spirit. Nothing that we can do about that.

When we are born, we are completely unacceptable to God. We have a relative righteousness only at birth. Some are relatively good and some are relatively bad. Good and evil in every person. Compare our moral rating system with God's. The moral person still commits personal sins.

Man can never measure up to God's perfect character. "There is none who does good; not even one." All of our righteousnesses are as filthy rags. We are depraved and there is nothing that we can do about it.

Our relative righteousness and position in Adam are both problems. Nothing that we can do about any of this.

Still an opportunity to have a relationship with God. Only through Jesus Christ. The advent of Jesus Christ did something about this barrier. On the cross Jesus Christ made expiation for our sins. He took upon Himself the punishment which was rightfully ours.

1Peter 2:24 and He Himself bore our sins on His body on the cross.

Jesus removed the problem of our physical birth. He provided an opportunity for a rebirth or a second birth. Jesus tells Nicodemus that he must be reborn.

We must change from dichotomous to trichotomous. That third part is generated by faith alone in Christ alone. For the believer, this is the only means to lean and grow in the spiritual truth of Bible doctrine. The only means of fellowship.

As Jesus hung on the cross, He was judged for our sins. Our sins, not His. Our debt is paid for. God's righteousness was satisfied by Jesus Christ. The judgment of sin in Christ by the justice of God. He did something about our unrighteousness and our inability to meet His standards.

With this imputation, we are made righteous. If Abraham was justified by works; but it cannot be done by good works.

What does the Scripture say? Abraham has righteousness credited to him.

This crediting of righteousness is known as justification. This is the perfect righteousness of God, even though. We are presented as meeting God's standards through Jesus Christ.

Reconciliation through Jesus Christ. Because of Adam's original sin, God's way. God in grace contemplated man in his misery and lostness. God acted to meet the demands of His Own justice. Jesus secured our forgiveness of it.

Our position in Adam is replaced with a position in Jesus Christ. The believer is identified with Christ and resurrection to a new life. What is true of Jesus. Our position in Christ means that we without a barrier. God accepted Christ.

This reconciliation must be ratified in every single case. We must believe in Jesus Christ. We appropriate the Lord's work at the moment of faith in Christ.

Firmly implanted in our soul makes the ritual meaningful. The only reason that we can commune with God at all is through doctrine in our soul.

Heb. 10:25 about assembling yourselves together. Those 2 lessons were given for a purpose. One of the results of this quarantine that you miss the church. It is also the assembly is a great encouragement to be among believers of like mind. We become insecure by seeing what is happening on television. We see injustice all around us. We see no justice but God's. Justice belongs to God. We have the solution which begins in our own soul.

The problems of life are unsolvable by humanistic means, like racism. All man's problems is found in the Lord Jesus Christ. There is neither slave, nor free, male or female. We are one in Christ. You can see what is going on all around you. Relax. Depend upon the justice of God. Watch what is happening in this world. This may be discipline; this may be a cleansing; and this may bring us closer. Wait, watch and listen and have a relaxed mental attitude.

Psalm 14 up to v. 6. This is a very grim picture of the human race. We are corrupt, wicked, denying God, rejecting God; no one does any good as the...

Only God can defeat the cosmic system. And God can restore us. The promise of a great people and a King forever.

A prayer in v. 7.

Psalm 14:7 [Oh, that salvation for Israel would come out of Zion! When the LORD restores the fortunes of his people, let Jacob rejoice, let Israel be glad.](#)

After such a grim acknowledgment; David writes this prayer longing for deliverance and restoration by the Lord. Don't we all look to this? This should be our desire as well. The source of this deliverance is the Lord, Who comes out of Zion. What is Zion. Where is God coming from?

### **Zion**

1. Zion is a figure of speech here indicating a place, a locale where the Lord lives among His people. Sometimes called Mount Zion.
2. It would be the place from where deliverance would come. That is what David longs for. ...regardless of when it is.
3. In ancient history, Zion was the name for various aspects of the city of Jerusalem; and Judah, the southern kingdom; and even sometimes representative of the entire nation of Israel. Sometimes for the people of God, which is Israel. They are the chosen people
4. Zion comes to mean the client nation in general and the Jews in particular; Israel in particular; and it identifies them with the place where the Lord dwells with them. We know that God dwells in a client nation. In this dispensation, the United States

is a client nation. God's Presence is in us. We are Zion. That is the application here. 1Kings8 The Ark of God was transferred from Jerusalem to the Temple. God lived with Israel in the Holy of Holies in the Temple.

5. From that time on, the Temple Mount was called Mount Zion, because that is where God resided with Israel in a localized place. Today, this place has shifted to Jerusalem's western hill... I think.
6. In general, Zion is that place of refuge and salvation for Israel secured by the Presence of the Lord. Israel worshiped at the place where God dwelt. This was the center of the client nation. Zion is sometimes used as a symbol of the Jewish people.
7. The concept of the Shekinah Glory. A place where God dwells with His people. The place of His dwelling with Israel. These are closely connected.

It is the concept of doctrine in the soul. Zion in us; that is for today. For them, Zion on the Temple mount. It must be a confidence residence in their thinking. When deliverance comes, the people will see the Presence of the Lord. Christ does not dwell in a Temple; He lives in a Temple not made by hands, within us. He lives and protects His people.

This is deliverance from corruption on the inside. Israel has become corrupt; and David prays for their deliverance. They need to recognize that they have a mission in this world; and if they don't, disciplines is on its way.

#### **Dwelling in the Lord**

1. The Shekinah Glory dwells in Zion.
2. This dwelling Presence is the refuge for His people. Jesus is their refuge. The Presence is not in us apart from faith alone in Christ alone.
3. When Israel as a fledgling nation when they left Egypt. They became a client nation of people; a people to God. They had been a captured people. They were slaves to the Egyptians, delivered in the Exodus. It is God's visible presence which protects them. God revealed His Presence in many places. He was with them. Those things that would destroy this people, God protected. That first generation failed and the second took the land under Joshua. Still a client nation. The Shekinah Glory also dwelt in Solomon's Temple in Jerusalem. Wherever the Shekinah Glory dwells, that is the place of protection and deliverance in Zion. Throughout Israel's Old Testament history. The people had the presence and connection to the Lord. God's Presence was the sign and protection. There was a stipulation. The people had to look to Zion. They had to follow the laws of Zion; to live the spiritual life in Israel.

This same terminology is found in Rev. 14:1 where it is used to describe God's protection of the 144,000 witnesses. They are Jews, Israelites; they are not JW's. That is a very evil cult. God sealed in Zion the 144,000. God promised that they would be delivered in a time during a very horrible time in Israel's history. That promise was guaranteed. They are witnesses to the entire world. All believers will be removed at the rapture. We will all go

at the rapture. No believers left. Where do the believers come from? Israel, as a nation, will be reconstituted in Zion, the place of God's deliverance. Not the nation today; and 2 other witnesses, Moses and Elijah. The second half of the Tribulation is the second half. God promised this nation of Israel deliverance in perpetuity. There were rough spots along the way. Many times of discipline for the Jews. They failed to look to Zion; they failed to look to the Presence of God. They removed themselves from client nation status.

Now, in the Church Age, Israel is set aside as a client nation to God. The promise to be restored is still in effect. David is praying for that restoration in v. 7. He is praying for the restoration of a nation that is corrupt and wicked. 3.5 years into the Tribulation; when it is the Great Tribulation. In risk of total destruction and they will be delivered at the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent of Jesus Christ.

Then Jesus will sit on the throne. David looks to Zion and he is praying for deliverance and he sees all are corrupt. There are horrid deeds. There must be a remnant of believers and there always is in a client nation.

Our client nation is in desperate need of Zion. Not a pretend change; not destruction in the streets. We need rescue from Zion, His Presence in us. The pivot of mature believers maintain the client nation status. Psalm 14, as grim as it is at the beginning, God never fails. The justice of God never sleeps; and is never cheated. There is injustice on all sides. Is there racism? Of course there is. The solution is always in your soul. Mankind from humanism has tried to fix problems on his own for no avail. We have legislated against racism and poverty for 50 years and nothing is different.

Psalm 14:7 [Oh, that salvation for Israel would come out of Zion! When the LORD restores the fortunes of his people, let Jacob rejoice, let Israel be glad.](#)

## **Lesson #0105                      Psalm 14 Wisdom in the OT                      6/17/2020 Wednesday**

The change of humanism is more evil or just as evil. Change for the believer in Jesus Christ is always good; that is advancement in the spiritual life. The change should begin in the soul of the individual. It does not matter your race, where you come from, or if you are male or female, we are all one. All of those in Berachah are brothers and sisters and we all have a place in the plan of God. That is why we are here.

Berachah announcements. Why don't we get the messages immediately. Bobby directs it to be the next morning.

Psalm 14:7 [Oh, that salvation for Israel would come out of Zion! When the LORD restores the fortunes of his people, let Jacob rejoice, let Israel be glad.](#)

David closes this chapter about the fool with a prayer for deliverance. This is a prayer for the nation. He is speaking of Israel and of the individuals. God was in the midst of Israel. David says that this salvation will come out from Zion, a very critical term. It is a place of deliverance. It is a real place and a representative analogy. It indicated Jerusalem, Judah,

the entire country, and the people. This also represents where Jesus lives among His people. It was called Mount Zion. It represents the client nation Israel. This is a nation where God's Presence is one of the more important aspects of that nation. A nation that depends upon Bible doctrine; or, at the very least, divine establishment.

This is related to the doctrine of the Shekinah Glory, which is the manifested presence of God. This doctrine carries over, from Israel at the beginning, in the desert, in the Tabernacle and in the Temple. All the presence of God with Israel. This carried over.

Who was the Shekinah Glory when Israel was no longer a client nation. Jesus Christ is the Shekinah Glory, demonstrated at the transfiguration. The same God; this carries over into our age as well. We have the Shekinah Glory in us. This is not only involved with the presence of God. That same presence continues throughout history. It will appear in the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent. Always connected to Israel. Zion also is connected to deliverance. This is what David is calling for. That is what David wants; deliverance from the fools who say that there is no God.

David longed for the Presence of God to manifest itself from Zion; to deliver Israel from the ungodly and the wicked. What a window this is to our own prayers today to our own client nation. We could pray this psalm every day for our own nation. We have Zion in us. So we have a part in the deliverance of the client nation. This is no different than the position that we are in today.

David could see this and he prayed for deliverance. It is the Davidic covenant, the promise of the nation. David wanted Israel restored; he wanted God to deliver the client nation.

This prayer can look forward to the Tribulation. This prayer fits at the center of those 7 years. The latter half will be known as the Great Tribulation. The 4 kings will converge over that one small client nation to God. All world powers bent on the destruction of Israel. God's people; to annihilate them. Promises made centuries ago.

But deliverance comes from Zion. We can be delivered as well, our own client nation, just as David prayed. Those Jews who live in the independent nation of Israel are called Zionists today. This is no accident that they are called Zion. Many Jews have set aside this promise; but their desire to be in the land is still there. Whether they reject that concept or not, it is still there. The nation Israel in the land is not currently a client nation. The God of Israel is Jesus Christ. In the future, Israel will be that client nation.

David's prayer will take place at the future time.

Modern thought on the term Zion/Zionism: Jews in Jerusalem was destroyed by the roman empire. A.D. 135 all Jews expelled by the Romans. This diaspora continues to this very day. The scattering of the Jews all over the earth. Zionism is their desire to return to their homeland, despite the resistance to Israel today. This is an idea never discarded by Jews. But there are those who have lost all contact with the Davidic Covenant. The Jews are still

God's people, the people of God's promise, even as deniers. Anti-semitism is always wrong, even if they reject their true God.

Jews will cling to life; the God they know; but the God that they deny. They reject their heritage. They have the same dread at death.

This history of the diaspora is fascinating especially regarding this psalm. Let's skip ahead.

The 19<sup>th</sup> century is the rise of modern Jewish nationalism; all the rise of vigilant antisemitism. A group formed called the lovers of Zion, with Zion as a place of deliverance. They raised money to send settlers back to the land. The process back then was very slow; many Jews, as they did during the Babylonian captivity just settled into the lands where they found themselves. They considered themselves Germans, very much so; and they added much to the German culture; and they would not imagine leaving Germany. There were some who began to think in that day.

The pogroms in the 19<sup>th</sup> century. There was great persecution and killing of Jews. They were flat uprooted. There was a lure of agriculture. Rothschild was a wealthy Jewish man who sponsored agricultural settlements in the land.

The Jews has religious motives to escape the antisemitism that was on the rise. This is the greatest impetus for Israel to return to the land. Antisemitism is the very thing which drives them back to Israel.

During WWI, Zionism took off and morphed into a mass movement with great political power. In 1917, the Balfour declaration in England, which promoted a favorable position of establishing a Jewish national home in Zion. The British empire which is hated in our modern history today. It was in a position of power to secure this. This declaration might have been the last great gasp of a great nation, England. Especially during a time when antisemitism was on the rise.

Russia killed 100,000 Jews after WWI and millions ended up in the gas chambers later not expecting that Germany could do this.

The surrounding Arab nations have hated the Jews. The only nation which has not attacked Israel is Jordan. As soon as the state of Israel was established, immediately there was a war for the survival of the nation. They were able to defeat their Arab opponents with the help of many other nations.

Even though Israel is not a client nation; the Abrahamic covenant has been, I will hate those who hate you. Satan would love to destroy that race and that people, so that the covenants by God could not be fulfilled. They are fighting for their survival even up to today.

They were truly brilliant in their tactics. Attacked from all sides. Bobby can only see the hand of God in preserving the Jews. Many people think that this is a nation in the land and

that it will be the Tribulation. It could be; and we see what is happening in the world today; and we think that things are lining up. Do we hope for the rapture? That could be true and it is encouraging to know that one generation will be raptured. These psalms are our hope. Our spiritual growth is our confidence, no matter what happens. We do not have to speculation about where we are going, even in this country? What does it matter, truly?

Things do not improve under anarchy; things improve under the rule of law. True justice occurs under the rule of law. This is what we must have in a client nation. Bobby's point is, our confidence should not be in a movement, a government, in a political group. Our confidence is in Jesus Christ; it is in spiritual growth as members of the body of Christ.

God ultimately delivers His people. This is the prayer of a man in a client nation; and this is a prayer that God honors.

This was a brief history. Even this terminology is from the covenants to Israel.

Israel will never be a client nation today; in the future, Israel will resume that status. Christian evangelicals, Bible believing. Many believers are related to the preservation of Israel. All of these reveal the hand of God, just as we have the hand of God today.

Today, Zionism is a derogatory term; and it is a very antisemitic term. Many confrontations and all-out wars about Zionism. Palestine is the Land of Promise. One day, at the end of the Tribulation, this will be the place where the Lord will bring salvation from the enemies of Israel. After that battle, Israel being surrounded by all of those enemies, cannot survive unless God intervenes.

The promise to Israel. Israel will then experience a greater peace. When David prays for deliverance that comes out of Zion. David did not really understand the distant future; but he knew that God promised something; and he knew that God would deliver. The prayer still stands.

This represents God's blessing on Israel. This is all about national disaster. This extends to the believer and to client nations in the Church Age in times of trials and disaster...if they are fulfilling their charge as a client nation. This is why Psalm 14 is such a promise. Client nation do not succeed under humanism. All of these groups are humanism. This is the deification of man and the rejection of God.

The next psalm will be all about national deliverance.

Captive people is as important as the term Zion; but we will study that. David's prayer is universal; and this term has great relevance to us. A captive people are enslaved by the cosmic system. We are not to be enslaved by the cosmic system. Unless we do not resist the humanism which is all around us.

Psalm 14:7 [Oh, that salvation for Israel would come out of Zion! When the LORD restores the fortunes of his people, let Jacob rejoice, let Israel be glad.](#)



Church at mom's home this week. Nearly at the end of Psalm 14. David is facing many things that we are facing; Israel is facing similar things that we are facing.

Slavery is a major issue in today's climate of renaming and removing statues, changing the names of schools, military bases. The logic is, if we could be rid of all connections to slavery, it would heal this nation; it would salve the wounds and bring peace to this time. It would somehow appease those who were slaves. And Jim Crow laws, which enforced segregation, passed by Democrats. It seems as though that issue has died. Even though we fought a bloody civil war; and that period of slavery is being blamed for all racial problems today. The solution is purge from memory everything related to that era. If we hide ourselves and our children from that shame, we will change things forever and people will no longer be traumatized.

Are we really divided by such issues? The true adage is, if we do not learn from history, we repeat it. This is all about a huge power grab, changing our history. There is a new kind of slavery from secular humanists today. Many feel that the sting of slavery is a remarkable excuse for any failures today. That is a rejection of the opportunities offered by freedom. Slavery is being perpetuated for the power grabbers. This convinces many that they are victims of police racism, which are supported by a few true incidents. One race of people is at fault for all of the ills of another race.

This argument does not consider the depravity of man. Not one race or another; one circumstance or another. The inequality of results in freedom. That is true freedom. The responsibility for each of us, and we have our own actions and decisions.

This argument is also a ploy to keep an entire group of people dependent upon the government. You cannot help people permanently by doing for them what they could and should do for themselves. That is a new form of slavery.

This ideology has a captured people even to this day. Some have turned to violence. Many think that what is happening today will heal the wounds and bring a new day of justice. Socialism, social justice and statue removal will not bring peace and equality.

David gives us the answer in Psalm 14:7b The Lord restores His captive people. Slavery was a terrible institution; a captured people with no choice. The situation is different today. That thought is removed by faith in Christ and spiritual growth. Thus comes the result of Gal. 3:28 **There can be neither Jew nor Greek, there can be neither slave nor free, there can be no male and female; for you + are all one in Christ Jesus.**

Bobby urges us to do what David is talking about. Psalm 14 is all about the depravity of man. The solution is David's prayer. The Lord delivers His captive people. This comes only through salvation in Jesus Christ; not through utopian dreams.

It was a national disaster in Psalm 14:1 **The fool says in his heart, "There is no God." They are corrupt, they do abominable deeds, there is none who does good.**

Slavery is not brand new; it has been with us for since the dawn of time. Today, we have the same problem that we have always have. The answer is never in humanism.

### **Psalm 14:7b Captive People**

1. The Israelites were slaves in Egypt; and God freed them. They began free, and then they were enslaved by Egypt. Israel continued to make themselves captive people, through their own corruption and corrupted thinking. This is always what is going on. This is always where slavery comes from. This can be slavery to false ideas and against divine establishment and against Bible doctrine.
2. In general, this refers to confinement and incarceration.
3. It is used metaphorically for deliverance from misery and restoration to prosperity. Job 22:10 He was a captive person. Satan went after Job and everything was gone. The Lord restores His captive people.
4. To restore the captive people is characteristic language of the OT prophets. They constantly warned Israel against abandoning Israel and what would happen when they did. If they did not follow God, it happened.
5. When Israel was restored to the land,...Nebuchadnezzar leveled Israel and made the people of Israel slaves for 70 years. But Israel will again enjoy the blessings of God. Zeph. 2:7
6. Psalm 14 belongs to David's period of time. The principle is found in Psalm 14. This applies to us as well.
7. Restoring His captive people is God revisiting His captive people and freeing them.
8. Slavery to the cosmic system is worst kind of slavery.
9. It is possible that the prophets in the post-exilic times may have taken this phraseology from this prayer. When we are enslaved to the cosmic system, the answer is for the believer, rebound and get back to movement. The prophets used this psalm to encourage their people in this time.

Concerning the restoration of Israel from Babylon. 70 years abject slaves to the Chaldean empire. We look and ask, *how could the Lord deliver this nation?*

### **Delivering a Nation**

1. There was a return of Zerubbabel, a great man in Israel's history.
2. He returned with 50,000 Jews.
3. This return was decreed by Cyrus the king of Persia. God's hand was in this. Cyrus was probably a believer.
4. Zerubbabel returned to Jerusalem and he rebuilt the Temple.
5. The place of Zion, which we studied extensively. It represents God's presence with the client nation once again. The Temple represented god's presence with the people. How does the Lord deliver? Our world is spinning out of control.

6. Ezra led a second expedition around 458 B.C. He was a great priest in Israel's history.
7. Nehemiah returned in 444 B.C. He rebuilt the walls of Jerusalem, which were leveled by Nebuchadnezzar. This was for the protection of Israel. Freedom Through military victory.
8. Israel was becoming a client nation.
9. This was God keeping His promise.
10. In v. 7, David anticipates an era where God restores His people. Is this not our prayer for today?

do we not want deliverance from the horrid leftists today. [Jacob will rejoice; Israel will be glad.](#)

today, the Jews are one of the most prosperous people on earth. They have a knack for prosperity. They have a destiny in God's plan. Their kingdom will be restored. They are persecuted because they can make a lot of money. Jews today have rejected their history and their God. But, one day, they will again be a client nation. We make the...we can be in slavery to the cosmic system.

[Isa. 59:20 And a Redeemer will come to Zion, and to those who turn from transgression in Jacob, says Yahweh.](#)

Paul quotes this verse in Romans. The people will appear and become humiliated. The nation will...

God does much the same thing with client nations in the Church Age. Both Jews and gentiles.

### **God and Client Nations Today**

1. Client nations are preserved when they fulfill their client nation purposes. To be a bastion of the Word of God and a bastion of freedom. That is what we have
2. It is not about race, but slavery to the cosmic system.
3. Preservation will continue until such time as the nation itself implodes, by siding with or becoming fools. Succumbing to cosmic system thinking and actions, as we are doing today.
4. When a client nation implodes, divine discipline will come into play. Client nations fail because they do not fulfill their client nation function.
5. Even in such times of destruction and discipline, we do not fear as believers in Jesus Christ. We do not have a lifestyle of fear, no matter the circumstances.
6. We still have the great confidence of deliverance through it all. It does not matter what race or gender you are. We are all one in Christ.
7. This is the source of our relaxed mental attitude in times of crisis in our nation. In spite of socialism, racism, political turmoil, lying leadership; in spite of all that...

8. God's faithful presence is with us; and His promised deliverance is the source of our trust.
9. In that future time in the Tribulation, psalm 14:7 remains true.

Freedom and opportunity come to the client nation. Not slavery to cosmic schemes.

Paul called himself a slave of Christ. He spent a lot of time in prison. He had a difficult but wonderful life. He understood Christ's mind. Whatever our circumstances are, we often enslave ourselves. Whether we are abased or abound; when we have Bible doctrine, we are free.

**O that Y<sup>e</sup>howah may grant His people deliverance, in their captive and forsaken state, that a tie of rejoicing might be restored to them.** This is a prayer that we can make.

The impact of psalm 14 Paul uses this in Romans 3:10–18.

We think it is the fault of others for our lives not being good. *We have seen the enemy and he is us.*

We cannot afford victimization, self-righteousness, and .

Rom 3:10 as it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one;

Rom 3:11 There is none who understands, There is none who seeks after God;

Rom 3:12 They have all turned aside, they have together become unprofitable; There is none who does good, no, not so much as one:

Rom 3:13 Their throat is an open tomb; With their tongues they have used deceit: The poison of asps is under their lips:

Rom 3:14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness:

Rom 3:15 Their feet are swift to shed blood;

Rom 3:16 Destruction and misery are in their ways;

Rom 3:17 And the way of peace they have not known:

Rom 3:18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

Rom 3:19 Now we know that whatever things the law says, it speaks to those who are under the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may be brought under the judgment of God:

Rom 3:20 because by the works of the law will no flesh be justified in his sight; for through the law [comes] the knowledge of sin.

### Closing Points

1. No humanist group has a corner on virtue and integrity. If you just follow them, everything will be okay. Not true.
2. The opposite is true. They do not apply Bible doctrine; they have no divine wisdom. Divine wisdom has the corner of wisdom.
3. The exception is the unbeliever who applies wisdom from divine establishment. The unbeliever can have divine institutions. Marriage, family, work, nation, freedom.

4. The unbeliever cannot metabolize divine wisdom. The unbeliever is most susceptible to cosmic system deceit. There are unbelievers who have thought in terms of divine establishment but many are abandoning this today. We are seeing the cosmic system in full operation.
5. The works of the corrupt fool, no matter how good it is, is of the cosmic system. What is being called good today is cosmic system good. What was evil has become good; and good has been called evil. Marriage, globalism,
6. The fool has no love or righteousness to have that. He must seek the wisdom of God. There are plenty of fools rampant today. Do we see love and righteousness from them? We see hate and anger, which is never a solution.
7. To ultimate wisdom is found in scripture; the thinking of Jesus Christ.
8. From the humanist perspective, Bible doctrine is foolishness. The gospel of Jesus Christ is foolish and it is mocked and persecuted. In reality is to the power of God for salvation and deliverance.
9. That is always the solution for any client nation deliverance. The people of God who are redeemed and are advancing spiritually, and they have a remnant among society, among the corrupt, the humanists, the socialists, etc. That is our hope and confidence.

## Lesson #0107

## Psalm 14 Wisdom in the OT

6/21/2020 Sunday

Bobby intends to continue meeting, even if masks are required. He rebounded already. Sometimes he looks out at the congregation and must rebound from that.

With the certainty that comes from the Word of God, the wisdom which we have been studying. Today will be our final day with Psalm 14. It is clear that the human race is evil; not inherently good. We are told that people are basically good, but circumstances and systems get in our way. But that is not the way it is. We are born without hope. We are spiritually dead. We are totally depraved. Bobby knows that we do not look upon one another as depraved. We are totally depraved before God until His righteousness is imputed to us.

Many unbelievers completely deny God and divine establishment and divine institutions. They are the fools described in vv. 1–6. We choose to commit abhorrent deeds. There is a true axiom in this respect; if people ignore God; they ignore the distinctions between good and evil; or they reverse these. Nationalism versus globalism; traditional marriage v. same-sex marriage; freedom v. social tyranny, family v. it takes a village. Rule of law v. a social demonstration. They mock Bible doctrine and they become loathsome to God. We see this anti-God attitude everywhere.

All that we study in Psalm 14 will be judged. God will judge the unrighteous; we can depend upon that. And God promises our deliverance.

The insanity of Satan appears to be winning for a time. The unjust death of George has turned into anarchy; and antifa and BLM use this for their own power. Their agenda is to

bring down the current government, to destroy capitalism and bring down the rule of law, through mayhem and fear. They want to remake the country in their own vision. The tyranny of mob mentality.

Believers in Jesus Christ are following blindly and they cannot distinguish between good and evil; evil objectives.

Bobby has done a lot of study of 20<sup>th</sup> century history. What we observe today is exactly what happened in the rise of fascism in Nazi Germany. Trumped up charges and intimidate and destruction of businesses by street thugs.

The night of Broken Glass, 10Nov. 1938 where businesses owned by Jews were destroyed; and the authorities just stood by and let it happen.

Seattle has a zone where police cannot enter; business owners are fearful; their businesses are being ransacked. Anarchy rules. Criminality rules. The population was intimidated.

The holocaust occurs a very short time after WWI. Political purges were nothing more than executions. The SA were thugs, called the brown shirts; and they carried out destruction of businesses; and movements of intimidation.

Ernst Rhome was a leader of the brownshirts. Hitler arrested them, the ones who put him in power. Antifa ironically stands for anti-fascism, they are fascists on the left. They use the same methods used in Germany 1933 to 1938 (or so).

Antifa has no interest in stopping racism. They are interested in power. They want to determine who does what. Self-centered ideological purposes. Their violent activity for the people would not destroy property or businesses or battle police on the street.

How many times have we been told, *you cannot profile*; but that is exactly what they are doing. *Defund the police*. Many are supporting them, even guilt-ridden Christians; Christian activism.

We realize what terrible consequences for the nation. When police are afraid or not allowed to go into certain areas. In minority communities, they suffer. These groups are protecting their rights? Baloney! unlimited tyranny if the police are defunded. Police represent authority they are a roadblock to the power grab. They need a police force on their side.

It is grim by what is happening in the United States. It is right in front of our faces. Destruction of property to destroy capitalism. We are seeing socialism in its nascent form.

They will be the victims or their own violence. Many ways that God judges these individuals. No one gets away with anything. Even those who hide behind ski masks. As

Martin Luther wrote, *God's justice still abides*. They will not devour His people. We may not see how or when, but this is a guarantee. This promise has always been in effect.

History is filled with nations that have defied God. What we see in the streets today is brilliant. That is our confidence, even in these terrible times.

A great factor which enables believers to endure this world, despite all that you see. There is an anticipation for the day when all of the wicked are judged. We view all of the degeneracy of the human race on display in our streets. We can do nothing about it except prayer.

Why isn't prayer one of the problem solving devices. This is a request made to God, apart from the doctrine in your soul. We must have problem solving devices in our soul. Prayers begins rebound and the filling of the Spirit.

#### **God's Perfect Justice**

1. Is there not a comfort that there will be a total deliverance in the future. God knows all about what is happening. He is still in control.
2. This is the primary purpose of knowing accurate prophecy. We understand God's righteousness by what we can observe today.
3. To know enough about the future judgment of God is to be confident in His future deliverance from evil; and even deliverance now.
4. In God's judgment, the evil that we see will never envelop the world again. All of the evil that we see around us is doomed. They will die and be judged. God will not allow His people to be devoured, not then or now. There will always be Jews and Christians in this world, and race has nothing to do with this.
5. The ultimate justice of God only happens with the return of Jesus Christ.
6. In the meantime, we are content in our circumstances. We know that God also supplies temporal deliverance in our circumstances, for believers and client nations in adversity. We should be praying for our client nation.

Bobby listened to Rev. Manning on YouTube. What a wonderful message he had. Believers in Jesus Christ understand God's message; and it is not about race. There is injustice everywhere. This does not mean that the rule of law should be thrown out. Once we lose the rule of law, we will be ruled by tyranny. Our country has stood against this for so long. This is why we have so much freedom in this country. This is why we are perplexed when people see so much evil in the United States.

God's justice still abides; and humanism does not solve any problem.

#### **Summary Statement from Psalm 14**

1. The righteous, which includes all of us, may have to live in a godless and corrupt world, to a greater and lesser extent, that seeks to humiliate and to destroy. There

is coming a glorious day of reckoning. It could happen; it could happen a year from now. We may find ourselves disciplined strongly.

2. It is the fact of God's judgment in the future, when God will destroy the wicked, this is courage for us to persevere. We cannot allow all of this in the middle of everything. We should be able to apply the wisdom of divine establishment; and the wisdom of God.
3. We know about God's justice to days like today and tomorrow.
4. This gives us confidence to live the spiritual life
5. Keeping your eyes on Jesus Christ, ...Who sat down on the right hand of God. We endure because of that. One day we are assured of deliverance and protection. The plan of God marches on, whatever that is for us.

When this talks about the gentiles, this is everyone else besides the Jews. Zion is the place of our refuge and deliverance. Christ in you, the confidence of glory. We do not get caught up in the cosmic system which denies God and no one does good. We learn to trust in God's deliverance.

Human viewpoint is unstable. Don't get caught up in it.

Bobby has taught. Solution comes from God's Word and from our spiritual growth. That is where our comfort lies. We have never seen things like this before since the Civil War. Millions are out of work; businesses are at a loss; largest stimulation package and the national debt is skyrocketing. Power politicians are excessive in their demands to control the populace. Unproved solutions are continually pushed upon us. All of that is pushed away from us, except. Replaced by mass rallies where there is no social distancing. And there is a fight for the soul of America. COVID19 is making a comeback, in part by the mass rallies.

If you care about freedom and this nation and...it is not a socialism solution; it is in divine establishment and divine institutions. Most importantly, it is in the doctrine resident in our souls. Practical wisdom must be applied.

## **Lesson #0108**

## **Psalm 33 Wisdom in the OT**

**6/24/2020 Wednesday**

Bobby suggesting lessons which Bob. Deliverance in a national crisis and several volumes of this; volume 2 has 42 lessons.

Not every case of the shooting of a Black man is unjustified; but there was a killing of George Floyd, who is being raised to a cause celebrity; and he is a symbol of police suppression of Black men.

He is less than a stellar figure to be regarded as a national hero. He has been in and out of prison for drugs and burglary. There is a tragic irony. He is not a hero to be revered; but his name has been hijacked to be used by groups seeking power.



As the narrative goes, Blacks are being targeting by the police; so the charge goes. So they must be removed, defunded, or somehow changed. Black men as less likely to be killed than white men per capita. Racism by the police is a myth; racism is not the major problem in our nation. The biggest problem in our nation is not seeking God. The human race is corrupt at all levels. The great the small, black, brown, male, female. Only faith in Christ and spiritual advance is the solution.

Bobby saw this sort of thing in the 60's in college. We are going downhill when we make gay marriage the norm; and the rise of the LGBTQ movement. God cannot allow this to overrule His client nation. It is not about racism; people are not seeking God; there is not enough positive volition; there is not enough spiritual growth. Those facts are overlooked or suppressed by the very people who demand social justice.

They think that it is okay to do the things which they are doing. First amendment rights are not being respected by those who do not have the BLM view of things. To them, it is gospel that America is an oppressive nation; it needs to be remade; it needs to be turned upside down. There can be very little rational thought. Mobocracy and violence in the street go against justice. This is vengeance and anger.

Humanists who brand the Bible as hate speech. LGBTQ would love to ban Rom. 1 and Gen. 19. This is the cosmic system of Satan.

The rule of law demands that the men accused of killing George Floyd have their day in court. That has to happen. The rule of law is being supplanted by conviction in the court of public opinion, but subsequent rioting, mayhem, violence. The is being hijacked by far-left organizations, like antifa and black lives matter. The very order of our society is being challenged by what is happening in the streets.

The events which demand the dismantling of the US; what do they want? They are in favor of some idea of change and social justice; but the operative word today is change. People believe that change is progress.

### **Is Change Progress?**

1. Change is progress is the basic tenet of power politics. We've gotta have change; change, change, change, that will solve the problem.
2. Grace glorifies God. Pivot politics glorifies God; the pivot of mature believers holds a nation together. Change glorifies man.
3. Change upends establishment. It destroys freedom in the name of some vague improvement; or the collective good.
4. Freedom is essential in the function of the client nation in the Angelic Conflict. Power politics through the false gospel of change destroys man's freedom. No greater illustration of this since 25May. Change is anti-freedom, anti-law, anti-divine establishment. Change is not progress.
5. Change surrenders freedom, surrendering the divine establishment for the good of the people.

6. We need to give power to the people. Bobby heard this so many times; power to the people. It is change. It is get rid of capitalism; let's institute Marxism and socialism. Those who heard this all of their lives now have the reigns of power. And their kids have bought into Marxism hook line and sinker. The key word is *change*.
7. Power politics exchanges establishment evil with freedom for non-establishment evil with tyranny. There is always evil in the nation. The power politics
8. Scientific change is not the same as political change. We have seen great changes in science and technology over the past 100 years, more than at any other time in human history. One must distinguish between change and material change.
9. There is the misunderstanding that material change is progress.
10. Material change, medical advancement, electronics, are beneficial; they have no improved man or solved the problems of the sin nature. All of this has changed nothing about the makeup of the nature of humanity.
11. Scientific change is beneficial and it improves the quality of our lives; but political change is artificial; and it is used as a disguise to seize power and to gratify inordinate ambition.

When people in the streets cry for change, they are simply after power. They present change of US history, tear down monuments, and liberal legislation. The latter guarantees that the balance of justice will never be fair, but tipped in one direction or another.

#### **The Rule of Law**

1. Even though the rule of law can be perverted in the court system and on the streets.
2. The rule of law is still necessary and it is ordained by God. It is not perfect and it never will be under human auspices.
3. The rule of law is instituted by God for the protection, good order, and justice in a nation. Anarchy is not good for the justice system. The strongest, with the most power, prevails when it is anarchy. We see the strong ones taking from the weak. It is the rule of the fittest. Survival of the fittest.
4. The rule of law protects the weak. The rule of law is a part of nationalism. Nations are ordained by God to be ruled by divine establishment. Good law are divine laws. We are not governed by the Mosaic Law; and much good law comes from the Mosaic Law.
5. The rule of law is a hallmark of a client nation to God. When you see a nation lose the rule of law, you see the downfall of a client nation. There is no rule of law right now.

There is tremendous fear; tremendous uncertainty about our nation. There may not be fear, but there is uncertainty. This is true of those who believe in the rule of law. Believers who understand personal and impersonal love; and that we are one in Christ, this is a concerning time. We see chaos, we see suppression of religion and we see persecution on the horizon. Believers in Jesus Christ who are growing spiritually, as Bobby trusts we are, must never allow fear to rule their lives.

2Tim. 1:7 we are not to have a lifestyle of fear; we are to have a sound mind and objective thinking from Bible doctrine in our souls.

That is our solution. Not worry; not hand-wringing.

The psalm we will study is critical to the time in which we live.

This psalm will put an emphasis upon Who God is. This is a psalm on national deliverance.

#### Psalm 33 Introduction

1. Psalm 33 is the counter to the persecution of Psalm 14 that we just studied. It is the continuation of Psalm 14:7, which is the salvation and restoration of God's people.
2. Psalm 33 is classified as a hymn of praise to the Almighty, His grace to His people.
3. This psalm was used in Israel's congregational worship. Certainly in times of great difficulty.
4. Contained in its verses are the most central themes of Israel's worship as a client nation.
5. The principle theme of Psalm 33 is to praise the Lord as creator in the world of nature and humanity; and His mastery over human history; and especially, in times of historical crisis. This may be of great interest to us.
6. Those who use Psalm 33 are urged to praise the Lord of Creation, Who controls history. This is particular important to us.

Who does control history? The anarchists, the leftists, the far right, those with the biggest guns? God controls human history; no one else.

God has us in mind in the middle of these events. He can deliver us individually and as a nation as a whole. God can do this in any number of ways. God can use chaos and crisis; and God uses the cycles of discipline. This discipline is designed to open people's eyes. Discipline from the Lord is to our benefit.

We are not to put our trust in politicians, armies, resources, national defenses or even the rule of law. The history of the Roman Empire is the history of tyranny in many ways; and the Roman Empire was against Christianity and it killed many Christians; but it was conquered by Christianity. Trusting in the omnipotent Sovereign never fails. God never fails. We will hear many solutions in the future; and there is lawlessness going on all around us; but there is only one certain solution, and that resides in our soul. We trust in the omnipotent Sovereign in our souls.

We will see something, especially if you are attuned to divine viewpoint; you may see the Lord working, but it may not be what you want Him to do. We may not see results for the next month, or the next year, or in the next decade. This does not lessen our trust or reliance on the God of the universe. God does this for His Own purposes.

### **We May Wonder How Will God Do It?**

We might see this and understand that He is working.

1. God controls history through His divine essence. He is infinitely greater than any person or group of people.
2. God controls history as judge of the Supreme Court of Heaven. God's justice never sleeps; it is always in operation. The injustice of this world will face the justice of God. In spite of all the injustice around us. His judgments.
3. God controls history through the pivot of mature believers in the client nation. We are involved in this as well.
  - a. It happens when the pivot evangelizes its own population at home. We can throw in prayer as well. We should be daily in prayer. Every time you look at the news and wring your hands, you think, *now there is a great prayer request right there.*
  - b. When Bible doctrine is communicated to believers in the nation.
  - c. The client nation is responsible for the custodianship of Bible doctrine. That takes place from the pulpit and what is in our souls. As long as you have doctrine in your souls and make application, Jesus Christ controls history through us.
  - d. A client nation provides a haven for the Jews. This is very critical. God controls history by preserving the Jewish people. Hitler's final solution was to destroy the Jew.
  - e. The client nation is responsible to send out missionaries to evangelize other nations. We have an international effect.
4. God controls history through the utilization of the wrath of man to praise Him. How does He do that? Think of it this way; consider what is happening right now. The hatred, the anger, the screaming, the perpetuation of anger in the streets. What does this show us? The clear difference between the solutions of humanism and the solutions of man. That is critical for the pivot in the client nation.
5. God preserves the planet, including the use of natural events; and God uses these to control human history. God not only created the universe; but He holds the universe together by the Word of His power.
6. God controls history through the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent which terminates in the greatest final war in history. He will do this directly through His military action.
7. By control of history, Jesus Christ provides freedom through the function of human volition and the other divine institutions. We are included in God's purposes, just as the client nation is. The fulfillment of His plan for each one of us; and for the client nation to fulfill the duties of a client nation.
8. Our deliverance is on God.

Antifa and BLM cannot bring the statue of Christ down; Christ is in us. Their acts highlight God's function.

Psalms 33 will continue the psalms which we have already studied. We do not need to fear the hatred, anarchy, the persecution the intimidation.

Psalm 33:1 Shout for joy in the LORD, O you righteous! Praise befits the upright.

## Lesson #0109

## Psalm 33:1 Wisdom in the OT

6/25/2020 Thursday

Bobby observed last night that divine discipline is related to the COVID19 pandemic. We should understand Gen. 19. All pervasive institutionalizing of LGBTQ into society. God cannot overlook this problem in this client nation any more than He overlooked it in Sodom. Individuals involved there fall under the curse of Rom. 1. The divine institution of marriage is perverted to a man and a man, and a woman and a woman; destruction is meted out by God. This is not anger, homophobia, fear; it is simply what the Scriptures say.

We are not to harass anyone who falls under the LGBTQ; you let God handle them. They are turned over to their own perversions and they live in their own misery. These are souls for whom Christ died, and we treat them in that way.

A church is being denied the ability to continue meeting people meeting there as it does not match the buildings around. The land use ordinance caused the city to take this approach; and they wanted a pedestrian-friendly street. A court upheld this. This is in the city of Salina.

The church is appealing this decision. They are not allowed to meet. One of the must unequal treatment, according to the lead attorney. They only want tax gathering entities downtown; but there are several business and places where they do not collect taxes which are allowed. Bobby wonders what they would do with a mosque.

We are only going to study some of the verses.

### Outline of the Chapter

1. Vv. 1–3 call to praise the Lord.
2. Cause in vv. 4–19
3. Conclusion in vv. 20–22

Summary statement of 4 items in v. 4; God is great and His grace. God's greatness is revealed in creation and the control of history. His grace is revealed as He makes this greatness, righteousness, justice and power available to His people.

### Introduction

1. God's omnipotence over shadows anything or power on on earth which can do us harm.
2. We can call on Him because we can trust Him for deliverance.
3. The great advantage is, we know that His Word is true. God's sovereign words never fail. Whatever we read and study in the Word of God is faithful and true and it never fails.

4. God's greatness and His grace are righteous and perfectly just. Whatever is happening in our country, God's judgments and what is happening in the nation, these judgments are perfectly just. God controls history for His purposes and for our benefit.
5. We know that He loyal love to those who trust Him is eternal. God loves us as believers in Jesus Christ, and that never fails either. Everything is beneficial for us, whether it looks terrible or not.
6. Nothing can touch us that God has not accounted for; and has provided temporal solutions for. We need the wisdom to know them and to apply them. This is a test. Riots in the street is not the apocalypse; covid19 cannot phase us. The loss of our status as a client nation can be dealt with.

### **Clashes of Evil**

1. Trouble in a client nation is a warning. Take it that way.
2. Trouble is for administering justice for those involved in the evil pursuits of humanism. The minions of the cosmic system. Do you think people are getting away with something on the streets? Great shops in NYC are boarded up from looting, but God's justice is in operation; and that we can depend upon.
3. What we see is an eye-opener for believers. This is an eye-opener as to the justice of God working against evil. There are evils conflicting with one another all over the place. They are not pulling in the same direction. Evil people who want different things and they will clash. These radical organizations will eat their young.
4. This is also an eye-opener of the capability of destruction perpetrated by the human race; we have a tremendous capability for destruction; this is what the cosmic system is really good at.
5. Trouble in a nation reveals like nothing else the preservation of believers and the importance of divine establishment in the human race. If you cannot see the anarchy in the streets and do not understand the importance of divine establishment, then you are not correctly applying the doctrine that you have.

What do you have to fear from such puny opposition. God administers justice to the corrupt and to the wicked. These people are their own worst enemy. They oppose God and no one can oppose God's will and comes out the winner. What is happening in the streets today are a bunch of losers; they are anti- divine establishment and anti-divine institution and anti-Christ.

We will begin our study with v. 8:

We first need an introduction to understand the certainty and clarity of God's Word found in vv. 4–7. There is a small movement in the state of Texas to ban the Bible; that LGBTQ caucus in the state of Texas. They do not like some of the passages in Scripture. Those things reveal their pastime to be evil. They do not like the Old Testament revelation of Gen. 19. No legislation can every remove the Bible. This is tried by religion and government; and people who try to do this are on the trash heap of history. Whenever you

think the cosmic system and humanism is winning, remember, this is not new. Those who oppose the Bible, oppose Jesus and oppose the church, they are losers.

No matter what they think, God is on His throne and He will not be mocked. Their humanism will not save them. A righteous God Who will protect His people. He truth will never die.

They think they have a new advantage way to destroy the Word of God. They root out Bible believers through electronic means. No great electronic methods will root out and separate believers from the Word of God. The government has tried and they will continue to try. God always preserves His Word for man. The teaching of the Bible is fundamental to a client nation. The Bible remains, now and forever. It has existed and will continue to persevere and to rid the world of all the Scriptures and of Christianity.

Vv. 4–7.

Psalm 33:4a [For the word of the LORD is upright,...](#)

God's Word is the only absolute in this world; everything else is relative. This is why the Bible elicits such fear in relative humanists. The potent divine weapon of the Bible scares the hell out of them. Doctrine and divine establishment in the Bible is in direct opposition to their philosophy. Anger and anxiety over what they believe over against what the Scripture teaches. The Scripture have survived for centuries. Yet, that is their objective in many cases. They do not like it when the Scripture contradicts what they believe. The motive for the latest attack of the cosmic system.

Psalm 33:4b [...and all his work is done in faithfulness.](#)

Creation is out there; also view the working of God for each one of us. The Word of God focuses on human history. All of God's work is done in faithfulness. This is for every place and time in history.

Psalm 33:4 [For the word of the LORD is upright, and all his work is done in faithfulness.](#)

Now v. 5:

Psalm 33:5a [He loves righteousness and justice;...](#)

God's righteousness and justice make up God's integrity. Most complex book in the Thieme library is the Integrity of God.

God loves righteousness and justice. Trust this principle; and you will trust this if you look at the integrity of God. Sometimes, what we see on tv gives us great anxiety. This is our test that we must pass in our spiritual maturing process. This might be our greatest test. This is the greatest test since the Civil War. Everything else has been on the outside of the borders of the United States. People are scared to death; they do not know what to

make of it. We see the Mosaic Law as the law dictated by God. We are not governed by the Law, but the principles of that law do apply. It is a just and fair law. Many laws being made are not that way.

The justice of God is absolute justice.

Psalm 33:5b ...the earth is full of the steadfast love of the LORD.

The earth is filled with the loving kindness of the Lord. Does this mean that God loves everything that is going on, on this earth. This is God's unfailing love; this is His grace. This is the motive for the deliverance of His people. Do not every forget chesed. It is demonstrated to us in so many ways.

Psalm 33:5 He loves righteousness and justice; the earth is full of the steadfast love of the LORD.

A faith rest rationale follows in v. 6. The Word of God made the heavens. We have the very word which created the heavens. God created the universe and all that it contains. The fact is, all of creation comes about by the mere word of the Almighty Living God. Therefore, trust that all things are under God's control. Even the hatred in the streets. If God creation the universe, then He is certainly in control.

Psalm 33:6 By the word of the LORD the heavens were made, and by the breath of his mouth all their host.

Then we have the 3<sup>rd</sup> day of creation.

Psalm 33:7 He gathers the waters of the sea as a heap; he puts the deeps in storehouses.

The greatest power and force on this earth is water. God controls it with a word. He separated the ocean with a word. That is tremendous control. If He can do this, what can He not do?

#### **What God Controls**

1. If God controls the greatest power on this earth, the power of the seas...
2. Using a fortiori logic, God can control the lesser things. If He can do the greater, then He can do the lesser.
3. God can control the history and destiny of us. Bobby knows that God has traced out his destiny. We are in the plan of God because God has put us there. We have been responsive to His guidance. The history of the United States is the history of God making us into a client nation.
4. God uses the elements of creation as weapons, as He did in the exodus; the plagues of Exodus. He used them to free His people; for their benefit. Has God used natural disasters to accomplish His will, of course. He often uses the elements



of His creation for weapons, for correction, discipline, guidance. Bobby has been in an earthquake. It looks like the ocean.

5. God also allows for the free choices of the human race. They are truly free. God directs us; but He has choices. The choices we make control the life that we lead. We can reject God's control; and history will still come out exactly as He wants it to come out. Nations can defy Him, but His will still comes to pass.
6. In spite of man's volition, God's will and plan will be accomplished. Despite what is happening in our nation, God's plan will come to pass.

## Lesson #0110

## Psalm 33 Wisdom in the OT

6/28/2020 Sunday

God's omnipotence can overshadow anything on this earth. The Lord's Word is always true. His judgments are righteous and perfectly fair and He deals with client nations such as ours. His loyal love to us is eternal. He will never forsake His people ever. Nothing can touch us that the Lord has not accounted for. It is all here; it is all at our fingertips. Riots in the streets cannot harm us; even the pandemic and the economy are not things for us to worry about. We trust the Lord's plan, we trust His control of history. His infinite power is referenced in Psalm 33.

Psalm 33:6 [By the word of the LORD the heavens were made, and by the breath of his mouth all their host.](#)

It is by God's Word that put everything into being. One word accomplishes this.

Psalm 33:7 [He gathers the waters of the sea as a heap; he puts the deeps in storehouses.](#)

### The Application of God's Omnipotence

1. The waters of the sea are an example of God's unlimited power.
2. If God controls the greatest power on earth, which is the waters of the seas. The power of the water is to be respected and feared. It is majestic and beautiful and can kill you in a heartbeat.
3. If God can control the power of the sea, God can certainly to the lesser things.
4. God can control the history and destiny of us. God controls the future of nations in the world, even when those nations make choices outside of His will. God's plan will still come to fruition. That is God's power. We cannot override His omnipotence by our own bad decisions.
5. God uses client nations like Israel (in the OT) and the United States for His purposes, by means of His power and control. We can negate our responsibility and He can still bring His plan to fruition.
6. This is why a pivot of believers is so critical. We are a client nation because we are the custodians of Bible doctrine. We sent out missionaries; we provide a haven for the Jews.

We should be in awe of God, which is found in vv. 8–9.

Psalm 33:8 **Let all the earth fear the LORD; let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him!**

The visible aspect of God's power.

God speaks and it is done.

Psalm 33:9 **For he spoke, and it came to be; he commanded, and it stood firm.**

God's creation is the best reason for us to stand in awe of the Lord. In this case, it is to see what He has done, the visible manifestation of what He has done.

What do we study all of the time in this auditorium? What does Bobby study to communicate to us? This is because the power of His Word. What it means. The same Word that God has given to us, this word created the universe. It strikes awe into our soul; fear or respect. He spoke and it was done. That is a power to fear and respect. How do you think of riots and masks? Jesus Christ controls history. His plan marches on. God created it; He controls it. Today, God is mocked and His Word is mocked as antiquated. It is called a lie, a crutch, politically incorrect and hate speech. Relative truth calls the Bible anachronistic. The Bible is our Word from God. But to them, the humanist believes that it should be censored.

There types mock God; but sooner or later, justice will be meted out to them.

#### **Divine Truth and Relative Plans**

1. For the believer in Jesus Christ or the unbeliever who believes in God and is authority oriented, they have respect for God and His awesomeness. His awesome power is much greater than anything we can see in this world.
2. The verb yare takes on a different meaning; in the context of rejection.
3. Yare make take on a fear of the unknown. If we reject God, there is a great blank spot in your thinking. People don't want the great unknown. They want answers.
4. Deep down the humanist has rejected God and he already knows that his solutions are no good. These solutions are temporary at best. Those people on the streets are going to be terribly frustrated. They may be winning in this country, but their stated objective to get power for themselves, will frustrate them. They will never be satisfied ever. Do they ever say, "Finally, we got what we want." Those in the cosmic system are never satisfied. The believer is the only one to a satisfied by
5. These people having rejected God have nothing else to give but relative solutions; solutions that do not work the way that they want them to. That is disturbing to them; very disturbing.
6. The result of their frustration is to lash out and to push the humanist agenda even harder to the point of tyranny. Frustration. Pushed to the point of tyranny. They think pulling down some monuments will change things. How frustrating and ridiculous. That changes nothing but to remove a few pieces of beautiful art. These statues represent the history of our country, whether good or bad. When we don't

learn our history, we will repeat what is good or bad in the world. Hiding them, and we learn nothing. Maybe there is some good done by those people. They have no idea what integrity and honor are.

7. This is the sign of real fear and terror. Their solutions are a sign of terror; and when they do not work, they push them harder. What else do they have? What else can humanism offer?
8. What is the solution for them? To force humanism on the population; including the persecution of Bible believing Christians. We are a direct threat to their humanism. Now we get to view the deliverance which is found...when you watch television and want to pick up a brick and chunk it at the tv, realize, don't be frustrated by it, but that is a great place to pray. Act accordingly and relax. If you can't stand it, just do not watch it.
9. The proof of all this is Psalm 14:5 the proof of the terror of the humanist. Dread becomes the standard of living for the corrupt and the wicked.
10. The person who rejects the 3 categories of divine truth. Divine establishment or the rule of law; the principles that we find there; the gospel of Jesus Christ; and the doctrines of the Word of God. When those categories of truth are rejected, inevitably, the person uses their volition to become corrupt and degenerate. That is what we are observing. The client nation becomes corrupt and....the nation moves further away when it rejects these 3 categories of truth.

Bobby will define a humanist at length. We should know what they believe and how they operate. It is so far beyond what these people put their hope and confidence in. They can only hope that their schemes work, but they will not. This is an imperfect world; and it will never be perfect.

Only the Word of God is the solution. Only that brings change. Change from the humanist is not change; it is more problems; it compounds problems. Change by pulling down a few statues; that is frustration and stupidity.

There is hatred in the streets. They call us hateful. That fear which they have that breeds the hatred, it must be suppressed in the souls of the corrupt. Those must be persecuted and intimidated. They are trying to crush those things which they disagree with. They cannot respond with awe and respect for God; they reject all praise and respect for God. Sooner or later, their rejection will turn to dread.

The underlying threat is a dread of the Almighty. Even if they reject God, God is no less real; and His justice will be felt by those who reject Him. They won't even know where it is coming from. There is justice in this world; and this is a part of the anger of those who are frustrated.

Every knee will bow. Philip. 2:10; those in heaven, on earth and under the earth. All things are subject to the omnipotence of God; to the sovereignty of God. Justice will not be denied God.

### **The Power and Deity of the Creator**

1. Concerning God's power over the heavens and the waters is discernable to everyone who is on earth. Who has not looked up into the sky at night, somewhere where you can see stars, who has not said, "How did they get there," and draw conclusions.
2. By viewing God's creation, man can recognize something of the power and deity of the Creator. This is one way where people develop a desire to know God. Their accountability kicks in. God is obligated then to present the gospel.
3. Ultimately, no one escapes the justice of God; whether they deny or reject His existence. The Supreme Court of Heaven is always in session. God is always rendering judgments. Another way that He controls history. What will happen to our client nation? Bobby does not know; and we can depend upon God's justice being at work.
4. Even when they deny God, there will be moments of pure dread because of uncertainty of the unknown future. Bobby read the abject terror and fear at their death of atheists. They were in absolute fear of the unknown. Some of the logic involved in perceiving the existence of God. A great power than mankind possesses.

People who view this universe as creating itself; lifeless matter would come together in some speculative way and create everything that we see. This lifeless matter becomes parallel to God. This is the choice of many atheistic people. How did it come to pass? That they cannot answer or explain. If you cannot be definitive about how it came about, fake it and call it scientific. That is an irony.

### **Faith in Evolution**

1. The question of creation, that is unknown.
2. The attempt to promote random selection as the life designing of creation; it all just happened in some way, to form some kind of life from some inanimate objects. There is nothing there to cling to. Unprovable; just conjecture.
3. They have only blind faith in faulty theories. All of this is hypothetical.
4. Random selection contains no concrete proof to offer concerning the beginnings; the very moment when life began. That is where evolution really breaks down.
5. That is a house of card to build a worldview around. That is all that is left if you reject the omnipotence and sovereignty of God. Logically, every new thing or change must have a cause; something that works on it to have a result. Forcing a change...the complexity of human life can only be created by a greater intelligence. We can only relate to that which is visible in creation. That factor is what disturbs the evolutionary atheist. They cannot see it. Lifeless matter creates life through some random forces. Nothing like this has ever happened or reproduced; but excluding God, that is the fool's only solution to the beginnings of the world.

### The Closing Points of this Study

1. The earth and universe are too intricate not to have a Designer. Can you imagine the tower just happened, given enough years, with no designer, no architect.
2. Scientific laws and laws of divine establishment simply reflect the orderly infinite intelligence of God. Scientific laws are God's laws.
3. So random selection is unhelpful. It leaves out God.
4. God is the only real and rational Creator to Whom fear and awe is due.
5. What fear and awe is there of in animate forces. If you consider inanimate forces as the creator, then you can elevate mankind to a status that he does not have.

God's omnipotence is the bedrock of our destiny.

**Lesson #none**                      **Psalm 33 Wisdom in the OT**                      **7/1/2020 Wednesday**

No Bible class. Supposed to be Rick Hughes, but apparently not.

**Lesson #none**                      **Psalm 33 Wisdom in the OT**                      **7/2/2020 Thursday**

No Bible class.

Sunday will be a streaming video over the website.

**Lesson #0111**                      **Psalm 33 Wisdom in the OT**                      **7/5/2020 Sunday**

Streaming only lesson for Sunday.

Bobby is recording this on 28June. Rick Hughes cancelled out due to Corona. Returning back on Wednesday.

Psalm 33:8 [Let all the earth fear the LORD; let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of Him!](#)

Psalm 33:9 [For He spoke, and it came to be; He commanded, and it stood firm.](#)

God merely spoke there words and all things came to pass. Men are to give respect to their Creator. The more man understands this world and God's laws should develop greater respect for God.

David gives a call for the only reasonable response to the Authority of the Universe. Jesus Christ is the agent of creation. It is fear, respect and awe of the Almighty, which leads us to humility and grace orientation.

**Reverence for the Creator God**

1. Man should be led to recognition and reverence of God. No one is almighty other than God
2. This is never more clearly demonstrated than in the creative acts of God's Word.
3. God spoke and the universe came into existence.
4. God breathed out and His very breath created all of it, included God's greatest creation, mankind.
5. God breathed into man the breath of life. God took dirt and made our bodies and breathed into an inanimate body our life. Everything was ready to go; and then God breathed into Adam the breath of life. Man became a living being.
6. That is the truth of this psalm concerning God's Word. God's Word that created the universe, all life and mankind.
7. The same word that God spoke is what we read in the Bible.

Today is a movement in the Texas legislature by the LGBTQ lobby to ban the Bible. That has been tried many times in history. The punishment for the institutionalizing and pervasiveness of Sodom. These proponents think that they can defeat God's Word. How powerful do they think that they are?

It is the fool who denies God. They oppose God in their humanism. God will bring punishment onto nations which reject Him. Believers need to understand God's power and authority. This is why we study God's Word today and every day, so that we can be secure in the Lord's plan.

Evil people and institutions are being used to corrupt our nation.

David is trying to bring the reader to a realization of God's power.

Now the psalmist deals with the application of God's power, and he looks at the nations. Take heart when we read v. 10. Remember this when we are watching television, always remember this verse.

Psalm 33:10 [The LORD brings the counsel of the nations to nothing; he frustrates the plans of the peoples.](#)

### **God's Judgment Can Be Depended upon**

1. This verse does not bode well for nations and people who bow and give reverence to humanism.
2. This verse represents God's sovereign plan in history. This is God's omnipotence which can execute judgment.
3. The clear fact is, the Lord is in control as far as the nations are concerned. His plan is always dependable.
4. Because God is the Creator of the universe and because His objectives and actions in the Angelic Conflict never fail.

5. Even in the worst of times, we can have this confidence.
6. The verse tells us that personal and national plans which oppose the Lord will ultimately be nullified and frustrated.

Col. 1:17 Heb. 1: God created the world and universe and holds it all together. Does this mean that evil plans will never happen in a nation? We see this all of the time. History is filled with such things and it is happening in this nation.

### **God Will Deal with a Client Nation, with Blessing and Judgment**

1. God frustrates and nullifies evil plans which oppose Him including all plans of humanism. Why isn't God dealing with all of the radical leftists? Have no fear; God is near; He knows what is going on. His justice will preside over evil. It may not be in the timing we want or that way that we want, or even in our lifetimes.
2. Hence God controls the final outcome of any opposition. In fact, God uses opposition to accomplish His plans and His glory. Opposition is nothing to God. He turns to His glory. He corrects the situation. Through the workings of His power. Through the great spiritual life and the only solution of eternal life.
3. It is Jesus Christ Who controls history and the destiny of mankind.
4. His justice plays a great part in that control, as does all His essence. The character of God controls one aspect.
5. We also have our part to play. Our part to play as the pivot of mature believers. We are a haven for the Jews when they are persecuted. If you think the humanist lies and their lawlessness and that they will take the reigns of power in this country, if you are worried about their evil, humanist ideology; and you worry about the loss of constitutional rights and the stifling of free speech, and the stifling of God and the Lord.

Parar means *to nullify; to thwart*. Counsel of the humanist will be thwarted. This is the plan, counsel. This is a key word to understand what God annuls in these cases.

### **God Annuls Them**

1. Evil people and nations look to conquer the world and nearby nations. Great empires in the ancient world. Many of those are hostile to nation Israel.
2. The Lord annuls or bring to nothing the plans of any nation or empire. Think about Soviet Russia, Germany or Red China.
3. When those nations conflict with God's plan and with His client nation and with His people.
4. This is not to say that evil plans are made and executed in this world; they are.
5. In fact this world embodies the cosmic system of Satan. Those humanists embody Satan's thinking.
6. There is a recompense for evil nations and peoples, a recompense for them at sometime in the process of their evil. You can trace the fall of evil empires. God

has raised up some nations and has taken down nations which do not continue as client nations.

7. God controls history; and He deals with nations with His power, justice and sovereignty.
8. Using His attributes of Deity, God has countless ways to do this. God is infinitely resourceful.
9. The Lord cannot be defeated by humanism. Their proponents will always try. They deluded by Satan. They are blinded by the truth. They realize in the end how empty it is and they will always fail.
10. Under God's nullifying evil is the protection of the righteous. God delivers His saints. How frustrating it is when the best laid plans for humanists fail. Removal of freedom so their power prevails. Their plans always go awry.

To frustrate, to hinder, to bring to nothing. This parallels the previous line. God brings to nothing the plans of the evil. Nothing more frustrating to the humanist than to have his plans turn to nothing. He only wants nominal power. God brings to naught that plans and schemes of mankind.

plans is the machisaba, often translation purpose, plans, intentions, intent.

What are your intentions? It use to be what a parent would ask a daughter. Bobby had dinner with his prospective daughter-in-law, who speaks Spanish.

#### **To Bring to Nothing the Intentions of the Peoples**

1. How critical this phrase is, in understanding humanism will always be disappointed and frustrated in this world.
2. Humanism comes to nothing because it is based upon man's ability and leaves out the sovereignty of God.
3. We know that mankind has an inherent flawed nature of arrogance and depravity. Can humanism come to anything when the nature of man is so arrogant, depraved and flawed?
4. That does not bode well for human solutions. It is not hard for God to control the plans of the human race; they often screw it up themselves. This is a very tough pill to swallow for those who depend upon the goodness of man.

Bobby heard a conservative speaking on television, and sounded great; and then spoke of depending upon the goodness of man. God will frustrate all of humanism.

#### **Let's Understand the Evils of Humanism.**

1. Understanding this means that you can understand who God's enemies are.
2. The plans of these evil people, if carried out, would destroy freedom and the human race.. Why have we not been destroyed? God's plan is not for our destruction.



3. Because the plans of humanism exemplified by ideologies, has to be imposed on people by intimidate and force and threat. Many Americans are afraid to speak out against the anarchy on the streets. This must be imposed; it must be imposed. Great manifestation of this on our streets.
4. If such humanism prevails, they would eliminate all categories of truth which disagree with them. The laws of divine establishment, the gospel of Jesus Christ, and divine institutions.
5. The plans are anarchists, Marxists socialists, including Antifa and BLM; would result in massive slavery to a corrupt government system. They want police to carry out their orders and their demands. They are the worst racists. It is their means to power. We have tried to cure the ills of poverty and racism for 50 or more years. Those were legitimate tries. Antifa and Black Lives Matter simply want power, by any means necessary. They will not correct any racism. That will be brought to nothing.
6. Humanism has enslaved every nation in which it has been instituted. That is the difference between a client nation and everyone else. A client nation has enough believers to fulfill many of God's purposes. Slavery will be the result of Black Lives Matter. They want to enslave us to their own government; their own Marxism.
7. All Marxists-socialist nations must force their ideology on the public; regulations or whatever. Study the history of the rise of those nations. It all comes by force. Revolution; opposing armies. Street rabble; thugs. This is what is being attempted right now.
8. Loss of freedom is always the result of the plans of secular humanism and all of their plans to better mankind.

how does secular humanism get us into so much trouble? It will be brought to nothing; it will be nullified. We need to know their tenets.

## Lesson #0112

## Psalm 33 Wisdom in the OT

7/8/2020 Wednesday

Bobby debating himself about meeting in church. Bobby is glad to see everyone, even if he cannot tell who they are.

Bible class next week will not held next week; first conference of the year. Gatlin, TN.

Our country is in turmoil. There is hatred of police. A call to defund the police. Those who call for defunding the police will fill the power vacuum that they leave, and that will result in a police state. There is intimidation, riots, looting, and an appeasement of street thugs. "Let them go; we deserve it."

Secular humanists are those vying for power. Bobby will give a definition shortly. They are anti-Christian and anti-God. They are also divine establishment and anti divine institutions. Volition simply refers to freedom. Marriage; family and nation. The 4 divine institutions. All of these are challenged everywhere. Great assault on the nuclear family. Men asking

each other how many children and wives they have. How on earth can you have a family under those conditions? The children are the ones who pay the price.

Nationalism is the 4<sup>th</sup> divine institution; and most want us to go global. Secular humanism is opposed to divine establishment and divine institution. These might be known as Marxists or socialists. They want to replace our democracy with Marxism/socialism. These cannot coexist with divine establishment. They are dedicated to the destruction of God's design for mankind.

We understand that the Lord controls history and Psalm 33:10 is a testimony to that.

Psalm 33:10a [The LORD brings the counsel of the nations to nothing;...](#)

We need to maintain confidence in God and what He is doing. God brings the counsel of nations to nothing; and he frustrates the evil plans of the people. God thwarts the plans of these nations. Evil men who rule over evil nations look to harm God's plan.

As believers, we are the major target of secular humanism. We are the enemy. Secular humanism is a tool of the cosmic system; and a very effective one. We can see the results right now.

Psalm 33:10b [...he frustrates the plans of the peoples.](#)

Secular humanism is insidious and it is pervasive. It is a tool of Satan himself. But they can never stand against the power of God. They stand against God and rely upon man's abilities alone.

This verse represents God's sovereign plan in human history. The Lord is in control; His plan will always come to fruition. If God can create the universe, then He can control and guide the destiny of mankind. It may appear today if the wrong side is winning. See the streets of America.

Evil people intend to destroy freedom and Christianity; and they cannot be appeased.

We see appeasement attempted all over the United States. Appeasement has been done many times. The most famous one is the appeasement of Adolf Hitler by W. Chamberlain, who came back with the treaty that Hitler had agreed to.

Let the CHOP people have their way and hold onto this little enclave of socialism and anti-police. Christians stand against the perversions of anti-establishment; or they should. But many do not, due to fear, fear of intimidation, violence; or they have no doctrine.

Black Lives Matter people cursed everyone who came out of a church. That is anti-Christian. Christians are afraid to speak against them. That is a powerful deterrent. It takes something that we should have; it takes moral courage armed with Bible doctrine in order to resist it. There is no middle ground. There is no negotiation. That is not going

to happen. If such humanism prevails, it would eliminate all categories of truth which contradicts secular humanism thinking. The plans of anarchists, Marxists, socialists, thugs and criminals (Black Lives Matter and Antifa). Their plans would result in a strong government to enslave its citizens. We are well on the way to such a life. Where God and Jesus are excluded from the public forum, that is Satan's approach.

We saw much of this by regulation and court decisions for many years; but now this philosophy is being forced upon us.

Bobby thinks that it is important to recognize secular humanism, which is an important cog in Satan's cosmic system. If you get this, you will understand who the opposition is and their tactics and how they think. It is completely foreign to us as believers.

### Secular Humanism

1. Secular humanism is a religion in that it deifies man and dethrones God. The elevate man to the highest position.
2. Secular refers to the temporal material rather than to the spiritual. It opposes the spiritual life of the believer.
3. Humanism is a belief in the centrality of man. It is man-centered. Nothing is higher. If you recognize the Biblical definition of man, as totally depraved, you can see that this is a misplaced belief.
4. The secular is centered solely on human interests and values. We know to be a fact that Bible doctrine is the center of our values and interests as believers. This is not true of the secular humanist.
5. Secular humanism proposes that man is inherently good. Without this viewpoint, it undermines all that they believe. Bobby will speak of Biblical anthropology, which is God's view of man. This is why we need a savior. Secular humanism sees mankind as the savior of man.
6. Man is not in need of salvation or redemption by God under secular humanism. **The fool says that there is no God.**
7. Man's future and salvation for the humanist is solely in their hands. They are solely in the hands of man; God is left out completely.
8. Man, not God, controls the destiny of the human race. That is a very grim future.
9. Secular humanism is religious. It directs itself towards religious beliefs. Religious beliefs which are in direct opposition to God. So it is religious because it is an alternative salvation for mankind. Man saving man; it is about salvation. You cannot escape the need of salvation, even for the secular humanism. Everyone knows that man needs something. Secular humanism says, "We are the solution; we can solve our problems." How can the depraved solve the problems of the depraved.
10. A heightened sense of a relative spiritual life. A cooperative effort to promote social well-being, like social justice, which favors one group over another. Cooperative is a buzzword of Marxist socialism.

11. Without the Bible, there can be no revelation of God to man. This is so that we can understand the spiritual life. We can understand everything in our relation to God. Leave God out and there is no revelation from God.
12. Man's ideologies are the real revelation in secular humanism. Not one of them has ever succeeded or ever solved the problems of mankind. None have made us a better race, nation or people.
13. As a result, the Bible is unacceptable as the divinely inspired Word of God. In fact, those who cling to the Bible, who believe that it is divinely inspired, they are mocked as ignorant and as needing a crutch in life. They turn to something which is unprovable.
14. The alternative is to have faith in mankind and in his flawed nature. Is your faith in man, in science. A friend of Bobby's revealed in prayer meeting that he asked 3 young people about death and what they thought. One believed that he would not die because of science. They do not want to face the unknown. They have nothing to anchor their souls with. They cannot think beyond the next day. Their lives count for nothing. You know that humanism has infiltrated the church when leaders, pastors discard the Bible as an absolute standard for Christianity. They abandon the Bible for syncretism. They water down Christianity. This is what liberal denominations have done throughout America. Liberation theology is man liberating man from oppression in this world. The pastor of President Obama was a liberation theologian.
15. Thus the committed secular humanist seeks to destroy all religion as anti-human progress. Clear the decks of religion to get humans saving humans. Forget God for there is no God.
16. Instead the humanist believes in the supremacy of human reason. If you have every studied philosophers, they all place human reason at the top of their list. They use human thinking and philosophy at the top of their value system.
17. That believes that man can start with man, and on the basis of the utilization of his mental faculties alone, reason, can reason out the answers to all of the questions and problems that confront mankind. Ultimately, this is man saving man by human reason. We will figure it out. We can reason things out. How reasonable are the streets today?
18. From the Biblical perspective, man's ability to solve man's problems is an abject failure. Historically we can see this; and confirmed by the Bible. Man's solutions are entirely ineffective. Has humanism solved any problems? Possibly; but another problem pops up in its place. Or many.
19. A humanist solution always leads to new human problems. Human solutions are centered only in man's interests. Just one group over another. Lately this is called social justice or reverse racism. God's plan is in the best interest of all mankind; and only God can save us. This is the problem with secular humanism.

This is all the humanism can offer to us. They want to eradicate our history because they do not want us to know who we are. We will just repeat the history of tyranny and slavery. They will control our minds using reverse-racism. They are infatuated with race. How can

people who are consumed with race solve racism? This is a ploy; a means to an end; a means to gain power.

We are all one in Christ. There is no race here in the church. This is the only way to solve this problem.

### **The Basic Tenets of Secular Humanism**

1. They believe in evolution; a replacement for creation. Science is the guide for discovering man, his environment and everything else, apart from God. There is nothing wrong with science which takes into account God's existence and consistency. Biblical anthropology is entirely disregarded when science becomes a replacement for God. Man is inherently good, according to secular humanism. If man is inherently good, man can become good; and we will do that for the human race. Science and evolution assume a religious character and assumed to be at the highest level. The gospel and Bible doctrine are rejected.
2. The right to full sexual freedom and the expression of individual sexual preferences as they are desired. In other words, complete rejection of any Biblical standards or morality. Marriage, gender distinctions. This is pushed hard by secular humanism. Back in the 60's it was called free love. The elevation of LGBTQ and now it is institutionalized and made a part of the culture.
3. The right to determine the relative values and goals that affect human lives. This includes, self-determined morality; do whatever you want to do. If it feels good, do it. Anything outside of themselves is secondary or rejected. God is never a consideration in values and goals.
4. The right to suicide; the right to abortion, the right to human euthanasia. If there is no God, then these do not fall under Biblical reality. Humans are just another form of animal; so these things are acceptable.
5. Situational and cultural ethics. This is a very important tenet.
  - a. The secular humanist does not live under any absolute standards.
  - b. That means divine establishment and divine institutions are completely rejected.
  - c. There are no rights and wrongs as revealed in Scripture. The more that this is instituted, the more perverted things get.
  - d. Everything becomes relative. Everything is self-centered.
  - e. Under those conditions everyone has maximum individual autonomy. The right to do their own thing, no matter what it may be, no matter what the impact is upon others. We see this all the time in this country. Autonomy is seen as being the most important; which is the downfall of the rule of law.
  - f. Ironically, humanistic government always ends up in tyranny, to control the population to accomplish their own ends. Intimidation, fear, violence used to control. Tyrannical.
  - g. Divine law and authority have no bearing. Scripture is non-existent to the humanist. Anything goes. Then society goes to pieces. It fragments and goes to pieces. Our fragmented society is based upon race.

6. They do not believe in national sovereignty; they promote a world government. No borders. Unlimited immigration. A socialist economy. No private property. Property is not guaranteed.
7. The secular humanist always believes in the inevitability of human progress. Humans will automatically progress. This is perpetuated as a part of evolution. A higher and higher form of life continues. They require forced progress; their plans and intentions, which are a redress in the streets. Hence the importance of public education; it is a means of spreading the gospel of secular humanism. We now have two generations raised this way. They oppose charter schools, home schooling, Christians schools, because they cannot control any of those things. Some want to force progress with forced environmentalism and forced justice. The end result will be a better life, but more control.

Plans of the secular humanist socialism, Marxism, redistribution of wealth, no private property, open borders, internationalism or globalism, banning all or parts of the Bible, suppression of free speech. All designed to further their own ideology.

This is just the thinking and plans of arrogance; and God thwarts their plans. They have always been with us; and God will deal with them.

Psalm 33:10 [The LORD brings the counsel of the nations to nothing; he frustrates the plans of the peoples.](#)

## Lesson #0113

## Psalm 33 Wisdom in the OT

7/9/2020 Thursday

Some have said they would rather not hear about politics; they are here for Bible doctrine. Bobby is interested in what is happening in our country today as it relates to Bible doctrine. We should know the cosmic system; the enemy that we face. One of the most potent weapons of the cosmic system.

No Bible class Wed./Thurs.

Impact of Psalm 33:10 as it relates to the time that we live and to the client nation. There is an attack of the cosmic system upon the United States. COVID19 plays a small part. This has revealed an instability and a fear of some people. A lack of interest and ignorance is occurring right now during this pandemic. God will deal with these people, turning them over to their own fears. One of the great difficulties in life is fear. We are made for a lifestyle without fear.

there are a plethora of organizations wanting to destroy our culture; the cancel culture. They have taken over the public education system; reduced free speech, intimidation, threats, selling the tenets of Marxism and Socialism. There are some in certain cities who are allowing these thing.

God has provided a promise in this time of severe testing.

Psalm 33:10 The LORD brings the counsel of the nations to nothing [or, nullifies the counsel of the nations], he frustrates the plans of the peoples.

### The Promise of Psalm 33:10

1. We see what God is doing directly; nullifying, frustrating the plans of those who attack the client nation.
2. The Lord promotes His plan for the nations and for the people.
3. How God does it is not always comfortable, even for believers. What we are seeing today is not comfortable; there are threats; and these things will happen against churches as well.
4. What is happening today is a wake-up call; a discipline; due to the rise of secular humanism in this country. This cannot go unpunished. This is a part of God's nullifying the plans of nations and the peoples who oppose Him.
5. We as believers are being reminded of the importance of our spiritual growth and our impact on the nation. What can I do? The place is coming apart. We have studied Psalm 14 where He protects His people. Put these together and we have the solution to what is going on.
6. We are also being reminded of the failure of believers in this client nation to grow spiritually. Churches today are not teaching Bible doctrine. They maybe be teaching the milk of the Word; but too often focused on programs and community. We are being reminded of the failures.
7. We are being reminded of the syncretism and the compromise that our churches have made with human ideologies and ideas. They depart from true principles from the Word. That is happening in liberal churches everywhere.

We are not being called to enter into conflict with Black Lives Matter, to join a Christian coalition of activists; a call for moral courage in the face of mockery and intimidation. There is a lesson inherent in all of this. We have become complacent in this nation concerning our freedoms. We think the United States will always be here and the rule of the law and the guarantees of the Constitution will always be here. We are in moral decay. Believers in Jesus Christ have gotten lazy in their approach to the intake of Bible doctrine. All of this does not bode well for the client nation or for its people. We can see the deterioration right in front of us on television every single day. We are assured in the end that God will not be mocked.

Socialism is a failure everywhere that it has been tried and people look to it for deliverance; those who look to it for salvation will always be frustrated. But when it doesn't work, they push it harder. "If we can just force this on people, it will work." All we will see is tyranny.

The example of this verse used last night is secular humanism. Secular humanism is a religion; it seeks to deify man and remove God. An alternative salvation for mankind. In the end, secular humanism involves and promotes the philosophy of man and the idea that man can solve the problems of mankind. No consideration of a higher viewpoint or a divine standard. No consideration of faith alone in Christ alone.

The 4 divine institutions have been stomped in the past 10 years. God can never be excluded from the human equation. The plans of the humanist will be nullified and brought to nothing by God. God will protect and He will deliver His people and His Word to mankind. Isa. 40:8 [the Word of the Lord stands forever](#).

### **Points on Secular Humanism**

1. The underlying basis for humanism is the exertion of raw power for an evil, secular system. They want raw power. How can they stand against an omnipotent God?
2. That involves the arrogance of power lust. Imposing humanism on the world for self-centered purposes. They do not have the interest of mankind at heart. It is a self-centered ideology.
3. All socialism is based upon humanistic arrogance.
4. They want to impose their thinking on lesser human beings. Secular humanism is not striving for equality; they are striving for power over others.
5. This is a message of racist and slavery; the most racist people are those who accuse everyone else of racism.
6. You cannot divorce humanistic principles from arrogant actions. Marxist organizations. They think they know what is best for us and for our nation. This is tyranny for the people. We are ignorant of Marxist nations in the past. We are ignorant of Chinese communism and Marxist Russia. If you understand the principles of socialism and Marxism are being taught all over our universals.

Those who want to teach divine thinking will be canceled. The cancel culture. Ending the 2<sup>nd</sup> amendment is also a part of their scheme.

Bobby has done a lot of research of secular humanism. As he moves through these points, he will also cover the Christian principles which oppose secular humanism.

### **Secular Humanism in Our Society**

1. The dominance of secular humanism always leads to degeneracy and destruction because they leave out God.
2. Evil becomes good and good becomes evil.
3. Examples: Homosexuality becomes an acceptable lifestyle promoted by government and legislation. It has been institutionalized in a client nation. Our study of Sodom tells us that we will face the wrath of God.
4. The idea that the Bible must be banned as hate speech. Secular humanism opposes the Bible.
5. Street violence and criminality is justified as necessary for change. It corrects existing or previous injustice. That is not the rule of law.
6. Reverse hatred is the counter to hatred.
7. Racism is combated with reverse racism. Those who speak of it are obsessed by it and they use it constantly.



8. The inequality of social justice replaces the rule of law. It favors one group over another. They replace one injustice by another.
9. Freedom in a nation is labeled as oppression in various groups.
10. Those who keep order in our communities; the police officer, they are being branded as evil and must be defunded or abolished altogether. They want a police force to prop up a police state. They serve not the people but the tyrants of a nation. All of this is a reflection of the secular humanist idea of the inherent goodness of man. How can you push a perverse system on people and expect it to work?
11. This degeneration is a living example of the false thinking of humanism. A system promoted by fools in the cosmic system who say there is no God. All rejection of authority is arrogance. Anti-authority people are arrogant people. People who riot in the streets are arrogant people; they reject law. They are a law unto themselves. This includes secular humanism which rejects divine authority. Black Live Matters and other such groups are dedicated to anarchy in the streets as a means of grabbing power. The rule of law is being persecuted. Freedom cannot exist without authority. This requires a strong police force.

The rule of law is a Biblical principle. The secular humanist wants to eliminate it. It seeks law and regulation which favors and promotes their own ideology over against freedom.

#### **Secular Humanism to Destroy Freedom**

1. Freedom without authority is anarchy. That is the method of antifa and other self-declared Marxists.
2. Authority without freedom is tyranny. This is the outcome of Marxism. Marxism must be imposed.
3. That is the ultimate goal of the radical leftists. Anarchy and the vacuum of power they will fill themselves. This is how Marxism works.
4. Anarchy intimidation violence in order to impose Marxism, socialism falls under the guise of correcting the guise of the evils of society. That is the subterfuge of the evils of Marxism.
5. In order to do this, they must convince people that the current society is evil. They do this today by calling everyone a racist. We must pull down the system in order to remake it and eliminate all racism. This ends up being narachy, which does not solve anything.
6. Teaching the lie that the United States is a nation founded upon oppression, rather than a nation founded on freedom.

Why should Christians oppose socialism and Marxism? Why is secular humanism anti-Christian? Why are some churches embracing these things? They will use churches as pawns. They have departed from the Scripture and have embraced a humanistic course of action. These people are unwittingly or willingly supporting Marxist organizations. This is completely mixed up to support Marxism in order to remove racism.

So many people are uneducated about Marxism. You cannot be a Marxist or a secular humanist and a Bible believing Christian at the same time. When you depart from Scripture, something must fill the vacuum. These are antithetical in their foundational principles. What Bobby will now present comes from an article written by Joshua Lawson who presents...

Lawson is a managing editor of the Federalist and he holds a degree from Hillsdale college. He calls what is happening today is neo-Marxism. Marxism is generally viewed as a struggle between the wealthy and the workers. Neo-Marxism redefines the fight to incorporate race, ethnicity, and a whole set of identity badges. Divide and conquer; that is their approach. We are divided on identity politics. The grand unifying principle of Marxism is everything can be reduced to oppressors versus the oppressed. If you are a member of the oppressor group; the white race; then expect to see all sorts of punishments until the neo-Marxists are satisfied; but they are never satisfied. Humanism is open-ended. It never produces any real lasting solutions. Black Lives Matter will never solve any racial problems. It would not solve any problems in Black societies. They want to divide the races. They want division.

Black Lives Matter will never solve any problems; nor will antifa. Christianity is freedom from tyranny, even though tyranny and oppression exist.

The United States is a client nation to God; it is not an oppressor nation. Marxism violently opposes the client nation. The continue to see the United States as an evil capitalist oppressor. Black Lives Matter and antifa are completely antithetical to the Scriptures.

The power of the secular humanist and the secular state. That is the condition. That is what we as believers face. What are the solutions?

Psalm 33:10 [The LORD brings the counsel of the nations to nothing; he frustrates the plans of the peoples.](#)

**Lesson #0114**

**Psalm 33 Wisdom in the OT**

**7/12/2020 Sunday**

### **Communion July 12, 2020**

We owe everything to the grace of our Lord. Jesus was a perfect man, without spot on His character. Jesus challenged men to point out any sin that they could find in Him. **"If I speak truth, why do you not believe Me?"**

**How much more will the blood of Christ, ho through the Eternal Spirit, offer Himself as a lamb without spot...**

Heb. 7:26–27 For it was indeed fitting that we should have such a high priest, holy, innocent, unstained, separated from sinners, and exalted above the heavens. He has no

need, like those high priests, to offer sacrifices daily, first for his own sins and then for those of the people, since he did this once for all when he offered up himself.

The priests offered up sacrifices for their own sins. But Jesus offered up Himself one time for all mankind.

1Peter 1:18–19 ...knowing that you were ransomed from the futile ways inherited from your forefathers, not with perishable things such as silver or gold, but with the precious blood of Christ, like that of a lamb without blemish or spot.

Deuteronomy 17:1 "You shall not sacrifice to the LORD your God an ox or a sheep in which is a blemish, any defect whatever, for that is an abomination to the LORD your God.

A symbol of atonement.

Leviticus 3:1–2 "If his offering is a sacrifice of peace offering, if he offers an animal from the herd, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD. And he shall lay his hand on the head of his offering and kill it at the entrance of the tent of meeting, and Aaron's sons the priests shall throw the blood against the sides of the altar.

The lamb had to die as a purchase price for the sinner who brought the lamb. This represented the doctrine of redemption to Israel. It represented Christ's future death for sins. This represents the awful price that Jesus paid on the cross for our sins. This is what Jesus accomplished on the cross.

Why was such a terrible sacrifice necessary. At birth, all mankind is born into sin, trapped in a slave market. God cannot have fellowship with anything less than His Own perfect righteousness.

That relative righteousness is fine for us; but it is not good enough for God. No human being is sinless. Compare our standards against God's. All of us commit personal sins; we can never compare favorably with God's absolute righteousness. Man can never measure up to the character of God. No one is as good as God is good.

Isa. 64:6 We have all become like one who is unclean, and all our righteous deeds are like a polluted garment.

If we are ever to be freed from our bondage, someone who is free and has the purchase price must liberate us. Enter the Lamb of God who has the price to pay for man's freedom. Only a man free of sin, a spotless free man purchases the man in the slave market. Jesus is the only true Righteous Man Who can pay the price for all humanity. The price of our redemption is a work of God, through the death of a man without sin. Thus man is purchased from the slave market of sin to gain a perfect righteousness before God. We

can get this only through faith alone in Christ alone. The believer meets God's perfect standard and gain a relationship with God. **It is a gift of God, not of works, so that no man may boast.**

Jesus carried our sins in His Own body, as per 1Peter 2;24.

People are offended by many things today; but God is offended by our sins, however many or few that there are.

Only after God's wrath toward us is propitiated or satisfied.

Today's radicals look at historical figures and, if there is even the slightest relationship to slavery or racism, they condemn that man heartily. Such a man deserves, in their eyes, to be removed from history.

God was satisfied by the perfect lamb Who gave Himself for us. **He Who knew no sin was made sin for us.**

Jesus stood between man and God. Jesus is the mediator between a righteous God and sinful man. He brings to a common goal and unity. How do you bring these two hostile parties together?

In order to mediate between man and God, Christ has to be identified with both parties. As undiminished deity, he must be equal to God. Jesus Christ always was, is and always will be Deity. Jesus was born without sin, just as Adam was born without sin. Jesus could not appear in the likeness of sinful man; He could not be a mediator is born in sin. He would be the same as all of us. He had to be a mediator without spot and without blemish.

Jesus had to demonstrate that He could maintain that perfection. For 33 years, Jesus maintained His perfection. He passed every test; including those thrown in front of Him by the greatest tempter of them all, Satan.

Because of Jesus' unique role as the perfect mediator, He is able to reconcile man to God. On the cross, the Mediator reconciled us with God. Christ mediates the enmity between God and us. He mediates the peaceful environment.

How can we be reconciled if we continue to sin after we have expressed faith alone in Christ alone. Reconciled man receives the righteousness of God. This makes the believer judicially spotless. The believer is given the righteousness of God. We possess the righteousness of God through faith in Christ. We are pronounced free of any guilt and acceptable to the righteousness and justice of God. A justified person is declared by God to have met all of the requirements of God's justice. Thus justification means, the justice

of God is free to consummate and maintain a relationship with man without compromising His character or divine attributes.

Abraham believed and it was credited to him as righteousness.

Eph. 5:27 ...so that he might present the church to himself in splendor, without spot or wrinkle or any such thing, that she might be holy and without blemish.

Jude 24–25 Now to him who is able to keep you from stumbling and to present you blameless before the presence of his glory with great joy, to the only God, our Savior, through Jesus Christ our Lord, be glory, majesty, dominion, and authority, before all time and now and forever. Amen.

Col. 1:22 ...he has now reconciled in his body of flesh by his death, in order to present you holy and blameless and above reproach before him,...

Psalm 33:10 The LORD brings the counsel of the nations to nothing; he frustrates the plans of the peoples.

Bobby has been on this passage for several days now. It contains an amazing practical application for today's circumstances. He has given us definitions for secular humanism and for the Marxism rampant in our country.

Article by Joshua Lawson where this is well illustrated. Lawson is a believer and a scholar and he currently teaches and he understands the problems that we have today. He also presents the solution as well.

Whereas traditional garden-variety Marxism views life as a struggle; neo-marxism redefines this fight to incorporate biological sex, race, ethnicity and a who gambit of various identify badges. The principle remains the same: to divide and conquer. Race and class warfare to accomplish their mission. Everything can be reduced to oppressors versus the oppressed. The oppressed in this case are the people of color; the oppressors are defined by white privilege. The Black Lives Matter supposedly represent the oppressed. The United States is not an oppressor nation. The United States is a client nation to God. Neomarxism violent opposes a client nation to God. They will always label the United States as an evil, capitalistic oppressor. They use this to divide and conquer; and it is working in unusual places. Too many Christians are falling in line with these neomarxist principles. They are bent on bringing in a Millennium reign, but without Christ; and a human utopia. The only solution is to become a believer in Jesus Christ; not to become an activist. Christian activism in support of Black Lives Matter only furthers the power of secular humanism and the founding of a secular state. This Neomarxist movement; the call to hate America.

We must not forget Psalm 33:10; God thwarts the evil nations and the organizations which support them. These groups will be brought down in the way and time that God has

determined. God does not work on our timing or on our desires. He does what is best for out client nation.

### **A Good Question Is, *How Is the Neomarxist Antithetical to the Bible***

1. Neomarxist approach is a collective guilt. The entire white race is guilty of oppressing people or color, whether these sins occurred today, last week, or 200 years ago. All are required to bear this guilt.
2. Every institution is rife with racism. It is everywhere. It is in our government; and it must be purged, cleansed. This is why they say, "We must destroy in order to rebuild." They impute guilt to others.
3. We are to submit to the thinking of neomarxism.
4. This collective guilt for perceived racism for all generations is the opposite of Christian doctrine as it is revealed in the Bible. For all generations, 200 years ago to today, this is the opposite of Christian doctrine.
  - a. The Bible states that we are accountable to God alone for our sins and our inequities; not to man. We covered that in communion.
  - b. Those sins result from the fall of Adam; our sin nature and our depravity of sin. Today all sin, according to Black Lives Matter comes from racism. No, all sin comes from the old sin nature. We are accountable to God, and not to any organization.
  - c. It is up to each of us individually to reconcile his or her relationship with God. This is accomplished through faith in Christ. We do not have to beg forgiveness from any other human being or organization. We are forgiven by God and by God alone.
  - d. Mankind is not the source of forgiveness of sins. The secular humanist would inject himself or herself into that equation.
  - e. Nor does forgiveness that is demanded by mankind excuse the sins of the forgivers. You apology to Black Lives Matter does not excuse their sins? No. But, in their eyes, you are the sinner; they are not. Any organization of Marxist ilk is guilty of all kinds of racism and hatred; but they reverse that.
  - f. Man cannot reconcile with man through a massive guilt complex; a genuflect to man, if you will. Especially if those accused are not guilty of those sins. This is a power grab through manipulative guilt.
  - g. The concept of collective guilt is explicitly rejected in Ezek. 18:20 *The soul who sins shall die. The son shall not suffer for the iniquity of the father, nor the father suffer for the iniquity of the son. The righteousness of the righteous shall be upon himself, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon himself.* Is that quite clear? We are all, each one of us, accountable for our own sins and actions. Only Jesus Christ can provide the ultimate forgiveness of sins for each one. We were all slaves to sin. This is why the Scripture can say, "We are all one in Christ." We do not receive collective forgiveness by reparations or by asking forgiveness from another race or asking for forgiveness as a nation.

- h. Those who believe in Jesus Christ are saved personally; not as part of a collective. Marxist organizations see us as being collectively guilty. "Give us power and let us oppress and let's see how you like it."
  - i. Change in the individual is affected as the unbeliever grows individually. You will not see change by a collective guilt or a collective call for forgiveness. This is just a power grab.
  - j. Our salvation handles racism. Historical Marxism is antithetical to Christianity because it peddles a materialistic viewpoint.
5. Instead of spreading peace and forgiveness, the neomarxism have exacerbated hatred and anger. It is reverse racism. It is not being cured; it is being reversed. Living under the rule of law is the only way to have equal opportunity or something which approximates that. Their contention is the systemic racism precludes any sort of real advancement for people of color. They want to favor one group over another. That is all it can propose; it is all that they can offer. The suppress the success that many races have attained in this nation. The opportunity for all. Is there poverty? Of course; but there is in every race.

### **What Is the Materialistic Approach?**

1. If everyone is wealthy enough, so that economic status is meaningless, then the earth could be transformed into a fantasy utopia.
2. Neomarxism adds race to this formula. Remove racism and we can have a utopia is what they believe.
3. The inequality and poverty remains in the human race. The inequality and poverty always becomes worse under Marxism. There is a ruling class and the peasants. Jesus said, "The poor you will have with you always." There is a certain amount of poverty in the world. The best solution on a human level is capitalism. That system fits best into the desires to reduce poverty.
4. Yet, our solution, Jesus taught not to concern ourselves with questions of wealth. Do not be concerned who has it and how we can get more for ourselves. That should not be the driving force of your life.
5. Matt. 6 do not store up for yourselves treasures for yourself. People are finding that materialism is fleeting. Store up for yourselves treasures in heaven. Do not be worried in your life about what you will eat and drink; or what you will put on...do not worry and say, 'What will we eat, what will we wear?' The gentiles eagerly seek all of these things. Seek first His kingdom and His righteousness and all of these things will be added to you.
6. This is not to say that we should not better our condition on this side of heaven; we do not become hermits and give up all of our labor
7. This world is never meant to be anything approaching paradise or utopia. This will happen during the Millennium of Christ after the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent.
8. Touting this utopian goal is cosmic system, Marxist influence and it brings disaster to a greater number of people. Millions killed at the hands of Marxist leaders; and the poverty of those leaders.

This is what the United States has provided; opportunity and in many cases, equal opportunity. There is no place where this exists in more abundance than in the United States.

This secular humanism approach has caused many people to want to seize the things that our neighbors have. The Old Testament tells us not to covet what our neighbors have; and Philippians encourages us to be content, regardless. There is no contentment in this country. There is anarchy, hatred and anger and it is being fomented for the purpose of a power grab. We need to understand racism and poverty and the Bible provides the only solution that works. We have to stand up for it. We should not have a lifestyle of fear; but we are here assembled. This is assembly for the truth of the Word of God. It needs to be spoken. We need to metabolize it; and we must apply it.

Psalm 33:10 [The LORD brings the counsel of the nations to nothing; he frustrates the plans of the peoples.](#)

**Lesson #none**                      **Psalm 33 Wisdom in the OT**                      **7/15/2020 Wednesday**

No class.

**Lesson #none**                      **Psalm 33 Wisdom in the OT**                      **7/16/2020 Thursday**

No class

**Lesson #0115**                      **Psalm 33 Wisdom in the OT**                      **7/19/2020 Sunday**

Streaming class only. Bobby expects to reopen on Wednesday.

Psalm 33:10 [The LORD brings the counsel of the nations to nothing; he frustrates the plans of the peoples.](#)

Bobby is making an application to these people who are anti-God and anti-Christ. We are to watch these people and see that God will bring them to nothing. The country is kow-towing to many of these people. Remember that the Lord brings it to nothing. How critical is this for the upcoming elections in the United States. Never before have the evil plans of the peoples been more of a threat to our country.

The problem within the client nation are the secular humanists; the atheists, etc.

Several forms of secular humanism Marxism, socialism, which are two sides of the same coin. Bobby has given severy points that define their ideology. It is antithetical and opposed to Biblical Christianity. . Joshua Lawson from the Federalist; he calls the secular humanists as marxists; and calls antifa and Black Lives Matter as Marxists.

**Review of Previous Points**



1. Guilt is a part of what is a basis for their movement. We use rebound and we grow in the Christian life. White people are to feel guilty about what was done in slavery. When this occurred has no bearing on the need for guilt.
2. Every institution in the country is rife with racism and they call it systemic racism. Racism is entwined in everything. All of the institutions must be torn down and rebuilt. Only way to deal with this is mind policing by the Marxism. That is never enough for the humanist neo-Marxists. They are never satisfied with whatever they gain in their strategies and manipulations. It never comes out in the way that they want it to. In every case, their programs will be frustrated. All of their plans, ideology and machinations never produce the goals which they want. They cannot put all of the arms and legs into the jack in the box.
3. This collective guilt for perceived racism for all of these years is the opposite of Christian doctrine. Guilt for perceived racism is not a part of Christian. We are responsible to God. There is no collective guilt. Ezek. 18:20. This is the answer to systematic racism; or reparations. Ezek. 18:20–21 *The soul who sins shall die. The son shall not suffer for the iniquity of the father, nor the father suffer for the iniquity of the son. The righteousness of the righteous shall be upon himself, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon himself. "But if a wicked person turns away from all his sins that he has committed and keeps all my statutes and does what is just and right, he shall surely live; he shall not die.* Any slavery now is self-imposed. Slavery to the government; slavery to welfare; slavery to what has been promised. Anyone in socialism is an enslaving government. Black Lives Matter stands for slavery and they will oppose it on the streets of America; and in government. They will bring back slavery. We are accountable for our own sins only.
4. Historical Marxism is antithetical to Christianity because it peddles materialism.
  - a. Materialism teaches that the highest values or objectives lie in material well being and in material progress. This leaves out the spiritual aspect of life entirely. Biblical Christianity is not a part of any of this.
5. The conclusion is, if everyone could just be wealthy enough so that economic status is meaningless, so that there is no great disparity, then the earth could be transformed into a utopian fantasy. There would be no more inequities or injustices so that the well-being of humanity is entirely dependent upon socialist materialistic economics. It is all very materialistic. Capitalism is the enemy because it breeds inequality. Freedom breeds inequality. Socialism breeds poverty, much more of it; and capitalism breeds prosperity.

**Matt. 26:11a the Poor You Will Have with You Always.**

1. We will never overcome poverty completely. It is a part of the fallen world.
2. There are many commands from Jesus to help the poor. Charity.
3. He never says that poverty or inequity will be ultimately abolished by charity. Neo-marxism will not solve it either.
4. Jesus taught not to be concerned with questions of wealth. Matt. 6:19

5. This world is never meant to be anything approaching paradise through economics. Economics will not make an equal world or a perfect world. Only when Jesus rules, there will be a perfect world order. Goals of Marxism is just cosmic system thinking; and it will bring more poverty. And greed will exist, no matter what government exists. This is universal.

### **Continuation of Neo-marxism**

5. They proclaim peace and reconciliation; but that is not what they are really teaching. They cite lack of opportunity for people of color. They promote an attitude of taking things and desiring things that others have. People succumb to that mentality. This is greed; this is covetousness. They teach that social justice and revolution. Putting one group over another in social justice is, in itself, unjust. Revolution results in a much worse situation. Injustice does not solve injustice problems. Social justice favors one group over another; it is a racist institution favor one race over another. The Old Testament implores in Exodus 20:17 not to covet anything that your neighbor has. Philip. 4:11–13 encourages to be content with whatever it is that we have. Encouragement, peace is an inner attitude that comes from Bible doctrine in the soul. Neo-marxism is a constant struggle for power.
6. This neo-marxism is filled with lies and false assumptions. Even if all material inequalities could be removed, evil and malevolence would continue to exist in the world. Our sinful nature still exists.
7. Instead of keeping the anger flowing, the Bible offers us a guide to combat the fallen nature of the world. There is only one way to do it. What is the Biblical solution to the sin nature which the neo-marxisms cannot understand? The solution is Jesus Christ and God's Word. A true picture of man's injustice to man and inequality as a part of the depravity of the human race. The human race is a fallen people; everyone with a sin nature. Believing Jesus Christ and learning His teaching and learning His mind is the only way to change humanistic viewpoint. Faith in Christ, Bible doctrine, the use of problem solving devices, are all individual solutions. These are not forced societal solutions, which reduce opportunity.
8. Ultimately, Marxism has no answer for questions like these. What is our purpose? What is the meaning of life? What are we doing here on earth? Neo-marxism is a struggle for power always. Forced change or violence is their only solution. But they always return to frustration. The human race cannot be saved by Marxism or any other humanistic idea or philosophy. These false approaches always oppose Biblical theology.
9. Neo-marxism seeks to divide; Christianity seeks to unify.

### **Marxism must Divide People**

1. Group identify is everything in marxism.
2. Majority groups have historically oppressed minority groups. They use this to divide people.
3. Their solution is, a revolution is needed to create the type of society where no majority groups hold all of the power. Except for them. That idea will never come

to be. They will not give up their power. They will force their ideas upon us. They will use injustice to enforce justice.

4. They are anti-democracy. The fundamental notion is the struggle to hold power over others. They must have this. How can they impose their ideas on others? Their ideas can only be imposed.
5. They say they want equality but they truly want superiority. Christianity and divine establishment freedoms stand in their way. That is why they are so anti-Christ. D

### Principle

1. Freedom and equality cannot coexist. Marxism is all about group identify; and bringing about equality.
2. Free choices, good or bad, foster inequality. If you have freedom of choice, you may make a bad decision which sets you apart from those making good choices. Poverty has its reasons.
3. The intentions of secular humanism and their conspiracies are directed against human freedom in order to gain a nominal equality, a false hope. This equality can be reinforced by propaganda.
4. It is a contrived equality by mutual poverty. When capitalism disappears, wealth disappears. Only government workers have any wealth.
5. Freedom cannot guarantee equality in the human race. People want an equality of results, and freedom cannot guarantee or manufacture such results. Unlike what Marxism says, those choices are yours. They are dictated by your environment or by systematic racism. Marxism leaves out the success that many have enjoyed. Hard to argue against Black, Hispanic and Asian success in the United States. Freedom breeds inequality.
6. Man uses his freedom to advance or to fail. To be humble or to be arrogant. For faith in Jesus Christ or rejection of Him. To grow or not. Free choices that we have as human beings. The United States has provided more freedom and choices than any other country. We have our failures and faults; but we have more virtues than any other nation on earth. Neomarxism is dedicated to removing our client nation status.
7. Freedom is provided in our country. Our Constitution is a document of freedom, when it is followed. Equality for all will not happen with freedom.
8. The function of freedom guarantees inequality of every type. Economic and otherwise. You must give up freedom to get equality. We are like frogs in a pot slowly coming to a boil.
9. Jesus saying that the poor is always here, that is a statement of inequality which continues throughout time. We are one in Christ.
10. Human equality, economic or otherwise, is the propaganda of the arrogant humanist and the battle cry of the corrupt and degenerate Marxist seekers.
11. Forced equality is the policy of evil; of tyrants. You cannot keep what you have earned; it must be spread across a society. Those who are wealthy and provide

many jobs must be taxed and removed from their status. Wealth disappears and upward mobility disappears. You end up with a country of peasants.

12. The spells the downfall of a client nation.

### Freedom and Authority

1. Under the laws of divine establishment freedom and authority are two sides of the same coin.
2. You cannot have freedom without legitimate authority. This freedom results from the rule of law; and not by freedom.
3. You cannot have legitimate authority without freedom. In other words, limited power of government. The socialist marxist makes government your god and it controls everything. They do not mind imprisoning you or executing you or suppressing you.
4. Freedom without authority is called anarchy. The people are running amok; and they want full exercise of their sin natures. They want no authority over them; no police. That is what Black Lives Matter pushes; they want the power. People support this and believe it is all propaganda.
5. Authority without freedom is tyranny. They use freedom to gain power; then they impose their authority. Hence it becomes a tyranny; a dictatorship. Everywhere where socialism takes root, it is tyranny.
6. The secular humanist idea of humanity is a collective group to determine its destiny. We must fall in line for a group destiny. Let our individual freedom go by the wayside. We have to accept whatever the Neomarxist call equality.

Humanity is counted as individual persons. Marxism is collective. That means that the individual is subsumed under the group, which is the state. In Christianity, people are individuals.

### Christianity Is Individual

1. Each person determines his own destiny in relationship to Christ and God.
2. Jesus has already done the work of rearing all cultural barriers to... There are no ethnic and cultural barriers for God.
3. Grace is available to all those who put their faith in Jesus Christ. Regardless of race, culture, ethnicity or gender. We are all the objects of grace, regardless.
4. That is freedom; even when freedom of environment is unavailable. Even under tyranny, we have freedom.
5. John 8:32 **you will know the truth and the truth will make you free.** Truth and Bible doctrine make you free. Even under socialism you have freedom if a believer.
6. The only group that should matter to Christians is the multi-ethnic world of believers; the body of Christ. This is the only international body. Nationalism is the 4<sup>th</sup> divine institution.
7. Everyone else in this world should be viewed impartially by Christians. All are souls for whom Christ died. That precludes racism. We are one in Christ and we want everyone else to be one in Christ. **There is no longer Jew or gentile, slave or free,**

male or female; you are all one in Christ. If you are one in Christ, you are Abraham's descendants, heirs according to promise.

Black Lives Matter is all about power, not about equality. Karl Marx who wrote Das Capital is the Bible for communists.

#### Marx's Writings

1. The abolition of religion is the first requisite for the happiness of the people. It makes people unhappy.
2. He slandered religion by comparing it to opium. It numbs them to everything else.
3. Worse, like Satan himself, "My object in life is to de-throne God." There are Christians who support this. This is Black Lives Matter. Wake up.
4. Marx gives us the very definition of secular humanism. They are a prime example of secular humanism. No Christian should have anything to do with Marx. There are many of these groups on the far left which are based upon Marxism. We should not belong to any of these organizations which expound Marxism. Do not get caught up in the propaganda that they can solve the problems of inequality and racism.

9. In every nation which has adopted Marxism as its ideological model, Christians have become the oppressed. Christians susceptible to Marxist group think need to be reminded that they do not need Marxism to love their neighbors as themselves; to be charitable etc. You can choose the Bible and the cross; or the hammer and sickle. That is the emblem of the marxist. Any Christian who supports the humanist agenda has abdicated the Christian life. They want the ruin of a client nation. That is the crossroads of where we find ourselves. Neomarxism is at the gate and they are pounding on it. To spout neomarxist talking points is to depart from the teaching of Scripture.

Joshua Lawson has provided for us a correct and apt analogy. Divine viewpoint versus secular humanism in general. Bobby has presented in 3 or 4 classes the enemy; who Satan has tapped to ruin the client nation. This should help for us to understand the issues in this election, divine establishment versus the Marxist.

If you are on the side of Christianity, this issue is freedom, not racism. What do you think of Jesus Christ and divine establishment?

Psalm 33:10 The LORD brings the counsel of the nations to nothing; he frustrates the plans of the peoples.

We will be leaving Psalm 33:10 behind this time. We need to relax. We need to see all of this for what it is. It is sad to see what is going on; but this is the opportunity for us to pass the test. It is a test for all of us. We are equipped to pass the test.

Psalm 33:10 **The LORD brings the counsel of the nations to nothing; he frustrates the plans of the peoples.**

God insures the fulfillment of God divine plan; whatever His plan is for us and for our country, we can rest assured that it will be fulfilled. This gradually focuses away from the enemy and back to His people (which is you and I).

The is a reality being done by God.

Psalm 33:11 **The counsel of the LORD stands forever, the plans of his heart to all generations.**

These plans are for us and they are very personal. The come directly from the heart of the Lord. This should be encouraging to each one of us. The plans of the corrupt and the wicked.

#### **The Power of the Plan of God**

1. All the machinations of mankind, the plans of human power, ideologies, human viewpoint, secular humanism in all of its forms, none of these things can stand against the counsel and plans of our Great God. This is why we should relax.
2. God's purposes cannot be shaken or interrupted by the motives or purposes of the cosmic system. Not even Satan can shake or interrupt the plan of God. This includes the Marxists today; and antifa. Bobby lived there for 5 years; and it is a beautiful city. Those who are in authority do not understand divine establishment. ANTIFA and Black Lives Matter cannot shake the plan of God.
3. The outcome of their humanistic causes are corrupt. Those organizations must move away from the rule of law and to get their way through violence and intimidation and through hatred. These causes are doomed to distortion and failure. Wherever this type of organization has taken hold is a disaster for those who live under it. Our children are not being taught the results of socialism.
4. Only God's plan will come to fruition; the secular humanist plans will never be reached. They want to bring in a human utopia; a land of peace, a world of prosperity. It will never happen. The poor you will have with you always, the Lord said. Jesus never said, "The poor will disappear." Jesus understood that the poor will always be with us. The plans of the secular humanist will never come to fruition. They cannot bring to pass that which only God can do. These organizations of secular humanism only reflect the plans and thinking of secular humanism. Their actions and results are only temporary. Tyranny has ruled in this world before; we separated from it. Now we are falling under a domestic tyranny. The left does not like the Constitution of the United States. They don't like the first amendment. They cancel culture; they want to cancel anything that they do not like. This is not something which is brand new.

5. The plan of God is not temporary. It is to endless generations. It is eternal. His plan goes through, a straight line through many generations.
6. God's plan is all powerful and not subject to human restraint. That is the amazing thing about His plan. It works out even though the limitations of humanity. The whole strata of humanity; and we have restraints and God works through those restraints.
7. Secular humanism will never have plans work out; and they will always be frustrated. They can never overcome the restraints of the old sin nature. Just when their plans appear to be succeeding, they are foiled by their own corruption. The very fact that they want to defund the police. They are not interested in the welfare of the people. The authority of the police stands in their way. Ending our police force that stands for the rule of law; this does not mean that they won't have their own police force. They know that they cannot have rampant anarchy. This slogan serves their purpose; but if they are in power, they need the enforcement. Marxism eats its own. They eat their own. Those who bring the organization to power are a threat to the new order. The rule of law goes out the window. With a defund the police attitude and remake the Constitution, this is an anarchy that will create a vacuum; and that is what they want. They will never reach the goals that they have. The plan of God can always be trusted completely. His plan never changes; and God is always faithful to His plan. God uses people and He uses client nations; and he uses those with Bible doctrine.

This world filled with old sin natures needs some control; some brakes. God's plan provides all of that. We have the means to overcome the sin nature. As we take on Bible doctrine, we are the closest thing to righteous people in this world. We are the solution because we come closest to God's thinking and plan.

This we can depend upon: Psalm 33:10 [The LORD brings the counsel of the nations to nothing; he frustrates the plans of the peoples.](#)

### **The Groups Opposing God**

1. God's plans and purposes are accomplished in spite of the opposition of people and ideological groups who are against Him.
2. Those groups can do nothing but bring misery to the human race. They bring misery to everyone. It is destroying our economy. It destroys the lives of people. It is changing the face of the United States as a client nation; it is changing us into a nation of miserable people.
3. But the counsel of the Lord is forever and it is ultimately defeat and crush them. It does not mean what you think it does.
4. Their intentions always go awry. Smart people think of these things. Their system is flawed inherently. They are anti God and anti establishment. They mock God and they mock churches. They are not heard to mock Islam but they do mock Christianity. Those evil people mock God and their evil will be turned back on them.

What is the counsel of the Lord. To make His plan stand against the cosmic system, what does God do? The first word is *counsel*; it means, *counsel, plan, advice*. Bobby likes *advice* because we can reject it. God's Word is not ever wrong; but we can choose to reject it. That is not a good idea....but we have free will. When the Lord offers advice, we may not take it. When the Lord gives advice, it should be taken. When the Lord counsels us, He gives us the wisdom that we need. To ignore His wisdom is to fall into the hand of humanism.

The second word *plan* is *machesaba*, which means *purposes, plans, intentions*.

הבִּשְׁבֵּת מַחֲשָׁבָה  
machăshâbâh macha'shebeth  
makh-ash-aw-baw', makh-ash-eh'-beth

#### **Machăshâbâh**

1. Machasaba is the intentions of God's plan. Here's My goal and intent.
2. Any advice comes from the Word.
3. His thinking comes from divine revelation. How God thinks comes to us through the Scripture. Any departure from the Biblical revelation of God's thinking will always fall into humanism. We see churches today which support Marxism. They do not have the intent or advice of God in their souls.
4. The Bible defines God's intent for us and the nation. That is contained in what we are studying.

The word *heart* is a key word here. It is God's plan. The plans of God's heart stopped Bobby short.

#### **The Plans of God's Heart**

1. *Leb* is the word for *heart*. This refers to the inner person. This is especially true when it relates to people.
2. In referring to God, *leb* encompasses that plan which comes from Him to us. God is providing His thinking. His heart is what He wants to communicate to us. What we have here is straight from the heart of God.
3. In referring to believers, this refers to the immaterial part of the person. The human spirit is what we lost at the fall. This metabolizes and applies doctrine in the human spirit. It is transferred to the soul. That metabolizing comes only to the trichotomus believer.
4. Therefore, the advice and intents of the Lord comes directly from His heart; His thinking. That is what we can think of as the inner person of God.
5. God reveals Himself; He reveals His intentions. No one has given you. We as believers understand it and comply with it. Based upon the understanding that we have of His plan from the Bible. See how this all fits together? We are provided direction and understanding from vv. 10 and 11.



6. Practical wisdom; it is revealed by Him for our understanding. We cannot forget what God does. God works. He works out His plan for us. God works His plan to defeat the cosmic system; He works out His plans for us; He works circumstances, He works our lives; He works adversity; He works for us and He advises us. Ultimately, He defeats the enemy, even ANTIFA and Black Lives Matter. That should be a comfort to us in times like these. This is for our comfort and encouragement. We are assembled to receive the advice of the Lord and His intentions for this world.

Psalm 33:11 [The counsel \[or, advice\] of the LORD stands forever, the plans of his heart to all generations.](#)

What Bobby would like to do, since we are speaking of practical wisdom, he is going to take a detour to another passage which emphasizes the importance of wisdom in our souls; the importance of following the advice and intentions of the Lord. This is so that we can understand the world of humanism and how we can combat it. We will study God's thinking and we will study Proverbs 8, the defining and commendation of God's wisdom to us.

#### **What Can We Say about this Chapter?**

1. Wisdom is taking on the characteristics of a person.
2. Wisdom is personified.
3. Wisdom is God's advice and His intents.
4. It should be displayed and metabolized by us.

Bobby wants to hand to us v. 1:

Prov 8:1 [Does not wisdom call? Does not understanding raise her voice?](#)

Wisdom calls to us like the seductive voice of a woman. The advice and intent of our God.

**Lesson #0117**

**Proverbs 8 Wisdom in the OT**

**7/23/2020 Thursday**

Some blowback from the stuff that Bobby has been teaching. Black Lives Matter comments; he has used these organizations to teach what the Bible teaches. Bobby taught the solution to racism and to all problems. Marxism stands in opposition to divine establishment.

The teaching over the internet has a wider audience. Solution to racism is spiritual. Bobby is not going to back down on what he is teaching.

Bobby knows who he will vote for, but he is not campaigning for any candidate, from president on down.

Where truth is taught, there will be opposition.

Psalms 33 we are studying the advice and intent of the heart. These are anthropomorphisms mixed with anthropopathism. The intents of His heart is divine wisdom.

Instruction for believers in a client nation. All of these things are true of divine wisdom.

We are going to stop at v. 11 and go to Prov. 8. Wisdom is being personified. Wisdom is presented as a woman. She calls to us, as a person wanting to get the attention of us.

Prov. 8:1 [Does wisdom not call? And understanding give forth her voice?](#)

### **The Call of Wisdom**

1. In this call, it is as if God Himself is making the appeal. Think of this as a siren from Greek literature.
2. The call is the very voice of God that comes from His Word. This is why Bobby began to teach wisdom literature. We know who we are and what wisdom truly is. Such foolishness alive and well.
3. His Word, full of, His wisdom, is the voice which cries out to us. That voice brings recognition of what we need, what our actions are, what comes from the heart of God is His intent and advice. This includes all of us, male female, slave or free. Race is a big issue when there is no divine establishment. What is going on in our country is divide and conquer; under the guise of somehow bringing us together.
4. Wisdom that calls is the Hebrew noun *chomah*. This wisdom literature is filled with this word.
5. This word means *doctrine*; absolute wisdom from God.
6. It can also encompass divine establishment wisdom. We must include the wisdom that we find as practical wisdom.
7. Establishment wisdom is valid for all mankind. That is why it is valid for the client nation. It is designed for the nation and the peoples.
8. Divine establishment is manifested in the rule of law and in the divine institutions. The rule of law is being challenged like never before. 55 days of challenge to law and order in Portland. Those who are to be protecting are aiding and abetting. We are not ruled by the Mosaic Law; but the principle is the rule of law for nations. That is a part of the divine institutions. It is important; God has ordained rulers. [How blessed is the person who finds wisdom and the person who gains understanding.](#) How can we be blessed with divine establishment values.

We have operated under divine establishment in the United States for a few hundred years.

### **Wisdom of Solomon in Ruling over Israel**

1. Solomon addressed this to the nation over which he ruled.

2. They were governed by Solomon, but Solomon was wise; and the rule of law was in effect. God was upset with Israel asking for a king, because there would be a problem with corruption and corruption of the Mosaic Law.
3. This wisdom is an objective of the life of all mankind. To have and to use wisdom in this divine form always includes divine establishment for all mankind and doctrine for the believer in Jesus Christ.

Humanism is the antithesis of true understanding of life. Relative wisdom to perverse thinking of Marxism and socialism. Satan is the perverse one. Secular humanism is opposed to divine wisdom. Luke 11:38 **Blessed are those who hear the Word of God and hear it and obey it.** Jesus often quoted from the Old Testament, which is a certain indicator that the Old Testament is inspired. The Word of God is the Old Testament. It is published by the authors of the Old Testament. What does the Word of God do? It calls to us. When we put all of this together, Jesus calls to us.

### **What Is the Word That We Hear and Heed?**

1. The Word of God is everything which proceeds from the mouth of God; or from the heart of God. God's heart represents God's plan for us. Something that we can understand. From this comes His plan.
2. God's Word is found in the Bible. In the Old Testament, it was found in different ways, from prophets. Moses wrote what happened in primordial time. Today, we do not have that method. Matt. 4:4
3. The Word of God is our divine wisdom. The Lord's thinking is wisdom, from which comes the understanding that we need to live the spiritual life. Without it, we have no understanding. That is why wisdom calls to us. We understand it; we gain understanding.
4. To know the principles of divine establishment must be reflected in the client nation; which is also wisdom. As believers, we are the pivot of the client nation; as goes the pivot, so goes the client nation. In the history of our own nation, many of the writers at the Constitutional convention were believers. They argued; but the document that they came up with is divine wisdom. What proceeds from the mouth of God is the very thinking of God.

What we gain by divine wisdom is reflected in what we say and do. It is always dangerous to blurt out words without thinking. Especially when we hear something only in part. You need to hear the whole presentation; the big picture. When we don't have all the info, then we react in humanist terms.

### **Application of Bible Doctrine**

1. God's thinking applied
2. Hearing and heeding God's call is growing through the academic study of Bible doctrine as it is metabolized in our souls.

3. You cannot do that unless you have the wise thoughts from the heart of God. That is why Bobby is teaching Prov. 8. You need these wise thoughts. This thinking is express with words.
4. We express in thought application and our ad5ions
5. We have a sin nature and we can react. When wisdom is inculcated in our souls, we develop spiritual growth. This is the basis for all spiritual activity. As it calls to you, you must heed it.

How can we face the world without divine wisdom? How can we live in the world and serve the Lord without divine wisdom. It is not possible. We cannot face the fools of this world, the activities of secular humanism without heeding the call of divine wisdom. This is why Bobby taught about Marxism and their teaching. They are fools, but we cannot move forward and answer them without divine wisdom. The application of doctrine is for our spiritual life. It springs the resources of God's heart right to us. What does divine establishment do? It is the application for the world at large.

Divine wisdom is necessary for us to survive in this world. These principles were common in this country at one time. They believed in the Constitution; they believe in marriage, a mother and father.

Our nation is disassembling today; divine wisdom is disappearing in our national life. It is only alive and active in certain churches.

#### **Establishment Wisdom in a Client Nation**

1. Establishment wisdom must be applied by a pivot of maturing believers. We should be doing this every time we watch today. We have a relaxed mental attitude and we apply Bible doctrine for ourselves. Divine establishment can be applied by believers or unbelievers with discernment.
2. From this comes divine blessing. Every client nation is ruled by law. Rome had laws and it was ruled by laws. It was held together by the rules of law; and when the rules broke down, Rome broke down.
3. In a client nation you have maximum freedom; and this is attacked from within and without.
4. When doctrine is suppressed, Christianity can be at its best. It became the religion of Rome. The gospel of Jesus Christ overcomes anything.
5. Divine establishment, the rule of law, and the unbeliever heeding its call, is part of the function of a client nation.
6. Part of the impact of the church is divine establishment and Christianity in the nation. We as believers adhere to divine establishment.
7. When legalism and syncredcism with humanism creeps in, especially into the church, the impact on the church, and society is lost. Leaders are siding with the lawless and they are not even siding with their own citizens. Wisdom of divine establishment coupled with a belief in divine providence is reflected by the

Constitution of the United States, greater than almost any document that was written.

There is certainly injustice in the rule of law. Laws are not perfect because of the people who administer and enforce these laws. Where you find anarchy and lack of law, you have abject poverty, tyranny, no control over much of the country, all sorts of violence without any constraints. The nation of Cameroon had a very strong movement in the gospel and in Bible doctrine. It is in the middle of a civil war and there are no restraints. In the church founded by Mueller, they people are in hiding. There is the rule of the strongest. No freedom now. That is happening all over the world.

### **The Constitution**

1. The constitution is under severe attack today.
2. Our court system and Constitution must be eradicated by the far left; they want to tear down these institutions. They must be removed. For what? This will not solve any problem; it will devolve into injustice and racism.
3. The objective is to undermine establishment wisdom and Bible doctrine. For what a undermines divine establishment wisdom. This is flawed wisdom.
4. Suppressed freedoms to those who stand against them. If you believe and stand against them; they claim the Bible is hate speech.
5. In this way, the far left, the anti divine establishment people subjugate an entire society for what? They impose their own brand of tyranny and bad government. Revolution is the history of bringing in bad government. They remove bad government; but replace it with worse government. God's wisdom. Divine establishment stands in stark contrast to Marxism. These are not talking points. The believer with the power of divine wisdom has the tools to defeat this cosmic system attack. That is why we must heed the call of wisdom now.

The inroads of humanism and the strength it is gathering; and the unrest that we see in the streets of our country; and the weakness of leaders today. They are so dumb, they support lawlessness when they are elected to uphold the law. They still close down churches, but encourage revolution in the streets.

**Lesson #0118**

**Proverbs 8 Wisdom in the OT**

**7/27/2020 Sunday**

People show their colors insofar as Bible doctrine is concerned. Some are distracted by what Bobby has said about ANTIFA and Black Lives Matter; scorching letters about masks in Berachah Church. These letters just reveal wrong priorities. There is no race; no gender; the solution is in our souls.

A detour from Psalm 33. Going into Prov. 8. A cortical chapter for understanding wisdom.

Prov. 8:1 [Does wisdom not call? And understanding give forth her voice?](#)

We need wisdom and we need understanding. Wisdom is personified in Prov. 8. This leads us back to God. This leads us back to the mind of Christ; these are words synonymous with wisdom. We study the concentrated practical use of Bible doctrine. This call is as if God Himself is making the appeal. His voice is found in His Word. The Bible is all wisdom and it all calls out to us. Divine establishment wisdom for unbelievers is found as well.

Divine wisdom is the highest attribute that the believer can attain. When we assimilate wisdom into our soul, it is fundamental to the Christian life. There is a sense of urgency in the tone of this verse. There is a great need for wisdom today. Missions and pro-semitism are all declining. Wisdom is the only means of overcoming the cosmic system and all that surrounds it. That is our weapon; and to have a relaxed mental attitude under the pressure. Divine wisdom provides answers to the most difficult questions of life. We understand evil. It is the only means to face evil.

The ubiquitous nature of wisdom. It calls to us if we avail ourselves. It cries out in many places. It imposes itself on our consciousness. Wisdom calls out; but where wisdom is heard, opposition is attracted. Secular humanism; and there will be violence, hatred and injustice.

Wisdom is not a shy and retiring flower.

Prov. 8:2 *At the head of high places by the way, || She has stood between the paths,*

Prov. 8:3 *At the side of the gates, at the mouth of the city, || The entrance of the openings, she cries aloud,*

Prov. 8:4 *“To you, O men, I call, || And my voice [is] to the sons of men.*

What does man do with wisdom.

### **Wisdom Cannot Be Suppressed**

1. Wisdom cannot be suppressed. There are attempts being made to stop wisdom. It goes through the airways. It goes through the internet; and it is to be heard.
2. Wisdom calls from the many places, the high places, the seats of commerce. The opposition also calls.
3. Her voice was heard on Mount Sinai. The rule of Law was given by God; foundational to nationalism. Jesus quoted the Old Testament many times.
4. Wisdom is proclaimed in the paths; the intersections of the world. Again, a reference to a client nation. What is the duty of any client nation. To proclaim wisdom at the crossroads of the world.
5. It is heard by the gates. These are the forums of the cities where all enter.
6. In other words, it calls where many people gather; whether they settle legal disputes by the rule of law; wisdom calls there.

7. It calls where people plan for economic well being; the economics of freedom. Socialism is the siren call of evil; it is the call to enslavement.
8. Wisdom calls where the proper...used to be the halls of government had plenty of wisdom. Wisdom is being rejected.
9. Anywhere wisdom can be spoken, it must be spoken; it must be believed and accepted. The client nation is at stake.
10. This is the duty of the client nation; to make wisdom heard, both foreign and domestic. Wisdom is being heard in some churches. The fact is, when wisdom goes out over the internet, it reaches many more people. Wisdom must go out; and it is needed everywhere. It is reaching foreign countries. 4000 hits for every class. Bobby simply presents it, as are others.
11. Only in this way will human viewpoint be nullified. It will be brought to nothing only through God's Word. According to Psalm 33, brought to nothing.

If wisdom is proclaimed but ignored; and it will result in discipline.

Prov. 8:2 *At the head of high places by the way, || She has stood between the paths,*

Prov. 8:3 *At the side of the gates, at the mouth of the city, || The entrance of the openings, she cries aloud,...*

This is where wisdom is heard. Wherever people gather, for the purpose of hearing wisdom; if the truth is taught, it always calls. If it is not being taught as the pure Word of God. If not taught as a whole, it will be synthesized with humanism. It will be diluted and neutralized. Many churches have departed from the Scriptures. Some churches support causes of humanism. Wisdom must not be hidden. When divine wisdom is removed from public places, from public places, then the client nation has failed. Divine establishment is rejected by the nation; and Bible doctrine by the churches. What do people do with divine wisdom; do they listen or do they not?

The more that secular humanism rears its head; the more it gets ugly. Bobby prays daily that beauty be recognized by America. We are seeing the inroads of secular humanism. This is why wisdom is portrayed as a woman's voice. Irresistible to the positive believer. Beauty or the beast.

### **Divine Wisdom and the Cosmic System**

1. Listening to the voice of God's advice promotes divine wisdom in this ugly, sinful humanistic world.
2. Divine wisdom is the only counter to Satan's falsehoods; and they are everywhere. To his temptations; to his deceptions. The more muddled people's thinking the more he likes it. Utopian fantasies. Satan does not see himself as evil. He has an objective, to be like the Most High. That entails ruling a world that he cannot ever produce; a utopian world which he cannot produce.
3. His wisdom is never equal to God's.

4. His counterfeit wisdom is always relative. It is exercised while ignoring God's wise advice.
5. There is nothing absolute in Satan's systems. His standards constantly shift. They shift or they are the production of culture and societal norms. He promotes the shifting. He can only react to the evil that people do. He tries to produce good; he has to adjust, to keep shifting. Without divine wisdom, shifting sands.
6. He must adjust his plans to meet the flaws of the human race. These are flaws that Satan has as well. For all of his power and ability, that is his inadequacy. He cannot produce what he wants to produce. Any more than any manmade wisdom can produce any true good.
7. Satan is the corrupt leading the corrupt; he is evil perpetrating evil. He is evil because he rejects God and God's wisdom. He is the deceiver calling out with lies. Whatever Satan presents, when it is opposed to divine wisdom, it is a lie.
8. Satan and his cosmic system and humanism can only initiate resistance to divine wisdom. Like the call to resist when the president took office. It is all Satan can do. Revolution is resistance to divine wisdom.
9. Satan cannot stand against the absolute eternal truth of divine wisdom. Where wisdom takes its stand, he cannot stand.
10. This is why wisdom is our weapon. It is a weapon against Satan and secular humanism. From generation to generation. Eternal; and wisdom never stops calling.
11. Wisdom is our never-failing defense in the midst of secular humanist attacks. Otherwise we are deceived and hoodwinked. So we attach ourselves to humanistic answers. They seem to be good with good objectives. They break down because they are corrupted with cosmic system thinking.

Wisdom opens up at street level. It originates from above. It operates down here where we live. Will it be heard, will it be believed, and will it be used? We need wisdom; we need the rule of law.

Who administers law? Corrupt people. The law when followed is divinely ordained for mankind's continued existence, order and ability to live in peace. Anarchy does not do this nor does socialism. The rule of law works even when there are some injustices. Israel broke the law, they violated the law, they forgot divine wisdom. God brings to nothing the people who oppose Him. How tragic is this fall.

Adversity is always an opportunity for us to serve the Lord to a greater extent than before. We need to recognize our opportunity. We can proclaim wisdom at the crossroads. Even if it is only the way that you live your life. The maturing and mature spiritual life. It is a life of discernment, without confusion, with absolute truth. Some people cannot stand the truth of divine wisdom. It conflicts with their own ideas. It conflicts with what they want to believe, or with their political views; or we are not doing enough to turn the tide. They miss the sure defense and the absolute truth of divine wisdom in the souls of those who use it.



This is the basic aspect of God's plan from generation to generation. People and nations reject divine wisdom for secular humanism. Or counterfeit doctrine; or utopian schemes like socialism. God's plan will not be denied. His purposes will be fulfilled in history and in time. Dviw cannot be denied or defeated. The cosmic system cannot win.

There will be very difficult times for the future. We can have confidence even in a time of national degeneration; wisdom is still on our side. The plans and intents of His heart from generation to generation.

Prov. 8:4 "To you, O men, I call, || And my voice [is] to the sons of men.

We will visit the wisdom solutions in future verses.

## **Lesson #0119                      Proverbs 8 Wisdom in the OT    7/30/2020 Wednesday**

Bobby was thinking about what he has been teaching and protection for believers in times in adversity. There has certainly been protection for our church and congregation. We look at churches being torched; people being bent on destruction. The city of Houston has been very lightly touched by any of these problems. Thereto is the protection of the Lord. Continued prayer for those things is certainly in order.

Bobby received a bulletin from someone. Kansas City Conference next week. Different venue there.

Wisdom cries out everywhere, all over the place, in public places; to be heard; and it will be heard. One of the most important things for citizens of this nation.

We will cover all the verses of this chapter, but not in the same depth as we normally do.

Prov. 8:5 **Understand, you simple ones** [O, naive ones], **prudence**, || **And you fools, understand the heart**,...

There are really dumb people in the streets of America today. They think that they are doing something good for the country in this destruction. They are naive; they have no divine wisdom.

Prov. 8:6 **Listen, for I** [wisdom] **speak noble things**, || **And the opening of my lips [is] uprightness**.

Those things directly from God are noble thing.

Personification of wisdom is the *opening of the lips*.

Bobby has made it very clear of the types of secular humanism; despite people being concerned about their pet organizations.

They must hear it. They must understand it. Without divine wisdom, we are only left with humanism. This invitation of wisdom is to gain prudence. Understand; use discernment against humanistic schemes.

Do those rioting, looting, and attacking police officers, do they have divine viewpoint wisdom? Are they operating on truth? Is what they are doing the solution to racism? Apart from divine wisdom, there is no solution to racism. It will stay with us just like poverty will stay with us. People hate in this world, and sometimes it is only about skin color. Overturning the rule of law is not going to solve any racial problems. The only solution to these problems is hearing and believing divine wisdom.

Bobby began this study before any of these problems; but it seems to be rather timely.

Gal. 3:28 is the unifying factor. We are all one in Christ; and it does not matter what our status is. We have no excuse for racism in our soul. That is not a part of our Christianity; never has been. We should be the most tolerant, even if we do not agree with them.

Human problems are solved by spiritual means. This is the real solution.

Is individual freedom, a divine institution,...

### **Freedom and Equality**

1. Supposition that humanism and freedom can be balanced.
2. Freedom always ends up with inequality.
3. Why is this true? Inequality is based upon personal free decisions. We decide our status in life. I am handicapped for this or that reason.
4. We are personally responsible for who we are in life; based upon our choices. More opportunity and choices in the United States. People still make bad decisions. And they still want to blame others for their state in life.
5. If we are truly free, then we are free to make decisions which set us apart from each other. It is not because of race and gender; it is about decisions.
6. There are other factors involved. Environment, circumstances, other people.
7. Ultimately, free decisions to overcome obstacles or environment or the effects of racism or gender discrimination. You do not have to succumb to those problems. Good decisions lead to opportunity. Too many women in this country get pregnant in their teens. They have just limited their options. The homes in this nation are so split; so divided. Children do not have parents; they have gangs. Our choices do determine things. We can deal with environment. How many people have overcome these various circumstances? They make good decisions. First good decision is to believe on the Lord Jesus Christ. Then adversity is just an opportunity. Isn't that what we are looking for? These are opportunities to grow spiritually.
8. The choices we make determine the life that we lead; and the way that we deal with adversity.

Some will succeed in this life, and some will fail; some are successful and some are less so. There will be economic and certain statuses. No one factor, including adversity, racism or failure determines the outcome of one's life...especially not in this country. Wisdom and problem solving devices allow us to make good choices. Whether you live in a double wide or a mansion. Not things, not your bank account; it is what you have in your soul. What is in the souls of the people in this nation.

### **Equality**

1. To consider equality, to achieve some form of equality, this demands submission, even enslavement to an economic system such as socialism.
2. There are those in power who will make collective decisions for us.
3. Collective decisions is a basic tenet of socialism. This is a collective ideal.
4. Individual choices to determine the course of our lives are severely limited. The government takes care of us and makes our choices for us.

### **Why Socialism Does Not Work**

1. Equality is not achievable.
2. This small group making decisions for everyone. They are as flawed as the ones for whom they are making decisions. They remove opportunity for personal improvement and personal advancement.
3. With a mandated economic system—not capitalism—like Marxism, which is an economic system. So it is called Marxist socialism. It mandates social equality. How do they do this? Exorbitant taxation without representation, no rule of law, social justice,...
4. Under those conditions, the loss of freedom is inevitable. Like frogs thrown into a pan of cold water slowing heating up to boil us.
5. That attempt at equality must be forced and enforced by a tyrannical government. It must become tyrannical; it must mandate.
6. There is never equality in tyranny or in anarchy.

### **Application of Marxism**

1. Humanistic Marxist socialism. Marxism says that religion is the opiate of the people. So Marxism wants to get rid of religion. Many of these organizations are self-proclaimed Marxists. Bobby points these out as the antithesis of divine establishment. They are the enemy of the believer. They are the epitome of the cosmic system. We should recognize the ideologies of the cosmic system today. These are illustrations; perfect illustrations.
2. Neither equality or even a modicum of freedom is attainable under Marxist socialism. A forced equality is preferable to succeeding or failing. Everyone will have equal wealth; equal things in life; everyone will have cars that are the same. In east Germany, they all had a car, made of particle board, and it smoked like crazy and if you hit it, it shattered. Equality under those conditions is poverty.

There is no opportunity. When the wall came down, there was a picture of a particle board traub in a dumpster, "Traub's last trip."

3. Socialism never produces equality; nor social justice, nor equal wealth. It produces exorbitant taxation and intimidation in order to work. It is a pipedream of utopian fantasy.

Some will succeed in this life, and some will fail; some are successful and some are less so. There will be economic and certain statuses. No one factor, including adversity, racism or failure determines the outcome of one's life...especially not in this country. Wisdom and problem solving devices allow us to make good choices. Whether you live in a double wide or a mansion. Not things, not your bank account; it is what you have in your soul. What is in the souls of the people in this nation.

### **Examples of Socialism**

1. The only equality in socialism is an equality of poverty. Economic, social and spiritual. They are anti-Christ and anti-God. Except for the ruling class.
2. There is no middle class; no social mobility. It can only be in the hierarchy of the ruling class; the party members; those who are in power; those who tow the party line, the ideologues.
3. Socialism replaces freedom with the collective will of the people. That is their watchword. Not democracy; there are no votes in this.
4. The will of the people as determined by a few people in the ruling class. Called the poletbureau in Russia; the committee in China, a petty ruler in Venezuela.
5. People become dependent upon the government to achieve their collective will. It is what they want for you as a society. This violates the first divine institution. Christianity is persecuted under Marxism.
6. In other words, the unjust humanist enforces social justice instead of the rule of law. Marxism is not the rule of law, but the rule of a small group.
7. Social justice is, be definition, injustice. It favors one group over another. In Marxism, it favors the Marxists. There will be little or not individual freedom to decide the course of your life under the guise of what is best for everyone. ANTIFA and Black Lives Matter are Marxists. People see the surface of these organizations only; or their lies.

ANTIFA and Black Lives Matter only guarantee a loss of opportunity and a loss of advancement. Our advancement is under the decision of the leaders only. We had a socialist candidate and he did well.

Another question, is combating racism through power politics; is it more important than preaching the gospel of Jesus Christ? More important than believers being one in Christ. But Christian activists today are examples of imposing a collective will upon freedom. Salvation is the only lasting solution. We are one in Christ. These organizations are opposed to us as Christians. A power grab through anarchy and violence does not solve any problems.

### False Solutions

1. Racism is not solved by reverse racism; or by destroying property, businesses, lives, fighting the police in the streets or by erasing the past.
2. You cannot solve racism by intimidating an entire population into submission.
3. Or a futile attempt to provide equal results for all. Bobby saw the attempt at equal results. It impoverishes.
4. What is going on to cure racism will divide the races more and more.
5. When combating racism is used as a reason to grab power, and we see that as power politics, the problem is exacerbated, not solved.
6. That is the futility of humanistic ideology.
7. Freedom provides equality of opportunity; socialism attempts equality of results that can never happen. Nor can it end any evil in this world. Humanism does not take into account our sin natures, so it cannot solve evil.

Rule of law and equal opportunity provides freedom. The best that can be provided is the rule of law under divine establishment. Equality of results cannot be done. We understand the only thing which truly deals with the problems in life, is spiritual advancement. It is solved in the soul. It is an individual thing.

The first divine institution demands freedom, the use of volition by every person. Our first allegiance is to the Lord Jesus Christ. This does not mean that we can defy the government. Bobby will never comply with, "You cannot teach doctrine any more." No one can take away what is in your soul. Bible doctrine is your life. Your spiritual life is what you live by and live for. You cannot abdicate that in the face of persecution.

**Lesson #0120**

**Proverbs 8 Wisdom in the OT**

**7/31/2020 Thursday**

Prov. 8:5 Understand, you simple ones [O, naive ones], prudence, || And you fools, understand the heart,

Fools or naive ones are those who abide by human viewpoint. If you are an unbeliever, unaware of divine establishment, then you are a fool. **The fool has said in his heart, there is no God.** Believers who are fools reject the spiritual life. This generally refers to the atheists and agnostics.

Bobby is teaching contemporary events as related to Scriptures.

Prov. 8:6 Listen, for I speak noble things, || And the opening of my lips [is] uprightness.

Bobby has gotten criticism for what he has been teaching. Bobby is addressing current events and current organizations and ideologies that exclude God, that propose societal changes through revolution and violence; which are anti-Christian to the core.

Bobby has stepped on a few toes and on a few emotions.

Bobby is going to give an example of why his is teaching.

Two men who are polar opposites who live in London in the mid-1800's: Karl Marx and Charles Haddon Spurgeon. They live in the same city at the same time; one lived north and one lived south. At that time, revolution was in the air, in the mid-19<sup>th</sup> century. There were special conditions at that time. Child-labor laws were in their infancy. Revolution was in the air. Marx taught salvation by revolution and it gained resonance. Pure humanism. 1848 communism abolishes eternal truth; it abolishes all religions. Spurgeon's teaching was the exact opposite.

There can be no societal regeneration without spiritual regeneration. Marx was one of the most evil men who has ever lived; and still affecting us to this day. It would be wrong to say that addressing matters of society falls outside of the purview of the pastor. Spurgeon stuck his nose into the events of society. Christianity is not an accessory to a man's life; but it should define it. A man's politics are the outward manifestations of spiritual information in the soul.

Socialism is our enemy; it is far more than an economic question; it is a spiritual question. It is atheism masquerading as an ideology of fools who say there is no God.

He was speaking before thousands of people at age 23. A great man of the Word; and Bobby did a paper on him. In 1855 he warned of communists who wanted nothing more than a complete change of society. In the post 1871 period of his ministry when he spoke more and more about socialism. He taught Isa. 66 and he used the events of the day to punctuate his teaching. Many had confused the gospel of Jesus Christ with the cheap secular knock off of Marx and his ilk. By the grand old truth of the gospel, sinners are saved; and people are made to know that there is a God. These are two antiquated for the present race of humanists.

Socialists want to change society. Do not be naive, warn the Scriptures. Bobby's objective is so that we will not be naive. His teaching should influence how we think politically; but he is giving information so that we can make our own choices.

Vv. 5 and 6 are the opening content of the call of wisdom. Wisdom will be heard, anywhere and everywhere that people are. Spurgeon exposed false teaching of Marx. They probably never met, but they knew of each other.

Wisdom takes a stance.

Prov. 8:1 [Does wisdom not call? And understanding give forth her voice?](#)

Prov. 8:2 [At the head of high places by the way, || She has stood between the paths,](#)

Prov. 8:3 [At the side of the gates, at the mouth of the city, || The entrance of the openings, she cries aloud,](#)

Prov. 8:4 "To you, O men, I call, || And my voice [is] to the sons of men.

### **Wisdom Demands to Be Heard**

1. Wisdom demands because she is correct.
2. Divine wisdom is never wrong, never misguided, never confused.
3. It is not contradictory and it is not hypocritical (like humanism).
4. Bible doctrine does not have a humanistic agenda, which is fallible, with an agenda, and it is untrustworthy. Relative.
5. Wisdom does not require tyranny to enforce like humanist ideology. Wisdom emphasizes volition and choice. Marxism requires tyranny.
6. Best of all, divine wisdom is the thinking and the laws of God. That is what makes it perfect. It reflects the noble attributes of righteousness, justice and love. These are at the heart of the Angelic Conflict. Free decisions allow people to decide for or against the gospel.

### **Truth and Wisdom and What it Reveals**

1. The truth of wisdom reveals evil; and evil reveals the truth of wisdom. Wisdom reveals evil and counters it in the souls of believers. As go believers, so goes society.
2. Doctrine never encourages humanism; it opposes it. Those Christians who side with Marxism show a lack of wisdom. Christian activism is a lack of wisdom.
3. Humanism is anti-God activity; to wit the cities of America being torched.
4. Recognizing evil is why divine wisdom is so important. This is practical for believers to live in this world.
5. So much of this evil comes from the cosmic system in very subtle ways because it derives from the great deceiver himself, Satan. Things that you hear can be very subtle. Black Lives Matters is Marxist; but they are deceptive.
6. On the surface, humanism sounds very inviting.
7. Underneath, it perpetrates the objectives of Satan's cosmic system. We need to understand the enemy.
8. To overthrow what God has ordained for the survival, the order and the freedom of the human race.

The first divine institution highlights the inequality that results from the exercise of free will. People make decisions and these decisions make us unequal. No amount of Christian activism which excludes Bible doctrine and divine establishment can change the fundamental nature of the human heart.

What Bible doctrine says is excellent and it is always right. Absolute wisdom is something that the secular humanist is woefully lacking. No absolute wisdom in humanism. The result of that is obvious, in boardrooms and in Congress. Their ideas for solving injustice with more injustice. Wanted government mandated equality, which demands that government see people differently.

Destroys freedom and equal opportunity. The rule of law is supplanted by social justice, political correctness, high taxation, socialism. The astounding one to Bobby is, the police are to be abolished or defunded. Their wisdom is a utopian model of the goodness of man. Police provide enforcement for the rule of law. The police uphold law, not anarchy. Defunding police is anti-establishment. Bobby has yet to hear a good alternative to the police. The Marxist love this because it creates a vacuum of power. They will move in with their own enforcement. Animosity between races and genders is antithetical to Christianity. The Christian doctrine that we are all one in Christ. We are all sinners; we are depraved. The human race cannot perfect or save the human race. Jesus Christ saved man;

Marxism is an atheist religion. Satan must replace Christ and Bible doctrine. He must replace divine establishment with his own schemes and his own people.

Prov. 8:7 For my mouth utters truth, || And wickedness [is] an abomination to my lips.

### **Divine Wisdom Versus Relative Humanism**

1. Divine wisdom is always reliable. No person on earth is always reliable. Someway we all disappoint; we all fall short; we lie, we cheat. That is the human race. Divine truth is always reliable.
2. Truth is immutable and always dependable in promoting divine establishment and divine institutions for a nation; and doctrine faith rest believers.
3. The speaking of wisdom reflects a detesting of wickedness. If Bobby speaks doctrine to us, it must detest wickedness. Bobby therefore defines wickedness of this generation and his detesting of it. Would that more today would speak truth and not propaganda. Politicians are actually supporting the violence on the streets. Revolution is antithetical to the rule of law.

Some churches are teaching socialism. Bobby is not giving us the green light for Christian activism. Let's end racism, let's end poverty; but this is not what is going to happen.

We observe this evil in so many areas today.

### **Naming the Areas**

1. Economists who promote socialism over capitalism. One allows you the freedom to succeed or fail.
2. Schools that teach hate for the United States; depicting the United States is an oppressive nation. The claim that we are affluent because we are oppressive. Thoroughly a Marxist principle.
3. A government which ignores criminality. Theft, violence in the name of the imposition of change. It is all justified in order to change society. Spurgeon: Nothing changes in this world unless it is a spiritual change;
4. Courts that look the other way when it comes to lawlessness. Instead mandating social justice, but without the laws to back their decisions. Humanism versus divine



establishment. Bobby knows that people are fallible; and that they are some things which

5. Those who detest police as the epitome of racism, is evil.
6. Politicians who seek to promote untruths in order to gain power; power politics.
7. Confused and timid people, even believers, who fear aggression and persecution more than valuing freedom and divine establishment, who will not speak up or stand in solidarity with Biblical truth, because they do not want to be harassed or mocked.
8. Do not forget the many untruths, lies and propaganda perpetuated by the news media and social media. The internet doesn't lie. Christians with little or no doctrine believe the propaganda. They do not have enough wisdom in their souls to identify evil. They find reasons to support things which are evil. This is why Bobby speaks to the current events of our nation. The lord nullifies the plans of the peoples. He frustrates politicians and revolutionaries.

Stay on the right side. God frustrates professors, teachers who promote leftist causes; and lying news media; and all are frustrated by divine wisdom and how God works circumstances in this world for our benefit. This downfall of self-imposed destruction is because of a lack of truth. But in a vacuum without truth, the evil of humanism pours in. We are on that road to the destruction of freedom.

V. 8 continues by describing the beauty of divine wisdom in distinction from humanism.

## Lesson #0121

## Proverbs 8 Wisdom in the OT

8/2/2020 Sunday

Difficult wearing masks and remaining in fellowship. We can assemble in church. Many churches are only assembling with only 10 people or so. We have a full auditorium because we are wearing masks.

Prov. 8 fits perfectly with Psalm 33.

The beauty of divine wisdom. Bobby has spent a lot of time describing humanism. Marxism is pure humanism. Human solutions for the human race. Marxism is an atheistic system.

Prov. 8:8 **All the sayings of my mouth [are] in righteousness, || Nothing in them is contrary and perverse.**

There is nothing wrong with wisdom; all of it is true.

### **Divine Wisdom and Secular Humanism**

1. There is no hidden agenda or deception in God's wisdom.
2. Truth and wisdom always reflect God's wisdom. There is no injustice in God. There is a lot of injustice in this world. Humanism of this world is filled with injustice.

3. In contrast, humanism offers nothing but lies, perversion and deceptions and ideologies which cannot
4. Instead, humanism highlights the injustices of the cosmic system that it perpetuates. What are we seeing today? A war against injustice. They justify their war because it is against injustice. That is humanism.
5. Secular humanism proposes pathetic and ineffective attempts to counter injustice in this world. How do they do it? Injustice countering injustice. Social justice is inherently unjust because it favors one group over another. Trying to correct what is perceived to be injustice. You cannot correct injustice with injustice.
6. The results are always more tyranny and injustice. We have revolution in the streets. They are Marxist socialists. Wisdom's words are right and they reflect integrity. The truth of divine wisdom and the practical use of wisdom. God honors the wisdom in our souls as the pivot of mature believers. We as believers must fulfill our charge. God honors the doctrine in our souls; and He does not leave the circumstances of a nation alone. When a client nation becomes corrupt, there is divine discipline. We operate in the same way. Regardless of the circumstances around us. God's plan still marches on for us and we know what the objective is. Being on the side of divine wisdom is being on the winning side. You can choose the losing side and go out there and fight the enemy. Civil war is not a pretty thing. We are already on the winning side.

Prov. 8:8 All the sayings of my mouth [are] in righteousness, || Nothing in them is contrary and perverse.

Divine wisdom is straightforward.

For the believer with doctrine, everything is clear to us. The anger in the streets and the calm of Bible doctrine.

Prov. 8:9 All of them [are] plain to the intelligent, || And upright to those finding knowledge.

We take the doctrine that we learn and we use it. We apply it. This is the plan of God for us. No application means that it is strictly academic. But Bible doctrine is for application. Bobby is making application for us. Bobby is rubbing some people the wrong way because he is not being politically correct. The only opposition to the cosmic system is divine wisdom. How comforting is the lack of confusion in the relative world in which we live.

#### **Application of Wisdom**

1. Understanding in the soul from wisdom exposes lies. Lying is the political capital of the world today. But we can understand the truth. We can recognize lies. If we understand the background of what they are saying. When divine establishment is excluded, guarantee that you are hearing lies. You can hear the truth; and it is such a contrast.
2. Every thought and action become trustworthy and ethical when it reflects the understanding of divine wisdom. We all have sin natures. We are not always

ethical; we are not always trustworthy. We know what the doctrines say; and we know the difference. Maybe we will apply it and maybe not.

3. Wisdom's teachings are out in plain view. Those who reject divine wisdom still understand what it means. People understand that marriage is between one man and one woman; but they reject it if it does not fit their humanism.
4. Understanding comes to those who have discernment. You understand the issue and you make the right choice. Also, understanding comes to those who gain discrimination. That is very tricky word. Bobby is not talking about discrimination between people or races or classes. This is being able to discriminate between good and evil.
5. Understand wisdom is clarity in a confused world. Wisdom is what we find in the Scriptures.
6. With wisdom, a person does not get bogged down in the fog of relative thinking. Relative thinking is a fog. It changes so much. There is a true fog of war. In relative thinking, it is the same way. People think in ways that rapidly change. It changes with the culture and the culture today changes like lightning. They claim everything is relative so they can change when they need to.

Now the practicality of divine wisdom.

Prov. 8:10 [Receive my instruction, and not silver, || And knowledge rather than choice gold.](#)

“Take my instruction, not silver; choose knowledge more than choice gold.” This is the great value of wisdom. Divine wisdom and divine truth is the most valuable commodity than we can receive in this life.

The fallacy of equal outcomes from work.

The analogy. In a classroom where many kids see socialism as the solution. Whether or not you make an A or an F, whatever, you will get a C; come or not. Some will think it is the best thing ever; and others resent it. That is socialism.

### **The Value of Wisdom**

1. Wisdom is more desirable than anything else in life. Jewels, cars, boats, houses, property, your job.
2. Wisdom's value is based upon its incomparable application to everything. That application is where you face confusion and evil in that cosmic system world.
3. Wealth without wisdom will be used foolishly. People who gain wealth without wisdom will lose it.
4. Today we see money, economic well-being and the lust for it. This results in a society of materialism. When God is rejected, like the fools of Psalm 14:1, there is only one other way to go: humanism. When God is rejected, there is only the here and now. That is the problem with a materialistic society.

5. Confused people will do anything to have and keep those material things which they have gained. That is greed.

A socialist government is greedy for your money. Example, increase in taxes in socialist nations. Nations in Europe today are almost all broke. They have taxed their citizens a massive amount; and they give them entitlements that they cannot afford to give. In the United States, businesses are being blackmailed and squeezed to support evil anti-divine establishment organizations. Marxism is what they are. They are a Marxist revolution in the streets of America. Check out their stated objectives online. The nationalization of all corporations and property; socialist nations do that. Years ago Mexico nationalized its oil industry. It has not done well. Venezuela is one of the most oil-rich countries in the world and they cannot do anything with it now. That is not wisdom at all.

American founders fought a real war for freedom. Antifa want to impose their own brand of tyranny on the United States.

Prov. 8:11 For wisdom [is] better than rubies, || Indeed, all delights are not comparable with it.

Prov. 8:12 I, wisdom, have dwelt with prudence, || And I find out a knowledge of purposes.

Prov. 8:13 The fear of YHWH [is] to hate evil; Pride, and arrogance, and an evil way, || And a contrary [perverted] mouth, I have hated.

The fear of the Lord is to hate evil.

We are not to hate the socialists. Wisdom always stands against evil. We don't hate a person, a class or a race. We hate evil wherever it is found.

Prov. 8:14 Counsel and substance [are] mine, || I [am] understanding, I have might.

We have a potential change in power. But a real and lasting power is in the wisdom of the Lord. Respect for Bible doctrine; respect for divine institutions.

So many believers think we need more humanism and more activism. We need to gather into a society of Christians. We need to reach out to the rest of the world. We live in the cosmic system; but we do not hide from it. We stand against it.

The cosmic system always opposes the truth. It is opposed to those who have wisdom.

Prov. 8:13 The fear of YHWH [is] to hate evil; Pride, and arrogance, and an evil way, || And a contrary [perverted] mouth, I have hated.

The word *hater* is used by the cosmic system to label us. Those who refuse to recognize LGBT as a normal human condition. Those who work hard and succeed, are called privilege. Guilty for working hard. This is not limited to any one race.

Those who believe in nationalism and love their country are called xenophobic. Those who want a strong military are called war mongers. Those who believe in the 2<sup>nd</sup> amendment. Those who are proud of the flag are called racists and oppression.

If you support a particular candidate, you are a racist, a hater. Bobby has received several letters saying that Trump is evil. If you support the police...if you kneel only to the Lord rather than to Black Lives Matter, they call you racists.

One man stood up; he showed courage. "I only kneel to Jesus Christ."

Christians are called all of these things. As believers, we are threats to the humanists. We are simply believers who apply Bible doctrine and divine establishment principles. That is truth and the practical use of wisdom.

Christians and Jews are God's people. God made promises to David and to Abraham. In the Church Age, believers are God's people. These are the two categories that humanism opposes the most.

Those labels do not describe the hate found in this verse.

**Lesson #none**                      **Proverbs 8 Wisdom in the OT**                      **8/5/2020 Wednesday**

No class; conference

**Lesson #none**                      **Proverbs 8 Wisdom in the OT**                      **8/6/2020 Thursday**

no class; conference.

**Lesson #0122**                      **Proverbs 8 Wisdom in the OT**                      **8/9/2020 Sunday**

**Communion Sunday.**

This do in remembrance of Me.

We only know about Jesus through the gospels. There were miracles which He performed. The miracles were not designed to awe the crowd, to relieve suffering, but they were designed to engender faith in the Messiah. Everywhere that He traveled, He displayed miraculous powers over illness, nature, birth defects, and even death. He referred to this power as signs. A miracle was a sign. Jesus said, "Unless you see signs and wonders, you will not believe."

There had been many false claims of Messiahship. Jesus had to do what was necessary to convince the people.

The religious leaders rejected Him out of hand, even in the face of obvious identification. Nevertheless, Jesus performed these signs for all, so that it was clear that Messiah had arrived.

John recorded 7 signs proving the Lord's divinity.

The miracle at the wedding of Cana; turning the water into wine. Jewish weddings often lasted several days, depending upon the status of the families involved. Wine was a very important part of the overall hospitality.

Mary, the mother of Jesus, was present at this wedding. John 2:6 Jesus turned about 100 gallons of water to wine. This was not some phony trick. This miracle changed quality; and this was of the finest quality. This was the best wine tasted by any other people. Not a very old vintage. This demonstrated that what Jesus had made was better than what the soil could produce. He did it instantaneously. This manifested His Deity and His complete power over nature. The disciples recognized Him for Who He was and placed their faith in Him.

Jesus withdrew from Judæa when John was imprisoned, and turned away from the religious types. He returned to the common people. He displayed the greatest signs of His messiahship. His healing of the nobleman's son. He was ill to the point of death and Jesus was in Cana but the son was in Capernaum. The nobleman asked for a miracle. John 4:50–53. The very time that Jesus said "Your son lives" and the man believed and his whole household. This was more than a magician or a wizard. Jesus possessed divine power. He was not physically present to heal the boy, but He was still able to do it.

The pool of Bethesda in John 5, and an entirely different reaction. A paralytic there for 38 years. This was a long observed fact and everyone knew all about it. Jesus asked, "Do you want to get well?" Jesus was to get him to focus on the real issue. Without any further ado, "Arise, take up your pallet and walk." He was immediately healed even without exercising faith in Jesus. Nevertheless, he was healed. He did not deserve or earn this healing. The efficacious grace of God in conversion. Also notice, even though there were other ill people at this pool, the paralytic was the only one healed there at the pool. Healing was a sign of divinity and messiahship. This healing took place on the Sabbath day. Instead of being happy for this paralytic, the Jewish religious leaders reprimanded this man for carrying his bed on the Sabbath. Jesus had told him to do so. This was monumental disbelief. Their traditions, ideas and legalism kept them from believing in the clear sign of messiahship. Even in the face of miracles. These men knew the OT and they still said no. They even charged the Messiah with Sabbath-breaking and blasphemy. He broke the Sabbath and Jesus called Himself the Son of God, affirming His equality with God. He is equal in works, in knowledge, in resurrection power, and several others; but, as the Son of Man, He was subordinate to God the Father. His sovereignty of humility.

Feeding of the 5000. Created a great quantity of food out from the 5 loaves and 2 fishes. The cost to feed all of these people would have been a very big deal. This is the full display of the Hypostatic Union of the Lord. He further demonstrates His messianic claims.

Jesus is called a prophet like unto Moses, a further confirmation of His messiahship.

People wanted to install Him as king; and they wanted to forgo the cross. They sought food for their stomachs rather than eternal life.

The fifth sign, walking on the water. The Lord demonstrates complete control of the universe. He separated the land from the waters. The disciples were stunned and frightened seeing Him on the water. Peter wanted to join in, when He knew the Lord. Once Peter was out, he began to focus on the water rather than on the Lord.

The sixth sign, the pharisees spiritual blindness is contrasted with the dynamic faith of a blind man. The blind man knew this was the Messiah. He understood the meaning of the Lord's sign. He said, "Lord, I believe." The pharisees ridiculed the man's faith and arrogantly attacked him. This sign brought faith and disbelief.

The final sign was raising Lazarus from the dead. "Lazarus, come forth" is all it took to bring him back from the dead. The Lord's power over death. Death could not hold the humanity of Jesus or defeat Him.

Any of these signs should have convinced anyone that He was the Son of God. Those were only a fraction and full scope of what Jesus could do.

The most important signs and wonders; His first advent and His resurrection from the grave. Redemption and eternal life. We are here to remember the Lord and to worship Him. The short time it takes to partake of the bread and the cup.

We have been studying practical divine wisdom. We are seeing it in so many forms and so many uses. Divine wisdom always stands against the evil of the cosmic system. Stands against the humanist and the other ideologies; and even the believer who has a lack of wisdom.

All those who oppose the plan of God, either tacitly or explicitly. There is a plan for nations. Legalistic believers who reject Bible doctrine and fail to grow spiritually. The fools who claim that there is no God. They embrace humanist evil. At best, they produce human good, and that ends up in evil. The gospel of humanism; the lies of the cosmic system. What is the attitude of the cosmic system.

Prov. 8:13 The fear of YHWH [is] to hate evil; Pride, and arrogance, and an evil way, || And a contrary [perverted] mouth, I have hated.

Those who love the Lord store doctrine in their souls.

There is the word hatred thrown around today. But what about the idea of hate in v. 13? Does the application of wisdom mean that we hate? Today, we are charged as Christians as haters and the Bible is called hate speech. Some of those in the streets today are filled with hate. They hate the rule of law and divine establishment. They hate the establishment. They are devotees of the cosmic system; they want power and Marxism.

### **God, Us and Hatred**

1. We do not hate people with hostile attitudes or actions. Those in whom we see evil; do we hate those in the streets that we know are wrong? That is incompatible with God's flawless policies.
2. Hate in the Bible is not an emotional reaction or a human prejudice against some race or gender.
3. But, when we understand divine wisdom we do hate.
4. Hate in this verse reflects God's wise policy towards the cosmic system, towards the evil which is mentioned here; toward the opposition to divine establishment.
5. Therefore, this is not hate in the sense of sinful thoughts or actions. That is a mental attitude sins. That is a reaction to someone that you dislike. They have an evil ideology.
6. God's hatred is an anthropathism. His policies towards evil.
7. Like the Lord's hatred, our wise thinking must reflect God's attitude and His policy towards evil. It is not sinful hate.
8. We must heartily disagree with the humanist agenda; we hate the evil involved in our thinking and in our actions; but we do not hate the people who are humanists.

### **Hatred and the Believer**

1. Hate represents our thinking when it is against the cosmic system. What we see in the streets today is a demonstration of cosmic system thinking. We oppose them because of their thinking. We don't go after them with a baseball bat. We oppose them in thinking and we proclaim the gospel and we are to grow spiritually. We bless the nation by association. The evil of socialism and Marxism.
2. We do not hate anyone or any individual. We do not hate individuals with whom we have no affinity or agreement. That is where impersonal love comes in. This is a major important problem solving device. The secular humanist who opposes Christianity and divine institutions, this is a person we oppose. We oppose the thinking, but we do not hate the person.
3. Hate as stated in v. 13 represents standing firm in divine wisdom.
4. Our opposition is based upon divine wisdom and it is called reverence for the Lord; that is the application of Bible doctrine. That contrasts with the evil hatred of wisdom by the humanist. Our opposition is based upon...
5. The policy of hatred by God is set against the pride and the arrogance of those with perverted mouths speaking humanist lies. If we have doctrine in the soul, we



recognize these lies. We understand the rule of law; we understand divine institutions; and we oppose it in our soul. We oppose it by growing spiritually and giving the gospel.

6. Jesus opposes evil in this world. This is revealed in our 10 year study of His life. Yet, He died for each and every sinner; even those who reject Him. Even those who hate us. We love the Lord and we apply divine wisdom.

This wisdom is expressed in v. 14:

Prov. 8:14 [Counsel and substance \[are\] mine, || I \[am\] understanding, I have might.](#)

Wisdom is power. A good education is often the opposite of wisdom. Counsel, judgment; together, these things spell power. No humanist can stand against the power and sound wisdom of God. God's policy is anti-evil and it will prevail. It always has. That is our ultimate refuge. We have the power of God. We are here; that is our opposition. We can oppose verbally and by action. Never more have we needed this wisdom in our souls and the power of God in our lives.

The next segment in our chapter develops this in two parts. Historic times in 15–21; then primordial times in vv. 22–

## **Lesson #0123                      Proverbs 8 Wisdom in the OT    8/12/2020 Wednesday**

Bobby is going to read a letter he received from a woman in Seattle, WA. Portland and Seattle are both hot spots for unrest, rioting and looting. She is in the middle of some very difficult times in her area. She is a high school teacher and she tenaciously listens to the video on Berachah's website. As a woman of color, she realizes that her thinking is in opposition to the cosmic system. They depict minorities as victims, and it is all about power. She finds this insulting and demeaning. Her father taught them from lessons from Berachah Church. They were empowered to battle against attacks. Her sisters are nurses; and she is a math teacher. We are not victims, we are not defined by the color of our skin. Victims only when we give in to cosmic system thinking.

She hears about the local police being neutered. As a Christian, the only thing which sustains her is the wisdom of truth. She wishes to have the same sort of congregation. She appreciates Bobby's team so that they can grow.

She gets it that, regardless of race, we are not slave or free, male or female, but one in Christ.

Moving into a new segment of Prov. 8. Historic times and second is primordial times. Law, rulers, wisdom and power.

Prov. 8:15 [By me kings reign, and princes decree righteousness,](#)

Prov. 8:16 [By me chiefs rule, and nobles, || All judges of earth.](#)

### Judging Rightly

1. This includes the rule of law, based up divine establishment.
2. Even principes and nobles, republic and democracy are all governed by divine laws if they are to judge rightly. If they are to provide just laws by which we live in a free nation.
3. Rom. 13 tells us that even government that does not judge rightly carries authority, and that authority is ordained by God. This world; nations cannot exist in anarchy. Even bad government is preferable to anarchy.
4. Government is part of divine institution #4, nationalism.
5. Government was designed by God to uphold the just rule of law. That is God's design for government. The includes upholding freedom in a nation. The loss of the rule of law promotes anarchy and revolution.
6. That is, just laws secure the blessings of liberty, promote the general welfare, provide for the common defense and control crime and corruption. Those are just laws for all of the people. Social justice is not the rule of law. It does ot secure justice for all people. The argument is things were unfair before. Our court system has done the best job possible in dispensing justice. We are in a fallen world and we have sin natures.

The law is not prejudice. Prov. 8:15–16 people in power must use power to govern justly. The rule of law must have content and that content must come from divine establishment. Believers in government also use principles of Bible doctrine and divine establishment, although they do not impose Christianity on others. Laws do not legislate Christianity.

No law can command Christianity. The imposition of laws the legislate religion is an imposition of tyranny, that constitutes church and state. Examples of which are many in world history; in other words, a state religion.

Our nation was found on an escape from persecution by state religion. The church of England and the Catholic did a lot of persecution. The church of England forced the Puritans out of England; state religion attacked them.

Fear of union of church and state has been incorrectly interpreted to exclude Christianity from all public life if possible. The Christian life is an individual life that can have impact in the public arena. The mature believer in government is a blessing for the client nation; and applying it in governance.

Are we losing freedom to worship at this point? We are seeing the beginnings of it. Churches cannot assemble, but others assemble. Casinos in LasVegas can assembled, but churches cannot. A casino allowed a church to convene there; the state did not like it. Bobby does not see the forbidding the church worship; but things are moving rapidly. He must address this information.

As believers, we need to recognize the difference between divine establishment, humanism and the Christian life. We live in a great time in human history. We have the

time to utilize the Bible doctrine in our souls. There is nothing else to fall back on. The one single thing that we have which provides us with a relaxed mental attitude and the ability to live through adversity; our objective is to utilize the doctrine that we have.

### **Divine Establishment in the Client Nation**

1. It is clear from the influence of divine establishment and Bible doctrine from that derives good and just government, with the power of God's Word behind it. We see that fact brought to clear focus with what we see taking place today. Divine establishment is thrown out. Bible doctrine is not in the forefront of the churches of America. Do we have good government? Do we have the rule of law? No. The power of the priest nation is fading. We have great power in the face of what is happening around us.
2. From that influence derives blessing to the client nation and to its people. We are being told that we are an oppressive nation. It is not true. This nation has adhered to divine establishment and divine institutions and Bible doctrine in the churches. That is not oppression; that is good government. We have sin natures; but nowhere has there been a more just nation.
3. The client nation is built up this formula: believers growing to spiritual maturity and the rule of law based upon divine establishment. The basis of divine establishment is what we have seen in Israel. Moses was the leader of Israel, but Israel was a client nation and a theocracy. One of the first things that God did; he gave them a set of laws; divine establishment for the nation. There were many other things involved. But the Law was at the forefront. Divine wisdom reflects divine establishment. Wisdom from the Scriptures reflects divine establishment.
4. Anarchy is the end of a client nation. Through divine discipline all the way to the fifth cycle of discipline. Where are we. Bobby has mentioned the 2<sup>nd</sup> and the 4<sup>th</sup>. But what about all of the businesses which are put out of business because of rioting and looting. All kinds of pressures, anarchy, confusion; a government in turmoil. Local governments are doing nothing about the rule of law. "Well, these people are owed reparations and they are taking them. The stores are insured, so they are losing nothing." That is garbage. It is theft. The end of a client nation comes when the rule of law is over. The rioting and looting may stop when certain conditions fall into place? Nonsense. You cannot appease criminals. We are allowing anarchy to rule.
5. Marxism is a destruction of a nation. There is a strong push for it.

We will review divine establishment in terms of the first divine institution.

### **Volition**

1. The first divine institution of God demands an endowment of freedom for people. That is the first divine institution. There is freedom of choice, meaning that choices can be good and bad.
2. Their use under the first divine institution under individual volition as protected by rulers and authorities. Rom. 13:3-7

3. Rulers and government exist as ordained by God. This provides us freedom; and enforces the first divine institution. Dispensing of justice to and for all the people. Just government. Bobby is not giving a political speech. He is defining what these verses tell us about rules, good government, ...
4. Part of freedom for all is to curb the outside imposition of criminal activity. Activity like crime, riots, destruction of property, loss of free speech, the cancel culture (if you are not with us, we are cancelling you), anarchy, tyranny will not evolve into good government for the people. They are antithetical to this. If you cannot see that they stand for anarchy, you are missing what is happening today.
5. Revolution or a coup d'état, as prescribed by neo-Marxism to cleans a nation from a perceived oppressor is never compatible with divine establishment. It is not compatible with a nation of sin natures.
6. Neo-marxism, socialism and humanism are all anti-the first divine institution. Humanism must be imposed on people. Socialism and Marxism must be imposed. They are imposed by force and intimidation. These also violate the 4<sup>th</sup> divine institution, as these are international programs.
7. The solution is being a client nation to God, which is gaining wisdom in the form of divine establishment and Bible doctrine.

Biblical example. David exemplified obedience and deference to the king of Israel, ordained by God; and David respected that. Saul was not a good king. David was eluding Saul and he was able to kill Saul, but he passed this up. David with Bible doctrine and divine establishment in his soul understood that Saul was responsible to God, not to him and not to the people.

The voice of the people is not the voice of God. In His own time, God would remove Saul and promote David. Saul spent all of his time pursuing David and trying to kill him. These are criminal acts. David was able to kill Saul; but he did not because he applied Bible doctrine and thought.

If it is anti-law and criminality, then it is never a solution; and never sanctioned by God.

Bobby has been talking about revolution and it is anti-divine establishment. It always is.

### **Revolution Is Anti Divine Establishment**

1. Revolution is the destruction of existing government so it can be replaced. We are told today and revolt and do the....
2. The attempt to overthrow one's own government, through plots and intrigue or by force of arm, including paramilitary activity, constitutes evil and is always contrary to divine establishment. Paul never wrote for Christians to rise up against Cæsar.
3. Fomenting revolution leads to senseless mob violence and the grabbing of power, like ANTIFA and Black Lives Matter today.

Bobby studied the revolution of Napoleon and leading up to it. They guatined everyone connected in any way to royalty, even if they had never done anything. They called it the terror; and the leaders of that movement also had their heads chopped off. There was no rule of law; no logic.

The old system was not good; and it was replaced by something worse.

4. Whatever is gain by revolution can be gained without it. Christianity spread in the Roman empire and it became thoroughly a part of Rome after the 1<sup>st</sup> century.
5. The end never justifies the means. Antifa and Black Lives Matter think that their means will be justified by their ends.
6. Violence against one's own government and people is anti-freedom. The fight for freedom enslaved in revolution. So many revolutionary claims that they will fix the government, but they never do. Their new leaders are criminals. Freedom is never a part of what they develop. Antifa and Black Lives Matter is the same.
7. In Scripture, God punished Dathan and Abarim.
8. Problems requiring divine establishment solutions can never be solved by violating divine establishment principles.
9. Christ Himself embodies the rule of law and divine establishment. The use of wisdom and power, He will wweild to gover the eearth.

What about the American revolutionary war? Our revolution was not a revolution in the classic sense. We did not look to destroy the governing authority in our nation; it was a war for independence; for freedom from tyranny. What happens in the streets today is said to be against an unfair system. We are facing the classic revolution. We did not seek to abolish parliament or to replace their government with street rabble and anarchists; that is the modus operandi. Government will be just if it is derived from divine wisdom and divine establishment. Government is sanctioned by God was designed to order and law. Even Rome was legitimate. No Biblical writer suggested that we somehow change the rule in Rome, legitimately or illegitimately. It is not our purpose to overthrow an existing government. Christians today support the overthrow of our government, because they do not understand Bible doctrine.

#### **Summation**

1. Government is just when it derives from wisdom.
2. Secular humanism does not provide good or just government ever. It is not based upon divine establishment or the rule of law. It is based upon the individual whims of those in power. That is not the rule of law ever.
3. Secular humanism is based upon power politics and ultimately tyranny. We are seeing the beginnings of tyranny on the streets of America.
4. Secular humanism is characterized by cosmic system failure in areas of rule.
5. Ultimately, the cosmic system promotes tyranny. Humanism promotes tyranny. Why? Satan is the great tyrant and it is his cosmic system. Marxism is from the pit of hell. Marx hated all religion; Christianity especially.

6.

A humanistic government reflects Satan's failure to rule in his own domain. Satan is unable to rule his own world. He is evil to the core.

## Lesson #0124

## Proverbs 8 Wisdom in the OT

8/13/2020 Thursday

Government is ordained by God and a part of divine wisdom. In that point, it is divine provision. The principles of law are principles which are found in the Word of God. The people in government are often unbelievably stupid. No other place on earth where more justice is dispensed than the courts of this country.

Prov. 8:15 *By me kings reign, and princes decree righteousness,*

Proverbs was written while kings ruled. This reflects the governments of the time. Solomon was a king.

Prov. 8:16 *By me chiefs rule, and nobles, || All judges of earth.*

Those who rule are there by divine design.

Prov. 8:17 *I love those loving me, || And those seeking me earnestly find me.*

Divine establishment wisdom is for believers and unbelievers. But we are departing from that right now in the United States of America. There is also Bible doctrine for believers.

### **Divine Establishment as a Part of Government**

1. The ruler is a part of the laws of divine establishment. A smart ruler recognizes that the laws are as good as the wisdom behind them.
2. Every good law enacted derives from the inspiration of wisdom, and therefore from God. This is why we have been a great nation.
3. Wisdom supplies the knowledge, the morality and the humility, and the legal basis for a successful reign of a ruler or government. There were good and bad rulers in Israel, and this could be traced back to this factor. David and Solomon were both great kings. There are also those of who anti-divine establishment and they turned against God at every turn. Much of the government in this world have no basis in divine wisdom. When this is the case, you have dictatorships and Marxism. All of it is tyrannical.
4. All good in earthly rulers proceeds from divine establishment and Bible doctrine wisdom. Not every power in government is a believer. But divine establishment is still applicable for them. The rule of law is for every believer.
5. Whatever is correct and just in law, wisdom was the impetus. This is true of the Constitution of the United States of America. This was inspired by divine wisdom; and the founders concluded that this was divinely inspired. *For the support of this declaration with a firm reliance on divine Providence.* They acknowledged that they

upheld a Biblical basis for our government. That Providence is a part of law for human beings. The written law and divine Providence was actively involved.

6. The dependence upon divine wisdom in law deters the evil actions of rulers in government. There are always those in government who are evil; always those who operate on power politics, more interested in themselves than good governing. The laws of this country are based upon divine Providence have kept evil in the United States to a minimum. Will that continue?
7. While divine wisdom originates the good in government, the rule of law keeps evil under control. As we lose the rule of law, we see evil proliferating. As we move further away from divine wisdom, we see the good in government deteriorating.
8. This control can be overruled or eliminated by the people and by the rulers, if they are dedicated to humanism and the cosmic system, which is the opposite of divine wisdom. We should be aware of that as well. We elevate power as the ultimate goal. The constant struggle for power and dominance. Marxism is as far away as it could be.
9. ANTIFA and Black Lives Matter see Judeo-Christian principles as wrong and restrictive. They think they maintain white privilege, even though those laws are good for all. Far more people of every color who want police.

The people in Austin do not want what is happening happen; they cut \$20 million from the police budget. We should continue to pray that the city of Houston stays calm. 4<sup>th</sup> largest city in the country and we have had relative quiet.

### **Rulers Subject to Divine Establishment**

1. The destiny of ruling and government depends upon divine wisdom. We should be able to understand which parties stand for law and order and which ones do not. Bobby trusts that we can see the wisdom in this. The election of one good candidate will not change everything immediately. But it won't hurt; it may stem the tide. The rule of law is so important. If we don't, this client nation will deteriorate and the fifth cycle of discipline will come upon us. We as believers have nothing to worry about. God knows who honors us. God loves and honors those who love wisdom.
2. Even rulers are subject to the laws of divine establishment. The rule of law applies to them. We are seeing a lot of them who think that they are. That is a deterioration of government. Good government is based upon divine wisdom.
3. When rulers governors are not establishment oriented, then evil proliferates. Never can it ultimately triumph over God's plan. Satan and his cosmic system will ultimately fail. They fail daily. His plans are all flawed. Bobby has heard that socialism can work in the United States, we are a nation that makes things works. Socialism is a flawed system, no matter where it is tried. It is the antithesis of divine wisdom and divine establishment. Humanism from the word go. It leaves out God; and that is not divine wisdom. Humanism in all of its forms is a loser.
4. Divine wisdom applied by believers and establishment unbelievers change the circumstances when evil seems to be in control. That is what we need. We need

believers who are divine establishment in government. They will adhere to the rule of law. Example: the American war for independence that promoted divine establishment principles. It changed the world and change the status of Americans. A divine establishment republic was great. The rule of law is for everyone and should be dispensed equally. The rule of law even overrules those who are racists.

Taking to the streets and tearing down all institutions of government is total destruction. The revolution that we see in the streets today is entirely oppressive. They are anti-divine establishment. Their thinking is based upon secular humanism. It is based upon evil rule. Their objective is to destroy American institutions. We love this country and the great freedom that we have and the marvelous opportunity; and we want this extended to everyone, regardless of race or creed. We want to be able to take in Bible doctrine in freedom. All people in such a nation can take in this freedom. People in high places are promoting lawlessness; their appeasement of this revolution is, once they have turned it lose, they cannot stop it when they get their political way. The more you defund the police, the more it is difficult to stop this lawlessness.

Why is law represented by balance scales? That is the rule of law for everyone. Divine establishment promotes that. There have always been evil people, evil presidents, evil congressmen. We have maintained the rule of law and a pivot of mature believers. Vv. 15–16 are so important for this reason. Humanistic wisdom cannot every supercede or replace the wisdom that created the universe. International governance is inherently humanistic because it is anti-nationalism. God ordained nations; with a homogenous population. Each of those nations should be governed. Non-homogeneous populations sometimes persecute some who do not fit.

In many nations, it is all about the rule of the strong person. It is unfortunate that so many nations do not have this. Internationalism is inherently corrupt.

Satan and all of his forms of humanistic ideology; and it will always be defeated. What was the cold war all about? It was a face off between the western world and the communist world. Who won? That same ideology has raised its ugly head again in this country. Satan never gives up. Humanism is all that he has to defeat divine establishment. He cannot defeat it. Look at what his ideologies produce. His ideologies produce all the problems that we see in this country right now. Those who promote it have no idea by the tiger that they have by the tail. Or they do and are totally corrupt. Divine wisdom exposes that evil which is among us. It opens the eyes of believers and unbelievers among us. What we see is the failure of secular humanism. It disregards divine wisdom; and it is a counterfeit of justice and the rule of law. Ultimately this evil will attack and persecute Christianity. When you stand for Bible doctrine, for divine establishment, for the divine institutions, for the rule of law, then you are the winner, no matter what happens to you. We are also under the protection of our God. When we love wisdom, God loves us. There is no reason for depression in your soul.

Bobby can barely stand to watch the news sometimes. He recognizes the evil in it. We should be glad that we do. The attainment of divine wisdom will always point this out. It



is not so that we can be depressed and upset, but so we can keep our resolve against such evil. Is Bobby telling you to get out there and go to war against them in the streets, he is not. We do not know how things will shake out here. We know what we have; we know where our loyalties lie. It does not lie with appeasement or folding under pressure. We have a relaxed mental attitude throughout; sit back and enjoy the ride.

What is this world? We are passing through on the way to eternity. We have an obligation and a job here and we fulfill it as we grow to maturity. Bobby is very proud to be the pastor of Berachah Church. We must not be fooled by evil's propaganda and humanist agendas. Wisdom provides something that we also must recognize. It provides something to those of us being governed.

### **Wisdom of God**

1. Wisdom has a special regard for those who promote and live under divine establishment. We are one of the favored few. Wisdom has great blessing for those of us who live under divine establishment.
2. Wisdom loves those who love her. This wisdom is of God.
3. The love of wisdom and divine providence is particularly necessary for the blessing of good government for the people. The blessing of God through wisdom is the status of the client nation. The United States has been the recipient of that good, but not when it departs from wisdom. We must reclaim our love for wisdom. We have it and we can retain it. That is the message of Prov. 8:17 [I love those loving me, || And those seeking me earnestly find me.](#) We diligently seek it; we want it.

### **More on Divine Wisdom**

1. Divine wisdom promotes love. This includes impersonal love as well.
2. Love of course is an attribute and companion of wisdom. If you have wisdom you have personal love for God and impersonal love for mankind.
3. Rulers with wisdom have love; they love wisdom.
4. What practically does this mean? They care and love those whom they govern; they serve those whom they govern. We call those in government the servants of the people; but that is not always true.
5. When they have love from wisdom, they do not use people as stepping stones to their own power. We see that today. People without wisdom do not care one damn about you.
6. Wisdom has sympathy for the plight of people; and benefit and charity to them. That promotes good government. This is not welfare.
7. Wise rulers make laws for the best advantage of all.
8. Those laws promote freedom, economic growth, security, and law and order. That is what government should be doing. And, for those who need it, there should be help; but not the way that welfare works today.
9. We are not a welfare state, which reflects humanism.

10. What is wrong with that? It ruins initiative and the motivation of people to take charge of their own lives. They wait for government to help them. We have the responsibility for our own lives. That is what our government should provide for us.
11. Socialism promotes dependency, economic stagnation, and frustration among the people. They are frustrated because there is no opportunity and no movement; just day after day of no freedom. Socialism is never in the best interest of anyone except for those who want the power.
12. Government helps people by promoting laws that provide the most independence; not more government control. Much of welfare today is designed for government control of people. When government controls the purse strings, they control you. Higher taxes designed to control us. Laws are designed to control every aspect of our lives.

Volition means we make good and bad decisions; for and against Jesus Christ. But we should be free to do that. When you look at people in power, look at how they approach freedom. They will try to destroy every divine institution. The rule of law is also denigrated.

## Lesson #0125

## Proverbs 8 Wisdom in the OT

8/16/2020 Sunday

God ordained government.

Prov. 8:15 *By me kings reign, and princes decree righteousness [or, rulers decree justice],*

We have some say in the authorities over us; and we need to be very cognizant of those that we are electing. Bobby is not standing up there to be political. In thinking about politics, we should be considering the Bible doctrine wisdom that is in our soul. When you make a selection of candidates. You ignore their personalities; look at their policies. Look at whether or not they adhere to divine establishment. See what their policies have engendered; and what the opposing candidates' policies. Ignore, what *might be*, based upon corrupt media. We must apply Bible doctrine and establishment principles when determining who will have authority over us.

Rulers should decree justice; good government always has the rule of law. These are the ones who pass laws. If they are just laws, then they promote freedom and other of the divine institutions.

Prov. 8:16 *By me chiefs [or, kings] rule, and nobles [or, princes], || All judges of earth.*

These are lesser rulers; and those with power should function and apply laws. Social justice does not apply to some; it favors some. Injustice in the past simply means that justice was not decreed rightly. Injustice directed towards some does not make up for injustices in the past.

**Divine Justice for All**

1. The divine directive for the use of wisdom for those who hold authority; they are to exercise wisdom.
2. The wisdom of divine establishment; when exercised and applied through just laws by rulers,
3. We do not impose Bible doctrine on others; but we impose the laws of divine establishment.
4. Divine establishment and the rule of law must be promoted and upheld. At times, these things must be enforced. So many pressures on those who wear the police uniform. They mostly do a tremendous job upholding laws. The courts must handle the lawbreaking. When we justify lawbreaking as a nation as a necessary thing to correct past injustice, then we have decided that injustice will correct injustice. That is not wisdom.
5. All good and earthly government proceeds from divine establishment wisdom. God ordained government. We are told that good government comes about through good rulers. When government departs from divine establishment, you no longer have good government; you have corrupt government.
6. Whatever is correct in law, wisdom is the impetus. We see the results today of rejection of the rule of law. It is being replaced today by street rabble and the swamp.

The original writers of the Constitution understood divine establishment; and developed a government to reflect that. This reveals that they had a Judeo-Christian view of God and government. Thus what they wrote founded a client nation because they used this wisdom. *With a firm reliance upon divine Providence; we mutually pledge our lives, our fortunes,...* They trusted the Lord that He would bless the nation, and He has. Comparing us to other nations, it is clear that we are a client nation founded upon Divine Providence. They particularly supported the 1<sup>st</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> divine institutions. Those are principles that God has ordained, going back to the first client nation; and the rule of law. This is wisdom displayed in government by rulers, by authorities, by whomever rules. When we depart from that, we have corruption.

#### **Good Government Based upon the Laws of Divine Establishment**

1. Good government is a deterrent to the actions of the sin natures of mankind. Keeps in line the rulers and the people.
2. The rule of law controls the tendency to try to exercise completely control.
3. Wisdom offsets the tyranny of power politics. It offsets the cosmic system influence in government: humanism, ideologies of humanism, socialism, Marxism.
4. Divine establishment keeps evil under control. Where the rule of law departs, evil and tyranny fill the vacuum. This can be overruled and even eliminated by the people and the rulers. They are the fools who deny God and divine providence. The fool denies that there is a God.

Wisdom provides something else to the governed. Even at a time when divine wisdom is not popular; wisdom loves those who love her. Prov. 8:17 [I love those who love me.](#) And

those who diligently seek me will find me. Rulers who love wisdom have love and compassion and charity in their souls; and they display love for others as well. They serve, not manipulate. Power politics means that they serve themselves; and that means tyranny. Rulers who love wisdom and seek it, continue to govern from truth in the soul.

#### **Divine Wisdom and Creation**

1. It is divine wisdom along with divine love that created and sustains the universe. If you understand the Angelic Conflict, that is the very heart of life. God sentenced Satan to the Lake of Fire; but Satan appealed his sentence. The purpose of demonstrating His love to those.
2. The universe displays wisdom and God wants wisdom demonstrated by His creation.
3. That universe is built for those who love and seek wisdom.
4. Those who love wisdom love the Lord; and God loves them. They fulfill God's purposes. In the Angelic Conflict, it demonstrates that He is a loving God. I love those who love me, says wisdom.

#### **The Love of God and the Client Nation**

1. The nation that seeks and finds wisdom, God bestows great blessing. That is the client nation. God loves wisdom.
2. The love of wisdom engenders the love of God by a large portion of that nation. When it is a large population who love wisdom, that is a client nation.
3. When a client nation loses its wisdom, they reject divine establishment and the rule of law; when they abandon divine laws, there is discipline and cursing, which includes the ascendancy of bad rulers and ascendancy of bad rulers.
4. The nation falls under the early cycles of discipline as a warning; warning when they begin to reject divine establishment, for humanism and socialism. Ideologies which define the cosmic system. Those are warnings; we have been warned.
5. If the warning goes unheeded, the discipline intensifies, as the nation progresses through the cycles of discipline. These cycles today include the progression or q nation.

We are taught that those who seek wisdom will find it. It will be found in the pages of Scripture. Anyone who is positive to it. It is clear that those who seek wisdom early in life will find more of it during the course of their lives. They will become inculcated by more and more wisdom. They understand how wisdom compares to humanism and how wisdom is applied to life. Our learning are much more fluid. The minds of youth are much more influenced. When wisdom is inculcated early in life, it molds and guides the thinking of the young.

There are times when, later in life, you depart from wisdom, based upon your own volition. The wisdom is still present, but it has been suppressed. But they can learn more quickly when they are ready to return. The information is there for them to come back to. If there is no wisdom inculcated, the youth of a nation will fall for anything, like socialism,

humanism and satanic laws. This describes the youth of the last 4 generation of Americans. Cosmic system lies and deceptions; the youth of today have bought into this. We see a generation of radicals and anarchists; and it is clear that they have rejected the wisdom of divine establishment. With age and bad decisions, it becomes more difficult to go to wisdom. Some people realize, with doctrine, that there is a better way to understand life, beyond the cosmic system thinking which we are offered. Divine wisdom must be taught and sought. It is never too late, even later in life. Once positive volition to wisdom, the person will begin to live according to wisdom.

This love of wisdom includes blessings and a client nation status. Wisdom loves those who love her. [Wisdom and honor and with me; enduring wealth and righteousness are with me.](#)

Prov. 8:17 [I love those loving me, || And those seeking me earnestly find me.](#)

Prov. 8:18 [Wealth and honor \[are\] with me, || Lasting substance and righteousness.](#)

Prov. 8:19 [My fruit \[is\] better than gold, even fine gold, || And my increase than choice silver.](#)

Wisdom provides for the distribution of the greatest gifts of prosperity in life. The possessor of wisdom has those things. Commensurate with the accumulation of wealth. Is the wealth material? If you gain wisdom, will you be wealthy? Yes and no. Is this promise of health and wealth going to be yours? Yes and no. Not everyone with wisdom will have a 6-figure income. We are a nation which has been founded upon wisdom. Look at the blessings which have come to this nation. We are a wealthy nation. You may complain about that you don't make enough money, or that your taxes are too high.

Have you ever traveled in a foreign country? Have you seen what they have? Our wealth is way above those people in other countries. Many of us own houses, you have nice cars, you have cell phones. You have the blessings of material wealth, whether you know it or not. This does apply to material wealth, even though we might not all be billionaires.

All with wisdom have an enduring wealth. Wealth comes and goes; wealth is fleeting. There is a comparison between spiritual and material wealth. Spiritual wealth is better than 24 carat gold or minded silver. What about those evil people who have a lot of money? Satan does promote those who enact his policies. Some exercise cosmic system to the detriment of this nation.

But for the believer with wisdom, when God's plan calls for the overabundance of wealth, this is not given for the comfort of the believer who acquires it; but more importantly, the blessing of wealth is given for the purpose of supporting the furtherance of the gospel and Bible doctrine in this world. Many believers with wealth supported the Apostle Paul in his journeys. He was a tent maker; but he was supported so that he did not have to do this. Those with wealth had to do that.

It is okay to enjoy the blessings which God has given you. God always has a plan for the wealthy and the poor. The spiritual wealth of wisdom is declared to be greater than any physical wealth.

The owner is blessed in the most important aspects of life. There is blessing beyond just gold and silver.

### **Material Riches and the Inner Person**

1. Material riches do nothing spiritually for the person who possesses them.
2. That kind of wealth is merely external; the trappings of life, the details of life. Bobby is not knocking those things. Details of life are nice to have. Goes along with those who love wisdom.
3. Material riches are outside of our inner person.
4. The cosmic system proclaims physical wealth and comfort; and the material that it brings. It is something to be attained by any means, including hook or crook.
5. Our goal in life is acquiring or accumulating something greater than the purest gold and silver. Divine wisdom is the greatest wealth.
6. Material wealth is fleeting; it can be. Spiritual wealth of wisdom is lasting, enduring; a permanent resident in the soul. You cannot lose it. You can even choose against it, but once it is inculcated, it is there.
7. Every believer can have that wealth. "I wish I had as much money as that person has." How much more important is Bible doctrine in your soul. Better than material wealth, by far. We know the impact of that spiritual wealth. The decisions that we make determine the life that we lead.

We are at the crossroads in this nation, and wisdom is what is lacking; and what is there to save us.

## **Lesson #0126**

## **Proverbs 8 Wisdom in the OT 8/19/2020 Wednesday**

Recent Spanish translations of R. B. Thieme, Jr. books. Downloads available at the website; ebooks.

What does wisdom offer to the believer, besides the things we have already studied? We can make good decisions based upon wisdom. There is also something else that wisdom does for us. It provides the distribution the greatest gifts of life for the wise person.

Prov. 8:18 [Enduring] Wealth and honor [are] with me, || Lasting substance and righteousness.

Prov. 8:19 My fruit [is] better than gold, even pure gold, || And my increase than the choicest silver.

The possessor of wisdom also has the riches and honor and enduring wealth. This verse is a comparison, between spiritual wealth and experiential righteousness and material wealth. It is the spiritual versus the material. It does not denigrate the material.

Jesus was charitable and He commended charity to believers; but He did not commend socialism.

### **What Is this Experientially Righteousness?**

1. This is the spiritual capacity developed by the believer in his or her post salvation life. We are given righteousness when we believe in Jesus Christ. That is a righteousness which is imputed to us; a positional righteousness. We are justified by grace through faith. This is a capacity developed by the believer in post-salvation life.
2. Experiential righteousness refers to the lifestyle of the believer living in obedience to God's mandates and growing in knowledge and grace. This sort of growth develops during our lives.
3. Experiential righteousness is potential because a believer must make repeated decisions to learn and to apply God's Word under the filling of genuine humility. This describes what we receive when we grow spiritually. This righteousness endures and it continues well beyond pure silver and gold. The cosmic system proclaims physical wealth and the comfort and the things that can be had based upon that sort of wealth. Here nothing wrong with this, but that is not the highest good available to us.

Sometimes you make a lot and sometimes you don't. You buy something big and now you are in debt. It is fleeting. The spiritual wealth of Bible doctrine is lasting and far more valuable. Even unbelievers can have divine establishment wisdom. The ultimate wisdom of Bible doctrine. Spiritual wealth is substantial, lasting and it is eternal. The other is of this life only. *You can't take it with you.* But it does go with us. We can take spiritual wealth with us into heaven.

Matt. 6:19–21 "Do not lay up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy and where thieves break in and steal, but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys and where thieves do not break in and steal. For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.

This is certainly true today, where people may come after your wealth.

The spiritual life is the greatest treasure. If you have a spiritual life, it is lasting and eternal. The physical, the material; and you will be steeped in materialism. It will be a struggle to keep it and to earn it. Having no spiritual life but gaining much wealth; and they are surprised to find that they are still unhappy. They have no relaxed mental attitude. They are not safe and secure. That wealth is not really wealth. What you have in the soul is the only true wealth.

We all have to make a living; and it is nice to have money and to not be in debt. But the spiritual life provides for us something that no one else can have. The problem solving devices can only be had through spiritual growth or experiential righteousness.

With wisdom, spiritual growth; material wealth can be helpful in the spiritual life. This is an application of divine wisdom that is unequal; unparalleled. It has a value far beyond the material world.

It is great if you can make money; but do not make it the driving force in your life. Enjoy it; but don't make it the end-all be-all. The spiritual life is what applies that wisdom.

### **Divine Blessing**

1. Divine blessing is always connected to the learning and application of wisdom and to experiential righteousness. They are all connected.
2. Spiritual wealth is the true wealth; that is vital; it is satisfying and it is enduring. It is eternal. That which identifies itself with the soul will be as imperishable as its own immortality. It is immortal because you take it with you.

The next verse tell us that honor and wealth come with experiential righteousness.

Proverbs 8:20 [Our soul waits for the LORD; he is our help and our shield.](#)

Wisdom is the purveyor of righteousness and justice in this world. It is fleeting. With wisdom, we know what it is. If you have wisdom, righteousness and justice will be the pattern of your life. Integrity of God; integrity of soul.

We have such a great controversy today about righteousness and justice. Everyone makes their mistake about righteousness. They think, it matters what you have or don't have; but what is in your soul is what matters. True righteousness and justice is what is inside.

In this way, you will possess the integrity of God. It is the mind of Christ in you. They are all connected with wisdom. That is what makes this series so important. This is how you live, how you think, and how you see the rest of the world.

If a nation has this wisdom (not the entire population of course), they do not have the relative cosmic system thinking which passes for wisdom in this world. It is relative and false. There are absolute definitions to things like love and integrity. We will possess the integrity of God. The nation and its people will walk in the ways of justice and the rule of law. We have seen this in the past. Injustice happens; and it always will be...

The client nation will prosper with wisdom in the souls of enough people. Divine blessing to a nation is always connected; and this is among believers and unbelievers. Always related to ethical behavior, the rule of law, and especially the pivot. This is what provides good government and a prosperous nation. That is where our prosperity comes from. It is not the wealth of the treasuries.

### **Experiential Righteousness in the Client Nation**



1. Throughout wisdom literature, Psalms and Proverbs, etc., we are instructed to walk in the ways of experiential righteousness. It is demanded
2. From Prov. 8:20, wisdom walks in this way. The way of experiential righteousness.
3. Therefore, walking in wisdom, knowing and applying wisdom, is to walk in righteousness and I
4. That is the make or break factor in the client nation. We are about to find out if we are broken. An endowment of money to those who love wisdom. They are endowed with wealth.

we have gone into great national debt; and taxes must be increased so that everyone can share the poverty. These are not wise policies. This provides policies to....

The promises of socialism that they cannot deliver. Socialists do not have wisdom; and they will never have a blessed client nation. The more they rise to the top, the less. Much more important to have a great treasury of spiritual wisdom than money in the national treasury.

Moving ahead, wisdom focuses on its place in primordial times. The autobiography of wisdom. It tells us all that This is all about to be a history class and the wisdom of God, historically.

Proverbs 8:21 [For our heart is glad in him, because we trust in his holy name.](#)

Here is the historical portion.

Proverbs 8:22 [Let your steadfast love, O LORD, be upon us, even as we hope in you.](#)

#### **Wisdom's Relation to Eternity**

1. Wisdom preceded creation.
2. The beginning of God's way is wisdom.
3. Our consciousness begins and ends; and God is way above that.
4. Wisdom is God's part of God's way in creation.
5. It was established from everlasting. Therefore, wisdom is eternal. It is from everlasting. Also involved in creation.
6. The use of wisdom by God was always present in whatever He did. Now we are talking about the works of God. Certainly God has things going on before creation.
7. Wisdom is the thinking of God; it is eternal, as God is eternal.
8. Wisdom is cited as being before creating and during creation.

We need to examine one verb in this context. A look at wisdom that we have not seen before. Now we will see what it means in the past.

The autobiography of wisdom is Prov. 8:21–30

Proverbs 8:21 For our heart is glad in him, because we trust in his holy name.

Proverbs 8:22 Let your steadfast love, O LORD, be upon us, even as we hope in you.

The Lord possessed me at the beginning of His way.

Proverbs 8:23 Ages ago I was set up, at the first, before the beginning of the earth.

#### The Word Often Translated *Aquire* (Qanah)

1. It is a word that can mean *to acquire*.
2. There is a problem. But to understand this to mean, *to acquire*, the implication is that wisdom comes into being at some point in time.
3. But since wisdom is a part of God's essence, then it is eternal, as God is.
4. Wisdom did not come into being nor was it acquired by God. God does not learn; He does not have to figure things out.
5. A better translation is, *to possess*.

#### Remember the Context

1. Wisdom being possessed by God places wisdom prior to creation.
2. Before God created the universe, He possessed wisdom.
3. Wisdom existed before God began creation, as it says; before His works of old.
4. Wisdom places itself on a timeline here.
5. The point of the metaphor in these verses, being possessed by God, is this. Wisdom comes from God's eternal being. It also has a place in God's creation.
6. Unlike the rest of creation, it already existed prior to creation.
7. In context, wisdom is cited; it cites itself, as an essential part of the creation process. It is closely connected with creation.
8. Wisdom was manifested by God in that process of creation, from beginning to end. That is the beginning aspect of wisdom; that is where these verses put it.
9. Wisdom was evident in God's creation; especially the creation of mankind.
10. Wisdom is integral to divine creation.

Wisdom is not inherent to mankind. We are not born with wisdom. It must be revealed to us. That process...we have the revelation of that creation in Genesis. It continues on that timeline throughout human history. Human history hinges on the decisions of mankind to use or to ignore divine wisdom, how it is revealed. The use of wisdom and the lack of use of wisdom. It has existed in the past in the United States. Will it be used in the future? We are seeing the rule of law systematically being set aside.

## **Wisdom**

1. Wisdom is on an infinite timeline of preexistence. Wisdom is an attribute of God; and the mind of Christ is wisdom.
2. But wisdom also lives within the borders of creation and in human history. This verse narrows wisdom. It is in the borders of God's creation. God uses wisdom; God has it. God has given it to us for our use.
3. Wisdom in history illustrates wisdom's place in God's intent in creation and plans of mankind. Wisdom is involved in all of that. This same wisdom preexisted; that created; part of man's history is given and revealed to us for our personal use. This is great power that God has given us; the power of the universe; the power of God's mind and how He thinks.
4. Therefore, wisdom is said to be possessed by God.
5. It is possessed as the means to show, to demonstrate an eternal attribute of God that was integral in creation that brought the universe into being.
6. Wisdom is of infinite importance to that which God created.
7. Wisdom is eternal; and it is also here and now for our own use.
8. We know wisdom is infinitely powerful, because it is a divine attribute.
9. It is powerful because God used it in creation. Wisdom was God's means of creation. Wisdom was given to us as part of His creation. The background of wisdom; the history of wisdom; this gives us a different perspective; and the practical use of it.

That is the practical side of wisdom; the idea of omniscient knowledge being contained in wisdom.

No arithmetic cannot compute the age of the universe; although there are a number of theories; and the years pile up in the billions. Yet dating the earth; the earth and the preexistence of wisdom; then wisdom was there at the beginning. Yet dating the earth depends upon something. Dating the earth depends upon assumptions about geological formations. It depends upon the age of the earth's strata. There are layers of strata, one stacked upon another. Science postulates that these layers took a certain amount of time for each layer. How old is each layer? How long did it take to form? The theories of science reach untold billions of years, but it is not reliable. It depends upon the strata age being correct. That is just assumed to fit the theory. The assumption is all of the strata takes billions of years to form.

The theory does not take into account God's creation. God's creation was instantaneous. God divided the times of creation over 6 days. Theories do not take any of this into account. Those theories are based upon evolutionary theory.

When did God create wisdom and breathe life into the first individual; and that is soul life. Evolutionary theory is a long ways from that.

Evolutionary theory is from a big bang and because of that explosion, things came together, some sort of very primitive life was formed. How this happened, no one knows.

That is the basis for evolutionary theory. Filled with assumptions which all go back to that point. They never take into account the creation of God. What they see in the universe and on the earth, the incredible complexity. They must fit billions of years into the world's history in order to have evolution occur.

The days of creation are literal 24 hour periods of time.

Why is Bobby talking about all of this. He wants us to understand wisdom. When God created the power of wisdom, what he was using was an agent of creation.

Science posits theory after theory. The earth is billions of years old and the earth was created randomly. Only God's knows about all of this; and only He knows the age of the earth.

Human history began at the end of the 6 day creation. Life began the moment that God breathed life into him. This may just be 4000 or 5000 years ago.

God can form strata immediately; and the flood may have formed this strata immediately. God does not need billions of years.

#### **Wisdom Versus Evolution**

1. Wisdom was expressed in those 6 short days of creation. God had wisdom and He expressed it like never before.
2. God's wisdom is not expressed in millions of years of evolution; or random election.
3. That theory sets aside divine wisdom and chooses random chance instead. "I was there," says wisdom.
4. The design of the universe demands a master builder; and the universe reveals this.
5. This makes logical sense rather than mere happenstance.

#### **Wisdom in God's Creation**

1. Wisdom was possessed by God before He created.
2. However long this was before creation, we don't know.
3. Wisdom was certainly demonstrated during the 6 day span of creation.
4. All creation has a beginning in God's economy. The universe is not eternal. There are those who posit this.
5. Even before there was anything, nothing created, there was God and His wisdom.
6. God used His wisdom as the agent to create. God judged Satan based upon the wisdom that He had, which is infinite and absolute.
7. He set up creation according to His wisdom.
8. In creation, God revealed its magnificence by divine revelation. What we know of God's creation is revelation.
9. Wisdom is revealed in order to provide a window on God's plans; and on His intents for His human creation for the Angelic Conflict. We must use wisdom for the

Angelic Conflict. We were created to resolve the Angelic Conflict. We have this wisdom needed revealed to us to solve the angelic conflict. Wisdom is to be used. Growing spiritually is what is needed for our day-to-day life. Practical application is the application of wisdom to our place in the world. It was put into operation.

What we see is what God created; and His wisdom always was.

When God prepared the heavens, wisdom was active in the preparation of the heavens and the earth. God's Wisdom goes along with His thinking and planning. Wisdom is used in God's conception of something.

Architects come up with a conception and then use their wisdom in order to put it into action.

Exercise before God created; wisdom was integral to the stages. Bobby finds this amazing. God was there and all of His attributes were there.

The attribute of wisdom has not been covered very much in detail. We know that God knows all; but He also thinks and conceives; and these things are always in His mind. This passage reveals more about God's wisdom than anywhere else.

When we look around; when we gaze up at the stars; we begin to understand the wisdom of God. Practical. When Bobby got into this verse, he said, "This puts the lid onto wisdom; or takes it off. It is amazing to him."

Wisdom became the thinking behind the universe; wisdom was the scheme for building; and it represents the Person who used it.

Proverbs 8:23 [Ages ago I was set up, at the first, before the beginning of the earth.](#)

Wisdom precedes creation; it was brought forth. Wisdom was there when there was nothing. When there was no springs, there was wisdom. It was there before creation occurred.

Proverbs 8:24 [When there were no depths I was brought forth, when there were no springs abounding with water.](#)

Before the mountains or the hills, wisdom was there.

Proverbs 8:25 [Before the mountains had been shaped, before the hills, I was brought forth,](#)

Wisdom was there.

Proverbs 8:26 [before he had made the earth with its fields, or the first of the dust of the world.](#)

God was there; wisdom was there, when establishing the heavens.

Proverbs 8:27 When he established the heavens, I was there; when he drew a circle on the face of the deep,

Proverbs 8:28 when he made firm the skies above, when he established the fountains of the deep,

Proverbs 8:29 when he assigned to the sea its limit, so that the waters might not transgress his command, when he marked out the foundations of the earth,

Wisdom was beside God as a master workman.

Proverbs 8:30 then I was beside him, like a master workman, and I was daily his delight, rejoicing before him always,

Proverbs 8:31 rejoicing in his inhabited world and delighting in the children of man.

#### **God's Wisdom**

1. Wisdom was there before all.
2. When God brings forth, establishes, makes the earth, wisdom is present and evidence. It is evident in all that we see.
3. When God created, wisdom was a master workman. What was conceived was built; and wisdom did it.
4. God looked at what He had done in wisdom, it was good. Wisdom tells us that God was pleased.
5. He was delighted with His Own creation and the wisdom used to build it.
6. Wisdom was always involved in the plans and the intents of God's heart.
7. In that sense, it was there in the beginning with God.
8. Wisdom always was; but is highlighted in and by creation.

#### **Final Points**

1. That reveals an eternal connection between wisdom that delighted in the sons of men.
2. Wisdom reveals an eternal connection between the affection and love of God towards mankind.
3. Wisdom was God's daily delight.
4. When it comes to God's highest creation, the human race, that same delight, love, is expressed in the gift of His wisdom to us.
5. God imparted to mankind His wisdom. Everything described here, God gave to us. It cannot be to the extent that God used it. God's wisdom has no boundaries; but we have some use of it.
6. The very agent of creation, wisdom, is available to us as is the mind of Christ, the epitome of wisdom; the wisdom that we need. What we need, God has given us. But it must be heard; it must be learned. It is not inherent in mankind.

7. God imparts wisdom in the form of Bible doctrine. Full circle in the use of wisdom today.

This part will be concluded on Sunday.

## **Lesson #0128                      Proverbs 8:24 Wisdom in the OT                      8/23/2020 Sunday**

Bobby is addressing the mask and the social distancing. Many are thinking, *this is really an imposition; this must violate the Constitution*. The bright side of all this is, we live in the state of Texas. We are a little inconvenienced. This has been a sore point for many Berachans. We are allowed as free Texans to assemble and worship. Right now, the mask is a minor inconvenience.

This is a wonderful time to be studying wisdom. It is an antidote to all of the problems around us. Wisdom was front and center when God created the universe, the earth, everything on it, above it and under it. Wisdom was with God before creation.

Proverbs 8:24 *When there were no depths I was brought forth, when there were no springs abounding with water.*

Proverbs 8:25 *Before the mountains had been shaped, before the hills, I was brought forth,*

Proverbs 8:26 *before He had made the earth with its fields, or the first of the dust of the world.*

Wisdom was ready and willing before creation. Wisdom is applied through faith rest. The promises of God are faith rest. In these verses, wisdom was brought forth. It was called out in this context with a specific purpose; which is creation of the world and the universe. Wisdom is an attribute of God, long before He created anything. This is as much an attribute of God as justice and righteousness.

Wisdom is present and operative during the act of creation.

Proverbs 8:27 *When He established the heavens, I was there; when He drew a circle on the face of the deep,*

This is wisdom speaking.

Proverbs 8:28 *when He made firm the skies above, when He established the fountains of the deep,*

Proverbs 8:29 *when he assigned to the sea its limit, so that the waters might not transgress His command, when He marked out the foundations of the earth,*

Proverbs 8:30 *then I was beside Him, like a master workman, and I was daily His delight, rejoicing before Him always,*

As personified, wisdom is beside God, like a master workman.

God has given us the wisdom that we need to apply in the world in which we live. Remember the actual agent of creation is Jesus Christ. He was with God and He is God.

John 1:1 **In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.**

The JW's hate this verse.

John 1:2 **He was in the beginning with God.**

John 1:3 **All things were made through Him, and without Him was not any thing made that was made.**

Jesus is the agent of creation.

#### **Christ, Wisdom and the Creation**

1. Christ Himself is the member of the Godhead Who created the universe. He condescended to come to this earth; and He never gave up one ounce of His deity. Jesus dying for our sins is our Creator; us and the stars in the sky. This is all done by wisdom.
2. Wisdom was the instrument, the means that Christ used in creating; wisdom was the master builder. This was not haphazard; this was not random; this is what God's wisdom designed.
3. Just as wisdom is personified.

Christ the Lord is our eternal and wise Savior.

#### **Jesus Used Wisdom for the Creation**

1. Jesus gave to us the wisdom of the ages; He gave us the wisdom that He used to create the universe. The scientific laws are all about what He created.
2. He created us and everything around us with wisdom.
3. He provided wisdom in divinely inspired Scripture, the most concentrated portion of which is found in the 5 wisdom books.
4. Jesus is our living wisdom, providing for us through His life and ministry. The Old Testament also provides insight.
5. We have the mind of Christ in writing. Every time we open the Bible, we look at it. It is the revelation of God's wisdom to us. If we understand the scope of wisdom, we might better appreciate all the God has given to us by way of spiritual wisdom. We often call it Bible doctrine. Bible doctrine is the theology that we understand about God, the spiritual life, about angels and the Angelic Conflict; wisdom is what we garner from the



Hebrews 1:1– Long ago, at many times and in many ways, God spoke to our fathers by the prophets,

Bible doctrine.

Hebrews 1:2 but in these last days he has spoken to us by his Son, whom he appointed the heir of all things, through whom also he created the world.

God spoke to us wisdom through His Son.

#### God in Creation

1. Wisdom is the master workman.
2. We think of God's power in creation. But there was a design for his creation; and this is based upon His wisdom.
3. Christ used wisdom in all that He did; everything. This is why this series is a great follow on to the life of Christ.
4. The wisdom that we need is provided for us. We can model or follow His wisdom to the extent that we can follow it.
5. God continues to reveal His wisdom in the revelation that He has left with us. The Bible doctrine. of God;

Jesus represented the Father during His time on earth; as well as His humanity.

Hebrews 1:3 He is the radiance of the glory of God and the exact imprint of His nature, and He upholds the universe by the word of his power. After making purification for sins, He sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high,...

Jesus is the exact representation of the nature of God. Jesus speaks one word and all things hold together.

If you are worried about the environment or the green new deal; God will actually do this for real.

God upholds all things with the Word of power.

Hebrews 1:4 ...having become as much superior to angels as the name He has inherited is more excellent than theirs.

Wisdom makes some claims about itself as we move on to vv. 32–36:

Proverbs 8:32 "And now, O sons, listen to me: blessed are those who keep my ways.

We are blessed through God's wisdom.

Proverbs 8:33 Hear instruction and be wise, and do not neglect it.

We need instruction in order to be wise. We are not to neglect it. We must listen, learn and apply.

Wisdom must be assimilated and used. Neglecting it means the blessings of wisdom do not come your way. Do not neglect wisdom for humanistic pursuits.

By defining humanism, Bobby was defining the enemy.

Proverbs 8:34 **Blessed is the one who listens to me, watching daily at my gates, waiting beside my doors.**

More claims of wisdom. Blessings. This is not someone who casually listens. Someone who watches daily at my gates. It is necessary to listen to doctrine daily. We are to wait for it and look for it. We are to line up to receive wisdom.

A highly set of tennis shoes available at the Galleria, lining up since 4am to buy them. Is this your same attitude towards doctrine. There is such anticipation and urgency in this verse. It is important to the human race; to us.

#### **The Pursuit of Wisdom**

1. When a person hears and obeys wisdom, they are blessed.
2. Human happiness consists of loyalty to divine wisdom. There is a happiness which goes far beyond all other things. Good decisions; the decisions that we make provide happiness and options of us.
3. Blessing is there; it is available. It must be actively pursued.
4. One continuously keeps watch for that wisdom.
5. Wisdom progresses from hearing it to actively pursuing it.
6. That describes positive volition and personal application. Thinking and actions in life.
7. The blessings of wisdom are not just thought; but application and deeds in life. The idea is for humanity to pay diligent attention to wisdom. The alternative is not blessing but cursing. We have never seen more clarity today between wisdom and humanism.

All commerce was conducted at the gates of the city; that is where the news was, that is where things were transacted; and where doctrine was taught.

We are being cursed by our turn towards humanism. Plague, violence, socialism, loss of the rule of law. The blessing we receive are freedom and safety and prosperity. These mark our life in the United States throughout much of its history.

We were all created for contemplation and decision making. We have that above all creation. We have the unique ability to think and reason as no other creature does. This brings out the best in human faculties. The inherent ability to think is in tune with divine wisdom.

We should be acting as if wisdom were a person that we love. Wisdom is the greatest subject of human consideration.

### Wisdom Is the Greatest Pursuit

1. Wisdom teaches us about our existence and why we are here. What is our purpose and goal.
2. We are created to resolve the Angelic Conflict using wisdom as a part of the plan and intention of God. We fulfill the plan of God using wisdom.
3. Wisdom reveals the infinite, which is otherwise unknown and unfathomable; and this is why people get confused. They do not understand the concept of eternal existence.
4. Wisdom points to a blessed and happy destiny. It points to your destiny. It defines your destiny as a believer. It gives us hope and confidence.
5. The study of wisdom is not only correct, but it is urgent and necessary. It is good for the nation as well, as whole. We must constantly obey the concepts of wisdom. **Blessed are those who keep my ways.**

There are more advantages; even in the spiritual realm.

Proverbs 8:35 **For whoever finds me finds life and obtains favor from the LORD,**

This takes it one step further. This is a critical point that we are covering. The advantages of wisdom in the spiritual realm. This is our realm.

Proverbs 8:36 **but he who fails to find me injures himself; all who hate me love death."**

**Lesson #none                      Proverbs 8 Wisdom in the OT      8/26/2020 Wednesday**

Cancelled over Hurricane Laura.

**Lesson #0129                      Proverbs 8 Wisdom in the OT      8/27/2020 Thursday**

When the spiritual life is good, all of life is good.

Proverbs 8:34 **Blessed is the one who listens to me, watching daily at my gates, waiting beside my doors.**

Proverbs 8:35 **For whoever finds me finds life and obtains favor from the LORD,**

Wisdom are the Bible doctrines; the precepts and divine institutions for man's benefit. Learning and using wisdom is divinely approved of.

Proverbs 8:33 **Hear instruction and be wise, and do not neglect it.**

There is a warning against rejecting wisdom. Positive side is v. 33; negative side is *do not neglect wisdom*.

Proverbs 8:36 **but he who fails to find me injures himself; all who hate me love death."**

### Wisdom and Sin

1. Sin is against God.
2. Sin is any violation or lack of conformity to the will and standards of God. Where do we find that information? It is found in wisdom.
3. Sin is characterized by the understanding that the sinner either falls short of divine law and righteousness; or it is a person who just does not care.
4. Sin is perpetrated and perpetuated by denying, by rejecting God and His will; and by rejecting Bible doctrine and divine establishment. All of those categories can be found within wisdom. Wisdom reveals the standards of God.
5. Sin is rejecting or ignoring God's wisdom. Wisdom covers the spectrum of God's standards. Violating of the thinking or standards of God.
6. **The one who sins against wisdom sins against me (wisdom).**
7. Rejecting divine wisdom rejects divine standards.
8. Sinning against wisdom is self-injury. **The one who sins against me (wisdom) sins against himself.**

If wisdom is rejected, then it must be filled with something else. In general, that is humanism; and humanism is self-destructive. It is choosing something else rather than God and His wisdom. It is putting something else in place of what is God's. Those who depend upon humanism face misery and loss.

As we saw in v. 33b, we must not neglect wisdom. Connecting the mandate to v. 36, we can say that to neglect wisdom is self-injury; self-ruination. Physical as well. Characteristics of God's wisdom are written on the body and soul of a person. Even though without instruction, there is no content. To manufacture humanism, one must turn away from God's wisdom and God's laws. Whether it is animals, the atom, man or angels. Each was created with a purpose.

Dog shows and standards. God set the standards Himself for man and man's actions. There may be conflict in our standards, but we are surrounded by wisdom. Especially in the form of divine establishment and divine institutions. It is in His Word. It is written all around us. God's wisdom must be learned and understood. It may be around us, but it is a matter of volition to understand it and to believe it. There is a price to pay for ignoring wisdom; and a lot of believers and unbelievers in this world who do just that. To reject it initiates a penalty because it is sin and sin leads to degeneracy. Evasion of that penalty to the fool, it is impossible. You cannot escape from that. You cannot escape and evade God. It is incumbent upon the fool to hear and to assimilate wisdom. This helps to overcome personal injury and misery. That is the price to pay. There is always personal injury and misery when we reject God's divine wisdom. Rejecting it leads to bad decisions, to self-injury, to bad decisions. It is incumbent that we assimilate that wisdom.

None of this happens with wisdom. Things surround us, but we cannot handle them without wisdom.

### **Self-induced Misery for Those Who Reject Wisdom**

1. We wrong our souls by not learning and applying wisdom. Therefore, we hurt our lives.
2. When we hurt ourselves when we disobey wisdom, when we depart from God's standards.
3. The voice of God's prohibition, His voice would say, "Don't do yourself any harm." It is a self-inflicted wound if you reject wisdom. This is why anti-authority thinking is wrong. Rebellion against authority of the boss or the military or in any area.
4. The rule of God's law and His wisdom is the opposite of self-harm and misery. Life is not that hard for the believer in Jesus Christ. When you are assimilating Bible doctrine and applying wisdom, life is great.
5. All of God's wisdom and laws embody His love, His love speaking in the imperative to mankind. If we follow the imperative, if we follow the wisdom, it is to our benefit.
6. So, the voice of all God's mandates to wisdom brings happiness, peace, contentment, now and forever. Otherwise, the penalty is high. That is what comes with wisdom metabolized.

Our life when wisdom is inculcated and prescribed. We can handle circumstances internal and external.

Proverbs 8:36 [but he who fails to find me injures himself; all who hate me love death.](#)"

### **Summary of V. 36**

1. God's wisdom should be studiously learned and obeyed.
2. If there is no learning and obeying, the rejecter hurts himself and his own soul.
3. Rejection is folly; the greatest most brilliant humanist, whatever his talents or attainments are, is still the greatest fool, for lacking the great wisdom of the Word of God. Those who thwart and deny God's will and plan, who neglect and mock His laws and wisdom; end up contradict their own plans and their own lives.

Proverbs 8:36 [but he who fails to find me injures himself; all who hate me love death.](#)"

We see the humanist in the streets today. They drink the poison of humanism and they love it to death. They have lung cancer and they cannot stop smoking humanism. It is like the smoker who has cancer but he cannot quit. He is self-injuring. It is between life and favor as over against harm and danger.

We are going to return to Psalm 33:11.

Psalm 33:11 [The counsel of the LORD stands forever, the plans of his heart to all generations.](#)

What are God's intentions? We must take His advice. His plan is revealed in His Word. Clearly, this plan of the Lord from His wisdom can be trusted. It is carried out in His faithfulness. It is carried out in immutability. His Word is forever; it is faithful in its results; and it is immutable. The content never changes; the content is not relative. God's Word is good for every time, for every culture, for every individual. It stands forever and it is passed on from generation to generation.

The question is, what will each generation do with it?

The disaster can be internal or external (like a military attack). The retreat from wisdom and the resultant destruction is a progressive process and it goes through several generations. But each generation stands on its own. It is a process. It is a progressive process that runs through every generation. This is the concept of the 4<sup>th</sup> generation curse, exemplified by the history of Israel.

#### **The Four Generation Curse**

1. This is maximum divine discipline administered. A generation which receives maximum divine discipline.
2. When several successive generations increasingly reject divine truth and wisdom
3. When sinful trends are habitually repeated and become ingrained characteristics of a generation.
4. The modus operandi of a nation degenerates. Exodus 20:4–5  
Deuteronomy 5:8–10

Bobby is working on the Bible doctrine dictionary. He was reading the F's; and he was editing the fourth generation curse. It fit perfectly with what is right here.

God included the 4-generation curse into the Ten Commandments. That is pretty fundamental. This does not mean that guilt follows one generation to the next. No generation is culpable for the sins of the parents or the succeeding generation. Ezek. 18:20 the sins of the fathers are not visited upon the sons or vice versa.

Parents influence their children to follow the same pattern. Those children are at great risk. Under the 4 generation, God reserves discipline for them. 4 generations of rejecting Bible doctrine is finally met with God's discipline. Rejection of authority progressively gets worse.

Prov. 30:11 [There are those who curse their fathers and do not bless their mothers.](#)

#### **The 4 Generations**

1. The first generation curses the father and does not bless the mother. In doing so, they embrace anti-establishment when the parents are pro-establishment. There is not honoring of parents in that. They reject family and other divine institutions.

2. They reject and they are filled with hypocrisy. He is self righteous. Prov. 30:12 **There are those who are clean in their own eyes but are not washed of their filth.** They pretend to be righteous, but they maintain their rebellion. That form is hidden under a mask of hypocrisy. Their rejection of authority becomes the norm. those who deviate from it are mocked.
3. The 3<sup>rd</sup> generation is in v. 13. They are filled with self-importance; they know it all. Prov. 30:13 **There are those—how lofty are their eyes, how high their eyelids lift!** They ignore history and uphold the falsehoods of their generation.
4. They are filled with power lust and they are a law unto themselves. Prov. 30:14 **There are those whose teeth are swords, whose fangs are knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, the needy from among mankind.** Their evil become ingrained in the culture.

They become so out of control, God will not leave the guilty unpunished. Bobby wants to develop this so that we understand the things on the streets today.

The 4<sup>th</sup> generation are in the streets today.

## Lesson #0130

## Psalm 33 Wisdom in the OT

8/30/2020 Sunday

Psalms and Proverbs are directly pertinent to Israel. God ruled Israel through the rule of law. These are principles which are good for all time. The rule of law is the same in every dispensation. This is a standard set by God for every client nation to follow throughout history.

There are principles which were violated by Israel throughout her history. Client nations today are gentile client nations. The principles which we are studying are principles for us today...both personally and nationally.

Our study has revealed to us the true concept of wisdom; this is the knowledge which runs the world, by which God created the world.

In this chapter, when we metabolize wisdom, we gain the wisdom of God in our own soul. This is why we are here.

Prov. 8 is a detour from Psalm 33.

He frustrates the plans of the people.

Psalm 33:11 **The counsel of the LORD stands forever, the plans of his heart to all generations.**

The plans of His heart refers back to the actual thinking of God. God's wisdom is Who God really is; and that is what He gives to us, from generation to generation. Everyone has the opportunity for wisdom. God frustrates the plans of nations who reject Him.

Psalm 33:10 **The LORD brings the counsel of the nations to nothing; he frustrates the plans of the peoples.**

God gives us His counsel and His Word. We need to decide what to do with it. It is called advice because we can choose what to do about it. Doctrine reveals His plans and a client nation represents him. A pivot of mature believers is what determines the direction of a client nation. The United States has been a client nation for 200 years. Will we retain that status? People in a client nation must make the choice each day to retain the blessings of God to our nation in our client nation status. The choices that we make determines which way that our nation goes.

Should wisdom not be heeded, then God has no choice but to discipline us. He will nullify the counsels of the nations. He will administer divine discipline to a generation who rejects Him.

We began to look at the Old Testament concept of the 4 generation curse on Thursday.

#### **4 Generation Curse**

1. Maximum divine discipline administered when several successive generations have increasingly rejected divine truth and wisdom.
2. The problem appears to be progressive wrong thinking.
3. These become ingrained characteristics of that nation.
4. The modus operandi of a declining nation in the 4<sup>th</sup> generation. Exodus 20:4–5 Num. 14:3–14 and two others.
5. This remains a principle for every client nation.

Authority which gets progressively worse.

Prov. 30:11–14

Proverbs 30:11 **There are those who curse their fathers and do not bless their mothers.**

A rejection of fundamental authority in the 1<sup>st</sup> generation.

Proverbs 30:12 **There are those who are clean in their own eyes but are not washed of their filth.**

Very self righteous about their own anti authority-orientation standards. They mock those who abide by the rule of law.

Proverbs 30:13 **There are those—how lofty are their eyes, how high their eyelids lift!**

The third generation. They are filled with self-importance and their know-it-all attitudes. They are so convinced that they are right and that previous generations are wrong.



Just like people today who embrace socialism. So arrogant to realize that this is a flawed ideology.

In the 3<sup>rd</sup> generation, we have believers who reject doctrine and churches that teach humanism.

Proverbs 30:14 *There are those whose teeth are swords, whose fangs are knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, the needy from among mankind.*

These people are so filled with power lust and hatred, that they will take any measure, including lies and violence, to take over power. Revolutionaries. This generation is the end of the line. Negative volition in this generation is so rampant that it actually threatens God's plan for that nation.

*He, God, will not leave them alone.*

The 4<sup>th</sup> and 5<sup>th</sup> cycles of discipline are felt in the nation under the 4 generation curse. Each rebellious generation of the 4. Discipline to the families, the groups or to the nation of the 4<sup>th</sup> generation. These are designed to diminish....the next generation needs to be renewed. The bright light is that God blesses and protects those who are faithful to Him in bleak times.

The curse might be broken at any time in any generation, by believers advancing spiritually. Deut. 6:9 Psalm 100:5

Biblical example of a recovery. The Jews of the Exodus. The first generation who left Egypt spent 40 years in the desert, complaining about God's grace; never adjusted to the justice of God.

Moses went up the mountain to get the Law and the people built a golden calf to worship. The next generation responded to the teaching of Moses and they broke this curse, and they went into the land. They took the land. They had recovered from the first generation.

The Assyrian empire response to Jonah's message. Jonah was a Jew who hated the Assyrians; but the Assyrians responded positively to Jonah when he got there.

The next generation is key to avoiding catastrophic cursing. The parents must follow the Biblical command to teach their children. Deut. 6:6-13

Then believing parents exercise a positive influence and become a source of blessing to the next generation. The most important job of a parent is to teach and guide the next generation of believers. We have had positive generations for a long time, prior to the last 4. We are seeing the result of the cursed generations. We are seeing the 4<sup>th</sup> generation.

**Bobby Traces the 4 Generation of Rebellion**

1. 1946–1964 the baby boomer generation who rebelled against divine authority; they rejected the values and integrity and authority of the previous generation. They cursed those values. They even toyed with socialism and Marxism. Bobby's years in undergraduate work was nothing but propaganda. Protests right there on campus. Protest of student who barricaded themselves in the tower. Tear gas thrown into the building and they roused them. Bobby protested by joining the ROTC. This happened on every campus in the US. Kent State, Cal Berkeley. That is the 1<sup>st</sup> generation. Ostensibly protesting the war in Vietnam. Some supported the communist regime in North Vietnam. Some carried signs to support of Ho Chi Minh. Many remember Jane sitting in a communist tank.
2. 1965–1980 generation X; and they carried rejection of spiritual values a step further. They embraced humanism and materialism. They believed themselves to be utterly in the right and righteous. They mocked previous generations.
3. 1981–1996 the Millennials. The epitome of self-indulgence and . Bobby is talking about a cross section. They rejected and showed it. They embraced rebellion in their souls. They were totally distracted by prosperity. They turned to humanism as a replacement for Christianity. Churches miserably failing at this point. Demanding and spoiled brats.
4. Generation Z 1997–2020 they fully embrace the tenants of socialism. The more radical of them embrace Marxism. Black Lives Matter and Antifa embrace Marxism. They are filled with powerlust, lies and violence. They take it to the streets. They are vocal and violent minority; and they are intimidating Americans, suppressing rights. The cancel culture will not allow you to speak anything that contradicts them. They hate the freedoms of American. They cry death to America, kill the cops, defund the police. Does anyone think that defunding the police will make our lives better? Does anyone really imagine that. Their point is the leave a power vacuum which is wide open to fill, with socialism and Marxism. They want power. They are not looking to end racism. It is not possible. We are all one in Jesus Christ; and that is the only thing which ends racism. Their hope to bring down the Judea Christian values of previous generations. They will set aside the Constitution.

Enough of this 4<sup>th</sup> generation have brought us to this point. Bobby has seen this progress to what we have now. Through this progressions, we have Sennacherib the erosion; and a headlong rush into humanism.

There have been successful attempts to defund the police; special privileges to one group and not to others; rioting and looting justified by others. We will see how well this is working. We will find out where America is in just a few months. They are deluded into thinking that socialism and Marxism is a better way.

Bobby thinks that we have only 2 ways to go. Down further or the rise of positive volition. The reestablishment of divine institutions. The maintenance and expansion of mature believers; and that is our hope; that is our choice.

According to Proverbs 8, wisdom and taking the advice of the Lord is the most important single factor in rescuing a client nation from the 4<sup>th</sup> generation curse. Wisdom in all forms must influence in all forms the people of a client nation. As goes the pivot, so goes the client nation.

On the up side, the solution is wisdom. When v. 12 is applied, it is applied by the people and nation them

Psalm 33:12 **Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD, the people whom he has chosen as his heritage!**

This is positive volition; this is a reference to the pivot. The peoples whom God has chosen. This is Israel and this refers to believers today. Those who hear and adhere to the advice of God. What we do with this information determines the direction of our country.

What does a client nation look like? What does a client nation do? What does a pivot influence. When these things happen and are still operational, we are still a client nation. Remember, no matter what, it can be survived. Israel survived it. They went through some tough times. Both northern and southern kingdoms were...

God always has a client nation on this earth. Do not be pessimistic. There are certain aspects of a client nation which must be maintained. The key is the drive to spiritual maturity.

What defines a client nation to God? Next time.

## **Lesson #0131**

## **Psalm 33 Wisdom in the OT**

**9/2/2020 Wednesday**

The 4<sup>th</sup> generation curse is broken anytime a generation steps out away from the rampant immorality, rampant humanism, and a rejection of Bible doctrine. When these things are embraced, the 4 generation curse applies. This can affect believers in maturity, although they are protected when a nation is in deep trouble.

Wisdom is the single most important factor in the recovery of a client nation. Wisdom is the key; and that is why wisdom, as is found in Psalms and Proverbs is so important. We might be in the 4<sup>th</sup> generation curse right now. The march of progressive degeneration.

On the upside, when Psalm 33:12 is applied, the nation is blessed.

Psalm 33:12 **Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD, the people whom he has chosen as his heritage!**

The kicker is, how many people are required in order to protect a client nation? Bobby trusts that there are those who are a part of the pivot who do make a difference.

There are people that God has chosen for His Own inheritance, which is wisdom which goes from generation to generation. On other occasions, this has not been true of Israel. For instance, when the northern kingdom was destroyed and it never recovered. The southern nation was spared when Assyrian was on the move against Israel (and other nations). But the pivot failed in 586 B.C.

Babylon conquered the southern kingdom. But there were believers who did return to Israel, like Nehemiah. There were many small nations who did not like seeing Israel return to its land.

### **A Nation Blessed by the Lord Has Duties to the Lord**

1. Evangelizing the people of the nation. In any given generation, a number of citizens in a nation respond. A generation who hear and respond to the gospel.
2. Those who respond by faith alone in Christ alone continue to grow to spiritual maturity and form a growing pivot of growing believers. This is how a pivot is formed.
3. That is the core group to whom divine blessing is bestowed. And the nation is blessed by association with that group. The entire nation does not have to be evangelized, even though the gospel is available to them. Christianity is certainly the foundation of the United States of America. That status is under attack today; and the churches are not providing the doctrine by which believers might grow.
4. From the pivot, what else is required? Missionaries go forth into the world. They evangelize and teach Bible doctrine. This is historically true in client nations. Berachah supports 12 different missionaries. Rick Hughes is one of them, and he has a mission to the young people. Missionaries in Thailand, the Philippines, one to China, to the Ukraine. That is the duty and the obligation of a client nation. This is certainly historically true, when looking back at the British Empire. People today hate the British Empire and they call Britain exploitive for economic purposes. It may be true in some cases, but the British Empire extended all over the world. It was said that the sun never set on the Union Jack, so that there was always daylight on a British flag. We know how much they did in missions.
5. Doctrinal teaching is prolific in the nation. There were times when client nation status was quite sparse.
6. This is one that is controversial among some people: the nation provides a haven for the Jews against antisemitism. There are many Christians who understand that, who are very supportive of nation Israel.
7. A client nation preserves the Scriptures. It is not enough just to read the Scriptures. Don't think that you can grow by just reading the Scriptures. This is not your means of spiritual growth. God provides the spiritual gift of pastor-teacher. The final obligation is the preservation and teaching of the Word of God.

### **Why Is That Important for a Client Nation?**

1. The Jews are still God's people. They have been scattered over the earth as the diaspora. This is why it is important for client nations to provide a haven for them. Only since 1947 has Israel become a nation again.
2. We have not replaced Israel in the plan of God; and Israel has a future in the plan of God as a client nation.
3. That status is guaranteed by the immutable promise of God for a kingdom; and that has not yet been fulfilled.
4. That kingdom will be ruled by David's Greater Son, Jesus Christ, in the Millennium. Jesus was the King and the Messiah, but He was crucified by Israel.
5. The Jews were given an antisemitism clause in the Abrahamic covenant, protection, in Gen. 12:3 I will bless those who bless you; and the one who curses you, I will curse; and in you, all the families of the earth will be blessed. This is another reason for blessing as a client nation.
6. That blessing is provided to the gentile client nation in the Church Age. The United States provides a safe haven for the Jews who are scattered all over the earth. No believer should ever be opposed to the Jewish people; they are still God's people. God still protects them. All of this is prophesied in His promise. This antisemitism clause is still in effect.
7. Satan would love to destroy the Jews. The holocaust was one of his pushes. He is behind all antisemitism. This is so that God's promise to Abraham cannot be kept. One of Satan's appeals is, *God is not a loving God*. Satan will continue to persecute God's people until he is thrown into the Lake of Fire.

Bobby has heard Christians say, "No one knows who the Jews are today? Those who are in Israel are not Jews." There is no people on earth who have kept better records about who their forefathers are, are Jews. No matter how obnoxious you might find a particular Jew to be, don't every be antisemitic.

We have done great studies in Berachah. People love to take excerpts from the life of Christ and camp on that. Jesus never asked for revolution; He died at the hands of religious leaders.

#### **The Client Nation and the 4<sup>th</sup> Generation Curse**

1. This positive volition and defining actions provides for a continued representative nation in this world. His Word will be presented. There will be missionaries sent out to evangelize the world. There will be Bible teaching from dedicated men.
2. It also provides for a people, throughout history, from generation to generation, who serve the Lord in that nation. Even unbelievers who adhere to divine establishment are a part of the client nation.
3. The divine blessing that comes to each generation is perpetuated and will be perpetuated until that nation thoroughly rejects divine establishment and Bible doctrine.
4. God is gracious to a client nation; and He warns each generation. But if there is no response in the 4<sup>th</sup> generation, God brings on the discipline.

5. God can and does bless a nation because he blesses and honors the pivot. So it remains to be seen.
6. The blessing of a client nation should be apparent to us. The prosperity and freedom enjoyed by a number of generations. There are corrections made to a client nation to God at any given time.

God will honor us as individual believers who are growing to maturity. Yet we need a pivot to keep the client nation status. The size of that pivot, only the Lord knows. We need to be a part of that pivot.

Recessions and depressions have been put upon our nation; and even a small pivot can stem the tide with their response. The blessing can carry over to future generations because of that blessing by association. Even to the generations who follow and are less than enthusiastic about the pivot nation.

#### **A Client Nation on the Way down**

1. As long as a pivot continues to exist, the Lord will preserve that nation.
2. But a series of generations progression fails, then the Lord takes severe disciplinary action. God cannot leave a client nation alone. God will give a client nation every chance to recover.
3. A client nation's divine protection will be removed under that protection. We have lots of external enemies; and a lot of internal enemies, Black Lives Matter (3 leaders/founders are avowed marxists), Antifa, Marxists. To defund the police means a reduced presence. Criminals will not depart when there are no police. They want a power vacuum. They can step into the vacuum. Every country that goes marxist socialist, happens in the same way.
4. As a nation continues the downward spiral, the divine discipline increases.
5. At this point, the only hope for recovery is a renewed and expanding pivot of mature believers. An undefined number of people in a nation.

What is the impact of a generation of believers who reject their place in the world. The dire results are cumulative. The final generation always takes some form of humanism. God is secondary or He is nothing in such a nation which is going down. Many churches have a theology of humanism and social activism; and they are no longer relevant to the maintenance of a client nation. They will lead to the destruction of the client nation. They react to the evil around them and the only thing they try to sell is morality. But morality is not key to some of these churches; but that is what these churches are pushing. They are not teaching doctrine.

We will now observe the reality of God's providential working among nations; especially to client nations whose God is the Lord. That does not include nations whose God is materialism. Or accept deceptive....

When the rule of law is abandoned, a client nation begins to go down. The client nation Rome, the mob ruled Rome in the 3 century. Many were freed slaves; many were down trodden, they God bread and circus. They fed them. Welfare. And they provided entertainment for them; the coliseum. Extravagant shows which kept the mob in check. Great contributing factor to the destruction of Rome.

We have a mob mentality and that mob is controlling everything that goes on.

#### **Preservation of a Client Nation; Destruction of a Client Nation**

1. The client nation status is always connected the divine wisdom; both to divine establishment and Bible doctrine.
2. A client nation is blessed when it hears and obeys divine wisdom.
3. That is especially true based upon the building of the pivot.
4. That is especially true when there is continue adherence to divine establishment and divine institutions. You can tell that a client nation is going down when divine institutions begin to go down. Internationalism is the order of the day; families go down.
5. These are critical characteristics of a client nation.

How does divine establishment bless a nation? How is wisdom and divine establishment beneficial to a client nation.

#### **Rule of Law and Client Nation Status**

1. The rule of law, which is divine establishment, provides for maximum freedom in a nation. That is the 1<sup>st</sup> divine institution. Without the rule of law, freedom is forfeited.
2. Divine wisdom and the rule of law provide for internal peace and prosperity.
3. Divine establishment provides internal peace; personal responsibility for what a person does. Blame is on white privilege or racism; do not blame it on oneself. Black Lives Matter are concerned about 14 Blacks shot by police officers this year. We have rioting in the streets over 2 or 3 of this incidents and the places are being torn to pieces.
4. Divine establishment means respect for the freedom and privacy of others. Do we have that today? Officials get their houses painted with Black Lives Matter or defund the police. The streets are not safe.
5. Divine establishment provides security and stability to this society through the function of legal institutions and law enforcement; but not social justice and socialism; that is not the rule of law.
6. External security is maintained through a strong military. When a client nation begins to decline, the military goes down and the police are not respected.

Today, people in the United States are no longer safe in the United States. Entire cities are under siege and no one is safe. Freedom of speech is being crushed by the cancel culture and their violence. Police are being told to back off; to stand down.

Bobby is going to give us something that he just saw:

### **Stages of Degeneration**

1. We overlook evil.
2. We permit evil
3. We legalize evil
4. We promote evil.
5. We persecute those who still call it evil.

We are permitting lawlessness. Get rid of some people and justice will be served. That was the justification for the bloody French revolution. Get rid of the aristocracy, and life will be better. Chopping heads; and they did a lot of that.

Adopting socialism increases government power, government overreach. Freedom is forsaken for collectivism. Socialism protects some citizens over others. It snoops, intervenes in all areas of life. Middle class disappears for a shared poverty. The privilege are politicians and bureaucrats.

### **Conclusion**

1. The greatest blessing to a client nation comes through a pivot of mature believers.
2. Client nation function is rejection.
3. God honors believers who honor Him, who God is the Lord Jesus Christ.
4. That places the impetus and motivation on our spiritual growth, for blessing by association to the nation.

We often blame the degeneration of a nation on political leaders and organizations. The greatest problem is the plunge into humanism by churches who fail to teach the Word. It is that simple. Humanistic politics are the result of the churches failure to promise spiritual growth by teaching the word. They engage in social activism.

Instead, believers must vocally stand for the principles of divine establishment and Bible doctrine in a nation; but continue rejection negates blessing to a nation and its deliverance. God continues to bless the mature believer who does not forsake Him.

**Lesson #0132**

**Psalm 33 Wisdom in the OT**

**9/3/2020 Thursday**

Psalm 33:12a [Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD,...](#)

This describes the client nation. A client nation is a nation which has a special place in the plan of God; evangelism and Bible doctrine, missionaries which go out from the nation. Also, a haven for the Jews, who are still God's people, even though they have been set aside during the time of the Gentiles.

Psalm 33:12b [...the people whom he has chosen as his heritage!](#)



God chooses a client nation; and believers have a say about that.

The first client nation is Israel, that God chose.

### **The First Client Nation**

1. Israel inherited the client nation promises of God; these promises were given to Abraham and to David; and they went to the client nation Israel.
2. Those promises were in the form of a covenant, or a contract, between God and someone else. Nation Israel inherited the promises given to Abraham.
3. Abraham would be a great nation and that nation would have a land for their own; and that nation would have a great king. 2Sam. 7:8–16 Psalm 89:20–37.
4. These covenants designated and defined the first client nation. It promised its continuation and blessing forever, which is also a part of the inheritance. This does not mean that Israel will not receive discipline. They have been disciplined in the past and they will be in the future. Israel has not been regathered since A.D. 70. It is true that Israel would experience the cycles of discipline; they would receive destruction and captivity. It is no less certain to happen in this dispensation, in the form of persecution.
5. The antisemitism clause is why the Jewish people must be protected by gentile nations.

That covenant promise will come to fulfillment. God will always preserve His people; and He uses gentile nations today in the devil's world. Satan would love to destroy the Jewish people if he could. As such, it cannot be abrogated; it must be fulfilled.

Exodus 19:6 You will be to me a kingdom of priests, a holy nation. These are the words that you, Moses, will speak to the sons of Israel.

### **Israel as a Priest Nation**

1. Every Jew was a priest; and every believer in this dispensation is a priest. This is under the concept of a client nation.
2. There was also a specific levitical priesthood, and they were called priests. They were mandated to teach doctrine and do the holy rituals.
3. There was also this warning to Israel: if they failed in their priestly function, then the nation itself, as a kingdom of priests. Hosea had to marry a prostitute; who was not faithful to Hosea. Loami was the first child, who was not from Hosea.
4. Hosea 4:6 **My people are destroyed for a lack of knowledge.** They rejected divine wisdom and establishment; and this leads to severe discipline. **Because you have rejected knowledge, I will reject you from being My priests. Since you have forgotten your law [the Mosaic Law], I also will forget your children.**

Israel as a nation was unique in ancient times, for the reasons already addressed. They were to evangelize, they were to send out missionaries; they were to disseminate Bible doctrine. It was also a theocracy. The Muslim world calls itself a theocracy, but that is

false. Israel was ruled directly by God. How did God do it? God used Moses at first; but then He did it through His law. He set up a spiritual code for the nation. A code for the nation and a morality law. God governed this people through His law. Divine establishment principles took precedent in Israel.

Israel's government was on the Lord. The government rested on the shoulders of the Lord, then and in the future. That is one of the prophecies.

Israel's law provided something that is provided for every client nation. It provided for freedom, privacy and property. All of those characteristics for them as they lived under that law. This defined divine establishment and divine institutions. That is how we have gathered these concepts. The free function of commerce. Its statutes provided for the equality of women as persons; and it defined the roles of men and women in God's plan, beginning as early as Gen. 3;15. The Jews were to advance as a nation. That law contained their Bible doctrine; and that law defined their limits.

The rituals described by the law were visual principles of doctrine. God governed a nation by establishment; and by the spiritual code as defined by the Levitical priesthood.

In the ancient world, Israel occupied a very envied position; they were greatly blessed by God. They were the wealthiest nation on earth under Solomon. They failed to advance spiritually. They failed to represent the Lord to other nations. Israel played a dear price under the cursing of discipline.

Israel as a client nation, historically, consisted of 4 different nations. 2 of them overlapped, which is an interesting phenomenon.

#### **The 4 Client Nations of Israel**

1. A united Israel from the Exodus to the death of Solomon. About 1000 years.
2. The divided kingdom; and here is where the overlap took place. Samaria from the death of Solomon until it fell to the Assyrian empire in 7...
3. There was also Judah, the southern kingdom, from the death of Solomon until it fell in 586 B.C.
4. The 4<sup>th</sup> was the kingdom of Judæa from 516 B.C. until A.D. 70, when it fell to the Roman empire.
5. After A.D. 70, client nation status was given over to other nations.
6. Israel will once again become a client nation. People love to think that we are getting very close to the rapture. We cannot date when the rapture is coming. Things are horrible today, so the rapture must be right around the corner. Israel will be a client nation at the return of Jesus Christ at the end of the Tribulation.

This is the spectrum of client nations in human history. This psalm refers to the totality of Israel as the first client nation. But gentile nations have since shouldered the responsibility of client nation status. Gentile client nations.

### **Bob Was Asked Many Times, What Were the Gentile Client Nations**

1. The Roman Empire, from this empire when the Apostles taught Bible doctrine and spread the gospel. The people responded positively; especially gentiles all over the Roman world. The Roman government was very hostile to the Christian movement. They had great shows of killing Christians. The gospel and Bible doctrine spread like never before. It became the religion of the empire. Rome became a haven for Jews who were scattered. The New Testament canon was completed. That is a client nation.
2. Other nations followed. Another empire, called the kingdom of the Franks; also known as the Meridingian kingdom. This was a post Roman barbarian kingdom. The barbarians eventually wiped out Rome. The Merovingian Kingdom, mentioned on many occasions in the ancient records. Clovis consolidated their power and then converted to Christianity. The expansion of this kind continued until the 8<sup>th</sup> century a.d. Charlemagne.
3. France, Switzerland, Bohemia (Czec), and one other.
4. More modern times, Great Britain. Its empire went all around the world.
5. Now, there is no question; the United States is the latest client nation. At least to this point.

Could there be two client nations at one time in the world, where one might replace the other; and this is very possibly. When the Apostles went to China, India and other distant lands, and they have a tremendous ministry. In compliance to the Lord's mandates, they went into all the world, and they did just that.

There was certainly and overlap with Britain and the United States. England rejected Christianity for socialism and humanism. Their apostasy has increased as has their discipline.

Client nations occur wherever there is point of view.

The Puritans came here to escape persecution. They were persecuted in England and in Holland; so they came over to the United States. They were Calvinists, but much of their theology was straight. The spread of the gospel and Bible doctrine was the key.

Client nations receive discipline.

Bobby has been teaching that God's wisdom, that we growing to maturity, have a special place of honor. God protects and rescues those who honor Him. This does not mean that things around us won't get bad. Just remember who is in charge and where our strength lies.

### **God and the Client Nation**

1. Psalm 33 confirms that the Lord is sovereign, the Lord of all history, and the blesser or all client nations who are positive and serve Him.

2. He is also the curser of client nations of those who fail in His service. Client nations rise and fall based upon their response to Bible doctrine.
3. God has a plan for the world and for human history. We are in the midst of the Angelic Conflict. His plan will definitely be carried out. Most often through a client nation. God operates through client nations.
4. By cancelling out the plans and purposes of the humanists who fight against Him and oppose Him; working through that nation and divine providence.
5. If that nation rejects and fails, God looks elsewhere for a representative through which to work. If the US is not a client nation, then where is one? Don't look at me, I don't pick the next client nation? There does not even appear to be one in the world. God knows where there is positive volition. God can still use that positive volition. We know it from the first client nation and Rome; where there is persecution; Christianity spreads. Think about China. They have been under communist rule since 1949, and Christians have been stifled and oppressed since that time. God may look to a new nation or revive the one that He has.
6. God's plan may include client nation Israel; they received the inheritance through Abraham; and all of the plans to destroy Israel and to destroy Messiah, from generation to generation; and they failed. Their plans are contrary God's plans. God's plan is successful.
7. In the Church Age, that plan carries on with gentile client nations.

Now we come to vv. 13–14.

Psalm 33:13 [The LORD looks down from heaven; He sees all the children of man;](#)

Psalm 33:14 [from where He sits enthroned he looks out on all the inhabitants of the earth,](#)

People think that god sees groups; but he sees individuals as well.

#### **God's Observation**

1. God notes who serves Him and who fails him.
2. This is true of nations; especially client nations.
3. God knows where the client nation is; and He provides for those who teach Bible doctrine and for those who evangelize.
4. God has always observed the human race, since He created Adam and the woman.
5. God knows who individually and as a nation can be singled out for blessing, for serving and glorifying Him.

We have the image of God looking down from heaven and He sees us all. God knows our thinking and He knows our motives. God knows all of this. He knows about everything about the inhabitants of all the earth.

God is presented as the righteous ruler; He is the great judge in that sense. He judges according to the standards of His integrity.

Let's note the parallels in these verses. Each verse has 3 parallel ideas. The Lord has an exalted position.

He observes from heaven (v. 13), from His dwelling place (v. 14); He sees and He looks out. He observes the objects of His investigation. All the sons of men, which is all human beings. V. 14 is all the inhabitants of the earth. The most telling contrast of these verses, it is between the place where he observes, heaven, and what He observes, which is earth. He sees all about each one of us. What does He do with what He sees.

## Lesson #0133

## Psalm 33 Wisdom in the OT

9/6/2020 Sunday

Psalm 33:13 [The LORD looks down from heaven; He sees all the children of man;](#)

God knows the hearts and thinking of all mankind. He knows the thinking and motives of all the people in the street. He knows if they adhere to the divine institutions. He knows those who would take away freedom for an ideological tyranny. He knows the lies and deceptions; the humanistic schemes who would oppose Him.

He knows those who apply wisdom. He knows our thinking, our motives and our actions. He knows the ideology and motives of nations. He knows client nations and their thinking; and he knows when a nation is moving in the right or wrong direction.

Psalm 33:14 [from where He sits enthroned he looks out on all the inhabitants of the earth,...](#)

there is a special meaning here; but we need to examine this.

### Dwelling Place

1. Yashab is the word for *dwelling place*.
2. More precisely, this is the *place of sitting, place of dwelling*.
3. The language applied to the Lord, as *sitting*, is figurative. God does not sit, but He does reside.
4. *Sitting* relates to His kingship as being seated upon a throne. This is dealing with the sovereignty of God.
5. This pictures the Lord as sovereign ruler over all, especially over His people. Believers in the client nation; and the client nation itself.
6. He, in this exalted position, and from this position, observes all people and all that happens on this earth, for any individual at any one time; the billions of people who live on this earth now, and every person who has ever lived.

God knows the nations and the leaders of these nations, and He knows it all and at one time.

### There Are 3 Verbs Which Help Us to Understand the Lord's Purpose.

1. The Lord *looks intently*, He *sees*, and He *watches*.

2. The Lord is never a casual or indifferent observer.
3. God observes for supervision or for evaluation.
4. This supports the understanding of evaluation.
5. God evaluates every single one of us. For believers, we are evaluated at the great Judgment Seat of Christ. We will have to face this music at some point. Whether or not we produced and lived by divine wisdom. God looks now to see what that evaluation is.

Psalm 33:15 ...He who fashions the hearts of them all and observes all their deeds.

God watches our progress, each one of us.

Anyone who evaluates must distinguish between the good and the bad; they examine all a person's works. God gives the breath of life to each one of us. He fashions the heart; He evaluates the thinking and activities of each one of us. We are examined in terms of divine wisdom.

We have all been evaluated in human terms in one way or another. We are evaluated in school, in the armed forces, at our jobs. These evaluations determine our future, in many cases. Bobby was concerned about an evaluation as a Ranger, as we could be thrown out, after all of that work.

God gives us everything to do it; He gives us everything to succeed. God gives us everything that we need to succeed. That is the divine observation of us from heaven. This is a sobering thought. God observes everything that we do. When we realize this, and that He hears everything that we say. These evaluations have consequences.

In the human realm, discerning and evaluation always has a purpose. God always has a purpose; He sees their adherence to Bible doctrine or to its rejection. We are all evaluated, believers and unbelievers. Unbelievers are evaluated based upon divine establishment.

Client nation status is affected by this. This is what brings unbelievers into the picture. How God handles client nations is affected by believers and unbelievers both. God evaluates divine establishment, divine institutions, and Bible doctrine as well.

Not every individual in a client nation is going to do that. God sees whether or not a nation fulfills its client nation duties: Evangelism, missionary activity to foreign lands, the teaching of Bible doctrine, and a haven for the Jews. What is happening with the Jews is important because they have a future. We protect them and their future.

God is never unjust in His evaluations; His justice and righteousness are perfect; He always correctly evaluates us. He also sees when a client nation has declined, to the point where it can no longer be placed in the rank of a client nation. This determines if a nation

is failing or not; whether we can recover, and what is needed to maintain or to guide us. God is very intently watching us.

We are key to the blessing of client nation USA. This will be obvious.

How do we maintain client nation status, even with all of these problems. All of the client nation's responsibilities must be evaluated. Do we fulfill the plan of God for a client nation. It may be that the client nation is going downhill. Individual believers and those who adhere to divine establishment; and this is entirely possible.

Whether the election turns out our way or in another way. God always evaluates us. We are fulfilling our future by our positive volition to Bible doctrine right now. Nothing gets by God unnoticed. God has perfect integrity and He is all-knowing.

### **Principle of God's Evaluation of the People of a Client Nation**

1. Since the Lord is the Creator of mankind. God is the Creator and Jesus Christ is the Agent of Creation. God therefore evaluates the thinking, actions and intentions of all.
2. He is all-thinking, all-knowing and all-powerful.
3. Since God created us with a design and a plan and a purpose—this is for every one of us. His knowledge evaluates whether or not that purpose is fulfilled. Do we utilize the wisdom that we have? He evaluates whether we fulfill the duties and obligations as believers, as the pivot of a client nation. This has eternal repercussions.
4. Since the Lord loves righteousness and justice, His integrity, that is the standard of His evaluation. That begins with our positional righteousness when we believe in Jesus Christ. That simply means that we have imputed righteousness and we are eternally saved. Experientially righteousness; what are we doing with the spiritual life; are we gaining in experiential righteousness.
5. God's evaluation is to determine if people or a client nation meet His standards. If you have inculcated any wisdom, if you have applied this wisdom; all of this is evaluated. He evaluates that.
6. The Lord is the righteous judge; who thorough
7. He has knowledge of the heart or the inner man or the soul, so His evaluation can reach the thinking and the attitude and the motivation of people. It is not just what you do. You are what you think. God knows every thought and every action and the motives behind it.
8. God understands completely who and what we are; and what we do and why we do it. He finds in our thinking what we are and He judges based upon His Own perfect righteousness.
9. In this judgment is the basis for what God does in relation to people and to client nations. He acts on His evaluation. He does not just say, "I know what they are doing and I don't like it." There is blessing or cursing to be heaped upon a people and a nation.

10. From His evaluation, God disciplines sin natures.
11. God does intercede and he controls the progress of a nation and the progression of history; and He promotes His plan.
12. God controls so attentively and so perfectly with so much righteousness, that believers and client nations are safeguarded for His Own purposes and glory. God is righteous towards us; He is just towards us. We need to fit that evaluation.

We do not always know what blessing and discipline means. We recognize that everyone plays a part. Are some of us are unlucky and some are not? Because some of us are bad people and some are good.

We are blessed or disciplined based upon what God knows about us; our thinking and our motives.

God constantly watches us and He evaluations our actions, motives, and thoughts.

#### **God in Our Lives**

1. God is transcendent; and He is above all and He observes all. He knows all.
2. Yet God is very interested and involved in His creation. Don't ever think that God ignores us or does not love us. We just need to apply wisdom and faith rest. Even if you do not like the direction in which we are going.
3. That means that God is imminent in our lives. God is intimately involved in the affairs of all mankind. That is a personal relationship that we have with God. God is paying attention to us individually as a believer. Even more so than anyone else.
4. God die not create us and then leave us to our own devices in this world. How could all of this evil be happening? Theistic evolution is what this is called. God does not leave anything on its own.
5. God knows that we would destroy ourselves due to our sin nature. Therefore, He must intercede for our benefit; otherwise, we would destroy ourselves. The rule of law has gone awry in the United States. We could easily depart from that. If God were no in control, we would destroy ourselves.
6. God knows that we wold destroy ourselves because of our sin natures.
7. His laws and actions preclude that destruction. There is a lesson here. Mankind cannot save or deliver himself or herself. Humanist says that man by man's efforts can build a utopia. That we can end poverty and injustice. If you know the Scriptures, then you know poverty will be with us always; and you know that there will always be injustice.

#### **God's Plan and Our Free Will**

1. God's purposes are always working.
2. We have a true free will. If not, then God is the Author of sin.
3. The sovereignty of God and the free will of man coexist. We are truly free and the sovereignty of God is always in effect.



4. We choose our own future. God's intent is that we have wisdom; we make the decision not to have it.
5. Even though man makes bad decisions, God's purposes still come to fruition in mankind. We have free will, but God still work His will on this earth. A client nation is important and the pivot is import.
6. God's plan will come to fruition in spite of us or in tandem with us.

#### **How Does God's Will Come to Fruition**

1. There are circumstances which God works through. God is imminent; He is involved with us and with nations.
2. We are not always aware as to how God influences our thinking. God can use the Holy Spirit to bring our thinking around in any given moment. God works through individuals and through the client nation. This is how He wins the Angelic Conflict. Sovereignty of God and free will of man must coexist. We are allowed to make free choices in life and God takes this into account.
3. He works His purposes.

We can take this or leave it. God is watching, He knows what we think, and He knows the motives of everyone. Some in Black Lives Matter have good intentions; but their training and founded is purely Marxist. They want a power vacuum. Karl Marx says that it is all about struggle. In the pivot, we stand against them.

We come to a very important section in our study of a client nation to God. Vv. 16–17 human effort does not deliver the client nation that is going down. Military is important and we sometimes put faith in it. But it is not the final determining factor for the nation or people. Great armies can be defeated. Not true of this country so far; but it could change.

Psalm 33:16 *The king is not saved by his great army; a warrior is not delivered by his great strength.*

Psalm 33:17 *The war horse is a false hope for salvation, and by its great might it cannot rescue.*

**Lesson #0134**

**Psalm 33 Wisdom in the OT**

**9/9/2020 Wednesday**

Over many years, people have asked, why the pictures of military people on our walls in Berachah Church. This may seem odd. Isn't church about Christ and Bible doctrine. These things are emphasized every single day. Don't be concerned about the military pictures on the wall. Berachah Church has always been a church that supports the military services of the United States. The entrance on the south end is a row of historical prints of soldiers. In the library, pictures of soldiers praying. Used to be ranger row in the tunnel; pics of those who went through Ranger school. Several hundred people have joined the armed forces.

Bobby and Bob were both in the military. The pictures celebrate the many years of Berachah Church. We even have a military communion on New Year's Eve. Daily, many people in Berachah spend time in prayer for those in harm's way on the battlefields in the world.

Bobby brings this up because of v. 16. He has not always placed this concept in the context of this study.

Psalm 33:16 **The king is not saved by his great army; a warrior is not delivered by his great strength.**

Freedom is maintained by a strong military; freedom from foreign aggression; an entire book dedicated to that principle. That is especially pertinent to a client nation. At the end of the day, this verse confirms that our front line defense of freedom is always the doctrine resident in our souls.

The overall principle here is, human effort does not deliver a client nation, particularly when it is deteriorating. We see our nation deteriorating, even though we have a very strong military. The truth of where our true security lies. Not even a strong military can deliver us when we reach a point of deterioration as a failing client nation.

The client nation is also not saved by a mighty army. A warrior/soldier is not delivered strictly on his own great strength. Consider David and Goliath.

Rick Hughes FLOT line. When a client nation goes down, one of the things which occurs in that nation is military disaster. Evil nations can have strong militaries; they have throughout history. But they use their army for conquest and to enforce tyranny; and not strictly for freedom.

The German army was head and shoulders over our army at the beginning of WWII, and the Russian army was about equally powerful.

Our objective was freedom through military victory.

#### **A King Is Not Saved by a Mighty Army**

1. Human strength cannot replace wisdom; dependence on human strength is humanism. It cannot beat divine wisdom.
2. A great army cannot supercede our trust in the Lord for perfection and deliverance.
3. God can use such an army for His purposes, especially used in the United States. We are a free people and we have maintained that because of our military.
4. We must never deviate from our faith in God's care and perfection.
5. God is our protection; He is our Savior. Not soldiers, not weaponry.

The FLOT line is explained in the book *Freedom through Military Victory*. We place our faith for deliverance in that FLOT line. God may use such items to fulfill His plan, including discipline. But dependence upon human resources does not deliver from apostasy.

What is the solution if it is not a strong army but trust in God and wisdom. Even a strong police force cannot deliver us, from the degeneracy

### **What Is the Solution?**

1. In historical disaster, God can still deliver from the power of the cosmic system. God can do this in the worst of conditions. We may have problems with China and Russia, and their armies are growing daily. We have a great army, but we are not capable of fighting a two-front war.
2. Freedom comes to the client nation.
3. The prominence of internal arrogance and power lust in a nation causes degeneracy; and the arrogance in high places. Do not mistake those who are confident and know what they are doing with arrogance. You cannot be smart unless you adhere to divine establishment. The most brilliant person on earth who rejects divine truth is stupid. They lack true wisdom. Even those few exceptions cannot lead us to victory.
4. The degeneracy of a nation requires an individual spiritual solution. Israel is the perfect example of a client nation. Never leave out the importance of Bible doctrine to the believer. The rule of law is critical and we are losing that. The only solution is individual and spiritual. That is our only recovery.
5. Humanistic panaceas to the problems of individual...humanistic panaceas are all around us. Marxism is a so-called workers' utopia. Capitalists at the top would be buried and the workers would take over. The Marxists have left the working man and have used
6. The ideologies of humanism which tout man's efforts, which use revolution and violence to solve man's problems, these are....you lose your individuality under Marxism and that must be enforced by government.
7. Any solution which requires tyranny to impose or to maintain violates the first institution.
8. A grand and powerful army does not offset degeneracy and loss in the political realm. The cancel culture; cancel any free speech that you do not agree with. If you have the wrong point of view, you will not be allowed to speak;... That is the cancel

The solution is theo-centric thinking.

There is a power-grab and there are Marxists behind this movement who want power. These people do not understand the root of this injury.

Is there justice under the rule of law? Of course there is!

We are seeing a lot of intimidation today. Rosa Brooks, of Georgetown university: "Americans should prepare for war if there is anything less than a huge Biden win." Wrong results means, more violence. Is that the rule of law expressed by a law profession? Leftists do not accept election results if it is not to their liking. She is scaring the population with the threat of civil war; and that is mainstream.

When the mainstream is infected with humanistic thinking; and people are trapped by system of arrogance. There is corruption and hopelessness. The United States has become a spiritually destitute.

No nation can reverse this trend. It must be the power of God. A degenerate client nation must be caused to redirect to fix the problems that we have. Corrupted ideologies and power lust. Deliverance then is through the size of the pivot of maturing believers.

### **The Pivot and the Client Nation**

1. When the pivot is reduced, a cleansing of evil is inevitable. We just keep in mid fro their.
2. A cleansing of that evil. Reminds Bobby of a colonoscopy.
3. Whatever pivot remains can always expect protection from the Lord. This is our guarantee.
4. Individual believers may suffer, but a pivot will survive to carry on God's purposes. We are all a part of that.
5. God always provides a representative of Himself here on this earth. We are a part of this or we are not.
6. When humanism sets aside the laws of divine establishment, then freedom and deliverance from directly from the Lord.
7. Jesus controls history; He works to control some circumstances, some for our benefit. Works to our advantage when we apply wisdom. If we relax under these conditions; and we understand the truth and we apply it.

We are sitting around the auditorium with masks and some do not even attend. We can hear doctrine when we are stuck at home. What good can come of this. Many more people are being reached now than ever before. People are hearing it who never wold have heard it before. It is time when people need to hear it.

Bobby cannot stand up and give us the good that covid19 will bring, but we know that it will, as discipline, serve a purpose. What will happen? God can work circumstances like these for our benefit and the benefit of the client nation. Also a pivot that glorifies God's plan and Him.

God works circumstances together for our good and the good that represents Him. The military may be used, but it cannot deliver us from evil. Bobby marvels at how advanced our military is. But China and Russia are developing a great army with great strength. We need a great military; but we need a pivot even more.

A warrior is not delivered by his great strength. Great physical strength may appear to be a factor in deliverance of individuals. Strong warriors are considered victors; and shows have strong people overcoming evil villains.

Psalm 33:16b ...a warrior is not delivered by his great strength.

But 16b tell us that this is not the case.

#### **What about the Strength of the Human Warrior?**

1. Those who depend upon their strength for deliverance are deluded.
2. They are filled with superiority of their dominant physical prowess to overcome evil.
3. The strong person depends upon physical strength and muscle to be delivered.
4. Arrogance of soul nullifies great strength; it breeds a humanistic dependence upon strength in life.
5. That is a derivation of a strong body and a weak mind. Not necessarily a stupid person, but an arrogant one. No humility in arrogance. Humility for the believer is grace orientation.
6. This characteristic of a strong body and an arrogant soul is characteristic of bullies, criminals, and, too often, arrogant athletes. This strength will fade. That which the strong person depends on is gone. What is left? That depends upon what is in the soul.

What is in the soul? That is the solution to everything. You are what you think. That impact is Bible doctrine in your soul. We are in a context that makes this abundantly clear. We think a great military is powerful; but dependence upon God is far more powerful. That is the underpinning of wisdom.

Psalm 33:16 The king is not saved by his great army; a warrior is not delivered by his great strength.

**Lesson #0135**

**Psalm 33 Wisdom in the OT**

**9/10/2020 Thursday**

Roman army had an overwhelming force in 216 B.C. and they went up against Hannibal and his army, which was a much smaller force. This was the second Punic war. After 2 terrible wars, they won the 2nd Punic war.

Napoleon was also quite arrogant. His army in Spain was outmaneuvered and completely frustrated. It took a tremendous toll on Napoleon's army, which would greatly affect him in later campaigns. Napoleon invaded Russia, which was a bad idea anyway; this brought his abdication. France remained in ruins and was broke.

He returned and was totally defeated at Waterloo, which ended his career.

The British army was known for great victories but also spectacular losses as well.

Bergoine who fought the American colonists in 1777, and he was defeated, which turned the tide of the War for Independence.

A number of examples. Many, many problems for the British; they lost Singapore and Hong Kong. French armies had many bad generals with obsolete tactics in WWII. The French were over-confident. Germany only took 40 days to take France (WWI or II?).

Nations pay a dear price for arrogance. Military defeat. None of these armies or generals understood the wisdom of Psalm 33:16:

Psalm 33:16 **The king is not saved by his great army; a warrior is not delivered by his great strength.**

When we think of this verse, we consider David. This is an anonymous psalm, but it certainly could have been David.

David when he killed Goliath said it was not by his own strength, but by the Lord. David made it clear that God gets the credit for his victory. The power that delivered Goliath, **the battle is the Lord's.**

V. 17 provides a metaphor of military strength, of false hope:

Psalm 33:17 **The war horse is a false hope for salvation, and by its great might it cannot rescue.**

Literal reference to a horse; but this refers to the engines of war, the equipment of war, the military might. The massive cavalry attack could be most decisive. Cavalry was in great use all the way to WWI. The horse was depended upon for decisiveness in battle. The horse had great mobility. A cavalry could change the direction of a battle.

Cavalry was important for reconnaissance. But v. 17 is very clear. Bobby thinks of the Scythians, who dominated Asia to a portion of Russia. The Egyptian chariot corps chased Israel to the Red Sea, but God took them out.

Jeb Stuart's cavalry was always a critical factor in Lee's campaigns in northern Virginia.

Today, the horse has been replaced by armor, tanks, still a decisive part of offensive warfare. Bobby's point is, none of this combat power, at any point in time, can deliver a nation or deliver a king. It is not their own power or military power that delivers them. Nothing can be done apart from the Lord's direction.

Bobby reads up on various battles, and sometimes, the slightest little thing can change the tide of the battle.

### **Victory Belongs to the Lord.**

1. Military victory does not come to a client nation in decline; that is an aspect of divine discipline.

2. The military cannot deliver a nation under divine discipline. Victory or defeat is the Lord's prerogative. God can us war for His Own purposes.
3. Under any circumstances, as He did in 2Kings 19:35 there is a hopeless situation for Judah; the Assyrians have moved down the coast of the Mediterranean; and under Sennacherib, they had besieged Jerusalem. 176,000 were ready to destroy the city.
4. The Lord killed 185,000 soldiers at the gates of Jerusalem.
5. Also, we can say the horse can represent fleeing to safety.
6. The Lord dlivers from a crisis; not a fast getaway.

Prov. 21:31 The horse is made ready for the day of battle, but the victory belongs to the LORD.

### Conclusion

1. If there is arrogance and degeneracy in a nation, the best army with the best equipment becomes useless.
2. The war horse, representing a powerful war machine, is a false hope for deliverance in times of crisis conflict.
3. An army cannot deliver such a nation from its own folly and
4. The Lord delivers believer soldiers in the midst of such carnage. Sheqer means deception, falsehood, strong delusion. Like 2Thess. 2:11 **for this reason, God will send upon them a deluding influence so that they will believe that which is false.**

When the truth is rejected for humanistic solutions, God allows such delusions to run their course.

### Rejection of Truth

1. 3 categories of truth that can be rejected: the gospel, divine establishment, and Bible doctrine. Anarchy and freedom is lost.
2. Anyone who rejects truth an any of these 3 categories will be enslaved by cosmic system propaganda and enslaved by humanistic propaganda.
3. They will become vulnerable to all types of Satanic influences. Massive and varied in the United States of these influences. Eastern religions and revolutionary ideals even our government is tearing down divine institutions.
4. Strong delusion is always preceded by negative volition and arrogance and scar tissue of the soul. It makes it more and more difficult to apply the truth and to accept it.
5. Arrogance offers no true perspective of life because it is self-delusional. That is the deluding influence. We are our own deluding influence as we have garbage in our own souls. God sends the deluding influence. Doesn't God want us to accept truth?

### What Does this Mean?

1. The deluding influences is God justice and work.
2. Delusion is the natural result of accepting the lies of the cosmic system. There are so many and they are so subtle. The fools choose to believe the lie rather than the truth.
3. Therefore, God gives them over to the delusions inherent in their rejection.
4. God allows the course of their rejection of the truth to play out to come to its usual conclusions. A delusion is divine discipline. It leads to all sorts of problems and adversity to those who are so strongly deluded. If you do not have divine wisdom, then you are stupid. No matter how many degrees you have. The streets of American are filled with strong delusions from from the professors of our universities; from men who are deluded.
5. They only have the options of Satan's delusion, that Satan has a better program than God.
6. The delusions include the whole realm of Satanic doctrine, which replaces truth in the soul: socialism, the welfare state, the redistribution of wealth, social justice, fake science, national disarmament, defund the police. There is no divine wisdom in any of this.
7. The cosmic system promotes all of these causes for personal and national life. That is the lie. The Satanic propaganda that so many people embrace. God turns them over to the results of their delusions. 2Thess. 2:12 **in order that they might all be judged or condemned who did not believe the truth, but took pleasure in wickedness.** They happily wallow in the cosmic system of Satan. They are condemned in this life by their own humanistic delusions.

### It Should Be Obvious from These Two Verses...

1. The solution to national crisis or disaster is spiritual.
2. Even the greatest human power on earth, which is illustrated by a great army, is no match for the spiritual life and the plan of God. History is littered with the bones of great armies. They come and they go, but the plan of God moves on.
3. To depend upon human power is delusional. For the perpetuation of the United States and a free nation, we cannot depend on our army, its leadership, its equipment, etc.
4. It is the Lord Jesus Christ and His control of history that includes great armies that delivers a client nation for His purposes. This does not mean that great armies are not important. The battle is the Lord's, always.
5. In delivering a client nation in decline, the Lord Jesus Christ takes cognizance only of the pivot of mature believers. Our only hope is our perception of doctrine and dependence on the Lord for victory.
6. Whatever we find in this world is strength that you depend upon, the Lord has a greater strength. The national election of 2020 confuses the issue if we depend upon one candidate or the other. One professor said, if Biden does not win by a landslide, there will be civil war. The rule of law has been stifled. Revolutionaries



are tasting success and they like it. A good number of the country is deluded. We should have no delusions about them or about what the true solution is.

We have great police forces, yet our cities are on fire.

If we think that 2020 is the key, we will be very disappointed. By all means, vote for the divine establishment candidate, but do not place your hope on any political candidate; but pin it on the Lord and watch His deliverance for our benefit.

Bobby probably won't watch the election returns. But he will look with great interest on the results and he will take an interest in what the winners and losers say. Notice the difference between those who are depending upon this election. No matter which way it goes, the battle is the Lord's; the victory is His.

**Lesson #0136**

**Psalm 33 Wisdom in the OT**

**9/13/2020 Sunday**

**Communion Sunday:**

As we look as what is to come in our nation's future, there is uncertainty.

7 perspectives or looks of Jesus:

As a servant.

Isa. 53:11 *Out of the anguish of his soul he shall see and be satisfied; by his knowledge shall the righteous one, my servant, make many to be accounted righteous, and he shall bear their iniquities.*

Mark 10:45 *For even the Son of Man came not to be served but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many."*

This was the Lord's mission and His attitude.

Jesus was never confused or surprised; He never looked at someone with a blank stare.

A look of anger. Not a bad disposition or a bad day or that his emotions are out of control  
Mark 3:5 *And he looked around at them with anger, grieved at their hardness of heart, and said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." He stretched it out, and his hand was restored.*

This was a look of righteous anger.

The pharisees were there to catch the Lord healing on the Sabbath. These pharisees had no compassion for the man with the withered hand. They had withered souls. Healing on the Sabbath was a heinous violation of their uncompromising legalism. How ironic, as the God of Israel was doing the healing.

They were concerned with the Law; they were concerned with His message of grace. They stood in the presence of the Lord. The look that the Lord gave was the foreshadowing of the judgment that they would receive.

This is how the Lord looked upon the unbelieving world. When anyone fails to believe, the wrath of God falls upon them. This is how we must look on the world, with a compassion for the lost and a realization of the wrath of God upon them. That is a motivation for us as believers to witness.

Do not forget the look of divine discipline when you are out of line. Heb. 12:6 **For the Lord disciplines the one he loves, and chastises every son whom he receives."**

A look of love. Mark 10:21 **And Jesus, looking at him, loved him, and said to him, "You lack one thing: go, sell all that you have and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow me."**

Jesus was testing this man regarding his positive volition and money. Jesus reveals his failure; he blocks his way to eternal life through his own greed. The young man walked away without expressing faith in Christ.

Jesus looked upon this man with love. Jesus looks this way upon all mankind; from the viewpoint of divine love. Jesus would soon die for this man who had rejected Him.

**Greater love has no man than one who lays down his life for his friends.** But Jesus would lay His life down for even His enemies. Unfortunately, the rich young ruler rejected Him.

The look of love for His family. There is a new family relationship:

Matt. 12:46–48 **While he was still speaking to the people, behold, his mother and his brothers stood outside, asking to speak to him. But he replied to the man who told him, "Who is my mother, and who are my brothers?"**

The eyes of the Lord has personal love for His Own family. We have a blood family and a family secured by the blood of Christ. The families do not always get along. We look upon our family with the eyes of virtue love. We have virtue love for all. Use it in the current turmoil.

This leads to another look; delight in the eyes of the Lord. Mark 5:32 **But the woman, knowing what had happened to her, came in fear and trembling and fell down before him and told him the whole truth.**

Jesus looks upon the Lord with elation. He is pleased with those who place their trust in Him, no matter the circumstances. What a contrast with the look towards those who have rejected the pharisees. No doubt the future will bring some difficult or terrible circumstances to us. Waiting and trusting Him in all things brings a delightful gaze; the gaze of blessing in the midst of suffering.

The look of reproach to family members. Mark 8:33 **But turning and seeing his disciples, he rebuked Peter and said, "Get behind me, Satan! For you are not setting your mind on the things of God, but on the things of man."**

Right before this, Peter understood Who Jesus was; **"You are the Christ."**

Jesus tells Peter how He would go to the cross and Peter rejected this. He wanted Jesus to bypass the cross. This was a look of reproach. Anything but the cross is the policy of Satan. The cross is the only basis for redemption. Nothing short of His death would avail for the salvation of man.

The cross that Peter did not want Jesus to go to. To this glorious fact, the devil seeks to blind the minds of those without enough doctrine to understand what is happening. Peter became a tool for the other side. Easy for us to lose focus in difficult times.

The doctrine is there; it is right in front of us. We fail to metabolize it; we fail to grasp the wisdom. We fail to utilize our greatest resource.

Mark 10:23 **And Jesus looked around and said to his disciples, "How difficult it will be for those who have wealth to enter the kingdom of God!"**

Salvation is for rich and for poor and for everyone in between. The rich man sees less of a need in his life for salvation. He feels so self-reliant; or he is filled with materialism. Are we any different. How easy to get our eyes on our own needs, our own pleasures. Our own bank accounts. Money is not the problem but the love of money or anything else which stands between us and the Lord.

Beyond the look of warning, there is that look of judgment. Mark 11:11 **And he entered Jerusalem and went into the temple. And when he had looked around at everything, as it was already late, he went out to Bethany with the twelve.**

Jesus saw materialism and commerce overtaking Temple use. Jesus saw a future day when the Temple would be occupied by His enemies. It was the Abomination of

Desolation which would be erected in His Temple. Then Christ would return in judgment. He is the greatest soldier in human history. His sword is the ultimate end for all who oppose Him.

When He returns, He will look upon His people with complete delight. No more rebuke or judgment. When the eye of our faith meet the eye of the Lord's love, we will receive all that is necessary.

Do we have enough ἐπίγνωσις doctrine for the communion service.

Freedom through military victory is important to a nation; but if a nation declines, the most powerful military on earth cannot deliver it. There is something which will stem the tide, but it is nothing human. In a time of national crisis; the circumstances of national crisis. The national pivot. The machinery of the military does not provide us ultimately with deliverance.

Psalm 33:18 **Behold, the eye of the LORD is on those who fear Him, on those who hope in His steadfast love [= grace],...**

Behold is a particle which points to something that is very important. Confidence in the Lord, in the worst of circumstances for the believer with the worst mental attitude. This is the life that God provides and that He expects of us. The psalmist is directing our confidence in the correct direction.

The Lord's care in times of severe difficulty is important. It is most evident in the midst of the later cycles of discipline when everything seems to be lost. The eye of the Lord is always upon us.

This reminded Bobby of the eyes of Texas being upon us. The background of the author and the piece is said to be a racist piece; but that is untrue. There is a parallel here. What does the eyes of Texas mean? A certain group of people look upon them expecting great things from them.

The eyes of the Lord are upon us; and He expects great victory from us.

### **Chesed and the Eyes of the Lord**

1. Those who fear the Lord; that is indicative of those who respect and revere Him. We place our confidence in His chesed. When the Lord looks at us with an eye of benevolence, that is a motivator for us.
2. That is His motive for our deliverance and for His unfailing love and His confidence in it.
3. This drives His care for His people.

4. That defines the pivot's attitude under pressure. Reverence and confidence in the Lord above all adversity. We know that we can depend upon the Lord. What greater comfort is there than to know His eyes are upon us.
5. We have a relaxed mental attitude as a result. When the football team is out there and they hear that song, they know the people are with them.
6. The pivot; and what the Lord promises to the pivot is the basis of our confidence.

#### **What Are the Eyes of the Lord?**

1. We cannot say that God has actual eyes. This is an anthropomorphism. This reveals to us something about God. Only in the Lord's incarnation, does God have eyes.
2. But we can understand that the Lord sees and He looks and He observes the activities of mankind on earth.
3. Especially according to this verse, the Lord observes the pivot and their dilemmas. He responds with unfailing love to those who have confidence in Him. God's unfailing love does not fail. It is always forthcoming.
4. It emphasizes the policy of God directed towards His persecuted people. That is becoming a problem in this country. Those maturing believers who put their trust in the unfailing love of the Lord, He directs His policy of love towards His people.
5. The Lord sees their faith and he responds to their needs in unfailing love.
6. His eyes on us infers His protection and His care. And confidence in his unfailing love is never misplaced. The second stage is claiming a doctrinal rationale. This vers commends chesed, the unfailing love of God rationale. The pivot of believers can use the rationale under pressure. God is viewing the varsity. His eyes focusing on us guarantees security; and guarantees confidence, especially in a crisis. This is a very important rationale to understand.

This is a full understanding of v. 18. A full class on the unfailing love of God.

### **Lesson #0137                      Psalm 33 Wisdom in the OT                      9/16/2020 Wednesday**

There is a great deal of comfort in this verse.

Psalm 33:18 **Behold, the eye of the LORD is on those who fear Him, on those who hope in His steadfast love [= grace],...**

This verse assures us that God is watching. This is an anthropomorphism of course. The eye of the Lord observes two things, which should be characteristic of believers. Believers who fear and respect God. God observes all mankind, which we saw back in vv. 13–14. But this has special meaning for him or her. This is a guarantee of His concern and care for us.

The believer growing to spiritual maturity receives intense focus from the eye of the LORD. These believers are a part of the pivot.

### The Lord's Eye

1. The Lord's eye elicits hope under all circumstances.
2. This is *hope* in the sense of being assured. This describes the pivot's attitude under pressure. This is confidence.
3. When you have that confidence, you have great comfort and you exhibit a relaxed mental attitude in life. It means that you understand that the eye of the Lord is upon you. The more you learn, the more doctrine that you apply. You have a relaxed mental attitude under all circumstances.
4. With the eye of the Lord upon you, God knows all of our circumstances and all of your troubles. God knows our adversity and our prosperity. All that He does is to our benefit. If God leaves you under lousy circumstances, it is a part of His plan. You can be comforted under pressure. God can deliver you under any and all circumstances.

The second part of this verse is having hope or confidence in the LORD's loving kindness. That is the word *chesed* (חֶסֶד). Love can sometimes become brittle and fail. It can be undercut by circumstances and by other things as well. God's love is unfailing loyalty. God is helping those believers who are maturing. The faith rest drill comes into play at this point as the means of retaining confidence in the Lord; as the means of comfort in that confidence; as the means of a relaxed mental attitude.

The second stage in the faith rest drill is claiming of doctrinal rationale. This verse presents an example of the 2<sup>nd</sup> stage of the faith rest drill. It commends *chesed*. This is a look of personal love towards us. The pivot of mature believers has the ability to utilize this rationale under pressure. A verse that we are familiar with. I am convinced that neither...will be able to separate us from the love of God. These verses guarantee absolute security. We hear this on Sunday morning.

God's love is unconditional; and it is personal to every believer. It is not that God loves all believers; but it is more than that. God loves us all individually. We who are mature believers. God's love is not tarnished, nor is it removed from us. God's love is never withdrawn for any reason, including towards believers who are less than reciprocal love; but His love remains nonetheless.

This love of God is also the believer's promise of something else. It is the promise of an eternal relationship. God's love is eternal. Nothing can separate any believer from that relationship. A loving God holds us with His hands forever.

Someone is always trying to say that we can do something to lose our salvation. In seminary, if you do not bear fruit, you are probably not saved; if you don't act like a believer, then you probably are not saved; or if you are carnal most of the time, you probably are not saved.

This love of God is also a promise of an eternal relationship found in John 10:28 **I give them eternal life, and they will never perish, and no one will snatch them out of my hand.**

God has us in His hand. This is an eternal promise by which we can put our trust in His grace.

There are so many believers who do not believe that they have eternal security. They sweat it. You cannot move forward if you don't trust God to keep you. We have an eternal promise that never fails.

### **The Mechanics of this Eternal Rational**

1. We must recognize, have confidence that God's love is an inherent quality of absolute benevolence. It is never given halfway; there is nothing lacking from the love of God.
2. God's unfailing love is the motive for His plan for us. God wants us to do something; He sets this plan for us.
3. God always possesses that love towards us. Never does He not have love towards us. It does not matter how far we depart from Bible doctrine.
4. Now, if we need it, we are disciplines, because He disciplines every son that He receives. God has tremendous ways of getting our attention. Bobby can name a few of these ways in his own life.
5. God's love never increases; or decreases. We cannot understand that. Love wains and love gains momentum. Love is a straight line; but emotion is not. It is always maximum unflinching love. The circumstances may change and He may show His love in many ways, but it is the same love.
6. God is gracious, generous and merciful; we need that every day.
7. God's love is totally dependable; unlike any human love. This is what makes God's love such a problem-solver.
8. God's love is not sentimental and it is not emotional. Hollywood portrays love as sex because it is highly emotional. God does not have warm and fuzzy feelings about us. God's love for us is amazing.
9. God's love is not subject to any wave of human feelings. We love people and we still have certain feelings towards them, agitation, ardor, fervor. Those attitudes are not God's love. God's love is pure benevolence towards us.
10. God's love is never complicated by ignorance, silliness or absurdity. People think that love at first sight is a wonderful thing that could happen. That is ignorance. You cannot love someone without knowledge of them. Being ignorant about someone is not loving them. You might end up loving that person. Do not accept a proposal of marriage after 3 hours of conversation. You need to know how they think. That means thinking doctrine, having wisdom, having discernment. With that, you have grounds to love that person. Jesus died for us, which is the greatest love of all.
11. His love is always reliable and always dependable. People say they love us, but maybe they are not reliable.
12. His love never changes; it never wavers; it never has ups and downs.
13. And His love is always directed towards us individually; it is very personal, for each one of us. We have a personal relationship with God.

What is an eternal relationship with God? God's relationship with us is airtight. The more we understand God, the better we understand our relationship with Him. We apply His relationship to our lives.

In great relationships, people respect one another, their thinking, their opinions. People who love each other follow each other. That is the great effect of who the Lord loves in His soul.

You need to know God's love and use it. The love of God rationale.

#### **Use the Love of God Rationale**

1. Strongest aspect and motivation for confidence in God's deliverance.
2. When we reciprocate God's love, nothing can intrude on the confidence that we have. Nothing comes between us and God.
3. You can always trust God. The greatest relationship is trust. Husbands and wives do not always trust one another. You can always trust God. He will never disappoint us and He will never desert us. If you think God does not really love you, then you do not understand His love. If you really love and trust someone, you love and trust them under any circumstance with anyone.
4. God's love allows bad things to happen to us, from time to time. Remember, God's benevolence is a great part of His love. Adversity is for our benefit. We grow more rapidly under adversity than we do under.
5. God wants us to grow; sometimes application of wisdom and adversity is the best and fastest way. If we are gaining reciprocal love for God, when adversity comes around, our spiritual growth is accelerated. The more we use it, the more confident that we are in the Lord.
6. That is how God's attribute of love is totally involved even when the circumstances hurt.

God's love does not fail. We can relax. We can let God open doors. He can handle even national issues as well. What about freedom, what about SS, what about the economy, what about the 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> amendments? It is important to know that the love of God rationale solves national problems, as we are a part of the solution. God love us no less, not matter what happens to the nation.

#### **Personal Love for God**

1. Everything that God does is motivated by His love; along with His justice and righteousness. This attributes deals with us specifically.
2. God's justice and righteousness may be directed towards discipline; discipline of His client nation for failure.
3. God's love still meets us in that discipline and through the discipline. These always work in sandmen; they are never separated.
4. God's plan is always to our benefit, even in prosperity.



When you discover that God loved you in eternity past, even before the first man existed; even before the creation of the universe. Unparallel, unequaled.

We have heard that love is the answer. It is true; but it is not faulty, unstable human love. Armed with this rationale, you will apply this rationale to all of your circumstances.

### **God's Love and Our Daily Life**

1. God's love for us motivates us in many ways. Love motivates us in life.
2. God's love inspires us to repel anything which seeks to distort His plan in our lives.
3. It keeps us focused on His Word. The ups and downs of the cosmic system. Hardly even a contrast.
4. God's love is a magnificent defense against all the intrusions of ....
5. No fear, un anxiety, no breaching the walls of our spiritual defense line by using the love of God rationale. The love of a parent is the security of a child. When facing the abuse of the cosmic system, other believers or unbelievers,

We will face a great many unpleasant things in the future. We need this rationale.

### **Application of the Love of God Rationale**

1. God's eyes are upon us and upon the nation; we comprise a portion of the pivot.
2. The pivot of mature believers have a maximum capacity to love God and they use this rationale.
3. Occupation with Christ is the ultimate outcome of personal love towards Him. In time of catastrophe, God's love is unending.
4. Since the eyes of the Lord are on the pivot, the Lord cares and delivers the pivot in adversity and in a nation in crisis.

This is our nation. Do not fear the socialist, the Marxists, the rioters. The eyes of the Lord are upon us. They are the eyes of unending love.

Psalm 33:18 [Behold, the eye of the LORD is on those who fear Him, on those who hope in His steadfast love \[= grace\],...](#)

**Lesson #0138**

**Psalm 33 Wisdom in the OT**

**9/17/2020 Thursday**

We studied the love of God rationale. These final verses give us the result of the love of God rationale. V. 19 applies this rationale to the greatest problems in life: death and famine.

Psalm 33:19 [....that He may deliver their soul from death and keep them alive in famine.](#)

Psalm 33:20 [Our soul waits for the LORD; he is our help and our shield.](#)

Psalm 33:21 [For our heart is glad in Him, because we trust in His Holy Name.](#)

Psalm 33:22 **Let Your steadfast love, O LORD, be upon us, even as we hope in You.**

When we are able to claim these verses, we can have calm in the Lord and we can await our deliverance.

Psalm 33:19a **...that He may deliver their soul from death...**

Natsal is in the Hiphil stem, and it means *to cause to deliver, to cause to rescue*. In the Piel stem, it means *to preserve*. There is a connotation of preserving from destruction. We can translate this, *to rescue*.

### **God Rescuing Us in Times of Tumult**

1. This is a reference to historical disaster. This does not preclude what is coming in the future. If we don't learn from history, we are doomed to repeat it. We can always go to times and situations like this and say, "People should have known better." **He rescues us; He rescues our souls from death.**
2. God may rescue believers who are not mature; and He may rescue many people in many ways. A deliverance is promised; from war, from national upheaval, from disaster. God can rescue us from these things. This promise has everything to do with a client nation. Sometimes, this is done to cleanse a client nation.
3. Persecution can bring deadly disaster to Christians in general. Humanism is rampant in our client nation. This is the epitome of the cosmic system. The cosmic system opposes the cosmic system to the n<sup>th</sup> degree. These humanistic systems want to completely take control, like Marxism and socialism. As individuals, we have this promise of our shield and our defender. Paul was persecuted in so many ways and in so many circumstances. Paul did have his head severed, but it was time for him to go home.
4. God does rescue our souls from death; from the face of death. The Old Testament is filled with deliverance for client nation Israel.
5. God loves us with an infinite love. So He never fails to fulfill our needs. This is in times of disaster; or when we are facing death. It seems likely that we could face death by violence today. The love of God rationale still applies.
6. The God's plan for us has run its course, then our death is the Lord's call. When it is His call, it is the right time.
7. The call at the end of our lives is a welcome home to heaven. This is a rescue; and it is from physical adversity on earth; it is from this life. When it is time for Bobby to quit teaching, he will be called home. It is hard to imagine what entering heaven will be like; that will be the call home. God does deliver members of the pivot. There will always be those who remain behind to carry out God's plan.

Psalm 33:19b **...and keep them alive in famine.**

Chayah, which, in general, means *to live*. This describes being kept alive during a time of famine. This is a great problem. We have an unbelievable system of supplying good. How many of you think that a supermarket might not be filled with food? There can be

many kinds of natural disasters. The US has had a booming economy, but covid19 has changed this dramatically.

The prevalence of rioting the looting, many have had their property and business destroyed. This combination could be a source of add. Staying alive in famine is a real disaster. Can you imagine the devastation of the loss of a power grid in this part of the country. We are told to stalk up. We are told 3 days worth of food. But you go in, and you cannot find anything.

What happens if 3 days stretches into weeks or months without a re-supply. That could happen with the loss of a power grid. A nation that is invaded or suffers from a civil war.

The last months of the war were devastating to Germany. Starvation all around due to the blockade against them.

In time of invasive disaster, food will be hoarded just like toilet paper. When food runs out; then you have roving gangs who will kill for that food. *A Guide to Life After the Crash* a book by a friend of Bobby's. He suggests to gather with a group to defend one another. It is a matter of survival. But this is speculative; and this writer is a survivalist.

We have to consider national violence and national disaster. This can be very grim. But, nevertheless, v. 19 still stands.

#### **The Promise of V. 19 in Disaster**

1. In the worst of national disasters, v. 19 is a promise to bring people through difficult and even impossible times. In the worst of economic conditions this is a promise to bring us through these times.
2. This is not a promise to make the believer impervious to adversity. We might end up be scathed. We will have pain and suffering.
3. Most will suffer in famine, along with the rest of the populace.
4. Deliverance is forthcoming through the adversity. God provided for Joseph's brothers.
5. When others may perish in economic disaster, certain mature believers will continue to survive, to fulfill God's purpose for Him and the rescue believers. God calls upon us, even in times of disaster, to perpetuate His plan. We will understand the grace of God as it happens.

Similar concept in Psalm 20:6–8

Psalm 20:6 Now I know that the LORD saves his anointed; he will answer him from his holy heaven with the saving might of his right hand.

God rescued David under many circumstances.

Psalm 20:7 Some trust in chariots and some in horses, but we trust in the name of the LORD our God.

there are things which usually are found in the Lord. We can boast in confidence in the Lord.

Psalm 20:8 They collapse and fall, but we rise and stand upright.

We rose up and stood upright. Survival of the spiritually mature. We can see the reciprocal love right here. He knows that the Lord rescues and love him. The Lord is his shield. Love for our Lord is what David has expressed. We can see the result. He rescues and helps us in famine.

We are to wait on the Lord for our deliverance; He is our shield.

Psalm 33:20 Our soul waits for the LORD; he is our help and our shield.

#### Having Confidence in the Lord

1. This verse is our description of what we have confidence in.
2. We therefore have a patient expectation of what the Lord will do for us.
3. We have learned to apply the faith rest drill. This faith involves the stability to claim promises under pressure.
4. In this case, that promise is the knowledge that the Lord is our help and our shield. That is the promise and the confidence. What else do we need. The military cannot do it; more ammo won't do it; the politicians won't do it. There is nothing wrong with self defense or having a weapon; or with a strong military. But at the end of the day, we fall back on v. 20.
5. We are assured that the Lord is our protector and defender. No nation and no army can protect us ultimately. The Lord is our protector.

Deuteronomy 33:26 "There is none like God, O Jeshurun, who rides through the heavens to your help, through the skies in his majesty.

Deuteronomy 33:27 The eternal God is your dwelling place, and underneath are the everlasting arms. And he thrust out the enemy before you and said, 'Destroy.'

The picture is of a warrior who cannot be defeated. He is our unfailing help in our time of great need.

Bob did a wonderful study on Jeshuram many years ago.

#### Jeshuram

1. Jeshuram is a pet name for Israel; it means *upright*.
2. It also distinguishes a small group of ultra-supergrace believers. Isa. 44:2-4
3. Old Testament Israel bore a unique fraternity of Jeshuram believers.

4. They were composed of men like Moses, Caleb, Joshua as in Nuim. 14: Deuteronomy 34:9
5. The spiritual lives reflect the integrity of God. This is why this term is so important.
6. They are physical and spiritual leaders. They glorify the Lord to the maximum through their leadership; they represent the leadership of God. They represent God's love to those people. Moses put up with the griping people of the desert and he put up with them.
7. These men persevered in the plan of God and had tremendous impact on the Exodus generation. There are some fantastic names in this fraternity. Isaiah, Daniel, Haggai, Zerubbabel, Hosea. All part of the Jeshuren fraternity.

Israel was so far out of line so many times. But the Jeshurem believers pulled them through on many occasions. Jershuram is a synonym for the pivot of a client nation.

Beautiful statement of refuge and rescue of mature believers. [The eternal God is a resting place and underneath are the everlasting arms.](#) Bob used to pray this quite often. God is our help and our shield in very difficult circumstances. The shield protects us from death and from famine.

Blessed is you, Israel...so your enemies will cringe before you. Destroy the enemy of your God. The believer perseveres and wins, because of Jershurem. Without a Jeshuram, Israel is met with disaster.

#### Closing Points

1. We need to be a Jeshuram group with confidence; there is no room for doubt in our soul. We may doubt the direction of the country or the election results; but we are still in good shape.
2. Those with a patient expectation for the Lord's action on our behalf is the Jershuram that we need.
3. With the ability to faith rest under the attack of the cosmic system., that is the job of the Jershuram.
4. Satan's greatest ploys and schemes cannot stand against the power of God and the love that He has for us.

Moses said it all at the Red Sea, ["Do not fear; stand still and watch the deliverance of the Lord, which He will accomplish for us today, for the Egyptians which you have seen today, you will never see them again forever. The Lord will fight for you while you keep your mouth shut."](#) They were facing death.

It does not matter who gets elected, even if the Marxists are elected.

Psalm 33:21 [For our heart is glad in Him, because we trust in His Holy Name.](#)

When you watch the election returns, have the poster, the God of Jeshuram.

vv. 19–21

Psalm 33:19 ....that He may deliver their soul from death and keep them alive in famine.

That is as bad as it gets.

Psalm 33:20 Our soul waits for the LORD; he is our help and our shield.

This is as good as it gets.

Psalm 33:21 For our heart is glad in Him, because we trust in His Holy Name.

This is the key; in Whom do you trust? Who is it that you trust?

These 3 verses are confidence builders in the Lord; they are an assurance of protection and rescue and our shield. In the context, which is the case. There is God's kindness, graciousness, power. God uses these things for our benefit. And these things are used for the benefit of the client nation.

The people of Jeshuran. This is a fraternity of mature believers in a client nation.

Deuteronomy 33:26 "There is none like God, O Jeshurun, who rides through the heavens to your help, through the skies in his majesty.

Deuteronomy 33:27 The eternal God is your dwelling place, and underneath are the everlasting arms. And he thrust out the enemy before you and said, 'Destroy.'

Psalm is David writing, in the fraternity of Jeshurun, Now I know that the Lord saves His anointed. David was a young man who had lived through a lot. He knew what the God of Jeshurun could do.

Love of God rationale is at the center of our confidence. They eye of God. They eye of God is on us. He rescues the soul from death. God preserves our lives if He has a purpose for us. When that plan is over, He calls us home. Until that call, you have a plan to fulfill. God also delivers believers from the ultimate judgment.

Psalm 33:18 Behold, the eye of the LORD is on those who fear Him, on those who hope in His steadfast love [= grace],...

Psalm 33:19 ....that He may deliver their soul from death and keep them alive in famine.

Famine is severe economic recession. This is a part of the 2<sup>nd</sup> cycle of discipline. The result of this assurance is, we are confident and we are patient. That is tough to be patient when things are breaking loose all around us. Our lives are taking directions which we

never expected to take. God is our shield in adversity, even when the nation is falling apart. Even if our nation goes down.

3<sup>rd</sup> through the 5<sup>th</sup> cycles of discipline. This is discipline upon His people Israel. God receives with discipline and He scourges every son that He receives.

Psalm 33 is the solution.

Psalm 33:20 [Our soul waits for the LORD; he is our help and our shield.](#)

This is our promised deliverance.

Psalm 33:21 [For our heart is glad in Him, because we trust in His Holy Name.](#)

We trust in God's Holy Name. You may think that you trust your best friend. But there may be areas where you may not trust them. You may have a trust problem with those leading the nation. We are not always trustworthy. There is One Person Who is always trustworthy.

Faith-confidence; a total trust in His Name and His protection. Our rejoicing is the result of His protection. We thus trust in the Lord and in His integrity.

There are mature believers in any client nation; but the number and percentages are unknown. If there are none, then that is not a client nation. Faith and confidence should never be misplaced. There is always a little bit of doubt from time to time.

These immutable promises to us. God's love never fails; His grace towards us never ceases. The promises of Psalm 33 never cease; never fail. No matter the difficulties, we can trust Him.

The doctrinal conclusion. So we can take control of our lives in adverse circumstances.

V. 22 is a prayer, a liturgy of Israel; thankfulness for the promises that we have studied.

We are not Israel and we do not inherit Israel's promises exactly. But there are promises made to Israel and those will be fulfilled. God is our protection and our shield and we can trust in Him implicitly.

Psalm 33:22 [Let Your steadfast love, O LORD, be upon us, even as we hope in You.](#)

Here is the love of God rationale. This final verse, which is a postscript, shifts to Jeshurun addressing God directly. To pray such a prayer requires faith from the pivot. God is protection; total protection.

Your loving kindness, Your steadfast love, Your grace.

This phrase is used twice, here and in Psalm 90:17. This is a prayer request asking for the Lord's faithful attention. Prayer is speaking to the Lord making requests of Him. We need confidence in the Lord. He may not answer in ways that we want Him to, but He will answer in our best interest.

We wait patiently for the answer. There is trust that we need to have behind this promise. The request is very valid. So we, as the pivot, pray with confidence, that the Lord may show to us, His steadfast love to protect and deliver us. We are not praying to God to love us. We trust that. We are praying for a result which is forthcoming. That is true even when the nation is under discipline. His love is backed by all of His attributes.

The love of God rationale is we trust what God will do for the pivot. It is His call what He does with the nation; but what He will do with the pivot is a part of His promises.

### Confidence in God

1. This reaffirms faith-confidence in the Lord, [according as we have had confidence in You.](#)
2. Faith is the sole condition of God's promises. Do we travel in a jet going 500 mph and go outside to push it to make it go faster?
3. The possession of faith constitutes a complete claim on His Person as the Divine Protector. That is His promise that we claim.
4. We know that protection is ours; therefore, we can claim it. We know Him and His love for us. We know God based upon His character and what we learn in the Bible. The more we know about God, the more that we can trust Him. This is why you don't get married after 3 weeks. When we have knowledge of God, we are confident in His love for us. Protection is ours because we know God and His protection for us.
5. Thus the faith rest drill, the love of God rationale demonstrates our hope and our confidence in Him. When we use this love of God rationale simply demonstrates our confidence in Him.
6. Bottom line here is, this appeal to God's love in this verse is based upon certainty. Prayer should be based upon certainty. We are speaking to God; pray with certainty. Be assured that God will answer your prayer. This appeal to God's love is based upon certainty, because God sustains believers through it all. [He is our defender and our shield.](#)
7. We see here the operation of God's unfailing love. Know God and His love and how He operates gives us confidence in Him. What about the reversionist who gets out of line? Does God love him? Of course! We as believers have the obligation to grow spiritually so that we know Him and trust Him. That is a nugget of wisdom that we should never forget.

Psalm 33:22 [Let Your steadfast love, O LORD, be upon us, even as we hope in You.](#)

The unfailing love of God is directed toward us. Deliverance and preservation of a client nation, even when that nation is degenerating. There have been times in our history where



we have been redirected by those wars; particularly like the Civil War. Our course in history has clearly been changed on many occasions.

Does this mean no pain and no adversity? Of course not. God protects our life; and He protects us from famine; He protects us from the ideas of socialism. God can deliver the pivot of believers through the crisis. He can do this in a state and in a city; and He can even deliver the nation which does not deserve it. The Old Testament is filled with things like this. There have been many occasions. The blessing on the mature believers receive impacts the entire nation. The situation with the nation is always related to the historical impact of the pivot. This has deliverance for us personally and deliverance for us nationally.

Our election should be very fascinating in its novelty and how it is handled. But the pivot is alive and pleading; and the Lord rides through the skies providing our deliverance.

#### **The Protection of the Pivot**

1. Grace deliverance is made only possible through the existence of a pivot. This existence is necessary.
2. The pivot is key to our deliverance. That is the blessing which comes to us.
3. If there is no pivot or if it is significantly reduced, the client nation will fall.
4. Jeshurun, the pivot will be protected despite the disaster. God has a representative on this earth. That is us.
5. Therefore, it is a very legitimate prayer to bombard the throne of grace requesting deliverance during this time of historic distress. We can always pray.

Conclusion and application. There are many reasons to have confidence.

#### **4 Reasons from this Psalm Why We Can Trust God**

1. Creation, which is the seat of divine wisdom.
2. The eternal plan of God in action no matter the circumstances, in blessing or cursing.
3. The evaluation of all mankind; the eyes of the Lord are upon us; He is the righteous ruler in heaven. He always sees us and He always acts accordingly and for our benefit.
4. The unfailing love of God the delivers and defends those who are mature believers.

This chapter builds to a crescendo as to why we can depend upon God. Abraham was a Jeshurun.

#### **God and the Pivot**

1. They are a client nation who retains a pivot of mature believers who trust Him.
2. God gave His Word to Israel; and He built His plan all around them.
3. God evaluates them based upon His perfect standards and their spiritual advance.

4. **God delivers them by His unfailing love and power; and He also disciplines them.**

We must become a part of the pivot. The New Testament echos this chapter in many places and in many ways. We are also talking about you and I.

#### **The Principles of this Psalm Are Found Elsewhere**

1. First, praise for the Creator. Rev. 4–5 Col. 1 and John 1. This carries over to those passages.
2. If we are faithless, God remains faithful because He cannot deny Himself. That is the love of God rationale. Because He is faithful, He will strengthen and protect His people. His name is Faithful and True; that is His name.
3. The Lord is also the righteous Judge, as Psalm 33:5 2Tim. 4:8 all of these are parallel to Psalm 33.
4. All of this demonstrates God's great love for us. We will defend and sustain us in this life. His love is always a delivering and protecting love. Rev. 1:5

We should be filled with confidence and with rejoicing, the One Who gives us so much. We are the pivot of this nation. Nothing to trust in apart from God.

### **Lesson #0140                      Psalm 90 Wisdom in the OT                      9/23/2020 Wednesday**

Rick Hughes next week, beginning Wednesday.

New chapter in the psalms tonite. Psalm 90, a psalm of hope, a psalm of discipline, a psalm for a client nation.

Bobby was thinking about this. Before he starts a psalm, he opens it and he just reads it. Only 17 verses. It should take us through the election.

Psalm 90 is the most ancient of the psalms. There is a quotation from such a long ago; and this is a psalm for a fledgling psalm. In form and content, it is a poetic prayer; and intercessory prayer given my Moses sometime during the desert wandering of the Jews. They began to complain about everything. They began to complain about everything. It is so old.

This psalm fits well with two sets of poems written found in the Law. Moses was one of the greatest leaders that Israel ever had.

Authors often have stock phrases that they use, and they sometimes use these phrases often. There is a connection between what he wrote in the Law to Psalm 90. Similarities between Genesis and vv. 7–9.

There is a particular application to the time during which it was written.

This psalm has great application for us.

Psalm 90 inscription [A Prayer of Moses, the man of God.](#)

Moses was a very tough guy, like David. This is a simple title.

### **Some Introductory Material**

1. If Moses' life is summarized, he was certainly a man of God. You cannot study the history of Moses without realizing what a man of God he was.
2. Moses was chosen by God for a very specific task. All of his abilities would be tested in this task. He was to lead the people of Israel. "I will give you this land and make you a great people," was God's promise to Israel.
3. The promised land did not happen for the first generation of those who left Israel. This is something that Psalm 90 addresses. It has application to other generations of Jews.
4. Moses never waived in his trust and fidelity to duty. Moses got angry a few times; this whining people. They were constantly on Moses' case.
5. Moses retained the confidence that he has in God.
6. T
7. The restoration of the...the people need a shield and a protector.

One commentator called this one of the deepest of feeling and emotion; loftiest in theological concept, and wonderful imagery. We can see all of this in the first 6 verses.

### **Some Aspects of this Psalm**

1. The beauty of the writing is a fact.
2. This psalm is a report of human life as troubled, transitory and sinful, vv. 7–11.
3. It is then more suited for a dirge to the dead world in which we live.
4. In its presentation of God as eternal, God as the eternal and righteous Judge of this world, He is the hope and refuge of mankind, in spite of our many troubles.
5. This is especially directed to those who acknowledge and cling to the Lord. Vv. 12–17.
6. This is true, even under the most severe trials of adversities and faith.
7. The believer, like Moses, does not lose confidence in the Lord because of a fallen world around him, as underneath are the everlasting arms.
8. That is the great lesson of this psalm.

[From everlasting to everlasting, He is God.](#)

### **Outline of Psalm**

1. Vv. 1–2 is the security of this earth. Moses words refer to generations of believers. This psalm never speaks of mature believers. But there were many generations of Jews who were....
2. Vv. 3–6 Moses laments the shortness of life; using the beautiful imagery that Moses wrote in Gen.3. God created us from the dust of the ground and to dust we return.
3. Moses writes of man's terrible condition and a complaint about God's judgment of Israel. Vv. 7–12

On many occasions, Moses interceded for man.

### **The Content of Psalm 90**

1. The theological depth of this psalm is wonderful.
2. Moses speaks to use mostly from the field of hamartiology. We explore both.
3. It is this sin that is the cause of God's wrath towards man. Our condition, the condition of the 1<sup>st</sup> generation of Israel, the condition of the US general.
4. We will have to look at the wrath of God.
5. God's wrath is always against unbridled sinfulness and a rejection of the truth and grace of God.
6. This is the sources of man's heartache.

### **More Introductory Material**

1. Moses does not leave us in the dark or in a dark place. This hope far outweighs the hopelessness that we would feel from vv. 7–12.
2. Because of the discipline of the 1<sup>st</sup> generation of Jews which affected the 2<sup>nd</sup> generation of Jews. The grace of God brought them over the Jordan and they took the land under Joshua.
3. Where one generation failed, another succeeded. This makes....
4. There is a dark tone to this psalm, but with some encouragement. It is never too late for the restoration or recovery of a client nation. This psalm defines who we are wand who me mu....

There is a relenting of God's wrath to a lousy people.

This psalm is filled with great imagery. This begins in vv. 1–2.

Psalm 90:1 [Lord, you have been our dwelling place in all generations.](#)

The imagery for God in this verse is great. God creator of things which appear to be impossible. We have seen on numerous occasions, the author appealing to the greatness of God as the Creator. Psalm 90 says exactly the same thing.

### Whatever

1. The dark theme in the body of this psalm does not dim the light of confidence
2. This confidence is in the Almighty Lord of creation. There can be no better image of who we trust and why.
3. Adonai is found in this Hebrew. Adonai is equivalent to Kurios in the Greek.
4. When Adonai is used for Deity in the Old Testament, it means master
5. This is the title for eternal and righteous God. This is a fantastic name.
6. We give babies names for a variety of reasons. All sorts of reasons why people get names. The names have significance for the people. Many names for God in the Old Testament. Here Adonai is God the Ruler, Almighty God.
7. God is and has proven Himself to be the Almighty Person. He
8. This is the God Who rules Israel in a theocracy. Israel was ruled by God and by God alone, through His law are given by Moses. God is their place of dwelling and rest, moment by moment. But in practice, Israel did not follow God's lead.

This is theology proper to the greatest extent. Who is God? What is God?

This is theology proper to the greatest extent. Who is God? What is God? Moses saw God on Mount Sinai and in the Tabernacle. He came face to face with God like no one else.

The people are constantly questioning God and Moses' authority. The book of Exodus is a beautiful, or a narrative of a complaining, griping, ignoring, idol-worshiping people. This was a hard people to lead. He continued as a man of God.

We view God through this one word, *Adonai*.

Psalm 90:2 [Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever you had formed the earth and the world, from everlasting to everlasting you are God.](#)

These first two verses are a contrast between Almighty God and the weak and rejecting generation of Israelites. We can place ourselves with Israel in every step.

## **Lesson #0141                      Psalm 90:1– Wisdom in the OT                      9/24/2020 Thursday**

Moses prays here to God for Israel.

Psalm 90:1 [Lord, you have been our dwelling place in all generations.](#)

Psalm 90:2 [Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever you had formed the earth and the world, from everlasting to everlasting you are God.](#)

Eternal God is our refuge and underneath are the everlasting arms.

This is the Exodus generation; and Moses is the leader of this generation. They are wandering in the desert for 40 years; and they will die in the desert.

Moses is writing this psalm as a prayer for that generation. They have been wandering in the desert for those 40 years; and they have been treated by God for many miraculous rescues. They have lived under the powerful and doctrinally oriented leadership of Moses. These Jews have viewed the very presence of God; first on Mount Sinai. They had received the law of God directly from God on Mount Sinai. They were a true theocracy. The rule of law began with the theocracy of God.

There was the Shekinah Glory which lived in the Tabernacle at the very beginning. Yet, despite all of this, they never caught on. They complained incessantly about Moses; and they blamed God for their perceived predicaments in the desert. That was the first generation of the client nation of Israel. This is what Moses would deal with for 40 years. Moses prays and reminds them of their God. His work on their behalf and His attributes. He also prays about the consequences of their faithlessness. The ridiculousness of these people, despite all that they saw and their reaction.

The Almighty God and His many promises to Israel; and the weakness and the ephemeral nature of their responses. We should pay attention to their failings and their generation. They do not meet God's standards; nor do they appear to appreciate what God has done for them. They must be persuaded to cling to their gracious and sovereign God. The Exodus generation sinned against God repeatedly. They often provoked God's wrath and judgment. God is still Israel's hope and refuge despite all of their failures. Despite what they did, they still receive logistical grace. God is faithful from everlasting to everlasting. We can bank on this.

#### **Let's Get a Little Application on this**

1. Whatever failures that we have as a people and as a nation, God is still our refuge and our hope.
2. The plan of God is still in operation for all believers, whatever our failures; and for the nation which maintains a pivot.
3. Believers may sin and fail in the most terrible ways. The Old Testament is filled with the failures of Israel. When they depend upon their faithful God, there is great blessing.
4. God never cancels His plans for them, as illustrated by the Exodus generation. He should have killed them all at the golden calf incident. Pharaoh sent them out. They got to the Red Sea with the chariots of Pharaoh right on their tail. That on its face should have convinced them that God would look after them. Moses went to a certain mountain. Moses went up the mountain to commune with God. The people got impatient and they build an idol, which they worshipped. Many of them died right here. Sooner or later, this generation participated. Failure; a massive failure on their part; yet God never cancelled His plan for them.

5. Discipline will be forthcoming to correct these people. God gave them many chances and God showed them grace and incredible faithfulness. Despite their failures, God did not disown them, for the sake of Abraham and the nation itself.
6. Carnality and reversionism does not remove the believer from the plan of God. But, it does produce problems for the believer. They re operating outside of the plan of God. Believers not sticking with God's guidance.
7. When circumstances are at their worse, the discipline becomes a window; to client nation status.

They had children; they had a 2<sup>nd</sup> generation. The discipline was a wake up call for the people. What we see today is a wake up call for our own nation. This should capture the attention of those who do not realize where we are.

We see the steady departure from the plan of God. We see this in the churches of America. We see this throughout our government. Black Lives Matter is founded and run by avowed Marxists. The bottom line for these groups is power. It is organized and by groups who want to use them

Many churches are backing these people, some of whom have no idea what these people stand for. There are social justice churches. Charity is great; but that is not the definition of Christianity. Christianity is a personal relationship with God through Jesus Christ. The result may be those other things, but the basic fundamental aspect...

We are at a crossroads. Will believers wake up. Will they return to depending upon the Lord. Will they listen to Bible doctrine and grow spiritually. The political left, the socialists and Marxists are the most humanistic of all people. We are seeing the face of Marxism.

We realize that we cannot put our trust in politicians or in the rule of law. We can only trust a sovereign God. We have a relaxed mental attitude for that reason. And Moses is in the middle of exactly what we are in the middle of. Our solution is the rebound technique and move forward spiritually.

Socialism takes away freedom for the public good, in their opinion. We put our trust in God and His protection. The 1<sup>st</sup> generation never took it; but the children moved ahead with God's plan. They understood the attributes of God and what they had in God.

Moses never let up on them; and Joshua then took over. The next generation.

The plan of God always marches on. Our country needs a cleansing and purification. Believers are seeing the failures of our predecessors. The question is, will they heed the call as the 2<sup>nd</sup> generation of Israel did. It only takes one generation to move the plan of God forward; and there will always be someone who does it.

Almighty Adonai is the place of deliverance. Who is the God of Israel and what has He done for you? This prayer was written centuries before the psalms were composed. A 400 year difference. The difference in that time period was Egypt. Through the oppression of

Egypt. The sons of Israel endured horrible times, but God stayed with them. It only takes one generation to move the plan of God forward.

This is why we can call on the Lord for restoration of the United States. No matter how bad it gets, the plan of God never changes.

Psalm 90:3 You return man to dust and say, "Return, O children of man!"

There are parallel phrases here. Israel was sentenced to 40 years in the desert; they are going to die in the desert.

#### **God Will Return Man to Dust**

1. We understand that God is the Creator and that Jesus Christ is the Agent of creation.
2. The Lord God created man from the dust of the ground.
3. But you see, what God gives, is human life. He will return His creation to the dust from which...God's power over mankind is absolute.
4. We understand how transitory a generation is. God has so deemed their punishment for their resistance to Him. These Israelites are great failures.
5. Their future is to return to dust as a failed generation; a great image for them wandering in a desert filled with dust.

Moses is telling them, life is fleeting, and what they will do will be little or nothing.

#### **All Is Not Lost**

1. God's sovereign. This emphasizes God ability to formulate a perfect plan for His creatures.
2. Don't forget that we have come from dust and God can return us there.
3. God can raise us up and protect us.
4. Likewise, God can discipline and even remove those who do not fulfill His plan. The first generation died the sin unto death. They did not complete the plan of God for their generation. That is the whole image of dust.
5. The plan always remains and progresses; but someone else will have to carry it out. God's plan always progresses, no matter what. Even if our nation is destroyed. We might not be a client nation, God will continue His plan. Christianity often grows exponentially under persecution. Maybe we need another generation raised up out of the dust and ashes of this one. We are part of a pivot, small that we might be.
6. God will raise up believers where he finds positive volition. What is happening in America is designed for one thing; it is designed as a wake up call, in order to promote positive volition, so that the nation will be preserved down the line. Rome became a client nation because the Christians were persecuted.
7. The objective of the 2<sup>nd</sup> generation of Israel. How did they get where to got to? They listened to Moses and they saw how God disciplined their parents. They learned from the disobedience of their parents.



God has a plan for every believer and for his client nations. Believers come and go in the plan of God. Some are victors and some are miserable failures. The plan of God always moves forward, even though we, as believers, may fall backwards. In spite of a failing client nation, God's plan still moves ahead.

God observes all; He knows all. He is never a casual or indifferent observer. His intention is for the best for all of us in each situation.

The people on the street are so confused; they are struggling and they don't know what for. For the ridiculous idea that the police are bad and the current president is evil? We are to use the resources that God has given us, and they are many. The wisdom that we need; and we need to apply those resources to life. Underneath it all, we are the hope.

We will have to go through the whole litany and dirge of this 1<sup>st</sup> generation.

## Lesson #0142

## Psalm 90:3 Wisdom in the OT

9/27/2020 Sunday

We are not hidden from the eye of God; nothing is hidden from Him. [He sees it all. God looks from heaven and He sees all the sons of man. Behold, the eyes of the Lord are on those who reverence Him.](#)

He also sees the immorality and anti-establishment. He sees those who continuously stand in front of His plan. These can be believers and unbelievers. Believers who do not recover from reversionism.

This is to whom Moses directs his prayer. This is the oldest of the psalms. A generation who were so blessed by God, beyond anything that we might imagine. Our country has been blessed in many ways, not the least of which is economic.

Israel had visual blessing; miraculous deliverance; they saw it all. But they failed to reciprocate the love of God. A land that was all of their own. All of this was provided for them, a beautiful land overflowing with milk and honey.

Moses reveals a fact of life and a fact of death.

Psalm 90:3 [You return man to dust and say, "Return, O children of man!"](#)

This is a transitory time. The time was short for them to fulfill their destiny. Their future was to return to dust rather than to return to the land of Canaan. All men die and return to dust, but that should never be the outlook. When we read v. 3, that is a grim statement, but not for us. We should be filled with confidence when it comes to the plan of God. The futility of life without God. A nation who ignores or rejects their destiny with God. This could be us.

For the believer, this is a reminder of the ultimate reminder of the sin unto death. There is such a thing as the sin unto death. This does not make the believer destined for hell.

But this is certainly no way to go out. All is not lost; it is never lost with God, even in failure. A believer is still in God's eternal plan.

Dust is not our end; it is our beginning. Discipline is our end when in a corrective context. There is a plan for us, whether we are rebellious or reversionistic. God's plan is not over. Recovery and restoration to His plan is always there.

There are many kinds of blessings other than wealth. We are treated with grace and love, even when we are way out of line. The sin unto death here is symbolized with *dust*.

No one was more grace oriented than Moses. The study of Moses is the study of a man of great patience and great doctrine. He is one of the greatest leaders who ever lived. The people suffered some great discipline. They were given much and much was expected of them; we are given much, and much is expected of us.

In the 40<sup>th</sup> year of the desert wandering, and Moses failed greatly at Kedesh. In the last year of the wandering, his emotions went out of control and he let mental attitude sins get out of control. Many rebels died and many of them were still left. He was filled to the brim with barium??

Instead of speaking to the rock, as God told him to do, Moses struck the rock with his stick.

We have been provided the opportunity to send out missionaries; to act as a refuge for Jews, to preserve His Word. We are beginning to see our nation turn away from that. But it is our responsibility to continue to fulfill our obligations.

God told Moses, "Just speak to the rock, and water will come out." Num. 20 is one of the great failures in Scripture. By violating the integrity of God before all of the people he failed in his leadership and he failed in front of the second generation of Jews.

This seems like a harsh punishment for such a great man. One sin, and he will die in the desert. One sin, one moment of weakness. Spiritual leadership is held to a very high standard and discipline had to be administered. This great leader of a client nation. He was given a direct command from God and he ignored it. That entire generation died in the desert and Moses too. But God allowed him to see the land.

What better illustration than to say, [God will turn you back to dust](#).

He was unable to fulfill the promise of presiding over a great land.

The mandate of the doorposts; a perfect picture of what Christ would do for us on the cross. These people who painted the blood on the doorposts; and these were believers; and they died the sin unto death in the desert. That whole generation went down.

Joshua led the remaining Jews into the land, and God gave them the land. The promise was still in effect and it would be fulfilled by the next generation.

### Regarding Dust

1. Dust is a metaphor for death.
2. Death is often described as *dust to dust*.
3. God created Adam from the dust from the ground. God breathed into Adam the breath of lives and Adam became a living soul.
4. That is always the destiny of fallen man, and that includes all of us. Physical death and deterioration of the body. That is the legacy of Adam to us. It is not our final legacy.
5. When Moses prayed this prayer, the mortality of the people of Israel was presented with a brand new forc...
6. To dust you will return, Moses prays. Every person is going to return to the basic elements to which he was created.
7. What Moses wrote and spoke sounded as if it was a continuation of the results of sin. That is what happened with Adam. This was a pronouncement from heaven and Moses recalls this pronouncement.
8. Moses was effectively reflecting. The first negative command that mankind ever heard. There was only one mandate given to Adam and the woman; do not eat from the fruit of that tree. They had everything, and they just could not do it. This was a prohibition for their own good; and we cannot wait to do it.
9. This was directed from the justice of God in a metaphorical phrase, you will return to dust.
10. Dust is their future; the sin unto death for that whole generation. This is true of all mankind.

The mandates from God through Moses were clear and unequivocal. He showed them time after time what direction that they should go in. The people were unwilling to fulfill God's promises to the nation.

Their life counted for nothing in the plan of God. This verse reeks of futility for all of us. Philosophers and humanists had tried to define for us our purpose for centuries. As believers, we should know what our purpose is. But these believers have only dust to look forward to. But this is not our mindset. These people were rewarded by nothing. They were so derelict in their duties, and they had no accomplishment of their objectives.

Generations come and go; and this generation is going. God is eternal just as His plan is eternal. It is the only thing that is an encouragement for us. It is not just all dust in the end. We will escape the dust. We are destined, not just to return to dust, but to rise again, in resurrection bodies. Our bodies will have nothing to do with dust any more. They will be eternal.

We do not want to count for nothing, and Moses is telling people that is what this will be.

Death is something we usually think about until we plan a funeral. Israel as a nation had to confront this grim promise of dust. We are to redeem the time; we are to fulfill the plan

of God while we have the time to do so. Do not just return to dust without accomplishing anything in the plan of God.

Our destiny is a new body, a body not made out of dust, a body that will not deteriorate. We will be resurrected with an immortal body no longer made of dust.

Psalm 90:3 You return man to dust and say, "Return, O children of man!"

Maybe Bobby should lighten up. We all will return to dust at some point; our generation, the next generation, and the one after that.

Death is not really a bad thing for the believer in Jesus Christ, unless it is the result of divine discipline, the sin unto death. That is terrible failure in the Christian life. That is misery for our time on earth. That is grim. Death is to be anticipated at just the right time, at a time of God's choosing, when His plan is completed for us. Nothing left for us to do but to go home.

The Exodus generation did nothing and God simply removed them. The plan of God is in front of us and we are alive. We have believed in Jesus Christ. So now, the issue is living the spiritual life. That is the issue; and that is where the plan of God comes in. Our mission is the fulfill the plan of God until we take out last breath.

Do not worry about turning to dust. Bobby looks at a gravesite and he knows them and he knows that they are believers; but that, at this point, their body is dust. Unbelievers will be resurrected, but not to eternal life.

To cheer us up, the doctrine of Christian Death.

#### **Christian Death**

1. A description of the physical death of believers is found in 1Cor. 15:51– 2Cor. 5:
2. We are believers in Jesus Christ and we have the principle of dying grace, passing from this life into heaven. Job 5:17–21 Psalm 23:4 See also the book *Dying Grace*.
3. The divine provision that allows mature believers to experience great blessing and happiness while dying. There is a novel concept. Gasping for breath, hoping for a miracle, begging for just one more day of life; but death for us is a blessing. When we take that final breath in life, we will see the Lord face to face. The most incredible sight that we can see. We will see heaven; we will have no more tears and no more death. You get to join those who departed before you.
4. Death is the final and highest form of blessing for time, distributed to those who have executed the spiritual life. Psalm 116:15 this is quite a motivator for life. Quite a motivation for fulfilling the plan of God for our life.
5. Bible doctrine is the soul comforts and encourages in the living phase of our life; and it becomes the source of comfort and encouragement in the dying phase.

**Lesson #none**                      **Psalm 90 Wisdom in the OT**                      **9/30/2020 Wednesday**

I think this begins Rick Hughes' teaching.

**Lesson #none**                      **Psalm 90 Wisdom in the OT**                      **10/1/2020 Thursday**

**Lesson #none**                      **Psalm 90 Wisdom in the OT**                      **10/4/2020 Sunday**

**Lesson #0143**                      **Psalm 90 Wisdom in the OT**                      **10/7/2020 Wednesday**

The power of God is revealed in all that is created. It extends to the affairs of mankind; He is instrumental in history. His power also extends to death.

Psalm 90:2 [Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever you had formed the earth and the world, from everlasting to everlasting you are God.](#)

The omnipotence of God is revealed in His creation.

Psalm 90:3 [You return man to dust and say, "Return, O children of man!"](#)

God also destroys; mortal man dies and is destined for the grave. [A generation goes and a generation comes.](#)

This psalm is directed to another generation of Jews. All who have read this psalm utilize it for worship in the Temple. Anyone of any generation must understand the transitory nature of human life. We will return to dust, from whence we came.

We are disobedience, recalcitrant people. And despite all that God did for the Exodus generation, they remained a recalcitrant people. They complained constantly. They were now in the process of dying. They died the sin unto death. Everything was given to them; but their future was to return to dust as abject failures. What a grim and uncompromising view. They did not fulfill the plan of God; and this is the price for failure.

The fate of the grave is their destiny; this fate is inescapable for all mankind. This is something that most do not want to talk about or think about. We don't know when we will face that last breath; but it is inevitable. A fatalistic attitude should never be the outlook for Jesus Christ.

The outlook that we have is never final. For a believer, even a believer who has failed in the plan of God, that believer is still in the eternal plan of God. He or she is eternally saved, regardless of the spiritual life that they have lived. They will reside in heaven as will all believers. Regardless of failure in the spiritual life, there is always the option of turning things around.

There is always death on the horizon. We don't think about death all of the time as human beings. Think about it. As believers, we have a better approach. Death is to be anticipated, but not thought of all the time. At the right time, according to God's choosing. When God's plan is completed for the believer, there is nothing to do but to go home when it is time. We have a plan, we complete that plan, and we go to heaven. No fatalism to that. Leave fatalism to the Muslims. They can murder the infidel. And that is just God's will.

We, on the other hand, have volition. Our choices are important. We have a decision that we can make day after day. There is nothing grim about it, as death is for so many people. It is just our physical bodies which die.

What does death mean to the believer in Jesus Christ?

Bobby began the doctrine of Christian death last time

#### **Dying Grace**

1. 1Cor. 15:51–ff 2Cor. 5:1–8 talks about death from the Christian point of view.
2. Believers can pass from this life to heaven as per dying grace. Psalm 23:4 the booklet *Dying Grace* gives us the correct perspective.
3. Dying grace is the divine provision which allows maturing believers to experience great blessing and happiness while dying (which is not something that we hear every day).
4. This is the highest and the final form of blessing in time distributed to those who have executed the spiritual life. We are about to pass into eternity; we are about to come face to face with the Lord. We will get to see believers who preceded us in death. This is a great doctrine and nothing can touch us. Psalm 116:15
5. Bible doctrine in the soul comforts and encourages us in the living phase of life and this is the source of comfort and encouragement in the dying phase of life. Death is a part of life; it is the end of life; and it is really the begging of life.

#### **4 Causes of Christian Death**

1. Our work is completed. We ran the race and have completed it.
2. We can glorify God in the final moments of our life. This is a glorification of God and a witness for Him. An illustration of dying well. When they see a believer with no fear of death, who welcomes the time to talk about His Lord and Savior and sees death as a beginning. People are fascinated by that. Many of Bobby's friends have presented the gospel while they are laying on their deathbeds. Their expressions and verbiage and their body language are present that message. An employee in Berachah Church has had very difficult medical problems; and he is an inspiration to others when he goes to the hospital. He has probably touched more people in that phase of his life. He has had tremendous impact.

3. There is maximum discipline for failure; another cause for death. The sin unto death. There is no drying grace in that one. You have rejected the plan of God for your life. 1John 5:16
4. Suicide; the superimposition of our volition over God's. This is supreme self-centered arrogance. Suicide is not a means of a loss of salvation. You do not lose your salvation from committing suicide. You leave this life with nothing except a bad witness for Christ.

Bob had a Greek professor; a brilliant man. He wrote a book on beginning Greek; used at Harvard, and he taught Greek very well. He taught Greek at the seminary where he had been teaching for many years. But, one day, they found that he would not be teaching because he killed himself. What did this say to his students? That made them question their faith just a little bit. We should realize that we are human beings. Some people get so low. Whatever reason they have, it is the wrong reason, but they do it. This happens to some believers. Do not get your eyes off the Lord because someone does that.

#### **There Are Great Narratives in the Bible about How Great Believers Faced Death**

1. Job, who had a right to be depressed and curse God and die.
2. Lazarus.
3. Abraham in Heb. 11:13–16
4. Jacob in Heb. 11:17–21

#### **What Does Death Mean to Us as a Believer**

1. We have no appointment concerning judgment. Even if we live terribly.
2. We will be at home with the Lord. It is sometimes called being face to face with God and with Jesus Christ.
3. Rev. 21:4 no more pain, no more sorrow, no more death. The things which we dread in this life.
4. We receive at death an eternal inheritance. It never fades away and it can never be lost. 1Peter 1:4–5
5. We receive a fabulous new home. [In My Father's house there are many mansions...](#)
6. We have eternal life, regardless of failure or success in the temporal life. John 10:28 1John 5:11–12
7. We return to dust and we also have a resurrection body coming our way. John 11:25 Philip. 3:21 our resurrection body will not suffer at all because I live here. There is pain and disease in this life; but we do not get any of that in our resurrection bodies.

#### **A Description of Death**

1. Described as sleep. Sleep of the body. Who is afraid to go to sleep? It feels good to go to sleep when we are tired. Death sleep does not include the soul. We are

made up of body, soul and spirit. The soul does not sleep. It is always awake. Some think that we go to sleep at death; but this is ...

2. Sleep is used to describe the believer in death. 1Thess. 4:13–18 1Cor. 15:51–53
3. Used to describe the administration of the fifth cycle of discipline. Jer. 51:56–57 Nahum 3:18–19
4. Sleep is associated with reversionism and the sin unto death. Psalm 13:1–4
5. Death sleep is associated with defeat in battle; defeat in war. 2Kings 19:35 Psalm 76:6
6. Death is being presence with the Lord. We will see Jesus Christ in Person. Our prime is our lifetime from salvation to death. When people die young, that means that God's plan for them is complete.
7. We are at home with the Lord

### **Death Is a Reminder in Life**

1. It is a reminder to be prepared for death. Not to think about it all of the time. What will it be like? We prepare for death by faith in Christ. That is the first step.
2. It is a reminder of the shortness of our time on earth. The necessity for making the most of it. We do not have time to waste time. We should take advantage of the time that God gives us. We are in full-time Christian service. We can enjoy all of life, even during adversity.
3. Death reminds us of the futility of materialism. You cannot take it with you. You cannot take money, your car, your house, your dog. These material things do not go with us. We came with nothing
4. We will be evaluated at the end. John 3:18, 36

Man has a short time on this earth. God's perspective is much different. God's thinking is entirely different. God's plan moves ahead, with or without us. One generation fulfills its purpose and the next may not.

Participation in His plan is what the Lord requires from us. We are put in the position. A part of what God has designated for our life. He puts us in position to fulfill that plan. Sometimes God nudged Bobby and sometimes He used an iron boot. We have to be ready for it. This is why we have a personal plan written for us by God. Every believer has a plan designed for his life.

From God's perspective, the passage of time is not a ticking time bomb for God. Time is no hindrance in the plan of God. There are no deadlines for Him to meet. He has promise to fulfill; but no deadline to anything. Neither does the believer's sinfulness or failure deter God's plan. He will ultimately triumph in God's plan, with or without us.

God's plan does not fall within the parameters of time or humans.

Psalm 90 provides the divine perspective of passing time and history. This is an incredible passage. It is related to God's eternal plan. Our perspective of God's plan is related to



time. But God is not confined by time. Our life is governed by time. We cannot help it. That is just the way life is. We orient to dates and times.

on the other hand, God's viewpoint is always eternal; it is outside of time. It is without any parameters. We studied history. Some schools do that and do it on a timeline.

We talk about different eras and different time; and we study history sequentially. This is expressed in v. 4. How God views time. How does He see it? How does God view time? This is v. 4.

Psalm 90:4 [For a thousand years in Your sight are but as yesterday when it is past, or as a watch in the night.](#)

## Lesson #0144

## Psalm 90 Wisdom in the OT

10/8/2020 Thursday

One of the things that Bobby remembers so well from seminary is some specialize in this or that book, or in this or that area of theology. Quite often, their theology is skewed, as they emphasize one theological approach over another. Many of them are very intent on publishing treatises.

What we study tonite could be called hype and beer stuff? Somewhat esoteric and not fully understandable by the finite mind. We must realize that God can be understood to some degree in this world.

How does God view time? We live by time; we live by schedules; time to go to bed, the time to get up, the appointments that we have and the years which go on and so on. How does God view time and how does He view it in relation to us.

Psalm 90:4 [For a thousand years in Your sight are but as yesterday when it is past, or as a watch in the night.](#)

A thousand years to us seems to be a very long period of time. We might reach 100 years; and a thousands years seems hard to even imagine. The rapture will occur, but we do not know when. To God, that does not matter. A millennium is a long time. The changes in the circumstances in life are monumental. We realize that the changes which have taken place are amazing. More changes in the past 100 years than all the time prior to this.

Time passes but it is not a determining factor in the scope of God's viewpoint or in relation to His plan. God's essence is beyond time.

What does it mean that time is like a watch in the night? In that era, that is about 4 hours which was designated for a man to stand guard. That is something very important in the military and someone has to do it; and this is so that others can sleep. 4 hours and then someone else takes that guard's place. This is a time for those sleeping to sleep peacefully. Someone had things taken care of. This watch in the night has an illustrative idea.

Nor are those asleep aware of the passage of time. Time appears to pass very quickly or without notice as well. If you are sleeping really heavily and you realize that 8 or 9 hours have passed, and you do not have a sense for the time which has passed.

This is how God looks at 1000 years. This is just an illustrative number.

#### **Time and God**

1. God knows that time passes, but it is as if, He is unaware of it.
2. God is fully aware of every moment, every second that passes.
3. Time moves along for him as if it was a short watch in the night. That is the illustration.
4. Time is not distinct as it progresses, even though God's plan is based upon time. That is God's perspective towards us. It does progress day after day, year after year, decade after decade. But for God, it is indistinct. In eternity, for God, time does not matter.
5. God invented time as a part of creation.
6. God is aware of its existence and its passing, even though God is eternal and not changed by time.
7. Time has relation to God only in how it relates to us.
- 8.
9. But time does not affect God's eternal plan in any way. This is where things get vague. We have a measure of time which is important to us. But God's plan will run through its fruition and it continues throughout eternity. Right now, we are temporal, and that is how God relates to us.
10. It only affects His plan for us, as we are bound by time in this life.

#### **Time and God #2**

1. Any number of years as 1 day to God.
2. For God, the passage of time is hardly even noticeable. He notices it only because of us.
3. He does notice and He follows and He directs His plan for each one of us every single day.
4. God Who is eternal still relates to us in time. What better way to illustrate to mortal man what the eternity of God is actually like. The passage of time to us is nothing to God.
5. We gain an appreciation for an eternal God and an eternal existence.
6. We will be in the place of God in relation to time at some point.

God is immutable. He never waivers and He is never uncertain. The circumstances of our lives continually change. These things as related to us changes. The direction of human history takes many different paths.

There is the study of change. Ecclesiastes there is nothing new under the sun; but there is change within the framework of time. Our directions in life, our affections, our ebb and flow, always inevitable. Change is constant.

### **God's Plan in a Changing World**

1. God remains a constant in our changing world. That is our ticket to stability. God is the only thing that never changes.
2. The plan of God is unchangeable and unfailing. His plan for us is locked in. We are the only variable.
3. It does not matter how much time passes or how much deviation and metamorphosis occurs or reform or revolution.
4. The elapse of time does not hinder the faithfulness of God in any way. Nor does it change the straight line of His purposes throughout time. His line of thought and life are the only things we can depend up.
5. Our plans and actions change. His plans and His actions do not. In spite of our variations and our instabilities. Where we make changes, God continues His plan for us. No matter how our life changes, our life in the plan of God is a straight line. We have only so much variance.

Let's consider the resurrection for a moment. It will happen in the future, it has an eternal implication, but it is very much in time. This seems very distant to us. It is very out there. Just look at the election; it must be really close.

Ease off; back off a little bit.

Bobby had an interesting discussion with a friend of his who is a financial advisor and he has clients who are very worried about a blue wave in the next election. They see their money disappearing. This man tells his clients. "Look at Europe. It is socialist to the core. If you want to see what the US will look like; the corporations still run, although not as efficiently. What we are looking at is not catastrophic. Bobby thinks this to be a good perspective if the worst happens.

God is still in charge, no matter what happens in this election. The plan of God moves on, no matter what sort of change occurs in our election or by the passing of time. "Get me out of here; I am sick of all this." Resurrection is our ticket to eternity; but when it comes is not our concern. We are moving in the direction that God desires. When it comes and when eternity begins, it is up to God on His time line. Time passes now, but it is not a factor any more. Will God ever return and when will we rise from the dust?

Looking back over history, since the 1<sup>st</sup> advent of Jesus Christ, it seems to us that He is slow and overdue. How much time will He take. We often want the rapture today or yesterday, especially as national circumstances deteriorate.

It is not slow for God; it is His speed. People get discouraged; those in Judaism used to think that the Messiah was coming. But now, time has passed and there is no savior for

them, they have basically marginalized it. It is simply an allegory to encourage us. But that is not true.

Jesus Christ, the resurrected One, is Eternal God. Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today and forever. We change; He does not. Jesus is not impatient like we are; He is not wringing His hands, worried that He needs to act quickly because things are going bad.

How many times has Bobby heard, “**Even so, come now, Lord Jesus.**” Even though 2000 years have passed since our Lord has ascended, we are still confident that He will return. God’s eternal promise to us that He will return; the passage of time is irrelevant. It is iron-clad; the time does not make any difference.

Hebrews From everlasting to everlasting, You are God.

This psalm is a prayer. The Jews of his generation were marching up and down, going nowhere, and waiting for something. The objective was for them to pass from the scene, to return to dust. God was just waiting for them to die off.

Pronouncement of divine judgement.

Numbers 14:28–29

Num 14:28 [Say to them, 'As I live, declares the LORD, what you have said in my hearing I will do to you:](#)

This is a statement that we do not want to hear.

Num 14:29 [your dead bodies shall fall in this wilderness, and of all your number, listed in the census from twenty years old and upward, who have grumbled against me,](#)

“You are going to rot...” The numbered men are the military men. Those 20 years and older would die. They kept grumbling against God. They blasphemed God. Even though God promised a marvelous plan for this people, they were unreliable and rebellious. They wanted to go back to slavery in Egypt rather than to move forward in the plan of God.

Heb. 3:7ff their rebellion would not impede or frustrate the plan of God. That plan was to march into the Promised land. In 40 years, they did not fulfill the plan of God. For them, it was life and death. A generation comes and a generation goes. The first generation failed to trust them; and they failed to believe.

Even if they wandered for 1000 years, this would not affect the plan of God. They were still part of God’s eternal plan. They missed the temporal part of the plan of God; but still, they are believers who would be resurrected and move into the millennial kingdom as national Israel. God has an individual plan for us in time.

Time did not matter to God. What mattered was that they fulfilled God's plan; or someone arose in the next generation to do that.

God is consistent every day, in 1000 year span and into eternity. Israel changed every day; and wasted away in the wilderness.

### **God's Constant Plan**

1. Just since March, in my life and yours, there have major changes. You are wearing masks, but the plan of God has not changed. Our lives change constantly.
2. God's plan continues to move forward in our lives, no matter what. We have plans and changes; but God has a single plan and there are no changes. The plan of God is stability.
3. The plan for the first generation ended, because those people chose to grumble against the Lord. The rest of their lives was a waste of time (but not to God).

God's plan for eternity begins here and now and what we do has an effect on eternity. Not the fact that we will have an eternal future. There are rewards; there is a Judgment Seat of Christ. What is the result of that evaluation? There are rewards and there will be some red faces too. How will that effect us eternally?

Consider our lives in time and God's plan that runs throughout eternity. Which plan takes priority? The circumstances of your life, as blessed or difficult as they may be, are simply encase in time.

How much time do we waste in life, like the Exodus generation. We cannot afford to waste time in God's plan. We cannot afford to lost perspective. We must redeem the time that we have on this earth. We have only so many days on this earth.

Eph. 5:16 **Make the most of your time as the days are evil.**

We make the most of our time in the plan of God. That does not change.

We face the evils of humanism or of divine viewpoint. Time and eternity exist together. Our life and God's plan. One stops and one continues. God's plan does not stop when we die, but God's plan for us stops when we die.

In that finiteness, we have God's infinite plan. This should give us some perspective in this life. We have an eternal plan, which is running right now.

Psalm 90:4 **For a thousand years in Your sight are but as yesterday when it is past, or as a watch in the night.**

**Lesson #0145**

**Psalm 90 Wisdom in the OT**

**10/11/2020 Sunday**

Eucharist October 11, 2020:

our blessing and gratitude is expressed with the bread and the cup.

We must have Bible doctrine in our souls in order to get the most out of communion.

Titus 3:3–7 are verses which deal with the salvation of God.

Titus 3:3 **For we ourselves were once foolish, disobedient, led astray, slaves to various passions and pleasures, passing our days in malice and envy, hated by others and hating one another.**

There was a time that Titus, a gentile, hated the Jews; and Paul, a Jew, hated gentiles (and Christians).

This is the depraved condition of all mankind; and it is a true picture of mankind.

Humanism thinks that man is the savior of this earth; and that he will build a utopia of salvation. The verdict of the Word of God is, man is in a hopeless and a lost condition. Human nature has not changed at all since the fall of man. Corruption prevails among men.

Jews and gentiles are all under sin. There is none righteous. **All have sinned and come short of the glory of God.** Nothing can be salvaged from man's human birth; we are born separated from God.

Jesus said to Nicodemus, "You must be born again." Man must be the possessor of the righteousness of God.

1Cor. 15: **In Adam, all die.** All men are born dead, caged in their transgressions.

We are born physically alive but spiritually dead. Humanism is misguided and wrong.

Titus 3:4 **But when the goodness and loving kindness of God our Savior appeared,...**

1Cor. 15:22b **...in Christ, all will be made alive.** Man is redeemed from the slave market of sin by the death of the Lord Jesus Christ. The price required by God is Jesus' substitutionary death.

For those who believe in Christ, God is free to transfer His righteousness to them. The means of man's righteousness. The means of relationship with God.

Rom. 3:24–25 **...and are justified by his grace as a gift, through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus,...**

Rom 3:25 ...whom God put forward as a propitiation by his blood, to be received by faith. This was to show God's righteousness, because in his divine forbearance he had passed over former sins.

Previously, God passed over the sins of man, knowing what His Son would do.

Titus 3:5 ...He saved us, not because of works done by us in righteousness, but according to his own mercy, by the washing of regeneration and renewal of the Holy Spirit,...

Just as the universe is boundless, so is the grace of God. The immeasurable grace of God. There is no alternative plan of salvation by works. We can never be good enough before God. God provides His way of salvation.

Man deserves nothing less than to be destroyed by the righteousness of God.

Titus 3:6 ...whom He poured out on us richly through Jesus Christ our Savior,...

The Scriptures tell us the salvation need of man; known as common grace. When a person expresses faith alone in Christ alone; God takes that mustard seed grain of faith. The washing and renewing represent two phases of the regeneration. We pass from spiritual death to a new life. We are changed to a spiritual person, from dead to regenerate. New life is imparted where it never existed in any person since Jesus Christ.

2Cor. 5:7 **If any man is in Christ, he is a new creation.**

By the washing and renewing of the Holy Spirit, we are provided with everything that we need, potentially. The believer is a recipient of the Spirit of renewal. We can hear, consider and metabolize the plan of God.

Changing from spiritual death to spiritual life.

Titus 3:5 ...He saved us, not because of works done by us in righteousness, but according to his own mercy, by the washing of regeneration and renewal of the Holy Spirit,...

This position of Christ is the incomparable... Jesus Christ the Faithful Witness, the Firstborn of the Dead, to Him Who loves us...and He has made us to be a kingdom, priests.

Rev 1:5-6 ...and from Jesus Christ the faithful witness, the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of kings on earth. To him who loves us and has freed us from our sins by his blood and made us a kingdom, priests to his God and Father, to him be glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen.

Titus 3:7 ...so that being justified by his grace we might become heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

God does not force any of this upon us. The price is the agony of substitutionary death. We lost all through the first Adam, and the last Adam made it possible for everyone to be delivered from the death sentence. The issue of sin is removed. The barrier which has been, of the first Adam's making, was now removed by the Last Adam.

An ancient church father wrote, were the highest heavens my pulpit, Jesus Christ alone would be my text. There is no gospel apart from the incomparable Son of God.

Bobby will be in San Antonio, a streaming video church, an adjunct of Berachah Church.

Psalm 90:4 For a thousand years in Your sight are but as yesterday when it is past, or as a watch in the night.

God's perspective of time. A period of time, difficult for us to consider, is nothing to God.

#### **God and Time**

1. God invented time and He did it as a measure of His creation for you. Are you on time or not?
2. God is not bound by time.
3. God is in time but not of time.
4. Any number of years is the same to God as a day passing.
5. For Him, time passing is hardly noticeable in the scope of His eternal existence and His eternal decree.
6. Yet, He notices and He follows and He directs His plan for each one of us, every day and every moment. Within the parameters of time, God follows and directs us every day in time.

Time is how we live. We are subject to time, from the moment that we are born to our last breath. Our plans are made in relation to time. We do things according time. Our lives are broken down into time increments.

Eccles. 3:11 God has made everything appropriate in its time.

God's eternal plan; individual and temporal plan. It begins at the moment that our clock begins to click. God's purpose for each believer runs the course of each believer the course of his lifetime; but we also have an eternal future, which is a part of our eternal life package as believers. Temporal life on earth and guaranteed life in heaven.

**Our Eternal Life Here Beginning on Earth**



1. Our eternal life in heaven begins with our temporal life on earth. This eternal clock is already ticking.
2. This eternal plan is based upon the fulfillment of God's plan in time. Then living the spiritual life inside of His will for us.
3. Every believer have eternal security and is there always a part of God's eternal plan in heaven. We are joint heirs with Christ. That is regardless of success or failure in the temporal plan of God.
4. Yet our temporal spiritual life has eternal repercussions.
5. Our evaluation in heave is based upon our divine good production in our temporal spiritual lives.

We have not time to waste in God's plan. This affects our eternal arrangement in heaven. But what does redeeming the time mean?

#### **How Does this Happen?**

1. Redeeming the time does not mean that we spend every moment is given to thinking about God's plan or surrendering to legalism or denying yourself fun, entertainment, etc. Bobby's grandfather used to say, "Don't be so heavenly minded that you are no earthly good."
2. Every moment of your life, God's plan is operating in your life.
3. No matter what you are doing, you are serving the Lord when you live the spiritual life. You do not even have to think about it. So many agonize over it.
4. When you live in fellowship with God the Holy Spirit, the prerequisite for the spiritual life, and are metabolized Bible doctrine, you fulfill His plan in every situation. It is really not that hard. That is redeeming the time.
5. Whether you spend time in prayer or witnessing or simply living the spiritual life overtly, you present what the thinking of the mind of Christ is in your life. You are a living demonstration of wisdom. It is all about a relaxed mental attitude under pressure. That demonstration of wisdom and discernment. That is redeeming the time. That is why doctrine resident in your soul is so important. You don't have to be thinking about God's plan all of the time in order to execute it. You do not have to wonder every second, *what is God's plan right now?* You just follow the protocol of Bible doctrine and then you live your life, redeeming the time. The more mature you are as a believer, the more likely you are to live God's plan moment by moment, redeeming the time.

We have many temporal duties and activities in life; and these things must be in synch with God's plan. This is why we are studying divine wisdom. That will keep you in line with God's plan in all circumstances.

When we get out of fellowship or fall into reversionism; we then spend time in discipline. This is because we are outside of the plan of God. We are not using time for God's purposes. This is so that we can be brought back to the spiritual life. When we are out of fellowship, we need to correct course and get back to the spiritual life.

The believer out of fellowship does not ever hinder the plan of God. The plan of God surmounts millions of failures and believers out of fellowship.

Those recalcitrant believers who died the sin unto death in the desert, will be in resurrection bodies in the future, a testimony to God's grace and His plan.

### Considering Time

1. Time is yesterday. It is past, insofar as God is concerned.
2. All time for God is past for God. 1000 years is just a moment.
3. For every believer in Jesus Christ, eternity is future; and it will be realized. The divine perspective, insofar as we are concerned.

Let's get an application. Time is like a night watch; it is momentary and temporary. Past failures of believers are momentary; but they are blotted out by the grace of God. God delivers us from our sins. "I, even I, am the One Who wipes out your transgressions..." Every moment is a chance to advance. The believer's failure and sins must be disciplined in time. God will bring discipline upon us when we sin. God fills our wasted time with discipline. We either live the spiritual life or we get divine discipline. We count for God or we count for ourselves. We redeem the time, and it will always be there. Redeem the time or waste it.

**Lesson #none**                      **Psalm 90 Wisdom in the OT**    **10/14/2020 Wednesday**

Conference

**Lesson #none**                      **Psalm 90 Wisdom in the OT**    **10/15/2020 Thursday**

conference

**Lesson #0146**                      **Psalm 90 Wisdom in the OT**    **10/18/2020 Sunday**

R. B. Thieme, Jr. is adding the media, the USB flash drive. Called a thumb drive. Bobby knows lady with concealed carry licenses, and lack room in their purses; this does not take up much room.

We only have 3–4 lessons a week; so we certainly need to supplement that teaching.

Beginning on Wednesday, masks will be optional in the auditorium, once you are seated. Wear them when moving about; but when seated, they can be removed.

God had always delivered the Jews prior to the Exodus generation. Psalm 90:1–4 describe these deliverances.

This has been a complaining, recalcitrant generation. Moses' prayer is about the discipline of this generation; and it is a prayer for the recovery of the following generation. The first

generation wanders in the desert-wilderness for 40 years, and they are dying the sin unto death, dying in this desolate place where they are wandering. This is clearly God's prerogative, as v. 3 states.

Divine discipline on this generation is described in vv. 5–9. This is a message to all failing generations.

Psalm 90:5 You sweep them away as with a flood; they are like a dream, like grass that is renewed in the morning:

#### What Does this Mean?

1. V. 5 is the epithet of the time waster. Discipline and death are involved here.
2. It is an observation by Moses of this first generation and it is concerned with the brevity of life.
3. The emphasis of the importance of completing the plan of God for our lives in the short amount of time given.
4. It presents the alternative when not followed.
5. The results of disobedience are found in this verse. This is for any client nation generation which does not fulfill its duties as a generation in a client nation.
6. This sums up the work of God, work that we would rather not see. Serious discipline; sin unto death discipline. Destruction discipline. It does not happen with a ball of fire, but it takes place over time, continued complaining and rejection of the plan of God. This is true of all client nations. It begins with a nation that adheres to the laws of divine establishment and believes in the wisdom of God.
7. The slow erosion of a client nation. The United States and Bobby has seen an erosion over the past 40 or 50 years.
8. God has a hand in this severe discipline. Israel brought it upon themselves; but God must act to discipline them. They spend their wasted time following the first generation.
9. This is true of any client nation which blows its responsibility as a client nation. The failed client nations no longer are with us.

England was a client nation; and they have degenerated to a point where Christianity does not hardly exist in that nation. It is up to us to continue our momentum as a client nation.

For 40 years, this generation would not stop complaining. They never learned in all of that time, to trust God, even after seeing what He had done over numerous situations. Moses continued to lead this people through all of this. Moses continued to defend his people, even though they would not straighten up.

This generation blamed natural circumstances of their lives on God. They slept and did not recognize all that God had done for them. They did not recognize the covenant that Abraham had been given. Gen. 12:1–3. This was being fulfilled by this 1<sup>st</sup> generation of nation Israel.

Even though the land was occupied by a very formidable people, God would still deliver them.

What happened, when they came to that river? Joshua and Caleb came back and said, "Let's go and take the land" but the others there disagreed. That first generation wasted their time in spiritual slumber. Divine discipline was the heavy price that they paid for that. This was a result of the intransigence and disobedience. They followed way back 40 years ago. The 10 plagues put on Egypt. They followed the directions of God. But they were notorious for rejecting the Word of God as taught by Moses. Moses was a go-between God and the people. He brought the Mosaic Law to the people.

How can any generation, which has so much, fail with so much. Just view this first generation. They do not recognize that it is their own failings which took them to this point. There is plenty of this around them. Just as then, believers today try to find simple explanations and to justify our sinful actions. It is simple. We just place blame, thus removing all personal responsibility. It is the fault of circumstances, the fault of government, the fault of anyone we choose. God looks at us individually. We are culpable. Gen X keep making excuses for their bad choices and their failures. What happens for us when we cannot take responsibility for our own failures. We seek social justice as a substitute for our own...

We have fun churches, rock and roll churches, rolling in the aisle churches, but we have very few doctrinal churches. Divine institution and Bible doctrine are shoved aside. People become degenerate or legalistic, depending upon the trend of their sin nature.

Instead embracing legalism, activism and humanism; the opposite of what wisdom brings. Thus, the humility and wisdom that characterizes the submitting to the rule of law. A nation which fails to submit to laws for an orderly peaceful society....not being done in many of our cities. How many cities have abdicated the rule of law for riots and bad behavior.

We make bad decisions and we want to look elsewhere for the reasons. We fail to keep growing or to keep advancing. The solution lies in us. There are problems in every client nation; there has always been degeneracy. But when believers form a pivot of maturity, then the client nation flourishes.

Bobby would consider the plague to be an eye-opener for this generation. If you want to do something for your country, do what you are doing right now. Divine wisdom needs to be applied by believers. We need to live within the parameters of a free society and as a free nation. That is what this prayer is all about. The result is disruption over a short period of time. The results of degeneracy and rejection; picking up with wisdom and the plan of God. This is plain realistic viewpoint from the divine perspective.

Bobby is accused of politicking or electioneering. He is giving principles so that we can make good decisions; and Bobby will vote. He votes as a citizen of this country; but his faith is elsewhere. Bobby's purpose is to always teach the wisdom of God so that we might apply it, even in the voting booth.

The cause of divine discipline to that first generation of the exodus and to any generation.

We do not have time to waste; do not be a time waster. How much time is missed when time is wasted. Who ignores or rejects divine law and the spiritual life. Caught up in materialism or in seeking pleasure. The self righteous arrogance which is so prevalent among those who are anything but righteous. We can compare this 1<sup>st</sup> generation with what we have today.

This generation is a giant drop in the stream of time, and in an instant, they are gone, with nothing left, apart from being a poor example to us, of what not to do. These Jews have been sleep walking, wasting time for 40 years; they will sleep; and they will die.

When this generation wakes up. They will look back and see whole lives wasted. Why did they live like that. They were children in prep school when God's great blessing was manifested. Some saw it and some were born in the desert and were taught about these things.

This is why Moses had to teach the book of Deuteronomy. This was to the next generation who did not necessarily live the first few decades in the desert. Moses summarizes it for them. Moses teaches them what negative volition can do. They have deserted their posts. Evil passed into their souls and this is what killed them. Rejection, ignorance. That is a life which will be filled with regret. This is a life that might have been. If they only acknowledged their failings before the Lord. They are the first generation who had a chance to live.

Those of us in the 4<sup>th</sup> generation curse, as Bobby has described them. We are in that 4<sup>th</sup> generation. This 4<sup>th</sup> generation looks very similar. The second generation learned the lesson and they became the fulfillment of Psalm 90:5. 40 years of wasted time. These people hit life with a thud, with a crash. Rejecting and being disciplined. Maybe a corporate sin unto death. The slow demise of a nation. This all depends upon individuals; think of it as individual rejection of divine establishment. Rejection of the rule of law. It all begins with individuals. This is not the life designed for believers in Jesus Christ. Moses looks on the discipline of this generation. He tells them what is coming; and this sin unto death will come to them. They could have had it all, but they rejected. They can be in the plan of God, or they can stay outside of the plan of God. Trust in what God can do for you or do whatever. What category do you fall under? The plan of God is always in operation.

Do not look for someone else to blame; do not look to your representative or your president to blame; do not blame the stock market. Do not blame your spouse. Everything would be fine if we used faith rest and the problem solving devices. We need to keep short accounts and to use rebound.

This analogy continues.

Psalm 90:5 You sweep them away as with a flood; they are like a dream, like grass that is renewed in the morning:

Moses speaks of God's omnipotence and His eternity. Israel has failed in the desert. There is enough failure which has brought divine discipline upon them.

It is beginning to be described in vv. 5–6. God has a hand in this severe discipline, even as the Jews in desert-wilderness. God has this hand in discipline, and that is true for any client nation that is failing. What we see here is based upon what Moses sees. Bobby finds these last few weeks to be one of the most fascinating times in history. We are at a crossroads; and this is one of the most important elections in the United States. The parties are going in opposite directions. Where we end up will be God applying discipline or with great blessing. We can sit back as believers and view this from a different perspective. Different from those who are tearing their hair out or are ready to leave the country if the wrong person is elected. We are not of that ilk. We have Psalm 90 to apply, as well as other doctrines. God's hand is in it; and if we are placed under discipline, then we deserve it. We cast our votes and let the Lord handle the rest of it.

There is also hope, as we will see as we continue in this psalm.

Psalm 90:5 You sweep them away as with a flood; they are like a dream, like grass that is renewed in the morning:...

Going to sleep is often another way of speaking of death.

Psalm 90:6 ...in the morning it flourishes and is renewed; in the evening it fades and withers.

#### A Summary of Psalm 90:5–6

1. It seems that severe discipline includes the idea of death for continued disobedience and blaming God for adversity. Bobby got a letter from a prospective seminary student, who knows that he has the gift. He focuses on losing a loved one and he blamed God for 10 years for this. Israel constantly blamed Moses for their problems or God.
2. The verbs of vv. 5–6 carry the unmistakable message. Swept away, they fall asleep, they fade and they wither.
3. Their discipline came when they refused to correct their bad choices. They continued to reject the grace of God. Why is the grace of God given more to a client nation than any other nation? God has a purpose for that nation and has a mission for them to accomplish. The grace of God is abundantly displayed and put upon client nations.
4. The plan of God was ignored by these people. The plan was simple. Be My client nation and go to the land which I promised to you. This continued for 40 years in the desert-wilderness. They were constantly in ignorance and ignoring the plan of God.
5. They never learned to trust God. We have a great opportunity in the next few weeks to trust the Lord completely. If our eyes are on circumstances, candidates

and ideologies, etc. Our eyes should be on God. This might be our opportunity to return to a client nation. Christians in this country have departed from Bible doctrine. Programs, activism, humanism; we need a correction; maybe we just need a spanking.

6. They forgot the covenant that God made with Abraham. They called Abraham their father, the father of the Jews, the father of this client nation. They saw Abraham is their progenitor. Jews still speak of him as their father. They had a promise and it came through Abraham. God gave them a land and there were people in that land. They looked at the occupants and they thought that they were too big and too tough. "How can we do this? We have no training as soldiers." They did not trust the promises of God to Abraham.
7. They were so self-centered that they blamed their difficult circumstances on God. Not sure if you have done that. This is to understand that you cannot trust God; and this seems to imply that you cannot trust God. This is the wrong attitude in any tragedy. God is in everything that happens. God is in the good, the bad and everything in between. We must understand that God is not to be faulted for what happens. How do you benefit from circumstances? You utilize what you have learned and you get what you can from life. God knows what He is doing. God has a reason for what He does. Do not blame God for your difficult circumstances.
8. These Jews could not use faith rest. They fell apart under pressure, every time. This people left Egypt, not knowing where they were going. God supplied them a compass. A cloud by day and a pillar of fire by night. They were hungry, they were thirsty, they had a lot of complaints. Moses put a snake on a pole and told them to look at it.
9. They went to sleep instead of comprehending all that God had done for them. Even to the point where they left this life. This is the plight of any client nation that follows this path.

Psalm 90:5a [You sweep them away as with a flood; they are like a dream,...](#)

Psalm 90:5b [...like grass that is renewed in the morning:...](#)

All they had to do was wait on the Lord. They were showered by God's blessing everyday. God's grace is depicted as a night's rain, after which the grass pops up.

This generation left Egypt like fresh vegetation which has been well-watered. What a picture of grace to a people. They left Egypt with a pile of gold; they had Egyptian gold. The whole thing was cause and effect. They had the opportunity to bring a carpet of green beauty to a brown desert; to bring an oasis to a parched land. But, they withered under pressure.

Psalm 90:6 [...in the morning it flourishes and is renewed; in the evening it fades and withers.](#)

They began well-watered and ended up parched.

### **A New Beginning**

1. They began in the desert with a new beginning.
2. God set them on a new course in life. They expressed faith when painting blood on their door frames. They had faith in Y<sup>e</sup>howah.
3. They had a fundamental knowledge of grace from the gospel and from Moses' teaching and from... They had been the builders as slaves of many of the great buildings in Egypt.
4. They moved out into the desert, well-water by the Word of God. They were moving out because God had delivered them. They had the promise.
5. In the evening, they rejected the life-giving waters of promise and doctrine and growing in the spiritual life. They could not maintain it due to negative volition.
6. They eschewed wisdom and unable to apply faith rest. Exodus and Numbers is a litany of complaining and griping. They were ready to go back to Egypt.
7. The water they had been given became bitter in their souls. Deut. 32:24

The years of bitter rejection and complaining; even though they had grace every day. Every day they woke up and their food was on the ground. They got tired of it; and they complained about it. God supplied them with quail as well. They had the same meal for awhile; the grace of God was right there in front of them. They faded, they withered, they were cut down. They wasted time and they chose a waste land rather than the garden, which is a very interesting parallel.

They were all destroyed except for Joshua and Caleb. This generation had maximum doctrine. Moses must have been a tremendous teacher of Bible doctrine. Moses understood Old Testament doctrine like no one else. He taught it and spoke it like no one else. He was able to pass the torch to Joshua.

The generation of promise could take up the mission from the first generation that failed. Faith rest and the results were discipline. The previous generation always managed to reject God's grace. Now, we don't face Pharaoh's chariots; but we all face adversity, we all face the election, we all face futures that we thought would never happen. People fear the future and their money and savings.

Gen X was always noisy and complaining. Relax and see what happens. Whether you think it is good or bad, see what the Lord has in store. It is really hard; the lack of comprehension of the first generation. They saw so much to come from grace of God. We can view their failure by seeing our own prospered, grace-showered nation today. What happened in that desert is happening in the US.

### **Gen X Does Not Recover**

1. The problem is with Israel's sins.
2. They failed to face their own responsibilities before the Lord and to recover from their bad decisions. They kept getting into a difficult situation and they could never get out of it.



3. They lacked any response to God's grace as they moved through the desert. Reacting to the grace of God. The grace of God was manifested in ways that no other nation has seen before, yet they rejected it.
4. This is the true reason for divine discipline against any client nation. Steeped in divine establishment and they reject Bible doctrine. They failed to apply any wisdom to their circumstances. People think they have wisdom, they are wise in the ways of the world, we do not have wisdom to apply. We just don't. To the extent that we apply human viewpoint to our life and...

Now comes the testimony to the fact of this discipline, in vv. 7–10. The final cause of discipline is their own sins. The optative cause of discipline is the wrath of God, which is caused by their disobedience.

These doomed nomads are about to be consumed.

Psalm 90:7 *For we are brought to an end by Your anger; by Your wrath we are dismayed.*

#### **Psalm 90:7 Commentary**

1. We know that anger in the form of a single vengeful attitude of hatred is never a characteristic of God. Don't put that on God, that He is vengeful or hates.
2. Rather, anger in God represents well-deserved divine discipline as it is meted out to the first generation of Israel. The wrath of God is a terrible thing.
3. This people got very degenerate in the desert; they worshiped some false gods; some Egyptian god. When a person or nation follows the path of reversionism and they blame God for their troubles. They complain about their conditions rather than thanking Him for His grace and provision. Wrath will be the result. His wrath and anger will be the result. To whom much is given, much is expected. True of every client nation. When a client nation failed divine expectations, then the wrath of God is ready to be applied.
4. God's displeasure is ready to be applied as divine discipline.

Moses, who wrote this psalm, also wrote the Pentateuch. Moses understood disobedience to God; one act of disobedience was understood by Moses. Having every possibility for themselves, enjoying God's favor to the maximum, but receiving God's discipline. Adam and the woman had everything, but one tree, and they went for the tree.

They had it all, but they had to have the one fruit. They disobeyed that one limitation.

Bobby had a theology professor in seminary. He made the statement, if it were you or me who could take the place of Adam or the woman in the garden, we would have done exactly as Adam did. Isn't that kind of deterministic? God created us to fall. God made man with volition. Bobby did not identify with it that much.

Bobby's answer. Bobby ate of the fruit and he fell hard. A little levity.

They were tossed from the garden; just as the first generation would be left to die in the desert. What fools to not trust God. To disobey Him at every step in those 40 years. They continued that dismal path of destruction.

They are said to be dismayed, which is the Hebrew verb bahol

### **Bahol Is Translated Dismayed.**

1. This means to be troubled, agitated, miserable.
2. The first generation of Jews experienced terrible discomfort. Plagues, hunger, thirst, death.
3. They were physically miserable even though God took care of them. They always got logistical grace. God's grace never failed them.
4. They experienced something else, a further result of failure. Bad decisions and divine discipline.
5. They felt the dismay or the misery or the inner misery of a self-induced soul misery.
6. Actually, the overt pain of divine discipline may have been a secondary experience. Their own self-induced misery in the soul may have been even more painful. When you reject wisdom then there is a vacuum in your soul and it rushes garbage.
7. Physical distress becomes nothing compared to agony of soul.
8. They were eaten up inside, such that they were hopeless and lost, which is true of anyone. That kind of pain can end up as suicide. Soul misery. Such misery is the most lasting form of misery. Physical pain can go away. Soul misery does not. Only one way around that; to gain wisdom. Breathe the garbage out of one's soul.
9. Self-induced misery and soul-distress is the most terrible adjunct to divine discipline. You see, you bring our own misery on ourselves by our own bad choices. Apart from wisdom, apart from divine discipline. We defy God and His doctrine; and this puts us outside the plan of God. We are out of fellowship. That leads to self-induced misery every time. As Israel entered into the desert, Moses could recognize their soul misery; the inability to recover; and Moses could see this from his own perspective.

Psalm 90:7 [For we are brought to an end by Your anger; by Your wrath we are dismayed.](#)

**Lesson #0148**

**Psalm 90 Wisdom in the OT**

**10/22/2020 Thursday**

Moses when he was wandering in the desert with the Israelites, observed firsthand the sins and failures of Israel. They blame God for adverse circumstances; they are complaining about Moses. Their lack of trust and their idolatry. He understood why God brought this discipline upon Gen X. He understood why the discipline for this 1<sup>st</sup> generation of national Israel. They died off before entering into the land.

Psalm 90:7 [For we are brought to an end by Your anger; by Your wrath we are dismayed.](#)

These people have failed miserably. God freed them from Egypt for a specific reason, and they did not fulfill God's destiny for them. They failed miserably. There is tremendous application to the client nation and to believers as a whole.

While marginalizing God, blaming Him for their troubles, demand God to bow to their will. They do not thank Him for His grace. When a nation does not do that; when they begin to ignore Bible doctrine and the blessings of God, the expectation would be the fifth cycle of discipline. To whom much is given, much is expected. When a client nation does not fulfill that, divine discipline is in the offering.

This severe discipline will occur against this client nation. *Dismayed* indicates inner misery; self-induced misery. Also, God is applying discipline to them. The discipline might be just a secondary effect on them.

Physical distress becomes an adjunct to the self-induced misery in the soul. It is what is in their souls which brings on the self-induced misery. Two type of this terrible self-induced misery. First, there are the mental attitude sins, all producing some sort of self-induced misery. Mental attitude sins always produce misery in the soul. Whether this is envy or jealousy or implacability or hatred; all of which Israel demonstrated when in the desert. Or their fear and anxiety, emotions also exhibited in the desert-wilderness. This interrupted the spiritual life and interrupting any chance for a relaxed mental attitude. Mental attitude sins always bring distress upon individuals. This is entirely self-induced. They unable to apply grace orientation or impersonal love. They constantly are failing people testing, system testing, etc. They are ill-equipped to face life.

Therefore, they love to blame their self-induced misery on someone else. Israel blamed Moses and God. Others blame the devil. They do not take the responsibility for their own problems. When mental attitude sins are involved, it is impossible not to blame others. So husbands blame wives, wives blame husbands, children blame parents.

#### **Taking Responsibility for One's Part in One's Life**

1. One of the signs of maturity in the human race is when an individual is willing to take responsibility for his or her own actions. We see very little of that in this country. Politicians take no responsibility for anything. Their job is pointing fingers at others. It is the blame game. No one wants to take responsibility; and if it is success, they claim responsibility. Very inventive here.
2. They will never blame their own bad decisions on themselves; but they will certainly blame others. That is where individuals come in. We have riots in the streets because people cannot take responsibility for their own actions; they want to blame, and they are unwilling to be objective.
3. Immature people must find a patsy for their own mistakes, problems and failures. It ruins their system of life if they do not find someone to blame.
4. The blame briefly covers their misery, but it never solves any of their problems.

The second type of self-induced misery is the believer trying to find happiness apart from the plan of God.

### **Fleeting Circumstances and Fleeting Happiness**

1. All of our lives are a string of activities. Sometimes they go on for days.
2. Some of these events are painful and they are called suffering; and some will be pleasant, and they will be called happiness.
3. Both labels are really a misnomer for the believer. Either suffering or pleasure.
4. Why? Happiness and suffering do not depend upon our circumstances. If they do depend on our circumstances, we will have a lot of misery in this life. There is much more adversity in life than pleasure. Because you have to deal with other people. There are your personal relationships and your job and so many things bring adversity into your life. A small amount of pleasure in there. Pleasure is fine, but it is a circumstance; and adversity takes up more time than pleasure does.
5. But happiness does not depend upon circumstance. You do not depend upon what you are doing; your vacation, work, retirement, football game, whatever. It does not depend upon being recognized or being given approbation.
6. Rather, true happiness and believer's happiness, which only a believer can have, depends only upon one thing. Metabolism of Bible doctrine in the soul and growing spiritually. Circumstances run every person's life. That is not true of the believer. The spiritual life runs your life and that means Bible doctrine and wisdom in the soul. That is the great differentiation between the believer and unbeliever.
7. When you are growing spiritually, the bondage of circumstances for happiness is broken. In other words, it is removed. You are released from circumstantial slavery.
8. Happiness and contentment can be permanently contained in the soul not in circumstances that seem pleasant or stimulating. If your happiness depends upon fleeting circumstances, then your happiness is fleeting.

### **Circumstances Change Constantly**

1. Circumstances change constantly, which can affect your happiness.
2. They are changed into misery without a counter in the soul. Circumstances almost always turn to some unpleasantry, sooner or later, unless you have a counter for that in the soul.
3. That is, without the application of faith rest, which overrides the circumstances, that is when the spiritual life overrides circumstances. Otherwise, circumstances control you.
4. Having nothing in the soul as a counter to adversity is that ticket to self-induced misery.
5. There is no peace for the believer who consistently rejects the means of a relaxed mental attitude. That comes from applying wisdom to circumstances.

The most unhappy people in the world today are probably older people who are bitter as they watch their mental and physical deterioration and they remember what they used to

be like. Some are believers who have rejected Bible doctrine in the older age. My hair is grayer; my body is chunkier. That is when you find out what is in your soul. That is all you. It is so easy to lose contentment in your old age. Hard to escape family members going through this. They despise and revile anyone in your periphery. Some want you to be as miserable as they are, so that they are not as miserable. That gives them a lift, for about 2 minutes. They are vindictive, implacable, angry people. Self-induced misery and divine discipline, the latter if they are believers.

This can happen at any age where mental attitude sins are involved and self-induced misery is present. Very miserable people on the streets today and they are very young and they have no idea what they are doing, they are agitated, they are disturbed, and they only thing they know to do is to lash down. They love burning down someone else's property. They could not be more wrong.

If this sounds depressing, there is nothing more beautiful than an older person who is relaxed and easygoing, maintaining a soul which avoids a propensity for unhappiness. There are people in Berachah who are like that.

Bobby had the privilege of watching his parents deteriorate; they deteriorated mentally and physically. Their cognitive abilities just failed. Bobby wondered about that. There are many reasons for this that Bobby knows now. Bobby saw souls separated from their cognitive ability, but they were pleasant souls, despite the reduction of mental and physical abilities. The soul is still there, still functioning. Bobby understands, this stuff works. The Christian life brings on a relaxed mental attitude. This is why he says, it is the older, wise believer who has the great advantage in life. The older person has more time to grow; and they can also affect younger believers.

We became a metropolitan society. The older members of a family had more opportunities for input. They were recognized for their wisdom and experience. In the Christian life, the older, wiser Christian believers are invaluable. We have a ministry in this life to younger believers. This has an effect. The younger believer can look at the older believer and decide, that is where I am going and I want that. They are the greatest example of what years of applied Bible doctrine can do. There are those in Berachah who have spent their lives growing and enjoying lives. Bobby admires them and would depend upon them because of what is in their souls.

So many distractions in the soul of the young person. There are many miserable people in this age group.

Great advantage for unbelievers if they take advantage. They can build a happy old age; they can build a spiritual 401k. They have seen so many believers who live empty lives. Those who look forward to retirement and they finally retire and they are aimless and unhappy. The circumstances have changed, but their souls have not.

Happiness is not retirement; it is not indulging in activities that seem like they might be happy. No permanent happiness in work or in play. Happiness is gaining wisdom in the

soul and youth have more time to get it. Older people do not have much time to make up for lost time. Young people do have that time. Developing a spiritual life early. Young people look at circumstances and thing, *that is what I want to do*. Those who are older can see that you don't need that. We only have so many minutes, days, weeks and years. That is why the time spent in Bible class is not wasted. Plenty of time wasting out there.

The first generation of Jews rejected the grace of God; exhibited constantly negative volition and mental attitude sins. They got worse. They complained more and more. The more logistical grace that they saw, the less that they appreciated it. That happened until they passed miserably from the scene. They simply died their own miserable self-induced death.

That first generation tried to compensate for their misery in many ways. Some wanted to return to Egypt and to slavery. Or to name new gods; or to worship Egyptian gods. None of this relieved the misery in their souls.

This is a generation profoundly blessed by God.

The United States is a nation profoundly blessed by God. Never a greater nation with greater prosperity than anywhere else. Some are left out. Some don't have beautiful homes, but in comparison to the rest of the world, even the poor here are advantaged and all have opportunity if they take it. The grace of God has been shed on this country, generation after generation. Divine establishment in this country; the rule of law is the order of the day; Bible doctrine is taught in churches.

When Bobby was in college, they loved to dwell on Puritan. They always dealt with the Salem witch trials and how they wiped out the native Americans. They did everything that they could to denigrate great evangelism and teaching, which took place during that time. Some were covenant theologians; they taught doctrine. The puritans were the backbone of client nation USA. But you will never hear negative about secular education.

The first generation of Israel was very similar to the last 4 generations of Americans.

Joshua led the second generation; and only he and Caleb were willing to enter into the land. The very thing that the first generation of Israel complained about bitterly; but they refused to do what God told them to do. They died in the ways that they feared the most.

#### **Self-induced Misery in the Soul Due to Rejection of God's Word**

1. The believers who rejects God's Word and plan will find themselves unsettle and filled with fear.
2. When fear takes over the soul, it cause a lifestyle of fear. That is the first generation of Israel. That pretty much describes them.
3. They are afraid of the Pharaoh and the chariots of Egypt; they were afraid the desert; afraid of the God who destroyed many of them, afraid of hunger and thirst. They lived a lifestyle of fear. This is not the life of a believer. This is a life of self-

induced misery. Live in fear means you will live in misery. The only way to overcome this is by what you put into your soul.

4. When fear takes over the soul, that is self-induced misery to the maximum. Bobby sees this in the youth and in the aged.

It will be fascinating after the election. Will we be miserable? We will find out what is in our soul. This will be great exercise.

Psalm 90:7 [For we are brought to an end by Your anger; by Your wrath we are dismayed.](#)

## Lesson #0149

## Psalm 90:7 Wisdom in the OT

10/25/2020 Sunday

When Bobby first looked at Psalm 90, he could see that there was tremendous application to us today. We are looking at something that God has provided for Israel, which is not pleasant and not pretty.

Psalm 90:7 [For we \[the Exodus generation\] are brought to an end by Your anger; by Your wrath we are dismayed \[= made miserable\].](#)

The benefit is to their children. The words, *consumed*, *dismayed*, *wrath*, *anger* are generally words that we might consider unpleasant. Constant rebellion against God and His chosen leaders. God's justice is at work here.

Moses writes this is the middle of Psalm 90, which is a prayer. Moses understood in the end that this generation would die. God made this promise to Abraham, if only this generation would believe it, trust it and do it.

The people of Israel were in fear; they feared the people of the land more than they trusted God. When this fear took a hold of them, this became their consistent way of thinking. They lived a lifestyle of fear. The Epistle to Timothy says, you cannot have a lifestyle of fear and live the Christian life.

They were never to faith rest; they would always complain. They feared, even though God continued to be afraid. That is self-induced misery to the maximum; and divine discipline to go along with it. There is certainly application to the people of the United States today. We are on the same path as the 1<sup>st</sup> generation of Israel. We marginalized God in our nation. We fear socialism and Marxism; and some even fear capitalism. We fear the loss of economic stabilization. We fear this is many generations. We have enjoyed great material prosperity.

They ridicule one of the greatest thing in the United States, God, in a nation of turmoil. Their humanist ideologies can never replace divine truth and wisdom. Materialism does not provide happiness or peace. Those who have much are afraid of losing it. Those who have little, are jealous and demand that they be given that which others have.

The humanist misery; forced change and even violence; and the Jews of the 1<sup>st</sup> generation attempted the same thing. Humanists think that, if they could just change the world to their image and remove God from the public forum, that their fears will disappear; and the world will be the utopian place that they envision.

The soul of the humanist will never be satisfied with any changes that they make. This never changes the sin nature. They never change that which they seek. They force it; intimidate others. Intimidation is living by fear, using fear. Today young humanists want to improve the world by social action and social justice. If they could just legislate climate change, this would alleviate their fear of the destruction of the planet. A couple who moved to Portland, OR to escape climate change.

If they could just eliminate gender distinctions, then they can eliminate gender discrimination. There are so many fears that they want to overcome; and none of them are working. They want to destroy whatever is in their way.

They 1<sup>st</sup> generation wanted to execute their own plan, to return to slavery. They have so many fears that they must attack. Bobby is getting older and there are humanists who are his contemporaries. The humanist becomes intolerant, cynical, bitter, the worst of haters, because of the failure of materialism to satisfy. The failure of mankind to save mankind; they cannot do it; they will never do it. Can't we improve our conditions? To some extent; but not fully, because we are the enemy. Those who want to impose socialism think that is the solution, but that is just a front for total control. Self-induced misery in them or in others.

You may think that Bobby is talking politics and stumping for a certain candidate. That is not his purpose in all of this. His purpose in teaching all of this, is for us to examine our own individual soul. Do we live a lifestyle of fear? Are you afraid of what is happening today? This is not about electioneering; this is not about a candidate who will save America. There is a lot of fear expressed today. Freedom may change dramatically. Do you fear it? How do you think? You must understand the frustration of humanism; they will never be happy; they will never be content; they will always be struggling. That is a key word to Marxism; they are always struggling. If you want to watch politics, that is fine; and all that is going on, notice one thing, they are not at peace in their souls. They are struggling with something. They have nothing positive to say. Bobby has heard epithets being thrown right and left. The candidates are catering to souls that are unhappy, miserable, fearful, unsteady. That is what is going on. Do you vote for someone out of fear? Or do you vote on the basis of divine establishment.

There is a continued push today for radical change in our nation. There is a push for socialism. All of the socialist action in the past 50 years, it has not improved fear, hatred, inequality; and it is worst now than it ever was. Every humanist approach will fail. Humanism is not to be the foundation of our thinking. Our individual spiritual life is fundamental, for our own peace and for the client nation in which we live. The laws will change; radical change is being proposed. That is the status of our client nation. We have



lost our way through humanism. There is no peace in the streets and there is no peace in the souls of people. Similar for Israel. No peace in their souls.

### **What about Miserable People?**

1. Miserable people want to make others miserable. Their only happiness is to induce misery in others. They like to blame everyone else for their own misery.
2. Souls filled with misery dedicate themselves for exporting their own misery with their humanist solutions.
3. Souls filled with malcontent are always restless and angry. There is a professional political group who are filled with malcontent. Nothing makes them happy except attacking others.
4. Those who want radical change, the socialists, radicals, humanists, turn out to be the worst hate mongers. They charge everyone else with who they are. That is exporting misery.
5. That is what socialism and Marxism is; a shared misery and poverty, under the guise of humanistic programs. We will make life better by making things free. Nothing is free. You pay for it now or you pay for it later.
6. There is peace for anyone who mirrors the 2<sup>nd</sup> generation of Israel.

Why couldn't God lay off the discipline and let them go into the land? God knew that they feared everything and that they rejected His plan. He could not overlook their sins and disobedience. God disciplined the 1<sup>st</sup> generation and put them under the sin unto death.

The 2<sup>nd</sup> generation could see this and it turned them around. This is why we as a client nation always have hope. Don't fear because you always feel hopeless. We are not powerless. There is peace in any believer in the 2<sup>nd</sup> generation.

Under their new leaders, Joshua and Caleb, are the only ones remaining of the 1<sup>st</sup> generation, and they wiped out the very people that their parents feared the most. The parents had to receive divine discipline so that the kids could see, they do not want to go that way.

We are not finished with the 1<sup>st</sup> generation yet.

Psalm 90:8 *You have set our iniquities before you, our secret sins in the light of Your presence.*

Psalm 90:9 *For all our days pass away under your wrath; we bring our years to an end like a sigh.*

Moses cannot just let these iniquities slide. He has brought their sins into plain sight, so that they can understand why they are being judged. God can look into your soul and see who you are. What they thought was hidden, God revealed. God's fury. His client nation failed to meet its purpose. There are not extenuating circumstances. When you come before the Supreme Court of Heaven, there are no extenuating circumstances. You must take responsibility for how you think; for what is inside of you.

Violating divine will and purpose; and bad decisions. Do you want to look back at your life and see where your life went bad? It is your bad decisions. You have nothing to offset the fears. When you have faith rest; when you trust in the Lord, then you know what the solution is. God's grace had suffered this nation for a very long time. God gave warning after warning to them. It was all placed before God and before the people. Their secret sins in the light of their presence.

### **God, Mental Attitude Sins, and Israel**

1. God is picture here as a Judge, fury from the Supreme Court of Heaven. That is real justice. He is evaluating sins which are perpetrated in secret; mental attitude sins; the basis for all sins against God.
2. Even their innermost thoughts are not hidden to this judge; Omniscient, Almighty Judge.
3. There are the sins that Israel is guilty of in their rejection, arrogance, envy, vindictiveness, implacability towards God and His Word,
4. Those mental attitude sins then are translated to overt sins; sins of the tongue. That was the next phase of their failure. They complained bitterly and constantly about God's purpose for them. They want to go right back to slavery.

Num 14:2 *And all the people of Israel grumbled against Moses and Aaron. The whole congregation said to them, "Would that we had died in the land of Egypt! Or would that we had died in this wilderness!"*

They has little meetings against Moses and his leadership. This is a perfect example of self pity from mental attitude sins. Soul misery expressed. Be careful what you wish for, because dying in the desert-wilderness was their judgment.

Num 14:3 *Why is the LORD bringing us into this land, to fall by the sword? Our wives and our little ones will become a prey. Would it not be better for us to go back to Egypt?"*

Another question, *why is the Lord bringing us into this land?* That was God's promise to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. This generation did not trust God to deliver the land to them. They do not appreciate how God has delivered them time and time and again.

They worry about their wives and children. They are speaking of the 2<sup>nd</sup> generation. They use their children as an excuse. When a politician wants to manipulate someone, they use the vulnerability of children.

They don't want to die in the desert-wilderness; they want to return to Egypt. To save the children, they say.

Num 14:4 *And they said to one another, "Let us choose a leader and go back to Egypt."*

The revolutionaries; "Let us choose a new leader." An election will solve our problems. Forget God; forget His promise. That is textbook on how to get out of the plan of God. Reject God's leader and choose another.

When Moses heard this, he got angry. Moses got so mad, he smacked a rock; which God told him not to do. He was leadership. He had to obey God. He had to set the example for this people. He rebelled. As leadership, he could not rebel against God.

Their motives are exposed for all the people to review their sins.

Look around you; try not to get caught up in politics. This precludes fears and mental attitude sins. This means that you will have a life like the 2<sup>nd</sup> generation. We don't know where our country is going. If divine discipline comes upon this country, then so be it.

We are not finished with this psalm. By the time it is over. You will have doctrine in your soul or you will have the same old fears.

## **Lesson #0150**

## **Psalm 90:8–11 Wisdom in the OT**

**10/28/2020 Wed.**

Bobby begins with v. 8. Our secret sins are in the light of God's presence. You cannot hide anything from God. He is the omniscient judge of the Supreme Court of Heaven. God knows everything, He sees everything, and He is present for every action. Clearly the innermost secret thoughts of the people are not hidden to the Judge. God knows all of these and He reveals them to us. The trek from Egypt to Israel is not a long trek; it certainly would not take 40 years. But God told them, "You will never enter the land."

These mental attitude sins that they have been guilty of, their arrogance, bitterness, anger, fear and hatred, all of these are known to God. Their motives are exposed for all to view in open court. God pronounces the death penalty upon them. This is not swept under the rug; Israel lived these sins day after day. There is nothing surprising to these Jews. They are guilty as charged, sentenced to death in the desert. They received the death penalty and wandered in the desert. Repeat offenders is a bit of a misnomer; they were constant offenders, reject His grace. These Jews could not trust the Lord for one minute.

It is not hard to understand; we have been protected in so many ways, and how we have been guided from one point to another, and yet, under adversity, we fail to trust Him. We find more and more that we can trust Him under any circumstances. That the direction our nation will go inside under a week.

If your candidate is elected, that does not mean that everything will be great. More riots and more resistance may continue. There will continue to be problems no matter who is elected. We are certainly getting discipline. We may wake up and no longer have a republic. This is an unknown. Where do you place your trust? Do not be like the Exodus generation.

For them, God could do nothing besides applying His justice to that generation. Who will be protected from divine discipline? Who now gets the divine protection? The next generation, those who responded to God's grace. They trusted Him. They can now fulfill the purpose for which they are brought out of Egypt.

**The eye of the Lord is on those who revere Him.** We revere Him because we are growing spiritually and we know Him; and we have nothing to fear. Israel lives a life of self-induced misery. We can easily make ourselves afraid and confused right now. We are in the desert and wandering. We must trust the Lord no matter what takes place.

Our nation should be open to what it taking place. Bobby is hoping for an increased interest in spiritual things and he prays for that, as well as an increased interest in Bible doctrine. Discipline is designed to protect the nation from too much degeneracy. That should be our prayer for this country. Ignorance in so many ways; and degenerate in so many ways.

Because of reject of God's Word as believers.

#### **For What Should Be Pray?**

1. You might pray for people to return to greater morality and establishment. Incredible degeneracy in the United States today. So much degeneracy in the nation. Bobby is not going on a tirade. That will not do any good at all. Let people be the object of our prayer and let God work on them.
2. Pray that believers return to Bible doctrine and spiritual growth, to maintain the pivot; and that includes churches in America. Our churches have become so liberal theologically. They take the Bible as suggestions. More likely to teach the Bible in a critical manner. Do we think this is really applicable today? Many churches look at the Bible in this way. And the high churches which depend upon ritual, which has no meaning at all.
3. May God renew us and equip us as a client nation.
4. May be receive the hardship of the client nation with trust confidence in God's purposes. If we are under severe discipline, it is still a part of God's purposes. We in the meantime, in a client nation being disciplined, must still have this trust and confidence in God.

Psalm 90:8 **You have set our iniquities before you, our secret sins in the light of Your presence.**

Psalm 90:9 **For all our days pass away under your wrath; we bring our years to an end like a sigh.**

#### **Intro to V. 9**

1. Introduces guilt and sentencing.
2. The time period for this sentencing is all of our days. This is life in prison without parole. 40 years in the desert.

3. In the desert, they will decline. Not a strong enough word. The steady disappearance of that generation as they wander. The steadily die until the last of them are gone.
4. For their years of sin and failure, their ...by the fury of God, the severe discipline and justice of God.
5. So this is the connection between sin and God's fury. Israel's continued sin and disobedience is tied to God's fury right here.
6. This is the fate of client nations that refuse to submit to the will of God; who refuse to submit to His purposes. Missions, missionaries, dissemination of Bible doctrine, haven for the Jews, evangelization. Every client nation is a representative nation to Jesus Christ in this world. If we do not fulfill these functions, then look out.

Filled with self-induced misery and suffering, the price of their disobedience. This is why they sigh. There is nothing which they leave behind them. No legacy; no true spiritual heritage. Their finest hour was leaving Egypt, but failed after that.

Bobby traveled in Europe several times. He went to Venice, one of his favorite cities, and he went to the palace of Dooj. People were judged in his palace. The dooj judged and sentenced some. When they left the palace; they crossed a bridge. Once they had been condemned, they had to go through this covered bridge, with covered windows. An interesting story about this, as the prisoner went through this bridge, they would see Venice through the windows and they would sigh, to never see Venice again. Known as the bridge of sighs.

So it is the 1<sup>st</sup> generation.

The fury of God is not an emotional tirade; it is not being out of control. This is not a harsh God with no pity.

### **God's Fury**

1. Our Lord is a merciful loving and gracious God.
2. At the same time, He retains and applies justice and righteousness to His people. You can never take away one attribute in favor of another. God's justice and righteousness operate along side His love.
3. His fury represents His severe judgment and discipline for the secret mental attitude sins. Sins of the tongue. Underneath is was fear, anger, etc. working out to become overt sins.
4. Fury is a righteous indignation; a wrath that is justified. Bobby like the word fury and reminds him of a movie called *Fury*. One of the better war pictures that he has seen. All about a tank crew in WWII. On another level it represents what fury means here. The SS troops were the same who murdered 6 million Jews. This one tank represented fury, judgment day. Fury was righteous; they deserved it.
- 5.

6. God's fury was against a people who had been given everything, yet appreciate nothing. This describes us exactly. We are the most prosperous nation in the world; a great nation than any other nation in history. We do not want to change it. We want to become a nation like some other poverty nation. We have been given everything, but we do not appreciate what the grace of God has done for us.

The Jews blamed God for all of their troubles. We are no different. Many people bring God to the problems of their life. Someone dies and they say, "How could God let this happen?" Just like the Exodus generation, who said, "How could God lead us out to the desert?" We do not look to God to blame. We should be waiting patiently for the Lord's deliverance. They have been warned about this repeatedly. "Stand still and watch the deliverance of the Lord." That is all you have to do.

For the last 50 years, we have seen our nation go in the wrong direction from a client nation. We might need the discipline; we might need to be cleansed. We might need to see where we are going and where we have been. Maybe we need to see dependence on the Lord. We may have seen nothing yet in terms of discipline. God's eyes are on us.

Psalm 90:9 For all our days pass away under your wrath; we bring our years to an end like a sigh.

Now we have Moses move back to a philosophical view in the light of eternity. God gives them a grim reminder. Our lives may also take on a sizeable disappointment.

The question becomes, what does life amount to for sinful mankind?

Psalm 90:10 The years of our life are seventy, or even by reason of strength eighty; yet their span is but toil and trouble; they are soon gone, and we fly away.

V. 10 is a grim verse. What a thing to say to these people who have seen their friends begin to die in the desert. In the passage of time in history, it is brief. The brevity here is all about our insignificance. The best we can do is pride in our humanism.

What if people look up to us and build a statue of us; or what if we are thrown into a pauper's grave. We only have a few years to do what we need to do, and then it is over. This is the only thing that we can be proud of, apart from God.

The believer who does divine good, he has a real impact. A believer utilizing divine resources, like the power of the Holy Spirit. These count for eternity. Solomon wrote about the accomplishments of human pride. **Vanity of vanities; says the preacher; vanity of vanity; all is empty...what advantage does man have in all of his work under the sun?**

A resound portrayal of the shortness of life. **A generation goes and a generation comes; but the earth is forever.** A promise for God remains forever. What makes the difference? Is it the accomplishments that we have during our lifetime? Or what we do within the plan of God in our lifetime.

### Man's Futility of Life

1. This describes futility in all of our striving in the plan of God. Someone else will do our job after we die.
2. What we take pride in quickly passes and slips through our hands in a brief moment.
3. Then we are gone, as are our deed.
4. It is the shortness of life all that makes it seem so hopeless.
5. What we do for the Lord is lasting. That is an accomplishment. It is something that we have by the grace of God.

Taking the land has eternal repercussions. What were they thinking in the desert? They blamed the Lord for all of the circumstances, so that they just died in the desert. That is their legacy. That kind of thinking may be called pessimistic. This can become fatalism and even nihilism. It is a grim verse.

Psalm 90:10 *The years of our life are seventy, or even by reason of strength eighty; yet their span is but toil and trouble; they are soon gone, and we fly away.*

Psalm 90:11 *Who considers the power of your anger, and your wrath according to the fear of you?*

This explains why it is terrible to fall under the fury of God. We must understand the power of God's justice. All of these things are connected. Accomplishes in the plan of God, everything; outside of the plan of God, nothing.

## Lesson #0151

## Psalm 90 Wisdom in the OT

10/29/2020 Thursday

This is directed to unbelievers who reject God and to believers who lack trust in God. Otherwise, called reversionists.

God's grace and His love never rejected the people in the desert. He always took care of them. He never deserted them, even though they did not fulfill His plan. Since they reject His plan so totally; they complained constantly, they grumbled against Moses; ultimately they must all die the sin unto death in the desert after 40 long years. They died over a period of 40 years, not all at once. They died for a variety of methods. They were all gone by the end of 40 years. That generation was gone.

The judgment of God towards these people; we may be in for some of the same judgment that the first generation underwent, when they left Egypt to the end of those 40 years.

Psalm 90:8 *You have set our iniquities before You, our secret sins in the light of Your presence.*

God sits as judge passing judgment over this entire generation. There are no secrets which are not revealed. They were fearful; they were angry; they had just about every mental attitude sins that you could think of.

The secret sins, the mental attitude sins, the arrogance, are the root of all other sins and they were not hidden from God.

When God disciplines His people, He knows all of the facts. His justice is always justified. There is never injustice in the justice of God.

The people pass away over a period of 40 years:

Psalm 90:9 For all our days pass away under Your wrath; we bring our years to an end like a sigh.

That last breath is a sigh of regret.

Psalm 90:10 The years of our life are seventy, or even by reason of strength eighty; yet their span is but toil and trouble; they are soon gone, and we fly away.

The pride of accomplishment in life—and there are those who accomplish much and some who do little—but for the humanist, it is just hard labor and sorrow. It truly amounts to nothing and then it is gone. That is the picture of human accomplishment here. We have covered human good and divine good.

Psalm 90:11 Who considers the power of Your anger, and your wrath according to the fear of You?

It is a terrible thing to fall under the fury or wrath of God, which is the pure justice of God.

#### Why this Is True

1. God's power is limitless; it comes from all directions; it takes on surprising forms in our life. It cannot be resisted by anyone; not a nation that is the most powerful nation on earth or the most successful individual. No one can resist God's wrath.
2. His fury is immeasurable and it makes no exceptions for the powerful, accomplished or the downtrodden. God's justice covers them all.
3. His wrath when directed towards people, will always accomplish the purpose to which it is directed. All of what the first generation accomplished in 40 years.
4. The enemies who oppose God in this world. There are many enemies in this country who oppose God and His plan. Those who mock God; God will not be mocked. If you don't recognize evil when you see it, the wrath of God will take care of them. Possibly not in the way that you want. We know people from the news, those who hold high office, on a superficial level. We can see their power and their approbation. We do not know what is in their souls; and we do not know what goes on behind closed doors. We do not see their self-induced misery when they oppose God. When you are worried about socialism or anti-God organizations (and there are plenty of them), God's justice is still there. This is directed towards those who hate and persecute you. We have doctrine in order to deal with adversity. You know all of these things. Bobby is preparing us so that we will have some idea for



what will occur a few days hence. God can work circumstances which appear to be hopeless. You see circumstances and they seem to be winning; don't worry. God can work His rather against them.

5. God also projects His wrath to those who go against His Word;
6. His wrath is directed towards reversionistic believers. But discipline is directed towards us for recovery.
7. No one escapes the fury of God when it is directed towards them.

We never know when teaching the Bible will be declared hate speech. LGBTQ are a powerful group and they get a lot of policy through. Believers in o

Rom 1:18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who by their unrighteousness suppress the truth.

The flood judgment. Only Noah and his family remained righteous and clean. The flood cleansed the world of all unrighteousness.

There have been an awful lot of hurricanes; and all sorts of people have gone through it. When discipline and adversity hit, the good and the bad feel it. Those with Bible doctrine and have wisdom, they can handle it. Those without God cannot. Those humanists feel the sting of God's wrath.

The pollution of the human race at that time.

There are many other threats, including ongoing and future threats in the angelic conflict. There may be one going on right now.

God's fury was demonstrated in the flood; and it will be demonstrated at a future time, and it will be hard to imagine. Rev. 14:19–20 **So the angel swung his sickle across the earth and gathered the grape harvest of the earth and threw it into the great winepress of the wrath of God. And the winepress was trodden outside the city, and blood flowed from the winepress, as high as a horse's bridle, for 1,600 stadia.** This means utter destruction. Blood flowered as high as the horse's bridle; that is a great slaughter. Do not get in the way of God's judgment.

The armies surrounding Jerusalem. There is a lot of blood. Is that in fact what will happen. Bobby has never seen rivers of blood; but it is a very effective metaphor for the fury and wrath of God. The power displayed here is immense; and beyond imagination. We will be returning with God and we will see this. Do not ever underestimate the fury and wrath of God. The absolute justice when God may release His wrath, at any point in human history.

His people are perfected in that way; or they destroy themselves. God's wrath can be put onto His people who reject Bible doctrine and His grace. To make light of God's justice, means that earthly life is reduced to the level that we often find it. That brings on the fury

of God. To whom much is given, much is expected. The protection already found is what the believer must camp on.

### **God's Fury on Believers**

1. The failure to appreciate God is the ultimate cause of God's fury being dispensed. That is a failure to appreciate God to follow His divine establishment laws.
2. It is justice that shapes the lives of people and nations in this world. God controls history and His justice is an integral part of that. We could destroy the human race; we have the means to do that now. Nuclear weapons and so many other kinds of weapons. God's justice is still in operation. God's justice is actually a means of preservation; our preservation. The preservation of believers as well as unbelievers.
3. Justice removes peoples and nations who oppose God. This includes nations who oppose client nations or it might be client nations which have deteriorated.
4. God's fury is centered in the fact that man does not have the proper fear or respect for God. Fear here mostly means reverence. Have respect for divine establishment and God's plan.
5. When people do not have respect for God, that will engender the wrath of God upon them. Israel, this first generation, were delivered in so many ways, and they resisted God every step of the way.
6. This can mean utter destruction, as in the flood; or the annihilation of an entire city or geographical area. Sometimes it is obvious; sometimes not so obvious.
7. A steady diet of divine discipline as was administered to Israel in the desert. That appears to be the direction that we are going in God has given us time; there is still time.

Maybe they will look at socialism and realize that this is not the right direction. Some begin to search and they find what they need. Not everyone will accept Jesus Christ and move on the spiritual growth. Every client nation has great opposition. A client nation is also headquarters to Satan, because this is where it all takes place.

The results are the same, where a steady diet or utter destruction. It is the sin unto death in the end. This wrath is unknown to those who reject God. They reject His justice and His absolute righteousness in this world. Many do not even believe in Him. They attribute their problems to bad luck, to other people, or to environment; and they become activists in order to fix it. Humans cannot solve the problems of humanity. The wrath of God is designed to change minds.

If they understood the magnitude of God's justice, they would be cowering. We know this; we see it in the Scriptures.

### **God's Justice Applied in the World**

1. The knowledge, wisdom that we display towards Him determines the degree that we will receive God's justice. There may be believers in the middle of God's justice

and its application. This is a part of the justice of God and we are here and we cannot help but be here. If we learn what God's justice means, then we can also live through it.

2. We can learn the easy way by knowledge and wisdom; rather than experiencing His justice turned towards us. It can be worse if we do not learn His justice. When we begin to understand God's justice, we begin to understand the world around us and we begin to understand pressure and wrath.
3. Of course, God's justice toward believers is designed for correction and instruction in the spiritual life. His justice is to our benefit, even when it is divine discipline.
4. With the knowledge, we stand in awe of our God. When we see God's justice in action towards those who oppose Him and we understand what is happening, we can only be in awe of the workings of our God. It is most obviously directed towards those who harm the pivot. Socialism will be punishment towards those who reject God's grace. Believers in the plan of God are never threatened by the fury of God. We are not threatened as a part of the pivot. God's wrath is directed to those who...

This is why Moses said, "Stand still and watch the deliverance of the Lord." Moses had an inkling of what the fury of God could do. That is what the fury of God can do.

#### **God's Wrath Is Inevitable**

1. Do not ever doubt God's love and justice towards you.
2. It is inevitable that the wrath of God will be put upon those who oppose Him.
3. Their destruction is a matter of time...whether this generation or the next or the 4<sup>th</sup> generation.

For believers, God's justice is corrective and not destructive. We gain reverence for God as we come to know Him intimately through His Word and the application of wisdom in our lives. This is how we give God His due. We may experience hardship in national discipline and we may experience discipline when we get out of line; but it is discipline in love. This is like the discipline of a parent over a child. So that we do not become a person who is anti-authority or even criminal.

His wrath burns in fury for those who are against Him.

V. 12 is a brand new section; the good stuff.

**Lesson #0152**

**Psalm 90 Wisdom in the OT**

**11/1/2020 Sunday**

A new section in this prayer of Moses. Wisdom and the divine plan.

Psalm 90:12 [So teach us to number our days that we may get a heart of wisdom.](#)

Even if it seems hopeless, we can never forget about the grace of God. We need to know by means of perception. What does it mean to number our days? Do we go to a calendar

each an every day? Do you spend each day speculating on the length of your life and figure out how much you need to save? What exactly does this mean? This is a critical phrase for us to understand.

### **Number out Days**

1. This means *to measure them out*; learn how to organize your time.
2. We only have so much time in this life. None of us know where the end of this time is.
3. Each and every day has a purpose in God's plan. Every day. There is no lag time in the plan of God. There is no day off. Some people take years off in their life. We know that every day has a purpose, just as Tuesday has a purpose. We know about the fury of God; what does God expect of us in these upcoming days.
4. Life is organized around that purpose. Each and every day.
5. The purpose of the believer, the believer in Jesus Christ, is to serve the Lord in all things. That is our purpose, using a heart of wisdom as our guide. It is very easy to say you are going to serve the Lord in everything, but it is unhelpful if you know nothing about His plan. Every day passes by, when they should be in the plan of God.
6. People who rarely think beyond the next few moments, do not number their days. They stumble through life. They have a laissez faire attitude.
7. People who do not think about their purpose have a chaotic existence. If we do not organize ourselves around a goal, then our life is chaotic prosperity can be as bad as adversity.
8. The life that is muddled can only react to circumstances; inability to apply anything to life. We have to begin by being organized with regards to life in general. We need some concept of priorities in life. A question that most people ask themselves is, *what is life all about? Why am I here? What is the most important thing to me? What do I want from life or out of life?* These can be very personal answers. If life is just relaxation and fun, then you have no purpose. Fun is a small portion of life. The rest of life will be focused around that priority. That is a disorganized chaotic unfulfilled life.

Organizing one's time is based on two principles.

### **Priorities and Goals**

1. Identifying priorities, which requires some objective thought.
2. what are your end goals in life?
3. priorities and goals go together.
4. You set priorities to achieve a goal, but that is not obvious to all people.
5. there are many peripheral aspects to life which are peripheral, but can be very important
6. Prioritizing helps you to determine your main goal in life.

That identification of priorities should be easy for the believer. What is it today and what is it tomorrow? Our priority is fixed. It is the priority. This also allows the believer to organize all of it.

Why do we exist? The overall goal is accomplishing God's purpose for our lives. We have only so much time to achieve these goals. One key is getting a heart of wisdom; a heart filled with wisdom.

Wisdom is key to organizing and figuring out divine goals and purposes. So do not waste it. This verse is a call to recognize the vast difference between the wisdom of infinite God, available to us, and human viewpoint, the humanism of finite man. Basically we are finite and we always begin with human viewpoint. Only with divine viewpoint can we move past human viewpoint.

### **Human Viewpoint, Divine Viewpoint, and Priorities**

1. We fill our souls with the wisdom of infinite God in order to discern the difference between divine and human viewpoint. That is what makes this passage so critical for this time. What is our priority? Easy to be distracted.
2. Humanism is subtle and can appear to be wisdom. If you watch the political advertisements; and there are signs everywhere; and some of it sounds really wise, as it refers to divine establishment. But the humanistic aspect is very subtle. Many people think that socialism is a wise move for this country. How do you know that it isn't?
3. Divine wisdom identifies the flaws and defects of humanism.
4. The believer avoids the pitfalls of humanism; of the clever lies and deceits of Satan's cosmic system. Satan is the author of humanism. Man solving man's problems. We cannot do that. Socialism is man trying to solve all of man's problems, and it cannot solve these problems. Who solves injustice and economic problems? Only divine viewpoint in your soul solve those problems. We have sin natures. These problems are never completely solved. We may be elated on Tuesday; don't think that all of your problems are solved. Congress and the Senate are still in operation. Interesting things going on; some are flat pure evil. What can you do about it? Develop divine viewpoint.

The rest of v. 12 tells us what we might do. We may have 70 or 80 years. What does it say? We must present to God or apply a heart of wisdom from Him. That which is gained from the metabolizing of His Word; that is the solution. We must redeem the short time that we have by knowing divine wisdom.

The process of operation Z. We allow wisdom into our souls and we believe it. What is the end game of wisdom inculcated into our souls. On Tuesday, we apply wisdom. It does not just stop with learning. A heart filled with wisdom. **Tuesday is just one more day in the plan of God; it is not the end of the world.**

We proclaim Him (Christ) and teaching every person with all wisdom. And we speak wisdom. Learning Bible doctrine in order to gain that wisdom. So that we might present every person complete in Christ; a mature believer accomplishing God's plan. Discerning falsehood from truth.

### **Tuesday Is a Day of Discernment**

1. Looking back on v. 10, we understand something: we understand that the wise person is asked to appreciate the shortness of life. People like to think of life as a long time. When you are young, you look ahead and it seems forever. As you get older, that perspective changes. The wise person needs to appreciate the shortness of life.
2. Getting from that verse and relating it to v. 11, the fury of God's justice may occur towards those who are ignoring. We have a test coming up very shortly. Can you use it.
3. The justice of God is in operation. We may be seeing a renewing of the pivot or we may be seeing divine discipline. Either way, the justice of God is in operation.
4. Continuously with God's perception and plan; and one's own accountability in God's plan. We have an accountability in the plan of God.
5. The Christian organizes life to always include the learning of wisdom. We must organize our lives around getting wisdom for that day. Psalm 90:12 is just one verse of wisdom.
6. God's righteous fury. It is just and it is deserved. You must set the priority for your life or life will go in directions you do not want.
7. A right lobe filled with wisdom is what is required to avoid wasted time, every single day. L
8. Then you preclude the judgment or divine discipline that a waste of time brings. God does not want you to waste your time; and He will direct you to not wasting your time. Wisdom begins and ends with God and His Word. Wisdom seeks to fill all of those days. The fear or reverence of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge; and then we continue, to be taught how to have a right lobe filled with wisdom. Fools despise wisdom and instruction. You are a fool if you don't want to know it or apply it. Will you be a fool on Wednesday? What do you think and what kind of wisdom can you apply? Despising, ignoring wisdom wastes your time. The time waster cannot present or handle the circumstances which are coming.

What is the wisdom that I need? Do I have any wisdom?

There is not time to waste.

Psalm 90:12 [So teach us to number our days that we may get a heart of wisdom.](#)

Psalm 90:12 [Cause us to learn to organize \(prioritize\) our days so that we might gain a right lobe filled with wisdom.](#) (Bobby's corrected translation)

### More Points

1. We are looking to fill our right lobes with wisdom. Electing the right person is not our priority.
2. That means that we organize our time, day after day, so that gaining wisdom becomes the first priority. It must be the first priority. Without priorities, you will find yourself all over the place, frustrating yourself. Your goal is to serve the Lord. If you do not do that, you have a problem. Bobby just covered the doctrine of self-induced misery a few days ago.
3. Organizing simply means setting priorities; allotting time to the priorities.
4. The priority is the consistent intake of doctrine, set over all other priorities. Time must be allotted to the first priority. We cannot listen to doctrine all day long. No idea if listening to 6 or 8 tapes a day. There are other things that must be done in life. Life consists of many tasks and priorities. No believer can take a chance at missing the priority. Time must be set aside every single day, for study, concentration, etc. Other activities and important and can take priority. Work, family time, relaxation; but gaining wisdom is always the priority. That cannot be neglected.

There is a persistent question: why must we be so single-minded? Why must we be so dedicated. They view church attendance is a Sunday event, thinking that to be enough time for the spiritual life. They do not set aside time to come at all, and they have no spiritual life in the right lobes. It is easy to lose sight about what your purpose and goals are in life. Time is wasted when you have other pursuits. Don't get lazy; don't make excuses; don't even use important circumstances as an excuse. Make room for the priority.

Believers may stay home to hear doctrine; or they may begin to listen to Bible doctrine, and they get interrupted at home while listening; or they quickly overrule listening to doctrine. There are so many distractions and excuses in life that you can impose on your #1 priority in life. After fulfilling your first priority, then you have time for everything else. When you see to your #1 priority, then you have the ability to evaluate situations, activities and priorities which occur after. One priority that you cannot miss.

We are bombarded every day with human viewpoint and numerous distractions. And in comparison to that, what is an hour a day for the unequivocal 1<sup>st</sup> priority of the day. What is an hour a day or even a shorter time?

What a difference an hour a day of doctrine makes. Your assignment is to insure that you have divine perspective and use it on Tuesday. Keep yourself from getting out of fellowship; maintain your discernment. Think about the justice of God. Think about the election results and what they mean. Adversity is an opportunity. The election results will be an opportunity to apply Bible doctrine.

Moses put up with 40 years of complaining Israelites in the desert. This prepared the next generation to move forward when their time came.

Psalm 90:12 [Cause us to learn to organize \(prioritize\) our days so that we might gain a right lobe filled with wisdom.](#) (Bobby's corrected translation)

## Lesson #0153

## Psalm 90 Wisdom in the OT 11/4/2020 Wednesday

Election last night. We now have the worst possible scenario for election. Democrats have been saying that they will not accept another Trump presidency. Counting of ballots could take days or weeks and not without disputes, litigation and/or violence. How did you handle this last night? This was a test of our lives. Did we apply doctrine to the circumstances. It is not over. Like so many tests, this one is going to linger. There are all sorts of opinions, scenarios as to what could happen. Bobby has an opinion and a scenario to go with it.

Bobby with the bully pulpit is going to voice his opinion. Whatever the set of circumstances, it is going to require a relaxed mental attitude, if any of what Bobby says is true. That is a part of the test, that we are all facing. God knows what is going to happen; and this is all for the furtherance of His plan. His justice, His love and His grace will be involved in any situation.

Bobby's scenario is this, which will require application of doctrine just to hear it. It appears that the President had a great chance at winning the battleground states; and the counting just stopped; and it was just to close to call; with millions of mail-in ballots are still out there, with recounts in a number of different states. This delay will be disputed and it may end up being heard in the Supreme Court. There will be arguments against the legitimacy of the mail-in ballots. It is those ballots which will effect the final election.

It may be that the count be counted and accepted by both sides; but that seems very unlikely. If the Supreme Court does get involved, a few weeks ago, there is a brand new appointed justice in the court, who falls into the conservative camp and will break the 4-4 ties. Democrats will say that she is illegitimately appointed. That will be the argument of the Democrats, that it is all illegitimate. Democrats may not accept the court decision, if it is in favor of the President. Anything could happen. Posturing, violence and anarchy will continue. Our nation might become ungovernable. Our very system of government might be at risk. No matter what, half of the nation is going to be upset. We are not to fear, to panic, decide to move to Costa Rica, Australia, etc. or wherever you think it might be better. This is the optimum time for us to apply wisdom. That is what it is for. That is why v. 12 is so critical at this moment. This gives us our marching orders in all of this crisis.

Psalm 90:12 [Cause us to learn to organize \(prioritize\) our days so that we might gain a right lobe filled with wisdom.](#) (Bobby's corrected translation)

This is the order of the day for us today, tomorrow and the next day, especially at this very uncertain time.

**Here Is What We Need to do**



1. Be organized to gain a hear of wisdom in order to apply it. That is what it means to number our days. This does not mean to check our calender, but to get organized in our lives.
2. We set priorities. Our first priority as believers in Jesus Christ is to fill our right lobes with wisdom.
3. So, we must organize our time to do so, so that gaining wisdom takes first priority in our life. What is going on should remind us of what our first priority is. This is the only priority which keeps us together. There are people scared to death, confused, and they think the world is coming to an end. All kinds of things going on. But that is not our thinking.
4. Organizing means allotting time for the priority. How can you have a priority unless you spend time doing it?
5. The consistent intake of Bible doctrine must be set over all priorities. Life has many priorities. We set priorities based upon what day it is; we come home, we spend time with our family. But there must be organization around the first priority.
6. Time must be allotted for the first priority. That is a heart full of wisdom.

We have never had a better opportunity to see this than right now. We are going to be bombarded with every distraction, every lie and every deception imaginable. It is coming. In combating that in your own soul, what is an hour a day for the first priority of life? It is amazing what a difference it makes in our outlook and application in life. It will give us divine perspective in this time of national adversity. There is no wisdom in the soul unless Bible doctrine is taught and heard. Heb. 10:25 **Do not forsake the assembly of yourselves together.**

There are people who have no idea which way to turn; because they do not have a heart filled with Bible doctrine. Bobby sat with his wife watching the returns; there were times when it was not very encouraging. But Bobby is here tonite; and to look at our faces tonite taking in doctrine, it is encouraging. What happened last night does not affect you a bit. We have some wisdom in our soul; and we can be encouraged by that.

Be encouraged as you see the day drawing near. We are in a place of academic discipline where the priority of life is the only focus. This is where we come to learn. This is when we can learn Bible doctrine in an hour of heavy concentration.

Bobby is fully aware that we can learn doctrine sitting at home or on the road. It is made available to us online, during this covid pandemic. It is available a few hours after Bobby speaks it. It was the right time and the right decision to do that. Bobby gets requests that this has got to continue. And it may. Things change. The times change, circumstances change, and it may be more important to keep up this streaming video at this time. But this does not change the mandate of Hebrews 10:25; it is the best way to do things.

Bobby has had to listen and the only way he could do so, for a distance away. Bobby always looked for other believers for some kind of assembly. At the end of the day, it was very nice to gather with like-minded believers.

When stationed in Hawaii, there was a small tape class. Bobby knew one gal there since she was 4 years old. Became dive buddies.

There was the Alamo City Bible church, and they would listen live, 20 or 30 to hear the church live from this pulpit. Today, they receive streaming video.

In Portland, Oregon, there was another telephone Fx group who have become a streaming video. When Bobby could assemble with others, he made that the priority. A few times, he could do nothing but listen to tapes on his own. Every effort should be made to be in church and hearing doctrine.

Last night should have been a wake up call. Why do we need to be here? Best place to grown and concentrate; and it is encouraging. Bobby is encouraged. It is important to assemble in order to be with like-minded believers. Association with believers who have divine viewpoint, rather than being inundated with the thinking of the cosmic system. We get cosmic system thinking all of the time; we are bombarded with that. That is the problem when we are alone. Hard when we are on our own to fulfill that first priority. This is academic discipline. We must concentrate for an hour. That hour is worth everything to us and Bobby.

#### **Assembling for Worship**

1. Notice the emphasis in Heb. 10:25 it is about the passage of time; as the day draws near.
2. There is an urgency to this assembly. We are here tonight and we know it is urgent.
3. Time passes very quickly and time runs out.
4. The return of the Lord Jesus Christ is imminent, meaning that it could happen at any time. It will happen in God's perfect timing.
5. Time must be allotted and prioritized, for transport, assembly, listening, and learning in Bible class. If there is no other way, then you listen or watch the streaming video or get a dvd. You can supplement that with the thumb drives or R. B. Thieme, Jr. ministries. That is a gold mind.
6. Metabolizing in an academic environment without distraction is encouraging and the optimum way to grow.
7. This is all part of our #1 priority as defined by Hebrews 10:25. Of course growth is our main priority. All else is secondary to that pursuit.

People are looking for an escape clause. I don't need a spiritual life; I just need to wait for the rapture. Yes, the time is short, all the more reason for us to be here and wait for the rapture and sit on our hands.

What surprises Bobby is, what Bob was teaching in the 70's and 80's, is it is completely up to date.

There are other things which are important and they must be accomplished. It is just not possible. If we do not maintain a spiritual life. How many of you forgot your spiritual life

last night? Or you forgot what was important. All of a sudden, it becomes politics. If we can only get this guy in; oh no, he might not make it!

Please do not be so single minded as to neglect other priorities. We must spend time on other priorities. We can never superimpose work, pleasure, romance, friends, etc. over the first priority. We must build out lives around the first priority of Bible doctrine. Anything less than Bible doctrine as the first priority is wasting time.

With all that happens around us, it is so easy to slip back into human viewpoint, especially under pressure or adversity. Cosmic system thinking replaces Bible doctrine in the soul; did that happen to you for a moment? Recovery, focus, remembering what the focus is. There are many things to happen in the future. People testing, system testing. Last night was for our benefit. This election may or may not come our to our liking. We don't know where this country is going; so what? We are still in God's hands. We have assembled tonite and Bobby wants us to be encouraged.

#### **Why Do I Place So Much Emphasis on the Priority of Wisdom?**

1. Life is full of confusion. All of the turmoil, the ignorance around us can make life puzzling, confusing and unpredictable.
2. You must be ready for anything, with clear sight in your soul. We must be able to cut through the fog of humanism.
3. Cosmic system thinking is subtle and it is deceptive and it is also very alluring. There is a good reason why it is alluring.
4. Thinking with divine wisdom often means a departure from the thinking and motivation from other people in your periphery.
5. That is difficult, especially when those who are not like minded are your friends and associates. Because of the way that you think as a believer growing in grace and knowledge, you may find yourself shunned and mocked by them. They do not understand you. "Why do you listen to that doctrine? It is way off base. It does not fit with current thinking, political or social. You are an anachronism; you are out of step; you might even be evil."
6. That is people testing. Falling apar in the face of election blues.

Bobby has heard many times from those at conferences who are separated; and they don't now anyone else who has Bible doctrine in their souls. Such people are faithfully moving forward, because there is no assembly in their life.

If you are a student of the Word of God, you will look at life from the perspective of divine wisdom. You cannot successfully organize your life around the priority until you have a scale of values based upon wisdom. Your scale of values comes from Bible doctrine. The wisdom in your soul comes from the application of Bible doctrine.

You face people all of the time who do not think like you do. This is your only time to be encouraged. That is why there have been assemblies from the beginning of the Church Age. No believer in Jesus Christ can afford to go through life being confuse. Only the

wisdom from be is foolproof in gaining clarity. People testing is one of the worst tests to pass. Every day that you live, you will have disagreements, antagonisms, etc. with those around you. How many times have you said, "That person is driving me crazy." Of your association with them, and their viciousness and anger and gossip...

You can watch person-to-person conflict on reality tv. If you are anything like the rest of the human race, you have had conflict with people all of your life. Now we have a conflict in this country, and we are divided right down the middle. The ideology of one side is absolute humanism; and the other side is opposed completely.

People say, "Let's just compromise." "How do you compromise with evil?" Tonite is a time to be encouraged. We cannot live without it. We cannot grow without it. We have no spiritual life without it. We are uncovered and vulnerable to humanism and the cosmic system if we don't. Be encouraged, because we have it all. We do not realize just how much we have in the face of so little.

## **Lesson #0154**

## **Psalm 90 Wisdom in the OT**

**11/5/2020 Thursday**

Bobby gave a scenario last night and it seems to be pretty close. Let's face a few facts. Our country is so divided that it appears that we are unable to unite for a common cause. The political parties are so far apart, left and right, that they are irreconcilable. One party is the party of radical change. There is no compromise with evil. Evil amongst us. People says, "Let's all come together after the election and solve our problems." You cannot reconcile with evil. You cannot march in lockstep with evil. To do so is evil. We are irreconcilable in that respect.

Bobby listened to the President tonite; he arrives quite early. He catalogued very well all of the things which had happened in the election cycle which were very irregular. 1 or 2 things would not have been a big deal. After hearing all of those, there is no question that there are serious irregularities in this election. It is getting more serious by the minute. Many of the younger generation have bought into the idea of socialism. We can easily see sin natures laid bare; the hatred, the fear and every other mental attitude sins that is possible. That is, in part, what is interesting about all this.

We see Marxists and socialists revolting, not lawful protests. Rioters yesterday carrying signs, "America is dead." That is their objective. That includes hatred of our system of government, hatred of capitalism, hatred of the rule of law, hatred of Republicans. They claim to demand social justice, but they really want power, primarily to change America forever, to a Marxist-socialist country. To be a Marxist means to be an atheist. Marxism and atheism go hand in hand. Marx saw religion as the greatest obstruction to communism. There is a communist utopia only without Christianity. Many well-meaning people are supporting this. This includes Black Lives Matter, founded by avowed and trained communist people. They are Marxist to the core. It is not about injustice and black lives, it is about power.

What might happen seems pretty grim. How is your life going? How are you feeling tonite. Maybe your mother or father called to complain about the election. Or why have you neglected them lately. Maybe your spouse snapped at you across the breakfast table. Unhappy, complaining; maybe they mirrored your own attitude. For some peace and quiet, you hop in the car and the radio is blaring all of the charges and counter-charges. You try to find a music station; but then there is a traffic accident and you keep getting madder and madder, wondering why people act this way. Watching the past 48 hours of the election should convince you that people are not nice. You arrive at work an hour late, after the accident has cleared; and you are chewed out by your boss. He might have been promoted over you, and has shown himself to be incompetent.

We get to witness firsthand the unraveling of this nation. You cannot escape the national problems. There seems to be no answer to any of this.

The first priority of every believer in Jesus Christ. V. 12 is critical and central to us and to the times in which we live.

Psalm 90:12 [Cause us to learn to organize \(prioritize\) our days so that we might gain a right lobe filled with wisdom.](#) (Bobby's corrected translation)

We use Operation Z to learn and to organize our days, in order to gain a heart filled with wisdom. We organize our days around the first priority. To do that, we have to organize ourselves so that we can spend time every day in that organizing process.

Is not handling such things with a relaxed mental attitude worth an hour a day? Bobby does not care how mature and discerning that you are, you must put the first priority first. You can never learn enough. To cease hearing doctrine is to stop growing. You are open to agitation, to human viewpoint, to having a clouded judgment. That is the problem for not taking part and having human viewpoint pushed at you all day. And if you mix human viewpoint and divine viewpoint, you get a distortion. You must gain a heart filled with wisdom. It is hard enough to take in doctrine when you are consistent. You need to pass the hard tests in life with wisdom, patience, etc. This is the spiritual life that you have at your fingertips. That is organizing your days; organizing your mind. No one, believer or unbeliever, can afford to be disorganized in life.

### **Emotionalism and Instability**

1. Confusion in the mind is one of the greatest problems in life. You might name your personal problems. To us, these are the greatest problems. To us, they seem great. The greatest problem is confusion in life.
2. A disorganized mind is a confused mind. It is so easy to be disorganized. Do you make you bed in the morning; what does your house look like? It is simple to see a disorganized mind by a disorganized life.
3. A confused person is an emotional person; hyper-emotional person. That is a problem. There is nothing wrong with emotion. Emotion in its place is an enjoyable aspect of life. But an emotional person cannot see things objectively.

4. Emotional people look for stimulation; for temporary pleasures in life; and the objective of that person is to be entertained; and to be fulfilled by whatever human pursuit inspires them at the time. They just jump around like a pinball.
5. This lack of organizing ability and emotional instability causes a vacuum in the soul of the individual. That can overtake a society; and that is what we are seeing today. So many people in this country. They have no wisdom; a heart filled with human viewpoint.
6. Vulnerable to lies and deceit. Especially for the believer who cannot set the priority. Does not make time or a set time. When all of this happens, when people become vulnerable to ideological lies and deceit, they find attraction in socialism. Accepting such lies turns many people into indolent wards of a socialistic state. In many wards, we are already a socialistic state. The confusion of a younger generation who are willing to accept government intervention in every aspect of their lives; which means, less and less freedom. Socialism is lots of government interference in your life.
7. Bobby says Marxism and socialism. Socialism is a stepping stone to communism. They are, in many respects, synonymous. One leads to the other inevitably.

Many of us, before Russia, was the USSR, a communist name. We see this in our own country. It is born out by minds of confusion. When so many become enamored of a socialist state, the vigor of a capitalist state is lost. The more socialism, the less Christianity there is. Christianity is diametrically opposed to socialism.

Set the priority of your life and do not deviate from it. Without it, the believer's mind is filled with disconcertment and diversions. The believer should organize his mind around truth, doctrine and wisdom. Otherwise, you will become as upset as those thinking humanism is their socialism.

So much Christianity is superficial today. The believer can only organize his mind around truth, doctrine and wisdom in the soul. Thus the necessity of post-salvation epistemological rehabilitation.

Rom 12:2 **Do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renovation of your mind, that by testing you may discern what is the will of God, what is good and acceptable and perfect.**

As we move towards socialism that is the epitome of human viewpoint.

Only the believer can be transformed. The renovation of one's mind is what is parallel to having a heart filled with wisdom. Then we know and can execute the spiritual life. What is good, acceptable and perfect. We prove what the will of God is by metabolizing doctrine and applying it. This is the believer with an organized mind filled with wisdom. That is our life, in a nutshell. Parallel concepts.

Today, there are a large number of politicians who are confused about socialism. Many leaders elected today are very confused. There are many who are very socialistic. There are a large number of voters who are also confused. Half the nation is confused. The other half may also be confused, but they have enough divine establishment to be reasonably discernable.

#### **Practical Advice**

1. When a politician's only objective is to get reelected or to impose a socialistic ideal, then he or she will never stand upon principle, but will do anything to gain or maintain power. Exactly what is happening right now.
2. Politicians are experts of knowing what to say to people, whether they believe it or not. It is just what they say. If you trace the promises of a politician, it means nothing. The current president says that he would do things and he does them. What he says is what he stands for. A fresh voice who said, "I will do this" and he does it. Unfortunately, people hear the gruff and obnoxious personality of the president; look at what he does. Look where he stands on principle. Are they honest about what they are going to do. Do they follow what they say that are going to do. Bobby admires a socialist who admits to it.

So many people are that way but won't say it. The man in the other party is may become president, he is a figurehead. Their platform without him, many will not buy into it because it is purely socialist. The whole thing is a lie.

We find ourselves in the worst trouble of many generations. We are confounded without divine establishment and wisdom. What do we need? We need a pivot of mature believers like never before.

We have a tragic number of believers who have ignored doctrine; and do not know divine viewpoint. They follow tongues and healings; they try to solve problems without the problem solving devices. Even in Berachah Church, Bobby wonders, "What exactly are you hearing? Some of your applications are puzzling to me." Yet he is teaching the Word of God; and we must be consistent with learning. If you hear enough, it will come through. Put aside our preconceptions of Christianity. Stop listening to only the things that you want to hear, while ignoring other more critical doctrines. Stop taking offense at what you don't like, or using politics to illustrate. Be objective in your inculcation. Remember, this is the Bible being taught. Bobby is not infallible; but the Bible is. It is truth and wisdom. He will teach enough truth and wisdom for us to gain and apply. We will find, if you are consistent, even though it seems like, "I have heard all of that before." Or you think you have heard the same stuff over and over again. You will find that, when you hear it consistently, that human viewpoint garbage will be removed. Divine wisdom and discernment will improve. It is a matter of consistency.

#### **Organize Our Minds Around Bible Doctrine**

1. We must organize our lives around the priority of gaining of wisdom.

2. We must prioritize our life. It is simple things like making time; having the discipline to getting into your car and to stay awake. Have a red bull and get there consistently. Concentrate. Prioritize your life around the priority of Bible doctrine. Expose yourself.
3. It must become our thinking and motive for what we do in life. We have a viewpoint that the rest of the world lacks. The more your thinking is renovated, the more your thinking moves away from human viewpoint.
4. But in no other way can we face life as believers unless we prioritize and unless we are consistent.

Bobby has no idea where our nation will end up. God controls history and the circumstances of history. That we can be certain of. We should enjoy what we are watching, not because this might be the disintegration of the nation that we love. But we can see what the Lord does. Will we suffer divine discipline or what will happen. We will see and understand. We need to be prepared for anything, and wisdom is the way to do that. Our resources and our advantage will handle of adversity in life. Occupation with Christ and work on impersonal love even for politicians. That is a part of the relaxed mental attitude. You can hate them until hell freezes over, but that is not having a relaxed mental attitude. Learn all of the problem solving devices.

Psalm 90:12 [Cause us to learn to organize \(prioritize\) our days so that we might gain a right lobe filled with wisdom.](#) (Bobby's corrected translation)

#### Closing out V. 12

1. With your priorities straight, you will be redeeming the time. You will continue to live in this finite world of confusion and human viewpoint; but you will live in the light of eternity. Only we can live that life.
2. We will gain confidence, whatever the circumstances, that will become a present reality for us. It will be our reality.
3. Our success and happiness in our future is based upon the confidence that we possess in the present time. We are preparing for our future now. It is all right now.
4. This is a confidence that we have gained from an organized mind, and a renovated mind, keeping our first priority first.
5. That confidence comes from what Moses prayed in v. 12

**Lesson #0155**

**Psalm 90 Wisdom in the OT**

**11/8/2020 Sunday**

Communion November 8, 2020

This helps us to understand who is in charge; and what we have to look forward to, and it is not doom and gloom



4 passages contain the most concentrated doctrines concerning Jesus Christ in the entire Bible.

Colossians 1:15–

Col 1:15 He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation.

Col 1:16 For by him all things were created, in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or rulers or authorities—all things were created through him and for him.

Col 1:17 And he is before all things, and in him all things hold together.

Col 1:18 And he is the head of the body, the church. He is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that in everything he might be preeminent.

Psalms 45:2

Isa. 52:13

Song of Songs 13:10, 16

The Lord Jesus Christ takes precedence over all heroes of the Bible

“**Before Abraham was, I am.**” Jesus promises the eternal water to the woman at the well. Is Jesus not more than any leader at any time in any place. Jesus is greater than any one, the greater Son of David. The Lord Jesus Christ must take precedence before every person and everything. His name is above all names; His claims before all claims. Jesus is the ruler over all. The King of Kings and Lord of Lords.

Col 1:13 **He has delivered us from the domain of darkness and transferred us to the kingdom of his beloved Son,**

We are brought into the light of salvation when we reside in Christ.

Col 1:14 **in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins.**

Christ’s work of redemption on the cross is directed towards our sin. Slaves cannot emancipate themselves; only Jesus Christ can emancipate us and no one else. Then forgiveness can be received. That person steps outside of the slave market of sin. Any kind of salvation that humanity may profess, political or ideologically, apart from the redemptive work of the Lord Jesus Christ is spurious.

Jesus is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature. That relationship is conspicuous, unique among all mankind and unique to all of this. God is Spirit; He is

unseen and has always been unseen by human eyes, which is why so many people reject Him. He has revealed Himself through nature:

Rom. 1:19–20 For what can be known about God is plain to them, because God has shown it to them. For his invisible attributes, namely, his eternal power and divine nature, have been clearly perceived, ever since the creation of the world, in the things that have been made. So they are without excuse.

There are no laws and no science apart from God. The natural laws are held up through His power; all of these things are accessible. It will not be destroyed by mankind. God has given us written revelation so that we can understand Him.

Psalm 19:7

John 1:18

Deity and humanity in One Person.

Col 1:15 He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation.

The firstborn of all creation retains all of the power...

The brothers of the firstborn son, were to take their orders from the elder son. He provides for us...

His firstborn status does not imply that the 2<sup>nd</sup> person of the Trinity was Himself created. He was in the beginning; John shift our thoughts back to the beginning. Jesus Christ did not come into being at any point in time, supreme in rank; the One Who died for us, the firstborn from the dead, His humanity being the foremost in rank over all human beings. He is the Creator of the Universe. All things were created by Him and for Him. He is omnipotent and... When I consider the works of your fingers move and all things came into creation. He has things under control now. Things were created by Him and for Him. We may not be able to see how this can be. Rev. 4:11 for Your pleasure, all things have been created. God does take pleasure in our sins or our discipline.

In salvation, the Lord's arm is at work; creation was just finger-work. Creation of the universe was diminutive compared to salvation. Then certainly Jesus can provide a new creation, a kingdom of born-again believers. That is our confidence.

Paul goes further to strengthen this case for preeminence. The Lord creates and he is the cohesive power of the universe. All of the workings; and in this realm He is supreme. He is before all things. The reason that things do not go wrong in the universe because He

cannot go wrong. The Lord Jesus Christ holds all the galaxies; He keeps the earth on its axis; and He preserves life on this planet, no matter what man thinks he can do, so that He might bring many sons to glory. The universe continues on its course so that God's plan for man. This is the devil's world; the cosmic system; but Jesus is still preeminent. He now rules over the church. One body and One Head. Just as the head controls the body, the Lord controls the church. Col. 1:18. Paul points out that Jesus is the Firstborn from the dead. He is the captain of His redeemed people; and the conqueror of death. John 14:19. The humanity became the sovereign ruler of the church, emphasizing the kingship of Jesus Christ. He became the recipient of all things.

In His resurrection, Jesus is the sample of what all believers will be like. Death will be conquered. Jesus Christ has first place in everything. In the plan of God, it is the purpose of God to have preeminence. We are here to take an examination to have enough doctrine to be occupied with the Person of Jesus Christ. In order to partake of this ritual. This requires you to name your sins to God the Father. Rebound.

The uncertainty is monumental. Many who are not satisfied with what happened; and others who are elated. Bobby spent 2 nights on v. 12. We must function from a heart filled with wisdom.

Psalm 90:13 [Return, O LORD! How long? Have pity on your servants!](#)

The context is not about the rapture of the church. This is not a sermon about the rapture. We do not know when it will take place. We know adverse circumstances that will precede it, but don't look to that for. This is a petition from Moses from that judgment; an appeal to God's unfailing love. That appeal is always heard and acted upon by God. How does it happen? We know when we see it. Moses knows about this, despite the application of the sin unto death to that 1<sup>st</sup> generation of Moses' time. When they were recalcitrant and complaining, God is said to turn His back from them. Exodus 32:12. The Lord would not be with them because of their lack of trust in Him. That is when the judgment is applied to them. Num. 32:15 God turned away from that generation. Moses asks for God to turn back. God turned away from His people. Moses asks for God to turn back. Nothing is more disastrous than for God to be turned away from His Own. We are certainly experiencing some discipline today. However, God never turns away from us. God made an irrevocable promise and He will keep it.

Moses asks, "How long will it be?" How long will this go before this failing people. The Exodus generation is the failing of a client nation. His people are suffering; but they are still His people; and He still have unfailing love toward them. Some of you may have thought God's help was here in this election. Moses prays for this; He understands Who God is and He never moves away from Who He is. God will turn back to them; but *when*? The key is, something is required of them.

### How Long

1. How long demonstrates confidence and He does not beg for it.

2. It indicates that God unfailing love and grace will be perpetuated, emphatically.
3. Succeeding generations must return to Him. They must trust Him and His promises. Today, tomorrow; we have more promises that the Exodus generation has ever heard of.
4. This verse represents a pending deliverance in the midst of divine discipline. How long and when? It does not matter. It is pending.

For the individual, it always begins with rebound; that is also the means for a national return to God. This affects a nation; when a number of believers move in that direction, following the objective, gaining a heart filled with wisdom.

David, a great Old Testament hero; David has a history of all sorts of shenanigans and other evils; but he rebounds. He would be the recipient of God's deliverance. "Against You and only You have I sinned." David knows that He sinned. God is blameless in whatever judgment. He must do this because of His justice and righteousness. We must not forget His unfailing love. We turn towards Him through rebound. David states the principle. When the king is blessed, the nation is blessed. We must turn towards freedom and not socialism.

Rebound and let the Lord take it from there. We need a national renewal in high places; but it starts with individual believers. It begins with a pivot.

Psalm 106:6–8 [Both we and our fathers have sinned; we have committed iniquity; we have done wickedness. Our fathers, when they were in Egypt, did not consider your wondrous works; they did not remember the abundance of your steadfast love, but rebelled by the sea, at the Red Sea. Yet he saved them for his name's sake, that he might make known his mighty power.](#)

God gave them 40 years to turn it around. Never forget Who is in charge. Never forget Who will discipline this nation and gives us constant opportunity to return. It would have been easy for that nation to turn back to the Lord. That generation remained recalcitrant and untrusting; so Moses prayed on behalf of the nation. This is a prayer for individual confidence. It is unconquerable.

Psalm 90:13 [Return, O LORD! How long? Have pity on your servants!](#)

## Lesson #0156

## Psalm 90 Wisdom in the OT 11/11/2020 Wednesday

Veteran's Day tradition. Hundreds of men and women have gone out and served the country honorably. The tradition is to read a Medal of Honor citation. All of our wars, only 3507 awards and 70% were done during the Civil War. About 2000 outside of the Civil War.

Santiago Jesus Aribia served in Vietnam; and in 2002, there was a review called for by Congress. His was one of 24 which was upgraded. During search and clear missions on

21May 1969. He was called to render first aid. He came under intense hostile fire. He chose a retaliatory course of action. With heavy fire on him personally, and he moved in full view of the hostile. He destroyed one fortification. He proceeded to the 3<sup>rd</sup> bunker, where he had exhausted his hand grenades. At the edge of the bunker, he silenced those in the bunker at point blank range. He died in 2016, buried in Fort SamHouston.

Michael Edwin Thorton born in Greenville. US Navy. A daring operation against the forces in South Vietnam. Senior advisor had been hit by fire and thought to be dead. He removed him to the water's edge and carried him seaward for about 2 hours. He saved the life of his superior officer. Richard Nixon presented the medal to him. The man rescued had rescued 2 others the month before and also received the medal of honor.

Bobby wonders if anyone really understand if people truly know and appreciate what is done on our behalf. That is the essence of veterans today. That is why he reads these citations.

God has turned away from this generation of Israelites. They have fallen under the fury of the Lord. They have fallen under the sin unto death. Moses prays for mercy from judgment, a prayer for God's grace and unfailing love. He has listened to them complain about God's grace and Moses' leadership. God preserved them, despite them being the most undeserving generation of Jews, perhaps who have ever lived. They saw so many things.

Psalm 90:13 [Return, O LORD! How long? Have pity on your servants!](#)

God's fury will abate. Israel are God's people and Moses prays on their behalf. It is not a question of *if* to Moses but *when*. Succeeding generations must return to Him. This prayer is something that we should take close notice of. It is not *if* we will be delivered, but *when?* We are in a situation where we are asking, *when can we expect God to intervene?* We are looking at discipline for our sins and disobedience. "How long will it be; when will it happen?" For the believer, this means, starting with rebound. On a national level, how long will it be, when will it be? Rebound is an individual matter. Individually we must return to the spiritual life, which happens by rebound. When a number of believers move in the correct direction, that is the pivot.

So many think that we have a political enemy and that we have a political solution. The solution is back in v. 12, a heart full of wisdom; and that is what God honors. Carrying a sign demanding a recount, that is a futile thing. We look at our nation and wonder, *how can we survive this generation?* It begins with turning back to the Lord.

Psalm 90:12 [Cause us to learn to organize \(prioritize\) our days so that we might gain a right lobe filled with wisdom.](#) (Bobby's corrected translation)

When we have a heart filled with wisdom, the Lord honors that doctrine. Believers need to look at what is going on and recognize where their solution is; where their deliverance lies. Things aren't going to go the way we all suppose. The tenor of the country. Half of

this country is anti-establishment, is socialistic. We just saw that in the vote. You draw the conclusion. The more that we see of this, the more that we recognize what this solution is. We either have a spiritual defense or we don't. Bobby believes that God is showing us something. How long will believers fail to rebound and fail to trust the Lord? How long will believers reject Bible doctrine? Without wisdom, believers flounder. Some support Black Lives Matter because they have no doctrine. They reject Bible doctrine and they fail to use the promises of God in faith rest. They are not interested in Bible doctrine; they are interested in everything else. Many seminaries today are teaching so much false doctrine. Some tell us that the Bible is culturally antiquated. Humanism is being taught in all but a few seminaries? Self righteously pontificating about the sins of others while ignoring their own.

Each person must deal with his own life before the Lord. How we deal with that life by rebounding and growing spiritually or not has a personal impact.

In the past week, fear of the future is rampant. This is simply not trusting the Lord and having no wisdom.

Psalm 106:6–8 **Both we and our fathers have sinned; we have committed iniquity; we have done wickedness. Our fathers, when they were in Egypt, did not consider your wondrous works; they did not remember the abundance of your steadfast love, but rebelled by the sea, at the Red Sea. Yet he saved them for his name's sake, that he might make known his mighty power.**

The generation that put the Lord on the cross is the same generation who started up the church. There were notable exceptions. The Hezekiah case. He turned back to the Lord and God preserved Israel. Bobby should teach this section sometime. It is a great story of hope of great desperation and how it happened.

Which way we will go will be dictated by the results of this election. Will humanism and chaos prevail? Will the rule of law give way to expedience and relativity? Will socialism and Marxism by our future? We might find out all about the falsehoods and tyranny of Marxism. Our universities are promoting this. Believers are still God's people and God allows us time to grow the pivot. God will always protect those who execute His plan.

Psalm 90:13 **Return, O LORD! How long? Have pity on your servants!**

#### **Nacham**

1. Nacham is the word for *sorry*.
2. It is the word to mean *change your mind, turn back*.
3. God does not change His mind about His plan, His doctrine or His wisdom.
4. Those things are never altered or rescinded. God is immutable in all that He promises and all that He does.

5. Changing His mind refers to the turning back from His turning away. He turned away from the first generation and those in the second want Him to turn back to them.
6. God turns towards them.
7. God changing His mind or relenting from His anger is contingent upon rebound; and then God relents or forgives our sins. "Relinquish this fury on us.
8. God cannot ignore our rebound; and He forgives, every time, as 1John 1:9 promises.
9. Moses relies upon that promise of forgiveness; of God turning back to Israel.

We know that divine forgiveness is always based upon Christ's work on the cross. The forgiveness has already been accomplished for pre-salvation sins and post-salvation sins as well. They are forgiven when a believer rebounds. The basis of their being forgiven is the cross.

God's servants are believers who turn toward Him in rebound. Who return to fellowship with the Lord in time and who grow spiritually and therefore are able to serve Him. We are servants. We are not His servants if we are not fulfilling His plan. The person who has returned to fellowship and is growing spiritually. That is how discipline is removed. There can still be repercussions for past behavior. Those bad decisions have repercussions which might continue. Before, we might be panicked, out of control, always thinking about how to escape from this or that problem. Then watch the Lord work in your life. Relax about it; apply wisdom from your soul; and then you watch the Lord work, and He does it in magnificent ways.

Psalm 90:14 [Satisfy us in the morning with your steadfast love, that we may rejoice and be glad all our days.](#)

Moses continues with this thought in v. 14.

#### **The Benefits of Relationship with God**

1. This refers to the benefits. The disobedient nation is associated with mourning.
2. Moses prays for a new day dawning. A new beginning, as it were. Let's move past the reversionism.
3. Israel always lives under the shadow of God's will. He is a God of compassion and of discipline. Discipline is a part of love.
4. This love is the basis for an enduring love and gladness. That is the message in those who are obedience.
5. In restoration in the morning, the act of singing for joy and gladness is being contrasted to the trouble and sorrow of v. 10. Joy and gladness in the morning when they wake up.
6. This restoration can only be done by the Lord for His people. This requires recovery and turning back to the Lord. That is where we as a nation need to be; that is what we look for as a people. As believers go, so go. Client nations are filled with sinful

degenerate people as well. People did not always follow the Lord in Israel. That is how a client nation recovers or not.

Those client nations which have fallen were influenced by humanism; Christianity was apostasy. England today was a great client nation in 1800 and 1900. Some of the greatest teachers and preachers ever came out of England. Where are we in all of this? What the other verses have for us is the recovery. It does depend upon all of these degenerate people. Having the problem people does not mean that we are not a client nation.

## Lesson #0157

## Psalm 90 Wisdom in the OT

11/12/2020 Thursday

Each day watching the news is particularly fascinating. The new group says that they are going to do, and it sounds quite disturbing. The other side is contesting everything. The American people have a right to know if their election was rigged.

Psalm 90 is a roadmap to an Relaxed Mental Attitude. We do not know where all of this will go. We know that God is still in His heaven and that the truth is Bible doctrine and that it never fails.

Moses will pray to God to not destroy the Exodus generation.

Psalm 90:13 [Return, O LORD! How long? Have pity on your servants!](#)

Psalm 90:14 [Satisfy us in the morning with your steadfast love, that we may rejoice and be glad all our days.](#)

This generation would not ever see the land; they failed because of their attitude. If Israel had returned to the Lord, He would relent of His discipline, and Moses knows this. Psalm 51:4 the idea of rebound and then moving on. The client nation who has returned to be God's servant. Some churches are so far removed from doctrine and the truth. They might define the spiritual life as doing good deeds. It is a supernatural life. God takes pity on the client nation which has returned to be His servant.

A prayer of God changing His mind. They wake every morning to a great breakfast. Manna, for lunch, breakfast and dinner. Only enough for one day. God wanted to remind them of His logistical grace. Everyday, He was there to provide for them.

### Sâbâ

1. This indicates that this people must be filled with something to the point of satisfaction.
2. What must they be filled with? With the assurance of the unfailing love of the Lord. God wants us to be satiated.
3. They must trust God's grace and unfailing love for the resulting happiness of that inner assurance. The people were never happy or satisfied in their lives. They



woke up every morning with a complaint on their minds. This was not going to be alright. They would go out the morning to get their manna; yet they wanted to return to slavery. Nothing satisfied them; nothing assured them.

4. They rejected God on a daily basis.
5. If one is certain of God's love, and depends upon His grace.
6. This is reason enough for being satisfied; for being content. This is despite the worst of surrounding adversity.

The negev is rocky, it is dry and without water. All they had to do was cross that desert and take the land. lo...

1. Rebound is in view for being satisfied
2. Satisfied in the morning begin with returning to the Lord. That is the royal family life, and dddd this is the furthers things from their minds.
3. We have to be filled with doctrine and the Spirit to use this.
4. Those characteristics do not fill the believer when they are out f
5. The further removed is a believer from unfailing love and grace, the worse becomes the uncertainty. They were failing to trust. They do not have any wisdom to apply.

Israel's experience could have been entirely different their lives continue to be wasted and unhappy.

God in His love will not deny them. There may be some discipline. His anger against them is divine discipline. He did not stop giving them uncontested. Trust in the Lord's deliverance. If we are to have discipline, then trust that too. His justice abides, just as love does.

1. Everyday that dawns, every morning, begins a day that must
2. Fellowship with the Lord is a reminder of His love and grace.
3. The believer is ready for....many people get up and listen to doctrine first thing. You may have made terrible mistakes; put it behind you.
4. The believer is ready to use the wisdom that emanates from doctrine... Unless you rebound, you have knocked yourself off God's list for that day.
5. The person who sees that will see God's grace in action. His mercy towards
6. Stop complaining, get into fellowship, and grow.
7. Every day that we apply doctrine
8. Everyday we will become more grace oriented.
9. We will trust in His unfailing love and grace to get us through the day and through life. It is ever too late to get with the program.

we are seeing a decline in our own nation; and we see the decline, the degeneracy and the creeping socialism. We don't fall apart. What the society at large does or does not do is unimportant compared to what the believers do. Sometimes the nation, based on the pivot, exudes wivw.

1. Without confidence comes a life of uncertainty. The unbeliever always lives a life of uncertainty. They have nothing to fall back on besides their own humanism. That is still fleeing. They have not confidence; but some believers have no trust in the unfailing love of God.
2. Fear, trepidation and self-centeredness.
3. This generation is wandering in the desert of human viewpoint. They are unsure and without confidence. They are discontent
4. Those without the grace of God will find no peace or pappiness in theirs sould
5. Happiness comes from the faith rest life and grace and doctrinal orientation.

A guy would come in for prayer meeting and he would say, "Best day of my life," and he meant it.

1. Joy and gladness should characterize the life of the believer. Because of what is in us.
2. As believers, we rejoice; we should for joy as it were over our condition of faith rest.
3. We have a contentment
4. This attitude speaks volumes in disaster.
5. Difficulties is helpful to the believer.

you can look at some new channels with a conservative approach; but they do not have a solution.

### **Gladness**

1. The Qal imperfect of sâmach.
2. It means a great joy but it refers to where that joy comes from.
3. This is an inner happiness.
4. It comes from a soul filled with contentment and peace. If you are not content or have peace in your soul, it shows outwardly when you don't.
5. A soul filled with contentment is based upon assurance of God's love and grace. It will go back
6. This will be true of us all of our days.

we get afraid when the other side is in charge.

You learn how to deal with all circumstances and to be happy with them.

Psalm 90:14 **Satisfy us in the morning with your steadfast love, that we may rejoice and be glad all our days.**

Psalm 90:15 **Make us glad for as many days as you have afflicted us, and for as many years as we have seen evil.**

Make your happiness equal to your affliction. Let's not deal with self afflicted. They have facilitated years of evil. Always it is a following of the...bad choice.

1. God's unfailing love.
2. We are to turn to the Lord and trust Him and cling to His promises of God. To move forward in the plan of God.
3. Then to apply the assurance of the love and grace in their
4. Every morning they had the chance to turn back their anger and fear. One more day to gain some wisdom.
5. They applied love and grace as the counter balance.
6. Moses prayed for this group.
7. Their discipline was fixed. God pronounced that discipline. Their final days could have turned it around.

1. This is a general way of describing havf
2. Peace, contentment, and their affliction was of their own making.
3. They expected deliverance in all of this.
4. To make this glad...we have the call. That is what they need.
5. They had to trust to counter the evil in their own souls and behavior.
6. Gaining doctrinal orientation rather than continuing is thie

according to the days, these are the days that Moses and the people suffered due to carnality.

Moses got pretty mad and he smacked the rock. He disobeyed the Lord directly.

You gladness comes from within, even going to a job that you do not like. You depend on the Lord for everything that happens that day.

1. There are always repercussions to bad decisions in life.
2. After Israel's rejection of God's grace, the results jus do not dl
3. Many would die natural deaths; a matter of attrition.
4. Years of rebellion; that has lasting effects.
5. Yet, God sill gave them those yea

1. The relief of rebound and recovery is in the soul
2. It is the inner happiness that derives from the unfailing love and grace of God. You can develop happiness. "Sure wish I hadn't done that."
3. Your happiness is centered in a relaxed mental attitude through any affliction that may continue. "I wish I hadn't done that and it will never go away." We develop a relaxed mental attitude through the afflection.
4. Recovery is the open road of restoration and inner happiness.
5. Growing and grace in wisdom is the Christian life.

Num. 20 for Moses. It finally gets to him and he would never enter into the land. He prays for those Jews to have the same attitude. They were still in the desert. The outward pressures of adversity were equalized and surpassed. It can

40 years of discipline does not mean a continuous pressure. Discipline can come in waves and even be removed for a time.

The point of rebound was removed following the pattern of....the cursing of is replaced by blessing.

In the next verse, Moses will call for the grace of God's unfailing love. The call for evidence.

## Lesson #0158

## Psalm 90 Wisdom in the OT

11/15/2020 Sunday

Bobby went for a haircut and the lady cutting his hair is very conservative; and they often have the same mind on things. She said, "He will be our president." Then she said, "I know, you are depending upon the Lord and I am depending upon the recount."

Bobby reviews:

Psalm 90:9 For all our days pass away under your wrath; we bring our years to an end like a sigh.

V. 12 is about any failed generation. The key is to gain a heart filled with wisdom. Recovery is obvious. It would be a departure from reversionism. This does not mean in a client nation that everyone becomes Christian. It simply means that there is a large enough pivot and believers.

Psalm 90:12 So teach us to number our days that we may get a heart of wisdom.

When believers do not grow spiritually; and when unbelievers do not believe in Jesus, then a nation will go down.

Psalm 90:14 Satisfy us in the morning with Your steadfast love, that we may rejoice and be glad all our days.

It is never too late for any client nation. God will turn back to His people. His fury is abated.

Nations require a spiritual awakening.

Psalm 90:15 Make us glad for as many days as You have afflicted us, and for as many years as we have seen evil.

Moses calls for evidence of God's unfailing love. Contain here is the results of rebound, doctrine and grace orientation can be manifested to believers. That evidence in life is the potent and effective antidote.

We may not be delivered from the circumstances, but we can be delivered from our worry and from our anxiety.

Psalm 90:16 [Let Your work be shown to Your servants, and Your glorious power to their children.](#)

Moses is thinking ahead. He knows this generation. He knows their failures. He has petitioned on more than one occasion to save this people.

Look where we are today? Where is the grace of God today? Look at the position that we have gotten ourselves into. This balances circumstances against our spiritual knowledge. We experience the grace of God from within. It is evidence. That is how the work of God is seen by us. This generation has had the discipline; and they still have it. They have also experienced the love and faithfulness of God in the desert in many, many ways.

Moses understands very well what it means to recover. There is the necessity of divine discipline; which is an expression of His love. The grace of God will be evident in every aspect of their lives. Then the plan of God can be executed consistently. We can view His plan unfold for us.

If you look back at where you came from, as an unbeliever or a new believer; that is evidence of God working in your life. Bobby has seen it and he can testify to it. Your own life is the evidence of God working in your life. This is how much doctrine is in your soul. We need to continue to grow.

Moses prays for people to see the full spectrum of God's work in action.

Quite often, people just see what they want to see or hear what they want to hear; because other things do not coincide with what they believe. We see this in politics all of the time. This is a person who only has preconceived notions to hold onto. We see manipulators, particularly in politics.

Never did Bobby think that he would be there. God changes our own desires and our own plans. We should recognize when doors open and doors close. There is a lot of manipulation and confusion in Christianity today.

#### **Divine Viewpoint in the Life of the Believer**

1. Our eyes must be open. This is divine viewpoint. We must be able to understand it.
2. Nothing must contradict that viewpoint in our lives; nothing must override it.
3. Any contradiction is the old way of thinking; it is human viewpoint versus divine viewpoint. When we go by human viewpoint, we will make bad decisions.
4. Only with a heart-filled with doctrine, can we be consistently calm and objective. Do you recognize that no matter what, God is working in all of this? God is working to preserve this client nation. God is always working for our benefit and the benefit of

the client nation. We may reject it like the first generation; but then comes discipline, which is beneficial to us. The second generation paid attention.

5. Only then, when we have a heart-full of doctrine, can we apply divine wisdom to all of our circumstances.

The eyes of the first generation were not open to the works and guidance of God. They are only open to what they want. Humanity sees very little of what is happening.

We see it or we should because that work is present in His work and His Word. God directs our lives in ways that become so evident, as our eyes are opened in spiritual maturity. We never get to the point where we have arrived and there is no more growing. It is like aging; it marches on and we are going to get there. If growth stops, then we go backwards.

The spiritually mature soul has the wisdom to see God's plan and His work. It becomes so evident when divine viewpoint is present. Grace is the key to understanding God working in all of our lives. We learn to expect God to work. It is called grace in action.

This would be a good time to review the concept of grace, so that we will be certain that God is working.

### **The Doctrine of Grace**

1. Grace is the work of God extending to all humanity. To believers or unbelievers, it is all about what God is free to do for us, based upon the work of His Son. We have no relationship with God apart from His Son. The life of Christ is an historical fact; and all of it is evidence of the work of God. Jesus is the historical figure of God and man; the greatest physical evidence of God's grace. Grace in salvation and in the working of God from the beginning.
2. Grace depends upon Who and What God is; and never upon who and what mankind is. Israel rejected knowledge of God through His Word. The actions of God in logistics and protection. Every day, they got up and they complained; that is not trusting in the grace of God.
3. Grace excludes all human merit and all human good from the plan of God. Grace is one of the hardest concepts to understand.
4. When human merit is relied upon, in order to please God, they do good works and they say, "That is my Christianity. I do good things." These people want merit. Legalism is rampant in Christianity today.
5. The filling of the Holy Spirit is the empowerment of God in our lives. Then when we do good deeds, that is divine good. Believers receive blessing from God in this way and only in this way. The work of the believer comes after. Do not depend upon your works to please God.
6. We do not earn God's grace, because His grace is freely given. God empowers us to please Him. That is how Christianity differs from the rest of it. Every other

religion and even atheism is all about doing good works for some sort of commendation.

7. The greatest grace that God can do for a believer is to make him like God's Son, which is thinking with the mind of Christ.
8. That is the evidence of God's gracious work in our lives. We understand how God facilitates that. Pressure requires the evidence of divine wisdom in the soul.
9. God is constantly waiting to pour our His grace on the believer. Isa. 30:18
10. Every believer has tasted grace at the point of salvation. 1Peter 2:3
11. Through growing in and trusting that grace, in whatever overt form it comes, then that work becomes evident in our life.
12. Disorientation to grace assures that the believer will not see what God is doing in his life. This is the greatest hazard to the believer's growth. That disorientation defines the Jews. You can sing *Amazing Grace*, but not have a clue. Israel did not trust God's grace for 40 years and they saw it every day.

Legalism is man without divine participation. Human effort + good works. This is human good. It is a very nice thing; but it is not the Christian life. Legalism is shown by those who call upon God only when they are in trouble.

When one generation fails, then comes the next. Maybe the failed generation will see the evidence of failed grace in the next generation.

Psalm 90:16 [Let Your work be shown to Your servants, and Your glorious power to their children.](#)

## **Lesson #0159                      Psalm 90 Wisdom in the OT    11/18/2020 Wednesday**

No classes next week.

We will complete this chapter tonite and start another one next night. The generation would never enter into the land.

These last two verses are about rebound, spiritual growth, and the unfailing love of God.

Psalm 90:16 [Let Your work be shown to Your servants, and Your glorious power to their children.](#)

*Let Your work be seen; let it be manifested.* Moses refers specifically to the next generation and to the many generations which follow. How would that work and appear to them? Very simply by rebounding and spiritual growth.

Moses is asking for some internal proof in their lives. That balances the outside pressures of circumstances over-against the inner happiness. What is in our soul is, ideally speaking, a heart-filled with wisdom. God answers prayer; He opens doors in our lives; He shuts them. The work, appearance. Internally and externally, in their souls and in their lives. Growing spiritually and the result of that in the working out of the plan of God.

Children can be understood as the next generation of national Israel. To your servants and to the children of your servants. The 2<sup>nd</sup> generation would enter into the land under Joshua, something which the first generation failed to do.

Joshua and Caleb were the only two who came back and said, "We can take the land." The other 8 (8?) said, "We have no training; we cannot defeat these people."

Joshua trusted God and he took on the mantle of Moses. That is the evidence of God's plan for his life.

Joshua probably stepped into that land and gave a stem-winder of a speech. "You will see the grace of God; we are going into the land that God gave us. Will you trust God or be like your parents?"

Joshua is quite the leader. God honored Moses for all of those years. God would show Joshua what He originally promised Abraham. Moses fades from history. This prayer was to motivate and encourage the new generation.

Some of those in the 2<sup>nd</sup> generation probably saw much of what happened.

Moses had more personal direct contact with God, apart from Adam, than any other person in history. Moses spent all of that time in the Tent of Meeting; and on Mount Sinai. Moses was pretty close. This was a great man; a man who was very talented. A great man in human history. He hands the next generation to Joshua to lead. So it is with us in the spiritual life. We too all of us will see the gracious work of God in our lives. If you look back from where you came, that is the internal appearance of God in your life. Most of us know where we came from, and where we are living now and what we are doing now. We have experienced God unfailing love to us. This is why we are studying divine wisdom so that we can experience the work of the Lord in our lives and in the nation. That is God's thinking and the way that He operates.

### **Principle**

1. People do not understand God's grace; His doctrine; they do not realize that they have seen the work of God. They are wallowing in depression and hopelessness. Walling in depressions.
2. When a young believer has been taught and conditioned to be aware of God's grace, you have to teach grace. You have to understand grace. That is not a normal thought pattern for the human race. We know we have to work hard for everything. But fundamentally, we need to understand God's grace. God loves us even in discipline.
3. We must have confidence that He is working for us and for our benefit. Aren't we growing spiritually? Aren't we becoming grace and doctrinally oriented? Don't we have some wisdom to apply by now? Sometimes, as our lives move along, we don't always see how God is working in our lives; but if we see the whole spectrum, then we see how the grace of God works. We should be able to laugh at where we were



and where we are now. You should be able to understand how this all works. We see Him working and working through us.

4. We must have confidence that His plan goes on continually and uninterrupted, every day and every hour and every minute. God's plan is on the move; God's unfailing love never quits. Only then can we live the relaxed confident content life that such an awareness of the working of God brings. That is the ticket.
5. That is what trusting the Lord is all about. If we can do this, we can trust God for any set of circumstances.

In any generation, the hope of a client nation is teaching the youth. At the end of the day, God's majesty will be seen and come to trust it. A healthy mistrust is always a good thing. There are people that we trust. People that we trust the most can let us down from time to time. That is what happens when you deal with people with sin natures. Sometimes we get self-centered. At those times especially, you must have someone to trust who is always trustworthy. If you think you can trust a politician, forget it. *In Whom Do You Trust?* It snowballs; the more we see God's majesty and glory, the more we appreciate it and the more that we trust it. It is manifested in overt ways.

Bobby is not talking about speaking in tongues, or healing services, or emotional services. This is the knowledge and the understanding of God in the midst of adversity. These are always seen in the life of the believer. What direction does your life take? You made decisions. If you are growing in doctrine, then those directions are the plan of God in your life. Do not be dissatisfied with your life if it is the plan of God. If you are young, there will be many changes in your life. Understand who you are in Christ and what God has for us. And, at the very end, we go into eternity.

Moses trained his men how to be soldiers; but the narrative of taking the land, it screams the grace of God.

Psalm 90:16 [Let Your work be shown to Your servants, and Your glorious power to their children.](#)

Psalm 90:17 [Let the favor of the Lord our God be upon us, and establish the work of our hands upon us; yes, establish the work of our hands!](#)

Moses is now talking about what they are going to do.

#### **Divine Wisdom and God's Unfailing Love**

1. The work of our hands is the response to the grace and unfailing love of God. It is what we do in response.
2. The believer responds to His grace with wisdom, which is how we should think; and then with actions, which is divine good.
3. The believer learns doctrine and becomes grace oriented. That is the beginning of the works of our hands. The wisdom in our lives, that is our response. If we produce divine good, the favor of the Lord is upon us. It is also the proof in us and through us.

### Principles

1. The success of the 2<sup>nd</sup> generation into the land does not depend upon their military prowess.
2. It was dependent upon God's love. When they crossed into the land, they no doubt felt fear and trepidation.
3. In that generation, there had to be that trust.
4. Success comes only from God. That is grace orientation. This is true in many circumstances. We may want to pat ourselves on the back for fulfilling God's plan.
5. We must know this individually. Then we trust the Lord and His working, in our client nation as well. This is a national issue. The ideologies of those people are diametrically opposed to what we believe and stand for. Impersonal love to those who we oppose. We trust in the Lord for what is going to happen. That is the fun of it. "I want to know what is coming; I want to know if I have to lock myself in my house again."

There are so many things to worry about. Bobby often has lunch and he kicks around things like that. There is no other solution. At the end of the day, there is no other person to trust. We really do not know what is going to happen.

Many you don't like the current president and his bombast, and what he says. But the key is, *what did he do?* That is what you consider.

### God Controls Human History

1. We must focus on that which is beyond the understanding of those without divine wisdom. That takes in a lot of people, including a lot of Christians.
2. We must remain confident that God is still working in this nation. We are still a client nation. We are still the only nation acting as a client nation. There is a lot of degeneracy and stupidity in this country.
3. However, this does not mean that we retreat from life; that we sit on our lives; we don't even need to retreat from political activity.
4. Remember this well....when it does not go our way, remember Isa. 55:8 **My thoughts are not your thoughts nor are your ways My ways, declared the Lord.**
5. We must remember who controls history and the destiny of nations. How can God let these things happen?
6. Daniel 2:21 it is He, God, Who changes the times and the epochs. He removes kings and...of kings; an knowledge to men of understanding.
  - a. Daniel went some of the most adverse circumstances
7. Human rumors and government change. Human rulers and government change at God's direction and design. This is a wake-up call to believers to take in doctrine.
8. We must always remember that when we live under a government whose values and ideologies that we oppose, God had given us direction, always. Rom. 13.

9. What is the direction; it is called wisdom to follow the tenets and principles of His Word. Remember Matt. 5:43–55. If you have notes, take them out. This confirms the works of our hands. This generation must take the land and they must rely on God's grace and they must understand His Word. That is when the unfailing love of God becomes evident. For us, the practice of this trust will become necessary in the days that come, regardless of who controls the presidency, the Senate or Congress.

This is a prayer for us as well. Bobby wanted to get to this final verses in the time in which we live. We are frail, limited and sinful. The grace of God can transform what is weak to His glory.

Psalm 90:17 [Let the favor of the Lord our God be upon us, and establish the work of our hands upon us; yes, establish the work of our hands!](#)

Thus ends Psalm 90. This is a prayer. It reveals just how much we need the grace of God to be effective. This can only be accomplished through knowledge of Bible doctrine; and manifested by wisdom being applied.

This has been a truly amazing psalm. It began with the greatness of God; then it went to that pathetic first generation of Israel; and then it went into a prayer for believers and the next generation.

Proverbs 11 a new fantastic chapter. 31 verses and they are relatively independent verses. Each one has something to tell us about wisdom. Concentrated divine wisdom. Pertinent for the time in which we live.

## **Lesson #0160                      Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT    11/19/2020 Thursday**

An introduction as to why we need this. We have trouble in our culture distinguishing between right and wrong, good and bad. Humanism is another way of saying human viewpoint. Humanism is pure arrogance. It is humanity attempting to solve human circumstances and existence apart from God. Those sorts of solutions are arrogance and doomed to failure.

The first humanists were the nephalim; they lived as humanists without God. The next big problem for the human race occurred at Babel. They did this to demonstrate their own power and arrogance. They attempted this to reach into the sky and show their independence from God. God showed His absolute power in very swift judgment.

God stopped them by confusing their languages. Throughout the world, we find communication to be very important. It seems like it has been overcome, but it has not. At the point of Babel, it was one language. God scattered the people and their language. That shows the divine displeasure over internationalism. God ordained nations and rejected internationalism. Nations were formed based upon linguistic differences. Eventually there came to be cultural differences. Nationalism and freedom go together.

Internationalism subsumes nations under one government. God puts down those who support internationalism.

Israel was freed from Egypt and they were established with a land to be an independent nation. They would be the first client nation. One simple requirement; they were to obey God and trust their promises. We were firmly established as a client nation. If they rebelled in arrogance, they would also be scattered throughout the earth, like the Babel population. This problem of the disastrous course in the Jews rejecting God.

How does God hold the line? He uses the fifth cycle of discipline. Conflicts and wars disperse the apostasy of some. What is understood here is, in God's eyes, wars and conflicts are better than unified apostasy and humanism.

Divine wisdom is replaced by humanistic thinking, opinions and ideologies. That is happening right now. The lightning communications is happening right now, with an attempt to change us from nationalism to internationalism. People are constantly trying to hide away the cross, or anything which references Christianity. They want to cancel Christian doctrines and long-held morals of a law-abiding society. Many see the Bible as anachronistic at best. They replace the Biblical creation narrative with evolution; unprovided theories of speculation or climate. You will hear every humanistic theory and speculation in the schools, but never what is taught in Scripture. They substitute an impersonal universe for a personal God.

What does Bobby mean? We have a personal relationship with Jesus Christ. No one has a personal relationship with mother earth or with the universe. In creation, it created itself. The impersonal universe replaces God. They exchange the glory of the incorruptible God for the image of a corruptible man. That is their solution; their God. They mock the moral and spiritual standards of the Scriptures. This is what humanism does. It is the antithesis of wisdom. This is so that we know what we are hearing. The problem is thinking; it is ideology as well. The battle is fought in your soul and in the souls of individuals. It is truly humanism versus divine wisdom. Mankind is setting up sliding standards of right and wrong today. There are no absolute standards. In fact, in this country, we have made what is good evil and what is evil good. We have proposed legislation contrary to the standards of good order in a society, like defunding the police or the green new deal or radical environmentalism to save the planet. The evils of socialism and the over taxation which goes with it. When the money runs out, which it always does, things becomes terrible for that nation. This makes people hopeless. In Russia, their favorite thing to do is to drink. Socialism is destructive. Socialism and over taxation destroy a society.

We are tolerating criminal activities like never before. Our streets are running amuck. Bobby lived in Portland for 5 years and it was a beautiful city; but he recently went back, and no one goes downtown anymore. It is a war zone. We are going to solve the social problems. The old America is dead and we are going on a new course. If we redefine evil in relative terms, obfuscate. If we ignore sin or overlook it, we will feel better about ourselves. It is delusional; it is futile. That is all humanism has. That is all they can propose.

In seminaries, the sin nature is no longer talked about; there are humanistic ideas about how to change man's environment. The Bible is not seen as an absolute standard of Christianity.

Zondervan just put out a Bible where you can slide passages out if you do not like them. Who does that? Relative humanists when it does not fit their preconceived ideas.

Sinful man solves the problem of sin by redefining sin. These chapters of Scripture refute human viewpoint. We need to be armed with this wisdom. We are inundated with all of the things which we have spoken of. Humanists want to improve the world through social action, believing that social action will somehow improve the world. They think there will be economic understanding and peace. Peace, peace, yet there is no peace.

What is happening today? Censorship; and we have seen that recently like never before. That is the propaganda of sinful mankind. National interest must be subsumed to world concerns. We are about to see a deluge of internationalism. Someone in Congress proposed that we give the rest of the world the COVID vaccine to the rest of the world before we take it. We invent these things and the world enjoys it. That is the idea. That cannot and it will not happen. That is a fabrication of the devil himself. Anything that is not a divine institution is of the cosmic system.

#### **Satan's Attack on Client Nation**

1. Satan in all of his genius and power cannot solve the problems of the sin nature of mankind. Not even Satan can do this. Not with all of the resources which he has. He can influence nations, and people and governments. He cannot solve his own rebellious nature against God. He cannot save himself; how can he save the rest of us?
- 2.
3. Satan can only use mankind to further his own evil agenda. Humanism is one of his great tools; one of his great weapons. He opposes God; who is God's representative on this earth? We are and client nations are. When humanism attacks the client nation, it is of the cosmic system.
4. Satan's agenda is to oppose God and His plan in every possible way. The includes whatever he can do inside of a client nation. Satan wants to destroy the client nation. He has ruined every client nation in history. God continues to foil Satan with His Word.
5. Satna uses man because mankind is at the center of the Angelic Conflict.

Governments and people have tried to end poverty for years. We need to tax the rich out of existence. That is a completely socialistic Marxist practice. They try to equally spread out prosperity, regardless of work ethic. There is no wealth. What this really does is destroy the middle class. Bureaucracy...

There is always wealth in societies. People have sin natures; people are greedy and there is injustice and this world; no humanism will solve this.

### **Socialism**

1. Socialism is a humanist answer to poverty.
2. Socialism becomes a shared poverty. What about Europe? Europe is broke. If we don't prop them up, they will top over. They have broken the banks of every nation in Europe except in Germany. Every other nation is broke.
3. This is poverty redefined as something beneficial and equality of poverty, if you will. Kids think the greatest thing in this world is to get their debt removed. These kids will have to pay at some point. They don't know it yet. But nothing is free.
4. In the end, socialism morphs into a power base for government injustice and tyranny.
5. Socialism can only bring more poverty in order to make everyone economically equal. The idea is, if no one has any advantages over others, economic or otherwise, their thinking is, the sin nature will be placated. There will be no more greed or jealousy. But this will not fix greed, class hatred and jealousy. There is always a class structure in the human race. Those who administer the equality

Bobby had to laugh. He is so adamant about social distancing with small group gatherings at the most. Who gets the benefits? The ones at the top. In socialism, it is always those who run the show. Government and bureaucracy. This insures plenty of misery for all. All of these socialist countries are this way.

Marxism is Marxism; it has not changed; and socialism is just one step away from it. Miserable horrible socialist empires; police states. No equality and no prosperity.

### **Socialism**

1. Socialism cannot and does not remove the sin nature from man. Bobby is using socialism as an illustration because that is what is being promoted by humanism.
2. What always remains is man's corrupt nature; his lust for power. His arrogance. It can't ever leave the human race.
3. Socialism is a system opposed to divine establishment in every way.
4. Socialism is a part of the cosmic system; it is part of humanism. Socialistic are generally atheists.
5. As in any Satanic system, tyranny is involved. Satan is a tyrant. He rules with an iron hand. So does the systems that he promotes.
6. Those in power must force their system upon man.
7. Their justification is, revolution must occur before society can be remade into a socialist image. You must destroy a society in order to remake it. This is the story of Marxism wherever it has been enacted. It is not natural for man to give up freedom for tyranny. That is what Marxism and socialism offer.

The United States will not become a better society because of a flawed relativistic political ideology. It breeds indolence and produces widespread hopelessness and fear that exchanges the freedom of capitalism for tyranny.

There is more introduction to go.

## **Lesson #0161**

## **Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT**

**11/22/2020 Sunday**

Bobby started on another chapter, but then he stopped on this one, because of its supreme relevance to the time during which we live.

When people begin to reject divine establishment and when believers begin to pursue many other pursuits, and they can no longer discern good from evil; and cannot apply doctrine or divine establishment, then the epitome of cosmic thinking enters into societal culture. The ultimate arrogance is to think that there is a way to solve problems apart from God, society goes awry. Our worldview is changed to a secular model.

When this happens, God must move to judge to such a people if there is no such recovery occurring. Thinking Bible doctrine is the recovery that we need.

Bobby began the introduction of this chapter by discussing societal principles and secular doctrines which contradict divine establishment thinking. The United States is moving away from Christian doctrines and long-held standards of a law-abiding society. They regard the Bible as an anarchistic, if not an all out enemy of a humanistic society. Deteriorating and degenerating in our moral and spiritual practices.

The humanistic doctrine popular today, if we reduce evil to relative terms, or to disavow its existence, so that it is no longer applicable to a modern society, then society will be better and more inclusive, which means to include evil.

Several examples of what humanists are imposing in order to solve current problems apart from God. Improving this world and nation through social action and activism. This social action, by humanistic and atheistic ideologies, such as Marxist-socialism, including intimidation and violence to get their ways. The sin nature of mankind, and we all have it, the Marxists and the Christians, and no ideology controls it, apart from Jesus Christ and apart from God the Holy Spirit and metabolized Bible doctrine. Marxism can only bring tyranny and all-pervasive poverty.

The realm of legislation to solve human problems. If we can just legislate against climate change. They say that mother earth is dying; and many people are in a state of all out panic, if we do not act to combat climate change. No proof that humanity is causing climate change or even that it is really occurring.

A report given by Lamar Smith, as the chairman of a committee. The NOAA is the nation's leading collector of climate data. They analyze vast amounts of data, but they often fail to consider all available data regarding their publications about climate change. They made adjustments to records, supposedly based upon new data and new methodology. This study did not include atmospheric satellite data, which shows no warming for two decades. This is used to past costly legislation to solve climate change. NOAA refuses to include satellite data in their publications. They include information which supports climate change

hysteria. It continues to rely upon biased study, which depends upon slanted data. Carbon taxation to keep the seas from rising, and prohibiting fossil fuels, which is speculative and, quite likely, wrong. It is a seemingly a problem that the natural world thinks it can solve.

This is just another form of power grabbing. An attempt to control the population. What a great platform for socialism to take root. Once again, God is left out. God created the universe and He created this planet. He holds this universe and this earth together. The planet will not self-destruct, nor will man cause the planet to destruct.

Long-term climate change is cyclical in nature, and there are warming and cooling periods and man has nothing to do with it. It is a fact. All proposed solutions are speculative and unsubstantiated, but will cause billions *to fix*. Hysterical humanists demand such an approach to save the planet. Carbon taxes will not necessarily solve anything, but they will be excessive. These are controls on society. It makes people who have no other solutions less fearful and it makes them feel better for trying to do something. It is all about manipulation and control. Other nations will not change their economy to fix the climate; at best, they will give it lip service.

Another humanistic thinking: eliminate gender distinctions will end gender discrimination. Gender distinction is a fact and each gender has a role to play in God's plan. So, this is obviously under severe attack. The Bible pronounces man and woman as equal, as we are created in the image of God. Believers are said to be one in Christ, whether male or female. Male/female roles still exist in God's plan and always will. Removing such a distinction is a humanist idea. It confuses love, sex and marriage. The current idea of same sex marriage is the epitome of humanistic thinking. Those who indulge in that, who subscribe to that, we don't hate. It is not something that we are out to get rid of or march against it; we can only counter this by the wisdom of our own souls.

Biblical marriage is always between one man and one woman. But this is considered hatred by the humanistic. All lives matter to Christians. There is no room for Biblical marriage in a humanist society and they want to stamp it out. According to radical feminists and the LGBTQ community want to rid society of a normal marriage; and to, at the same time, force same-sex marriage on the rest of society. There are those who go into a church and ask to be married, and the pastor says no, and they sue the church. We cannot acquiesce to that. There is activism and even legislation heading in that way. Humanism says that this is a human right and it is acceptable to many in this society. It makes them feel better and makes them feel as if they are more tolerant.

Where degeneracy is promoted, society deteriorates.

Same-sex marriage is a sin; but God metes out the punishment; we do not. Homosexual relations are not natural, even though they claim to be born that way. Rom 1:26–27 **For this reason God gave them up to dishonorable passions. For their women exchanged natural relations for those that are contrary to nature; and the men likewise gave up natural**



relations with women and were consumed with passion for one another, men committing shameless acts with men and receiving in themselves the due penalty for their error.

We are trying to solve drug abuse, but more people keep using and more continue to abuse it. But we feel better about do something about it, even though we do not do so. States are legalizing all sorts of drugs. They can go and get free needles. Switzerland did this decades ago, and stopped it, because it got so bad there.

Favoring one group over another in order to achieve equality. The sin nature of mankind resents that sort of inequality, no matter where it comes from. Racism becomes worse. The demand for defunding the police. Humanism cannot deal with the innate sin nature of man. The problem is not some institution. The population gives up protection for a solution to racism. Black Lives Matter is founded by self-avowed, trained Marxists, who use racism in order to gain power to institute Marxist goals and government. Now they have exactly what they have going on everywhere else. Rioting in the streets and anarchy. We will see where this Marxism-socialism goes.

#### **Humanism as a Solution**

1. Relative humanism focuses people upon themselves and their own desires above everything else.
2. So humanism does not breed altruism or human solutions nor does it breed freedom.
3. It breeds arrogance, pride, self-appreciation, self-indulgence, and solutions without God.
4. The inculcation of humanism puts too high an estimate on humanity. "I am the solution to the problem; everyone else is the problem. It is my solution."
5. A society cannot flourish; freedom cannot be maintained without citizens putting something or Someone over their own personal interests. We know Who that is. Divine establishment and the plan of God. Humanism opposes this because it opposes God. Their only plan is what they can devise. We know how frustrating this is. It is like trying to pull yourself up with a rope.
6. This is accomplished by individuals, not through state dictates. A flourishing society is accomplished by individuals and particularly by believers in Jesus Christ.
7. The wisdom of Bible doctrine promotes individual freedom, free choice, and solutions to problems...through individual spiritual lives. Individual freedom is not promoted by humanist solutions. Marxism must be imposed on the populace; it is not accepted by any population. Those on the top enforce their ideology through their military or through a police state.
8. Bible doctrine teaches individual solutions and Bible doctrine; and not corporate arrogance. Prov. 11:2 There is no wisdom in arrogance. Humanity does not have wisdom when arrogant. Relativism and humanism do not promote humility.

Societal problems today are becoming worse. How critical becomes Bible doctrine and wisdom in our lives and in the life of our nation? It has never been more critical. What we are doing has never been more critical. We honor God through spiritual growth. We honor

God through spiritual growth. Not humanism, not the solutions which come from humanism. Divine justice even to the scattering of a nation. The people were scattered throughout the known world. Building that tower excluded God from their lives. That was internationalism. Nationalism became a divine institution right there.

Prov. 11 is the wisdom that counter humanism, which is why it is so important in the time that we live.

We have completed a grim introduction. If your hope is in a new administration or in the old one, this will not solve our problems. As we go, so goes the nation.

Do not put all of your eggs in one basket. Put one maybe in that basket and the rest in the basket of God's plan and divine establishment.

**Lesson #none                      Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT 11/25/2020 Wednesday**

no class

**Lesson #none                      Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT 11/26/2020 Thursday**

no class

**Lesson #0162                      Proverbs 11:1 Wisdom in the OT 11/29/2020 Sunday**

Back in class.

Humanism in all of its relevant arrogance is the greatest problem today in American society. Abandoning God is always the ultimate evil, and that is exactly what humanism does. We can include in humanism a secular society which removes God from the human forum. Relativism which rejects objective absolute standards from the Bible. The hyper-taxation; suppression of Christianity and divine institutions which contradict current political correctness; the syncretism going on in seminaries, promotion of false religions and; objective law is replaced with racial and social justice; nationalism is replaced with internationalism; evolutionary theories leaving God out of it; radical feminism attempting to remove all male-female distinctions. Radical environmentalism; anti-authority anarchy identified by schemes to defund the police; minimizing or legalizing crime, such as drug abuse and even murder. These are just a few of the problems of humanism. Relative humanism focuses people upon themselves and their own desires above all else. It does not breed altruism or real solutions, it breeds pride and self-indulgence. Too high of an emphasis upon oneself, meaning God and Christ. A society cannot flourish unless the citizens put something above their own self-interest. Renovation and not through the dictates of a secular state. Societal problems are getting worse, and the more humanistic that we become, the worse things get.

After giving us something to be truly depressed about, Bible doctrine becomes critical in this nation. We could face even a scattering of our nation like Old Testament Israel. This

is why Proverbs 11 is so important. This provides a contrast between the absolute good and the wicked. Between absolute good and the humanists, who have no integrity.

The first standard in Proverbs 11 is honesty. This is at the very heart of our reelection crisis. Do we have an honest society; an honest body politic, an honest election.

We might recognize the concept of honesty in v. 1, but it is presented in ancient economic terms in economic terms.

Proverbs 11:1 **A false balance is an abomination to the LORD, but a just weight is his delight.**

We are not talking about being off-balance or being overweight. This idea of a just balance is found in many places in the Bible.

A false scale; a just weight

1. Proverbs.
2. Hosea :7 A merchant, in who hands are false balances, he loves to oppress.

Proverbs 11:1 is a comparison between corruption versus honesty in business dealings. The dishonest guy has his finger on the scale to increase the cost of his goods. The scales are rigged in favor of the dishonest businessman and the buyers are swindled. These are not the practices of an honest person. When these permeate a society, they destroy. Dishonesty continues throughout. Leviticus. 19:35–36 **"You shall do no wrong in judgment, in measures of length or weight or quantity. You shall have just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin: I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt.**

#### **Just Weights and Honest Business Dealings**

1. The just weight of Leviticus. 19:36 represents honest dealings. The inference here includes a legitimate and honest profit made in business.
2. An honest scale produces an honest profit.
3. Believers and unbelievers have a right to legitimate profits in providing goods and services.
4. Socialism abhors profit as an evil thing to be distributed. The greater the profit, the more it must be taxed and redistributed.
5. To make a profit is fine; but never to defraud people in order to make a profit.
6. All of these verses including Prov. 20 are about the principle of honest character in business.

An honest business reflects an honest society.

Proverbs 11:1 **The Lord abhors dishonest scales, but a just weight is his delight.**

1. Dishonest scales affects the nation as a whole.
2. Honest business standards keep a nation on a good economic path.
3. Cheating commerces is a national blight and the nation itself becomes corrupt. "I will get wealthy regardless of the means. Corruption of the soul.
4. Thus get-rich schemes are a manifestation of national greed and corruption.
5. What is interesting, that becomes a tacit acceptable practice in the business world, to make a buck no matter what, no matter who gets hurt or cheated.
6. This manifests the sin natures in people and affects the entire nation.
7. Such greed is counteracted by an individual acceptance of Jesus Christ through faith alone and then spiritual growth. The sin nature is always brought under controls with spiritual growth. Inner and overt sins. Also, a return to standards of divine establishment among unbelievers makes a difference.
8. Relative standards make cheating acceptable. It is okay. People will admire me if I gain wealth. The wealthy are admired and they seem to be envious...it is a truism; when honesty is lacking in a materialistic society, then gaining wealth becomes the highest achievement. How that wealth is accumulated is unimportant to immoral types.

No ideology solves greed or anything else produced by the sin nature. Humanistic approaches open up the sin nature to greater corruption. The gospel is the solution along with spiritual growth. As we grow spiritually, the sin nature becomes under greater control in our life. Concerning honesty, so that maybe when someone comes and promises ridiculous profits, you might realize that it is a Ponzi scheme. You may have dishonesty all around you, but the application of this verse is very important to you.

Exemplified in Proverbs 21:6 [The getting of treasures by a lying tongue is a fleeting vapor and a snare of death.](#)

It is the road to a quick buck which is ill-gotten gain. Focusing on the details of life to the exclusion of ethics and integrity. This same dishonesty appears in the government of a corrupt government. Excessive taxation in order to set up socialistic programs. It is stealing from those who work for a legitimate profit. Socialistic theft by the government is justified by economic justice, an economic...idealistic causes which are humanistic. This is used to buy votes to stay in power. We see serious dishonesty today in government circles and in political parties. It looks as if there is dishonesty in the voting system itself. It is apparently... When you cannot trust the vote, you cannot have a just society. Every third world country in this world has illegal, corrupt, manipulated elections. Socialism is anything but honest. Socialism has become very popular in one party. It is a dishonest system eventually. It is outright theft for power purposes. Today we see much corruption and dishonesty in business as well. The way it is crowded with those who are unethical, charlatans, and this includes religious organizations also. How many of them have dunned people for money. Send us requests and we will pray for you, along with some money.

How many people use this money for person gain. So many so Christianity as nothing more than a scheme to get money. The religious organization that begs for money is an

organization should be avoided. Berachah Church has never asked for money, not once. God has seen fit to provide for Berachah's ministry. There are not enough of these today. This can lend itself to dishonesty.

What when we find dishonesty in business and in religion. In business it means cheap goods that do not live up to their promises; shoddy public service. Lies and easy money. This all goes together in a corrupt environment.

We have all heard that *honesty is the best policy*.

### **God's View of Honesty Is the Best Policy**

1. Prov. 11:1 is the Biblical equivalent of honesty is the best policy.
2. This verse is even stronger. It connects this moral rule of human dealings with the divine plan and will.
3. Honesty in business is a part of divine establishment.
4. Dishonest business practices are anti-divine establishment and they are anti-authority and lawless. It flaunts the rule of law. The huge numbers of prosecutions and lawsuits trying to correct these practices. It would be comical to see two dishonest institutions battling for dishonest money in court. But lawyers will make the most here. Lawyers are a part of the rule of law. Their cases often reflect the state of society and a nation. It is everywhere.

Proverbs 11:1 is strong. There is a price to pay in discipline and even in destruction from God.

### **The Fundamental Nature of Business**

1. Business and economy are the very heart of interactive human affairs on a personal and a national scale.
2. There is little more personal than acquiring, investing and utilizing money; except for the spiritual life, which is more person. We all do the former and we all think about it. Even if you don't work, you are thinking about acquiring something to survive.
3. In business that spending and acquisition involves many people; that is what makes it interactive.
4. Taking together all of those interactions, determine the tenor of personal and national life. They are the interactions of a nation; of a business. If they are dishonest, what is national life like?
5. Where dishonesty prevails, you find a dog-eat-dog mentality. I will get what I want no matter how much it hurts you.
6. It affects interpersonal relationships of individuals and of the national economy.
7. A nation can become divided and antagonistic toward one another. It is the conflict between capitalism and socialism.
8. The war between evil socialism and capitalism riddled with dishonesty. Socialism is fundamentally dishonest. Capitalism provides a greater situation for all people.

When people dispute capitalism for dishonesty, socialism is inherently dishonest, across the board.

This is what make Proverbs 11:1 so important.

Proverbs 11:1 [The Lord abhors dishonest scales, but a just weight is his delight.](#)

## **Lesson #0163 Proverbs 11:1 Hosea12:7 Wisdom in the OT 12/2/2020 Wed.**

Proverbs 11:1 [The Lord abhors dishonest scales, but a just weight is his delight.](#)

There is an example here of good business practices; honesty. In the time in which we live, honesty has become much less important. The author probably noticed a pervasive dishonesty that spread; and it becomes a way of life in a nation. Anything but honesty is an abomination to the Lord.

This is a comparison. Antithetical distich, two lines of poetry which are opposed to each other. The comparison is between corruption (differing weights and false scales) versus honest business practices. False balances are the tools of a dishonest business person. Such a one loves to extort.

Hosea 12:7 [A merchant, in whose hands are false balances, he loves to oppress.](#)

There were several codices in the Mosaic Law; and business was a subject of the Mosaic Law. Leviticus. 19:35–36 ["You shall do no wrong in judgment, in measures of length or weight or quantity. You shall have just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin: I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt.](#)

Honesty is the policy of the Mosaic Law. The Bible provides the practical guidance of individual and corporate dealings. Honest scales, honest people, honest policies. This seems to be getting worse in our own country.

### **Honesty and God's Righteousness**

1. Clearly, God is interested in commerce and all of these interpersonal dealings.
2. All of these dealings is a reflection of God's character.
3. The integrity of God should be reflected in all human affairs, including the business and economic policies of Christians. A client nation has a certain criterion. Honesty is not always a characteristic of a nation. As believers, we understand this should be a characteristic of a believer in his everyday life.
4. Believers affect the client nation by their behavior; and this is true of unbelievers who adhere to divine establishment concepts.
5. Divinely established business practices on a personal level. That is what Leviticus. 19 says. This is true, even if the Mosaic Law is not our law.

6. There is a need for honesty for every aspect of life. This carries over to a society at large.
7. It is significant that in Prov. 11:1, the wisdom of the Bible is found to be the supreme arbiter of human affairs. The Scripture is truth, wisdom and honesty. When Scripture is not an arbiter of human affairs, the most dishonesty that we find. Socialism is a system of dishonesty. It touts one thing and produces another. Socialists can always look at their system and see how dishonest it is. Because of their humanism, because they have no other place to turn. Yet, that is the direction that the country is going today.

It was an evil day in our nation when leaders began to reject the Bible and its standards. Humanism must reject it. They have begun to remove the Bible from the public forum; and they have governed as if God has never spoken to man through His Word.

Prov. 11:1 is not just for us; it is for all humanity. To ignore God's Word and His ethical standards are the result. That is true in individual relationships and in government relationship with the citizens in what they are supposed to serve. They do not know what divine establishment really means. The more secular the government, the more secular the society. This results in a dishonest government. They will steal money for their own use. Taking other people's money through exorbitant taxation followed by redistribution to others, for social justice and humanistic utopia. Humanists really believe that such a flawed system will bring about a utopia. It is preposterous. It is understandable to us; but to the humanist, it is all that they have to cling to. Socialism survives by outright confiscation of wealth by nationalizing businesses and controlling the means of production. This is entirely inefficient and it is a disaster for the economy of any nation. Socialism merely mirrors the corruption of a people and the leaders of a nation.

The corrupt lead to a universal corruption. It is essentially dishonest. It reflects those who they themselves are corrupt. And people do not even recognize what is happening to them.

Example. Our government is trending towards socialism; and we have borrowed huge amounts from the social security funds. It is a savings account; it is not an entitlement. The government has taken a lot of that, while arrogantly lying to the public. They never pay it back; and that is why the system is going broke. How do they fill the coffers? More taxation. They will tell us that it will be a benefit to us. And we will go into unsustainable debt. The government runs out of money; and the entire society is impoverished. It is dishonest in every aspect. It is rampant in this nation, when a lying tongue is a prolific government or business tactic. One lie leads to many. It is contagious; where honesty and ethics are not promoted.

The direction we go in is ruinous for everyone. Here is the wisdom that we need to understand. Why are we on such a ruinous course? That is why dishonesty is so detestable in the eyes of God.

### **Dishonest Business Practices**

1. Dishonest business practices are the result of a corrupt people.
2. It is the corruption of a dishonest people and government.
3. It is a demonstration of the evil of the love of money above all. Dishonest business practices is just a manifestation.
4. The dishonest business is get what you can by hook or crook. Get the details of life. We are only here for a short time; get what we can. I will be dishonest and take your money so that I can use. That is a dishonest society. When people function in that way and think that way, you have a dishonest society. That is ruinous.
5. Any national future will be dismissed for personal gain and gratification. Or in the realm of a corrupt government, for retaining power.

One thing which has struck Bobby how politicians only think about the here and now and about lining their own pockets. There is no thought about the next generations which follow. One of the repercussions of dishonesty of allowing people to run amuck, destroy business, and to loot and riot. They will protect the people unless rioting and looting further our cause.

That is the overarching business presence of a greedy society.

### **God's Justice**

1. Justice is God's delight and honesty. They go together. Social justice is not honest because it promises things it cannot deliver; it promises things to one group over another.
2. Justice in human dealings, especially in business and economy, is the backbone of an orderly peaceful society.
3. The injustice of business and government dishonesty breaks down the very fabric of interpersonal dealings in a society. How do you deal with a dishonest society when you catch them at it? How do you trust a liar? You don't.
4. God abhors it, as it reflects the cosmic system. The great deceiver is the liar over the cosmic system.

A time may come when dishonesty is exposed; and then it should be brought into the court of justice for legal proceedings. Fleeting vapor and the pursuit of death. The justice of God is still in action. God abhors dishonesty. His justice is always against that. No one gets away with anything under the justice of God. God is delighted with the honest.

Where business is corrupt, national life is corrupted as well.

It is really a sad day. Bobby observes this. People come to expect others to cheat them as a part of life. They rationalize it as, *that is just the way it is*. This expectation occurs every day with the scams that we get on the telephone. Credit card theft is rampant. It is irritating, but we expect it now as a part of our normal existence. The fast buck; I will take you and I don't care if it hurts you.



In our society we become a litigious society, for just and unjust lawsuits. Affairs that used to be...

Billions of dollars are spent in civil courts, where one person is being cheated by the other or trying to gain an unfair advantage. That is money that could be used to expand business. Lawyers are busy because of rampant dishonesty. The disputes are more costly than the dispute itself and the disputed funds. This is not to say that a fraud should go unpunished. Too often fraud ends up in civil court to be adjudicated. This is rampant dishonesty in a nation. Not enough time and resources to handle it all. It takes an army of lawyers to review contracts to make certain that the contract is legitimate. Don't sign anything if you do not know what you are signing.

Do not forget the Ponzi schemes. One person in this church was a mastermind of a Ponzi scheme. Bobby has met him and has spoken to him. How about cheating on taxes and not paying taxes? It is Biblical to pay taxes. It has become a national past time to not pay taxes. The demise of a client nation is reflected in dishonest practices. The Mosaic Law prohibited such practices. As a client nation we represent Jesus Christ to the world; and we are ambassadors to Christ on a worldwide scale.

This includes missions. Bobby can speak in Berachah Church and it can be heard all over the world within 12 hours. That is amazing. Never been done before. Without covid, it might not have happened in this church. Bobby believes that is God working. We are worldwide ambassadors. National corruption is a hindrance to trust outside of our borders. We as a nation have become much less trustworthy. A client nation has economic interactions all over the world. We are the largest economy in the world. Christian businessmen are ambassadors to other countries through their business dealings. When nations mistrust nations in business and economics, war is imminent. This is held true throughout the course of history. This was really the problem between the US and Japan; they wanted some oil and we would not let them have it.

Jesus explained the blowback for dishonesty in Luke 6: **for by your standard of measure, it will be measure to you in return.** Corruption or honesty; which is it? What happens when you are corrupt or honest?

Measures, scales, weights. The honesty or dishonesty will be measured back to you.

### **Honesty Is its Own Reward**

1. That verse is the divine discipline for dishonesty like Prov. 11:1. Jesus was reiterating what the Lord said about business practices.
2. Dishonesty in business comes back on the perpetrator's head. Might not be in the way that you see. God knows how people think and how they operate.
3. Conversely, honesty is its own reward. It also is the ticket to successful business. A fair price, trust, and return business from customers who are satisfied. Dishonest businesses are noted and avoided. The goal in business is honesty with people that you interact with.

Bobby is talking about the US today.

#### **Work Ethic**

1. An honest work ethic is a part of divine establishment. An honest day's work for an honest day's pay.
2. The client nation, whether cognizant of it or not, lives under divine establishment laws of God; and honesty is a part of divine establishment in business and economics.
3. So falsehood and dishonesty in proportion to its extent in the nation poisons and paralyzes personal dealings.
4. The whole economy of a nation is effected by dishonesty in business.
5. Even if dishonesty is conceal or ignored, its effects cannot be diminished. Those effects are what we are now seeing in our client nation.

Proverbs 11:1 [The Lord abhors dishonest scales, but a just weight is his delight.](#)

### **Lesson #0164                      Proverbs 11:2 Wisdom in the OT                      12/3/2020 Thursday**

No class on the 24<sup>th</sup>.

As we move forward in these 31 verses, each verse is not necessarily related directly to the verses around it. The over-arching theme is integrity v. evil.

Honesty v. dishonesty in v. 1. V. 2 is pride/dishonor v. humble/wisdom.

Proverbs 11:2 [When pride comes, then comes disgrace, but with the humble is wisdom.](#)

What do people have to be proud of? Wealth cannot buy back a lost friend or a lost loved one or a good night's sleep. What about pride in owning property. Many are proud of that. A very little piece of dirt will serve that person very soon. Pride in birth, maybe being highly born, or with a long history, even human royalty. What has been inherited by any family, is a sin nature and corruption. Better to be a member of the royal family of God. That is the royalty that matter.

Pride in one's education. If you have the intelligence equal to someone like Einstein; and you have understood one grain of sand on a beach. The only knowledge which is worthwhile is knowledge of God and of Jesus Christ.

Dishonor and punishment should come early on someone filled with pride. And respond to that which is honorable as opposed to that which is dishonorable.

#### **Zadon Is the Hebrew Word for *Pride*.**

1. Pride in this sense is the basic mental attitude sins that spawns so many others.

2. Pride is the quality of exaggerated self-esteem. Sometimes we call it conceit or subjective thinking about oneself. We most often hear the word *arrogance*.
3. Another nuance; it might be a lofty self-respect or a high esteem of oneself, whether real or imagined.
4. There is a dishonor in a certain type of pride.
5. That dishonor is shame and disgrace.
6. And this disgrace does not come from an outside source. This is not someone shaming us.
7. It is the self-induced shame of inordinate pride or arrogance.
8. The principle of self-induced misery.

### **Pride and Wisdom**

1. The dishonor is pride and wisdom are excluded.
2. Wisdom cannot dwell in the presence of arrogance. Plenty of self-esteem, but no wisdom.
3. The proud person sees himself as being very self-sufficient and he has a high estimation of his own knowledge and ability that he or she feels no further need of light or improvement. How can you improve on me? How can you improve on someone as good as I am? This is true of arrogant Christians as well. The fundamental problem in legalism.
4. Humility is the mandated characteristic of a believer. In humility is wisdom.
5. The shame of pride, the self-satisfaction and self-centeredness of an arrogant character.

It was pride that one of the great stories of Israel found in Daniel about the great king of Babylon, who descended upon Jerusalem in 586 B.C. He took Daniel and several others as hostages. This was about 506 B.C. He did return, and he killed or took the people in slavery to the Chaldean empire. The story is the great pride of Nebuchadnezzar. He built himself an incredible palace. The Ishtar gates are in a museum in Berlin (stolen by the Germans), and they are indeed beautiful.

Nebuchadnezzar had a dream and Daniel interpreted it for him. Nebuchadnezzar ate grass and lived like an animal, until he acknowledged the God of Israel.

King Saul was another man of Israel. He got himself in trouble when he tried to wipe out David.

The pride that sent the man and the woman right out of the garden. Arrogance. It was pride. Pride that hurled Haman out of the court of the king and got him impaled. Pride removed lucifer from heaven. Such pride may start well, but it never ends well, unless, of course, there is a recovery.

### **Pride and Dishonor**

1. Pride and dishonor constitute a pair.
2. Pride takes with it dishonor.
3. They had been made twins in the cosmic system by none other than the ruler of this world. Satan began his career with pride and dishonor.
4. Satan is the epitome of pride and arrogance. Fundamentally, Satan is arrogance. He is the most dishonorable creature to ever exist.
5. Pride is the original sin of Satan and the motivation for his fall. Isa. 14. *I will be like the most high God*. This has continued throughout human history.
6. In him was the greatest dishonor of all.
7. By way of application, humanism takes on the same mantle. Humanism is the epitome of the cosmic system. Humanism denies God; removes God; and makes man the most important creature.

It is ironic that humanism tries to make man and critters equal. That is what happens with evolution.

Lucifer, who is later Satan, is the greatest creature to come from the hand of God. He had status and position; and was in the throne room of God. You need humility to handle prosperity. There is nothing that he did not have. Satan assumed in his pride that he was a great as God.

#### **Satan's Pride and Arrogance**

1. All pride and arrogance assumes upon oneself certain divine prerogatives. Satan did. "I will be like the Most High God."
2. When you judge someone else, you exhibit arrogance and you assert your superiority. This was the mental attitude of Satan at his fall, assuming that he was as superlative as God was. God is the judge of all of us.
3. Such arrogance of judging in you is actually directed towards God, as much as towards the person being judged.
4. Why? Because only God has the prerogative of judgment; not us. You are assuming the prerogative of God by judging.
5. You do not get to judge the sinful actions of others. So look out for yourself not to judge others. Humility means that you objectively evaluate yourself. That evaluation comes from wisdom.

An example of judging is suggesting what Trump (or Obama) are thinking; or act as if you know their motivations.

Humility comes with wisdom. The understanding of pride and arrogance as described is not always seen as shameful or as a disgrace, but it is often seen as a manifestation of self-confidence or self-assurance. Sometimes, if you watch much sports, this particular pride is called swagger. An overbearing manner spiffed with (trash talk. This was used to intimidate an opponent. Mohamed Ali used this all of the time (although he certainly was filled with pride).

What happens when the performance does not match the person's pride. Sooner or later the proud attitude will return speaking words of arrogance. To regain a high place in the minds of observers. The attitude of pride, as swagger, usually receives a fickle response from the observer; it does not last. Swagger may not work to regain self-esteem. May not get the approbation as long as you want. Self-esteem is a fleeting quality. You are only as good as your last performance; your last outing. As your last military unit, or whatever it is you undertake. Ironically, it enhances it. The only way people can survive in life. It is their system of living life. No substitute for spiritual self esteem. This is gain through spiritual growth. That is where humility comes in.

Bobby has made a comparison between the pride that you see in swagger and the humility that you may not see.

### **Spiritual Self Esteem**

1. It is cognitive self-confidence. Not from human pride.
2. Believer keeps priorities in conformity with Bible doctrine.
3. Therefore divine wisdom replaces human approbation. A fundamental need of pride is human approbation. It bolsters pride. Spiritual self esteem does not need that.
4. Spiritual self esteem is characterized by humility. According to Prov. 11:2, it is honor and wisdom.
5. The base for the Christian way of life is humility. There is no other base for it. We are mandated to have humility. Pride is baseless. That is not spiritual self esteem.
6. Spiritual self esteem is not based upon you; it is based upon who God is.
7. We lose self-esteem when we fail; but we do not lose spiritual self esteem when we fail.
8. Spiritual self esteem does not depend upon pride or human approbation and it does not depend upon other people.
9. It is dependent upon Jesus Christ and our relationship with Him. That is where we get our self-esteem.
10. It is generated from our understanding; the cognition of our position in Christ. We have resources that no one else has. It is bound up in who Jesus Christ is.
11. Spiritual self esteem is authenticated by the knowledge of Christ and the extent of our relationship with Him.
12. This authenticated personal destiny in Christ, when you begin to understand the plan of God for your life, if you weather all circumstances of adversity. These circumstances destroy self-esteem but not spiritual self esteem.
13. When you have a personal recognition of the relationship and destiny that you share in Christ. Are you deserving of anything that you have by way of your destiny or your spiritual life? That is how self-esteem is different from spiritual self esteem. Then you begin to realize the enormity of your destiny and God's grace to you.
14. Awe and gratitude in life animates your spiritual self esteem.

15. Your focus is on Jesus Christ, and not on yourself. Human self esteem can be difficult to hold together; spiritual self esteem does not depend upon what others think of you.
16. Spiritual self esteem excludes self-centered pride as the primary attitude in life. Spiritual self esteem has the means of dealing with life. Psychological counselor make a living trying to make people have self-esteem. That is based upon who they are.
17. Humility and spiritual self esteem go together. They are two sides of the same coin. That is why we are mandated to have humility. They all fit together.
18. Human self esteem requires pride and human achievement; and that is the problem with pride.
19. Spiritual self esteem breeds humility as you recognize your subordination to the Lord and the grace that you have in Him. This verse confirms that pride is shame in the eyes of the Lord.

Athletes have abilities that we do not have. What happens when they get older and fatter? The self-esteem is not quite what it used to be. You move along in the spiritual life and you know who you are in Christ.

Prov. 16:18 [Pride goes before destruction, and a haughty spirit before a fall.](#)

You can keep up your pride for awhile, but it will lead to a downfall. Pride goes before a fall, is what Bobby's mother would say to him. Pride is dishonor; humility is wisdom.

Proverbs 11:2 [When pride comes, then comes disgrace, but with the humble is wisdom.](#)

## **Lesson #0165                      Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT                      12/6/2020 Sunday**

Secular humanism; and the retail outlets hope for the season to boost their sales.

Attempt to remove Christ from Christmas.

Proverbs 11:2 [When pride comes, then comes disgrace \[or, \*dishonor\*\], but with the humble \[or, \*grace oriented\*\] is wisdom.](#)

V. 2 is basic to the Christian life. It compares pride of life (dishonor), versus humility, which is wisdom.

Do nothing from selfishness or empty conceit; regard one another as more important than yourselves.

Engenders objectivity and grace orientation. Focuses on something else than self. Focusing on the Person of Jesus Christ. Pride is the basic mental attitude sins which spawns so many other sins. We are unable to progress in the spiritual life. There is dishonor in that attitude of the...

Destructive pride brings down many people, including winners, to dishonor.

We admire winners and often winners are arrogant. We see the pride by the icon. We focus on ourselves via the icon, and we hope to become successful through arrogance. But if someone's hopes are dashed, because an icon crashes and burns.

An iconoclastic arrogance is one whose idol fails. The iconoclast is deluded by idealism or some romantic fantasy about one's ideal model. Idolizing so often occurs with celebrities. It can happen with leadership at any level. Even a pastor. It happened to Bob on more than one occasion. The iconoclast. The idol is put on a pedestal. The idolatry is from the person who puts him there. Every idol has a sin nature; and this is not always revealed. In a confused and angry state of mind, the iconoclast transfers his own mental attitude sins towards the idol. He attacks his previously adored idol. Tearing down of the idol built up in one's own mind. Sometimes an obsession is developed; and eradication of any person or system which does not live up to what the idolizer thinks he should. A vicarious pride in what another person does. It is as destructive to the admirer as to the... A team is only paid as good as their last season. Certain people excel and other fail. Failure is unacceptable to arrogance. They transfer pride to the one who is not failing. Anger, disdain, and judges and maligns. Arrogance becomes rampant in the iconoclast with devastating results. That is simply pride. This is one way for pride to become dishonor. Arrogance separates a person from objective reality...from self and from others.

Many of us can relate to the male who is the player, the womanizer, and thinks every woman is in love with him. "Every woman loves me and cannot help but want to be with me." He is persistent even to the point of being excessive. If she does not meet expectations, then she is ridiculed.

There is the prideful woman as well, who assumes that every male who looks at her is in love with her. She is impressed with her own beauty and desirability. She receives constant attention. She might be successful. She has become totally arrogant and divorced from reality. If rejected, she develops hatred and anger towards the one who rejects her.

Divine discipline is sometimes the only way to bring the believer back to earth.

We have so often have put our trust in whoever is elected, and that is fine, if that person follows divine institution and divine establishment. But when you put your trust in that person, look out for iconoclastic arrogance. You cannot put your trust first and foremost in that person alone. That precludes arrogance of all kinds.

Proverbs :19 it is better to be humble in spirit (which is a thought process, which comes from inside of you) with the lowly (with others who are grace oriented) with the humble is wisdom.

Prov. 16:19 [It is better to be of a lowly spirit with the poor than to divide the spoil with the proud.](#)

### **Humility and Looking at Yourself.**

1. Human arrogance is offset by the ability to think and to relate yourself objectively to the spiritual life. When you relate yourself to the spiritual life and can apply wisdom, then you can be objective. Arrogance is entirely subjective.
2. The soul with wisdom is designed by God to offset the problem that every person can have; inordinate pride.
3. You will gain an ability to look at yourself, without a thought to how successful that you are or to your elevated status in this world. You can look at yourself with humility.

Leviticus 26:19–20 ...and I will break the pride of your power, and I will make your heavens like iron and your earth like bronze. And your strength shall be spent in vain [uselessly], for your land shall not yield its increase, and the trees of the land shall not yield their fruit.

People want power and that is what political leaders are all about. This passage describes just how God will bring down their power. This is an economic disaster in an agrarian economy, which is what Israel was.

Whatever you do, will not work. You cannot overcome the disaster brought on by divine discipline. You cannot overcome these things with your own success. The agrarian economy of Israel will be destroyed by this discipline; to take down the pride of Israel.

2Chron. 32:26 **But Hezekiah humbled himself for the pride of his heart, both he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that the wrath of the LORD did not come upon them in the days of Hezekiah.**

Hezekiah was arrogance and so were the inhabitants of Israel. They lost the pride of power; they lost their idolatry, which was iconic. They were about to be overcome and conquered; military conquest. Which meant rape, plunder, pillage and burn; and those who survived became slaves. The leadership and the people humbled themselves.

Another generation of Jews was destroyed over national arrogance. This is a warning. Isa. 9:12 **The Syrians on the east and the Philistines on the west devour Israel with open mouth. For all this his anger has not turned away, and his hand is stretched out still.**

National arrogance is severely punished. The grace and unfailing love of God still abides. National discipline affects all of us. How will this election end? We might not be recognizable as the old United States. What do you think about? How to do approach that in your own mind? Do you see the Constitution being subverted. Do you understand what all of this can mean on a personal level? But that is not your first priority. Our first priority is to remember the grace and unfailing love of God. Bobby prays that these things do not happen, but they might. We should stand up for the rule of law, for our rights, for divine establishment; but what if they fail? Where do your fears take you?



We as believers can only follow 1Peter 5:6–7 **Humble yourselves, therefore, under the mighty hand of God so that at the proper time he may exalt you, casting all your anxieties on him, because he cares for you.** There is no government or power which is greater than the power of God.

Sometimes a nation must be humbled in order to become humble. Maybe that is where we are going? There is a lot of arrogance in this country.

National pride is related to the fall of a people, like Moab in vv. 6–7. Rejecting the laws of divine establishment; those who reject humanistic ideas. Many churches have gone humanistic today. It's about love, without any basis, without any background, without any doctrine. They support groups who support Marxism and they claim, Jesus was a socialist. The term *lawlessness* refers to anti-establishment movements on a massive scale. A rejection of laws of divine establishment.

Matt. 24:12 **And because lawlessness will be increased, the love of many will grow cold.** Lawlessness is being used as a tool today. Where are the churches who say the answer is love? They grow cold. Humanism is the corporate self-centeredness. This verse refers to the terrible times during the Tribulation. Hatred of Christ. The pride of power; the arrogance of tyranny is rampant. Cold love is the result. This in any dispensation is no capacity to love. A harsh and unforgiving attitude.

Hatred of a people and a nation and a rise of humanistic ideology; and a destruction of freedom.

Then a grim thought followed by the solution. Mark 13:12–13 **And brother will deliver brother over to death, and the father his child, and children will rise against parents and have them put to death. And you will be hated by all for my name's sake. But the one who endures to the end will be saved.** This is love gone cold. This has happened all over. This happens in Marxists countries all over.

No matter what happens or how we recover, do not lose sight. Do not pity yourself and do not feel triumphant because your politics have won. This cold love is where we are going. We have to see it and recognize it and know it. We need the spiritual life to offset and overcome.

Proverbs 11:2 **When pride comes, then comes disgrace [or, *dishonor*], but with the humble [or, *grace oriented*] is wisdom.**

**Lesson #0166**

**Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT**

**12/9/2020 Wed**

With the streaming video, orders for teaching are coming in from all over the world. Sometimes there are personal letters. People are more inclined to send letters this time of the year. Unseen to us, many others are listening; many thanks for the streaming videos.

Some introductory defining points on Prov. 11:2:

### **Pride and Arrogance**

1. Pride and arrogance is a universal subject.
2. It naturally belongs to all people individually.
3. This is an amalgam of every sin nature which has ever lived, to a greater or to a lesser extent.
4. It is the basic mental attitude sins. It occurs in the highest and lowest strata of society. Very arrogant people have wandered off the street and have decided to camp on the grounds, and they are very arrogant. This is the basic mental attitude sins of the human race.
5. There is a group arrogance; and even a national arrogance.
6. Prov. 11:2 defines the malady and the solution.

Proverbs 11:2 *When pride comes, then comes disgrace [or, dishonor], but with the humble [or, grace oriented] is wisdom.*

There is a lot of arrogance in our own nation and from many different quarters. Some groups lend themselves to more arrogance. National pride and arrogance means humanist thinking. Believers rejecting Bible doctrine and then going in for humanistic ideas.

The arrogance which reject the authority of Bible doctrine and divine establishment.

Matt. 24:12 *And because lawlessness will be increased, the love of many will grow cold.*

Lawlessness increases in a society and people's love grows cold. We might expect, and the nation is destroyed, or the nation is in trouble. It is a striking statement.

### **Cold Love**

1. Cold love is a disregard about the needs of people. We should also understand the doctrine of impersonal love. That is not the way to live the Christian life. You must be able to have impersonal love, on a personal, political and state level.
2. Personal self-centered priorities. People love themselves above all else, which can include family. That is pure arrogance.
3. This includes rampant dishonesty and unfaithfulness to promote self at the expense of spouses, friends, business dealings. That includes corporate people as a group.
4. This is fertile ground for the rise of humanistic ideology and the rise of tyrannical government. Self-centered arrogant rulers. That affects the body politic and the nation.
5. This is when politicians serve themselves rather than their constituents. That is a national tragedy and it is very destructive. Mark 13:12 *And brother will deliver brother over to death, and the father his child, and children will rise against parents and have them put to death.*

Our schools are propaganda mills; and they are bombarded with Marxist and socialist views. We have seen the results in the streets. They are full of hate toward America, embracing Marxism to the core. They hate and are willing even to liquidate their enemies. Absolute treachery. This attitude is increasingly the case. Embraces socialism and some of the extremes of Marxism in the hall of government.

Marxism is the basis for communist and socialist countries and they inform on and betray neighbors who express anti-socialist thinking. This is documented in the rise of communism in China. This is true of children and parents.

Luke 21:16–17 **You will be delivered up even by parents and brothers and relatives and friends, and some of you they will put to death. You will be hated by all for my name's sake.**

This has happened in many countries which embraces Marxism. Reeducation for those who reject Marxist thinking; it includes starvation and torture, etc. Many executions for those who manifest anti-socialist behavior that is incorrigible.

#### **Love Grown Cold**

1. The informing on parents is a graphic description of love grown cold.
2. The result is disdain, contempt and finally hatred towards any opposition, large or small. We are seeing a lot of hatred in this country. Political correctness is an example of this. "Think the way I do or be ostracized or harmed."
3. This is especially directed towards believers. This is generally directed toward Jesus Christ and all things doctrinal.
4. The antagonism towards Jesus Christ builds. A gentleman in the church has give Bobby a book about Romania during the communist occupation. There were terrible things which happened to pastors and priests in terms of reeducation is almost too difficult to read. Only 40 years ago. The same people are alive and well in this country and they want the same result.
5. The cold grow colder under these circumstances; and the very bastion of divine love, Christ and Christianity are persecuted unmercifully. We are called haters; homophobes and racists. No you're not. The haters are the ones who charge you with it.
6. Anti-establishment types eaten up with the arrogance of Marxism will kill to establish humanistic evil. Isn't that what Satan does to anyone who gets in his way? Satan has been trying to rid the world of Christianity. He wants to kill anyone connected to Bible doctrine, Israel or anything else which is a part of the plan of God. Only in the Millennium will that change. In the end, there will be another revolution. That is the world that we live in.
7. These people will destroy a nation to imposed Marxism and socialism; and those laws are very self-centered. They are designed for the few over the many.
8. Marxists, socialists will turn on Christians as the #1 enemies. They are offering a millennial ideal, a utopia; it is a form of justice for everyone. People with sin natures cannot lead anyone into a humanist utopia. The very people they hate are the ones

who they are. It must be imposed in order to survive. Such ideology and hatred is arrogance to the maximum effort.

We do not need to be afraid of it; but it is happening. We are in a client nation. We have the opportunity to represent Christ in ways never before seen. How we meet the enemy is dependent upon how much is in our souls. "I may not have the courage." Bobby prays that none of us will go throughout that. Courage comes from the understanding of Bible doctrine. Whatever situation that you find yourself in, that is your source, Bible doctrine.

Have you noticed the bent of the socialists who have power? They don't care about the will or freedom of the people; they believe that they know best. Some believe that humanist ways will save the planet and the human race and bring justice and equality.

### **Conclusion**

1. Rejecting any phase of divine establishment, rule of law, authority-orientation, laws like those found in the Constitution. Not those designed to bring a utopia to the world or internationalism to our country. Objective rule of law. Along with that goes freedom. A restriction of freedom are bad laws. These become a springboard to inordinate pride in self, humanist ideology and inordinate trust in fallen humanity. Do not trust the sin nature. Paul said, "I don't trust myself in some situations."
2. From the arrogance of anti-establishment, tyranny is born. Bureaucrats tyrannize. We have all dealt with bureaucrats, or you get lousy service or none at all. They are not serving anyone or promoting freedom.
3. Government that promotes anti-establishment, socialist ideology, must become tyrannical to impose their objectives. They must impose their rule for the so-called collective good. Individual freedom is given up for the common good.
4. They pay no mind to the horrors of historical Marxism, which has been imposed on nations. They use revolution. It does not bring constructive change. We hear cries for revolution in this country. "Change is coming; we must have change." In a humanist context, that is very problematic. Change divine establishment; change the rule of law.
5. Communism has been a miserable failure everywhere it has been tried, because there is no wisdom in it. It is anti-Biblical; it is anti-divine establishment. It is anti-freedom. The Marxists, especially in this country, make excuses and make a course of annihilation. Heading of their humanistic utopia. Kill people for a utopia. Send them to reeducation camps where they never escape.

Many you should read and understand who they are. They are in the streets and in organizations. The founders of Black Lives Matter are communists; this is their background. Antifa is pure revolutionary Marxism. Christians are the most obvious target. The greatest hate of the arrogant socialist is Christianity. They seem to have no problem with Islam. Communism cannot allow for any religion, and their #1 enemy is Christianity; but they will go after other religions as well. They claim Christianity is a hateful group. Until recently, a vast number of Americans believed in marriage between one man and one woman. That has all changed.

When certain doctrines of Christianity are banned; we know that tyranny has arrived.

This is to open eyes in the nation. Nations will go down when they abandon their God. But the Lord is still with His people; believers in Christ no matter what the circumstances. Incredible testimonies. Courage that comes from spiritual maturity, utilizing the resources of Bible doctrine in the soul.

What are you prepared for? Do you think the little problems of your life are overwhelming? This is not to freak you out and find a communist under every rock. We need to be prepared for whatever happens. We pray for the things that happened in the last election will be rectified, but it won't. What are you prepared for; why are you here? So you can utilize the doctrine in your soul and be strengthened in the worst of circumstances.

How does such pride become so prevalent in a population? One individual at a time; and then a hardbound rush. That is where the war is being fought, in individual souls.

### **Arrogance Exploding**

1. Since arrogance is an expanded opinion of self and a mental attitude, it is hypersensitive to opposition. Just watch a college campus when a conservative speaker comes. They riot, they picket, they scream, they demand the talk to be stopped.
2. When pride is challenged or injured, it contracts the soul, like a coiling snake. Like a rattlesnake pulling back.
3. Then the snake strikes and explodes arrogance on the outside. A buildup of arrogance on the inside which then explodes.
4. When arrogance is resident in enough people, the explosion seeks to impose evil on the nation.

Hangups are hypersensitive areas of life. The symptom of pride in the socialist may be guilt or a perceived injustice. The widening gap between the rich and the poor. Hypersensitive to these unjust conditions and they believe that they have the only solution, which is to destroy capitalism. Let's be truthful, which socialists are incapable of. People are not equal in the world. We're not. The only equality which can be assured as equal opportunity under the law to go as far as your effort and hard work will take you. There will always be poor and downtrodden; always there will be inequality. Partially inherent and partially bad decisions.

Social justice is imposed, it is not justice; it is anti-establishment. Socialism does not allow for the objective application of law. Socialism has 100% failure rate.

### **Seven Points**

1. A person who lives on personal pride and arrogance is one who is never at ease. No relaxed mental attitude can be had like the one living on pride and arrogance.
2. The socialist is always struggling against some enemy; they are never at ease.

3. They are frustrated with the results of their humanistic schemes, which can never succeed.
4. There is always someone or something which interferes with their manipulations; and then they begin to eat their young. In their own ranks, they go after their own.
5. There is always fear in these people that someone is better or has more power.
6. That failure will show weakness and inability in some area. The solution is to destroy anything or anyone who destroys their self-esteem.
7. The arrogant person cannot abide by such an exposure of weakness; and the ineptitude carries over on a corporate level.

Degenerate people running a degenerate government. There is an antidote.

## Lesson #0167                      Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT    12/10/2020 Thursday

Proverbs 11:2 *When pride comes, then comes disgrace [or, dishonor], but with the humble [or, grace oriented] is wisdom.*

### Humility and Wisdom

1. With the humble is wisdom. Humility and wisdom are inseparable.
2. In contradiction to current thinking, true humility is a strength and not a weakness. Often arrogance is seen as a strength.
3. Humility is not related to having a low rank in life or to being humiliated.
4. Humility must never be defined in terms of legalism, self-effacement or asceticism, which are all forms of grace-disorientation.
5. Humility is both a system of thinking and a way of life. Directly related to the Christian way of life. It is a characteristic of that life.
6. As a system of thinking, humility is freedom from the arrogance or pride studied back in v. 2. Humility is freedom from self-centeredness. Lack of humility is simply a focus on self; humility is focus on the Lord. That is grace and doctrinal orientation.
7. As a way of life, humility is submission to legitimate authority. Anarchy is the furthest thing from humility. There is anarchy in our streets and little has been done about it. The authorities in Oregon do not seem to understand what is going on. No submission to legitimate authority. Many believers refuse to submit to the authority of Bible doctrine. They ignore some things because those things are inconvenient. It does not matter if it is inconvenient to your life. Bible doctrine is truth. We are mandated to live by it; it is our authority.
8. Everyone, believer and unbeliever, must set aside pride and arrogance and learn obedience. Obedience is a critical word. You need to learn obedience in the home, or you cannot adjust to life in general. We need to be able to live respectfully along side other people. We need to learn obedience and authority-orientation. In that authority-orientation is wisdom. With the humble, it is wisdom.

9. The believer must submit to the authority of the Word of God for the simple reason, for spiritual growth and maturity; to realize humility in the Christian life. You must have some authority orientation towards the one who is teaching. Bobby does a tremendous amount of work to bring doctrine to the church. Without this authority-orientation, there is no reason to come to Berachah Church.
10. The humble person, rather than being protective of an inflated self-image, is always receptive to objective truth and is therefore teachable. When we enter into the auditorium, we need to be teachable. So many people do not like the teaching from the pulpit; and many did not like Bob's personality. Being teachable means that you are willing to accept the authority of what is being taught.

The history of the church is fascinating. It is quite often the history of apostasy. The monks and the monasteries living as ascetics, living the humble life. They gave up everything; they gave away everything. They were humble, in their own minds.

Bobby read about a person who wrote a nasty letter to someone who had Christmas lights up. The underlying factor was animus towards Christianity.

### **Teachability**

1. Teachability is capacity to listen. Some people did not listen; they would be looking around, talking; anything but listen. Bob would jerk them up to get their attention. Sometimes, this is a secret, that sometimes no one was doing anything wrong. To learn and to respond to authority. People often feel threatened by authority; or they think that they more important than any authority, which is total arrogance. Sometimes they feel inferior because they are not in charge. I ought to be in charge, because I am better than the person in charge. The opposite of humility. When you do not like the authority; when it rubs you the wrong way.
2. The arrogant person is so self-centered that their opinions come before truth and obvious facts. We have seen a lot of that; and those people are not teachable. They have no humility at all. Politicians whose opinions are more important that truth and facts, are arrogant.
3. For the unbeliever, the basis for humility is learning truth. The unbeliever cannot learn Bible doctrine because they do not have the filling of the Holy Spirit. What truth do they have to learn. Truth related to the laws of divine establishment. Today there is a great departure from that. There is no humility.
4. For the believer, an even greater virtue of humility is needed for learning spiritual truth, which is revealed in the Bible. Psalm 25:8-9

Humility is the basic ingredient for all Christian life.

### **Humility**

1. The Biblical mandate of James 4:10 **Humble yourselves in the presence of the Lord.** That is a charge for all believers to be oriented to grace. This is possible through accepting the authority of the Bible. In the days of James and the days of

the 1<sup>st</sup> advent, they literally humbled themselves before the Lord Himself; we humble ourselves before His thinking.

2. Grace orientation and humility go together; they cannot be separated. You must learn grace. It does not come naturally. Bobby learned grace in his home. What we achieve in life is based upon our own work and our own effort. This is what we are used to. Grace is not about what our skills are or how hard we work, but it is what God has done in us. Arrogance thinks, *its about me; I can do this and that, and you can't*. That is all arrogance.
3. Understanding God's grace policy and how little you deserve what He provides, beginning with salvation, continuing with the resources which He gives us. God gives us the power. That is His grace policy towards us. That motivates our humility. That is why grace orientation and humility cannot be separated. Grace orientation motivates us to humility. Grace orientation is all about God and His Word.
4. It is humility and grace orientation that manifest spiritual maturity. You are not mature if you lack humility; you cannot be mature without grace orientation. The whole spectrum of humility.

### **Spiritual Maturity**

1. Spiritual maturity is remaining in fellowship; not just for 5 minutes or just for Bible class; but staying there for longer and longer periods of time. The more you are in fellowship, the more control that you have of the sin nature.
2. It means a consistent metabolizing of Bible doctrine; not just once a week. You must be consistent in doing so. You need an hour a day to offset the other 18 hours of human viewpoint that you hear. This never ceases. You never end learning Bible doctrine. It is not an end game; it is a continuous thing. When you do not advance spiritually, then you regress.
3. Spiritual maturity is maximum application of doctrine as wisdom to experience. That is what spiritual maturity should look like in your life.
4. The perpetuation of faith rest and spiritual self esteem, who you are in Christ, and what He has promised to do for you and to give you; plus, personal love for God and impersonal love towards man. One test is how well you concentrate on Jesus during that 30 or 45 minutes. Occupation with Christ means that you have His thinking in your soul and that you appreciate Him and you give Him His due for all that He has done for you. He is never out of your mind.
5. Spiritual maturity is a degreed matter.
6. Spiritual maturity include maximum production of divine good for eternal rewards. That comes with all of the other things that Bobby has mentioned.

Proverbs 11:2 *When pride comes, then comes disgrace [or, dishonor], but with the humble [or, grace oriented] is wisdom.*

This is not a command to demean oneself. The believer with humility submits to the authority of God through obedience to His Word. The believer with humility submits to the



authority of God by being obedient to His Word. That believer evaluates every aspect of life in the light of divine wisdom. That is the Christian way of life. Relying on relative human wisdom is thinking more highly of yourself than you ought to think. That is anathema to humility and it is anti-divine wisdom.

Rom. 12:1–3 I appeal to you therefore, brothers, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies as a living sacrifice, holy and acceptable to God, which is your spiritual worship. Do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewal of your mind, that by testing you may discern what is the will of God, what is good and acceptable and perfect. For by the grace given to me I say to everyone among you not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think, but to think with sober [sound] judgment, each according to the measure of faith that God has assigned.

A command to humility and the context is grace orientation. To think as so to have sound judgment. This is wisdom that requires humility. Arrogance leads to wrong thinking and to bad decisions and to the misapplication of knowledge.

People go to psychiatrists to understand themselves and they think that is wisdom, but true wisdom is Bible doctrine. The whole context of this is the spiritual life. **God has assigned to each one of us a standard of thinking according to doctrine.** That standard is wisdom.

#### **Arrogance and the Christian Way of Life**

1. Clearly arrogance is the major cause of fragmentation and problems among people. We may admire arrogance and think that an athlete is so good and they strut their stuff; but that is not the arrogance that we are talking about. We are talking about self-centered arrogance.
2. A standard of thinking according to doctrine establishes humility. This takes the place of arrogance. Putting yourself before God and before divine wisdom; and that is thinking of yourself more highly than you ought to think
3. A standard of thinking from doctrine includes motivation, actions, related to humility. That is the standard in action to you. The actions are all related to humility.
4. True humility is a learned skill. We are not born with it. This is the mode for the application of divine wisdom. We are mandated to be humble.

So with sound judgment and spiritual maturity, the believer has the humility to recognize and acknowledge something to self: failure, spiritual failure. Sometimes people cannot admit to failure at all in anything. You must be able to recognize failure.

You recover the Holy Spirit by naming your sins and you move forward in the plan of God. The plan of God is more important than you are. This puts failures behind you. No penance and no guilt complex which stymies the Christian life. A guilt complex is arrogance. You are thinking about yourself more than what God has done for you. Then you continue in obedience to the plan of God. That is wisdom and humility.

With doctrinal objectivity, the believer expresses humility in the sense of thoughtfulness towards others. The humble avoids the arrogance of others. The consistent mental attitude of humility. That is the basis for promotion in the spiritual life. And also, for heavenly reward, that glorifies Jesus Christ throughout eternity. Luke 14:11 James 4:6, 10 1Peter 5:5–6

### **An Application of Humility in Distinction from Pride**

1. With humility, you can step outside of yourself. It is hard to put yourself into the shoes of others. Hard to put yourselves in the shoes of the Lord. You step outside of yourself, you can see yourself.
2. Your pride and your ego do not take first place in all of your thinking. When someone tweaks your ego, you think, *I'll get back on them*. That is not humility. Don't worry about the stuff that others do. Your ego is not the issue. It is never about you, in the spiritual life.
3. It is never about you; it is always about the grace of God. With grace and Bible doctrine, your mind is relegated to faith rest and a personal sense of destiny. You are inside of the plan of God and it does not matter if you succeed or fail. Your personal sense of destiny is being locked into the plan of God.
4. In that renovation to humility, rather than pride, is honor and true wisdom. That does not mean honor before people. Honor before the Lord. Those who honor before the Lord, He honors in return. Not everyone is honorable, but you are. This is how it works individually. If ego trumps everything, then you are blinded to wisdom. You may even react to constructive criticism. You may not be able to admit that you have a fault or that you have been wrong.

Pride negates wisdom. When you put yourself first, nothing can get in the way of you. And you will defend yourself until the end. Capacity for love and capacity for life disappear. How important is humility? With humility is wisdom; that is who you are. You cannot operate without humility; and you cannot operate without wisdom.

V. 3 moves in the same direction, but with a little different terminology.

**Lesson #0168**

**Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT**

**12/13/2020 Sunday**

Communion Sunday

Concentrate on the Person of the Lord Jesus Christ:

The birth was determined by God.

Berachah Church does not have a nativity scene; nor do we present a play, ending with everyone looking down at the Baby Jesus.

All of this goes back to eternity past.

John 1:1–3 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things were made through him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

The Lord was one of a kind. Like any baby in the cradle, He was weak and helpless; yet the real and visible Member of the Godhead. His humble birth did not diminish His Deity. He took on humanity because Deity could not be the Savior. Sovereignty cannot obey death; divine justice cannot take on sin; God can only condemn sin. Jesus became the essential fact upon which our salvation depends. His sinlessness was evidenced through that birth. The Lord was willing to take upon Himself the penalty for sin. All of the offerings could not begin to take away the sin of man. The reality came in the Person of Jesus Christ.

Isaiah understood and prophesied this virgin birth. Isa. 7:14 Therefore the Lord himself will give you a sign. Behold, the virgin shall conceive and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

Adam's original sin carried dire repercussions for the human race. He was the federal head of the entire human race. The entire human race was seminally in Adam; we were all present in Adam as we are all derived from Adam. So we share Adam's corrupted nature.

Rom. 5:12 Therefore, just as sin came into the world through one man, and death through sin, and so death spread to all men because all sinned—

A declaration of the gospel, way back in the beginning. Gen. 3:15 I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring and her offspring; He shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel."

The Seed of the Woman anticipates the Lord Jesus Christ; and this is His first title. The sin nature is passed down through procreation through Adam; so Jesus must be born of a woman. Adam's seed perpetuated the sin nature. 1Cor. 22 In Adam, all die.

There was a difference in their sin; and a difference in the passing down of sin to us. For Adam was first formed, then Eve; and Adam was not deceived; but the woman, being deceived, was involved in the transgression. Both man and the woman were equally guilty and needed salvation. The woman was enticed, deluded, seduced. Adam was not deceived at all. Adam understood what He was doing. He took the fruit from the hand of the woman. He became the culpable one in the human race.

Why does the Scripture make an issue of their ways of sin? It made a difference in the means of salvation. The man was aware of what he was doing; the sin nature would be passed down through him. It is through the man's physical seed that pregnancy results. His progeny is born spiritually dead. The woman would suffer in pain. The woman will be

preserved or delivered through the bearing of children. (1Tim.2:15). This makes no sense apart from the spiritual sense of this verse.

The only way that a child could come into this world is by a virgin conception. Salvation would come through this process, pathogenesis; not for the woman alone, but for the entire human race.

The Lord possessed a body, but He did not possess a sin nature. It was God Who announced the ultimate victory over Satan. "You will bruise Him on the heel," God said. Satan struck first; he brought man into sin and he believed that he frustrated the plan of God. But this prophecy was given to demonstrate that Satan did not win and he could never win.

The sinless humanity of Jesus Christ took upon Himself sins of the world. 1Peter2:24 He Himself bore our sins in His Own body on the cross, so that we might die to sin...

God revealed the exact lineage through whom Jesus would be born. David was promised a greater Son from his house. The Lord has sworn to David, a truth that He will not turn back,...I will sit on Your throne.

Matthew's gospel shows that Jesus had the legal right to the throne of David.

David had Nathan and Solomon as sons from Bathsheba. Luke's genealogy follows Nathan's line to Mary; Matthew follows Solomon's line to Joseph. Solomon's genetic progeny was cut off by the curse of Coniah. That line had to be recognized and documented. The Coniah curse is given. "I would pull you off and give you into the hands of those who would take your life."

Coniah was carried off captive; and the prophecy was that no one would follow Coniah. Jer. 22:30 Write this man down as childless...no man of his descendants will prosper." This does not mean that Coniah would not have children, but his line would be barred to the throne of David. The Coniah curse meant that the virgin pregnancy must occur through the line of Nathan. Joseph was a descendant of Coniah. He was the last person of that line who could have inherited the throne of David. God would not fail, as a promise to David. Grace turned Coniah's curse into blessing.

Joseph and the line of Coniah has no part in the pregnancy of Mary. Psalm 89:32-36 then I will punish their transgression with the rod and their iniquity with stripes, but I will not remove from him my steadfast love or be false to my faithfulness. I will not violate my covenant or alter the word that went forth from my lips. Once for all I have sworn by my holiness; I will not lie to David. His offspring shall endure forever, his throne as long as the sun before me.

The fullness of time was the right time for the Lord's birth. Great legalism and idolatry; man's works in contrast to God's work. When every religious system proved to be false, God brought Jesus into the world. This heralded a new relationship between man and God in the human race.

God chose Mary to be the human mother of the Lord; and Joseph would be the legal father. **Before they came together, she was found to be with child by the Holy Spirit.** The child was formed miraculously in the womb by God the Holy Spirit. The only virgin pregnancy known to the human race.

Joseph faced a dilemma with his upcoming marriage to Mary. There appeared to be adultery here. He considered, "Perhaps there is adultery here." They had made a marriage covenant, so he could divorce her. He could have made this divorce very public. Or he could go through a private ceremony before two witnesses.

God intervened. **And her husband Joseph, being a just man and unwilling to put her to shame, resolved to divorce her quietly. But as he considered these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, "Joseph, son of David, do not fear to take Mary as your wife, for that which is conceived in her is from the Holy Spirit. She will bear a Son, and you shall call his name Jesus, for He will save His people from their sins." All this took place to fulfill what the Lord had spoken by the prophet: (Matt. 1:19–22)**

Supernatural appearance of an angel in a dream. It was God's plan for Joseph to marry Mary; and not to set her aside. We know what Joseph did; we do not know what he thought. The salvation that Jesus came to offer Israel was spiritual and physical. Free forgiveness of sins, something which only God can do. He would redeem and reconcile Israel to God. He would take the throne and rule over Israel.

The angel announces that Jesus is the Deliverer. Zech. 9:9–10 **Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion! Shout aloud, O daughter of Jerusalem! Behold, your king is coming to you; righteous and having salvation is he, humble and mounted on a donkey, on a colt, the foal of a donkey. I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim and the war horse from Jerusalem; and the battle bow shall be cut off, and he shall speak peace to the nations; his rule shall be from sea to sea, and from the River to the ends of the earth.**

Matt. 1:22 the angel tells Joseph that this is the fulfillment of God's promise through the prophet Isaiah.

God would give the people a sign, the sign of the virgin birth. The fact that this takes place historically continues to be a sign to Israel; and a sign to all of humanity. The promise and the sign of Isa. 7:14 is repeated to Joseph.

Matt. 1:23 **"Behold, the virgin shall conceive and bear a son, and they shall call his name Immanuel" (which means, God with us).**

Matt. 1:24–25 When Joseph woke from sleep, he did as the angel of the Lord commanded him: he took his wife, but knew her not until she had given birth to a son. And he called his name Jesus.

Mary did marry Joseph; and she had more children, by Joseph. Mary also sinned personally. She played an important part. She is not the Mother of God. She is not to be set apart to be some kind of divine essence to be worshiped or prayed to.

Mary was reduced in prominence and Jesus received all of the glory. The Eternal Logos of John 1, Jesus became something that He was not before. We saw His glory as the Glory of God. Jesus had a glory as the 2<sup>nd</sup> Member of the Trinity. Jesus is the expressed image of God's Person, Hebrews 1:3. In the form of man, Jesus revealed the glory of God to all mankind. He is the radiance of the glory of God and the exact imprint of his nature, and he upholds the universe by the word of his power. After making purification for sins, he sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high,...

Light shall shine out of darkness....the face of Jesus Christ.

Today, we have a better view of God's glory than the people saw in that era. We have the complete written Word of God. God's glory could not take the Lord to the cross. Jesus became glory in the flesh; the unique Person of the human race. As the God-man, the highest.

Though we are totally undeserving and totally undeserving. God the Son thought about us when He bore in Himself the agony of the penalty for our sins. For God so loved the world that He gave His Only begotten Son.

Adam's gift to us was sin and death; the Lord's gift to us is salvation. This is the matchless gift of Christ and salvation. That is what the virgin birth means.

## Lesson #0169

## Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT 12/16/2020 Wednesday

I need to check this number and the previous one.

Proverbs 11:2 When pride comes, then comes disgrace, but with the humble is wisdom.

Leads into v. 3.

Proverbs 11:3 The integrity of the upright guides them, but the crookedness of the treacherous destroys them.

Integrity, upright, guides important words; followed by crookedness and treachery.

What

1. Divine wisdom is the basic ingredient for integrity.
2. Be guided by integrity or be ruined without it.
3. The contrast in this verse is between the upright, those who are humble with wisdom and humility; and those who live by the principles of integrity. The second part of the contrast is the crooked. Recent treachery and it will destroy them. It is their own problem and their own character will destroy them. That should be comforting. We fall under God's protection.
4. Those who use treachery are harmed or destroyed by it, rather than by elevated by it. Many in life follow a crooked course in treachery. Instead of following integrity.

### **Crookedness Versus Integrity**

1. How do they cover their crookedness; they try to make their crookedness appear straight.
2. It is a course that subverts, redefines or even mimics integrity.
3. It is a relative course that guides their lives.
4. In actuality, their integrity is a sham; it is hypocrisy and it returns evil on their heads.
5. Today, in our society, that appearance of integrity takes the form of making good evil; and making evil seem to be good. "What was integrity is no longer integrity; and it is called progressive."

There are those whose lives are being guided by Antifa and Black Lives Matter. They see their goals as being worthy and they emulate their tactics. Behind them, they are Marxists. Their leaders are all Marxists. This ideology has enslaved people everywhere it has raised its ugly head.

Cultural changes here. Good is called evil; and evil is called good. LGBTQ, which destroys the idea of RM/RW; or that the nuclear family can be replaced. Or replaced by a children "raised by a village." The legalization of harmful and destructive drugs; and we will get plenty of money by taxing it. The defunding of police and the rampant crime that will follow it. We let people out of jail because of poverty. It fits their ideology, and it is all a bag of lies. These are the indicators of a crooked departure from national integrity. Defined by divine establishment and by the Word of God. A false life; and humanistic garbage in the soul. The problem of a lack of integrity; living a lie and being a liar. Being subversive, being disingenuous.

### **What Is the Divine Guidance for the Believer Who Wants to Live with Integrity**

1. It is what the will of God is for our lives, which is divine establishment and Bible doctrine. As far as divine guidance goes, there is a book for that.
2. The positive volition of the free will of man is....God has a plan and will for this world. That requires the positive volition of the free will of man. All of this is dependent upon volition.

3. Positive volition toward doctrine and the inculcation of wisdom is always involved. It has to be. How can you be guided by God unless you have the wisdom that defines that guidance; which is the plan of God.
4. Divine guidance is based upon the wisdom which we have absorbed in our souls. This means we are living a life of integrity. This leads us in the plan of God.
5. We understand and we are guided by the will of God like His wisdom in our souls; and there is the rub for all of this. We make good decisions based upon wisdom in our souls. We cannot understand the will of God without wisdom and the application of it.
6. Therefore, we make decisions based upon divine wisdom to follow the way of integrity. This is inherent to God's will and wisdom.
7. We may not follow and obey based upon our bad decisions and by the leading of worldly wisdom from the cosmic system. Plenty of things called wisdom out there which is not wisdom at all. Anything else is not wisdom.

How do believers reach the point of decision to live and follow the will of God.

#### **How Do We Do It?**

1. We must have some idea of what the will of God is. The very first step is to know it. His will and guidance are the standard of integrity. God will guide us in our lives if His doctrine is the point of reference in our lives. It is wisdom that we can apply.
2. A definition of divine guidance: it is the communication of divine will through divine revelation.
3. Therefore, it is obvious that divine guidance must be based upon the Bible itself. Anything outside of the Bible is not divine guidance; it is not the will of God. It does not produce integrity. It is the thinking of Christ. It becomes applied wisdom in our lives.
4. His Word and the application of His wisdom is the only way we can objectively know what God requires of us. If we do not know what God requires of us, how can we have integrity? Without integrity, we are crooked.
5. One thing is clear, divine integrity is never relative, it is never what I want it to be, and it is never subjective, because God is not relative or subjective.
6. Therefore subjective experiences and/or mystical experiences are not a guide to the spiritual life. How many times has someone said they have had a dream or they think God is telling them something or they feel what God's will is. Getting revelation apart from the Word of God. New revelation never coincides with the Word of God.

Subjectivity is never the criterion for divine guidance. These are very exclusive; they only belong to the individual. It is personal and subjective; and it cannot be applied to all believers. These experiences of some sort of new wisdom are not objectively verifiable. They are objectively unverifiable. Just saying that it is divine guidance does not make it so. "I am being guided by God and you need to follow me." That is the ultimate in subjectivity. The spiritual life becomes a subjective experience. This is superimposed over



objectively growing in grace and knowledge. "I would rather guide myself by something I feel or have seen or have experienced," rather than subject oneself to the authority of a pastor-teacher in order to gain divine wisdom. That is when integrity becomes relative. It then lacks absolute standards. God is absolute, His integrity is absolute. These standards only come from the Bible.

There is plenty of subjective experience in the Christian life. Tongues is an example of that. No one can understand it, no one can interpret it; yet now tongues becomes my spiritual life. Healing services; prophecies of the church. There are no prophecies concerning the church in the Bible. Eastern meditation, dreams or drug-induced experiences; or direct communication from the Holy Spirit (something that they think is happening to them). And most of these doctrines live outside Biblical parameters. This is how every cult begins. It never will be; it cannot be. Such subjectivity always degenerates into, *what is it that I want to do?* Or they decide, *what is my spiritual truth?*

Such people do what is right in their own eyes. How do you know God's standards without objective teaching? That is the avenue to liberal theology today, which is nothing more than mainline progressivism. They are falling right in line with the Marxists, progressives and the humanists.

#### **Subjective Thinking and the Christian Life**

1. Believers cannot base truth upon personal experience. You cannot base doctrinal application on person experience; either yours or someone else's.
2. Neither can you base your doctrinal application of wisdom on what you see other Christians doing or failing to do.
3. You cannot understand your situation or solve your problems using another person's subjective thinking.
4. Humanism is opposed to divine guidance. It is opposed to divine wisdom. It is opposed to Bible doctrine. It is opposed to integrity. It is the crookedness of treachery.
5. You must inculcate objective divine wisdom to have integrity. There is no other way. This is not just about morals (and morals are important). Morals are also based upon absolute standards as well. You can find morality in the Mosaic Law. Whatever departs from that is immorality. That falls short of the Christian life. Even morality falls short of the Christian life.
6. Objective thinking is necessary in order to know the will of God. That is where we run into all sorts of different answers. God's will is my will they say.

#### **Bible Doctrine Is the Source of the Will of God**

1. Bible doctrine always contains the will of God for us. It is the standard for integrity.
2. Bible doctrine always defines the way of integrity and wisdom. Bible doctrine defines the way of integrity and wisdom that guides us in the spiritual life. There is no other way to be guided in the spiritual life.

3. The wisdom that we attain is the standard of integrity. With wisdom, you can discern the subtle differences. That is our integrity.
4. The will of God must be specifically determined for each of us; not by ourselves. You cannot figure out the will of God without having wisdom. You must accept and follow that integrity. We must live with integrity.

That is what this verse says. That is the first line.

All believers, every one of us are on the same team. We have the same spiritual life. We have the same Holy Spirit and the same pathway. Our playbook must be the same. All parts of the body must move in tandem. Legs must all be going in the same way. No room for the Christian maverick.

God has a strategy; we cannot depart from it. It demonstrates humility and wisdom; otherwise we do not function. We cannot win.

#### **How Do We Distinguish His Will for Us So That We Can Comply?**

1. We must be aware of His directives.
2. Those commands are only found in the Bible.
3. The guidance of, what is the will of God for me.
4. To depart from that objectivity is to enter the realm of the relative. That is the enemy of the integrity.
5. Integrity is always linked to God's will, as understood through the mandates of the Bible and the application of wisdom.
6. God allows for us to make decisions from our free will. He allows that.

We are enveloped in this integrity.

#### **The Overruling Will of God.**

1. There is also the overruling will of God, taking up the slack for making decisions outside the will of God.
2. This is connected with God's plan for human history. So now we are talking about the greater plan and how we fit into it.
3. Despite failures, God's plan for human history will be accomplished. Psalm 76:10
4. The overruling will of God frustrates Satanic will. Satan has many weapons, like humanism. God is never defeated and He protects His Own.
5. This is a corporate view of God's will. The integrity of a pivot inside of a client nation is very important. We cannot afford to go relative or to be hoodwinked by the humanism all around us. We are the salt of the nation, then there is no preservation of the client nation.
6. The overruling will of God allows for the maximum fulfillment of the client nation.

Proverbs 11:3 The integrity of the upright guides them, but the crookedness of the treacherous destroys them.

**Lesson #0170                      Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT    12/19/2020 Thursday**

The illustrations from these proverbs are limitless.

Proverbs 11:3 The integrity of the upright guides them, but the crookedness of the treacherous destroys them.

An antithetical parallel between the two lines in this verse. Each word parallels another. What is integrity; and who is *them*? *Them* is the believer in Jesus Christ who has humility. Such a person with humility lives, guided by the principle of integrity and wisdom; and not the way of treachery. Integrity is a very important word in this verse; and important for our life.

**The Word Integrity**

1. Tûmmâh (תַּמָּה) [pronounced *toom-MAW*], which means *integrity; innocence*. Strong's #8538 BDB #1070.
2. Divine establishment norms in the unbeliever with integrity; for the believer, this is Bible doctrine in the soul of the believer.
3. Freedom from wrongdoing.
4. Integrity begins with a good set of standards which are applied. Standards are somewhat rare in our country today.
5. A mindful of integrity is mind filled with wisdom. That is uprightness. These are the norms and standards for living. The opposite of the corrupt person. How do you know the corrupt person if you lack standards?

**Integrity and Crookedness**

1. Integrity and crookedness are not relative concepts. It is muffled in their thinking because they make both terms relative.
2. You do not get to decide what is integrity and what is not. Not our decision to make.
3. There is no societal choice for the definition of integrity. It is not based upon circumstances. Integrity guides us in circumstances.
4. The standard by which the person of integrity and society lives must be a set standard. The standard does not change with the circumstances.
5. Crookedness is deviation from that which is correct and right. The critical point here is the set standard. For the unbeliever, good standards come from the rule of law and from divine establishment. Our standards come from the absolute standards of Bible doctrine and the application of divine wisdom.
6. A wife with relative who is subjective; deciding what is right and wrong based what we think it is at any given time. That is not a standard. No standards reflects a crooked or immoral character. Standards carry with them a certain authority.

Those without such standards, they do not have the set of standards. They do not have the authority orientation. They govern your life.

7. The standard is set by divine establishment, by divine institutions (which are under attack all of the time), Internationalism is the order of the day. Law sets standards; but the standards of law are not often kept. That is when injustice comes in. That is when people want to change the rule of law to something that is much less right.

Proverbs 11:3 **The integrity of the upright guides them, but the crookedness of the treacherous destroys them.**

They do not adhere to any standard other than their own. They are secretive or sneaky. Such a person will overthrow, subvert, pervert divine establishment, divine institutions, Bible doctrine. There is a reject of divine establishment, the rule of law and the standards of divine wisdom. Then these standards become relative.

Bible doctrine is the only true absolute in this world. Divine institutions are absolute as well. Divine wisdom in any of those areas.

Today, standards are not based on divine establishment, on the rule of law, not on divine institutions; they are based upon political affiliations. Today, I back this bill; tomorrow I don't. The standards are not set. People can be bought off or persuaded to the evil side, if they are corrupt to begin with. They do not adhere to any set of standards. Not of morality, or of establishment. They are applied to one set of standards to people; but not to another. Rampant in this society.

### **The Crooked, Treacherous Person Finds Destruction**

1. This carries the connotation of personal ruin. Might be family, marriage, financial. It can refer to divine punishment or judgment.
2. The wicked, being evil, are ultimately thwarted or destroyed; by their own self-indulgent arrogance; and by the justice of God.
3. This reject of divine establishment leads to the destruction of a nation and the society; we are seeing that right now.
4. It is a downward spiral. From morality, from freedom, from family, from marriage. This is the backbone of any client nation.

The opposite of this is ruin and destruction. A good example of this is Sodom. Also a reference to believers who overthrow or reject doctrine in their lives. If you do not advance in doctrine, then you will retreat. People who retreat, believers, become very confused about relative humanism, which they think is parallel to their Christian beliefs. If they have standards and set them aside, it is open season on them. Ultimately, they are souls that are blacked out. Undiscerning, vulnerable to humanism in all of its forms. Churches are lining up with humanist viewpoints; and they are basing this on racism; and they have a guilt complex because there were slaves in this country at one time. Now they want to give reparations to those who were never slaves paid for by people who never owned slaves.

There is a term going around, *white privilege*. If you are not white, then you are obviously oppressed. These are fundamental to Antifa and Black Lives Matter. The oppressed races have received billions of dollars; and their lives are now worse than they were before. We are all one in Jesus Christ. We are believers in Jesus Christ; we are one in Christ; one body, all of us. The world does not understand that. No standards in that area.

Believers without doctrine are confused by that. The greatest thing that you can do to fight racism is to give someone the gospel of Jesus Christ. Divine establishment speaks of freedom; and there is no distinction between races. And the government is not brought in to every life to solve every problems. The point is, set standards, where do they come from? Without these standards, we go to humanism or to Marxism.

Proverbs 11:3 [The integrity of the upright guides them, but the crookedness of the treacherous destroys them.](#)

This does not mean a loss of salvation. But destructive reversionism ruins the believer's life.

*Destroy* is the Hebrew verb *shâdad* (שָׂדַד) [pronounced *shaw-DAHD*], which means *to be strong, to be powerful; to oppress, to destroy, to lay waste, to deal violently with, to ruin, to despoil, to devastate*. Strong's #7703 BDB #994.

Believers who are confused and many unbelievers; then we have a nation which is headed to divine judgment. Nothing is more destruction to a people or a nation is relative humanism that exists apart from divine establishment. Nothing is more destructive to the spiritual life than to be ignorant of Bible doctrine. Hence to have no standards in the spiritual life. Any deviation from this brings confusion.

The value of integrity is affirmed; negatively and positively.

The upright are guided by God, by the wisdom. We have good standards and we violate those standards all of the time. The more mature you are; the more you stay in fellowship, the more inviolable those standards become. Those standards are your life; they are your integrity. When you are spiritually mature, you would rather die than violate you standards.

Some people would rather die than surrender. They never gave up; they fought to the bitter end. Their feats were incredible. We should be heroes for our entire life.

We have seen lately in this whole movement to defund the police and to do things which have never been done before, there are unusual things happening. They are arresting people, take their mug shot, put them in jail, and then they let them out...no bail. At least with bail, they lose a lot of money. The wicked, treacherous, live on their own wit; that is what they want to do. They are devastated by the crookedness and they are judged by God.

Proverbs 11:4 [Riches do not profit in the day of wrath, but righteousness delivers from death.](#)

Another antithetical parallel. Is it dependence upon wealth, our good life on earth? Or is it righteousness before God that delivers us from death and from the day of wrath.

#### More Points

1. This day of wrath is a very important term. It is pertinent to today. It may be any crushing catastrophe. It can be humanism, which excludes God from everything; and it elevates man.
2. It may be a day of retribution for the individual sinner for overall departure from all divine standards. Those who have no standards of any kind.
3. Yet, the Old Testament prophets, the day of wrath has a national significance, which is also very significant to us.
4. Zeph. 1:15 **A day of wrath is that day, a day of distress and anguish, a day of ruin and devastation, a day of darkness and gloom, a day of clouds and thick darkness,...** Grim day.
5. There is an ominous imminence of a coming judgment. It is bad and it is coming quick.
6. Zeph's prophecy refers to God's judgment against Israel. Israel had a tendency of chasing after the things their foreign neighbors did. They acted like their pagan neighbor. They worshipped false gods and idolatry. It was time to return to the Lord or to face the consequences. We need some integrity here or face the consequences.
7. God would send forth His judgment; like lightning bolts from a dark mass of clouds. Bobby has spent many times on a porch over a golf course looking at an incredible lightning storm. It would strike suddenly and devastate whatever it hits. A day of wrath.
8. However, judgment would be precluded with a return to the Lord by Israel. They could avoid the judgment, if they would just return to the Lord and His standards.
9. There was hope and protection for the remnant who clung to the Lord. All of this prophecy from the Bible comes true.
10. This indicates an inevitable destruction of evil; or a nation in the same shape. A nation which has excluded God and has embrace humanism in any of its forms. The people of Judah responded to Zephaniah. This took place during the time of Josiah; and he was a good king and the people paid attention. But this judgment did come, eventually.
11. This same phrase, the day of wrath, in the context of Prov.11:4 indicated the crowing catastrophe of death and destruction of a person or a nation. That is, crooked and treacherous.

Bob was looking at this reference to Zephaniah and there are 3 chapters; and this is a little book for our time. But what he says to Israel; he might as well be teaching us.

The measure of a true nation is righteousness and not wealth.

Proverbs 11:4 **Riches do not profit in the day of wrath, but righteousness delivers from death.**

Listed as #171, but probably #0001 Xmas message.

As a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ, we have a critical message to the world; there is no other like this. And at no time is this message more visible than now. We have the message of the Christian at Christmas time. This might be the only time unbelievers think about Jesus Christ. He is our good news; He is our eternal lifelines.

What exactly does Christmas mean?

2Cor. 5:18 All this is from God, who through Christ reconciled us to himself and gave us the ministry of reconciliation;

2Cor. 5:19 that is, in Christ God was reconciling the world to Himself, not counting their trespasses against them, and entrusting to us the message of reconciliation.

Bobby is going to primarily focus on, ...in Christ God was reconciling the world to Himself...

For most, Christmas means the beginning of the life of a good man. But for the unbeliever, this was not the beginning of the God-man's earthly life. He was a very unique Man; the uniquely-born Son.

Even more than just a normal man or woman. Human life interests so many people today. Humanists believe that man is the greatest fact; life after death does not exist. So many have devoted so many of their lives to studying great literature and philosophy, which holds the great thoughts of mankind. They study anthropology, to understand the customs and interactions between various groups of men. They want to understand their own lives; and to them, there is nothing greater than their own lives.

This is like the person who tries to lift himself up by lifting up his own shoelaces. Man is finite and lost. No one can be lifted up beyond their own faults and sins. Man cannot get past his lost nature, and man is not growing into something better or greater. Man cannot understand himself without understanding the permanence of his fallen nature.

We are separated from God, despite of the good that we sometimes do. In short, man needs salvation from himself. He can never elevate himself to a form of deity. He cannot reach a status of perfection on his own. That should be obvious, but it is not to the humanist, who has nothing to cling to besides itself.

God initiated the Christmas event.

God was in Christ, from birth. God, infinite and almighty, lay in the manger, in the light of that good news, the birth of Jesus Christ. The pronouncement of that birth in Luke 2:7

Luke 2:7 And she gave birth to her firstborn son and wrapped him in swaddling cloths and laid him in a manger, because there was no place for them in the inn.

Jesus is the uniquely-born one; the only one born of a virgin. Undiminished Deity and complete humanity in One Person. ...to reconcile the world to Himself...

All the devices or machinations of man could not effect this reconciliation. Man can never live up to God's perfect standards of righteousness and justice. God must reject man's feeble efforts because His perfect integrity cannot be violated. That can never be the way that God initiates a relationship with man.

The 2<sup>nd</sup> Person of the Trinity Who is without sin, but equal to God in every way.

Acts 4:12 And there is salvation in no one else, for there is no other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved."

Thank God that He did not remain hidden behind stars, but to speak to us in the form of His Son.

Heb. 1:1-4 Long ago, at many times and in many ways, God spoke to our fathers by the prophets, but in these last days he has spoken to us by his Son, whom he appointed the heir of all things, through whom also he created the world. He is the radiance of the glory of God and the exact imprint of his nature, and he upholds the universe by the word of his power. After making purification for sins, he sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high, having become as much superior to angels as the name he has inherited is more excellent than theirs.

That child spoken of in Hebrews 1 is Jesus Christ, the child in the manger of Bethlehem. He sought to make Himself known to His less-than-deserving creatures. We see the only manifested revelation of God, in that humble manger. That is why the magia traveled so far.

John 14:10 Do you not believe that I am in the Father and the Father is in me? The words that I say to you I do not speak on my own authority, but the Father who dwells in me does his works.

John 14:11 Believe me that I am in the Father and the Father is in me, or else believe on account of the works themselves.

God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself.

This was not a complete revelation of God.

That moment in the manger was only the beginning.

The child was wrapped in swaddling clothes, also known as death cloths. These foreshadowed His future.

From the moment we are born, we move towards death; but the Lord was born for that purpose. His words were the very words of God, so that we might see Him; that we might



understand God. It is impossible to separate the event of Bethlehem, the birth of the Lord; from the death of Jesus Christ on Cavalry. These events are separate by 30 years, but these events are eternally linked. The incarnated Son of God was born to make atonement for spiritually dead mankind. He was born to atone for our sins. He was born the central figure of history. The Lord died as the world's only Savior. Many people call those they admire, saviors; or they call soldiers saviors.

But no one else was born of a virgin, died for our sins, and was raised 3 days later. He reconciled man to God through His substitutionary death.

Matt. 1:20–21 But as he considered these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, "Joseph, son of David, do not fear to take Mary as your wife, for that which is conceived in her is from the Holy Spirit. She will bear a son, and you shall call His name Jesus, for He will save His people from their sins."

The angel named Jesus.

The angels appeared to the shepherds and say, "Do not be afraid."

Luke 2:8–11 And in the same region there were shepherds out in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. And an angel of the Lord appeared to them, and the glory of the Lord shone around them, and they were filled with great fear. And the angel said to them, "Fear not, for behold, I bring you good news of great joy that will be for all the people. For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Savior, who is Christ the Lord.

His death is announced along with His birth. The link between the Lord's birth and our salvation on the cross.

Luke 2:12 And this will be a sign for you: you will find a baby wrapped in swaddling cloths and lying in a manger."

John 3:17 For God did not send his Son into the world to condemn the world, but in order that the world might be saved through him.

We are born judged.

Through death He might render him powerless.

Only 5 chapters in the New Testament devoted to the birth of Jesus. But 35 of 39 books of the Old Testament deal with the revelation of the birth of Jesus Christ. Jesus is the fulfillment of these Old Testament prophecies.

Gen. 12:3 Jesus would be the descendant of Abraham. Messiah would be the descendant of Isaac (Gen. 17:19); fulfilled by Jesus. Descendant of Jacob in Num 24:17. He would be from the tribe of Judah. He would be the heir to the throne of David. Isa. 9:7; Luke 1:32–33. He would be born in Bethlehem, Micah 5:2; fulfilled. Born of a virgin in

Isa.7:14. His birth would trigger a slaughter of children, Jer. 31:15. Messiah would come out from Egypt, Hosea 11:1. He left Palestine when Herod was chasing Him and returned from Egypt.

These passages are all fulfilled written 500–1500 years before His birth. God revealed these things to mankind, so that all Jews would be able to recognize the Lord, so that they might understand Who Jesus is and what He would do. Through all of this, they rejected Him. They wanted the crown before the cross; they wanted the king before the Savior. They wanted a physical liberator from Rome, rather than a spiritual liberator from their sins.

One final aspect to the birth advent. The Bible speaks of two advents.

Luke 1:30–33 *And the angel said to her, "Do not be afraid, Mary, for you have found favor with God. And behold, you will conceive in your womb and bear a son, and you shall call his name Jesus. He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High. And the Lord God will give to him the throne of his father David, and he will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and of his kingdom there will be no end."*

Mary knew this before Jesus was even born. His birth is linked to the throne of Israel, which is the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent. His humiliation in the 1<sup>st</sup> advent to the throne in the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent.

Jesus was mocked as the King of the Jews at His crucifixion, but this was offered to mock Him. The second coming of Christ is to rule. He will be crowned and not mocked. Then his millennial reign will occur.

Paul speaks of the rapture or the exit-resurrection of the church.

1Thess. 4:15–17 *For this we declare to you by a word from the Lord, that we who are alive, who are left until the coming of the Lord, will not precede those who have fallen asleep. For the Lord himself will descend from heaven with a cry of command, with the voice of an archangel, and with the sound of the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first. Then we who are alive, who are left, will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air, and so we will always be with the Lord.*

Jesus was born, He died for our sins, and He will return to take His hand over His kingdom. *Happy holidays* means nothing. Gifts, family, parties, pleasure; but for most, there is no Christ in Christmas. Even among Christians who put up nativity scenes or have pageants with a theater of this birth, there is confusion. This birth message is so far beyond the lip service given to it by the Lord. This is the message which has to do with God Himself and His incomparable gift to all mankind. God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself. This is the message to the world; and it is our message to the world. This is the greatest message that has ever been told.

When you are grace oriented and doctrinally oriented, that too allows our crown to shine. That message to others is all about our Savior and Lord.

**Lesson #none**

**Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT 12/23/2020 Wednesday**

Class cancelled.

**Lesson #01**

**Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT 12/24/2020 Thursday**

no class

**Lesson #0171**

**Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT 12/27/2020 Sunday**

Not sure if there is an audience or people in attendance. All of the normal Sunday stuff did not occur; so it must be an empty auditorium. The last lesson on this was 10 days ago?

Proverbs 11:4 [Riches do not profit in the day of wrath, but righteousness delivers from death.](#)

We are going to concentrate on the word *righteousness* today.

What is most useful when any disaster strikes. Is it wealth or is it righteousness? This verse does not tell us that riches or wealth are bad. It can bring an attitude of superiority or pride; and some people rely on wealth to save them. Especially to keep them from worry and anxiety; even to somehow cheat death (although, they have no idea how). You cannot buy your way out of divine judgment. You cannot cheat death by having wealth. Wealth cannot be retained by the dead person. You cannot buy your way into heaven.

Righteousness does not preclude the inevitability of death or having wealth; but it does preclude judgment.

### **Righteousness Versus the Materialists**

1. Since the atheist rejects God, he can only be a materialist.
2. Materialism may be defined as material possessions, such as wealth or physical comfort.
3. It may be defined as a philosophy that nothing exists except for matter. It must be empiricist or rational.
4. The humanist fits this materialist category. This is the underlying philosophy of the humanist.
5. Anything of a spiritual nature, like God or divine establishment, does not exist in their minds. These things have no bearing on their lives. What matters in life? It is wealth; having possessions; having more than someone else.
6. This includes the relative person, who makes his own rules and lives by them in life. There here and now person.
7. Their philosophy in life is to take of the material things, the prosperity. The things that you can get during a lifetime, because there is nothing after death.

So what counts for this kind of person? What can be had by prosperity in this kind of life. Wealth or approbation. Righteousness is not paramount in this person's life. Especially the righteousness found in this verse. Wealth does not deliver. Delivery from destruction. What is the necessary righteousness or destruction that are mentioned?

### **Righteousness in this Life**

1. Righteousness can refer to a temporal life well lived. A life of good deeds or integrity.
2. That certainly has a connection with divine mandates and divine establishment in living life. Even deliverance from judgment in disaster. That is in distinction from evil deeds, national degeneracy. It cannot save a person from the finality of death.
3. In order for righteousness to deliver individually, it must be a saving righteousness from death and from final destruction.
4. Plus it must be a righteousness that is pleasing to God. Morality and good deeds can be performed by unbelievers. They are condemned.
5. Righteousness here are two things:
  - a. It is imputed righteousness
  - b. And it is experiential righteousness.
6. This is a vindicating righteousness that is so much more than just human good deeds or morality. But what we have here by way of righteousness is far beyond that.

Imputed righteousness is imputed by God. God is the definition of righteousness and perfection; He is without sin. This verse makes it clear that we can have that righteousness. This is to the believer at the moment of faith in Christ. This is given to us, according to Gen. 15:6 Rom.3:22 4:3-5 When we express faith in Christ, God is free to credit into our account His perfect righteousness. We have a bank account of zero, and suddenly, we have all the wealth in the world in a split second; righteousness is imputed to our account.

But how can He do that to those who are unrighteous and are sinners? We do not deserve it. This is because all sins were imputed to Jesus Christ on the cross. We will still sin in this life. God gives us the status of perfect righteousness in His sight. We are perfect righteousness and because of it, we will not be judged in eternity. This is called a judicial imputation. Divine righteousness is imputed to us, even though we have no natural affinity between ourselves and perfect righteousness. We are all depraved in that sense.

Relativism has made degeneracy normal; but that is not the depravity that we are talking about here. That is living in degeneracy. But all men are sinners. Sin is removed. That does not change. We still have sin in our lives; but Christ has paid that penalty. We have life in our living, but imputed righteousness in our lives.

### **The Imputed Righteousness of God**

1. Believers have been freely given the divine righteousness that delivers us from death. This is the righteousness.
2. That righteousness is the guarantee that God's righteousness in us and His justice that condemns now accepts us as believers.
3. That righteousness delivers from eternal death to eternal life. That is why we are acceptable to God. We possess His righteousness; He gave it to us. That is the power of the cross.
4. The believer will die physically, but he will not face eternal punishment in the Lake of Fire because he or she possesses God's Own righteousness. That is the grace of God; that is the atonement of Jesus Christ.
5. The justice of God must condemn all unrighteousness; every person is born spiritually dead.

If we have God's righteousness, then we cannot lose it.

God pronounces us at the moment of faith in Christ justified. This is even though we continue to sin in this life.

Divine justice is then free to sustain the believer in life and to impute the blessings of spiritual assets and spiritual maturity. We are given resources with which to use during our lives.

#### **Experiential Righteousness Which We Have for this Life**

1. The blessings that we are given, which provides for an experiential righteousness in the believer's life. We now have God's righteousness imputed to us.
2. This experiential righteousness, which is living the spiritual life in fellowship with God the Holy Spirit, and that is what delivers believers from adversity and from temporal judgment.
3. How does it do that? By means of the resources available to us in the mature spiritual life. This is a righteousness that advances; it becomes a greater righteousness in life.
4. Experiential righteousness is the integrity and spiritual capacity that is developed by the believer in his or her post salvation life. This is a progression and advance of righteousness in our lives. It is much more than just relative. It is our spiritual service before the Lord.
5. Experiential righteousness is a synonymous term with Godliness. This is a term that we often see in the New Testament.
6. Godliness is used in the New Testament to refer to the lifestyle of the believer living in obedience to God's mandates. 1Tim. 6:11 2Peter 1:6-7
7. Experiential righteousness is potential; it is not assured after salvation. Imputed righteousness is assured. The believer must make repeated decisions continuous decisions to learn and apply God's Word. We must make decisions to advance in spiritual righteousness. We must advance and remain in fellowship longer and longer times. Experiential righteousness encompasses the entire spiritual life. We

become more and more and more mature. As we gain more and more experiential righteousness.

8. These two righteousnesses cover the righteousness of v. 4. See how detailed that term is?

Experiential righteousness is godliness.

The eternal is connected to the temporal when it comes to this righteousness. As mature believers, fulfilling the mandate to experiential righteousness, godliness. We produce not human good but divine good.

When we stand before the Throne of God, what we have done on earth lasts for eternity. We cannot take wealth with us, but we can take experiential righteousness with us. The upright, the righteous, are guided by this righteousness.

Proverbs 11:4 *Riches do not profit in the day of wrath, but righteousness delivers from death.*

Now we have the background of righteousness; but we have two more verses to cover on this topic.

V. 5 are two thoughts which are antithetical. All of these verses are so practical and applicable for us today.

Proverbs 11:5 *The righteousness of the blameless keeps his way straight/smooth, but the wicked falls by his own wickedness.*

Proverbs 11:6 *The righteousness of the upright delivers them, but the treacherous are taken captive by their lust.*

#### **Righteousness of the Blameless.**

1. Tamiym, translated blameless
2. It means complete, entire, equipped.
3. The believer who is advancing in experiential righteousness is entirely equipped and he is ready to roll, suited up.
4. He is complete for living the life for experiential righteousness.
5. Blameless does not mean sinless. No one is blameless in that sense.
6. Rather, this is a reference to the mature believer who is continuing to grow spiritually. The righteousness of the blameless.
7. The result of this righteousness is the way of the believer will be smoothed. The wheels are greased.

Smoothed is the Piel imperfect of yashar. And it means *smooth, to make straight, to make right*. It is used idiomatically for making prosperous, to being successful in life. Being prosperous in life.

V. 5a The righteousness of the spiritually equipped believer shall make his way successful.

He enjoys a successful spiritual life; a relaxed mental attitude throughout life. That is the theme of deliverance in adversity. The second phrase, *the wicked will fall by their own wickedness*.

Proverbs 11:5 The righteousness of the blameless keeps his way straight/smooth, but the wicked falls by his own wickedness.

This may be understood like the wayfarer. He walks on a smooth level road in life; the mature believer living in experiential righteousness. The second person, labeled the wicked, he wanders off the main road; he is the drifter. He falls on his or her face (or whatever) innumerable times. He trips over his own wickedness. The wicked will fall by their own reversionism.

#### **Principle**

1. The believer who has experiential righteousness, with both doctrine in the soul and an outer life of experiential righteousness.
2. The doctrine in the soul produces an outward manifestation of a mature believer.
3. The believer provides for himself success and prosperity in this life.
4. But that does not necessarily mean material wealth and the details of life. Wealth and riches do not solve the problems of life.
5. Wealth is not the road to salvation or to a relaxed mental attitude.
6. The success referred to in v. 5 is whatever God's plan is for any believer. Spiritual resources does not depend upon material resources. The wealthy person without hope and life, will ultimately find out that their wealth is not as satisfying as they thought it would be. It is unfulfilling. It does not live up to what it is billed to be. Wealthy people commit suicide just like poor people do.
7. This is the method for the production of divine good and experientially righteousness. You take this production into heaven.

Every person, wealthy or impoverished, has a place in God's plan when they have believed in the Son of God.

#### **The Believer Who Remains out of Fellowship**

1. Believers out of fellowship will fall prey to their own bad decisions, their soil turmoil, their mental attitude sins, and their failure to produce any divine good. That is a drifter; a loser in the spiritual life.
2. That believer will live a life in misery, outside of the plan of God. It will count for nothing.
3. Mental attitude sins produce a plethora of other sins and other overt sins. You think before you leap.

4. Believers who consistently sin and remain out of fellowship with no recovery from rebound, carry out their own punishment of self-induced misery.
5. The one who is in reversionism also receives self-induced misery, also receives divine discipline, which is designed into the advanced spiritual life.

#### **In Closing**

1. That divine discipline will fall on you; but there are more repercussions for following the way of reversionists.
2. The reversionist manufactures his own misery.
3. He may bring misery to those around them. They bring misery to all those around them.
4. The spiritual failure of the reversionist can influence bad influence upon others. Especially children.
5. Of course, that does not negate the volition of the person being led astray. The influence of another is not the ultimate excuse.
6. The actions of a reversionist believer will not help the decision-making process of others. He can influence others for the worse. Especially when you are in a leadership position; wherever you have influence.
7. The negative influence might become a source for the reversionist in the future; and future adversity.

One more impact. The reversionist brings misery to the client nation. If enough of those believers exist, they can bring down a client nation. All of those categories are the wicked and they will fall.

Proverbs 11:5 [The righteousness of the blameless keeps his way straight, but the wicked falls by his own wickedness.](#)

This next verse goes in a little different direction.

Proverbs 11:6 [The righteousness of the upright delivers them, but the treacherous are taken captive by their lust.](#)

**Lesson #0172**

**Proverbs 11:6 Wisdom in the OT**

**12/30/2020 Wed**

Regular scheduled service tomorrow.

Proverbs 11:6 [The righteousness of the upright delivers them, but the treacherous are taken captive by their lust.](#)

Vv. 4–6 are about experientially righteousness. V. 6a is a motive for spiritual growth and avoiding the repercussions of reversionism. We can all call it treachery. That is a great word when you understand what it means. Righteousness is the highest virtue of the



Christian way of life. This is the righteousness of the upright, which is a different animal. Upright is yashar, which we read back in v. 5. Here it is translated *upright*.

### What Does Yashar Mean in this Context?

1. This refers to the believers who is growing, advancing and producing divine good.
2. The upright believer has knowledge of doctrine. Grace orientation. R. B. Thieme, Jr. was known for teaching grace; he understood grace and he taught it like that. No believer can advance to maturity is an understanding of grace. Christianity hinges on God's grace; all other religions are all about works. God's grace is the key to salvation and to the spiritual life. He supplies everything to us.
3. Uprightness is never completed for the believer without grace orientation.
4. When grace orientation is acquired in the spiritual life and it will be if you begin to understand doctrine, which screams God's grace throughout Scripture. When you begin to understand Scripture, you cannot help but understand God's grace. Then what happens is true humility.
5. This humility precludes the #1 mental attitude sins, the basis for all sin, which is arrogance and pride. We have seen that pride also and we covered it in Psalm 90:10. Arrogance is the attitude of the reversionism; arrogance is the attitude of many unbelievers.
6. This humility and grace orientation up the upright, that is derived from spiritual growth, is what delivers in v. 6. They are connected. The righteousness, the grace orientation; the humility of the upright, derived from spiritual growth, is what delivers.

It can mean to rescue from circumstances; but that is not the entire picture. Evil circumstances can continue in our lives. At one time or another, we will have them; they may become ongoing. Delivery is best understood as an attitude. That is how we are rescued every time.

That is what delivers us is our attitude in life. What happens without the experiential righteousness. Now it is synonymous with being upright.

Proverbs 11:6b ...but the treacherous are taken captive by their lust.

We are in the midst of great treachery in our country today. Bagad. bâgad (בָּגַד) [pronounced *baw-GAHD*], which means *to behave deceitfully, to act covertly, to act fraudulently, to act in bad faith, to behave faithlessly; to oppress, to afflict; to deal or to act treacherously*. Its noun cognate is *cover, covering*; so we have something being hidden from sight. Strong's #898 BDB #93.

### Not Sure; Maybe this Is Combining Two Doctrines

1. There is the overt; something that people can see or observe. People try to get ahead by backstabbing and betrayal.

2. A treacherous person might use retaliatory practices. People take *an eye for an eye*; which is all about using the state to assess punishment. That is never the prerogative of the individual.
3. The treachery may be covert; conspiratorial and subversive.
4. You cannot mix the doctrines of the Bible.
5. This can also be the motive of entire groups, or governments, including religion. Marxist revolution.
6. It is acts of treachery which best approach the idea of the true evil inherent to the term wickedness in v. 6b.

The verse continues. The treacherous are caught by their own treachery.

Proverbs 11:6b *...but the treacherous are taken captive by their lust.*

Many a nation has been destroyed by treachery. Russia was a monarchy ruled by a czar. Lenin and his henchmen. The czar was removed and replaced by a communist government. It was a trap. It became the soviet union. People forget about that because they focus on Nazi Germany. Both are terrible evil.

The final word is *havvâh* (הַוָּה) [pronounced *hahv-VAW*], which means *desire; ruin, fall, calamity, destruction; injury, mischief; chasm, deep pit, hell, gulf*. Strong's #1942 BDB #217.

#### **The Treacherous Are Caught or Netted in Their Own Greed**

1. Greed is the Hebrew word *halvah*.
2. It means, *desire, chasm, destruction*.
3. This is not a hunger for the details of life.
4. The treacherous will be snared by their own desire. They are snared by themselves, by their own desires.
5. What they desire to do in treachery and this leads to their own destruction.
6. Their sins catch up with them.
7. The treacherous are caught up in their own evil desires.

How can they rig an election? Treachery lead to the demise of treachery. This is the key to a relaxed mental attitude in the times that we live. It comes back on them.

Watch what happens to the democratic party. They will fragment like you can't believe. They will get caught up in their treachery.

The next 3 verses further speak about the wicked.

Proverbs 11:7 *When the wicked dies, his hope will perish, and the expectation of wealth perishes too.*

We think of the wicked as weak in character (and they are).

#### **Explaining the Wicked in this Verse.**

1. Wicked men or women are not being compared to strong men or women.
2. In context, both are hopeless and without expectations. They will both perish.
3. This is not a comparison between believers and unbelievers.
4. This verse is all about unbelievers who are the wicked and the strong; both. Not a comparison.
5. The two lines of this proverb are not antithetical.
6. Therefore, whatever translation comes about, the first and second lines will be equivalent.
7. They are synonymous concerning the subject of the wicked, of the unbeliever.
8. Strong men in the second line would certainly equate to the wicked of line one. The second line would be repetitive.
9. The unbelieving wicked and unbeliever strong men will perish at death. Their expectations and hopes perish at death. These lines deal with the consequences of the wicked of the unbeliever's life. These are temporal consequences based upon a lifetime of strong or weak person.

How and what does it mean? Parallelism helps to understand both lines

#### **Perishing at the End of Life**

1. Perishing is the end of physical life for the unbeliever.
2. This refers to more than just the death of an unbeliever.
3. It connotes a life completed by death.
4. Physical death in the mind of the unbeliever ends all temporal expectations. They have a different way of thinking than we do. When you have no expectations of life after death, you have no thought patterns as we are used to.
5. Their hopes are based upon humanism; only mankind itself is truth; and there is no afterlife. Unbelievers life motivated by skepticism; Christ and the spiritual life. They hate it. This is the outcome of atheism and the agnostic; nothing can be known after death. It all disappears in a...

Do not envy the strong, the powerful; the wicked. They only consider their physical life for a few years. This is why they grab for everything they possibly can from this life. They bend to the needs of expediency. They just want whatever they can get before it's over. That is not everyone. That is the wicked and the strong; and they still perish.

This is a grim outlook for the unbeliever. What is it? A statue, a stone statue, a building with your name on it? Looking back on a futile life and eternal death? That is the legacy of humanism. It is nevertheless true.

### What Is There?

1. Any hope of a long content life or success based upon wickedness. One thing that strikes Bobby, of the ones we are speaking of, when they have what they think this life has to offer, wealth, fame or power; and they are not satisfied. It is not what it is trumped up to be. It does not make them happy.
2. In so many cases, there will be great anxiety and even regret when they perish at the end. Of a life of futility. Hence when they die, all expectations are gone. What is our life like? We all have plans for ourselves; some of us are successful in this or that way. Some of us are not successful at all.
3. What are our own expectations in distinction from this verse? We have eternal life; we have an eternal existence. Nothingness versus the greatest end of all.
4. All reasons for hope and security end with the death of the unbeliever. It is gone because the unbeliever is gone.
5. Where God is excluded, there can never be an true confidence; or any defined objective for anything but self-aggrandizement, self-interest.
6. The unbeliever grabs at pleasure, success, since they understand no future beyond the grave.
7. For that unbeliever, it is all relative. What is the bottom line for them. How much money is needed to make them happy? We, on the other hand, have a plan; we have God's plan. We are fulfilled when we do execute His plan. And then we have eternity. Don't envy the treacherous.
8. Living with such hopelessness is what passes for strength in the unbeliever. This is all that they have. It is not strength. Underneath it all, there is weakness, the weakness of fear, of anxiety. For whatever the counselor or psychiatrists will tell them.

No reason to have integrity. That does not get me there. When we draw our last breath; what are we doing to see; I cannot wait to see it. We have great expectations of the future, temporal and eternal.

The second line will confirm what is true. That is who they are. Those wicked who are successful. There is no hope even in temporal life. That is why so many people are on drugs, to numb the pain. But they remain the same old person.

At the end of temporal time, they can look back at nothing important. Even suicide becomes attractive. The kids have no hope. They see the turmoil all around them; they see parents who do not know anything, who are confused. No conception of the consequences of that action. But it is only the begging of misery for the unbeliever. They can not see anything of importance or achievement in their own lives.

Without Christ, without eternal life; without any hope.

Psalm 20:5 **May we shout for joy over your salvation, and in the name of our God set up our banners! May the LORD fulfill all your petitions!**

Our anthem was born when Francis Scott Key saw...

Unfortunately, our Star Spangled Banner has not been favored lately.

Bobby always considers the raising of the flag in Washington DC by 5 men, and that statue and that picture has inspired millions. One of the most difficult battles of WWII.

The flag is not to be kept furled and hidden away; it is to be lifted up. It speaks up and represents the ideals of a nation.

Song 6:4 **He: You are beautiful as Tirzah, my love, lovely as Jerusalem, awesome as an army with banners.**

The anthem of Psalm 20:5 was prayed by David and also by the people of Israel. The context of this psalm lends itself to the dramatic situation of...

David failed to meet his army in battle in the Spring. He decided to stay home and turn his army over to the 2<sup>nd</sup> in command. He remained at home instead. He was to go out to war with his army. The outcome of this battle weighed heavily on his mind. He knew that this struggle would be disastrous without divine intervention. They had war horses and chariots; and David only had infantry. David knew that the Lord would never desert him. He knew that the odds would never...test his faith.

David did something very necessary to his faith; he came to the sanctuary to pray. He brought a meal offering and a burnt offering to the Lord. This was a ritual that represented an atonement for sins. The animal was sacrificed; was placed on the altar and it was burned. The fire was stoked and the animal was burned. That smoke represented a soothing aroma to the Lord. Exodus 29:18, 29, 34 this was a picture of a propitiation for sins. As that smoke rose heavenward, he petitioned the Lord for his upcoming battle.

People began to gather in the courtyard. This was somewhat of an impromptu prayer meeting, and what they prayed is preserved in Psalm 20:1–4:

Psalm 20:1 **To the choirmaster. A Psalm of David. May the LORD answer you in the day of trouble! May the name of the God of Jacob protect you!**

Psalm 20:2 **May he send you help from the sanctuary and give you support from Zion!**

Psalm 20:3 **May he remember all your offerings and regard with favor your burnt sacrifices! Selah.**

This is an act of devout worship; he was the maturest of mature believers.

Psalm 20:4 **May he grant you your heart's desire and fulfill all your plans!**

The people ask for God to fulfill David's request.

This was an anticipatory psalm, based upon their expectation of the Lord. Do we have that confidence in the Lord?

Their cry is, *in God, we trust*. This is the motto that we have on our own coin. It is a cry that we make.

Joshua overwhelmed them; and Moses had a new altar made, and it reads, *The Lord is my banner*.

We need to raise our banner for a fight.

Eph. 6:12 **For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the cosmic powers over this present darkness, against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly places.**

We are not to take up arms against flesh and blood. We will secede, we will take up arms; but Bobby is asking us to meet these demands. We need to be able to do this to resist in the evil day, to stand firm. Those are our matching orders. This is the call for us to be a patriot.

Our only recourse is to grow spiritually, out of the habits away from the cosmic system. That we might think and therefore act in a manner that bring glory and honor to our Lord. We have the prototype spiritual life. "The thief only comes to steal, kill and to destroy. I have come that they might have life and have it abundantly."

God has a higher purpose for His redeemed. Do not allow any thieves to enter in to...

We have an abundant life, but we need training every day in order to life up the banner. Bob calls on us in this church, as we enter into 2021, lift high the banner of the Christian life. Nothing else can deliver us. Not a great economy, not a politician, not a great army. That is the only thing that can truly deliver us.

There is also the banner of love that we can lift up as well. It is a very difficult thing in this world today, to express love towards people. It seems to be more and more difficult. If you are ideologically opposed, you hate other people. People are not loveable. The humanists who oppose Jesus Christ. That is a banner of the spiritual life.

1John 1:8b **God is love.**

1John 4:9 **In this the love of God was made manifest among us, that God sent his only Son into the world, so that we might live through him.**

1John 4:12 **No one has ever seen God; if we love one another, God abides in us and his love is perfected in us.**

This is our banner; this is our marching order. Bobby had to turn around and tell someone he loved them. That is what they wanted us to do. Some people pontificate on that. How many really care about the souls of mankind. And what is that care?

There are many cries of injustice and problems in this country. Love does not take into account a wrong suffered. We must not take offense at opposition of persecution. Every person is a soul for whom Christ died. Jesus died for them, so we cannot hate them. How we live matters. This is one of the great witnesses. How we are grace oriented. How we demonstrate love for those that we do not like.

Our lives will reflect humility. It is necessary to apply impersonal love to our enemies.

A third banner for this year; loyalty. Those are those ones who are faithful in Christ Jesus. Loyalty is a vital element in every walk of life. When one is disloyal, he may be seen as committing...those who hate America and would do anything to undermine this country. No loyalty. When one is disloyal, they are traitorous. Berachah has the reputation of remaining faithful to the truths of the Scriptures. Loyalty must dominate every consideration of life. Whether in the realm of the family or business or of the church or of any other walk of life. Being true to the truth is what God demands from His people. We are going to need it.

Bobby has been our pastor approaching 17 years. His desire to be loyal to us as his congregation. He has invested innumerable hours. He knows that loyalty from us requires this loyalty from him. He has the privilege of speaking to his congregation. To train and maintain us as soldiers for Jesus Christ. It has been a happy and rewarding experience to do so. He knows his failures and shortcomings. God's grace has overruled human frailty. As we face the new year, we must lift this banner to the highest hill. Bobby will continue loyalty to us. There needs to be a complete dedication from us to metabolize Bible doctrine. There needs to be a stream of Bible doctrine entering into our souls. Live it.

A fourth banner in the coming year, and it is service. It is with the deepest appreciation that Bobby speaks of those who serve the Lord to their highest capacity. Who use their gifts to further the capacity; to continually live and speak as a life and light in darkness.

For this reason, there is always room to push this banner a little higher. We can always do better. There are times that we do not overtax ourselves in service to the Lord. We are certainly aware for at least one reason...

Eph. 2:10 **For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand, that we should walk in them.**

Our service to the Lord is producing divine good. God prepared these works beforehand. This was all prepared for us already. The Bible is given to us for this very purpose.

All Scripture is inspired by God, that the man of God might be mature, thoroughly furnished for all good works.

**God is not unjust so as to forget our work...to forget our name.**

Bobby is charging us with these 4 banners in 2021. From the cosmic system and from the inside for ourselves.

Most New Year's resolutions are soon forgotten. "I am going to the gym at the beginning of this year and lose all this weight..." and by February, the gyms are much less populated. The fight goes on. It does not stop, even if we do. So follow the banners of Jesus Christ in service. Otherwise we will be shamed in the face of the enemy. It is coming as it has never come before.

Bobby predicted that it would be a great year last year. It has been very difficult for many people. Adversity is an opportunity. Some of us have had the greatest year of our life, facing adversity with Bible doctrine. But what is his prediction for this year?

There is every reason to believe that the fortunes and freedoms of our nation will decrease in this year and beyond. We have seen a great revival of nationalism, divine establishment, of national prosperity, and it has been done under President Trump, who has been so violently hated. And his opponents appear to be winning. It looks grim; but is it? We have our marching orders. Follow the banner; follow the colors. Take the high ground. We are always winners, regardless of circumstances; if we can raise those banners. Watch what the Lord does in 2021.

## **Lesson #0173**

## **Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT**

**1/3/2021 Sunday**

Proverbs 11:7 [When the wicked dies, his hope will perish, and the expectation of wealth perishes too.](#)

The wicked or the strong men, they will die. Death is no respecter of persons. All of their expectations perish with them. All that they have accumulated and planned on have come to a screeching halt.

Utterly over, not in reality, but in their viewpoint. Even those unbelievers who face life and death with fortitude of courage and who have exhibited strength in all of the hardships and difficulties that they have faced in life. They are still hopeless and lost when it comes to the end of life. What a grim picture for the unbeliever. Maybe a life well-lived for the strong, but it is over. All those who are not in Christ are condemned.

This is an important message for us today. This is extremely important for our encouragement for our difficult times as we begin 2021. Today a tremendous amount of



wickedness surrounds and permeates our nation; and it affects individuals in the nation. A nation is headed for dissolution and destruction and many of us see this on the horizon. And this humanism, with all of its machinations, appears to be winning.

Divine wisdom and Bible doctrine are under attack from every side. Chaos reigns in the streets of our major cities. Riots have begun again in Portland. You have to realize that this divided nation is in a cold civil war. Churches which do not teach the Word do a disservice to believers. They have no idea about the circumstances and problems.

How does this verse encourage believers? We must apply this passage to these circumstances to understand our position at this moment. Humanism, in all of its forms, cannot win. The humanism of unbelievers cannot win, no more than the cosmic system can defeat the Lord. Satan cannot defeat our Lord; the humanism around us is part and parcel of the cosmic system. It cannot win, as strong as it seems, bolstered by strong personalities, it will end in failure for the wicked and the strong. Our fight is never hopeless. Do not think that we cannot recover; that the people of the nation are too far gone. You have forgotten. The focus has been moved to something that is cosmic system. God can do anything. Nothing is impossible for Him. Where is your focus? Is it on the politics and the violence that we see? You don't think the Lord cannot preserve us through this? You only focus on the problems around us. Get your focus straight in 2021. You must rely on the Lord and in your spiritual life. Despite the adversity which may be in our ways. We do not live a lifestyle of fear; we have nothing to fear but fear itself.

It is a privilege to watch what the Lord is going to do, with fascination and faith. His will and His plan are both perfect. We are confident that the wickedness of evil people always end in futility and failure. That is on an individual level and national one as well.

### **The Future of the Humanist**

1. Those children on the street, without Christ, without Bible doctrine, to renovate their thinking, fit exactly the description in Prov. 11:7 they are strong in their positions that they hold.
2. They will live a life that never meets their own expectations ever. What they think that they want is so near and it will never provide for their expectations. D
3. Their cry for change and revolution will never create the society for which they struggle. Their entire existence is struggle, a Marxist word. This is all they will ever do; they cannot reach their goal. Do not fear them; p...
4. Their lives will be one of frustration and disappointment. They are anti-authority, anti-establishment, steeped in humanism.
5. In the end, they will perish without optimism or lasting human accomplishment.
6. "Wait, if these people are in office, America will never come back."
7. Humanism is an endless cycle of failure. It may look good for a generation or two. It began to look good for Marxism in 1917. After a few generations, there is misery and horror of Marxism there for all to see. It will always fail. Without God, without Christ and without hope.

8. There are those who hate America and they hate Christianity and they hate Christians, based on atheistic grounds. They may take it to the point of murdering Christians. If you are worried about that, that is a lifestyle of fear.
9. They will die, experiencing the worthlessness of the cosmic system. The believer will be triumphant, regardless of taking a few hits or not.

Stand still and see what the Lord to do. As an individual, you grow spiritually; and we do not have a lifestyle of frustration and fear.

Unbelieving humanists are pawns of the cosmic system. They can do damage in the life of a nation. They will perish with nothing; winning nothing and gaining nothing. Whose end is without assurance, without trust, and without salvation. That is where they are. Their religion is their own power. Most of them have no idea what they are doing. They do not know who they are or what their country is. They are told they are righteous and that we are evil, but it is exactly the opposite.

Bobby is more than aware that there is a certain amount of angst concerning the election. There is anger, fear and even hatred of those who may take power. But when you get wrapped up in such mental attitude sins that you make harsh and vicious statements as to reveal your hatred and loathing, then you fall right into their traps. Your focus is then distorted. You can speak the truth, and pray for this nation.

What was the banner from New Year's Eve? Love. What is your objective? What do they need? They need Christ, they need doctrine. They need the truth. Isn't this what they need. There is only one way to change it, and that is not putting your arms around them and saying, "I am with you." Love may be showing a relaxed mental attitude under pressure; under their pressure.

They think they can change this nation and build it in the image of Marxism. They are taking over the streets and no one is stopping them. The rule of law is going out the window; but it will amount to nothing for them. Seeing only the failure of their own humanist plans. The devil is a tyrant and those who serve him must be tyrannical. That is the insight and wisdom that we must apply in this hour. Our nation may deserve and need what is coming.

This verse serves as a warning to the unbeliever. After physical death, you do not get another chance. The person without eternal life is already doomed. The doom and gloom of the unbeliever at the end of life. Many an atheist has died in abject fear and horror in their final moments. They lived for a life of change, revolution and atheism and they died in horror. There is nothing after that, they think. They know it might not be pleasant. Death holds the greatest terror. For us, death holds the greatest advantage.

We live for Christ and our death is profit. Do you have expectations? Of course you do; for this life and beyond it. It is a great life, even in adversity. We have a purpose beyond self-interest. What is your expectation in life. The plan of God may not coincide with your

expectation in life. The plan of God fulfilled is our expectation. This carries over into eternity. The only great decision of the unbeliever is to believe in Jesus Christ.

Proverbs 11:7 [When the wicked dies, his hope will perish, and the expectation of wealth perishes too.](#)

Now the author shifts focus. We saw the other side in v. 7; now we look at our own selves. This is a promise, but you have to understand it.

Proverbs 11:8 [The righteous is delivered from trouble, and the wicked walks into it instead.](#)

#### **Summative Points on V. 8**

1. This is a divine promise of deliverance, comfort and optimism. Circumstances of evil surrounds us in this world. We are delivered every day in our spiritual life. We have a relaxed mental attitude because of our spiritual life. We can face any evil.
2. The believer can expect to be delivered from trouble. Trouble is the pressures and adversities which occur during one's lifetime.
3. Deliverance out of trouble is in contrast to the previous v. 7, where there is loss and hopelessness.
4. From v. 7 to v. 8, there is a reversal of positions. The hopelessness of unbelievers and the deliverance of the believer. We are given all that is needed for our lives.
5. The unbeliever will suffer equally in eternity. What is the word today. "Equality." There will be equality in hell? Socialism cannot bring equality, except in poverty and misery. Unbelievers will all suffer alike. And you are afraid of them?
6. You may suffer on this earth from a lifetime of evil effects from the cosmic system; we are in the middle of it right now. It may be hard times on unbelievers. Let's face it; where are we going? There may be some difficulty.
7. The righteous may be afflicted by the cosmic system. Circumstances, not by our attitude. Unlike the author of Job who reveals Job's afflictions, which come from Satan and his cosmic system. Job's friends gave him bad advice and ran him down. But this is not what the author of v. 8 is doing. This is a general statement of deliverance from any trouble.
8. A believer will only suffer temporarily in time, but not for eternity. No equality for us. But no suffering in eternity.
9. That is a guaranteed deliverance. That always includes a relaxed mental attitude, even when trouble remains.
10. We have the solutions for life and for eternity; the opposite of what the cosmic system offers.

God's justice does not rest; it does not disappear, even though the cosmic system people seem to be winning.

Antithetical second phrase in v. 8. It falls on the wicked.

The revolutionaries, those who are on the ground floor, those who do the fighting, those who turn the country into Marxism, they are the first ones purged. They are unruly and anti-authority. Their own evil destroys them. Millions killed by Stalin; and Mao. The ones who put them into power are the first ones to go. They are the most trouble.

#### **V. 8b: ...But the Treacherous Are Taken Captive by Their Lust.**

1. This second phrase of v. 8 is the principle of evil falling back on the head of the evil; of the wicked.
2. Evil begets evil in their lives. What is evil produces evil for themselves. True of the reversionist believer as well.
3. So Prov. 11:3 says it all: [those who are evil are destroyed by it](#).
4. Evil ideology engenders the destruction of its adherents.
5. Evil does not touch us, believers.

#### **Our Lives and the Cosmic System**

1. As we get older, eternity gets closer and closer. But we have escaped the ravages of the cosmic system.
2. The believer might also be rescued from trouble in time. Maybe we will not be rescued in circumstances.
3. God has a purpose either way.
4. Deliverance may come in the destruction of evil; or the destruction of evil persons. That might be a part of the end game; physical deliverance.
5. The continuation of wickedness against the believer might have another purpose; to accelerate our spiritual growth. Divine service is the criterion for reward in eternity. We have great expectations in life.
6. Fulfilling God's plan for the believer through the suffering. Paul spent time in prison and even in shipwreck; and he was delivered from it all. And when it was time to go, he was beheaded by Nero.
7. The unbeliever has no means of deliverance; only suffering. No relaxed mental attitude. No confidence after death and into eternity.
8. For the believer, deliverance from adversity always depends upon the plan of God. That is why deliverance is inevitable, no matter how God does it. It is for God's purposes.
9. Suffering may be a part of God's plan so that the believer can demonstrate the power of the spiritual life. Paul demonstrated this in every adversity that he went through. Paul was a witness where no one else could reach.
10. So that God might oversee over all the adversities of life. Paul saw both types of deliverance in his lifetime. He was delivered from many difficult circumstances in life; and he enjoyed many great victories.

The case of the righteous suffering. Why do evil prosper and why do the righteous sometimes suffer? That is not being considered here. Nor is it being considered in the

rest of the book. These are the givens of this world. Satan takes care of his own in the cosmic system. God also takes care of His own in this life.

Remember it as we launch into an entirely new world in 2021.

Proverbs 11:8 [The righteous is delivered from trouble, and the wicked walks into it instead.](#)

## **Lesson #0174                      Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT    1/6/2021 Wednesday**

The word is, the United States has come to the end; and the socialists are in charge. Things are in such bad shape that the capitol must be stormed. It is not a great thing. People are talking revolution and embracing tactics like Antifa and Black Lives Matter. There are Christians all over the country who are depressed. The true issue in this country is spiritual. We know that God is still on His throne, and God has a plan for this world and for the United States.

When we allow the circumstances around us to remove us from the divine viewpoint in our souls, then we are in the wrong. Bobby has spent a year teaching from psalms and proverbs divine wisdom. It is time to use. It is time to make application that all is not lost.

Bobby thinks this to be the 3<sup>rd</sup> great time to live in; the War for Independence, and today. Each one of those periods of time was where the nation has the opportunity to determine what is important in life. It is also the opportunity to stand fast and watch the deliverance of the Lord. In many ways, we are powerless. We have the opportunity to change the world by what we have and what we apply. By prayer as well. What a wonderful time that it is to recognize, that the power of God can overcome any human obstacle. It is a great time to observe it.

We always seem to come to a passage which is apropos and that is exactly what is before us tonite.

Proverbs 11:9a [With his mouth the godless man would destroy his neighbor,...](#)

What a perfect message. The godless are bent on destruction and they use their mouths to do it.

Proverbs 11:9b [...but by knowledge the righteous are delivered.](#)

The knowledge here is Bible doctrine; the knowledge contained in the Scriptures.

### **Application of Proverbs 11:9**

1. The believer, called the righteous here (the experientially righteous); that righteous escapes the ruin which the wicked design. What a perfect line for today. "Ohmigosh, the Senate has been lost!"

2. The verbal attack that denigrates and slanders the neighbor. We have had verbal attacks for 4 years which have been monumental. It is the blame game from Washington to the state houses. They do not know what the solution is. They can only blame for the problems.
3. It is not unusual to hear arguments against God and Christ. God is ridiculed today and removed from more and more quarters.
4. It is the verbal attack which is used at this time against Christianity. One which struck Bobby as preposterous that a person protested twinkling Christmas lights; because it offended him, who was not a Christian. As if decorative light on a house are indicative of Christian thought. This is nothing more than a vocal attack by a godless atheist. This is a ploy to remove the celebration of Christ at Christmas. To capitulate to this... Tell them what Christmas is really about. "Let me offend you more with the truth." Some think that Christianity is the worst institution in human history. They think that there is more hate and bias in Christianity than in anything else. The secular attempt to destroy Christianity. Atheism cannot abide Christianity. There is no living side-by-side this. The atheist is always attacking the Christian. It is truly just a verbal attack to remove something from the public view. This verbal attack may portend a physical attack in the future.

Marxism socialism goes after Christianity.

#### **Marxism-socialism**

1. They preach peace, justice and equality while destroying these things. The very definition of hypocrisy. They are wolves in sheep's clothing. They cannot really say what they want. They must lie in order to be heard and to be accepted.
2. Their consciousness of the lies that they speak is the proof of their hypocrisy. They have to say that which is untrue. Bobby fills us in not to give a political speech.
3. Their verbal attacks are lies and they are meant to gain power and destroy the opposition.
4. Therefore, their mouths are a lethal weapon. The propaganda that we hear today is lethal. It is not designed to make America better.
5. These verbal attacks become lethal for them. These people are the greatest dupes for Satan. They blaspheme God, divine establishment, and they persecute Christians.
6. God will not be mocked or slandered by the godless.

Bobby gives these points so that we can recognize the enemy; and that we can... No greater lie than Marxism-socialism.

In their lies and darkness, they may bring down their city, state or nation.

#### **The Verbal Attack of the Socialist and Others**

1. From this verbal attack is deliverance for the righteous. It takes the Marxists where they want to go.
2. Deliverance is the knowledge of doctrine which makes wisdom available in these times.
3. The truth makes the believer free from falling for such lies and promotion of such secularism. John 8:32 **You will know the truth and the truth will make you free.** Where Bobby went to school, that is found. But wherever it is found, if you have knowledge of Bible doctrine, you are free, in your soul. Nothing that this world can throw at you can rock you.
4. Applied doctrine is always a relief of the pressure in the midst of confusion and adversity. The application of doctrine is all important in the times that we live. We have a chance to apply doctrine as never before. The anti-war movement was a warm up to what is happening now.
5. Regardless of whether or not there are persecutions, a relaxed mental attitude is what remains. No matter about any adversity. That is invaluable. Things that we disagree with and even despise; yet we have a relaxed mental attitude.
6. The truth that Bobby has just given to us is the truth of this passage which has been applied for years. Christianity has survived the most virile, vicious attacks of history; as well as the anti-semitic attacks. Christ will not disappear from this earth. God's promises to Abraham continue and throughout all of human history. And if God has preserved the Jew, so he can preserve us.

When you looked at the returns last night and thought, *it does not look good for our candidate*. We know that God is still on His throne; so what is He going to do next.

One of the things that is interesting to watch is what the Democrat party and what will happen to it. Where do the Republicans stand in all of this? God will use these things in ways that we cannot imagine. Deliverance is in knowledge.

We may see serious legislation which takes away personal freedom and puts more power in the hands of the government. Taxes might go up. Bob thought of it as, all my money goes to the military.

Some of you have been sitting in these seats for years. You have the opportunity for the banner of the Christian life. That is what we are doing. Don't worry about what is happening in the halls of Congress.

#### **Doctrine in the Soul**

1. No abuse will ever be effective against your souls. It can bring damage to us in our lives; you are delivered when you have knowledge in your souls.
2. We cannot be reeducated by humanistic ideology. A great Marxist weapon is a reeducation. That can never happen in the souls of believers.

3. Doctrine and Christianity can be removed from the public forum, but it cannot be removed from our souls. It is the very fabric of our existence. Who can take away your relaxed mental attitude? Who can ever effect that in your soul.
4. Not even death can separate us from the truth that is our confidence. Death is a welcome moment. The truth is realized in a blink of an eye.
5. Christianity will ultimately be victorious.
6. Persecution as evil and as hateful as it may be, cannot dispense with God and His Word in this world. We tried in every way shape and form, from torture of individuals to reeducation to tyranny to control entire populations. Millions of Christians in China. Today. The Roman empire is a great example. Christianity was hated and persecuted. Hundreds of thousands were massacred. Within 50 years, Rome became a client nation. Millions believed in Christ. One man, Paul had a massive influence. The spread of the gospel. It is the most powerful force on this earth.
7. The Word of God lives and abides forever. When it resides in you, you can overcome the cosmic system. 1John 2:14. John had plenty to do with the spread of Christianity. **I write to you, fathers, because you know him who is from the beginning. I write to you, young men, because you are strong, and the word of God abides in you, and you have overcome the evil one.** Young and old alike. This is what defeats the cosmic system.

Why does the opposition continue to try, if persecution has never worked before? Satan is very persistent; he has no other recourse. The Lake of Fire was created for the devil and his angels, along with the atheists who reject God.

The viewpoint of the atheist is that the doctrines of the Bible is just another book of religion. They think it is a religious psychological crutch that they must be able to figure out what will remove it.

They will use pressure, adversity, tyranny, propaganda. They can spread their propaganda worldwide. They have the greatest system of communication in the world.

Bobby resisted for a long time when it came to streaming. The propaganda going out over the internet? What has the most power? Propaganda or Bible doctrine. There are 100 or 150 in Berachah tonite; but there are many who see this online. God sees this and He laughs at them. They cannot touch us. The righteous are delivered through and by knowledge.

### **Christianity Cannot Be Destroyed**

1. Christianity can never be rooted out as another human crutch or a ploy.
2. It can never be replaced by a godless ideology. The godless can verbally attack as much as they like. They can destroy neighbors; but they cannot destroy you. They can persecute and even kill; but they cannot destroy Christ, Christianity or the doctrine which is in our souls.



3. Christianity is here to stay because it is of God. It is the purveyor of absolute divine truth. That is why it is preserved.
4. God's truth cannot be defeated any more than Satan can defeat God.
5. Satan and his cosmic system will have temporary victories. Maybe they had some in the streets, last night and in November.
6. Will succumb to outside pressure and humanistic actions. We saw pure humanism in the capitol today.
7. Bible doctrine and those believers who cling to it cannot be defeated, even by death or persecution unto death. The plan of God is different for each one of us. God's power is often demonstrated in how we die.

The Bible and its doctrines cannot be ended. Whatever charge of bias or racism or homophobic. Saying the homosexuality is degenerate may shut us down; but Christianity can never be shut down.

Bobby always appreciated the refrain of the Battle Hymn of the Republic. This was a song from the northern side. It always marches on to victory; always. It cannot be eradicate. It is God's Word which is absolute truth. He is the protector of His people and His Word. The Bible was withheld from the common people for centuries. But the Bible was distributed during the reformation. It was received and there was a great revival after the Dark Ages.

Finally, Martin Luther, who believed in Scripture; he change an entire continent for Christ. It was the Word of God that was the power behind it. Do not fear elections, persecutions, etc.

[For the wrath of man will praise God.](#) Even a disastrous election praises God.

Hostility towards God will only result in a demonstration of God's power in deliverance and victory. All of the opposition in the world will not overcome His power. [The righteous will be delivered.](#) Do not forget that.

This is the verse for tonite and the rest of the year.

Proverbs 11:9 [With his mouth the godless man would destroy his neighbor, but by knowledge the righteous are delivered.](#)

**Lesson #0175**

**Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT**

**1/7/2021 Thursday**

Bobby often speaks of the cosmic system. He will explain what it is. It is extremely formidable; it is our opposition. It is opposed to the plan of God. Satan is the headd of the cosmic system. It is system by which he controls the dominion over that which he rules. He is only one creature. He is not omniscient, omnipresent; and he is unable to work all things according to his will. The Scriptures tell us that he wants to be like the Almighty. He would like to have a millennium of his own; a utopia, if you will. Satan is only one

creature; he has help in all of this. He has billions of demons who have their duties in the cosmic system. He has human minions as well; unbelievers who are opposed to Christ. They oppose Jesus Christ because they refuse to believe in Him; but there are those who actively oppose Jesus and believers. On our own, we cannot defeat the cosmic system. We cannot do it. Look at how our nation has gone in the last 50 years. Breaking into the Capitol building is not going to solve anything.

What defeats the cosmic system? When the weight of the cosmic system is brought to bear. The righteous will be delivered; and that is done only through the power of God. Used by those who are experientially righteous.

### **God and the Cosmic System**

1. Never underestimate the cosmic system and its architect Satan. So many think that Christian activism can defeat it. The sign "Jesus Saves" while they are breaking into the Capitol.
2. The power of God is infinitely greater; and the righteous who are believers in Jesus Christ, who are experientially righteous, and the righteous live under that umbrella of divine power.
3. People say, *where is this power? I can't see it.* God's power may work behind the scenes. God is a spirit and we cannot see Him. We can see the workings of God, which is all around us. We want to see some action; we want to see some results. Don't hold your breath. God uses the evil of man to glorify Himself. God's power is working and He never leaves us alone.
4. His power holds sway over the cosmic system. We can see the cosmic system working every day. It is only too. Anti-God, anti-Christ stuff is everywhere. God's power is greater.
5. God's power works all things together for our best interest. God is omniscient and omnipotent; but He uses us as believers. The power of God can use even evil to work things together for good. It happens every day. We have to have confidence in that. If you lose sight of that,
6. No election, no increased persecution, no hatred of Christ or Christianity or anything else in the cosmic system can affect the power of God's working. He does not sleep; He does not rest. His power never ceases. His power is always on, full blast. The very concept of working things together. Every person and every circumstance on this earth comes together in his working for His working, for His plan, for His glory and for our benefit.
7. God uses the evil that men do to triumph over them. That is not all; to protect us as well. Many Christians have died under persecution and under bad circumstances. We do wear out. Bad things do happen to us. The good things have happened because of believers who have died in persecutions. Consider the Apostle Paul, those who learned doctrine under him realized that, they needed to get moving. He had many students. Many have died in persecution so that others have taken up the cudgel. We are all going to die one way or the other. To live is Christ; to die is profit. What can the cosmic system do?

All the power in Satan's arsenal. The spiritual life; metabolized doctrine in our souls; what can it do for us; but the cosmic system cannot touch us. The power of God delivers us. [The righteous is delivered from trouble; but the wicked takes his place.](#)

### **God Is Triumphant in Life**

1. Since God's wisdom is triumphant and survives and thrives against all human attempts to destroy it, we must have confidence in it. It cannot be defeated. The history of the world proves that. Nothing has ever defeated God in this world. There have been human setbacks. Bible doctrine and the gospel have been suppressed. Bobby is teaching Bible doctrine right now. The Middle Ages could not get Bibles in their own language. But the Bible has continued. The spiritual life has bene preserved.
2. This is the same powerful wisdom that can deliver. God's Word has been preserved throughout history. God produces a relaxed mental attitude in the face of great persecution.
3. No matter the hateful opposition, victory is always ours; when we apply Bible doctrine.
4. We may have absolute confidence in the unfailing love and omnipotent power of our Lord. If you have had a problem since November, why? What is wrong with you? Where are you?
5. The attacks of the mouths of the godless may win a few victories; their verbal attacks will be effective. The content of the word is always in favor of God and His truth.
6. Realize that wisdom will be severely tested.
7. The victory of the denigrations and persecutions of the doctrines of the Bible and the people; but the vitriol, but the culture wthi that is ungeabl humanism is a direct attack on the spiritual life. They have an uncanny way of confusing believers whodo not apply wisdom; and who send them down a road that is unfocused on g.
8. The power of God is our hope. The unbeliever wants to ridicule the doctrine which is in our souls. They cling to their Bibles and their guns. What iwd...

The believer receives divine wisdom. Their tactics may work in the souls of the weak and the immature. The very desire to destroy wisdom by the godless profane atheist or by It opposes spiritual growth and it opposes evangelization. Those who implement Satan's objectives; but their lives are filled with frustration. They will always be frustrated by the power of God.

How comforting it is to know that the divine truth cannot bes topped or crushed. We are the demise of all humanism. The power of God in the spiritual life works through us. Divine wisdom reduces their atheism to a mockery.

1. Their verbal attacks fall back on themselves. They will be cause in theor ow
2. Their lives are revealed in their own words. Whatever is against the Word of God is a lie. They are subtle and convincing. But you must be able to know what

3. The truth of God's Word is irrefutable and triumphant. It never fails, but we had better have some in our souls. The ultimate defeat of the cosmic system. If you have some discernment, it is enjoyable to watch. The people you get worked up over are the most miserable people on earth. Nothing goes right for them, no matter what goes right for them. That is the very definition of chsita
4. The power of God is manifested in their ultimate defeat.
5. Do not be concern
6. It is the ultimate frustration of human objectives that facilitates to the deliverance of from the cosmic system. The believer will be delivered from the

Their machinations and legislation does not do what they want it to do. Watch certain people on television and they will always tal about these. Their objectives are unreachable.

The Lord's power will ultimately defeat the enemy.

The unbelievers humanist who excludes God from his layers of perfect. What we see today by the directions of socialism and Marxism, it is a loser. Always has been.

#### **God Working in the Cosmic System.**

1. Bible doctrine provides deliverance through and from the problems of human life. we have the solution; the wisdom of Bible doctrine. We have that in every case.
- 2.
3. There is no trouble, no suffering, no pressure or disaster which is too great for the plan of God, which is revealed in God's Word. That includes the attacks of the godless. We primarily see verbal and vicious attacks. Everywhere that you turn.
4. Being in the plan of God requires something of the part of the believer. It requires the Metabolization of Bible doctrine in the soul.
5. It requires good decisions to remain filled with the Holy Spirit and to advance toward
6. We are filled with the Holy Spirit. That is our power to apply bed from our souls to our lives.
7. This is howe rto defeat the cosmic system.
8. The application to the circumstances of life for comfort and encouragement. It is the time for it. We also need the discernment.
9. God sill works in the life of the reversionist.

So many people give lip service to the plan of God. As they face adversity, they often do not have a clue as to what it means. It is just a rote saying to get them through. The unbeliever is just trying to gut out adversity; calling upon strength tat they do...

Well, the plan of God is out there for me. But they have no idea what it is. We know God's plan when we are fiici

when you are obedient to it and when you execute it. You develop a Shadrach, Meshach, and....

Proverbs 11:9 *With his mouth the godless man would destroy his neighbor, but by knowledge the righteous are delivered.*

V. 10 is the next one that we will cover.

The godless ones will be defeated; and the end of the humanist is necessary.

**Lesson #0176**

**Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT**

**1/10/2021 Sunday**

### **The Eucharist January 10, 2021**

The ceremony must be accompanied with thought and thinking. Shed blood in most in alignment with the atonement. It was God's purpose to forgive sin. The death of Jesus Christ was a necessity. Heb. 9:22

Heb 9:22 *Indeed, under the law almost everything is purified with blood, and without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness of sins.*

Heb 9:26 *for then he would have had to suffer repeatedly since the foundation of the world. But as it is, he has appeared once for all at the end of the ages to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.*

Heb 9:27 *And just as it is appointed for man to die once, and after that comes judgment,...*

Heb 9:28 *...so Christ, having been offered once to bear the sins of many, will appear a second time, not to deal with sin but to save those who are eagerly waiting for him.*

Jesus died only once, not like the repeated offerings of the levitical offerings for sin. He was the once and for all substitutionary sacrifice for sins. Without regeneration and without being born again, eternal judgment will follow the death of the unbeliever.

The Lord's return will complete our eternal salvation. For those who are regenerate, there is no eternal judgment. Sin is no longer an issue when Christ returns, but will find residence in heaven for all eternity.

Unlike the animals who died, there is no efficacy in the literal blood of Jesus. There is not pot of literal blood carried into heaven to God the Father. This is a metaphor, a figure of speech, standing for His substitutionary spiritual death. The lamb of God, Jesus Christ, is the real efficacious atonement for sin. It takes on new meaning. The animal blood represents the spiritual death, the immeasurable price of our salvation.

In the minds of those who are called liberal theologians and pastors who depart from the literal meaning of Scripture, if it were not for the doctrine, they would think that Christianity would be more acceptable to the world. Shed blood is repulsive to their ascetic taste. There are those who do not know or appreciate....

Fools mock sin; they mock the barrier which is between man and God. Without sin, death for our sins would be unnecessary. And without shed blood, Christianity becomes just a religion of good works and good behavior. The power is not in the blood, per se, but it is in Christ and Christ alone. If the message of shed blood is lost, the message is lost. The teaching of the blood is everything. This is what we celebrate in our communion. It is represented in the communion.

Leviticus 17:11 **For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it for you on the altar to make atonement for your souls, for it is the blood that makes atonement by the life.**

In the Old Testament, God set up bloody rituals as a way of worship. It was the shedding of blood of bulls, goats and turtle doves, on the altar, represented the future substitutionary death of Jesus Christ. The basis for the work of Jesus Christ is all over the Old Testament. The literal blood of the animals looks forward to the reality of the death of Jesus Christ.

1Cor. 15:22 **In Adam, all die.**

That spiritual death was the real problem. Since we are born in Adam, we are born like Adam. We are separate from God just like Adam. That is why the substitutionary death of Christ is so necessary.

Exactly how did the shed blood of the God-man, Jesus Christ, demolish that barrier. Blood-sacrifice was a necessary thing to fully satisfy the demands of God's justice towards us. Directed towards God, the Offended Party.

The illustration of God's satisfaction is found in the Old Testament. These were designed to shock the unbeliever and the deadly circumstances. It points to the price of encountering God's wrath. How can God be satisfied with the bloody sight of bloody animals; or the horrible sight of His Son on the cross. The sacrifice did satisfy His wrath.

Isa. 53:11 **Out of the anguish of his soul he shall see and be satisfied; by his knowledge shall the righteous one, my servant, make many to be accounted righteous, and he shall bear their iniquities.**

Isaiah 9 centuries before the death of Christ tells us what is necessary. There had to be a way for God to pass over the sins of man. While God's love may have longed to save the sinner, the immutable love is not enough by itself.

The barrier of sin has to be removed. No one but perfect man and God could make the efficacious sacrifice. He would suffer in the sight of God, slaughtered as a lamb of God. This demanded that the atonement be unlimited in its sufficiency. That is how wide and efficacious is the sacrifice. God the Father imputed the sins of all mankind, past, present and future, to Jesus. **He Who knew no sin was made sin for us.**

The condemnation was directed against Jesus Christ and Christ alone. The barrier of sin was then taken away. God provided for our forgiveness at the same time. When we partake of the Lord's Supper, this truth must enter our thinking.

Mat 26:26 Now as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and after blessing it broke it and gave it to the disciples, and said, "Take, eat; this is my body."

Mat 26:27 And he took a cup, and when he had given thanks he gave it to them, saying, "Drink of it, all of you,

God cannot ignore sin, He cannot consent to it. Is it found in the substitutionary death of Jesus for us. Gen. 3:21 presents shed blood as the means of our salvation.

Gen 3:21 And the LORD God made for Adam and for his wife garments of skins and clothed them.

Our sins could only be forgiven and covered over only by the death of Jesus Christ.

The bloodless work of man cannot cover the nakedness of his guilt.

Without the shedding of blood, there is no covering.

Shed blood also secures redemption. Exodus 12:13 The blood shall be a sign for you, on the houses where you are. And when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and no plague will befall you to destroy you, when I strike the land of Egypt.

It was the shed blood spread on the door posts which protected the household. God would pass over that house where the blood is. His death is the means of our death. Faith alone in Christ alone.

David Todd Stewart died from complications of COVID. Departed from his family. Carol and family. Bobby has known them for many years. They grew up in Berachah Church. A photo of the Berachah Church in the 1950's from 1959 the entire congregation is seated there. Carol was a small child at that time.

David was a deacon for 33 years. He was the chairman of the missionary committee. His passing serves as a reminder. Sometimes, there are those of us who do not like wearing masks or the social distancing that we are now involved in. COVID is not a hoax. The regulations are in place and remain in place and must be followed while we are here. This is the policy of the church and it is for a good reason.

Fence around Berachah now. We cannot leave it in the parking lot.

Email from someone outside of Houston. A commentary. Darkness in America, Bruce Abramson, published in the Epoch Times.

January 6, 2021 was symptomatic of much worse going on. Condemnation was immediate and unanimous. That was the easy part. Commonalities among mobs; we are willing to an attempt to appease the mob. All mobs identify with the left and some with the right; and they are antisemitic. Many are vocally anti-American. Organizations whose demonstrations turn into mobs. If you see your mobs as your mobs; you are a threat to society. Mob violence is not the rule of law. Condemnation ought to be automatic; but far too many Americans differentiate among mobs. They acted as if this was new. Obama set the tone when he expressed more sympathy from Obama than condemnation; and there were mobs all over. They have targeted police, vandalized...they have come into the capitol, burned Bibles, torn down statues, attacked churches. Progressive leaders vilified Donald Trump, because he condemned violent mobs that they like.

Claim that there is new ground being broke. If they are sympathetic, they offer appeasement. That is a nation on the edge of suicide. Democrats...immediate steps by tech against President Trump. The Ayatollah Humani has more access to American public than President Trump. We are spiraling downward. Emergency rule by executive fiat. Last month over 40 states asked the Supreme Court. The 9 justices charged with a peaceful conflict resolution said, "Take your fight elsewhere." Welcome to 2021. American may have been a dark day; but Biden's dark winter may be upon us.

It is necessary for us to fortify ourselves with Bible doctrine. Excellent article.

Proverbs 11:10 [When it goes well with the righteous, the city rejoices, and when the wicked perish there are shouts of gladness.](#)

The connection here with v. 9 is that the godless ones will be defeated; and when they are, it will be a great day of rejoicing. Today, humanistic schemes are rampant, which spawn from all sorts of ideologies. This verse is a double doom for the wicked.

If the wicked lose, and the righteous win, it is a joyous moment for the whole population. Or if the wicked have a win, they will be defeated in the long run and they will perish. The tyranny of the humanist will be shown to be defeated.

We have a tendency to look at high illegitimate power, and we say, "What can we do?"

The cosmic system is powerless against God's plan.

### **Humanism Versus Christian Thinking**

1. City, in this context, is a reference to a city-state. There was one national entity; and the rest were city-states. Today, this could be a national entity. It could even be a city or a state. Bobby thinks of a nation as a whole. We think of our nation as united, but there is no way that we are. There are still enclaves which can be



blessed, because of a group of believers. Because we are a client-city or a client-state.

2. The wicked in a city are the atheists, the humanists or the godless.
3. These humanists attempts to solve man's problems through human ideology, through all pervasive government and the manipulation of the population. Political candidates promise many things, but they rarely follow up.
4. They rely on a message of improved environment or an economic system or social justice, which is favoring one group over another. Secular education; and a number of humaist utopian schemes. Follow us and we will bring on a great society.
5. Inclusiveness not surprisingly never includes Bible-believing Christians. Christians, the humanists says, are relics of the past; they are contemptable, and they are often dehumanized, so that they can be persecuted. Racism and antisemitism is dehumanizing people in order to harm them. Satan sponsors these concept, to harm the weak and the unfit. To promote secular, Marxists education. A congress-person said we need to reeducate the population who voted for Trump. Concentration camps, gulag. It is brainwashing and the loss of freedom.

They love the word *diversity*; the peaceful coexistence sign. These cultures and religions are diametrically opposed to one another. They cannot and they will not coexist. Lions and lambs do not coexist.

How do you unite with someone that you cannot agree with in the most fundamental concepts. You have to give up the doctrines in which you believe. We learn Bible doctrine because it is our life. We compromise doctrine and we compromise our lives. Do not compromise on truth.

Bobby's prayer was for believers involved in activism and have been in do-gooder churches; to suddenly realize that their strength lies in their thinking, in the doctrine that they use. Maybe they will realize and recover to the pivot. If they look and recognize what is going on the recognize that they are powerless. You cannot compromise with the cosmic system; they are mutually exclusive.

For the godless, the humanist antagonists to Bible doctrine; the group they truly want to eliminate are the believers in Jesus Christ.

Psalms and Proverbs are filled with practical applications. It is a good choice for these times. We know the ones who can stand against them. The humanists believe that if they could just rid themselves of Christians, they could bring in a marvelous utopia. Only Jesus can bring in a Millennium. That will be a perfect environment. We may have it right here in this country. You can collect all the ammunition that you want, but the power is inside of you.

There are some great examples in history. Israel enjoyed a golden age when they left Babylon and returned. 516 B.C. to 300 or so. Also when Bible doctrine began to spread in the Roman empire.

Client nations today, there is a golden period. The United States has brought this to the world. No one has sent missionaries as we have. Berachah Church has sent many missionaries all over. As long as there is a dime in the coffers. We have fought foreign wars with great results. Client nations are the golden ages.

#### **Application of this Verse to Real Life**

1. The righteous are believers in the city or the state; and they are those with Bible doctrine.
2. What is experiential righteousness? Spiritual growth. With wisdom in their souls.
3. There are enough righteous with doctrine in their souls for general blessing to the city, to the state or to a national entity. Compare the state of Texas to other states; where are they going? They are coming to Texas. There is more freedom here. The general blessing of believers with Bible doctrine is why Houston is a great place.
4. But that is where the attacks of the cosmic system are directed and concentrated for 200 years, we have operated on divine establishment.

The attacks on this nation have been amazingly terrible.

#### **Client Nations and Their Affects**

1. Blessing by association. All the people are benefitted by the righteous group of people.
2. They will rejoice. They will be happy. We rejoice at the blessings of the rule of law. Humanists are never satisfied; it is never good enough. They can never reach it. It is the most frustrating way that there is to live.
3. They will rejoice because of blessing to a client nation because mature client nations. Bobby thinks that a small area can be important. We have influence over small groups of people.
4. Against these mature righteous pivot of believers, humanism is ineffective in their godless verbal attacks. Lots of verbal attacks.
5. People will rejoice when the righteous, when the believers are proliferating on the city. They will rejoice, even if they are not aware of the source of their blessings. Our nation has been blessed, believers and unbelievers.
6. God honors the believers who are mature and who honor Him.
7. His honoring of the pivot extends to blessing by association to the larger group. What a great concept! There are many ways that blessing by association can be defined. It can be understood to be a personal level, a family level, a business level. Look again at the difference of the blessing today compared to other places. Where humanism is rampant, so are problems.

When there are not enough spiritually mature believers to bring joy to a city. There is a lot of suffering right now. Even those who think they are winning are rejoicing. With the demise of the wicked, when they are gone or perish, the pivot of mature believers is

revived, the city or nation will recover its blessing. There will be joyful shouting. The prosperity of a client nation also revives.

### **What Happens to an Entire Population of Believers and Unbelievers?**

1. What happens when a client nation is in full operation; or client city, etc.
2. Or when the administration or leadership of a state or city is oriented to divine establishment. Any group of government at whatever level which is establishment oriented.
3. Blessing includes economic prosperity and plenty of opportunity. The rule of law. Low crime. Respect for divine establishment. There is evangelism and Christian missions to foreign lands, the primary function of a client nation.

Not all people will feel the blessing in the city. Bad decisions can nullify personal blessing. There are those who do not partake of this blessing. We could be one of those miserable people. In reversionism, we will be of the most miserable.

Even in a nation or a city or a state, with the righteous, there is still some injustice. That is the human factor. The rule is to keep injustice at a minimum and there will always be envy. You can always find reasons to be envious. There is no such thing as true equality. Only true equal opportunity can be offered. Actions like defunding the police? That will solve the problem? Mob violence? None of it. That is the solution of the humanist. That is the solution of Marxism-socialism.

When the Marxists gain power, they make the rules.

### **True Justice**

1. There is always some corruption in any system of law because of the sin nature of man. How it is executed and enforced and interpreted is always subject to humanity.
2. The rule of objective law is the best way to administer fair and impartial justice. That would be disputed by the Marxist. Humanism ignores the sin nature of man. They do not take into account their own sin natures.
3. When that rule becomes rule by ideology or a particular self-interest group; or the influence of the powerful. In other word, the powerful make the rules. Those in power make the rules. The objective law is corrupted.
4. Corruption and misery is rampant.
5. That is the tyranny of law by fiat; by edicts from those in power.
6. By subjective mandates apart from legislative actions; subverting the Constitution and law.

We saw this in several states when the Democrat party changed the election; and they did this before it happened. Individuals did. That violated existing law. It was done in the name of eradicating voter discrimination. It was done simply to influence the outcome. No

doubt that the rule of law was circumvented. No matter who got the most votes, the nation is corrupted.

### **Client Nations under the Heels of Subjective Humanism**

1. When the client nation falls under the heels of the subjective humanist, then there is no peace or prosperity and the rule of law is subverted. The third one is in focus right now.
2. It is replaced by the rule of the strongest, which bring tyranny and hardship always.
3. This is a harsh ordeal for the greatest number of people for the city, the nation or the state.
4. When these evil ones pass from the scene, good riddance. When a nation is freed from Marxist government, there was great rejoicing. Bobby had a chance to see this right after it happened. They were ecstatic.

Proverbs 11:10 *When it goes well with the righteous, the city rejoices, and when the wicked perish there are shouts of gladness.*

## **Lesson #0178                      Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT                      1/14/2021 Thursday**

Solomon: There is no new thing under the sun. The sin nature has a drive and desire for power. Hence we have divine wisdom in psalms and proverbs.

Proverbs 11:11 *By the blessing of the upright a city is exalted, but by the mouth of the wicked it is overthrown.*

This can be any city; and notice that this city is exalted...not the believers in the city are exalted. By the mouth of the wicked it is torn down. Bobby could go on and on about this; about the propagand machines, the liars, the conspirators. It just lends itself to that sort of an illustration.

This is a straightforward delineation of a client nation and all of its parts. Different prospects in life. There are different parts to a national entity. It is all based on the blessings of the upright.

The upright in the city versus the mouth of the wicked.

Proverbs 11:11a *By the blessing of the upright a city is exalted,...*

### **Points on V. 11a**

1. The blessing of a city comes from the impact of the upright. Believers with wisdom; they are the same as the righteous.
2. This wisdom of the upright when applied by a number of believers, is a blessing by which an entire city is raised up. That blessing overflows to the city or to the nation (whatever entity).

3. Thus the exalting derives from the blessing by association of the city with the upright; with believers. Those who are around them are also blessing by association. Whether this be economic or freedom. Everybody in the city does not need to be above board or upright in order for that city to be honored. There will never be a group of people all of whom will be righteous. God honors those believers who are the righteous. Experiential righteousness. Those who are maturing, advancing spiritually.
4. That is our hope today, that there are enough of the upright. It comes into our thinking. There are areas of the country where there is violence and unrest; their economies are terrible.
5. This source of blessing may be attributed to other things by the public at large. They do not understand the true source of our blessing. But they are happy with the blessing. They do not understand blessing by association.
6. The public conscious acknowledges the usefulness of righteousness and morality and the rule of law.
7. Enough understand this to be a blessing; the public servants do. The public conscious recognizes this, but they may not know the true purpose of it. It may not be recognized by everyone, but it does not have to be recognized. Even a nation which seems to be declining can profit from this blessing.

Portland, Oregon. A beautiful city. He spent 5 years there. The center of that city is in shambles. Buildings are abandoned. Constant and vicious attacks on police and businesses and now it is spreading. Bobby knows that there are believers in that city and the doctrine is being taught there. Why are they not being exalted? This verse answers that question. There is a streaming video group in Portland listening right now. How many churches are teaching doctrine? How many institutions are really preparing them? Teach the Word and Pray without ceasing. What about in the city of Houston; what about Alabama; what about Georgia?

If we are down in the mouth and upset, realize that God can still exalt parts of a nation; cities and states. Places where there are believers who are growing spiritually. Enough of them. To this point we have not seen movements to defund the police or riots in the streets of Houston. Even though this was Trevor Martin's hometown; there were riots all over, but not here. The economy is still good. This verse is telling us, that because of the upright, a city is blessed. When God blesses a city, it is blessed, no matter what is going on around it.

Think about what that means to us. It is incumbent upon us to continue to grow spiritually. There is a blessing by association in the vicinity in which we reside. Bobby believes that to be true in Houston, despite the problems in the rest of the nation.

**Righteousness exalts a city (state or nation).** All of that is great and good in our country and in all countries. Divine establishment and Biblical truth is the basis. This is found in legal documents like the Constitution of the United States. It has taken root and it has grown. But when they are disregarded, tyranny and barbarism returns.

In the history of the world, whenever war was around, the civilian population suffered greatly. The soldiers took food, women, whatever they wanted. That is what barbarism is. The rule of law precludes us

### **Who Upholds the Nation?**

1. Who is the true patriot? The upholder of the nation. There is a lot of violence in the name of patriotism. Some call themselves patriots who have a certain political bent.
2. They are not the ones of brilliant genius; of have rhetoric excellence, military prowess, etc.
3. It is the righteous ones.
4. The righteous who adhere to Biblical principles. We are prevented from the rot.
5. These are the pillars of a nation, keeping it from crumbling into dust. We see divine establishment rejected. Divine institutions are polluted.
6. The greater group is blessed by divine establishment and believers with wisdom.
7. The righteous must step forward. Believers cannot become complacent. The cycles of discipline will be applied.
8. The righteousness of wisdom in the believer is the backbone of any client nation. This really defines what we are seeing all around us.
9. Nothing can take the place of blessing by association. Even when the nation seems filled with darkness. Remember the commentary from last night. Even when a nation is filled with darkness. It is a dark age when Marxism and socialism begins to rear its ugly head.

What can we do about the rule of law which has held us together for 200 years? We must step forward and hold to the principles of truth; and we must never stop growing. That is the great thing about this passage. A perfect passage for our day today.

Proverbs 11:11b [...but by the mouth of the wicked it is overthrown.](#)

The profane attacks against those who live to righteousness. Today, there are many verba attacks against Christians. Bibles are being burned. They are being attacked because they are churches. Christianity is the enemy of humanism. Hatred of the Bible for hate speech. They want to expunge Rom. 1 from the Bible.

Critics have tried to divine which parts of the Bible are truly inspired and which are not? Completely contrived. If you teach Rom. 1:26, that is hate speech. Then we will see the rule of law. It is the mouth of the wicked verses the words of the righteous.

Harass; a city can be overthrown. China's military is getting strong and stronger by the day. The current administration appears to be quite friendly with them.

### **The Wicked Mouth**

1. Either way, the nation is left vulnerable by the mouth or the attacks of the wicked; attacks on us.

2. Verbal attacks and then physical attacks against divine establishment believers and Bible doctrine.
3. That, according to this verse, is the sure destruction of a nation. The wicked mouth. It does not say that violence tears down a nation. It begins with a wicked mouth.
4. This does not have to be the complete destruction of a nation. It can be a slow deterioration. Does not have to be a complete destruction. The wicked mouths are getting louder and louder. The results are becoming obvious.
5. But even deterioration in parts of the nation does not mean the removal of blessing from other cities and states.
6. When the righteous, the mature believer, is denigrated or persecuted, when things become so terrible in the nation, when things become so grim in the nation, when we don't know what the next day will bring. When businesses are shut down. It may be a ripe time for recovery. Discipline can do its work as it is designed by God. There is nowhere else to turn when things get that bad.
7. Divine discipline and the removal of blessing will escalate. This can result in complete destruction. We see the destruction of our economy; of freedom; a nation which is unrecognizable, from what it was at one time.
8. But some growing believers will always be preserved, falling under divine protection, no matter what the circumstances. God never leaves no one to carry out His plan. God uses prepared people for what He needs to see done. Times like this, it is time to be prepared. Time to be ready for whatever comes along. No matter whatever we see. Christians all over the world have lived without freedom. We are at the center of the Angelic Conflict. No one wants to see this nation go down. Bobby believes in freedom. He was willing to lay his life down for his country. We may see some very serious times ahead. As believers in Jesus Christ, we have a mission. So we live it; it is ours. Humanism, which is the opposition to doctrine and the application of divine wisdom, when it escalates, what you see if persecution of the truth, of Bible doctrine, of divine establishment, and the degeneration and destruction of a nation. This is true, no matter what a person's political persuasion that you might have. That is our current situation. The lies of the wicked have a disastrous effect on this country.

The President has been blamed for the rhetoric. What starts the violence? Rhetoric; and it can eall be named. There is nothing that happens in this world that is not covered by the Scriptures.

We have been the greatest nation in the world, helping more nations all over the world. Our rule of law has kept violence and crime to a minimum. Where the rule of law is not enforced, then these things happen.

Christians who go to church for superficial things; a social life. Or those who have the same political views that they do. Or they like the programs. It does not give them the intestinal fortitude to solve their own problems. There is nothing like a good crisis to bring Christians back to the essentials. Christians need the Bible doctrine in their own souls; and then the blessing by association to those around them. There has never been a better

time for this to happen. If things were rosy, the nation would be going down anyway. This crisis brings our nation back to divine establishment thinking; and Christian growth.

Nevertheless, darkness can descend on a client nation, when believers fail to be the blessing that exalts the city or the nation. Understand something else; attacking God's people, the wicked mouths, the haters, the humanists, that is an attack on God and we are protected by the power of God. When they attack Bible doctrine and divine establishment, they are attacking God Himself. God is not going to be mocked. The difficult is exactly what God does with those who attack Him. The five cycles of discipline.

Humanism endangers and weakens and ruins us with demoralizing and slanderous and malicious words; and actions of hate and fury. Where does it come from? Humanism. Ideologies of atheism, socialism, Marxism. The discerning believers, those who are blessing by association, are being harassed and discredited by the mouth and the actions of the wicked. Some have already capitulated. In that way, the city is torn down and a group of people fall. The wicked mouth is a concept of sins of the tongue. It is a wide-ranging subject. Have you ever been the object of gossip or lies? The mouth is a terrible thing; but when you see media and politicians being the greatest liars of all, then the mouth of the wicked destroy the state, the city and the nation.

But the blessing comes from the mature believer.

## Lesson #0179

## Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT

1/17/2021 Sunday

We found that the mouth of the wicked can tear down a city or a group of people. It is continued in v. 12.

Proverbs 11:12 [Whoever belittles his neighbor lacks sense, but a man of understanding remains silent.](#)

### Introduction to Proverbs 11:12

1. This is an explanation of the mouth of the wicked from v. 11.
2. The next 4 verses follow this theme of speech, speaking both evil and good. Good sense vs. an evil mouth.
3. V. 12 advises that discernment and wisdom are important. At times it is correct to hold one's tongue; to not speak.
4. That shows good sense. One of the hardest things in the world is to not speak. Some of us just have to say something. Especially if we are criticized. We often want to give our opinion. You must choose the time and place to speak. This is a call for impersonal love. It is your attitude. Too many times we speak out of reaction. We speak to those who do not like us and they say things that we don't like. Do not verbally attack; do not speak to incite a mob. Mob incitement is inflammatory speech. Most often people do this when they just are not wise. We are not authorized to despise others, verbally or otherwise. We need to resist the verbal sins that go along with a bad mental attitude. In this case, spiritual maturity



is manifest by a sage use of silence. You don't always have to speak. Let things mellow for awhile. Choose your words carefully. There are times that we say things that we cannot take back. Words that people do not expect from people who care about them. Words have great impact. Sometimes silence is the way to handle those situations and relations with people. Watch your words. Do not spread hate, reverse persecution.

Two words here; *despise* and *lack sense*. Chaser *one who is lacking in something*. Followed by *lêb*. This does not refer to the organ, the heart; it refers to the inner man. Parallel to καρδιά.

#### Chaser + Lêb

1. The translation of these two words is *in want of understanding, needing understanding*.
2. This is a failure to metabolize Bible doctrine. Remember the inner person.
3. This person has no wisdom to apply from Bible doctrine. None. How can you be discerning in situations when you need to be silent. Foot in mouth.
4. The wise person is the one of understanding of divine wisdom. He is lacking nothing. We all have things that we lack and wish that we have; but the person with wisdom lacks nothing.
5. That person uses their wisdom, including doctrine and grace orientation and impersonal love. That person can hold their tongue from verbal sins and from slanderous attacks. Our inclination is to retaliate and to slander them right back. A verbal battle that goes nowhere and solves nothing. Hurt feelings that might last a lifetime. It gets bad when you start talking about that person.

the man who has no understanding of wisdom, he despises.

#### Despising

1. The Qal active participle of *buz*.
2. This means *to despise, to scorn*; and this is someone who is known to you.
3. The neighbor is anyone with whom that person associates.
4. Scorn, which is *buz*, indicates the reason for verbal sins. This reflects a mental attitude sin of insolence. No respect for anyone else but yourself.
5. When it comes to gossip, that is exactly what that is. We only have respect for ourselves and what we say. That is a problem with a wagging tongue.
6. This is the person who despises others; those that they do not approve of. They see them as inferior. Or they don't meet that person's self-centered standards. That puts you in jeopardy of not staying silent when you should.
7. That attitude soon translates to verbal sins; sins of the tongue. Bad attitude towards others. "I don't like what they do; I don't like their attitude."
8. A believer might be said to despise a neighbor and violate their privacy. We have no right to disrupt anyone else's life. We have an obligation to others around us.

Not to be self-centered and to gossip. We all have areas that someone else could talk about. You have no right to be a hypocrite and talk about others. Let me judge you because it makes me feel better.

9. The scorned neighbor becomes the subject of maligning and gossip and judging.
10. One miserable person full of scorn and lacking all wisdom and filled with self-induced misery, projects the misery and scorn on a neighbor.

Antithetical to the first clause?

### Thinking Before Speaking

1. The person who does understand wisdom, which can preclude sin. Here, sins of the tongue.
2. The believer with wisdom who is respectful towards others. That is where your personal love comes in.
3. You do not malign and gossip.
4. You listen, weigh and then speak with deference with wisdom. A believer who listens, weighs and then speaks; consider your words, consider if those words are spoken to you; if they are not wise, keep silent.
5. The true gentleman or lady is cautious polite and knows when not to speak.
6. The person of wisdom using impersonal love and grace orientation keeps his mouth shut. When in doubt, do not speak. Those who seem to have a quick response is most often a comeback, a slashing set of words. This is often unthinking. Consider what you are about to say.

V. 11 is about the person...

Hiphil imperfect of charash. It means *to be silent, to be speechless*. Do not use your tongue for nefarious purposes. Do not break out into indignation or to castigation. You have no right to character assassination or vituperation.

The master of a person's own temper. How do you do in traffic; in irritating situations? Do you immediately start to speak? You need to control your speech and mental attitude which goes along with it. How do you control your anger and thus your tongue. If the tongue rules, then you have a problem.

Speak with wisdom; not in reaction. Be courteous to those below you. Bobby learned this as a second lieutenant in the military. You need to deal with people wisely. Best to act when you are not angry. If you can't, do not speak.

We have a country filled with anger right now. Instead of criticizing, gossiping, maligning, judging others. The wise person does not enter into these verbal attacks. Avoid conflicts. Illustration of our country today; taking offense is a national pastime.

Zealots who resort to character assassination in order to shame or gain ascendancy over others. To insure they are not violated or offended again. We should know better as believers. It does not matter what your race or gender is. People want to talk; and they want to discredit others by calling them a racist. The retaliation of verbal attacks do not solve anything. We, as believers, have grace orientation. All people are equal; all people are souls for whom Christ died. We are the best friend of anyone that we present the gospel to, even if we do not like them. Do not attack personally; keep it on a level of integrity.

The wise person does not react to evil policies and stays away from verb retaliation.

### **Controlling the Tongue**

1. A silent tongue precludes evil, bad attacks. Wisdom recognizes a verbal assault.
2. Recognize the rights of others, even when you do not like it. That is how a free society should operate. Differing opinions without persecution.
3. To respectfully disagree is wonderful. Do not gossip, malign, to spew hatred, that is not wisdom. It is the opposite. It will come back on your head. It always does. Sins of the tongue are some of the worst.
4. Such tactics always come back to haunt the big loudmouth. The verbal attacks; mocking. When they come from you, you are mocking God. That is not your mission in life to straighten everyone else out.
5. It is divisive among the larger group to the point of the national entity. You can divide an entire organization with your tongue. That is all it takes. Just a little gossip here or there.

Proverbs 11:12 [The one who scorns his neighbor is void of wisdom; the one who understands wisdom, minds his own tongue.](#) Bobby's Interpretive translation.

The believer who knows doctrine lives his or her own life before the Lord does not violate the privacy of any other believer by imposing his verbal lack of wisdom on others. He concentrates on obedience and application of the plan of God. You are not responsible to correct them before the Lord.

How many times did Bobby hear in seminary to come along side someone else and correct them.

### **Principle**

1. Every believer has the right to privacy in order to grow spiritually.
2. When someone gets into your business and tries to criticize you. The criticism of other believer's is not the means of spiritual growth. It may be an accelerator of spiritual growth for those who are the recipients of such attacks. They might handle the attack with doctrine.
3. You really have no defense against gossip.

4. Realize that defending oneself is not classified as retaliation. The Lord is our first line of defense. Bob taught doctrine for 53 years and subject to all kinds of criticism. For 53 years, the Lord has blessed this ministry. Look out for your tongue. Your criticism might come right back on your head. Bobby's even seen the sin unto death regarding this verbal sins.
5. Retaliation is returning verbal sins for verbal sins. A sure-fire way to accumulate divine discipline for yourself.
6. Every believer has the right to live his or her life before the Lord. Accountable only to the Lord.

Proverbs 11:12 [Whoever belittles his neighbor lacks sense, but a man of understanding remains silent.](#)

## **Lesson #0180                      Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT   1/20/2021 Wednesday**

Sgt. Lewis passed away. In many ways, the face of positive volition in Berachah Church. Goes back to the Quonset Hut. Bobby ate breakfast with him for 10 years.

Proverbs 11:11 [By the blessing of the upright a city is exalted, but by the mouth of the wicked it is overthrown.](#)

Proverbs 11:12 [Whoever belittles his neighbor lacks sense, but a man of understanding remains silent.](#)

About wicked speech and about no-speech. The theme of verbal activity is continued.

Some have itching ears; and others, you cannot tell anything to; they will tell everyone.

Proverbs 11:13 [Whoever goes about slandering reveals secrets, but he who is trustworthy in spirit keeps a thing covered.](#)

Gossiper, or a tattletale. There is a strong propensity in all of us to get secrets and to share them as well. If we know someone, we want to know more about them. We want to know where the skeletons are buried. We want to know what makes them tick. There are a number of reasons for that. That person's vanity and self-importance.

When they break their secret, they gratify themselves in two ways: (1) they appear to be in the know and (2) it makes them feel important and elevated (they can tell you something that you do not know). (3) The talebearer wants to sound trustworthy. Some foolish people do confide in them. Be very selective as to who you tell what you do not want repeated. Be circumspect. Such things have come back to haunt Bobby. A trustworthy person does not reveal secrets of confidence. Revealing secrets of yourself is your choice; but when you reveal the secrets of someone else, then you have gone even further down the road of a gossip, a revealer and a talebearer. When you do that with your children, your spouse, a co-worker, etc., then it really rebounds onto your head. Just beware of who

you tell things to. Sometimes, we all want to tell someone about someone else (or about our own concerns). Maybe we should follow the wisdom of v. 12, to keep your mouth shut.

However, criminal activity is not necessarily a thing to keep secret. Talebearers may have a character flaw. They are often very malicious people. They are often more odious than the person they are talking about. We often think about gossips who are female but it can be males and females.

The talebearer may not always be malicious, but he might be dangerous. Sometimes they create animosities. Avoid them like a pandemic.

### **What Constitutes a Talebearer**

1. He is often guilty of mental attitude sins, such as jealousy. Some malicious tales out of pure jealousy.
2. They are motivated to discredit others, so that they themselves are seen in a favorable light.
3. They are constantly bullying or interfering with the lives of others, for two reasons. It might be out of legalism; disapproving what they do. Or out of a phony reason, like, I am trying to help you.
4. They often get their own way for power or approbation lust.
5. They may simply be blackmailers.
6. Therefore, a talebearer is a person who tells lies, for the purpose of personal gain or injury to another person.
7. We call this slander; secrets which they reveal. Damage. The revenge motive.

The wisdom of v. 12 precludes such action. A man of wisdom keeps silent. You let the Lord handle the repercussions. Some try to manipulate the world using gossip. They are handled by God in a way better than we could.

Depend on the Lord for whatever happens in whatever comes. Bobby is reading some articles. Executive orders which Bobby does not agree with; they are not in the best interests of our country. But, you know what? So what. That's the outlook. What an exercise in trusting the Lord; or many we need a makeup call or maybe we are in for more discipline. No return verbal assaults or defenses are necessary. Let the Lord handle policies and politicians. Just be careful about who you confide in.

### **Being a Talebearer**

1. It is a simple statement of two types of character. The gossip versus the trustworthy person. We have all talked about someone else that we don't care for. The army was full of that. Talk about a commander could make a unit that could not function.
2. The gossip goes from one person to another, revealing confidences. Uncovering a secret and then violating the privacy of others. That is a principle that we must remember. When we gossip, we are violating the privacy of other people. A vicious circle of retaliation and gossip.

3. The gossip speaks disparagingly way in a sly, malevolent way.

What about the *trustworthy*?

#### Aman

1. This means *to be stabilized*.
2. This is the person who has a stable and trustworthy mind. Someone who can be trusted and depended upon to keep a confidence. There are those who internalize things and they never speak of anything that bothers them. Most of us just want to tell someone about something that bothers us. They must be dependable enough to share a confidence with them.
3. He or she is faithful to keep a private matter private; being faithful regarding what has been learned in a private conversation. This is the kind of trust placed with come.
4. The trustworthy person on the larger stage does not reveal state secrets to forint sometimes done for money; sometimes done for ideology. The Russians stole nuclear weapon technology from us. People were willing to do that. That is not trustworthy.
5. You do not leak information to the press in order to discredit the enemy. That happens daily in this country.
6. Do not betray secrets which endanger the secrets and lives of others. Trustworthy people do not do this.
7. Do not betray tactical information about soldiers.
8. Self-interest and ideology; those are the two motives. A complete lack of integrity; lack of loyalty; lack of dependability.
9. The trustworthy person would rejeat any such information, even knowing that this was a

There have been those in the past who violate their security clearance by revealing classified information; which can harm covert operatives. This has happened many times and many have died because someone has a political ax to grind.

Why do they do things like this? Napoleon won one battle because of the orders which fell on the ground that he picked up. But that is not this kind of problem.

Proverbs 11:13 *Whoever goes about slandering reveals secrets, but he who is trustworthy in spirit keeps a thing covered.*

Another kind of wisdom; wisdom for a nation. Important for us tonite.

Proverbs 11:14 *Where there is no guidance, a people falls, but in an abundance of counselors there is safety.*

Wise guidance is necessary. No guidance and the people fall. Important of divine wisdom in government. The unification of church and state is not a good thing. This has been a part of Europe. We have been founded on the idea that the church will no afff....

Those with doctrine are to provide wisdom in high places. There are very few with that. We have lost many people with great wisdom. Good and trustworthy counsel keeps the people from ruin.

#### Points

1. Guidance is the Hebrew noun, thuhbh, tachbûlâh/tachbûlâh (הלכות/הלכות) [pronounced *takh-boo-law'/takh-boo-law'*]
2. It literally means steering a course; you have a bearing.
3. So it comes to mean in our context, *giving direction, wise counsel, advice*.
4. Someone must be at the helm of the ship of state, directing it; advising with wise strategies and counsel. We are at a crossroads; we know that. The nation falls.
5. This refers to national leadership, with the wisdom of divine establishment and Bible doctrine. We are trying to remove all Christianity from the public forum and that is prior to a fall.
6. Public affairs of a city a state or a nation; who hav profound thinkg, love of God
7. No wise counsel means widely divided ideologies; and we are headed towards socialism.

#### More Points

1. There must be wisdom and presented to those who are not arrogant.
2. They must not be more concerned with their own interests than those of the people that they govern. Too concerned with their own pocketbook and their own ideology. Self-interest.
3. Arrogant leadership providing humanistic guidance. Bobby heard a prayer at the inauguration that went on for a long, long time; and the most humanistic recitation that Bobby has heard.
4. Self-centered ambition; a ruination. Our nation has seen both type of leadership; the self-aggrandizing and wise counsel. We have seen the conflict of these. And that is a bad sign. Wise counsel is put down at every juncture. That is the ruination of a people.
5. Therefore, leaders must be flexible.
6. Will not take wise counseling, they are pig-headed and arrogant.
7. Such inflexibility is pure arrogance and the deterioration of a people and a government is inevitable.

Good guidance requires humility; one who can set aside his own interests. A servant of the people rather than a puffed up bureaucrat. The greater the democracy; the less tentacles.

Proverbs 11:14 *Where there is no guidance, a people falls, but in an abundance of counselors there is safety.*

## Lesson #0181

## Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT

1/21/2021 Thursday

What limits could there be to our freedoms. Could teaching or believing in the Bible be determined to be hate speech. Host of new policies on immigration. No more rejection of travel visas from terrorist nations. We are rejoined to the Paris Climate Accord to save the planet. And many other new policies outlined in the first day in office.

Proverbs 11:14 *Where there is no guidance, a people falls, but in an abundance of counselors there is safety.*

If so, we are told that the people will fall; they will crumble. What kind of guidance? Divine wisdom and divine establishment, and divine institutions.

How important is wisdom for good government. Wise direction, wise guidance of direction.

### Wise Guidance

1. Wise guidance is essential to the stability of a nation. Our nation at this moment is rather unstable. No change in unrest and riots.
2. Certainly in our context, that counsel is from divine establishment and Biblical wisdom. Good counsel comes from wisdom; wisdom that comes from absolute truth. Relativism should not replace divine wisdom.
3. The principles of divine establishment were those upon which our nation was founded. The Constitution itself is under attack. For some, they call it a *living document*, meaning that it should not be how it was written.
4. Wise guidance is lacking with this new administration.
5. We have arrogant humanistic guidance coupled with a freedom-limiting ideology, which is socialism. Advisors with self-centered ambition for power. They are most concerned with what they want.
6. None of those things provide good guidance for the people. The fall of people is in the offing, it that is true.

### Wise Advisors

1. Wise leadership must set divine establishment standards which cannot be violated, especially in their own thinking. You must have set standards to have wisdom in advising and in discerning good policy.
2. The leader must surround himself with wise counselors. What do they look like? They think and advise within the parameters of divine establishment and Biblical wisdom.
3. The leader must listen to wise advice and not to arrogantly ignore it. Or accept only one voice. That is the second half of that verse.



4. He must remain flexible and open to new ideas of the advisors who think with wisdom. In wise counsel, there may be wise ideas. New ways of doing things; better ways of doing things. No one is smarter than everyone else. This is why we need good advisors. Who is our president choosing as our advisors.
5. It requires something on the part of the leader; humility. A good leader has humility plus flexibility. Humility of authority-orientation. When a leader refuses to accept wise counsel, the alternative is bad policy; bad direction. Must be coupled with wisdom. That is the most important characteristic of a wise advisor. No shortage of advisors. Many are driven by the ideology to fundamentally change America to a socialism model and to do so by any means. Mobs seem to be okay, if they agree with the ones in power. Socialism is anti-establishment, anti-freedom. Veering from the ways of wisdom, if they ever had any. Good policies come from good discernment.

This fits in beautifully with what we are studying. The Lord is on His throne. It will be interesting to see what the Lord will do. Even if there is not guidance.

Subjective advice and be...some like to be in government to make money. That is why it is better to had advisors who are not in need of monetary gain; and those who have a proven character of humility. Not ideologues or academics. Woodrow Wilson was nothing more than a history professors. Those who have accomplished something in life understand things from a reality point of view. Socialism is a pie in the sky view. The theory is good and humane in their eyes; and it never works. But advisors are saying, that is what we should do.

Proverbs 11:14 *Where there is no guidance, a people falls, but in an abundance of counselors there is safety.*

#### **Wise Counsel and Advice**

1. This verse tells us that wise counsel and guidance is very necessary for an efficient and well-governed state.
2. That guidance requires something of the advisors. People of maturity and divine establishment and doctrinal orientation. That is what it takes to be wise advisors at any level. Even if you or they don't like their personality. That is not the criterion.
3. Good advisors must not demonstrate approbation lust, power lust, monetary lust. They are there to provide guidance and they should have set standards of wisdom.
4. The advisor must be able to control emotions and temper and to think objectively. Bobby noticed that the new president tends to snap at the press, to get sarcastic with them. That is emotional; maybe it is a cover. Leaders and advisors should be able to control their tempers.

Disregarding or rejecting wise advice, the nation and people are at supreme risk. Bobby would think the risk level to be quite high right now. To what extent is to be seen. When the leader fails; those who follow him will also fail; including the people themselves. The

rule of law gives way to mob rule; and freedom is forfeited. The people will fall into degeneracy. What a verse this is! Bad guidance is just the same as no guidance.

This is a leader, a failed leader, who has obvious characteristics. Like blind arrogance; self-indulgence, reckless, a power-mad tyrant who wields power for power's sake, as Marxists have done throughout their history. A failed leader receives no advice or accepts none; or surrounds himself with bad advisors with nefarious goals. When they are before the Senate, listen to what they want to do. Socialism cannot reveal itself completely. It must come in the back door. If they are there to promote government, that is their bent. If government is to control everything, they have a socialist bent. There will be no good guidance. Nothing of value to offer to a nation or its people.

He is an elderly man who may not be with all of his faculties; and he may surround himself with fools. If that is the case, he will himself become a fool. Listening to bad advice and taking it. We are well on our way to that objective. That is not what the people voted for. The far left did not elect him; but we may see advice that comes from that direction. That is no-direction that is worth anything. Only by the grace of God will he receive good advice from those he surrounds himself with. With that advice, the people will fall.

Here to Bobby is the bright spot in all of this. We are the bright spot in all of this. As Christians begin to view the other side of this, when they begin to see where it really goes, Bobby prays that they return to what really matters. No humanistic activism, not carrying signs, but to look to the wisdom of Bible doctrine. Perhaps it will only occur in isolated locals. The Lord honors that just as He honors a client nation that is squared away.

There is Berachah Church and there are other places where Bible doctrine is taught. People are getting something; and the Lord honors that as well. Houston and the state of Texas are both pockets of positive volition.

I won't vote for anyone unless they agree up and down the line with me. But you will never get that. You must be discerning about who can think objectively. And who has moral courage. Whether you like President Trump, that man has moral courage. It was refreshing to see it. That is a leader. Bobby knows this by his opposition; by his enemies. You can tell how good a person is by his enemies. People have written letters to Bobby about Trump's personality and they don't like him talking about it.

This passage is about good advisors and good leadership; and this takes divine establishment, trustworthiness, etc. Is there a bright spot? To Bobby, this is very exciting. We cannot depend upon a person who has moral courage and good decisions. But many people did before; and they are scared to death because they cannot depend upon that any more. Our strength is there; and not in a politician.

When there isn't that, the people fall. That does not mean that we fall; this is about the people and about the government.

**God's Influence on a Nation**

1. Wait and see what the hand of the Lord does. We are not dead; we are not a fallen nation. Watch and wait what the Lord does.
2. Prepare yourself with your own wisdom from Bible doctrine. The more object that you will be. That is the name of the game as a believer in Jesus Christ. That is what spiritual maturity is all about.
3. God can provide the solutions that can turn the tide of our national downward spiral. In our business; in our associations. In our children. God provides the solutions; he provides the answers.
4. God can deliver us at any time in ways that we cannot anticipate or influence. We all think that we must get out there and save the world for God. We have to grow spiritually and allow God to use us. God still influences in ways that we have no idea.

Bobby has spoken to Rick Hughes and Gary Watson, and Gary says there is more opportunity in the prisons right now. Hungry for doctrine in schools because they do not hear that in their schools. When they hear doctrine, it is like a refreshing drink of water when in a desert. We have water to share.

We have had some great leadership in the past; and not-so-good. We are moving from excellent to terrible.

#### **Considering the Personality.**

1. Greatness is not found in sweet or abrasive personalities.
2. Abrasiveness is not necessarily a negative.
3. Too often we elect people with good personalities, slick speech, charisma, but all too often they lack the wisdom to provide good government. Their sole objective is just to expand their own power and the power of government. That is not excellence in government.
4. Good and excellent government provides freedom and equality of opportunity. Open doors to economic advancement. The concept of nationalism; the nation comes first. They make laws not designed to promote one group over another.
5. Rather, greatness and excellence is found in wise policy; and this comes from wise counsel; and wisdom inculcated in good leadership. True wisdom comes from the Word of God. Divine establishment and divine institutions as promoted by good leadership.

We cannot be defeated; we cannot lose victory. We cannot be unsuccessful with wisdom in our souls.

Proverbs 11:14 [Where there is no guidance, a people falls, but in an abundance of counselors there is safety.](#)

Our government has become more and more secular. Policies begun last week portend the future direction of our country.

Proverbs 11:14a [Where there is no guidance, a people falls,....](#)

### **The New Direction of the Country**

1. Their advice and counsel is from the viewpoint of humanism; pure humanism.
2. Even an abundance of counselors that counsel humanism offer no guidance in effect. Or guidance which leads to a fall.
3. So humanism may be considered guidance by some, but it leads to the fall of a people and a nation. Humanism excludes God from all public life.
4. There is no divine viewpoint. There is no rule of objective law. No rule of divine institutions, including nationalism. Without it, it degenerates to evil people and policies.
5. There can be no divine wisdom or divine viewpoint, where humanism is the guiding faith. Humanism is a faith. It is blind faith based upon the goodness and potential of humanity. Not based on the control of the sin nature.
6. When an abundance of counselors utilize divine establishment wisdom, then there is victory or success for the nation and its people. There needs to be good guidance to a ruler.

You may not have like President Trump's speech, personality, etc. It is the policies, not the personality. Compare the direction versus the socialism that now looms over us.

\$10 million on gender programs in Pakistan. Part of the COVID bill. Reduce the military or support anarchy on the street. Or increase the national debt to unsustainable proportions. Or to impose energy policies. To do away with or end fossil fuels.

The point of v. 14a, no guidance means that the people fall. Bobby is giving the truth of the circumstances. The energy policies are destructive. Wind and solar power can never meet the world's needs for power; nowhere close. It provides 3% of the world's power with 20 years of development and billions in subsidy. Solar and wind is close to meeting its capacity. The future is now. We are going to launch into this regardless of the consequences. The batteries and materials for these things will become an economic nightmare far beyond oil. They will become the greatest disposable problem in history. There are certain metals necessary for these metals and batteries, causing massive mining projects to be done all over the world. This is based upon hysteria, that our planet is going to die. Compare those policies with the economic and previous successes of the previous administration. The previous president did not mishandle COVID.

V. 14 should have been applied in the last election by the voters; especially a client nation. Whose policies are constructive, who is wise; and who is not. Anti-establishment, socialist policies for the nation. A nation falls for the lack of understanding. It may be that the nation and the new leadership is so corrupt. Evil has become good; and good evil. Enter rule by fiat; enter rule by bureaucracy. All of that affects us only superficially. We have

divine guidance. We have practical divine wisdom. This is our chance to shine; our chance to show wisdom and discernment.

Proverbs 11:14b [...but in an abundance of counselors there is safety.](#)

Many times people are appointed in areas of government and they know nothing about it. Even wise advisors can differ over policies. Different perspectives provided. There is always room for disagreement in *giving wise advice*. Wisdom comes in many forms. People have many viewpoints; and that's why *many counselors*. Anti-establishment, anti Bible doctrine, anti-Christian. Wisdom is nonexistent from such advisors.

Certain types should know better. When you mix humanism with some wisdom, you get humanism. Anti-establishment, tyrannical humanism. Humanism must be forced on people because we are not the way that humanism portrays us. What is lacking in guidance that has no wisdom? What is missing is moral courage in many advisors and many leaders.

#### **What Is Moral Courage and Why Is it Needed?**

1. Moral courage is standing for what is right rather than what is in one's own best interests or politically correct. Some just try to fit in with the crowd.
2. It is the fortitude to make good decisions which are unpopular. What is unpopular today?
3. Moral courage is to make decisions which may seem to be at a cost to that person's personal interest. It may cost them personally to make a morally courageous decision.
4. Moral courage is necessary to make the hard but wise and necessary decisions, even in the face of terrible opposition, or ridicule. Say some things today which are right, and you receive all of those things. We live in a era of cancel culture.
5. Moral courage demands standards; divine standards. Standards of wisdom and integrity. Where does wisdom come from? The Psalms and Proverbs. The more this is inculcated in your soul. Decisions for your business that people think is wrong; decisions for your family; decisions for your government. If you base your decision making on Bible doctrine, on divine establishment, the wisdom of the rule of law, then your decisions are better than anyone else's. That is moral courage; and it is necessary. Even when mistakes are made.
6. This is why leaders must listen to sound advice. If you don't know what good advice is, how can you choose good advisors? Leaders must listen to sound advice backed by moral courage. Counselors are not putting themselves on the line.
7. The greater the viewpoints, the better decisions which can be made by the leader. That takes moral courage. We have not seen anyone with more moral courage than our last president. But then, you are looking at bombast and personality. Look at where the policies took us. When you evaluate people, consider who opposes them. Then it may be a little clearer as to their wisdom.

8. Without moral courage, the leader and the nation bows to no guidance. In practical terms, loss of freedom and degeneration. There is the bottom line. Does society degenerate and is freedom lost?
9. When moral courage is lacking in leadership, it precipitates bad decisions with terrible repercussions for the people. Christianity in the history of the world has been persecuted; but it has been coddled in the United States. Great rise in Christianity under persecution. We are the ground floor and that will require moral courage on our part. This is the devil's world and he hates divine wisdom because it opposes him. Consider your enemies.

Proverbs 11:14 *Where there is no guidance, a people falls, but in an abundance of counselors there is safety.*

Sometimes, the advice of one person is not enough. Bobby as an editor, he could not do a complete good job. A person needs advisors; people to help him. Now he has great advisors. People who know what they are doing. It is no different here; no different at all. When all the options are presented, that is when the best results occur.

Advisors with divine viewpoint are required.

All of us have been in a position to make a decision; and who do we ask for their opinion. I will just blunder my way into this. The people who know you best can get you the best advice when it comes to marriage; or a close friend. Listen. That is wise advice.

This is exactly what Daniel did for Nebuchadnezzar. He took the advice, even though he did not believe in the God of Israel. His empire prospered and so did the Jews in captivity. Daniel is a great book and a great story. The wise advice of Bible doctrine.

This is why the divine wisdom of the Psalms and Proverbs is so important. It is never too late. Pick yourself up, get wisdom, and get moving. The plan of God moves forward for you. Rebound and keep moving; and God will direct you to where you should be and where you can do the most good.

It takes moral courage to present the gospel. It is a simple test of moral courage. When someone talks about going to the mission field, Bobby asks, can you witness to your neighbor across the street?

People require a government, the rule of objective law. Not the disorder and confusion of anarchy and mob rule. People need good government. For the most part, we are followers and we need good leadership. We need good leaders with good policies. People who can present great options. Governments are not arbitrary institutions. They spring from the necessities and instincts of society. People need leadership and stability and freedom (the fundamentals of good, wise government). This is what Israel got from Solomon and David. When Israel got poor kings, Israel paid the price, a terrible price.

The history of Israel is a history of success and failure. Not everyone is going to follow in the spiritual life. No nation will be all Christian. A nation needs good divine policy. The believer and unbeliever will fall, personally. This comes from a lack of discernment, a lack of Bible doctrine, a lack of good sense; from making bad decisions. If you are still alive, God's plan is still there.

Government had divine sanction. Only a few with wisdom and insight have the qualities of leadership to fill that need for good government, so that millions will follow and prosper under wise policies. People will follow wise policies. An abundance of wise counselors will guide a good leader. When you make policy to eradicate poverty, you have made decisions and policies that will not work. We as believers are mandated for personal charity. Are there times when the government should help people. But let's be wise about it. Wars on poverty does not work. Billions of dollars has been poured out. Wisdom and divine establishment are necessary.

The government by mandating certain policies destroy the freedom. But government is sanctioned by Scripture.

Romans 13 was written in a time of terrible government. Does it say government should only be followed when it is good? We must differentiate between our personal Christian life and obedience to government policies.

We have personal solutions, no matter what happens in the future. We have every resource. Do not fall.

This is a wonderful passage. Bobby on Wednesday will deal with the subject of democracy on that night.

## **Lesson #0183                      Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT   1/27/2021 Wednesday**

Proverbs 11:14 [Where there is no guidance, a people falls, but in an abundance of counselors there is safety \(guidance, victory\).](#)

The leader at this time was probably Solomon. Or one of the other kings. Like all kings, they had advisors in areas where they needed advice. The problem was, for the success there must be wisdom. They would also have wise advisers. If the king was a fool or evil, then there was no guidance. An abundance of advisors can have a positive impact, even on a bad king. But if the advisors are terrible, then the reign is. If the king is a fool and if his advisors are fools, then there will be failure.

A good leader and good counselors has a good outcome; particularly in a client nation. It does not have to be a Christian nation and Christians in high places; they need to be establishment people.

Divine establishment in government is just as important as being a believer with Bible doctrine, because government is for all people; good guidance for believers or unbelievers.

Like all statements of wisdom in the wisdom literature; there is the current application. In this moment of our history. Wise guidance even for us today. Bobby said that he would speak about democracy. It has something to do with bad or good advisors. But a democracy does not always install men of wisdom. They may install lousy rulers as well. Fools who lead represent the fools who vote for them.

Universal voting, means they can show up with no wisdom, no knowledge, no real stake in the society. They have nothing to lose but everything to gain. Socialism promises everything, but they deliver none of it.

Some vote on self-interest rather than on wise policy. They look out for their own self-interest. Who promises them the most.

Concern for the welfare of others, beginning, of course, with spiritual welfare. This is never the thinking of self-serving humanism. A democracy can encourage these types. Marxism or a humanistic tyranny. That golden age of democracy ended in disaster. It got bad after the great leader Pericles died. Bobby recalls some of his classical college courses, he studied Greek classics.

Every Spring, the Spartans went to war, in 428 they went to war against Athens. They went on their Spring rampage; and the Isle of Lesbos revolted against Athens. Lesbian is from that name; Sappho wrote a lot of this stuff.

Lesbos and Spartans teamed up; but the Athenians beat the Spartans to Lesbos and they beat them. A democracy voted that every man be put to death and put all women and children into slavery. Cleon the Tanner previously tanned animal hides; and he was the voice who persuaded them here. The Athenian democracy had reached the point where the uneducated and common man could achieve supreme power; and they put self-interest first. They did not concern themselves with the best future for the nation. Democracy is supposed to represent the people, but the people only represented themselves.

Property owners had a stake in the nation. And those who bought and sold things were only concerned what was best for them personally. The people as a whole suffered under this great democracy. Today, we think of democracy as the only way of government.

Today, this would be seen as making policy for personal gain or benefit. Very popular for pork legislation; they bring home the bacon. Best policy for reelection and that gets votes.

The state was run for personal interest and monetary gain. Does this sound familiar? Many unqualified voters; many ignorant voters. No concept of divine establishment. A very secular electorate or the person who promises them the most stuff or the greatest utopia.

God designed authority to operate under a divine establishment type government. Not necessarily a Christian government; and not a secular government either. People of



integrity making decisions based upon divine wisdom. That means that the right person has been elected.

There is always that question, are we a republic or are we a democracy. The republic is ruled by the people through responsible representatives. Bobby just explained why a democracy does not always elect responsible representatives. They do not understand freedom and they do not want a government which promotes freedom.

We had a limited number of voters. Unscrupulous politicians who manipulate the population to be elected. They will vote based upon the lies of socialism or they vote for \$10 and a ride to the polls. No wisdom to make wise policies. It is replaced by those who merely seek power or wealth for themselves or for evil ideological reasons.

Government is a divine institution. It is a part of nationalism. It is not international. Nationalism is designed by God to rule of the best interest of the people.

Good government wisdom requires wisdom and intelligence. They cannot be blind to all other views. Or blind to divine establishment.

Government is not designed to rule by emotion or by despotism. It is designed to be run by wise counsel. People are not to be governed by mob violence. We are beginning to see it in the halls of government. Wise legislation and the rule of objective law.

Practical knowledge is important; rather than a professional politician who has never done anything but politics.

Documents like the Constitution reflect divine establishment. Divine institutions; freedom is being removed, family and marriage are under attack;

This verse fits our history to a tee right now. In electoral ignorance, we are sending to the halls of Congress ideologues, one-issue zealots, immature children, fools.

### **The Great Leader**

1. The great leader and advisor is firm in wisdom. Wisdom comes from divine wisdom. Divine establishment, divine institution, etc.
2. Not self-centered, not arrogant.
3. The great leader has a single eye on the public good, including the enforcement of objective law. Look at where the riots are. That is a weak leader.
4. The public good is not socialism or leftism or empty promises. Empty promises are the hallmark of socialism. The economics of socialism is a lie.
5. The good leader and wise advisor promotes and honest and vigorous wisdom. It takes moral courage to promote that. There will be conflict and opposition to wisdom; this is the devil's world.

6. The good leader must make definitive divine establishment decisions, backed by moral courage. The Republican party lacks moral courage. They may have good principles but they lack the courage to stand for them.
7. The good leader promotes the good policy that preserves freedom and prospers the nation.
8. [In this multitude of counselors with wisdom, the safety of a nation resides.](#)

How good are the leaders, the counselors? We fall back not on the leaders; but on God. Revolution is always wrong. Revolution to overthrow a bad government is a bad revolution. You need to concentrate on the spiritual life. You do not need to worry about overthrowing the government. You need to stand still and watch the deliverance of the Lord. It is never hopeless with God, no matter how mad it gets.

Bobby has noticed that people in Berachah love a good conspiracy. Some incredible conspiracists in Berachah. Some may be true. There is evil out there and this could include conspiratorial schemes. Let's say you discover a real conspiracy; what are you going to do. We are believers in Jesus Christ. There are plenty of conspiracies and conspiracy theories. Bobby hears all of these conspiracies. "What are you going to do about it?" Much activism out there and it does nothing.

We have lost so much of this wisdom in our country today. No free and reasonable discussion in our universities. Journalism is biased to the left. There are few statesmen who are well-versed in nationalism. Our churches teach humanism and not Bible doctrine and wisdom.

Bible doctrine and wisdom are muzzled or ridiculed in the public forum.

There is always something for people to worry about. This is why Bobby keeps beating his gums together about wisdom. Whether we are in a degenerate democracy; or in a republic with great integrity; or something in between.

The solution does not lie in politics or in the military. We are the first line of defense; and the grace of God is the only defense. Come up with many reasons why this country will not last for a week or a month.

Many have lost their jobs over executive orders. But what we need is wisdom in our souls.

Fundamental wisdom in v. 14. No guidance means no wisdom, and vice versa. The nation has success in an abundance of counselors with wisdom.

Proverbs 11:14 [Where there is no guidance, a people falls, but in an abundance of counselors there is safety \(guidance, victory\).](#)

Bobby has a lot to say about this next verse. The point of this proverb is to focus on the consequences on a certain type of financial action. This proverb aids in making a wise choice. What is a stranger and what is a guarantor?

Proverbs 11:15 [Whoever puts up security for a stranger will surely suffer harm, but he who hates striking hands in pledge is secure.](#)

#### **Guarantor Is the Hebrew Word Arab.**

1. This is a financial term that implies a pledge or to take on a pledge or to give a pledge. Pledge is the basic idea.
2. It is a pledge of money based on the hope of honesty or good intentions in a business deal. The stipulation for making this pledge is right here. If you have money, you may want to consider this and pay attention.
3. A guarantor is a person who pledges to act as financial security for another person.
4. Guarantor is a surety or a security for payment of a loan. If the party defaults or cannot pay, the one to whom the pledge is made is the stranger. That is the limitation of this verse. This has tremendous range and application to all of us. What do you do with your money?

**Lesson #0184**

**Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT**

**1/28/2021 Thursday**

Bobby was told that he sounded a lot like his father last night.

Proverbs 11:15 [Whoever puts up security for a stranger will surely suffer harm, but he who hates striking hands in pledge is secure.](#)

The key words, *guarantor* and *stranger*.

*Guarantor* is *arab*. This implies a pledge, it implies giving a pledge to someone. This is a person who pledges to act as financial security for another person. The person for whom the transaction is guaranteed is the stranger.

#### **Who Is the Stranger**

1. The stranger may be an unknown person with no background records established.
2. The stranger may be someone that the guarantor has a little or superficial acquaintance with. Maybe someone said, "He's a good guy."
3. Maybe from another country.
4. In the time that this was written, this could be someone from another tribe, another clan, or another family.
5. These strangers are not safe investments. When someone invests with them, it is often done to gain a quick and possibly large profit.
6. To do this assures the guarantor to have a loss or to be defrauded.
7. For this reason, you don't consider being a guarantor to a stranger. They are very likely to be untrustworthy.

8. Almost anyone can be untrustworthy; but this is very likely that such a person could be very untrustworthy, because you do not know them. Lending to a stranger could be downright foolhardy and a recipe for loss.

#### More Points

1. To secure debt, a pledge of surety for a stranger is a surety of suffering. This is not always true, but this is a principle of wisdom.
2. That suffering would be financial injury or loss.
3. That means to go into personal debt, by assuming the debt of one who cannot or refuses to service the debt. You are taking on their debt. You should expect them to be trustworthy. It becomes your debt.
4. One who defrauds the guarantor. Too prevalent today with the myriad of scams there are out there. The phone calls to scam are numerous. Don't give any personal information out over the phone. That is a good thought to remember.
5. That is the suffering that comes from guaranteeing the financial risk of a stranger. You should not guarantee the financial risk of a stranger.
6. Today, this is, do not cosign someone else's note. Especially someone who has no track record or someone that you do not know very well. They can do untold damage to you or to your family or to other investors. Opens up to fraud. This can happen with someone that you know well. The wisdom is, don't do it.

If you feel sorry for someone with a long sad story to tell, which is the reason that many people do lend money, and you want to help to get them back on their feet. If you are so tempted, you are responsible for your own life and your own decisions, including your financial decisions and your financial state. If you have any doubt, do not give without investigating. If you are considering being a lender, then investigate. If they have a track record, you can investigate it.

In any case, do not give what you cannot stand to lose. You have that right, as a prospective guarantor. There are greater issues than someone's dealings. If they are unable to obtain financial investment without your help, then you should not be lending. That is a simple reason to say no.

There is always that Ponzi scheme. Beware of the investor who offers you a rate of return that no one else has; they promise big gains, they promise big investments, yours and not theirs. A man who was part of this congregation in another state was running a big Ponzi scheme. He gave lots of money to the church and to Rick Hughes. The attorneys for the investors who were defrauded said, "We want our money back," and they did return it.

Over 10 years, it was about \$100 million. Don't think that someone won't cheat you, if they are doctrinal believers. They will and they have. Several of these, Bobby knew very well. The wisdom here is the second line.

Proverbs 11:15b ...but he who hates striking hands in pledge is secure.

### Hating Such a Process

1. Hate means refusing advances to become a guarantor.
2. This does not mean to never be a guarantor.
3. Think of the stranger as an enemy of good business sense. Not every stranger is a grifter.
4. Wisdom is demanded here. Your money is safe if you say *no*.

Apply wisdom and discernment. The wise person avoids those who offer very risky and speculative investments. Do not throw your money at someone that you do not know. Even if it sounds like a great deal. Those who are discerning will do what Bobby has already said, *investigate*. Ask many questions of the borrower and check references and ask for accounts. Even to do background checks. Bobby does background checks on every employee, every prep school teacher, etc. An investigation may not provide any answers. It will preclude a rash decision on your part.

Possibly that time you spend investigating will scare off such a borrower. He who hates being a guarantor is secure. Err on the side of caution. If you don't do it, you will not get burned. If you do, there is the chance of suffering. Your money is secure if you hate being a guarantor. If you bite, then you are becoming a guarantor of suffering. Even if you do know them. Still, be cautious.

In a nation of commerce and business; the United States today, there needs to be some commercial strictness; guidelines and financial security. Too many people for whatever reason, ignore.

### Charity

1. This is not a call to be uncharitable to those in need.
2. This is not to saw, take no calculated risks in business.
3. Charity does not come by being a guarantor. That is why a sad story is not a reason. Charity is grace in time of need for someone in need. Bobby gives money, but he does not loan it.
4. V. 15 is a call for prudence and discernment in how you invest; and especially with whom you invest. Financial institutions with a good track record are probably the safest. Failure should not be because you have not done your due diligence.
5. Never invest more than you can afford to lose. Especially a loss that would deprive your family or take from someone else's money.

### More Points

1. This is a verse to call for rejecting that which is financially unwise.
2. What the prospective guarantor must hate is thoughtlessness. Also to hate a lack of investigation of the person you are guaranteeing.
3. Reject an emotional or greedy decision making without the application of wisdom and honesty.

One should be careful of investments; and shady investments. Being a guarantor for an unknown person results in suffering for you and others. It is not just about you. There can be enough cursing to go around.

This verse counsels all good people who invest. It is not to get involved in shady practices. In every area of life, there are trials. What is demanded here is that Christians take divine wisdom with them and take that wisdom into your financial dealings. Seek the Lord's will. Follow the integrity which you have learned.

When you are wise, you can smell a bad deal. You can look at a person and know when to reject them. Capitalism is not anti-Christian. Jesus is not a socialist. Jesus did not enter this world espousing an economic system.

Our watchword in all of this is, *do not fear; be discerning with wisdom, operate from a position of integrity*. This is at the forefront of any business deal.

Bobby has given the principles of this verse; but we may not know how to apply it.

Bobby has 5 illustrations, the practical illustrations. They require wisdom and integrity from the lender and guarantor.

There is a person who has \$20k and is looking to get another \$10k. He does not look to take more than what he can cover. If he is not misrepresenting himself, that is good. The borrower may truly have \$20k, but he thinks himself safe if he claims to have \$40k. He defrauds the investor. Caveat emptor. Request financial statements. If those requests are not forthcoming, reject being a guarantor.

Second illustration. The person may have \$10 but wants \$10k. But he needs to reveal all of the circumstances to the guarantor. It must be thoroughly known to the lender. This reduces the chance of fraud; and he can make the decision to loan, based upon the facts. Now you see why all of this background information is needed for a mortgage company. It is just good business for the guarantor. It is a model for anyone lending money. Don't be a guarantor to a stranger.

The person who only has \$10 and if he has integrity, that may be a better deal than the one with \$20k with no integrity. Let the whole truth be known, even if this means a rejection of the loan.

The same principle that would be applied to bind a borrower. Obtain from a guarantor as if it were your own money.

Third illustration. Let's say the person is involved in extensive business. Large capital but they take heavy losses. They realize that their losses are not covered by existing assets. Some might pretend as if nothing is happening and they keep the credit flowing. This has been done many times.

Measure by the standard of integrity, this is unmitigated ...

It is to keep or borrow money under false pretenses. If you are reduced to little or nothing, but you keep up a show in order to appear successful. If your credit is gone, you must reveal that; not hide it. Bobby speaks from experience. It was done to him. Someone here was hit up for the money to cover those losses. It happens all of the time.

Fourth. A man loses in the current year, but he hopes to make up for it in a better year. He borrows to get even. But he finds he is still falling behind. He borrows on his past circumstance, but without revealing what is currently happening. This act is inherently dishonest. The guarantors are losing capital without knowing it. The borrower is losing someone else's money. He can be classified as a stranger. There is a loathsome selfishness in the deceit of the borrower. If he pushes forward, the profit brings him out. When the business goes bad, he has nothing to lose; and a guarantor takes the loss.

An honorable person is conducting business in a legitimate way. He is indebted to his investors; all of this continues in an honest and forthright way. It continues every year with a return on the investment. Then a friend comes to this person and requests a substantial loan guaranteed by his own company. Speculations are always promising, by the way. In mistaken understanding of friendship and trust, the honest businessman becomes the guarantor for a shifty person. He may not even know what the risky scheme is. When they have the means, he pays them. If it failed, it would fail and it would leave the guarantors holding the bag. He will end up causing suffering to himself and to his investors. Unjust, unwise,...

These illustrations are things which may have happened. You may still be in trouble or in a financial risk...there are many other illustrations.

Proverbs 11:15 [Whoever puts up security for a stranger will surely suffer harm, but he who hates striking hands in pledge is secure.](#)

**Lesson #0185**

**Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT**

**1/31/2021 Sunday**

Proverbs 11:15 [Whoever puts up security for a stranger will surely suffer harm, but he who hates striking hands in pledge is secure.](#)

This proverb warns against being a lender, or a guarantor. I think there might be more to this than that.

A guarantor pledges money; he acts as security for another person. He is pledging money to a stranger. This passage says, *don't do it*. If there is no character or investment history established. Or an unknown borrower who will just hit you up for money. Or a stranger from another country. Bobby has gotten the phone call to send money to a bank to get a person out of trouble in a foreign country.

Here, *stranger* is from another clan or family or whatever.

If you don't become a guarantor, your finances will be secure...at least in this respect. You will not go into debt or into bankruptcy over a pledge you have made. Suffering that comes from guaranteeing a financial risk with a stranger.

5 practical illustrations were given on Thursday night. These are circumstances which may occur everyday in life. There were do's and don't's in these illustrations. No absolute security in being a guarantor. You must be cognitive of the risks that these things can be for you.

There are many practical questions that can be gotten from this verse. One of the first things that comes to mind is, *can business really be conducted if these principles are insisted upon?* Business today is much more complex than it was back in the ancient times of this verse. Many business people today do not stand by such practices; or even believe in them.

Business, in all of its complications, will stand more strongly, if rooted in integrity. It is especially good to know when not to do it. Poor judgment is taking on...

Fraud can ruin many relationships. The extent to which it exists speaks to the dishonesty of the society as a whole. Capitalism has a bad reputation over dishonesty in business.

#### **How Can These Principles Be Applied to Investment in a Friend or in a Relative?**

1. Certainly help that person as a guarantor if you are convinced that he or she is trustworthy and that you are able to do it.
2. Help this person out of your own means if it is available and you can afford to lose it. Do it from what you have.
3. Do not mortgage or borrow money from another guarantor to help out this 3<sup>rd</sup> party. Don't grab someone else's money.
4. You do not want to set up a chain of guarantors. This money is not yours and you have no right to risk it this way.
5. Do not put your immediately family and financial. Your cousin needs money and how does this impact your wife and children? Or the good friend that you have known for 40 years. You have to consider this based upon your own finances. You have a right to pledge your own money, if you think it is a good investment and you can cover the loss.

But you have no right to pledge someone else's money, unless you inform that third party of the risks and they acquiesce to the loan. Open and complete honesty. No fudging on the fine details. They become a guarantor with you and not because of you. The moment you guarantee what you do not have. It is okay to invest in some groups which do the investment for you. Not Ponzi schemes. People love to play the stock market. People have different things they like, such as metals. Bobby is a long way from saying or thinking that a person of integrity or an institution of good conscience will always know and make good decisions. No doubt in evolving circumstances, an honest conscientious person will



come across some situation where it is difficult to determine the direction that wisdom leads. This is not always easy, because there are decisions to be made.

You may involved yourself and others in a financial disaster, even though it was not done in malice or in nefarious circumstances.

Principle goes back to 1Cor. 6 where a Christian sues another Christian. It has happened in this auditorium. You do not sue other Christians, even if they lose your money.

The application of wisdom covers a lot of ground. You have to make those applications based upon circumstances in which you find yourself.

### **Application of this to People with Wisdom**

1. Human beings who depend upon wisdom for guidance are fallible. We are all fallible. We do have moments of stupidity; even greed.
2. In this line of life, as in every other, there are trials of faith and wisdom. Maybe especially in this once because money is involved.
3. What is demanded then, that Christian businessmen and women take their spiritual life or integrity to the marketplace. Your spiritual maturity will guide how you interact with other people.
4. Apply integrity, honesty or wisdom that you have gained, and very important, do not cease to grow in wisdom.
5. In every case, seek God's will and guidance. Prayer; use discernment, which comes from wisdom. Wisdom from Bible doctrine is the great discerner in life.
6. Let honesty and truthfulness be your criterion. 1Cor. 14:30 **but all things must be done properly and in an orderly manner.**
7. Orderly manner is a coordinated effort between integrity, wisdom and good decisions. How important this is, in a world of honesty and dishonesty.

Proverbs 11:15 **Whoever puts up security for a stranger will surely suffer harm, but he who hates striking hands in pledge is secure.**

Now we are going to move into an area of honorable women and ruthless men.

Proverbs 11:16 **A gracious woman gets honor, and violent men get riches.**

This is the only verse in Proverbs where men and women are contrasted.

Bobby looked at this passage and wondered what a feminist might say. A feminist might argue from this verse that a female-run society would be much more honorable. Are we interested in gaining wealth and power in any way that a male can?

Men are greedy and women are honorable? Is that what this verse says? What many people leave out is, the Bible teaches in many places, that the sin nature is present in all human beings. Women are not excluded. Not even the virgin Mary. All have equal

opportunity to sin. The feminist conclusion is, society would be in better shape to depend upon... Both men and women can be ruthless and greedy. Character and integrity matter, in both genders.

### **Men and Women and Proverbs 11;16**

1. This verse is a general commentary of certain traits of men and women who are compared.
2. Particularly the woman who is honorable and how she obtains it. This is a very good passage for women. This is not a misogynist passage.
3. The woman is gracious here.
4. The comparison is between a gracious woman. This is one woman, for an example. *Ruthless men* happens to be plural.
5. That is not that case that this is all men. This is still not the entire gender of males. But this is a common trait of men with very active sin natures.
6. There is a struggle here between upright graciousness and immoral force. The writer simply uses men and women to illustrate this. Do not take this as a stereotype of either one.
7. This comparison is easily comprehended based upon the stereotypical makeup of men or women.
8. In the comparison, the difference between the two has an impact upon those in their periphery. That is a very important part of this passage. This is an insight as to what makes a great woman. This is in opposition to the man who wants an increase of wealth, no matter what.

There is a counter in Proverbs 19:1 [Better is the poor who walks in his integrity than he who is perverse in his lips and is a fool.](#)

### **The Woman of Proverbs 11:16**

1. The singular woman here in this case is beautiful in character. A beautiful soul.
2. She is a woman of gracious bearing, beautiful in deportment, spirit and actions.
3. Hence, in that mode, she obtains honor in her house, among her relatives, among her friends, among all those who know her and all those who interact with her; and by reputation as well. This is a quality which stands out in a woman who possesses it. This may illicit jealousy in those who are not this way. If you had known a grace oriented woman, you have met the finest creation of God. Spiritual greatness. This is a woman of great spiritual maturity. Every woman should want to be this woman. This extends far beyond what we find in women today and the contemporary view of women today. This is a believer in Jesus Christ, and it has nothing to do with what she has accomplished. It is all about her inner beauty.
4. She is the most beautiful of human beings inside and out. What is in her reflects outwardly. This makes her a gracious person. This is a quality that we might more expect, but often do not find.

5. Honor from everyone is due to her. The gracious woman is an honorable woman. The book of Proverbs has much to say about women of character and women who lack character. Prov. 31 is a great rendition of what a great woman is like. There are passages that Bobby would be afraid to teach. Maybe Bobby will teach that passage, and he will gain some moral courage.

Proverbs 11:16 [A gracious woman gets honor, and violent men get riches.](#)

## Lesson #0186                      Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT    2/3/2021 Wednesday

Proverbs has so much to say about everything; but a lot to say about women with and without character. And reproofs from disciplines are a way of life to keep you from the evil woman, from the smooth tongue of the adulteress; do not let her capture her with her eyelids. For on account of a harlot, one is reduced to a loaf of bread; and an adulteress hunts for the...life...can a man walk on coals and not be burned.

Crafty harlot, and several other passages are named. Prov. 31 is a fantastic passage on great women. Prov. 11:16 is one of those great passages about women and men.

Proverbs 11:16 [A gracious woman gets honor, and violent men get riches.](#)

### The Woman of Proverbs 11:16

1. A woman with great character is described chen, which means, *grace, favor, charming*.
2. In this context, this is a woman of grace; a soul filled with doctrine.
3. That is the meaning of the main verb in the first line. Tamak
4. Tamak means *to grasp, to retain, to hold fast*.
5. This is a woman who has metabolized Bible doctrine and who retains it; holds it in the memory center of her soul.
6. She applies it in the form of grace orientation. She is a woman of honor. She is a woman of honor. Kabod.

### She Is Kabod

1. The grace oriented woman has kabod. She has splendor, wonder, wealth.
2. The wealth is an abundance of splendid character typified by graciousness.
3. In contrast, we have the mind, the ruthless man, who has drive for material wealth. Ruthless men attain riches in this same verse.
4. She has a glory about her that is palpable. She has the greatest wealth, which is grace orientation which gives her an inner beauty of soul.
5. The man on the other hand has a ruthless nature that stops at nothing to gain the details of life. Of course, there are certain women with these same characteristics; they are shrill and strident.

6. Nothing more glamorous and glorious than a grace oriented woman; even more than the man.
7. To be grace oriented, one must be doctrinally oriented. The Christian life is grace oriented. You cannot live the Christian life without being grace oriented. The woman who lives this life is a beautiful creature. The woman who is grace oriented is more beautiful than you can imagine. This is the most attractive of all female qualities.

Many men would prefer the attractive women; the sexy woman. That is so fleeting. It does not last for a lifetime. Nor does outer beauty last. Her real person comes through. It is a Biblical description of a woman's sin nature. Contentious, malicious sometimes spiteful. *A constant dripping on a day of steady rain and a contentious woman are alike. It is better to live in a desert land than with a contentious and vexing woman.*

The grace oriented woman has a much greater capacity for kindness and love. She outshines by far the aggressive feminist woman. This is what a woman was designed to be. Even working in the marketplace, she retains her femininity. She is esteemed for it.

A dear friend of Bobby's became a high executive in Shell Oil and she never lost her grace orientation; and they identified her as such.

To maintain that attitude of grace orientation when you are competing with ruthless men, it is a rough game. Sometimes it embitters women; but never the grace oriented women. Feminism has tried to level the playing field in business and in competition with men; and they have done this with mixed results. The creation of the masculine woman. *Women don't make good men.* Women often have an advantage competing as women. They have the advantage, but often they just don't know it.

Under feminist ideology, there are men who are becoming women in their souls. They have become subservient responders rather than initiators. Women do not respect men who are that way, no matter what they say. The woman that is that way, fulfills the curse of Gen. 3:16 (your desire will be for your husband). This has been misinterpreted as a sexual reference. The second line defines the meaning of the first line. It says, *he will rule over you and your desire will be to rule over him.* That is the curse of the woman. Always desiring to rule; but the divine design is the opposite. In these days, men are being removed from their traditional, Biblical roles. It affects their lives, the lives of their wives and children. This causes societal confusion. Many women have come to think that fathers are unnecessary to raise children. This is a direct attack on the divine institution of family. The child needs the perspective of both genders. The children are off-balance. Too much of one and none of the other. A daughter needs a father and a mother to teach her the ways of men. They need both.

Marriage is designed for wives to respect their husbands; and men are to love their wives as Christ loved the church. That is a role of a man and woman in marriage. This means that you may have to do things they may not want to do. The husband must be aware of the needs of his wife. You know, most of your husbands, that you cannot have a good

relationship and are willing to have that sacrificial love. Christ died for the church. That is a tall order. The man has a very important role to play.

How can a woman respect a man who does not love her as God designed. The wives are responders; and they respond with respect. The grace oriented woman is the most beautiful responder. Every man should want a grace oriented woman because it works.

Carrying authority never means abuse, brutality or thoughtlessness. With the proper balance of roles, then you have a great society. Today we have a society where families are in shambles. Children are being reared in a way that is terrible. They are taught by other children, by gangs and by a slanted education system.

This is the wisdom in this verse, the wisdom necessary for a woman to be a great woman. This woman must first have her spiritual life together. Grace orientation does not come without the spiritual life.

The woman's grace orientation and her occupation with Christ and the inner beauty that comes from this gives her an impact on those around her. That is the gracious woman of honor. That is the wisdom of the ages. This began when God created the woman.

A woman like that can accomplish so much in any environment that she is in.

Proverbs 11:16 [A gracious woman gets honor, and violent men get riches.](#)

#### **There Is One Word in Common Between V. 16a and 16b**

1. A repeat of the word *tamak*, *to grasp, to seize, to hold*.
2. These two lines are still a comparison.
3. A person can seize and hold wealth by any means; often without scruples. Speaking of a man here, but it can be either gender. Get what you can get in any way that you can get it.
4. That grasping, that holding, is by the *erits* man.
5. *Erits* means *awe-inspiring, terror-causing, ruthless*.
6. These are the men to avoid. Avoid them because they are devoid of character. They lack any compassion, understanding or capacity for love. He is seeking wealth, so he has no compassion or capacity for love.

Apparently, that aggressive nature of man, seeking the details of life, lends itself to the poor quality in the man. He can be an aggressive womanizer; or the woman who has become masculine in her approach to life. The aggressiveness is misused. It is misused in a frantic search of the details of life.

#### **A Man of Honor**

1. If you combine the aggressiveness of a mean with Bible doctrine, then you have a man of honor. Next verse will tell us that such a creature exists.

2. This man of honor is one who is bold and energized.
3. Within the emboldened and energized parameters of an iron-clad integrity, which is divine establishment and Bible doctrine. Hence a man of wisdom.
4. Such a man has the capacity to love in a proactive way. He knows what love is; he knows what respect is.
5. Honorable describes the person who is kind and has the capacity to love.

Hard to respect a man who is not honorable.

Proverbs 11:16 [A gracious woman gets honor, and violent men get riches.](#)

We now leave the honorable woman behind and move on to the next verse.

Proverbs 11:17 [A man who is kind benefits himself, but a cruel man hurts himself.](#)

Another comparison here; and this time, between men. Obviously, mercy is better than cruelty. A man can be merciful; but he can be incredibly cruel as well. Now we see that a man can have honor. He can do himself good and have honor.

#### **Contrasting the Types of Men**

1. This is a contrast between dispositions and attitude.
2. Being merciful and kind is always beneficial. Some men who are seen this way are perceived as less than men.
3. Cruelty is trouble; it reflects a littyany of mental attitude sins. Anger, hatred, self-centered arrogance.
4. The merciful and kind man is helpful to others. It is a quality that many men are missing. A man can be merciful, but still competitive; and out to be the best in his field.
5. There is benefit for both parties in every act of mercy and kindness. For those who receive it and for those who extend it.
6. Both receive the good things that come from a mature capacity for grace and mercy.

That is the one who has these good things. This may be the only time they see grace orientation in a man. There are not that many of them. The giver receives more benefit than the one who receives it. Rendering an attitude. There is a benefit that can be found nowhere else. Impersonal love is reflected by the mercy and kindness of grace orientation.

The benefit; the one who shows mercy and kindness is always the beneficiary of his graciousness.

#### **On the Other Hand, the Cruel Man Invariably Hurts Others**

1. He approaches others with envy, jealousy, pettiness, anger, implacability, inordinate competitiveness.

2. This qualities cause him to take cruel action towards others.
3. This cruelty is demonstrated in his treatment of animals. Anyone who expresses cruelty to animals will inevitably treat other people in the same way. That is the underlying trait of cruel husbands. Watch how a man treats his pet; that is how he will treat you.

### Recognizing Cruelty

1. If you inflict intentionally suffering to animals, that person has a capacity to be very cruel to others.
2. The self-centered attitude of cruelty blinds, cripples and deters any advance in the spiritual life; by very definition. You cannot be grace oriented without being doctrinally orientated.
3. That attitude precludes the application of wisdom; but it promotes something else. It shows anger and frustration. What kind of gestures that you make when driving. That can be an indicator. Have a look.
4. An ungenerous disposition is a curse to hits possessor and to those around him. Lack of generosity and grace orientation is a curse.
5. This verse also tells us that the one who injures others injures himself as well.
6. He that is cruel troubles his own soul; and cruelty perverts the soul. That is what this verse is talking about.

Proverbs 11:17 [A man who is kind benefits himself, but a cruel man hurts himself.](#)

**Lesson #0187**

**Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT**

**2/4/2021 Thursday**

Prayer for opening of Senate; but no date on it. Bobby looked it up. Prayer attributed to Billy Graham, but prayed by a pastor of a central Bible church in Kansas. Someone asked him to pray. Rules of the Senate, you write down the prayer and then you simply read it. This is a prayer which should be read in all of the state congresses. This prayer was read by Paul Harvey over national radio after.

“We have come before You in the Senate....we know You have said, ‘Woe to those who called evil good, and good evil. We have ridiculed the guidance of Your Word. We have rewarded laziness and called it welfare; we have abused power and called it politics, we have embezzled public funds and called it necessary legislation; we have polluted the air with pornography and swearing and have called it free speech. Search our hearts and set us free.”

Three Senators stood up and said, “He can’t talk about us in that way.”

This prayer was made in 1996 in the Senate of the state of Kansas.

We completed our study on the honorable grace oriented woman. Half of our study on v. 16. Such men are driven to find wealth at any price. In v. 16, men are a pretty sorry lot.

But v. 17 shows that there is recovery for men.

Proverbs 11:17 **A man who is kind benefits himself, but a cruel man hurts himself.**

Any man can be cruel; and self-centered arrogance can make a man awful. Let's examine these two types of men, cruel vs. merciful.

A kind man is grace oriented man; a merciful man; parallel to the woman in v. 16a. He has a soul filled with Bible doctrine; he is a mature believer. He applies the mind of Christ and he is doctrinally oriented.

Matt. 5:7 **"Blessed are the merciful, for they shall receive mercy.**

### **The Grace Oriented Believer**

1. Those who show the characteristics of grace orientation will manifest this quality of mercy. That is what this says. There is a connection.
2. Merciful in Matt. 5:7. Eliêmôn
3. This is a believer characterized by compassion.
4. He lives in grace towards others. In this case, the grace oriented believer is one who lives based upon grace displayed towards others.
5. Mental attitude sins are not present or minimal in the grace oriented person.
6. This is a believer who expresses care and concern for others in need from the developed quality of grace orientation. Bobby does not like to call this charity because this is something that an unbeliever can do. This results in true motivation to help those in need. Grace orientation is one of the most important qualities that a believer can have. Doctrine is necessary. Doctrine is the foundation for all in life; for all the problem solving devices. This is knowing the attitude of every believer is grace.

Grace orientation as a doctrine. This is our life. We must be grace oriented to live the Christian life; to think the Christian life.

### **Grace Orientation**

What we are studying is all about the grace oriented believer.

1. This is the mental attitude of the believer who recognizes that everything that he or she is depends solely upon the power and plan of God. The believer is saved by grace and they live by grace. The mental attitude recognizes everything depends solely upon the plan of God.
2. Grace is God's unmerited favor to you. From this comes grace orientation. We are oriented to grace because we understand what He has done for us.
3. This grace orientation is the attitude of total reliance upon God; and adjustment to His grace policies; and utilization of His limitless grace provisions. When we begin to understand this, we do what we can; we function within our own abilities; but all that is above that, lies upon the Lord.



4. All the execution of God's plan is God's power. Filling of the Spirit, rebound, the Word of God. All of these things are grace. Every other problem solving device is God's grace. 2Tim. 2:1 Heb. 13:9
5. Without grace orientation, believers could not survive in the cosmic system. We could not live the spiritual life. Heb. 13:9
6. Scripture tells believers to stand firm in grace oriented. 1Peter 5:12?
7. There can be no grace orientation without humility. James 4:10 God gives grace to the humble and makes war on the arrogant.
8. There cannot be growth in grace without following the tandem command to grow in grace and knowledge of our Lord. You must have knowledge to be grace oriented.
9. Once the believer submits to God's plan and adapts to grace procedures, the believer then realizes that God alone does the work to meet needs and to solve problems. What a breakthrough that is. We strive to solve our problems in life. We push and shove to get ahead. We seek approbation. We strive for all kinds of successes. 2Peter 1:2-4
10. We are no longer preoccupied with human works and achievements. We can still do those things, but we are not preoccupied with them. God's policy.
11. This is the quality of mercy and kindness; grace orientation. Prov. 11:17
12. By winning the battle over legalism, pride and arrogance, often unknowingly, it represents the grace attitude of Jesus Christ to the world. Who do you represent in this world. Who do you witness for? Who do you serve? Representing God's grace to the world comes through your function in the world. It is the grace of God which is the power unto salvation. It is the grace of God when we share the gospel; and this is what we live in the plan of God. That is grace orientation. That is who you are and how you live.

The greatest achievement that you can have in life is to become grace oriented and rely upon the plan of God. We can plan for ourselves and we can have goals for ourselves. But the first thought, where is God taking us? We should always be open to the plan of God.

The wrong motivation, you hit a brick wall that you cannot get past. The relaxed mental attitude is the basis of our conduct; meaning a believer conducts with sensitivity towards others. 1Peter 5:5

The greatest heroes of the Bible reach maturity not by their own genius and strength. They reach maturity by fully submitting to the hand of God. Psalm 23 is a recognition of God's grace; and that is the low point of his life.

Paul was humbled many times by intense suffering. *When I am weak, then I am strong.* Then he can orient to the sufficiency of God's grace. 1Cor. 12:7-10 David and Paul were men of great talent and drive; they were aggressive; but their lives were all about grace. Moses was also a man of great genius; should have been pharaoh of Egypt; but he ended up in the desert with a bunch of sheep. He had to put up with the worst bunch of complaining people on earth.

### **When a Believer Operates in a Grace Oriented Way, What Are You Like?**

1. You forgive wrongs suffered just as Christ forgave. Arrogance has trouble with grace orientation.
2. He shows impersonal love towards all mankind. You can only show impersonal love if you are grace oriented. You know that Jesus died for you and you are totally undeserving. You can forgive others and apply impersonal love toward them.
3. The result of all that is a relaxed mental attitude. The grace oriented person lives a life of peace and tranquilly and contentment.
4. However, lest you think that this is not exciting enough, this is not a life of boredom.
5. A relaxed mental attitude just precludes a life where this is constant friction, fighting; it does not mean that you must be dull or live in dullness.
6. Without a relaxed mental attitude, evolves a life which is characterized by constant conflict and cruelty.
7. With a relaxed mental attitude, one is able to concentrate on what really matters in life. If you are always running around like a chicken with its head cut off, you cannot focus upon what is truly important in life. If you are out of fellowship, you are not going to do that.
8. The lack of a relaxed mental attitude is an exhausting way to live. It drains your energy. But the grace oriented believer has a relaxed mental attitude. The lack of it is an exhausting way to live.
9. Why is it exhausting? Because a lack of grace orientation is a person who is never satisfied. Something is always wrong; there is always something to complain about. There is always something to complain about and what bothers me. If you are truly in God's hands, what can you complain about? That requires faith rest, the use of other problem solving devices. It all comes out of grace orientation.

Bobby was forging ahead in this verse, but he was not really teaching grace orientation, which is fundamental.

### **Mercy Shown to an Undeserving World**

1. From the viewpoint of grace orientation, the mature believer has no illusions about the world to whom he shows mercy. That is what this verse is all about.
2. He or she understands the world to whom mercy is shown that it is undeserving. Who amongst us deserves anything from God? We don't; but we have everything. Who deserves your favor; the ones who cross you; those who stab you in the back; do they deserve your favor? No!
3. It does not matter how the world operates. That is not our problem. Our charge is how does God operate and how does He want us to operate?
4. What really matters is how you think and operate under grace orientation. You see the world around you in an entirely different light. Impersonal love; sharing the happiness of God; spiritual self esteem; then it all begins to make sense. If you are grace oriented, then you do live it. You don't have to strive after it.

5. That is grace in action and it is characteristic of the mature believer and the byproduct of grace in action. A relaxed mental attitude in an ungracious, undeserving and conflicting world. Congress is a microcosm of that. You know where to go to test your grace orientation.
6. Conforming to this world is loss of grace orientation. It is choosing a life of conflict and frustration. The world does not think with grace orientation. There is a dichotomy there; a great gulf fixed. The world does not understand or live by grace. Matt. 5:7. A believer with his attitude or being merciful will receive mercy. That which a man sows, he will also reap. If he sows mercy, he will reap mercy. The grace oriented believer demonstrates God's mercy. We are the ambassador. Then you have the option. You live it; you show it; you speak it.
7. God's grace blessing rebounds on the grace oriented person. On the context of this sermon on the mount.

This quality of grace orientation brings great reward in the Kingdom of Heaven and in our temporal life. The cruel man is where the sin nature is active in full force. He takes actions against others. Some of this action is revenge, backstabbing, gossip. The world is a tyrannical, self-serving place. Even the best unbelievers can have this quality. Some are good. Some are charitable. It is still about them; still about their own success; still about their own approbation.

This attitude overflows to everything in life. The cruel man has inordinate mental stress with all of the attending problems. Mental stress takes over. You don't have to give in to stress. Mental problems also like neuroses, like depression, anxiety, hypochondria. Psycho-somatic problems etc. which come from these negative thoughts. Physical results as well. The cruel person can also have all kinds of things. He does great damage to himself and to others. Self-induced misery. He carries that misery to wherever he goes; to whomever he has contact with. This is the alternative to the grace oriented life; the cruel man. This does not mean that you are mean to animals or that you pull the hair of little girls. Cruelty is the cosmic system; it is a cruel world because it is an unfair world; it is the devil's world. His world is cruel. We are the only person who is not cruel, if you are grace oriented.

Proverbs 11:17 [A man who is kind benefits himself, but a cruel man hurts himself.](#)

Vv. 18–20 compares good and evil with both genders.

**Lesson #0188**

**Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT**

**2/7/2021 Sunday**

People often deny evil. It is not mankind; or it is how mankind lives. Or, our environment is imperfect; but it is not evil. Vv. 18–20 continues this sort of thinking.

Bobby reads these verses.

Proverbs 11:18 The wicked earns deceptive wages, but one who sows righteousness gets a sure reward.

Proverbs 11:19 Whoever is steadfast in righteousness will live, but he who pursues evil will die.

Proverbs 11:20 Those of crooked heart are an abomination to the LORD, but those of blameless ways are His delight.

Good and evil are discussed in this verses.

Proverbs 11:18 The wicked earns deceptive wages, but one who sows righteousness gets a sure reward.

The wicked can refer to believers in reversionism or to unbelievers with no concept of divine establishment. There may be no difference between believers and unbelievers in their actions. Believers can demonstrate the same amount of evil as unbelievers. The only difference is hypocrisy.

What about the deceptive wages which are earned? This is from a working life; it is pay for what is in view here. High wages, but they are deceptive wages. This is connected to evil.

#### **Deceptive Wages**

1. Deceptive is chequer, which means *deceptive*.
2. It means that the wages earned, which is the prosperity of the wicked; these wages do not last. These wages are empty; meaningless. Isn't this what we strive for?
3. No matter how great the profit, it does not satisfy by itself. We may dispute this. If I could just hit that lottery.
4. It does not bring earthly rewards that are touted. Gaining material wealth and the details of life can be empty. The coffers are filled by the soul is empty.
5. That is the deceptive nature of material things. For many, gaining wages is the highest achievement in life.

People who gain wealth and fame often wonder, why does this not make my happy or content or satisfied with life? So many strive for that end, freedom from financial difficulties. They might be admired or hated for their success. What goes wrong with that? People even commit suicide who have it all; and they take drugs in order to be happy.

#### **Deceptive Wages #2**

1. Wealth can be deceptive. We believe in capitalism; we believe in freedom. There is nothing wrong with making money.
2. People think that gaining wages makes them feel fulfilled. Bobby's great, great uncle trained to be a pharmacist. He did alright, but he was not satisfied with just being a pharmacist. He decided to start a knitting mill in Fort Wayne, bringing over

people from Germany. He employed 2500 people. He gained a great deal of wealth for the Thieme family. It was quite lucrative. That grand uncle was an atheist and he spend much time trying to make up for the money that he made. But it was not fulfilling in the way that it should have been. Many of us are the product of the spiritual side of the family. It depends upon your soul.

3. Lives have been dedicated to the results of prosperity. That is the wrong priority. Nothing wrong with going after it.
4. Without the hope and confidence of eternal life, without a spiritual life, that brings meaning and purpose, beyond the material, in the end there is only emptiness. Wealth as the end-all is the deception of human viewpoint. The idea of life without God or Christ. What a statement this is!
5. The material priorities of a person's life deludes the individual themselves. It is a delusion.
6. It makes the very life a fiction of wickedness. It is apart from God. Anything that is apart from God is wickedness. Whatever is apart from God is evil.
7. That person walks in vanity and arrogance; filled with hopes that never meet expectation. The old *Lifestyles of the Rich and Famous*. This is the illusion of deceptiveness. Illusionary hopes that do not meet expectations. That is the richest life, anywhere.
8. The illusion is deceptive, not only to self, but to others as well. The shows, the looking at people who are seeming successful and wealthy. If you think that is the end all in life.
9. It makes the person with deceptive wages a humanist deceiver and a liar to others. They can talk a great game; look at what I have; look at who I am. What is in the soul is who they are.
10. It fabricates an dishonesty in life, that all you need are these material things. A great satanic deception that, all you need are all of the accutraments of life. They get old and they realize that all that they have strived for is meaningless.
11. This deception is like the deceiver himself. If you just eat of this fruit, you will see what God sees. But they saw nothing; pain and misery.
12. Just deceptive wages is all that remains for the person. They never happy; they are never satisfied with life.

Human good can be deceptive as well.

Bobby is not including charity towards others. We are to be kind and merciful to others. Even though this can be human good (it can be divine good as well). Human charity...true charity comes from grace orientation; it should be the production of divine good and a spiritual life.

People are charitable for many different reasons. As a tax break, as a respected thing among peers. But if not the production of the spiritual life, it has limited meaning. No amount of human good, outside of the empowerment of the Holy Spirit, is rewardable in eternity.

We have a plan to fulfill as believers. We also have eternity to look forward to. That is a very long, long time. What do you take with you. You take divine good with you. That is over with, as soon as you are gone. The deceptive wages are gone as well. All you will have is the spiritual life and what you have done with it. Anything other than divine good is called dead works. Human good is dead works. The fruit of the spiritual; and spiritual growth is gained. That is the means and attitude for divine good. That is definitely divine good. It is the opposite of deceptive wages; the wages that come from the spiritual life.

### **Divine Good Defined**

Since this is our reward and obligation.

1. Divine good, with its specific reference to mankind, describes the thinking, the deeds, the works, the service of a believer who utilizes divine resources to execute the plan of God. Grace orientation and doctrinal orientation. Then charity and other things become the production of divine good. Witnessing and prayer is all divine good.
2. In the broadest sense, divine good is everything that originate from God. What comes from God is good. What we use in life, given to us by God, is divine good. We are totally capable of producing it. Think of the nice things that we do in life. We can produce divine good or human good.
3. In the broadest sense, divine good fulfills God's sovereign purposes for us; not our own purposes. Unless you make them the end-all of your life, and that makes them deceptive wages.
4. Divine good is rewardable by God in eternity. It reflects His grace and not our own effort. Many do charitable works in order to be recognized. God rewards the believer because it reflects his grace, not our own effort.
5. Human good is excluded from the plan of God. Whatever is not motivated from doctrinal orientation is excluded from the plan of God. The plan of God is quite narrow. There is only one way to live it. Anything else is deceptive wages. There may be momentary satisfaction, depending upon the motive of the giver. But the satisfaction is fleeting without grace orientation. So even charity is ultimately empty and meaningless; futile. It is continuous reward that will not be forthcoming at the Judgment Seat of Christ.
6. The production of divine good is the only reward that is not deceptive in its results. It lives up to expectation. When you are advancing in the spiritual life, then what you do is, you understand, based on your understanding of motivation. It is not about us. It is about what we are involved in, regarding our spiritual life before the Lord. That is fulfilling.
7. Divine good does not glorify self or personal accomplishments. A politician is asked about giving to charity. This is because a favorable politician gives. What does it take to get ahead in life? I need to do something good, so people will like me. The right attitude is, I am going to do the right thing, and fulfill the plan of God, come what may. There is nothing deceptive about that.
8. Divine good glorifies God by the attitude of grace orientation and the execution of the spiritual life. The advantage here is plain and it is clear. Material things are not the main goal of the Christian life. When that is understood, then guess what you

have in life? You cannot help but have a relaxed mental attitude in life about your working life. Minimum wage or massive wage.

What will be judged at the Judgment Seat of Christ; will be human good. It will be judged and condemned. The fundamental question at the end of life is, did you accept the grace of God. Did you believe in His Son.

Deceptive wages. How good do you have to be to gain the merit of God? Or to lose it? You can never be good enough to meet the standards. You can never be bad enough to lose His grace.

### **Wages**

1. Higher wages may improve the quality of life; better shelter, better clothes; but they are not the source of happiness. Bob used to always say repetition.
2. Lower wages are not misery. Not getting minimum wage does not mean misery or disappointment when living the spiritual life.
3. Those are wages that are not deceptive. Your life does not depend upon getting minimum wage or all the wages in the world. It all depends upon our service to the Lord and how we do it.

He who sows righteousness gets a true reward.

### **A True Reward**

1. The believer who gets a true reward.
2. Only divine good receives recognition and reward from God in heaven. Human good does not meet God's standards.
3. When all Church Age believers are evaluated at the Judgment Seat of Christ, the Bema seat, when we all stand before the Lord, and He says, "What did you do in your spiritual life?" These deeds will be tested by fire. Wood hay and straw. The means of salvation and spiritual life. While divine good will survive; gold, silver and precious stones. They will qualify the believer for eternal rewards. 1Cor. 3:12-14 we all understand these as being desirable. When we have the money to purchase those metals and gems. Here, we understand rewards illustrated by these metals and gems that are so much greater, simply by the production of divine good.
4. Divine good also has rewards during our lifetime. It is an expression of a life motivated by grace orientation. That is the way that we are mandated to live in this life. Totally different than how most people have lived. And as a witness to the unbeliever of God's grace. That is the greatest witness of all.
5. Other types of blessings are also in line for divine good. This production makes it possible to serve God in a way that meets divine standards. That is our obligation as believers. We are already justified; we are righteous before God. We can only meet the standards in living is utilizing the spiritual life, having grace and doctrinal orientation.

- 6.
7. Human good is much better than human evil. But it does not meet God's standards for absolute good. We are obligated as a believer in Jesus Christ to meet God's standards.
8. Producing divine good, every Christian has the privilege of glorifying God in thoughts, motivations and actions. Col. 1:10 Titus 2:7

Proverbs 11:18 [The wicked earns deceptive wages, but one who sows righteousness gets a sure reward.](#)

Coming up is a principle of spiritual growth in our lives and only we know or not. Whether we have victory over the sin nature or not. What are your motives in life? What is in your soul?

Proverbs 11:19 [Whoever is steadfast in righteousness will live, but he who pursues evil will die.](#)

## **Lesson #0189                      Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT    2/10/2021    Wednesday**

The verse is the principle of victory over the sin nature. We might call the sin nature the very essence of man. It is the side of mankind which is dark. The sin nature is a major part of the anthropology.

Proverbs 11:19a [Whoever is steadfast in righteousness will live,...](#)

A basic indicator of spiritual growth. Without mastering the sin nature to some degree, spiritual growth is impossible. On the other side of the coin, the sin nature is the way to master...

We need to sort out what life and death is, in this context. Every action has an effect; a cause and effect, which brings a definitive result in life. In this context, the activity carries a life and death consequence. What causes either result of those two things. A lot of writing tonite.

### **Experientially Righteousness and the Spiritual Life**

1. In the first line, righteousness is experiential righteousness. It is the cause which brings the result; it is the cause with an effect. Experiential righteousness is the spiritual life and advancing in the spiritual life. No one is perfectly righteous. We have God's righteousness imputed to us at salvation. This is a progress of righteousness. An advance in the spiritual life.
2. Experiential righteousness is demonstrated, the result is life. That helps us to understand the meaning of life.
3. Life, therefore, must refer to the spiritual life. A life whose further result is spiritual maturity.
4. Experiential righteousness is attaining to life.



5. The connection; experiential righteousness is connected to divine good.
6. When the spiritual life is manifested, especially by the maturing or mature believer. The sin nature is suppressed. Never will it be entirely defeated. They redefine what sin it; and we continue to sin. Some try to define sin as a known violation of God's will. This is an absolutely distortion.
7. Maximum production of divine good as manifested through the mature spiritual life.
8. Life, is a very popular word in the Hebrew language, then and now. Sometimes, we see those wearing the first letter of chaim, which is a reference to life. They are speaking of a life of prosperity and good.
9. In this context, this does not refer to a material prosperous life, or even...it is all about the spiritual life. This is the most important life of all.
10. Thus life in this context is the epitome of the spiritual life. The results of eternal reward and eternal life.

Then there is a conjunction of contrast that introduces the second half of Prov. 11:19.

Proverbs 11:19b ...but he who pursues evil will die.

#### **Death in Context Is in Opposition to Spiritual Life**

1. Death provides the contrast.
2. In context, death must be related to the spiritual life.
3. The first line refers to an operational spiritual life.
4. Therefore, the second line concerning death also refers to the spiritual life, but a non-operable spiritual life.
5. So both life and death refer to believers and believers only and to their spiritual life or the lack of.
6. Death is the interruption or ceasing of the operational spiritual life.
7. Interruption or ceasing of the spiritual life means the believer is under the control of the sin nature. In other words, the believer pursues evil or human good. Both are the production of the sin nature.

A professor of Bobby's says that death is just separation. For the unbeliever, death is separation forever from God. No matter which way you think of death, it is just a separation. Life has an end; life ends at some point. Death is the greatest fear in life. Death is the beginning of eternal life or eternal condemnation. Now you have a good definition for death. When your body is separated from your soul, that is death.

The separation is only temporary. When you are a believer in Jesus Christ, you will be reunited; it will be a reunion. But for the rest of humanity, death is fear and it is the unknown. Believer or unbeliever, the soul lasts forever. Death for the unbeliever is unthinkable.

A friend of Bobby came to a service; and he said, "He scared me into becoming a believer."

We are on the subject of the sin nature, which brings in operational death. The key to the meaning of death lies in the contrast of the spiritual life.

Death here represents the death of the believer; operational spiritual death. This is the carnal believer who fails to rebound. He operates no differently than a believer with no experientially righteousness. He produces dead works or evil.

So this verse is a reference to the production of divine good in righteousness; as opposed to operational death.

Proverbs 11:19 [Whoever is steadfast in righteousness will live, but he who pursues evil will die.](#)

Let's understand the workings of the sin nature in your life. This is about the defeat or the victory over the sin nature, our internal enemy. How does it operate and what must be do to control it.

### **The Doctrine of the Sin Nature**

This is very misunderstood by the human race; especially those who think that man is basically good.

1. The sin nature is the inherent corruption and center of rebellion against God.
2. The sin nature is present in every member of the human race, with the exception of Jesus Christ. Rom. 5:12, 19 2Cor. 5:21
3. The sin nature is the source of temptation to commit personal sin.
4. The sin nature is the source of temptation; but our volition is the source of sin. The sin nature is not the source of sin, but the source of temptation. We make the choice. Succumbing to the sin nature is the result of volition. We are removed from fellowship from God until we rebound. It is volition all the way. We choose to sin when we do so.
5. The sin nature is attracted to the cosmic system in its many forms. So we get to pick our own poison.
6. Some Biblical nomenclature. Pursuing evil (); the flesh (Gal. 5:16); the old man (Eph. 4:22 Col. 3:9).
7. The source of spiritual death in the unbeliever is the inherited sin nature from Adam. That means every human being has a sin nature. In Adam, all die. We are seminally in Adam, meaning that we are all descendants of Adam.

### **The Sin Nature—sub points from above.**

1. Since we are all descendants of Adam, his nature is why we acquired a sin nature.
2. When Adam fell, he ate the forbidden fruit; Adam fell by eating the forbidden fruit. He died and was separated from God by sin.
3. God could not have a relationship with Adam or the woman because they were both now sinners having a sin nature. That is who we are. One side of us. That is a side that we cannot escape.

4. The acquired fallen nature of Adam is transmitted to us through the male (through Adam). Everyone of us acquires a sin nature. Adam is the one who passes it along. We are not excluded from this. No exceptions. Hence the importance of the virgin birth. Jesus was not dead in Adam. Mary had a sin nature; she was not immaculate.
5. The genetics of every other human being, conceived through human procreation, therefore has a sin nature. This is found in the various Rom. 6:6 8:3–6
6. The sin nature is perpetuated in the human race through human birth.
7. This genetically formed sin nature is the home for the sin nature and for Adam's original sin in imputed to us, imputed to that sin nature.
8. The sin nature and Adam's original sin together the equal spiritual death. Rom. 5:12–17 7:–23

What about being new creatures in Christ. What does that mean? The sin nature is not removed; the sin nature cannot be removed in our lifetime. For us, there is a counter to it. Rebound and spiritual growth. We have that opportunity. An unbeliever cannot be filled with the Holy Spirit; and he cannot have a spiritual life.

Human good is also from the sin nature.

#### **Back to the Main Points:**

8. Only rebound can correct the out of fellowship status.
9. What is the essence of the sin nature? Well, we don't know what it looks like

#### **The Sin Nature Structure**

1. We have a proclivity to sin. Rom. 7:8
2. The believer can generate any of 3 categories of sin. It is simply the sin that we do. We are tempted in our area of weakness.
3. We have an area of strength. This is a component of the sin nature that generates human good and this is called c. They can be benevolent; they can do good deeds. This strength area; they become operational when they choose to sin. The believer can produce human good, just as the unbeliever does. They function according to the flesh, another name for the sin nature.
4. There is a lust pattern in the sin nature. The illicit and often insatiable desire that motivates sin, whether Eph. 4:22 unfulfilled lust intensifies desires; fulfilled lust weakens the resistance to sin. No different from that of the unbeliever. Power lust, approbation lust, social lust (you cannot stand to be alone); pleasure lust, sexual lust. These things do have a place; and we are allowed this. In the confines of marriage, sexual lust is just fine. The Bible defines what the limits are. Crusader lust, and we see a lot of this. It happens in the streets all the time. Chemical lust; monetary lust; revenge or cruelty lust (some are just cruel and they enjoy doing it).
5. There are two trends; one toward legalism and the other toward lasciviousness.

- a. Legalism is the trend to self-righteousness; might be moral; might be human works, self denial, ritual. We can justify anything; and we might judge others, engage in hypocrisy, extreme self-deprecation. Manifested by the production of human good.
- b. The other trend is the one towards antinomianism. Self-gratification. No morality or self-restraints. Self-justifying and self-absorbed. A relative set of standards.
- 6. No person has one trend to the exclusion of all others. We are not all just antinomian. They can have a sort of legalism and they judge others who have another lust.

Proverbs 11:19 **Whoever is steadfast in righteousness will live, but he who pursues evil will die.**

Our solution is rebound and keep moving. We don't have to satisfy lusts in life in order to be happy. We can have a great life without these things. Giving in is a self-absorbed type of life.

**Lesson #0190                      Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT                      2/11/2021 Thursday**

v. 19 describes a war that every believer must fight in this lifetime. This is a fight to the end. You can capitulate, but that is not our mission.

Proverbs 11:19 **He who is steadfast in righteousness** [in experiential righteousness] **will live** [or, *advance in the spiritual life*], **but he who pursues evil** [choosing the spiritually bankrupt death] **will die** [operationally].

We can operate in the spiritual life or we can live under the sin nature. The believer can reside under the filling of the Spirit. The filling of the Holy Spirit defeats the sin nature. The more that we maintain the filling of the Holy Spirit, the more that we grow; and the more that we are able to defeat the sin nature.

The sin nature tempts the believer to sin. That is its job, but the believer chooses to sin and he can live the non-operational life. Rebound is how we reinstate the spiritual life. Only the believer can live the spiritual life.

The unbeliever and even believer out of fellowship can appear to live the spiritual life; or appear to be living a good life. But none of it is genuine. It is still human good and it does not meet the standards of God.

This is the review of the basic elements of the sin nature. The sin nature has basic components. Bobby shared a diagram that goes back to about 1954; possibly one of his oldest diagrams.

**The Sin Nature**

1. We have an area of weakness; a standard problem for all believers. This tempts us to sin. When we choose to sin, it short circuits our spiritual life.
2. There is an area of strength. This is the commission of good works or good deeds, but which do not meet the standards of God's resources in the spiritual life. There is no empowerment that the believer has in his or her life. The spiritual life is a supernatural way of life, empowered by the Holy Spirit. This is the best the sin nature can do; but we can do better. It may seem strange to say that good deeds are generated by the sin nature. The sin nature is not good, but it can produce good. Things that appear to be. The sin nature is the center of rebellion and deceit. This area of strength can never be a part of the spiritual life.
3. We all have lust patterns which push us towards the key trends of the sin nature. These are polar trends on opposite sides of the diamond. There is the legalistic or side; and there is self-righteousness here. Unbelievers can demonstrate the exact same qualities. Nothing worse than a believer with this trend. Morality is great; but it is not the spiritual life. Nothing wrong with morality; but we have much more. It is part of the production of the sin nature. The second trend is toward antinomianism. Disregards authority and divine establishment and self-restraint. It violates any and all moral codes. No matter which trend is dominant; we all have both of these trends; but they can kick in at any time. The legalist can have a hidden antinomian bend as well; and vice versa.
4. No matter which motivates the most, there is nothing that can be done to remove the sin nature in this temporal life. It can only be controlled by spiritual advance.

Humanism does not understand or subscribe to the sin nature of mankind and be a humanist.

#### **The Humanist Solution**

1. Basic tenet of humanism is that mankind is inherently good. They have to define the sin nature right out of the person.
2. To the humanist, the only thing that man faces is external. Racism, homophobia, etc.
3. Their solution is to remove these problems, and then the problems of mankind will be solved. The road to utopia. It is all about environment, utopia, human equality. And it will never work.
4. This is the basic fallacy of humanism. All of those problems are inherent to the sin nature. Poverty, inequality, injustice...these are all built-in. The sin nature of man causes the problems of them.
5. The sin nature is the greatest enemy of the humanist because they cannot ever overcome it.
6. They should know that by the activity of their own natures, that their ideology is false. Who among them is without sin? Who amongst them lacks flaws.
7. What the humanist overlooks is his own nature in the drive to control other people. The humanist must control others in order to cause all of these changes. They must consider others to be inferior and they must bring them up along side.

8. These ideologies are flawed as they rely upon good intentions. The good intentions of the sin nature is always relegated to what the sin nature is. It is the great flaw of the human race.
9. The only solution is threefold. There is the cross where sin is forgiven. Then, for the believer, rebound, filling of the Holy Spirit, and spiritual growth. That is the only way that is can be controlled or overcome. Finally, resurrection. The sin nature is not found in the resurrection body.

If a believer consistently pursues evil or human good without recovery from the sin nature control in the spiritual life, then...

### **What Happens When the Sin Nature Is Chosen over the Spiritual Life?**

1. He or she will continue down the road of reversionism until they reach the point of the sin unto death. That is administered by God.
2. The sin unto death is physical death, due to unconfessed and prolonged carnality. We are given another chance and God directs circumstances to guide us. We are time and time again delivered from dangerous circumstances.
3. The sin unto death is the final and most intensive stage of divine discipline. That unchecked reversionism.
4. Any believer who has completely succumbed to the temptations of the sin nature and the cosmic system...the sin nature attempts. The cosmic system appears to have many wonderful qualities which are appealing. Every area of life, the cosmic system has appealing delights. Satan offers the pleasures and materialism that people seek. Therefore, those who completely succumb to that, for that life of carnality, the sting of death is never pleasant.
5. A manner in which the negative believer is removed from this life is described two ways in the Scripture. The sin leading to death or the sin face to face with death. That is the ultimate divine discipline.
6. This dying discipline is administered by God; it is God's discipline. There is capital punishment in God's discipline. Only after a period of long and unchecked carnality. God has them. There are criterion. It is real. Bob probably knows 3 people who have died the sin unto death. At least, they were great candidates for it. It is not laughing matter. Believers check out of this world under the sin unto death.
7. The believer has declined from one stage of reversionism to another. The downward trend. This information is all found in the book called reversionism. There is a downward slope of reversionism; a slippery slope, through the valley of the shadow of death.
8. God can no longer use you to fulfill His plan. So this person is taken home before the allotted or the appointed time; and in a very miserable way. Add to that divine discipline and you have a miserable existence. Even though the temptations of the cosmic system look so good. The person is so locked into negative volition. God has no choice but to take this believer home. He might even keep others from fulfilling God's plan.

9. Fear, mental anguish and often physical pain accompany the reversionist in that final road.
10. The sin unto death is God's greatest and last expression of God's punishment.
11. The sting of the sin unto death does not extend beyond the grave. Once you are dead, it is all over. You might not have any rewards coming, but it is far better than that other place.
12. There can be illness, economic depression, criminal violence, military disaster. It can be a sudden and instantaneous disaster of death.

During the exodus, the Exodus generation was probably the greatest generation of complainers. God was gracious to His people and He made a promise to Abraham, and He would keep that promise. But He sent snakes in Num. 21:6–8 and Psalm 78; and many died the painful death of the cobra bite. You might as well just lay down and die, unless you have the cobra venom serum.

#### **Examples**

1. King Saul rejected God's Word, God's plan, God's man; and he embraced the occult. The occult was spiritism; and a substitute for the spiritual life. Demons are involved in such things.
2. The believers who partook of the Lord's table while drunk and out of fellowship. Drunkenness was direct disrespect for the Lord's work.
3. The Laodician believers who turned away from doctrine in their arrogance. The Lord said that He would vomit them out of His mouth. That is not a good sign. Those He called lukewarm. To whom much is given, much is expected. They are just not interested. They have it but they reject it. The hot ones reject it; the cold ones...lukewarm ones have no interest at all. Hear a little and you are back on a tangent for awhile. That is a leader to the sin unto death. Rev. 3:15–16 Lukewarm means negative.
4. In addition, Scripture records believers who return to the Lord. They confess their sins and they recover from the final stages of divine discipline. David faced it Psalm 118:17–18. There was Hezekiah. Isa. 38. The incestuous Corinthian. 2Cor. 7:8–11.

V. 19 is the difference between the believer who is growing in the spiritual life; and the believer who pursues something other than the spiritual life.

Proverbs 11:19 **Whoever is steadfast in righteousness will live, but he who pursues evil will die.**

This line of thinking is continued in the next verse, between what the Lord detests and what He delights in. The brainless in their walk.

Immorality of all types. Pursues the various trends of the sin nature. Perverted in heart.

Proverbs 11:20 [Those of crooked heart are an abomination to the LORD, but those of blameless ways are His delight.](#)

The perverse heart is the result of prolonged reversionism. That perversity is an abomination to the Lord. We should connect that to the sin unto death. Abomination is what the Lord detests; and he will administer divine discipline. Vv. 19–20 fit together.

On the other hand is the blameless walk in His delight. People have all kinds of idea on how they can please God. The problem with their thinking is, they try to figure out how they can please God. God's delight is for us to utilize all of the resources that God has given us.

As a young believer, he was told to go out with the rest of them and pass out tracts and witness. He was young, but this seemed wrong to him. He went out and did something, but he came back at the appointed time. The guy asked him, how many did you witness to. It got somewhat competitive. They got to Rick and asked him, and he said, "None." He did not last with that organization very long. A right thing done in a wrong way does not please God.

If you are advancing, then you are not depending upon the sin nature; and this clears out the past garbage which is resident in the human soul. The have all succumbed to temptations; we have all had trends. We all bring this garbage with us. When we are not controlled by the sin nature, the more that the garbage has more control. But when you advance, you stink less and you begin to please the Lord. God is not impressed with what is not His design. It is just His plan and His resources, and that's it.

We also need to understand that, when we advance in the spiritual life; that does not mean that adversity suddenly disappears in life. The believer has the resources to deal with anything. God leaves these things. The believer glorifies God at the same time.

Divine establishment, morality, divine institutions. Also the production of divine good. Therefore, adversity often gives the greatest opportunity to delight the Lord. The spiritual life is more real. Adversity being solved by the spiritual life is spiritual growth. These are the basics for the spiritual life for any believer. In whatever spiritual gift and in whatever circumstance.

Proverbs 11:20 [Those of crooked heart are an abomination to the LORD, but those of blameless ways are His delight.](#)

This line of thinking continues in v. 21.

**Lesson #0191**

**Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT**

**2/14/2021 Sunday**

**Communion Observance February 14, 2021**



The Holy Spirit applies the work of Jesus Christ to anyone who believes in Him. Faith alone in Christ alone is the only way of salvation. The result is a new birth; and the person becomes trichotomus. **He saved us, not on the basis of the deeds which we have done, but by the washing of regeneration and the renewing of the Holy Spirit.**

The source of our spiritual death is the sin nature inherited from Adam. **In Adam, all die.** But there is a solution. **So in Christ will all be made alive.** The reception of spiritual life, where there was none before. A person becomes a Christian not by natural generation but by a supernatural regeneration. Physical birth, ideally followed by a spiritual birth. The Holy Spirit instantaneously makes our faith effective for salvation. Our faith does not in itself save us, but the Holy Spirit takes care of this. The Holy Spirit creates a human spirit within the person of man. What Adam lost, the born again person regains. As a regenerate human being, the person becomes a son of God, a new creation.

John 1:12–13 **But to all who did receive him, who believed in his name, he gave the right to become children of God, who were born, not of blood nor of the will of the flesh nor of the will of man, but of God.**

We have the means to live in a new way, to live the Christian way of life. It is so-called because we live by means of the filling of the Spirit. This is possible due to the work of Christ, paying for our sins.

In the Lord's well-known dialogue with Nicodemus, **Truly, truly, unless one is born again, he cannot see the Kingdom of God.** Pharisees were uncompromising religious legalists. A big difference between religion and Christianity.

**By grace are you saved, through faith...it is a gift of God, not of works, lest anyone should boast.**

Luke 18: Jesus describes two men who go to the Temple to pray. The pharisee thanks for being so far above everyone else. He talks about all that he has done. The tax collector next to him said, **"O God, be merciful to me, a sinner."**

Religion and legalism are antithetical to grace. The religious publically gave money to the poor, so that all could see. Their faces had a look of utter holiness, and their personal deeds are out for everyone to see.

God is not a part of any legalistic exchange. Jesus would have none of it. This was Nicodemus; this is who he was. He was religious, but unsaved. He was born physically alive, but spiritually dead. He was lost and all of his religious trappings and good works could not save him, or give him eternal life.

Jesus knew that this man was seeking the truth. Jesus would help Nicodemus see the importance of the right kind of church. John 3:6 **That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.**

When anyone believes in Jesus, he or she is born of the Spirit. We go from being dead to a new regenerate person.

John 3:7 **Do not marvel that I said to you, 'You must be born again.'** Herein, Jesus would address the religious legalist. He was a spiritual teacher of others. Human respect and religious achievement could not affect this person's spiritual condition.

**The heart of all mankind is deceitful above all things and desperately wicked.** Sin and the sin nature have brought about the overwhelming deficiency of all mankind.

Whoever believes, in him, he will have eternal life.

People turn over a new leaf; they reform themselves from evil. This does not make a person regenerate. The moment the sinner believes in Jesus Christ, the Holy Spirit is breathed into him and eternal life cloaks that person.

At salvation, our sin nature is not removed. It continues to indwell the cell structure of the human body. We do not become sinless at the moment of regeneration. We continue to have a sin nature; but we have something that is new. A spiritual transformation is effected. We have a conviction of having eternal life forever. By regeneration, we are positioned to live that new life.

Our regeneration grants to us all that we need to live the Christian life. We receive all of this by the Holy Spirit at regeneration. The new birth provides us the means to inculcate this ἐπίγνωσις doctrine into our human spirit.

First time that every county of Texas is under a severe cold alert. Not sure about Wednesday and Thursday. Maybe it will be cancelled.

Sunday will not be cancelled. Church will be 10 am.

Bobby feels like he is short-changing us. Now, we only have a few moments to concentrate. This is our obligation for communion.

Proverbs 11:21 **Be assured, an evil person will not go unpunished, but the offspring of the righteous will be delivered.**

The first and second phrase provide us some comfort. The righteous are the experiential righteous. God's just retribution for evil people is a certainty.

Proverbs 11:21 [Be assured, an evil person will not go unpunished,...](#)

We all have thoughts as to what we might do to our enemies; but acting on it is way out of line. All the evil men and all of the conspiracies that we have heard about, they are all known to God. Everything which has happened in Washington and Texas and in Harris county in the past few months, is all known to God. He knows all of the real facts. Whatever conspiracy theory or actual conspiracy has gotten your attention, and has caused a number of mental attitude sins; or has caused us to lose a night's sleep or more. Ease up. Apply some Bible doctrine. We need to apply Bible doctrine to this situation. Doctrine provides stability for us; even in circumstances which we think are unimaginable, because they are so bad.

Stand still and watch the Lord's deliverance. He is not just observing things and letting them run amuck, He is the deliverer of the just. If a relaxed mental attitude escapes you, you are not making doctrinal application. You are not using the wisdom that you have learned. Maybe you should stop focusing on the news and focus on Bible doctrine. Evil will not go unpunished by God. God will not be mocked; and His truth and divine establishment will not be undermined. God's justice is the punisher. It is not social justice; it is true justice. He is the deliverer of the believer from the cosmic system.

God does use people all of the time; but He is the One Who initiates. He understands the circumstances. He places the right people in the right place. This is what God does. The circumstances are always telling. We need to watch them and relax.

The believer under the sin nature control; and fails to apply Bible doctrine, or fails to be relaxed. Divine discipline will be forthcoming. It is always done in love. What lovely Valentine's day message. The idea is to correct course.

### **Divine Discipline**

1. Divine discipline is for believers only. There is punishment for unbelievers, those causing a client nation to fall. Now we are talking about for us.
2. The discipline is based upon God's unfailing love for the believer. Heb. 12:6
3. Discipline never indicates or means a loss of salvation. Gal. 3:26 what a misunderstanding that is. Divine discipline is directed towards the believer. It does not mean a loss of salvation.
4. Do not forget; discipline is removed by rebound. Rebound cleanses from all unrighteousness. It also removes divine discipline. 1Cor. 11:31
5. Wait a minute, I just rebounded, but I am in the same circumstances as before. If difficulties occur after rebound, then these difficulties continue to accelerate your advance. You are refocused on the wisdom that you have. That is the ticket of rebound, utilizing the spiritual life. Job 5:17-18
6. All discipline is confined to a believer's time on earth. No discipline in eternity. Discipline is over when we leave this life. Rewards may be missing.
7. Discipline can be from God; but it can also be self-induced. Or both. A double-doze of discipline. That is often the mental attitude of the believer in carnality. On

top of divine discipline, you are definitely hurting. But again, this is for your own good. God's discipline is for your own good. This lifts you out of self-induced misery. You begin to think with the correct mental attitude, then self-induced misery is removed as well. It is about how you think and how you apply Bible doctrine.

8. Discipline relates to sins of the immediate past. If you suspect that your suffering is caused by discipline. Why is this happening? Why am I going through this? Look for something that is near at hand.
9. God's discipline can come upon a believer quickly in order to get the believer back to the spiritually right track. We will study Acts 5 in the future; and there is a quick set of divine discipline for both of them. He punishes before reversionism takes hold and the damage is more difficult to repair and the garbage builds up in your soul. Keep short accounts and be consistent in your growth. Divine discipline is connected to a lack of spiritual growth.
10. Adversity is not necessarily divine discipline. It can be for acceleration growth through the application of doctrine. Never a better time to apply doctrine than when you need it most. When adversity strikes, where do you go?
11. Problem solving devices come from doctrinal orientation. Sharing the happiness of God and being occupied with the Person of Jesus Christ. It all comes down to living your spiritual life. If divine discipline happens, it is for your benefit.

Proverbs 11:21 [Be assured, an evil person will not go unpunished, but the offspring of the righteous will be delivered.](#)

**Lesson #none                      Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT    2/17/2021    Wednesday**

Ice storm

**Lesson #none                      Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT    2/18/2021    Thursday**

Ice storm

**Lesson #0192                      Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT    2/21/2021    Sunday**

Audience of one. So many people who are still suffering the repercussions of the weather. A lot without water. So class was cancelled. The annual business meeting cancelled. It will be announced probably the 14<sup>th</sup> of March.

Proverbs 11:21 [Be assured, an evil person will not go unpunished, but the offspring of the righteous will be delivered.](#)

The wake up calls for the United States have begun in earnest. Beware with the humanists, who are at war with divine establishment and with Bible doctrine.

Humanists are absolutely convinced that only green energy will save the planet. It could not even save the city of Houston from power outages. Politics seem to be ruling the day.

For us, believers in Jesus Christ, the future is always warm and cozy. [The descendants of the righteous will be delivered.](#) We are delivered by grace in time and eternity. Catastrophe. He and his wife huddled in front of a gas fireplace for 80 hours.

The humanist can never say that, because he can only depend upon mankind for deliverance.

### **The Justice of God and Humanism**

1. Evil people of all persuasions, Christians or not, do not get away with anything. Bobby thought that the justice of God might be at work.
2. He did not think that the justice of God was aimed at him. No one escapes it.
3. The cosmic system is under sentence to God's justice.
4. There is always the self-induced misery and repercussions involved. 28% of our power comes from the windmills.
5. The justice of God is always right there; otherwise, the cosmic system would rule everything.
6. Because of that, the doctrine of God's justice should be an immediate rationale of the faith rest drill.

The cycles of discipline are in view here. The cycles of discipline on Israel; but this is true of any client nation. Included in the repertoire from the justice of God.

The discipline of Israel, when they abandoned the Lord, it came in 5 progressive judgments from God. Leviticus 26 has this list. The once mighty nation is destroyed by military attack and internal collapse. Deut. 28 provides a graphic description. Barbarism. If we were without food for any longer, like a week or a month, we would see barbarism. We would see roving gangs after food to survive. We received a warning. A taste of a cycle of discipline.

This national suffering is administered by God Himself. Ever more creeping socialism; government is more and more involved with our lives every day. The deliverance promised by v. 22b. If you were in this arctic freeze, you should have been thinking v. 22b.

Many times when the cycles of discipline were in evidence, we could see.

### **The Cycles of Discipline and Israel**

1. Upon the founding of Israel, God revealed to His people progressively intensified forms of discipline that they would experience as the rejected or ingored the Lord.
2. They experienced this same discipline in the desert; and the first generation did not even enter into the land.
3. Through the prophet Hosea, God warned about the destruction coming to them, for their lack of knowledge and forgetting our God.
4. The destruction of the northern kingdom under the hand of Assyria.
5. Jer. 7:24

6. Their destruction took place later for the southern kingdom.
7. The final fifth cycle of discipline took place in A.D. 70. Decadent and reversionist Israel fell to Titus after a long siege. They were the sons and daughters of the generation who rejected their Messiah.
8. This diaspora is still in effect today. As a client nation, Israel will not be regathered until the Millennium and the Tribulation.

While the precepts of Leviticus were given to the original client nation, the principle applies to any client nation today; even to the United States.

There are penalties for national disobedience.

We will look at these 5 cycles.

#### **Five Cycles**

1. First cycle: lost of health, decline of agricultural prosperity; escalation in crime, terror and fear; and a decline in patriotism as the people lose the will to defend the nation.
2. Cycles of recession and even depression. We had a revival of our economy under the previous administration.
3. The third cycle: violence and the breakdown of law and order; and reduced travel. Leviticus. 26:21–22 the population is reduced by violence and natural calamity. The lesson is there; the 3<sup>rd</sup> cycle of discipline is there.
4. Military invasion and partial defeat; then disease, rationing, beginning of starvation. What have you noticed in these 4 cycles? There are elements of everything going on today in all 4 cycles.
5. The 5<sup>th</sup> cycle is characterized by total conquest and destruction of the client nation. Destruction of morality; to the point of cannibalism. No food on the shelves. The people are taken into slavery by their victorious enemies. This includes internal enemies.
6. These cycles are not hard and fast in their divisions. The fifth cycle of discipline can contain all aspects of the other cycles, but more intense.

There were many external enemies for Israel. Are we in danger of conquest by external enemies. The internal enemies are rampant. That is also a collapse.

#### **Our Country and the Cycles of Discipline**

1. Missed it
2. Our country's survival depends upon spiritual revival. It is not the silliness of green energy. It is regeneration; evangelism and doctrine.
3. We need the application of Bible doctrine amongst believers. That is where the pivot comes in.
4. If God's people will humble themselves before Him, confess their sins, and pray and seek His Word; He will hear their cry and heal their land.

5. Any nation that experiences the fifth cycle of discipline has failed to heed the warnings of the previous cycles. Will we pay attention to what God is providing for us by way of discipline. Remember the 2<sup>nd</sup> half of Prov. 11;21

the descendants; the seed of the righteous. Who are these?

#### More Points

1. This seed refers to a whole classification of people.
2. They are the offspring, the posterity, not of evil doers, but of the righteous. Isa. 1:4 they provide deliverance.
3. In every generation, there are believers who are advancing; true in this generation. Even though we look at this generation and think, *what a lost generation*. Those listening in remote areas.
4. They have a decided affect on the client nation.
5. They are the ones who escape the divine discipline. We are in the middle of the discipline. We are in the middle of it. Here is the promise that we all must remember.

We are delivered and blessed in our experiential righteousness, through advancing in the spiritual life. We keep advancing. We suffer. But we understand that we will be delivered. The inner life is extremely important. The spiritual life, both individually and for the larger group. As go the believers, so goes the nation.

Proverbs 11:21 [Be assured, an evil person will not go unpunished, but the offspring of the righteous will be delivered.](#)

The writers of proverbs uses an illustration of beauty. The woman; something that everyone understands. The author understands that most women like to display outward beauty, if their hair and makeup are not just right. Without a doubt, men want women to look beautiful. It is the nature of the beast.

Proverbs 11:22 [Like a gold ring in a pig's snout is a beautiful woman without discretion.](#)

Our society defines the beauty of a woman; and Bobby loves beautiful woman. But none of this defines the actual beauty of a woman. We like the outward stuff. This verse, is unequivocal of the importance of inner beauty. Let's put the notions of the legalists behind us. Legalists say, so not look too seductive; do not wear makeup, etc. This indicates that discretion and character are much more important than outer beauty.

Beautiful imagery of ugliness; and it makes this point with a flourish. Bobby is going to simply read this verse. It is too good and it needs to be taken in one gulp. Something beautiful in a pig's snout; compared to a woman without discretion. Just contemplating this is exactly the image of the woman without discretion. We will see this in every aspect.

Bobby will tell us right now, that most beautiful woman is the one with inner beauty. Bobby has found it to be true. The woman who may not appear to be as beautiful as her cousins, may turn out to be far more beautiful as you come to know her.

This is true of believers as well. You could substitute in, *a handsome man*. He is like a ring of gold in a pig's snout, if he lacks discretion. This will be a fascinating verse; one that we must spend some time in.

It looks like Bobby is going to cover this all in one fell swoop in Wednesday.

## **Lesson #0193                      Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT   2/24/2021 Wednesday**

A subject which will always be a topic of conversation, is the back of a beautiful woman. Especially among men. Men will speak with open admiration. Women might as well. Physical beauty is always in the eye of the beholder.

Some might agree on flawless figures and beautiful bodies; like the super models of our time. They make the big bucks based upon how they look.

There is another type of beauty, attested to by our passage in Proverbs.

Every woman can have such beauty. It is an inner beauty that radiates outward. This verse reveals it by using a beautiful image of ugliness.

Proverbs 11:22 [Like a gold ring in a pig's snout is a beautiful woman without discretion.](#)

There is a lot to unpack in this verse. The first line is the principle taught in the second. The first line is the illustration; the second is the principle. The beautiful ring of gold will never make a pig look better.

Bobby finds a pretty ugly pig; and finds something even uglier. Pigs don't know that is the case; and they do not know that they stink. Rick picked up Bobby to hunt pigs with bows and arrows. Bobby was put up in a tree in a blind. The area was obviously populated by pigs, because you could smell them.

The Arkansas Razorbacks had the call, *Souwee pig*.

Regarding this ring of gold. They did something like this to lead a hog around by the nose. It would not have been a gold ring, of course.

### **The Parallels**

1. The gold ring is analogous. A woman with a semblance of outer beauty. Personal beauty is not a thing to be despised or jealous of.
2. If beauty is merely superficial, it may become an object of disgust.



3. Here, the swine's snout represents an ugliness that is coupled with the outer beauty of the gold ring. The beauty of the ring against the ugly snout.
4. The ring does not hide the outer ugliness of the pig.
5. This picture is an analogy to a different type of ugliness that is not exterior. We will all agree, there is nothing uglier than that. They are not pretty.
6. Since the subject of the second line is *no discretion*, which is an inner thought process discretion, the ugliness of the pig must then represent an inner ugliness; coupled with an outer beauty.
7. The outer beauty of the ring only slightly covers the ugliness. In this case, the inner ugliness. You might focus on that ring; and it is lovely and gold.
8. It will not take you very long before you see the outer ugliness. It will outshine the luster of the ring. Occupational hazard of men is seeing the ring, but not the rest of the package.

#### **What this is about**

1. This same beautiful golden ringed woman is one without inner beauty. The inner beauty is what makes the woman truly admirable.
2. The woman with great beauty may show off this gold ring, but inside, she is disgusting. A disgusting soul. Anyone with much experience with women, we have known this type. Those men with discretion will give such a woman a wide berth. This is true of men as well.
3. The woman who lacks discretion is like the pig. She might be inordinately competitive.
4. She may have great hair, makeup; but it cannot hide ugliness of attitude.
5. The attitude is the real person, beautiful or not. Most of us understand this principle. With divine viewpoint, you cannot help but be beautiful.

Beauty is skin deep. If the woman's beauty is on the outside, that is just not enough. The inner beauty of such a woman. Even if her exterior is not as impressive as another woman.

A further principle; a woman with inner beauty becomes increasingly more beautiful on the outside, as relationships continue and blossom. Her inner beauty radiates outside. Bobby has known women who did not seem to be very beautiful at first; but their inner beauty shone through. It made the difference in how Bobby observed them. An inner soul. It does not matter how they look. What a novel idea that is.

Supermodels can also be a pig's snout. Bobby has known some, and their beauty can be breathtaking. But some are so arrogant, that you cannot stand to be in the same room with them. That is where outer beauty becomes a pig's snout. If a man wants a great relationship with a woman, inner beauty should be the first criterion. Older skin does wrinkle. We are not as handsome as we once were as we age. A beautiful soul never changes. Some of the most beautiful women Bobby knew were very old. May Walker's soul radiated beauty. Bobby misses her cherry pies as well. What makes beauty last is

inner beauty. A good mother should tell her son, beware of being tripped and caught up by a woman's beauty. The reverse is also true. Don't get offended.

This is all true of the handsome player who loves them and leaves them.

Bobby loves this illustration. The illustration of skin-deep beauty has such depth to it; and yet, it is such a simple concept.

#### **Outer Beauty and Inner Deformity**

1. This is the union of the outer beauty of a person connected to a deformed mind.
2. It is outer beauty displaying an inner ugliness that then becomes outer ugliness. It does not take long, sometimes. If you are married to that, you will testify to it.
3. When a lousy character is clothed in a beautiful body, it is truly the spirit of darkness appearing as an angel of light.
4. It is not a bad analogy to Satan himself. He appears as an angel of light, but he is filled with evil on the inside. What are you looking at? Very easy to look at the exterior. It takes awhile to discover that. Everyone has their defenses and their walls. They can hide that until it is too late. Take your time. Look for what is truly there. If you have mated with a beautiful soul, then you know what Bobby is talking about.

The first line is very visual in these days of female piercing and nose rings. We have all seen many piercing. The piercing adornment, by itself, might be, by itself, beautiful. Some people, mostly younger, may think that it enhances their allure. However, it is more likely that the piercing reflects the thinking of the woman; a pierced soul. Often an anti-establishment soul; often a counter-culture soul. Sometimes, you can see the interior.

The rest is getting to know them well. Bobby also put tattoos in that same category.

#### **Bible Doctrine in the Soul of a Woman**

1. There is no question, that the inner piercing of Bible doctrine wisdom, that is the epitome of beauty in the soul of a woman.
2. It is true that some women are more beautiful than others at birth; but put that aside. Don't compare that here.
3. God has taken something where there are great differences, all of us.
4. A woman with discretion has beauty; this is a whole different animal. Women have become uglier, even though there are many more aides to beauty.
5. Discretion is cosmetics for the soul. A great enhancement of inner beauty.
6. Those cosmetics are applied through the spiritual life and continued through spiritual advance. When you get up in the morning and put on your makeup and do your hair, what do you do for your soul? That is even more important. Bible doctrine is more important than makeup. What you are doing right now is more important than all the makeup that you use. Make certain that you understand the discretion.

Discretion is taam in the Hebrew.

### **Ta'am**

1. It literally means pace/paste?
2. It can mean acumen.
3. Mental judgment. Abigail, David's first wife.
4. Psalm 119:66 teach me good discretion and knowledge.
5. So here, discernment and knowledge are linked to the mentality of the soul; the commandments of God.
6. The commandments of God are His doctrines, which are taught and metabolized. Then discernment and knowledge are gained. This is then divine wisdom for application. Intellectual acumen; and spiritual acumen as well.
7. The woman lacking establishment understanding and lacks Bible doctrine. How important are good decisions. Without discernment, you cannot make good decisions.

She is compared to a pig's snout with an attractive ornament. When you have an ugly soul with a body that is beautiful, it is ugly ultimately. You cannot call a person a pig without this being taken as an insult. You might demand an apology for this.

Bobby thought about this. There is a group called PETA; and here, Bobby has insulted a pig, and they would call him on it. Demeaning a woman's right to look as she wants to look; you are stereotyping her. In reality, this should be embraced. The true feminist does not want to be extolled for how she looks, but for who she is. This verse confirms a feminist principle to a point. They will not embrace this passage, because many of them are humanists. Beauty comes from the inside; not the outside.

When a woman has that true inner beauty, that makes her outward appearance much more attractive.

### **Here Is a Practical Principle of How this Is Fulfilled**

1. An outwardly beautiful woman ruins her beauty with mental attitude sins. Anger, jealousy, hatred.
2. Her beauty can be ruined with a pseudo type love, wanting to possess the details of life. That woman is a user.
3. Desiring to have an outwardly handsome man, but she wants one with no ability to discern.
4. The woman herself can scarcely recognize good character. A woman like that desires outward beauty. As such, it is a mutually exclusive understanding. She cannot discern a beautiful soul. She sees the gold ring, but misses the snout.
5. For her, it is the superficial things in life which take priority. Beauty is only skin deep, but the soul goes all the way through.

6. The mental attitude sins of the woman produce self-induced misery and an inner ugliness which, eventually radiates outwardly. She cannot help it. She has volition. It is ugly and it always will be. No matter who she associates with. Some put up with her simply for the outer beauty.
7. No one escapes the evil actions generated. That is ironically when desire and objective if the pig snout woman is unreached and unreachable, with that kind of a soul. She can get a lot of things with a beautiful body. She will always wonder why she is miserable. Nothing more miserable than a movie star who has everything.

The general smell comes from the direction of the pig pen. Whenever you find such things, you really are dealing with an ugly soul. Tread carefully.

Proverbs 11:22 [Like a gold ring in a pig's snout is a beautiful woman without discretion.](#)

## Lesson #0194                      Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT                      2/25/2021 Thursday

One more time with the verse:

Proverbs 11:22 [Like a gold ring in a pig's snout is a beautiful woman without discretion \[or, discernment\].](#)

Bobby was sent the best picture of a pig. Found one with a gold ring in the pig's snout. Nothing could improve the look of this pig. This is looking at an ugly soul. No beautiful exterior can completely hide an ugly soul.

### Final Lessons of this Verse

1. A beautiful woman, who merely strives for the details of life, can only contrive a sham love; a phony love; a pretended affection. The soul cannot produce true love; only a pseudo love.
2. Her soul is empty of doctrine. Therefore, she has no capacity for love. An ugly soul.
3. Her love is of herself, and if all she can gain using her outward beauty. There is the real look. That is an occupational hazard for attractive women.
4. Thus, her outer beauty is neutralized because she lacks a capacity for love. If she has no capacity for love, that appreciation will fade. Ultimately it becomes quite ugly.
5. The pseudo love distorts the soul.
6. The self consciousness of the soul is dominated by her ego.
7. The mentality of the ugly soul is completely human viewpoint and humanism, with an emphasis upon the details of life.
8. Emotion becomes the criterion for all happiness, and that is a fleeting way to understand happiness.
- 9.

10. The conscience produces guilt; or it is just numb to sin and evil.
11. The sin nature produces human good or evil, which is compatible with the lust pattern and fits perfectly with the ugly soul.

To review the analogy, this is not something we would embrace or want to emulate. But people want to embrace the beauty. This is pertinent to any man as well. This reveals the folly of the ugly soul.

1. Do not be fooled by outer beauty that hides the ugliness of soul. The picture is ultimately ugly. We know what to look for.
2. Don't become fascinated by a worthless heart, because it is covered by a fair skin. You will end up with a pig with a gold ring in its snout.

Women who have outer beauty, above the average, need to be very careful as to how they cultivate that beauty, as they will receive a lot of attention and flattery. This can give the woman an inflated ego. The arrogance of beauty becomes arrogance of soul. They want to believe it, it is what they feed off of.

#### **The Ugly Soul and Beautiful Exterior**

1. Women are a jewel of gold. Don't admire that gold in a swine's snout.
2. This misapplication will
3. Sometimes, a very handsome husband and wife produce ugly children. But you determine what your soul looks like.
4. The incongruity of inner ugliness and outer beauty will become repulsive to all who value integrity. It does not reflect the experiential righteousness of the growing believer.

There is nothing more wonderful than a grace oriented woman; a woman with spiritual self esteem; who is not bothered by all of the adversities in life. Is a leader in the home; is a teacher. All of those are wonderful qualities.

The incongruity of ugly soul and an outer beauty.

#### **Inner and Outer Beauty**

1. The man or woman who cultivates experiential righteousness, carry a beauty far beyond what can be cultivated by cultivating external beauty. Exterior beauty can be enhanced in many ways. But those things cannot enhance the soul. An ugly soul does not enhance beauty.
2. There is nothing greater than inner beauty of a woman, in the human realm.
3. Beauty in the soul is the greatest power in the life of the woman. Not physical beauty. We see beautiful women on television and in advertising; but beauty in the soul is the greatest power of any woman. It is like warming your hands in front of a fire on a very cold night.

4. If a woman is going to be truly beautiful, she must have the qualities associated with inner beauty. The exterior beauty is enhanced or detracted from by the soul.
5. One quality of inner beauty is authority-orientation. This is a quality in a woman that we should understand. The woman is mandated to be a responder; she is told to respect her husband. This is authority-orientation. It is a most beautiful woman who responds. That is how God designed her. Impersonal love toward many others; and that is a beautiful quality in anybody. A woman with impersonal love is an exquisite quality.
6. She is also reasonable. Men think, *that is a quality I want to see*. She has sound and reasonable judgment. There are times that you might disagree with your husband. A woman out of control is not pretty. Pig-headed, unfair, unreasonable, you can't talk to her. Keep a straight face. Men have a different problem. Reasonableness is the great quality of a beautiful soul.

God provided a great gift for the man and the woman. God introduced something that we all know and love, sex. A great sexual relationship is the rapport of two beautiful souls. Not just the bodies. The more beautiful the soul, the more fantastic that kind of relationship. The sexual relationship is just a small part of the relationship.

Every Christian woman can have those qualities of , honor, .

Proverbs 11:22 [Like a gold ring in a pig's snout is a beautiful woman without discretion.](#)

Now, we will leave that verse behind.

Proverbs 11:23 [The desire of the righteous ends only in good; the expectation of the wicked in wrath.](#)

#### **Desire Is Ta'avah**

1. Something
2. Positive volition in the soul of the righteous person.
3. Such a person not only desires doctrine but they delight in doctrine. It is their life. That is what we delight in. We have come to the point in our spiritual life because we truly delight in the wisdom of Bible doctrine.
4. You appreciate the results when you acquire a beautiful soul. You appreciate that gain. That is a beautiful soul. Wisdom first; and then you can discern and make good decisions.
5. The righteous are desirous of advancing in experiential righteousness.
6. Such a righteous believer desires Bible doctrine and divine wisdom above all things. There are many great things in life, many details in life. Above all of those delightful things in life is Bible doctrine and all that comes with it. Everything else falls into place. When divine wisdom through Bible doctrine, and your soul is beautiful, it makes everything right, even under adversity. We are able to have the right

perspective in adversity. Have any of you seen the advantages in the adversity of last week. These are individual as well.

7. This is the person who experiences the delight of divine blessing for production in the spiritual life. So many people think that blessing comes when the details of life come.

Psalm 37:4 [Delight yourself in the LORD, and he will give you the desires of your heart.](#)

There is danger there. People think that, if they are good, they get the details of life. To delight yourself, that is a great deal of pleasure. A great sense of pleasure in knowing the Lord through doctrine. When the righteous have desires which derive from the Lord's will; when the growing believer...the Lord will provide the fulfillment of those desires. You have knowledge of Him.

First and foremost, the experiential righteousness leads to experiential victory and a renewed dependence on the Lord. When the wicked seem to prosper, they do not. In the end, they can expect only one thing. When the details of life is the final thing, or when the believer is in reversionism, all they can expect is wrath. The judgment on them, leading to the justice of God enforcing discipline. It is a terrible thing to fall under the wrath of God. When the unbeliever is fulfilling their desire for the details of life, at the end of the story, there is only wrath. The judgment of God and the final end of the Lake of Fire.

Psalm 37:5 [Commit your way to the LORD; trust in Him, and He will act.](#)

This is God's action. He will do it. Roll your problems onto the Lord, and then you can trust Him. It is to the delight of your soul to watch the Lord work. The promises that you need to apply wisdom. Then sit down and trust Him. That trust is never misplaced. That is to the delight of your soul to watch the Lord work. God cannot fail. He is incapable of failing. His Word is His bond.

Proverbs 11:23 [The desire of the righteous ends only in good; the expectation of the wicked in wrath.](#)

The result of delighting yourself in the Lord is only good. Morality is for believers and unbelievers alike. Morality is not the only thing involved in the life of the believer.

#### **Only Good**

1. It is the delight of producing divine good. The good is not just morality. The delight is in producing divine good in the spiritual life. That is the only way to produce it.
2. The encompasses the desire to produce; and the delight in the results in producing divine good. You are doing the plan of God and have eternal results.
3. That is the good which is beyond morality; and beyond anything the unbeliever can produce. Morality is a good thing. But without the filling of the Holy Spirit, that is...
4. There is no way that the unbeliever can produce divine good.

5. Delight in human good may be gratifying, but it is fleeting. There is nothing lasting in it.
6. Without a doubt, experiential righteousness includes morality, but that is not all.
7. It also includes the greater good of intrinsic value as it is observed by the Lord. Good of intrinsic value as the Lord observes it.
8. That is the delight of the believer, who is advancing in righteousness. We desire and we delight in advancing in spiritual righteousness.

The second half of the verse, and there is a counterpart. Tikvah, expectation, anticipation, hope. What do the wicked anticipate in the second line. They can only anticipate wrath. What a grim outlook on life. They may not see it that way. There can be no delight in it. The wicked, the experientially unrighteous, whose only production comes, will have an expectation of wrath.

When we are carnal; or when we are in reversionism, the Lord does not leave us alone. There is something missing. The believer in Jesus Christ has no mercy; that is, the Lord does not leave us alone to wallow in reversionism. The wrath of God is upon us. When we receive it, we may think that God is unfair. How can a loving God let this happen to me?

#### **The Expectation of Wickedness**

1. The expectation of wickedness is always wrath. It is never pleasant. Designed to bring us back into line.
2. This includes any actions when out of fellowship. The longer we stay out of fellowship, the worst things become. Check the book reversionism.
3. God's wrath falls upon such believers who fail to advance in experiential righteousness. That is the only thing that we can look forward to.
4. God rejects legalism; and He even rejects human good and morality as the basis for restoring His favor and salvation. Those things don't meet the perfect standards of divine good.
5. Only the imputed righteousness include...and only experiential righteousness can meet His standards. If we reject Him, then God must judge and then discipline.

The wrath of God is always a part of His love for us.

Proverbs 11:23 [The desire of the righteous ends only in good; the expectation of the wicked in wrath.](#)

Let's connect this with the previous verse. The experientially righteous, growing believer, learns doctrine, has wisdom, and gains discernment. He gains capacity for love. Response in a woman, the responder; the great qualities. Reasonableness and authority-orientation. The wicked believer lives in constant expectation of divine discipline. Exemplified by the woman, as the pig's snout with the gold ring in it.



We have been studying truth.

Proverbs 11:24 **One gives freely, yet grows all the richer; another withholds what he should give, and only suffers want.**

The paradox is the increase and decrease. This sounds like an economic concept; but this is a grace principle, given in terms that we can all understand. This analogy brings grace to a sharper focus. One must give in order to gain.

Large investments can bring large returns; but also, it can bring large losses.

This verse is primarily a beautiful metaphor of grace and generosity and giving under those conditions.

Bobby came across a simple epigram. There is a distribution that enriches the soul of the distributor, and a loss suffered by the one who withholds. One who gives, increases; one who hoards, declines.

This is by grace orientation that a person might deliver a blow against parsimoniousness and stinginess. Grace action brings a temporal and eternal reward. Generosity often determines...

A mistake to think, if I give greatly, God will reward me greatly. The bounty could be time and service given; and the return that we get for that. There is great reward; there is reaping bountifully.

Most churches will use this passage wrongly. They will focus on monetary reward for monetary giving. They say that financial prosperity will be the result of you giving. It is grace orientation which is the motive, and that motive is blessed by God. This is the realm of the spiritual life. Let the Scripture inform as to why grace orientation and generosity bring prosperity in all other areas in life.

Psalm 112:9 **He has distributed [or, given] freely; he has given to the poor; his [experiential] righteousness endures forever; his horn is exalted in honor.**

#### **Horn Being Exalted**

1. Horn is a symbol of power in the Bible.
2. And when used of the spiritual life of the believer, it means *a certain prominence before the Lord*, which is how it is used here.
3. This is not necessarily prominence with mankind, even though people want to use it that way. That is not why; that is not the point.
4. Believers are certainly looking to enhance their position with God. That is the #1 aspect of your life. This is one way to do it. This is the way to do it.

5. This would be through living the spiritual life. That is how you enhance your position with God. The exalted honor also acknowledges to you and for you a lasting sense of self-worth for you. That is a state in which you experience a legitimate self confidence.

People have fleeting confidence; they are confident one minute and none the next. This is not an inflated ego or the love of your own personality. That is human self-esteem. One moment you have this and the next you don't. Offices of psychiatrists are filled with people who lack human self-esteem. We get our psychological training in Bible class. There is no comparison between your gains through Bible doctrine and simple human gains.

### **Spiritual Cognitive Self-confidence**

1. Spiritual cognitive self-confidence. You understand that you are worth something; or you have done something well; you understand the accolades that you are getting. One comes from doctrine in the soul.
2. What you gain from that is the realization of your union and destiny and Jesus Christ. That is your success. You are a smashing success in life the moment that you believe in Jesus Christ. As you do that, you become more and more grace oriented.
3. You understand your limitless and eternal relationship with the Lord. Otherwise, you understand that your relationships are limited; and you think everything depends upon you.
4. Your confidence is in the Lord and His plan. What is your confidence when it is based upon what you do? In spiritual self esteem, it is the plan of God. How easy is that? You can continue to grow. You will execute the plan of God. You stay in fellowship for greater and greater lengths of time.
5. Even if you fail in life, you cannot lose. For so many people, it is all about what God does for us, not what we do for God. They are supposed to be doing things for God and they are failing. We do fail; we fail in the spiritual life. But God has given us rebound and faith rest and there spiritual life. Who is in charge and what does our spiritual life consist of?
6. Exalted honor always reflects divine accomplishment. This is always divine good production in the spiritual life. All consistent with grace orientation and doctrinal orientation and the advance.

2Corinthians 9:6–7 The point is this: **whoever sows sparingly will also reap sparingly, and whoever sows bountifully will also reap bountifully. Each one must give as he has decided in his heart, not reluctantly or under compulsion, for God loves a cheerful giver.**

This is a paraphrase of our passage; no doubt Paul took this right from our passage. The quid pro quo concept of blessing. I do great things for God and He will do great things for me. But it is not that way.

The simple agricultural analogy. The principle of scattering to increase. Most of us are not farmers. This is a farmers' example. Scattering corn seed is the only way to increase it. There is a kind of faith in the scattering of seed. He believes that it will grow and produce a large harvest. We must sow to reap bountifully. The direct design is to increase the volume of corn. His faith is rewarded by a multiplied return. If a portion of the seed is withheld, then there is a smaller crop and it lends itself to poverty. That results in little or no return. That is a very simple understanding of increase and decrease.

To distribute portions of our substance and wealth, in acts of kindness and philanthropy is like casting seed into the ground. It will spring forth in secret. We don't see crops grow, but they do. The satisfaction of service.

Sowing or disseminating Bible doctrine; and for no other reason.

Bobby went to a memorial service some years ago in a very large liberal church and the place was packed with well over 1000 people. The pastor stood up and the main part of the eulogy was the amount of money he gave to the church. The name of Jesus, never mentioned; the grace of God, never mentioned. Where the man was? Never mentioned. The upshot is, give money and you will be well thought of, after death. Bobby has never forgotten this; that is never the message to come from this pulpit. Such service to the church is not grace giving. Under compulsion, like, *I want to be well-thought of*. God is pleased with one thing; grace orientation in one thing. Don't think that you are blessed for giving money to the church. But whatever realm the stingy person with the self-centered attitude gives, he or she gets nothing in return. They have failed to scatter. The person who withholds of their bounty, fails to invest. Their life counts for little, beyond the narrow confines of their own existence.

This is no different from the spiritual realm.

#### **Proper Giving from the Soul**

1. From the analogy of this verse, the one who scatters liberally is the grace oriented giver; unrelated to the amount given. You may give one cent which can be more important than the one who gives a hundred thousand.
2. He gives based upon who and what he is, as an expression of what is in his or her soul. The thought process of the soul.
3. The bounty received from such sowing is the satisfaction of seeing the truth of God's Word spread. That is the true result; that is what many times is called *the harvest* in the Bible.
4. Grace oriented motivation. Seeing unbelievers to respond to the gospel; that is a great satisfaction in life. You present the gospel and they respond to it. You have given them a ticket to heaven. You have given them the message, and this is your job. They respond to the gospel with faith alone in Christ alone.
5. To see the obvious spiritual results in the lives of believers, what you sow liberally is returned in the grace orientation that you see in other people. You have become

like minded with that person. You see it reflected in their actions and attitudes in life.

6. Giving to the church should never be done in expectation of some sort of physical blessing or monetary return from God. That is the quid pro quo. I given enough money and God gives me more. You have become a broken with God. Never give under pressure as well. Churches often do this: Brother so-and-so gave this amount, can you match it?
7. Giving to the church or whatever spiritual organization, then you must follow Biblical principles. You must provide for your family first. He has denied the faith and he is worse than an unbeliever. A right thing done in a wrong way is wrong. Do not give if it deprives your family. That is a non-grace oriented gift.
8. Giving when it deprives your family is forbidden. Giving of your scanty resources is no increase. Dire consequences to families when this happens.

The liberal giving is in distinction to v. 24b. He withholds what is to be given to the Lord. This is what is due to the Lord as service to Him. This person is lacking in the spiritual life because there is no grace orientation. Any giving would be under compulsion. It is being withheld.

Proverbs 11:24 **One gives freely, yet grows all the richer; another withholds what he should give, and only suffers want.**

The upshot of this is, carefully examine your motives in giving before you give. Before you write the check or drop some money into the place, examine your motives. If your motives are wrong, then go to the church office and get your money back. Wrong motivation results in pseudo giving. That is the parsimonious one. Because of the lack of grace orientation, your giving is worthless. That person is just like the most famous parsimonious couple in the Bible, Ananias and Saphira. They are the poster children for grace disorientation; and the results for them are dire.

We will cover the passage in Acts 5 on Wednesday.

Acts 5:1 **But a man named Ananias, with his wife Sapphira, sold a piece of property,...**  
Acts 5:2 **...and with his wife's knowledge he kept back for himself some of the proceeds and brought only a part of it and laid it at the apostles' feet.**

Proverbs 11:24 **One gives freely, yet grows all the richer; another withholds what he should give, and only suffers want.**

**Lesson #0196                      Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT    3/3/2021 Wednesday**

Proverbs 11:24 **One scatters, yet increases all the more; another withholds what he should give, and yet it result in only want.**

Parsimony in giving; the motive in that. The one who scatters liberally is the one who is grace oriented. He gives based upon who and what she is; based upon what she has learned as an expression of grace orientation. There is no expectation of material return. There is a return for grace giving, which may be a material return, but that is not the focus of this verse. The increase is the believer who grows in grace and becomes grace oriented. He sees the truth of the Word of God disseminated, in the church, in the community, in the nation and in missions. Seeing the unbeliever who responds to the gospel. There is great satisfaction in seeing that. There are rewards in heaven. That is a future increase. The spiritual reality; the increase of spiritual growth.

The grace giver of the first line is distinct from the second line. What is due is service to the Lord. The person in the second line is lacking in the spiritual life. There is no grace and no doctrinal orientation. Any giving would be done grudgingly and of necessity. The well-motivated giver never gives in that way.

Proverbs 11:24 **One scatters, yet increases all the more; another withholds what he should give, and yet it result in only want.**

The great illustration of this is in Acts 5.

Acts 5:1 **But a man named Ananias, with his wife Sapphira, sold a piece of property,...**

That is the basic circumstance.

Acts 5:2 **...and with his wife's knowledge he kept back for himself some of the proceeds and brought only a part of it and laid it at the apostles' feet.**

There is nothing wrong with what he has done. Selling property is a real estate deal and believers make money doing this. They give as they have purposed in their own souls. Giving money to the church is acceptable as divine good. All of this, which seems so innocuous to us. The objective of this sale of land will not be increased.

They had a motive, and that was to outdo Barnabas who gave a large amount of money to the church in Jerusalem. He had received great praise for what he did. These two have entered into a system of arrogance, and the mental attitude sins of approbation, approbation lust and jealousy.

Barnabas also sold his land and gave all of the proceeds to the Jerusalem church. He apparently received tremendous praise. However, it was not his purpose to get this praise. Nor was he a socialist who wanted to redistribute his wealth. This was not a gift that was grudging or of necessity. He gave the money with the right attitude in the service to the Lord. Barnabas had a special reason for giving this money. He was about to embark on a great missionary journey with Paul. Paul accept Barnabas as a companion. He knew that he did not need the money that he got (or the land), so he gave it all.

Barnabas knew that Paul would be the recipient of logistical grace. It was a great, well-known fact that Paul preached all of the time. Many of these churches supported Paul. These people in Jerusalem need this money badly; and I do not. This demonstrated the grace orientation of Barnabas. Everyone in the church needed to see this. We may call this sewing bountifully; and he reaped bountifully.

There was a further reason for this. Those who saw what God would do for Paul and Barnabas, they would see this grace and they would better understand the grace of God. Barnabas became a grace model to the church.

This money would contribute to the ministry in Jerusalem, to disseminate the gospel and Bible doctrine. He gave for the dissemination of doctrine and to be a real life lesson for those in Jerusalem.

Barnabas sold the land that would be put to good use.

Paul preached grace wherever he went. He became the Apostle to the gentiles; but he taught grace to the legalistic Jews in Jerusalem. Paul preached grace and Barnabas revealed grace.

This is exactly what we do in Berachah Church. We try to reflect this in all that the church does. This is what grace giving is all about.

Barnabas reminds Bobby of his own grandfather, who was the pastor of the 1<sup>st</sup> Baptist church of Tucson AZ. He was a great man of doctrine; he was a great man of grace. His church grew to the largest in AZ. He received very little from the church; he had 5 children. He received just barely enough.

This is a perfect example of what Barnabas did. Bobby's uncle wrote a book on his grandfather, as the modern Barnabas. Barnabas expected God to take care of him.

But Ananias and Saphira hoped to receive greater praise than Barnabas. They were not hoping to spread the work of the church, but they were expecting to be recognized and admired. They knew what Barnabas gave and they were going to give more. They had land, they had money. They presented only a portion of the proceeds to the Apostles. This is good; they gave a large amount to the church. However, they lied. They misrepresented that they gave all of the proceeds, but they had not. They gave only a portion.

Peter was fully aware of what they were doing.

There was nothing wrong with what they did; until they lied about what they did.

Acts 5:3 **But Peter said, "Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart to lie to the Holy Spirit and to keep back for yourself part of the proceeds of the land?"**

Why did Peter call them out? Ananias and Saphira could have given any part of this sale (or none of it). They were doing a right thing in a wrong way. A right thing done with wrong motivation. This is the opposite of grace orientation. Grace was needed to be understood and this was entirely anti-grace. Peter could not allow them to mock the grace of God. This ambitious couple were not satisfied with their wealth and property. They wanted great notoriety. This was self-glorification.

### **The Problematic Motivations of Ananias and Saphira**

1. Prov. 7:4, jealousy, the motive of Ananias and Saphira, is the most dangerous of mental attitude sins.
2. Jealousy is part of a complex of sins, related to arrogance and emotion. You think very highly of yourself. You get jealous of anyone who challenges you or seems to be better than you.
3. Jealousy always involves self-centeredness. Self-centeredness fear of someone being better or having more influence. Jealousy over relationships. Jealousy can even lead to murder. Murder is over money, jealousy, love or sex. Jealousy is a powerful motivation. They have lied to the Apostles to receive approbation from the church.
4. Jealousy quickly takes on anger. That is when things start to get nasty. It also takes on self-righteousness. It can become vindictive. Jealous people are inordinately competitive. Men and women do some very silly things with this motivation. Prov. 6:34 James 3:6, 16 4:2
5. Jealousy stimulates legalism.
6. Jealousy motivates the desire to destroy others; physically or their reputation. Gen. 7:5 37:23–28 Acts 7:9 Dan. 3:12–15 6:6–13

Destroying the principle of grace giving and replacing it with inordinate competition. We are the body of Christ operating together. No one of us can spend time competing with the other. Once you get competitive in the church, they will divide the church with their competitiveness with Barnabas. Barnabas was motivated by grace orientation and doctrinal orientation. He will be going on one of the great missionary journeys of all time. Paul was spreading doctrine to places which had never heard it before. Barnabas was overjoyed to join Paul. That is the right motivation.

Ananias and Saphira looked at this and decided that they would be even bigger. They used their monetary gift to manipulate others. People manipulate in order to control others and circumstances. Someone who says, "I will commit suicide unless you do what I want." Regardless, it is about control. These people wanted control in their church. This is not an uncommon motive today.

The friend of Bobby's who gave a lot of money. Christ and grace were not mentioned in his eulogy. People there thought that you live the Christian life by giving money to a church. Berachah Church is unique in many ways. A grace understanding of giving.

In the early 80's. Dan Quayle, his parents were avid tapers; and Marilyn, his wife were also tapers. The press found out about this and they wanted to influence the election. And they came and set up in Berachah Church. What struck these people. They interviewed Bob in his office. How do you get money for this operation? They expected that it would be through the usual con jobs. They were looking for that angle. Bob said, "We don't ask for money." "Everybody asks for money." Bob explained grace giving. This was a great rendition of what Barnabas did right here. This church has survived on grace giving. This is a grace oriented church.

Ananias and Saphira were subverting grace. They attempted to deceive the Apostle Peter. They only deceived themselves. There is nothing about percentages. Maybe they kept back 70% of the sale. That means that 30% was given and it seemed like a lot. This seemed like a great thing to those who were destitute.

### **The Sin of Ananias and Saphira**

1. Ananias and Saphira were self-justifying.
2. This came with self-deception. They lied to themselves.
3. They deceived themselves, they lied to themselves, and they convincingly lied to everyone else.
4. Lying to self is a quality of an arrogant, self-centered person. An arrogance person thinks more highly of themselves than they ought to.
5. Often lying to self is a means of covering up inadequacy or perpetuating self-indulgence. Several were true o Ananias and Saphira.
6. This lying becomes a cover for wrongdoing. It can be very effective in covering one's tracks with other people. Such people become very adept at lying. Bobby's mother would look at him and say, "Be sure your lies with find you out." To survive, the liar must continue in self-deception. People caught in a boldface lie continue to maintain the falsity of their testimony.
7. When there is no rebound or recovery, it is because the Holy Spirit is being quenched and grieved. The carnality and reversionism continues. This is where they run into the repercussions of their actions.

**Lesson #0197**

**Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT**

**3/4/2021 Thursday**

Scattering in order to increase; withhold resulting in want.

Ananias and Saphira were withholding. Barnabas gave all that he had, which demonstrated grace. Grace orientation is always accompanied by an increase, an advance in the spiritual life.

The problem with Ananias and Saphira was not withholding some of the profits. What was due to the Lord is the grace orientation of grace giving. Ananias and Saphira went an entirely different direction. The produced human good with the wrong motives. Barnabas illustrated grace giving and Ananias and Saphira were focused on recognition and approbation.



Don't think more highly of yourself than you ought to think. They gave a large sum of money, probably larger than Barnabas; but they claimed that what they gave was the entire amount of their profits.

Acts 5:1 **But a man named Ananias, with his wife Sapphira, sold a piece of property,...**

Acts 5:2 **...and with his wife's knowledge he kept back for himself some of the proceeds and brought only a part of it and laid it at the apostles' feet.**

Acts 5:3 **But Peter said, "Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart to lie to the Holy Spirit and to keep back for yourself part of the proceeds of the land?"**

They were under no obligation to give all or even a part of the sale. There was no such requirement that they were under. God requires an attitude. In the end, they experienced serious want; the ultimate want. Spiritual collapse and severe discipline. Their collapse was first indicated by their jealousy of Barnabas. It leads to so many other problems. They became bitter; and their escalating jealousy and their anger at Barnabas formed in the ingredients of a greater evil.

Paul was beginning his ministry. There is more writing from Paul more than any of the other Apostles. Paul taught grace. Paul, Peter and Barnabas were all teaching grace in Jerusalem; but

### **The Acts of Ananias and Saphira**

1. Ananias and Sapphira used their gift to manipulate, to deceive the public opinion of the church in their favor. They are manipulators.
2. But worse, they attempted to deceive God. People figure, no one can see what they are thinking; only what they are doing. But God is not deceived.
3. In order to lie to all of these people, they had to lie to themselves. Self-justification. They justified their actions. They were important people. They wanted to show themselves as important to the church. This was to elevate their importance.
4. This lying and self-justifying turned to a maximum self-absorption. They turned inward.
5. In self-absorption, they create a false impression of themselves first to themselves and then to others. *Everything revolves around me.*
6. That is always the reason for lying to self and to others...to see yourself in a favorable light, to protect yourself from criticism, to deceive others, to give a wrong impression about yourself. Self-absorption is self-promoting. That is that they were doing.
7. In the case of Ananias and Sapphira, entering into self-absorption, lying to the Apostles was tantamount to lying to the Holy Spirit. Lying to themselves, and to Peter, followed by their self-absorption bathed in approbation lust...lying to the Holy Spirit is the combination of these things.
8. Peter's rebuke is, "You have not lied to men, but to God."

Acts 5:3 **But Peter said, "Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart to lie to the Holy Spirit and to keep back for yourself part of the proceeds of the land?"**

The heart should be filled with doctrine, not with lies or approbation lust. The problem solving device are activated by Bible doctrine; the spiritual life is under construction and operating. But when the believer does not rebound, then come the lies to self and to others; and the web of lies continues.

### **The Wrongdoing of Ananias and Saphira**

1. In the mode of mental attitude sins and sins of the tongue (jealousy first and then lies), coupled with wrongful Christian service, they entered into lying to the Holy Spirit. That is not a good thing.
2. This is the picture of a satanic filling of the heart; the doctrine of demons. This is picture of doctrine being suppressed and the cosmic system circulating in the souls of Ananias and Saphira.
3. Satan severely influenced these people; the life of the reversionistic believer. The gift of Barnabas was based upon grace orientation in the soul.

Now Peter asks a series of questions which gets to the very heart of Ananias and Saphira.

Acts 5:4 **While it remained unsold, did it not remain your own? And after it was sold, was it not at your disposal? Why is it that you have contrived this deed in your heart? You have not lied to man but to God."**

"The land was yours, right; you could do whatever you wanted with it. And after selling it, was not the money under your control? You were responsible for the land, could you not sell it? They could have given a whole or a part of the profits without there being any sin involved. The grace oriented gift is always of a benefit to the church. This is what the church lives on. What was their reason? Self-centeredness; arrogance; approbation lust.

Peter knew the motivation of Ananias and Saphira. They put the Spirit of the Lord to the test. That was deadly for Ananias and Saphira. They doggedly held to their lies and reversionism.

People on the witness stand, caught in a lie, often double down on that lie. They were both outside the plan of God and had remained there the entire incident. They were a very bad influence in the church. When Bobby speaks of giving, he tells us to give with the right motivation. Grace orientation and motivation is production of divine good. That is what giving is all about. Grace giving is a service to the Lord. Here, it was reduced to a lie; and that is where the big problem came from. They carried out this scheme hoping to deceive God the Holy Spirit. As if the Holy Spirit did not already know all about these two. God cannot allow the distortion of His grace. This attacks the very foundation of His dealings with us. Grace cannot be denigrated. It cannot be exposed to ridicule; it cannot be

mocked or lied about or distorted. It is critical. It is the means of salvation. The grace of God. It cannot go without being recompensed by God when grace is distorted.

After Peter denounced Ananias for what he did, then Ananias died. He died to the Holy Spirit. This effected the entire church in Jerusalem. Ananias died because he was opposed to the very reason that Jesus Christ came.

Acts 5:5 **When Ananias heard these words, he fell down and breathed his last. And great fear came upon all who heard of it.**

Amazingly enough, Saphira also died, because she continued with the lie. Self-justification and self-absorption of these two.

#### **Connection to Proverbs 11:24**

1. This is an illustration of what Prov. 11:24b calls *want*. To withhold what is justly due and it results in want.
2. What is justly due is what one purpose, to give in his or her own heart. What you purpose to give from your own heart.
3. Giving with the right motivation under the filling of the Holy Spirit.
4. Ananias and Saphira represent believers who withhold what is justly due to the Lord. We are unable to execute the spiritual life. Basically, Bobby is talking about our service to the Lord.

The largest percentage of born-again believers are daily practicing self-deception and self-absorption. Believers are right there with everyone else in society. This is why we are moving toward national punishment. Believers have a wrong motivation for and a wrong understanding of their spiritual lives. We are under liability to the fifth cycle of discipline, which could destroy us as a nation. A national sin unto death. This is the same principle as those individuals who lie to God the Holy Spirit. Maybe we could understand when we see it with those two.

Bobby has noted many times the problems in our nation. Much of our problems come from reversionistic believers, they lie to the Holy Spirit and they lack the spiritual maturity they ought to have. This may be why we are witnessing the current state of affairs in this nation. The Lord may purge this nation. It may get worse before it gets better. Those believers who are continuing to grow and advance and use the problem solving devices, God will deliver them. We always look to the Lord.

Acts 5:6 **The young men rose and wrapped him up and carried him out and buried him.**

Acts 5:7 **After an interval of about three hours his wife came in, not knowing what had happened.**

Acts 5:8 **And Peter said to her, "Tell me whether you sold the land for so much." And she said, "Yes, for so much."**

Acts 5:9 But Peter said to her, "How is it that you have agreed together to test the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of those who have buried your husband are at the door, and they will carry you out."

Acts 5:10 Immediately she fell down at his feet and breathed her last. When the young men came in they found her dead, and they carried her out and buried her beside her husband.

Acts 5:11 And great fear came upon the whole church and upon all who heard of these things.

### **Do's and Don't's Regarding Giving**

1. Giving grudgingly reflects a bad spiritual mental attitude. Their problem was their motive. When they are grace disoriented, that is a failing spiritual life.
2. Giving does not depend upon what you have on your bank account, on the sale of land like Ananias and Saphira. It does not depend upon your financial status at all. It depends upon grace giving. Too many think that the amount that they give is what is important.
3. Giving requires a thought pattern that reflects the right motivation that reflects the right motivation of grace orientation. How critical is grace orientation when it comes to divine good. The motivation for producing divine good comes from grace orientation.
4. A comparison of giving with love.
  - a. The believer who is stingy in giving money is stingy in giving love. That is love towards God, personal and impersonal; and ultimately towards people.
  - b. Capacity for love is lacking without right motivation of grace and doctrinal orientation. Love is an important thing in this world. Lacking or non-existent.
  - c. Just so, giving with the right attitude depends on an individual's capacity to love the Lord. Why do we love the Lord? He is worthy of love. We know how God operates in grace. We are motivated because we gain a capacity to love. We are motivated by the same grace orientation to give.
  - d. Giving with the right attitude means that you love those to whom the giving benefits. In other words, the church, the body of Christ. Too many give for their own self-centered reasons.
  - e. Well-motivated giving is an expression of virtue love.
5. The greater the capacity for love, the more generous the giver. This does not mean the big bucks. What you have is given in the right way. That is more generous than someone who gives a million dollars.
  - a. You cannot fake capacity to love. You have it or you don't. You cannot cover it with a lie. It does not take long to find out that it is a lie.
  - b. Generous giving does not always reflect a capacity to love; or grace orientation. Ananias and Saphira demonstrated this. They gave generously, but their love was towards themselves.
  - c. When the capacity for love is there, the motivation for grace giving is also present. Those two things are intimately connected.
  - d. Scripture says that God loves the cheerful or well-motivated believer.

6. The more love one has, the more love one is capable of giving. Hence the meaning of increase in v. 24. To add to, to gain, to grow in grace. In capacity to love.
7. Giving that is dependant on the inner resources of doctrine and grace and personal love for God, can never exceed the grace and doctrine residing in your soul. That is what it is dependant upon.
8. That is why spiritual growth is dependant upon...
9. It does not matter the amount that is given; what matters is the motivation of grace and the capacity to love in which is it given.

Some who come to Christ, you might not even like. Ananias and Saphira were the poster children for grace disorientation. There is a great example of this giving of the widow giving a penny.

**Lesson #none                      Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT                      3/7/2021 Sunday**

Rick Hughes

**Lesson #none                      Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT                      3/10/2021 Wednesday**

Rick Hughes

**Lesson #none                      Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT                      3/11/2021 Thursday**

Rick Hughes — possible Huffman intersection closures on the 18<sup>th</sup>

**Lesson #0198                      Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT                      3/14/2021 Sunday**

10:00 class and business meeting

**Eucharist March 14, 2021**

The cross was a direct fulfillment of what God said would come to pass.

Jesus was accused many times of blasphemy. This is why the Jews picked up stones to stone Him. They believed that they were directed to do this by the Mosaic Law.

Isa. 53:5

Zech. 12:10

Psalm 22:16c

This is a psalm of David, when he was in great anguish. This is a Messianic Psalm which foreshadows the cross of Christ. Almost everything that Jesus says is alluded to in Psalm 22. These are not words of a human martyr, but the calculated, thoughtful purpose which Jesus had. There are 7 things which Jesus says. Matthew records 1, Luke records 3 and John records 3.

3 of these are spoken in the first 3 hours. 3 after the darkness; and 1 during the darkest.

3 had to do with the interest of others. Father forgive them, for they do not know what they do. Then to the thief, "You will be with Me in paradise today." And finally, to John, "Behold, your mother."

"I thirst" declaring the needs of His human body.

"It is finished." The status of the mentality of His soul. *As a result of the anguish of His soul, He will see it and be satisfied. My Righteous One will bear the iniquities.* From Isaiah.

*"Father, into Your hands, I commit My Spirit."*

All of these words have great meanings to us. As we do, we can look into the very thinking and actions of our Savior as He hung on the cross. He was beaten and put on the cross.

*Jesus said, "Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing."* There were great injustices perpetrated against Jesus; and yet, on His mind was forgiveness. He did not react sinfully. But then, He would not be an acceptable sacrifice. There is no bitterness in Him; no desire to see men destroyed. A prayer of benediction and not malediction. He was calling for clemency for those who plotted against Him.

If ever His character was better revealed, it is by these words.

*Eph. 1:7 In him we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses, according to the riches of his grace,*

Matt. 26:28

Acts 13:38–39

Our sins are forgiven and forgotten.

Romans 5:8 *while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.*

Breadth and depth of forgiveness from Jesus.

On each side was a thief. One man ridiculed Jesus. The other appealed to Him.

Luke 23:42 **And he said, "Jesus, remember me when you come into your kingdom."**

Luke 23:43 **And he said to him, "Truly, I say to you, today you will be with me in Paradise."**

The thief saw a King on the way to His Kingdom; He saw a sovereign Who was God. This man thought Jesus might survive the experience of the cross, in some way. And the thief wanted to participate in whatever this was. He wanted eternal life; and the thief wanted this eternal life.

If anyone who thinks that death is the end, hear those words of Jesus. There is a paradise for the believer after this life ends. There is an assurance of this paradise. There is no good work that this thief had done; yet he asked for eternal life.

Third thing Jesus said. Looking through the anguish of these moments, Jesus saw His mother and His disciple John and He said to them, **"Behold, your son; behold your mother."**

Jesus, despite His situation, He was thinking of His mother and care for her.

Jesus came to save others. Many people become bitter and things just do not go right for them. They curse God because of their circumstances. Even in His suffering and death, there is no justification to think that Jesus would do anything for us other than the best.

In the dark hours of the cross, Jesus screamed, **"My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?"** God the Father turned His back on Jesus and imputed our sins to Him. Jesus understood what He was doing, sacrificing Himself for us.

Jesus Christ came into this world and went to the cross in order to save us.

**"I am a worm and not a man,"** is prophecy from the psalms.

Jesus sacrificed for our sins; His separation is our union. Our union is based upon faith alone in Christ alone.

The 5<sup>th</sup> utterance, was in the fever of suffering. **"I thirst."** Volumes of theology has been written on this. The Lord's body endured this incredible pain; and we can see through this the humanity of your Savior. Jesus died as a man. Jesus became a man in order to die for our sins. It took God to mediate between God and man.

Heb. 2:14–17 Since therefore the children share in flesh and blood, he himself likewise partook of the same things, that through death he might destroy the one who has the power of death, that is, the devil, and deliver all those who through fear of death were subject to lifelong slavery. For surely it is not angels that he helps, but he helps the offspring of Abraham. Therefore he had to be made like his brothers in every respect, so that he might become a merciful and faithful high priest in the service of God, to make propitiation for the sins of the people.

Jesus request for water, and He was given vinegar. This was the last thing offered to Jesus for His last request. He gave many water; and He gave Living Water.

“It is finished” is the 6<sup>th</sup> declaration. In the Lord’s mind, there is a completion which has taken place. All of the righteous claims of God had been met. All through the years, lambs, goats and bullocks were offered. But at the end, He died for our sins and the massive curtain in the Temple was torn in half.

Jesus has conquered death for all of us. Unbelief cannot reduce it; nor can human merit add to it. His Own work was sufficient.

“Father, into Your hands, I commit My Spirit.” Then he bowed His head and He dismissed His Spirit. Jesus had complete control of His life. He laid down His Own life of Himself. He could do so because He is God. Death acts upon us; but here, Jesus acts here. His death is the greatest act of His life. Death could not hold back eternal life.

These 7 sentences are the thoughts of Jesus Christ.

Bobby is going to remind us of where we were previously. Rick always receives great reception from Berachah Church. Our subject was Prov. 11:24 it was about giving and grace. Giving is one of the most misunderstood doctrines of Christianity. It has been misapplied and distorted in so many ways.

Prov. 11:24 One gives freely, yet grows all the richer; another withholds what he should give, and only suffers want.

Giving is all about the mental attitude. The example that we examined was Ananias and Saphira. They gave with dishonesty. They both died the sin unto death. The example of the grace oriented giver.

Mar 12:42 And a poor widow came and put in two small copper coins, which make a penny.

Mar 12:43 And he called his disciples to him and said to them, "Truly, I say to you, this poor widow has put in more than all those who are contributing to the offering box.

Mar 12:44 For they all contributed out of their abundance, but she out of her poverty has put in everything she had, all she had to live on."



### **The Thinking and Motivation of the Widow Who Gave Two Mites**

1. In her giving, she did not bring hardship to anyone else. One who neglects his family is worse than an unbeliever.
2. Her inner resources were still there. She did not lose, she increased.
3. She understood grace; logistical grace. She understood that the Lord was at work.

We will continue this Wednesday.

### **Business Meeting March 14, 2021**

10 telephone hookup groups and 10 live stream groups.

Requirement to have a quorum.

Minutes of 2020 meeting; and it is waived.

Letter from Bobby; mentions of COVID and Bobby's marriage. An appreciation for those who make the church work.

Two important deaths this year, David Stuart and Roger Lewis (I think).

A letter from the guy speaking: Incredible changes this year. This was an opportunity to apply doctrine and to stand back and watch the deliverance of the Lord. Because the doctrine that we have been taught, we have learned this principles. The Lord came through and He will always come through.

Security issues; all kinds of problems; and apparently they erected a perimeter fence around Berachah. There were difficult decisions regarding opening up the prep school. Not everyone agreed upon all of the protocols.

One thing that has come from this, we have a video hookup for anyone who is uncomfortable with coming directly to church.

The missionary committee has some large expenditures. Tim Donohoe has taken this over. The ushers have had to do all kinds of extra work.

Now to the financial statement. It is amazing the logistical grace of our Lord toward this church. Contributions of \$2.2 million, down from \$2.7 million. As we entered December, we were a half million in the red. This was not published to a lot of people. People using grace and the Lord's benevolence, December ended up in the black.

For expenditures. Committees have been very circumspect. Missionaries all over the world with issues that needed to be addressed. They could help a little bit more.

Our church conditions are incredibly good. Very conservative investments. We have almost 2 acres of land in Berachah? The appraised value was \$9.1 million (now, before?). This is probably the most valuable land in Houston; and Bob got it when this was a dirt road off of a two lane Westheimer.

There is a lot of work being done in the Spanish language. There is great positive volition all over South America and Mexico and Central America. R. B. Thieme, Jr. Bible dictionary, which they think will be out soon.

New publications and audio specials. A number in Spanish. About half a million audio and video downloads.

R. B. Thieme, Jr. financial condition is incredible. About a \$15 million balance there. This is due to giving; and there have been some significant gifts over the past 2 years. This will go on past many of our lifetimes. Such a legacy to Col. Thieme.

Other churches do not understand what we do. They are sending out envelopes and holding various meetings to get money.

Board of deacons introduced.

An amendment.

Words from Bobby. Bobby runs a looser ship than Bob. He head of the board of deacons has given Bobby sage advice, to keep him out of trouble.

Good things have come from COVID, like streaming video to many. Many from distant lands are listening.

What stands out is grace.

## Lesson #0199

## Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT 3/17/2021 Wednesday

The believer scatters and grows all the more prosperous. She gave everything that she had.

The widow certainly fit the description of a woman without any means. How can someone like this increase all the more? How does that work?

### How Does the Destitute Woman Increase?

1. This is a spiritual increase
2. She had inner resources which never deserted her.
3. She understood this principle of grace; particularly logistical grace. She gave as a demonstration of God's grace.
4. She demonstrated grace orientation; especially dependency upon the Lord.
5. She did not lose. She increased. She advanced in the application of grace orientation. What she did was grace oriented; and this required her to have a great deal of faith in the Lord.
6. She was also an example to all who saw this sacrificial gift. She is an example of what grace really means and how the Lord provides in logistical grace. No doubt, this woman did not starve. There is nothing more said about her in Scripture.

Mar 12:42 *And a poor widow came and put in two small copper coins, which make a penny.*

Mar 12:43 *And he called his disciples to him and said to them, "Truly, I say to you, this poor widow has put in more than all those who are contributing to the offering box.*

Mar 12:44 *For they all contributed out of their abundance, but she out of her poverty has put in everything she had, all she had to live on."*

This woman's penny is a very distorted passage. Especially confused in modern times. One must understand grace giving to understand this. If a poor widow could give everything; then you can afford to tithe and give even more. And if you are rich, you should give much, much more. That is the incorrect application. This is a guilt trip put on people every day. It is a wrong thing done in a wrong way. This is typically done by churches and other organizations. God does not love those who give grudgingly. Or prodded out of guilt. There is no increase in that. You are giving with the wrong motive. The conclusion that we do not make, these evil rich were shorting the church, and that was the problem.

Ananias and Saphira died the sin unto death because they lied to the Holy Spirit. This was in the context of giving. Their motive of grace orientation. It was not about financials or about financials. Do not act against grace. Give with the right motives, to disseminate the gospel. That is the only reason to do it. If you don't give for that reason, you are perverting the grace of God.

The anti-capitalist and the socialist love to say that Jesus was a socialist. And they do this to justify their political views. They do not understand anything about grace giving. What Jesus did was not socialist. Jesus did not come to this earth to promote socialistic, welfare schemes. He came to provide salvation for mankind; not to redistribute wealth.

Socialism demands money for the purpose of redistribution. The humanist thinks nothing of distorting the Bible. They could care less about what the Bible really teaches. They will promote any socialist program. They have no idea what the Bible says. Proof texting.

The humanist and even the religious will quote this. They want the wealth to help the children or the poor. "We will support her; vote for us." If this woman can give all, so should you give liberally; now hand it over. That is a gimmick of giving. We have a great book on Giving. The humanist assumes that the widow is poverty stricken. Not because anything related to environment or injustice or the system being stacked against her. That is yanking this out of context. But this woman is a part of Scripture because of her grace orientation. We don't know what happens to her after Scripture. No doubt, she looked to the logistical grace of God. She was not of the attitude, "Now I have given and now I will die."

this passage is not about welfare or charity or how to give in the church. This is about grace oriented. The woman gave of her own free will. There was no inducement for her to give. There is no trade-out here. No promises to take care of her. She had a grace motive which the humanist cannot understand. She is not trying to put others on a guilt trip. She gave a grace oriented example; and this is not understood by most people. Not by the humanist and not by the church. How to get money; how to get money in politics; how to get money in church programs. But not forced giving of money which encourages indolence and economic stagnation. The Bible demands that people work for a living. Gen. 3:17 Deut. 5:13. We are not supposed to sit on our butts and draw welfare. You may not get paid what you think you are worth.

People lose jobs and some are out of work. Some do not want food stamps; they don't want to draw unemployment. You don't stop working because you can make more money on welfare than on a job. We cannot ignore what the Scriptures tell us. We cannot ignore logistical grace. What a great example of the motivation that we live by. This world does not live on grace. Too often, we think, *what can we get from someone else for nothing?*

Some try to make the lesson of this passage, this woman gives from her soul. People cannot believe that we have not asked for a dime in Berachah Church. We increased and we have scattered the Word of God. We give willingly being grace oriented. We reap in the same way. There is always a spiritual increase.

We like to scatter by investing money and we like a return on that investment. For church, we scatter money to support the dissemination of the gospel. Even the maintenance of the building.

The church will approve of your big offering, regardless of your motivation. Competitive giving; like an auction. Some pastors can really bark about this or that. They are often more attached to money than grace.

If you want to know how a church operates, walk in and listen to how they ask for money.

Bob was connected to Dan Quayle years ago; and the press wanted to know how Berachah got its money. They were shocked that we did not ask for money. Grace orientation.

### The Real Point

1. The point that Jesus makes about the widow is an attitude for giving. It is never about how much.
2. He also made the point of faith and the plan of God. Logistical grace. We are not told what happened to her. We scattered and we increased.
3. Confidence in God's care. Some of us have been in constant financial crisis. Grace orientation is the solution. Just stick with grace.
4. We saw in Acts 4:36 that Barnabas gave from grace orientation.

Proverbs 11:24 **One gives freely, yet grows all the richer; another withholds what he should give, and only suffers want.**

Scatter is the proper motivation for giving; increase is grace orientation in the soul. The more you utilize grace, the more it manifests itself in your soul. Money comes and goes. Many have been in poverty. Many have lived in deficit spending. But true poverty is poverty of the soul. If you are not grace oriented, then you are mocking the plan of God. We are not to give grudgingly or of necessity. Legalism leads to a poverty of soul. If you think you will get something from God for giving out a lot of money. Straighten out your motive.

People were amazed; they did not think that Bob would just shut the doors without money coming in. Bob knew there was positive volition in Houston and people were growing. If you don't give with the right motivation, then get your money back.

Bob was often called the pastor of grace. He taught this principle from here.

Proverbs 11:25 **Whoever brings blessing will be enriched, and one who waters will himself be watered.**

### Some Points on V. 25

1. The one who gives liberally will be enriched.
2. This is not simply a promise of monetary returns; it may be true for some. Large monetary returns may be less than lucrative.
3. This is a promise of a spiritual return; spiritual prosperity.
4. The generous person, who is the grace oriented person, will always prosper; spiritually. When you understand this, it demonstrates that you are a maturing believer. When you understand grace, you are a maturing believer. You understand how the plan of God works. What God does for you is up to Him; it is not up to us. God directs us in His plan. God never fails to do that.
5. Grace giving multiplies grace. There is a grace return; a return in your soul. The more motive the grace you have, the more grace in your soul.
6. Remember James 4:6 God makes war on the arrogant; but He gives grace to the humble. Arrogance is not grace orientation.
7. Missed

8. God gives people wealth; but that is with a purpose. The plan of God is for everyone to stay in that plan. We are blessed with certain things. Grace orientation was a difficult subject for the Jews then; because they were very legalistic.
9. The blessing of God's grace is the reaping that results. Arrogance today is applauded by people in general. It is reverse as self-confidence. Loud self-promotion is often the means. The louder you are, the greater you are.

### **Grace Orientation in Thinking**

1. Grace is the thinking of the grace oriented believer. The person who sees himself in the light of God's grace. He understands what God has provided.
2. Humility is the attitude for success and promotion in the plan of God. God makes war on the arrogant. God gives grace to the humble.
3. God promotes those who develop the humility of grace orientation. The promotion is in God's plan, whatever position that might be. God does not necessarily move us to the position that we want.
4. Those who are grace oriented are the ones God exalts. The ones who do not exalt themselves. They are humble. The Lord comes first. Self-centeredness is a terrible way to live.
5. You are not exalted until God promotes you. It does not matter how high you go. In whatever situation that you are in. The plan of God is what matters.
6. Humble yourself under the mighty hand of God, that He might exalt you at the proper time. The grace oriented man or woman who God can prosper. Then and only then, God can promote you in His plan.

It comes down to a plant analogy. If we are not watering, we are withering. Lots to say about this next line.

Proverbs 11:25 [Whoever brings blessing will be enriched, and one who waters will himself be watered.](#)

## **Lesson #0200                      Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT                      3/18/2021 Thursday**

The first line is easy, and we studied that last night. We will cover that first half first.

Proverbs 11:25 [Whoever brings blessing will be enriched, and one who waters will himself be watered.](#)

### **The Generous Man**

1. This literally means, *the soul of blessing, the person of blessing*.
2. Blessing in the Bible describes a present, a gift, a special favor.
3. This special favor among advancing believers occurs in the inner life.

4. This is the believer with a soul filled with doctrine. Through Bible doctrine, we gain wisdom. The books of wisdom literature are filled with wisdom; behind that is the fundamental doctrines of the Bible.
5. The generous person has true capacity for love. This one with true capacity is the one who is grace oriented.
6. The favor is an expression of grace orientation in two ways: in giving of self or in of material resources.
7. This is the person who dispenses kindness of benevolence. Kindness and benevolence, who has that same attitude as the poor widow that we studied last night, who depended upon logistical grace. She bestowed that favor on others and she received a grace blessing from it. She was a generous woman.

The generous person will be prosperous. That is not what this really means. *Dashen* is the verb. Means, *to be made fat, to be made greasy; to be well-fed, well-nourished. Prosperous means to be made completely satisfied; to be happy.* The grace mental attitude provides a great inner happiness. Contentment and satisfaction with your life. People are not satisfied with the conditions of their life. So many people, whether wealthy, poor, middle-class, and they are not satisfied. Nothing to do with materialism. That attitude is grace orientation. What you have and the condition that you are in are in the hands of God; that means the God is in charge. The more satisfied you are. This is a happiness that most unbelievers and some believers do not have. Some are only oriented to what they attain or what they wish to attain.

Contentment and satisfaction are by-products of inner happiness.

Second line: **he who waters will himself be watered.** Water can be associated with growth and blessing. When we water a plant. Here, the plant is other people. When we water, not only are others watered, but we too are watered. This does not mean that we turn the hose on ourselves. How are we watered when we do the watering?

The second line is synonymous with the first line. This means, this watering is exhibiting kind and generous conduct towards others. To generously provide for others and, in doing so, for yourself.

#### **The Second Line of V. 25**

1. This means to provide water for the thirsty. Metaphor. By generously giving to those who are in need of it.
2. The generous person is the one who waters others, both spiritually as well as materially. Primarily, spiritually. That begins to make more sense, when you look at the metaphor.
3. The watering is done by the mature believer. Exhibiting grace and doctrinal orientation. That is the person doing the watering.
4. It concludes that grace oriented believer, who is the one who waters, is also being watered by his or her own grace orientation.

Exhibiting, producing, also has a wonderful result to us as the waterer. In the context of giving to the church, this watering means *to give*. How God leads a believer's soul to give. Watering others with the resources. Bringing water to others for a good purpose. This brings that great result. That generous person will be watered. There is a return of water from water given.

When a flowering plant is watered, it returns with growth and abundance. Metaphorically, believers are watering others. They receive a return of being watered. The waterer who waters the plant, the plant grows, and it produces something for the one doing the watering. A plant outside produced a gardenia; and the return is that flower blooming.

Seeing other believers grow who are watered who are blessed with grace orientation. Also to see others around you grow. The water of the Word does this for all of us.

### **How Does this Work in the Spiritual Life?**

1. On one level, Jesus gave us water, the water of salvation. John 3:5 4:10, 14–15 we call that water the gospel. So we are watered with the gospel.
2. We as believers who have responded to the gospel, are used by Christ in saving others. That is what we do in witnessing. We are watering them with the gospel of Jesus Christ. That is the meaning and wisdom of a passage Prov. 11:30a
3. On the other hand, for the believer, providing water also waters us.
4. We are being watered by the application of grace and doctrinal orientation. We get the return of spiritual growth and maturity. We are the waterer and we are being watered as well.
5. We become the generous person, who lives by grace, who waters with grace orientation.
6. In that maturity, that grace orientation, we represent to others, what spiritual advance can do in our lives. There is no greater testimony than the spiritual advance in our lives. Nothing more wonderful than the grace oriented believer; functioning in grace orientation. We are prosperous in our soul. We are a waterer.
7. Thus, others are being watered and we ourselves are being watered all by Bible doctrine. That is essentially the water by which we water others.
8. By advancing in the spiritual life, being watered, the mature believer becomes an example of grace and doctrinal orientation. That has a tremendous impact in this world. Others are watered by that impact.
9. So we benefit from being watered by doctrine, as do others. We see the benefits of grace and are watered by the grace orientation of the mature believer.

Once you understand, the metaphor is quite simple.

There are some principles that can be taken from this verse.

### **The Grace Oriented Person**



1. The grace oriented person is the generous person. The unbeliever can be generous; and we are often, here, talking about material prosperity.
2. But, the generosity of grace never exhausts the resources of grace in grace orientation. Grace is never exhausted. They never run out. It is infinite.
3. Grace orientation is never finished. It continues to grow. Just as doctrinal orientation continues to grow.
4. Grace can be seen as an investment. It can be expressed physically. What is in us comes out of us. We are what we think. It comes out a grace in action.
5. The profit is based upon the advance of the inner resources of the grace oriented believer. That refers to a spiritual advance. Everything revolves around spiritual advance; we are watering with doctrine. We are then prosperous. That gives a return in our own growth.
6. Therefore, giving from the motivation of love and grace is grace in action in the soul. That is the action of the mature believer.
7. Something else to remember, grace orientation never exhausts the capacity to love. Intimately connected to grace orientation. Grace orientation focuses away from yourself and onto someone else. This life is not about us but about what God does for us. Our capacity to love becomes greater. Love is not expressed when you are self-centered. You may express a certain love, but you are what you think and you are what is inside of you. You had better check your spiritual life.
8. Capacity to love is increased by grace orientation and grace oriented giving.
9. The decrease of love, the lack of capacity to love comes from legalism. It is all about me and all about what I do. It is all about what people think of me. Stinginess of soul.
10. The result of such grace oriented watering, the watering of kindness and generosity always receives a grace return from the Lord, as per James 4:6. This is the other side of that coin. We get a return when we water others. Now we are talking about a grace return from the Lord. Humility is a result of grace orientation.

As a pastor, Bobby knows the abundant return, the satisfaction of watering this congregation with the Word of God. He hopes that we are getting soaked and saturated. This is great satisfaction to him. That is what his life is all about. It is certainly sweet employment indeed to be the waterer of a withered soul. This is the experience of any pastor who teaches the Word of God. When he studies and teaches, we are watered and Bobby is watered as well. In both cases, Bobby is a generous person, and we water one another.

Proverbs 11:25 [Whoever brings blessing will be enriched, and one who waters will himself be watered.](#)

V. 26 changes subjects.

Proverbs 11:26 [The people curse him who holds back grain, but a blessing is on the head of him who sells it.](#)

### **Some Points**

1. Grain represents a necessity. Needed for society to eat and survive.
2. This is an allusion to holding back grain in order to sell it at a higher price. Price gouging of a food product; withholding for more profit.
3. This has a parallel with the freezing week that we had. Selling a bottle of water for an exorbitant price for those who had none. That is withholding something which is indispensable. There is an element of extortion in this. \$20 for a 17 oz. bottle of water. But there may be no other choice. It happened. This person is called a profiteer. Not a good word. Charging a ridiculous for necessities for something that would be, in normal times, much less expensive.

Our passage speaks of withholding grain; but this is like withholding water. Those who withholding are disliked. This was well-known among the Jews. Known in financial centers. The targum produced in Aramaic when Hebrew was declining. Hebrew to day is not ancient Hebrew. No one speaks Biblical Hebrew; same for Latin. The targum began to be written when Hebrew began to die out and this is done in Aramaic. There is some interpretation done in the targums.

The one who withholds corn will be abandoned to his enemies. The Jews understood this perfectly. Profiteers might be turned over to their enemies.

Just as everyone else, particularly merchants, need to have a social conscience, they need to have some integrity and some honesty, particularly in times of adversity. Profits are legitimate. Profiteering is condemned by the Bible. Not profit. It is worth noting because this is still a problem today. A problem in Houston a few weeks ago. This is not going to change. The government cannot legislate against it. Whenever there is an opportunity, something like this will take place.

This law of blessing and cursing, does not emanate from the ruling class of the nation. It is not legislated. Nor is this an edict of government. This is a general statement of wisdom for all the populace to follow. This is a matter of volition and ethical practices. We don't get wisdom from those who tell us how to live. Personal ethics is necessary; and doctrinal orientation gives us orientation to life. It is a matter of volition and not imposition to fulfill v. 26.

### **Closing Points for the Night**

1. There is a balance between the wealthy few and the needy many. Both need something. Those who sell should make a profit. Those who buy need that item.
2. This is speaking of the classes of society. The wealthy, the middle class, the poorer classes. Either class possesses its own brand of power.
3. One is the power of wealth and influence. The other is sheer numbers and the pressure that can generate. We have the wealthy, the influential, and we have everyone else. We see this in Wall Street and on the street. Royalty used to be the

upper classes. This is called class warfare. We are looking for a balance; and that is what we find in v. 26. Class warfare can be very divisive.

4. The dominance of any part over the other is tyranny.
5. Tyranny springs from self-interest over society's best interest. Tyranny springs from self interest over society's best interest.
6. Liberty lies in the balance of everyone's interest. It is a balance from the economic viewpoint.
7. This proverb refers to what is just for all; not social justice for some. Today, the so-called cancel culture is the epitome of class warfare; an ideological class warfare. They would withhold rights of certain groups and act as tyrannical profiteers and they will be cursed for it. They do not have society's best interests at heart. They are cursed by the society, when freedom is missing. When wisdom is violated, there is self-induced misery and divine discipline.

Proverbs 11:26 [The people curse him who holds back grain, but a blessing is on the head of him who sells it.](#)

## Lesson #0201

## Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT

3/21/2021 Sunday

Road might be closed

Proverbs 11:26 [The people curse him who holds back grain, but a blessing is on the head of him who sells it.](#)

It is very easy to take this verse and go wild with application. We must understand the context before we make these applications. The first half refers to a simple extortion by a seller of a food product. Grain was used in almost everything. This product was a necessity for society as a whole. But the seller holds back that grain, that necessity. Held back during that famine, blight or whatever. He does this in order to gouge the people. He has people trapped between survival and financial ruin. He is a profiteer; a black marketer; he has no integrity, no honesty; it is all about making money at the expense of others.

This is certainly a buyer and seller type market. So we can place this under the heading of capitalism. This person is reviled by the people who he squeezes. He is headed for great, great trouble. Any gain will be loss. People despise such a person and people will hold this against him for a long time.

There is an opposite side to this. It is the honest and trustworthy person. Blessing will be on the head of him who sells or does not withhold for an exorbitant price. He sells at a price that the market will bear, without cheating or gouging. People can buy their needs without overtaxing their resources. Such a person is a blessing to the public.

No rule in this verse is given about when the seller must sell and at what price he must sell. This is not promoting government control or socialism. It simply says that there is a backlash on the profiteer; and that there are consequences on him beyond what is legal.

We see the good and bad side of capitalism. The warning allows for the freedom of supply and demand; and a warning against the abuse by the public. This verse clearly indicates that there are times in a capitalistic market where the seller over-extends the value of his product, all for self-interest rather than for public interest. This is both divisive and destructive. This kind of activity breeds class warfare. It often promotes socialism to fix it.

Imagine the outcry where goods like water became scarce; and imagine that HEB or similar market withheld food that is already in stock. The public only sees empty shelves. Suddenly, these items appear at 3x the normal price. There would be protests, anger, unrest in the streets. But people would have to pay to get the necessities.

On the worse side, there might be mobs savaging or worse. This is the harbinger of the 4<sup>th</sup> cycle of discipline.

### **The Unscrupulous Acts Wrongly**

1. The circumstances of want and need greatly matter in the decision of the seller.
2. It is not just about making money, although that is a legitimate motive. The profit motive is legitimate. Someone who has an idea, who has the means of production, who puts a good product on the market, there is nothing wrong with that.
3. There is another part to this, a critical principle: responsibility to others and to the society as a whole. That is personal and it cannot be legislated. You cannot legislate morality or integrity. This is a personal thing; it is a part of the soul of the individual. With immoral thinking, this takes place.
4. The seller must not take advantage of people in distress and hardship.
5. The consequences are not named here; but it guarantees that there will be. It is the evil in the soul which causes this.
6. The Bible commends charity; and compassion in such difficult times.
7. The Bible does not promote socialism for all times. Socialism punishes the wealthy and the owners by alleging that they are immoral. That just is not true. Socialism, when it is instituted for those reasons, begins the tyranny of the mob. We have such a tyranny today.

Wealth disappears; greater poverty and want under socialism. The hungry are not to be left without a protecting law.

Black market is just as bad or even worse under socialism. This happened in the old Soviet Union. Venezuela today. It is a nightmare today. There are riots and they are put down. That is what socialism does.

### **How this Works in Today's Society**

1. This protective law of society is a great, self-acting, honest divine establishment principle of economics. These cannot be denied. Integrity in business. The great

handshake principle. Very little of that today. Even with contracts, things get dicey. Courts are filled with such disagreements.

2. That is the true spirit of capitalism as a blessing to the society as a whole. The great, self-acting principle of economics. It requires personal integrity. That is the protection. Personal integrity protects divine establishment. One of them is honesty in business.
3. There is a societal arrangement or compact that exhibits and extends integrity and honesty on both sides.
4. On the one hand, the person holds back important products, and this person is despised by the people. One consequence is regarding business.
5. On the other hand, he who sells at a fair price, from a conscience that supercedes greed is loved and blessed.
6. But when this self-acting honest and divine establishment principle of economics is in effect, all classes of people are benefitted.
7. There is a caveat: the wealthy need humility and conscience to be loved and blessed; and to profit. Greed and gouging people do not last. Honesty and integrity bring profits that continue for a long time.
8. Those without wealth must not blame capitalism for dishonesty. The dishonesty comes from the souls of those who do wrong. There should be no embracing of socialism or class warfare.
9. The distress, the non-wealthy need equitable treatment in order not to curse the wealthy. When they curse the wealthy, this brings down the society.
10. When it is the principle of self-acting, honesty and integrity in economics, it results in a balance which makes for a society of mutual benefits. This is why every economic system has its flaws. Marxism and socialism and flawed. Capitalism is the best system for prosperity.

#### **More Points**

1. In this verse, the specific results of the blessing and cursing are not given. They don't say what is going to happen.
2. But, the evildoer is left under a divine penalty of cursing. A divine penalty, like the cycles of discipline cannot be halted or abated by the solutions of man. Divine penalty cannot be changed.
3. This is a statement of blessing and cursing that fulfills and reenforces the reality of the divine principle of societal balance; not class warfare. This is a prohibition of class warfare, which rips a nation to pieces. We have seen this for 50 or 60 years in our society.
4. No ruler or government can interfere with such a providential arrangement and solve the problems of class warfare. They do that simply to grab power.
5. The solution is the pivot and divine establishment in a nation.
6. Solutions do not come from the triumph of one part of society over another. Like the proletariat crushing the rich.

7. Solutions of equal benefit to all parts of society come from divine providence, and integrity within the population, and the application of divine establishment. A strong middle and working class.

Let profit and wealth be made; and let labor share in those profits. Let the product be reasonably sold to those who need or want it. One lifted over the rest is not the solution. This must be accepted without interference of manipulation by government. Government compounds the problem. Government often will overreach and indulge their own desires. It is all about power and money.

Good case in point. Green energy. It is the rage today. We all hear about it. It is presented as the solution for all of our problems. Thus brings the Green New Deal from Otasio-Cortez. There is much money to be made by this by some. They gouge the public.

Capitalism at its best reaches an unsigned agreement between buyer and seller. Things are sold at reasonable prices; and the best product rules in the marketplace. That is the atmosphere of a client nation that adheres to the principles of v. 26. This requires honesty and integrity on both sides.

This blessing that Bobby is speaking of and it has been true of our nation for hundreds of years. Our blessing is based upon capitalism with integrity. No matter what we do, the poor will always exist. We have enjoyed great blessing more than all other nations in history. The tyranny of socialism does not let go. Those who embrace it remain in abject poverty.

#### **Closing out this Verse**

1. This is a great illustration of grace in action. Capitalism at its best represents grace in action.
2. Grace seeks to preserve those who are undeserving. The Lords looks at us as undeserving, but His grace abounds towards us.
3. No one deserves anything from God. If we deserve better treatment from God, we are wrong in that thinking. This grace is provided for us.
4. We have a practical case of grace in this verse. The seller must exhibit a gracious attitude toward his customers; he should not be simply a profiteer. Graciousness does not preclude profit. It does preclude the welfare of those who are buying.
5. Fairness demonstrated towards all, even the undeserving. Yet, they too can enjoy the blessings of capitalism, even when they denigrate it. People rioting in the streets while talking on their cell phones.
6. Profits are greatest when the seller is grace oriented towards his customers. That means service. The entire society is benefitted. That is what happens when a nation fulfills this verse.

Proverbs 11:26 [The people curse him who holds back grain, but a blessing is on the head of him who sells it.](#)

V. 27 appears to be so general that it requires no discussion.

Proverbs 11:27 [Whoever diligently seeks good seeks favor, but evil comes to him who searches for it.](#)

The decisions that we make determine the life that we lead.

## **Lesson #0202                      Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT   3/24/2021 Wednesday**

Bobby's picked the next chapter already.

Proverbs 11:27 [Whoever diligently seeks good seeks favor, but evil comes to him who searches for it.](#)

One generally receives the consequences of the kind of life a person pursues. The decisions that we make determines the life that we lead. This is very definitive about those kinds of decisions.

Good and evil don't always appear to be so clear. But this verse makes them very clear. An evil person can continue in their evil ways for years.

2 observations, v. 27 is always true. There is no mistaking the truth here. We look at what we consider evil, and we wonder why God lets this go on. You would think that lightning bolts would be raining down upon us.

That evil might not be destroyed when we think it should. Evil is evil; and God's justice is aligned against it. Don't worry; God has it all under control. There is something else here. We can never know all of the circumstances in an evil person's life. What we can see is not enough. There are always unseen pressures, fears, dissatisfactions, guilt, etc, none of which we may not see. There are all kinds of things which can be used by God against evil people. Evil people always produce self-induced misery. When you see evil people who seem to be doing well, they are not doing well. All of these things can be present in the souls of humanists, atheists, agnostics, off-the-deep-end politically. All of those who seem to be in power, who seem to be wealthy, who seem to be doing everything right; if you could look into their souls, self-induced misery is rampant.

Bobby had a friend who had problems with another person. Don't worry about that person doing well. They are miserable and you cannot make them more miserable. They are as miserable as they can be with no help from another person. This is the idea of taking matters into your own hands, to fix what the justice of God is not doing (in your opinion).

The justice of God in punishing evil, which no person can escape; conversely, the grace of God, in rewarding divine good that only believers can produce.

*Diligently seeking* is a different verb than the second one in the second phrase. This is shachar. It means, *to diligently seek (divine good)*. The believer ought to seek out divine

good and should do so diligently. We do it under the motive of very positive volition. Positive volition is a seeking quality. When you are diligently seeking, you have positive volition at work. You know what divine good is and you pursue it.

What is being sought is found in this same verse.

### Two Verbs

1. Bachah means *to strive for [favor]*.
2. In the Church Age, one strives for favor.
3. Striving for that which is the product of divine good. This verse is directly related to you as a believer in Jesus Christ. You diligently seek divine good. You also strive for favor.
4. Make good decisions in striving for favor in applying maximum doctrine.
5. The believer produces divine good that pleases God. All the good deeds in the world do not please God unless they are divine good. There are good things done which benefit other human beings; but that is not necessarily divine good.
6. Therefore, the believer is striving for favor through producing divine good. That is what that verse means.
7. This favor is a grace benefit from God. We cannot produce divine good without the filling of the Holy Spirit. This is a grace benefit for eternity.
  - a. Producing divine good is a product of divine resources, like the filling of the Holy Spirit and the application of Bible doctrine to experience.
  - b. There is blessing associated with the production of divine good. We seek the favor of God through and there is blessing associated with the production of that divine good. But that is not our only motivation; we do this to glorify God. We are blessed in doing divine good.
  - c. This blessing is the blessing of advancing the living the spiritual life, which is entirely provided for believers by the grace of God. The spiritual life is a grace provision. We cannot live it without the grace of God. God has given us the resources to produce divine good. We produce it and we receive favor from God.
  - d. Striving for that favor means that the believer is pursuing the spiritual life above all else. That is striving for the favor of God.

Next a conjunction of contrast. It introduces the second line of this antithetical distich; but we now have a third verb. Darash, as we see on the board. There is a nuance of meaning.

### Darash

1. This means *to resort to or to seek the place of*.
2. Resorting to evil or looking to the place where evil might be done.
3. This means actively searching for evil and succumbing to it.
4. That place of evil is always under the auspices of the sin nature.



5. This verb indicates a very strong desire to find something that is evil; you are looking for it.

Whichever way we translate this verb, it refers to that evil which is produced by the sin nature. Many times we tacitly fall into the patterns of the sin nature. This is not that way; this is seeking for it, looking for it, finding the place where it is. We may resort to it when controlled by the sin nature. Carnality leading to reversionism.

### **Two Meanings of Darash**

1. Both connotations of darash are present when it is understood that the carnal believer frequents the sin nature's control. This when we resort to evil and seek the place where evil is done. This presents a great picture of the sin nature.
2. It is the place a person resides and produces evil and, under the control of the sin nature, that evil finds him.
3. Evil will come to that person; evil will descend upon that person. That is a way of life for that person. The cosmic system way of life.
4. And evil will be sought with great vigor; the reversionist seeks it out; he likes it, it is the way of his life. The person seeking to do divine good is seeking the face of God.
5. For the unbeliever, misery in time and eternal punishment.

There are no vagaries here. This is a simple dichotomy between good and evil. There are no hazy areas around good and evil. People seeking deeds of evil; pursuing that as a way of life. There are times when that is so obvious. Like the recent mass murders. That is evil no matter how you look at it. Often evil is much more subtle and come be in the guise of doing something good. How many politicians claim to have the solution to all of these problems. Sounds good, but it is all about power. Good deeds with evil motives is evil. Satan is the master of deception. He parades as an angel of light, pretending to be good when he is pure evil. We must not mistake that face that wil does reside in the heart of man.

It is not always just about that person's environment. That is the incomplete understanding of evil; or the denial of evil. There are evil people with evil motivations. Fallen nature of humanity; we all have it. It begins in Adam.

They think that, if this guy did not have a gun or if he had counseling, then he would not have done it. They do not understand the problem of the sin nature. The problems of mankind is within. The only sure change is to change that which is inside. What changes their thinking? A real change in thinking. For the believer, it is growing in grace. That is a renovation of the soul.

A person can seek diligently. The life a person leads is determined by a choice and the following actions of that choice.

V. 27 is quite definitive; and this is how the believer is set apart.

Proverbs 11:27 **Whoever diligently seeks good seeks favor, but evil comes to him who searches for it.**

In v. 28, it is trusting in wealth rather than trusting in the Lord.

Proverbs 11:28 **Whoever trusts in his riches will fall, but the righteous will flourish like a green leaf.**

Money buys a lot of details of life. This is not saying that riches are evil. But to make the detail of life to be the driving factor of your life, the details are just that. But when the details of life become all-important; become the priority, temporal success. Details of life can be innocuous in themselves. But where the believer is involved and he ignores the spiritual life and he ignores spiritual advance, then the details of life become the only means and the only means of happiness and contentment; and their lack, discontent. It is the production of divine good or evil. Thus the emphasis in life is misplaced. The scale of values of such a believer; and these details become much more than just details. They become the most important thing in life. The wrong emphasis. The produces self-induced misery and it destroys capacity for love. These people are users of others; they are unappreciative, ungracious. Nothing wrong with pleasure, health, friends and all materialistic things, unless they supercede the Christian life.

One of the biggest details of life for so many people is wealth.

#### **What this Verse Says**

1. Making riches a priority and trusting in it for security is to fall.
2. Falling here is an image. Falling is dangerous. Falling can be fatal to an older person. Bobby thinks of falling as jumping out of an airplane without a parachute. In this case, it is the fall that is deadly.
3. The image of falling is ruination of a life. So many think that money is only the thing you should pursue.
- 4.
5. Ruin is an ever downward spiral.
6. An obsession with making money is the road to ruin. This is also the road to self-induced misery. Today more than ever. We see everything that money can buy; the homes, the yachts, the cars. Money can't buy happiness. Some people with money are very unhappy; they are afraid that they are going to lose it. It becomes an all absorbing pursuit. Making money can be the roughest and most cutthroat of sports. This is why there courts are filled with civil suits. They don't want to part with it and they do not want to be cheated out of it.

Bobby is coming around to the 17<sup>th</sup> year as the pastor. Several people left church over this verse. 1Cor. 6:7 **it is already a defeat to you that you have lawsuits against one another.** Paul says, why not rather be wrong? Why not rather be defrauded? The courts are better than pistols at dawn.

Bobby's wife is a court reporter and she can tell you that it is not true. We have a change of thinking. You do not resolve problems; money problems, in court. It is not just that you will lose the money; you leave it in the hands of the Lord. Many people have been cheated and God took up the slack.

Those obsessed with wealth often want to get whatever they can in any way that they can. When people get money from others, they don't like it; then they end up in court. Others see the courts as just a way to make money. There are so many cases where a person is looking to make money from insurance. People sue for all sorts of reasons. It is to make money; and often there is a mental attitude sins involved, and it is bitterness. Some don't care how much money they lose. It costs a lot of money to sue; and you will get more than you could possibly make. It is a good way to solve problems; but not for believers with other believers. The ruin of the soul.

Bobby is not saying that making money is evil; but the obsession with it, that is evil; the prioritizing of it is.

Proverbs 11:28 [Whoever trusts in his riches will fall, but the righteous will flourish like a green leaf.](#)

## **Lesson #0203                      Proverbs 11:28 Wisdom in the OT    3/25/2021 Thursday**

Proverbs 11:28 [Whoever trusts in his riches will fall, but the righteous will flourish like a green leaf.](#)

Contrary to socialist ideology, capitalism is not the fundamental evil. Obtaining money and working are not sins. It does not bring a person or a society to a fall. The key phrase is, *to trust in riches* (as opposed to trusting in the Lord),

There are just as many difficulties and just as many problems to those who have money as those who do not. Trusting in wealth is the source of all kinds of evil. It is a headlong fall into evil. Trusting in wealth is just a headlong fall into reversionism.

Marxism proposes to remove greed by removing wealth and possessions. The socialist demands trusting in the government for sustenance and wealth and security. As if the government is never greedy.

A new definition of socialism. It comes from a word that is coined. Inept-ocracy. We have heard of so many types of government. Ineptocracy is a system of government where the least capable to lead are elected to lead by the least capable of producing, and those least likely to solve their own problems receive the greatest benefits. People will fall just as hard when they trust in government over trusting in wealth. The unbeliever has nothing like the believer has. So they most often trust in the details of life. Why have they succeeded in things which are considered to be successful, and yet they do not really feel successful.

Why do people strive to make money above all? A better life? More pleasure? Approval, admiration, self-worth, self-esteem. Understand again, there is nothing wrong with making money and lots of it. There is nothing wrong with enjoying the fruits of one's labor. But it must always be put into perspective with the spiritual life. The spiritual life cannot be compromised for the sake of making money.

It is a fact that sometimes the money maker does not even know why he or she pursues it so diligently. It is just what he or she does. The world calls that success. The mere act of making money or achieving wealth that makes it happen. Often the neglect of family or the spiritual life are associated with this wealth accumulation. What might you do with all of that money? Make more money. That is a form of obsession; hence the vicious cycle of making and still chasing ever more wealth. Measuring one's success by the amount that is accumulated. For that success-driven person, there is never enough. The person who thinks and acts like this, who is usually miserly and cheap, they are preoccupied with self and they use wealth strictly for their own self-gratification. They may keep trying to satisfy their opulent lifestyle, but without being satisfied. They get X, so then they need to get Y. They do something, that gets old, so they go after something else.

Chasing money is a series of chasing something that never really fulfills. Bobby knows nothing about us and does not care; whether we have much or little, we have far more than the richest people in the world.

Wealth can be a very cruel master and a terrible distraction. Trust in wealth is a terrible distraction. The true wealth in our lives. All else for us as believers is a road to ruin of the soul, as we bypass spiritual growth and service to the Lord. Service to ourselves is not our primary objective in life.

Sadly, many believers put accumulation of the details of life before spiritual growth. They do not actually know what the spiritual life is. Churches are filled with people who yell loudly, speak in tongues, sing loudly; but they have no idea what the spiritual life is. They give lip service to the Christian life while placing their trust in things which are not doctrinally oriented. Including the all-encompassing preoccupation with wealth. The emphasis is on the money, but not on grace orientation. Such believers fail to acquire experientially righteousness. They are too busy pursuing wealth and power. The believer in this condition will find himself or herself in a pursuit that never satisfies. It is aimless; it is empty. It is no different than what an unbeliever pursues. What did you trust in before becoming a believer? What did you pursue to make you happy? There is something wrong when that is the priority.

Wealth, fame and power is the highest achievement for some people; it is the best they can do.

### **Chasing after the Wrong Things**

1. The believer have a way out of the downward spiral. It is trusting in the grace of God. A spiritual life of contentment, happiness, sharing the happiness of God. Whatever details of life that you have or don't have. Fulfilling the plan of God for

your life. That glorifies God and not yourself. Trust in money and the inordinate pursuit of money is a dead end.

2. Humility is the order of the day. If you are arrogance or pursuing things for yourself, that means discipline.
3. To glorify self goes hand in hand with changing the details of life. They are two sides of the same coin.
4. Pursuing the details of life like wealth, to the exclusion of the spiritual life, is self glorification and self gratification.
5. It is true, it produces person notoriety, power, influence, comfort, pleasure for self, wealth will do that; but that is a basic problem.
6. It is exclusively seeking the details of life that is the production of the sin nature.
7. The sin nature always provides the temptation to glorify self. Succumbing to the temptation of the sin nature, the longer the fall and the harder the fall. The details of life take precedence of the spiritual life.
8. The pursuit of the details of life, glorifying self, encourages the basic sin of mankind, which is arrogance.
9. The fall is your own arrogance; trusting anything but the Lord is glorifying self.

#### **More Points on Wealth and the Spiritual Life**

1. Trusting in wealth represents a pursuit of the cosmic system.
2. This does not mean that you cannot pursue money or make money.
3. The plan of God can be further by the use of the wealth commodity. Trusting in money is a problem; using money with the right priorities is a part of the plan of God.
4. Divine good can be produced through wealth. Supporting missions, evangelism, the dissemination of Bible doctrine, or helping others in need; when done in the filling of the Spirit and under doctrinal orientation.

Philippians 4:11–12 **Not that I am speaking of being in need, for I have learned in whatever situation I am to be content. I know how to be brought low, and I know how to abound. In any and every circumstance, I have learned the secret of facing plenty and hunger, abundance and need.**

It does not matter what the circumstances are. Paul says, “I have learned to be content.” He is content in the spiritual life. He pursues this above and beyond all other pursuits in life. You just need to keep things in priority.

Paul knew how to live when in prosperity; and he knew how to live when being very poor. He had a great life as a pharisee. At times, he was flush; but it did not interrupt his mission in life. **In any circumstance in life, I have learned the secret of being filled and going hungry.** Circumstances are not primary. They do not have to drive your life; the spiritual life is your priority. That counters the idea of trusting in wealth. We can easily make abundance the priority. Spiritual self esteem rather than human self-esteem. When people have money, they think that they have self-esteem. But plenty of them commit

suicide. So any Hollywood people are unhappy. They have it all. And so many commit suicide or are miserable. They have everything that life has to offer and it is not enough. Circumstances drive their happiness or unhappiness. We have the secret to contentment, to happiness. We have what everyone seeks, but do not have. We have the secret.

Having the priority of seeking wealth means no happiness. No spiritual advance. You either advance spiritually and you know how to live in this world; or you do not have a relaxed mental attitude. People with money their greatest fear is losing it.

### **The Pursuit of Wealth in Life**

1. The pursuit of wealth must be kept in proper perspective in the believer's life. You know how to live in abundance and in nothing.
2. The plan of God must come first; whether this includes wealth or any other details of life. It is not the issue. People make it the issue. They want it to be the issue.
3. The believer knows how to be content in whatever the circumstances. Not every believer knows how to do this. Those who grow spiritually, those who renovate their thinking. Those who place their trust in the Lord rather than in the details of life; they know how to be content.
4. Pursuing the plan of God is the greatest wealth and blessing that comes to any believer. Pursuing the details of life above all else brings the ruin of self-induced misery. God will redirect our thinking. One of the greatest punishments of such a lifestyle is self-induced misery. But God is also able to apply pressure through discipline as well. The details of life do not live up to the hype. When you trust in money, you must continue to pursue it. You are worried about losing it, that is fear. That is what drives the stock market, fear and greed.

Have you known a believer who puts wealth over all else; and if they lost their wealth, they could not tell you what they would do. 1929 when the stock market crashed; people lost everything. Suicide was the only answer. That cannot be the perspective of the mature believer. You may have wealth some day; but at least you will know how to live with it. Divine discipline will be piled on top of self-induced misery to return you to the spiritual life.

Wealth could depart tomorrow; especially under socialism. The middle class could disappear suddenly. We, as middle class, have more wealth than the rest of the world. Yet we complain, "I don't have enough money." We have more goods and services at our finger tips than in any society before; and yet, we want more.

Can you imagine a world without cell phones. Circumstances regarding the spiritual life do not matter.

### **3 Basic Principles**

1. Real prosperity and wealth are determined by the object of faith. What is your prosperity and wealth determined by? Your dependence upon money or your dependence upon the Lord?

2. To trust in riches and money is ruin. This one line negates all of their arguments.
3. To trust in the spiritual life of experiential righteousness is success and true prosperity.

Paul knows that success and true prosperity have nothing to do with our spiritual life and spiritual growth. Those who trust in riches will fall; the righteous will flourish like the green leaf.

Proverbs 11:28 *Whoever trusts in his riches will fall, but the righteous will flourish like a green leaf.*

Second half next time.

## **Lesson #0204          Proverbs 11:28–29   Wisdom in the OT   3/28/2021   Sunday**

Bobby is a living testimony to the grace of God. Some know Bobby and know that he certainly should not have been there. This pulpit was not his choice or his 2<sup>nd</sup> or 3<sup>rd</sup> choice. From his own life, the plan of God moves forward. We will end up exactly where God wants us to be. He is thanking everyone for the 17 years.

Proverbs 11:28 *Whoever trusts in his riches will fall, but the righteous will flourish like a green leaf.*

This is a warning that we need. We are in the most affluent society of all human history. *Riches, if you trust in them, is ruin; those who trust in them will fall.* Chasing after wealth is a meaningless chase. This is always less than we think it should be. When the details of life do not live up to the hype of possessing wealth, if you trust in riches as the center of your life.

There is nothing wrong with gaining, investing and maintaining wealth. It is not frowned upon by God; but it is not your first priority. For the believer, the first priority is advancing in the spiritual life. That has been the focus of Bobby's teaching. That is success and true prosperity. Regardless of whether one possesses wealth or not.

This is confirmed by the second phrase:

Proverbs 11:28b *...but the righteous will flourish like a green leaf.*

Those who trust in the Lord, not in wealth and riches, will flourish. What does it mean, *to flourish?*

### **Parak = to Flourish**

1. This prospering is in distinction to prospering in the details of life.
2. This is experiential righteousness; advancing to spiritual maturity. We have positional righteousness from faith alone in Christ alone. There is something which

comes after. We still have a sin nature. It is not cut out of the cell structure of our bodies.

3. There is a progression in the spiritual life. We stay in fellowship for longer periods of time. We are better able to apply doctrine. That is what prosperity is.
4. Living the spiritual life is prospering or flourishing. The renovation or blossoming of the soul of the believer. When you trust in that wealth. Your trust is never displaced.
5. This is the green leaf of the second line.
6. The image of the green leaf is indicative of prosperity and fertility, true then in the near east.
7. It represents a believer who puts the spiritual life first. We are a green leaf that will grow and flourish.

This is so apropos for this period of time. We have many brown and dead plants. But we keep an eye out that our own landscaping might survive. We might want to detect any green bud that comes out. We hope to see things flourish once again. Bobby has mentioned the gardenia bush in front of Berachah Church. It really looks bad now. There is no sign of life in that bush. The person who chopped away could see a tiny sprig of green; so it may flourish and produce gardenias as never before. We see this happening everywhere.

Circumstances do not matter. We have problem solving devices; which includes sharing the happiness of God, regardless of circumstances. One is a pseudo happiness which usually ends in ruin. The other is the contentment of the relaxed mental attitude of the believer. This is how we can live and flourish. This has been a tough year for many of us. Some have struggled to make ends meet; some have kept moving on through.

It is all about soul prosperity.

### 3 Summary Points

1. This verse is not disparaging the refinements and prosperity of a society. It does not say that wealth is ruin; it is all about trusting in wealth.
2. This verse is speaking of the flourishing of the soul, of the experiential righteous.
3. We flourish in the midst of the temptation to pursue human luxury and abundance. That seems to be the highest good in our society. Many of us chase this, especially those with no spiritual life.

Jealousy of affluence is a terrible temptation for those who do not have what others have. That is soul ruin, both for a person's soul and the soul of a nation. Jealousy of others can be a national malady, and we are seeing that in this country. Those who are jealous of the wealth of others, it becomes an obsession. They either want it or they want to destroy it. Similar to the obsession of a man who wants a woman and kills her so that no one else has her (Bobby watches *Forensic Files*).



We are in a time of class warfare, and that is the basis for revolution. We don't have titles; but today, being wealthy is considered being in the upper class, whether they have no class at all. This classification is superficial. Politicians use this class divide all of the time to garner votes. They embrace socialism, which is the ultimate in class warfare. Racism is used to further class warfare. Those who lead this class warfare believe that the ends justify the means. Socialism seeks to redistribute wealth to the have-nots. By taxing the wealthy or just confiscating wealth. The goal is a classless society. As if distinctions between people can be eradicated. Bureaucracy becomes the middle class and government becomes the upper class in society. Everyone else becomes the under class, and that is our equality. People trust in wealth or in the equality promised by government is a fall.

Bobby gave us a definition on Thursday, ineptocracy, which is what he have today. A system of government where the least capable to lead are elected by the least capable of producing. The members of society least likely to sustain themselves or to succeed and rewarded by goods and services, confiscated from those who produce it. This is the outcome of humanism and it solves nothing. There is no classless society. Others are jealous of their looks, wealth and success. Socialism strips people of their wealth. And you will be trusting in wealth when it is gone.

The only true classless society are members of the royal family of God. This is truly a classless society. We are not divided by race, by gender or by social status. We know how to live in prosperity or how to live in want, with contentment and without class struggle. We know what the solution is, which is why we find class struggle to be appalling. We do not trust anyone who divides the society in order to unify the society. They have nothing to cling to.

#### **Destructiveness of Class Warfare**

1. Any class warfare is destructive to a society and divisive.
2. Socialism is destructive to equal opportunity. In the confiscation of wealth and the redistribution of it, they are not looking to let people gain advancing by their own hard work. They destroy upward mobility, which is promised by our society. Many in our society have come from nothing and have gained a lot. But this is not to be where we place our trust.
3. Experiential righteous believers in a society preserve our society. The humanist says we can have a utopian society, if we can just level the playing field and eliminate things we don't like (like racism). What they do foments jealousy and promotes jealousy.
4. There is the opportunity for others to fend for themselves and to build wealth, where there is freedom. The believer in Jesus Christ is not trying to redistribute wealth. Those who want the opportunity to better themselves. Experiential righteousness precludes this in the advancing believer.
5. That is capitalism at its best. When the wealthy become greedy and poor covet their wealth, the system fails. Even capitalism fails. It is ripe for government subversion. National ruin for a client nation. There is envy of wealth; and everyone

wants to steal to get it; Ponzi schemes, bank robberies, and will do anything to get wealth, short of working for it themselves. Taking away guns does not remove the sin nature. Their solutions never take into consideration the sin nature of man.

When you hear that cry that we want change, we want to remake America, those are the Marxists who will utilize racism in any way that they can to take power. Don't be fooled by the promises of socialism or the new green deal. Only Bible doctrine is the road to the production of contentment of the new green leaf.

All the prosperity that we see in our nation is the new green leaf.

Proverbs 11:28 **Whoever trusts in his riches will fall, but the righteous will flourish like a green leaf.**

Brand new subject, and v. 29 is not as easy as v. 28.

Proverbs 11:29 **Whoever troubles his own household will inherit the wind, and the fool will be servant to the wise of heart.**

Can you apply this to life in this moment?

The 3<sup>rd</sup> divine institution is family; and this is about family, as we have the word *house*. Family is the backbone of a society; it is the strength of societal fabric. This is why it is under attack. Family is where people should be certain of one another. People ought to be able to find stability and peace within their family. Love and tenderness pour out without awkwardness or ridicule.

According to this verse, it can be a place of great trouble; they can break the trust; their thoughts and words are calculated to control or manipulate. Some will use their words to breakup the family itself, in order to get their way.

Bobby was very fortunate to have a family where there was peace, encouragement and teaching. He has seen the other side of the fence. Those who are the closest can be the most vile to one another. They can build scenes with all sorts of mental attitude sins. Instead of a place of rest, and love and harmony.

What can leap out can be one who troubles his own house. He gains nothing but heartache under his or her own roof. They inherit the wind. The wind can't be held, it cannot be seen, it blows through and departs.

Inheriting the wind is soul poverty. You attain nothing; you retain nothing. You inherit reversionism and disharmony. You have no metabolized doctrine. The priority of the spiritual life is never reached.

In all the Bobby has taught about trusting in wealth, that is inheriting the wind. Poverty of soul without trusting the Lord. We believers do not reside in the hurricane. We reside in

the house the stands, not in turmoil, not in constant arguments or abuse. Those are families who inherit the wind. Those who suffer are children. Families today are broken. It is no longer something to be preserved. We hear that it is oka not to hav father in the household.

There is a poverty of soul; this is a huge problem in this country; and here it is in this one line. The troublemaker causes trouble in their own house and he inherits the wind.

Proverbs 11:29 [Whoever troubles his own household will inherit the wind, and the fool will be servant to the wise of heart.](#)

## **Lesson #0205                      Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT    3/31/2021    Wednesday**

Proverbs 11:29 [Whoever troubles his own household will inherit the wind, and the fool will be servant to the wise of heart.](#)

This is the negative side of family life and what not to do within a family. Way too many absentee fathers today who have not taken responsibility for the children they have sired. God designed a father and a mother to raise children. One perspective only is a problem.

Despite what feminism pushes today, fathers are indispensible. A father who is drunken, abusive or gone; or a wife is irascible or angry; if a child is uncontrollable and disobedient, the nation is in trouble. The nation degenerates as these things occur. If the parents do not know how to love and/or lack capacity for love, the children are negatively impacted. This is so evident in our own society. We have gotten worse generation by generation, reaping what we have sown. We have confusion, gang members, criminality, all sorts of problems of children who grow up without standards, no family guidance, no stability.

The individual reaps non-benefits; and he reaps heartache as a result. The person inherits nothing. You cannot grab wind. It blows through our hair and past us.

There may be physical poverty from inheriting wind; worse, it is soul-emptiness. That is inheriting wind. For the believer, this means little or no spiritual life. There is only misery and pain. No impact for Christ among believers.

Proverbs 11:29b [...and the fool will be servant to the wise of heart.](#)

### **End Result of the Destruction of the Household**

1. Broken household might include constant bickering and fighting among parents; lack of control and discipline of children; that is trouble.
2. Children become insecure and frightened seeing discord and anger in the home between their parents. We have all seen that, parents who constantly fight. Bloody wars in front of their children. They don't know what to do or where to go.
3. When children have no family structure, they become anti-authority and rebellious. They become the troubled ones who have no values. Bobby did not see this at

Berachah, but in college, it was a whole different story. There was a family problem for all of them. Don't trust anyone over 30, and look at what we have today. The children of the children of the children of that generation. They will live in frustration and opposition to authority.

4. They may want more from life, but they cannot find it.
5. Open ended parental brawls are a road to this kind of instability and failure in a family. Fighting parents breed later problems for the children, going into the teen years and leading into adulthood. Parents should never fight in front of their children .
6. Peace in the family requires parental coordination and love from the parents. Love includes discipline. Whom the Lord loves, He disciplines. Not abusive discipline and not discipline where the reason is unclear; no smacking a kid in the face or using a closed fist, not scaring them, not going after them in anger. Discipline for children must always be explained. You discipline a child to teach the child purposes. It makes the point that, if they don't like it; and you tell them why and you give them the lesson, you demonstrate to them love. If you were disciplined by your parents and you realize that they are right now, you stopped rebelling against them, you have learned the lesson about gaining norms and standards in this life. For success in the family, it requires love and coordination. We have all been children, and we want our way; we learn to work parents against one another. Parents must be on the same page with the same standards. It is not a seat-of-the-pants operation; it requires coordination.
7. That requires something from parents; self-control, for believing parents, impersonal love and grace orientation. Bobby learned grace orientation in the home; he saw it every day. No one was more grace oriented than his parents. Grace and graciousness is learned. It is reinforced when you begin to understand the grace of God. It is taught by love and discipline in the home.
8. Without self-control from humility, anger and fear rule the day. You must approach your family circumstances with self-control. That includes between husband and wife. That is a major part of marriage. Virtue marriage must be there. A troubled household is one without Bible doctrine.
9. Impersonal love must be taught to children as they grow within the family. We teach doctrine early in the home. Bobby got that very early in the home. Bobby's mother was an excellent teacher in the home. She brought it down to Bobby's level the teaching from the church. So a child is trained up in the way that he should go. Even in trouble, when the child begins to grow to young adulthood, they can fall back on what they have learned and know works.
10. Trouble may be the parents mismanage family accounts and debts. The person guilty of this economic folly becomes a servant, a slave to his or her own foolishness. Finances are very important in a family. How many over-extend their finances and put their family in trouble.

In the time that this was written, slavery existed among the Jews in the New Testament. Today, we talk about slavery. There are still slaves in this country, coming over the boarder and functioning as sex slaves. Slavery in the Old Testament was a continuing

situation. Israel knew it well; they were slaves more than once. Slaves in Egypt; the Babylonians also took the southern kingdom into slavery. They were slaves to the Chaldeans. Do not forget the Romans who leveled Jerusalem and took them all slaves. They Jews understood physical slavery very well.

There is much more to slavery than how we think of it. Humanism is slavery to the foolishness of mankind; God is the Author of freedom. God is the Author of our freedom, even when we don't have freedom. Humanism is a dead end, whose goals are unreachable and forced upon people; and then comprise tyranny in the nation. Also dependancy, which is a form of slavery. Depending upon the government for everything. Telling us what we can and cannot do. Many people want this. They want total dependence upon government. Family failure causes soul slavery in the children and in the parents whose family fails.

Proverbs 11:29b [...and the fool will be servant to the wise of heart.](#)

The neglect or abuse of one's own family is said to be the sign of a foolish person.

The fool facilitates family destruction. When parents say one thing and do another, then the children follow what the parents do. Self-centered parents do not care what they do in front of their children and they will fight for it with their spouse in front of the children. They children learn how to be self-centered, how to get your way.

The fool inherits wind. That is nothing. It has no meaning at all. The fool gratifies his vanity, self-centeredness and personal appetites. Bobby is amazed about how much crime comes out of an affair and the other spouse finds out about it. The ego is tripped and the anger is monumental. That is extreme. Bad things happen. The parent gratifies himself and his own appetites. But nothing lasting comes of it, apart from destruction of the family. That is the breakup of a family. Sometimes there is reconciliation, but rarely is it the same. Only mature believers can move past such a thing.

People do not think that way; they think about themselves and what they want. They think that the children will figure it out for themselves, but they won't. The entire country becomes divided, anti-establishment, anti-authority. Destruction of the government by rebellion in the nation.

Even our revolution did not overturn our actual government. The desired results are never brought. Just greater tyranny. It does not even need to be a Marxist revolution. The Iranian revolution against the Shah of Iran. He was not a democratic ruler or a freedom-loving monarch; but see what took his place.

Those people in Iran are freedom-loving, but they got a Muslim theocracy. Nothing is worse.

Finally, the fools will be the servants of a certain group, of the wise-hearted.

### Who Inherits the Wind?

1. The fools are destined to live lives of misery, pain and subordination. When you have no standards, you are subordinate.
2. Since they reject divine establishment and divine institutions, those who trouble their families, they lose any sense of responsibility to others. If they feel no responsibility to their family, how do they feel any responsibility to a larger group?
3. The troubled ones become entirely self-centered and self-indulgent and they produce serious self-induced misery.
4. The wise-hearted who have made good decisions are their betters. Superior in every meaningful way. If the fools become slaves, the wise-hearted are superior to them.
5. The wise-hearted have kept their families intact, even in the midst of turmoil and even in hard times. Family under attack like never before. Good parents train their children, giving them proper norms and standards. This is our obligation, norms and standards and Bible doctrine; rejected by the society at large.
6. The wise-hearted cling to divine establishment and Bible doctrine with the results that they apply wisdom to their own lives and to that of their families. Nothing is more important than the function of wisdom. Maybe your home should be a spiritual Leave it to Beaver.
7. They become superior to the fools if they follow your guidance. Those in revolt see themselves as being superior. They want to control society and tell the rest of us how to live, when their own lives are foolishness. You recognize this when you have the norms and standards of divine wisdom. Who are the superior ones? The wise-hearted.
8. Freedom is forfeited and people become enslaved to their foolishness. To their sin natures and bad decisions. You narrow your future options and capabilities. Families that make bad decisions spawn children who make bad decisions. Perpetuated enslavement.
9. National disintegration of society is to embrace the folly of humanism. That depends upon mankind for solutions and for a utopian society. You are enslaved to foolishness.
10. Those kinds of souls will spend their lives filled with...they become rebellious and want to tear it all down. They are unteachable, unreachable and irrational.
11. Servanthood is the result of ideological humanism and national revolution.

What if your children fail? What if they depart from your teaching? Your responsibility is teaching them which way to go. Your children have volition and they will act on it. They may go against your teaching. You can remind them and pray for them. But you cannot nag them. You are leaders even now. How do you handle children departing from good norms and standards; they will be unhappy. They will see self-induced misery. And they will see your happiness in the home. That is your hope for them to turn back to the norms and standards that they learned in the home.

We have truth and truth makes us free. We have freedom in our souls. None of us are completely free and without responsibility. True freedom means that we shoulder our responsibility.

People who are enslaved recognize their own inferiority in that bad decisions.

Those who inherit wind will take a place of dishonor in the Christian life. They are anti-authority and they are lawless. They have failed to maintain the pivot of a client nation. They are trouble makers, reversionists, and they have ruined their families, the backbone of society.

#### **Principle**

1. The self-induced misery of the fool disorients to the plan of God.
2. This causes them to take a back seat in life; one disaster after another. They are inferior because they are fools with no standards and no doctrine.
3. They have a life of spiritual futility. It is empty of service to the Lord and to their own families. The opposites are the wise-hearted. They have doctrine in the right lobes of their souls. They keep their families together and they train their children in the way that they should go. Those are the wise-hearted.

You will know the truth and the truth will make you free. Becoming grace and/or doctrinally oriented, developing a relaxed mental attitude for stability, are the ones who serve the Lord to the maximum, because of their wisdom. No racial reason; no gender reason, no financial reason; it is based upon what is in their souls.

Proverbs 11:29 [Whoever troubles his own household will inherit the wind, and the fool will be servant to the wise of heart.](#)

The important of witnessing as the production of the wise-hearted. We are all witnesses for the Lord Jesus Christ. He who is wise wins souls.

**Lesson #0206**

**Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT**

**4/1/2021 Thursday**

Proverbs 11:30 [The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life, and whoever captures souls is wise.](#)

Ratio of good deeds to bad deeds? That is how many people, when it come to righteousness. They think of it in relative terms. Righteousness comes and goes if defined merely by the good works done by a person. That is the opposite of what this passage is teaching. Our righteousnesses are as filthy rags to God. This is a rather complex subject, a theological subject.

#### **The Concept of Righteous and Righteousness.**

1. We understand through previous verses that the righteous person is more than just a good person who does good deeds.

2. The righteous refers to the believer in Jesus Christ, who is justified. Or declared righteous by God. That is an entirely different righteousness than a human work. This is provided for us by God. We are not righteous. We are totally depraved. In justification, we are given the righteousness of God. That is the only righteousness which is acceptable to God. Which one of us deserves the accolade of God?
3. We grow to spiritual maturity, after we are justified.
4. We produce the fruit of that righteousness. That is what this verse is talking about. There is an imputed righteousness; and there is experiential righteousness which occurs as we grow spiritually; and then we have the fruit of righteousness.
5. It all depends upon the grace of God. Growth in the spiritual life also comes from the grace of God. We have no capability of living the spiritual life. We are filled with God the Holy Spirit, and He empowers our spiritual life.
6. This is the same principle of justification and spiritual growth as found in Prov. 11:28b (**the righteous will flourish like the green leaf**). How does the believer prosper? He advances in experiential righteousness.
7. Bobby has given us the overall view of the Christian life.

The flourishing one is the prospering one, he or she has a true righteousness of condition. That is the production of the spiritual life. It is witnessing for Jesus Christ. That is the fruit produced.

### **Righteous Production**

1. Righteous encompasses justification in a believer. That is the first half of the righteousness for us. The moment of regeneration. Justification is one of the things which we receive.
2. This is a permanent righteousness; we cannot lose it. It is permanent, despite getting out of fellowship and staying there. Abraham believed and it was credited to him as righteousness. We have that same righteousness as believers.
3. This righteousness cannot be lost, despite the lack of good deeds done by the believer.
4. This theological truth eliminates good deeds as a part of the Christian life. The nice things that people do are better than the evil that they do, in Bobby's opinion.
5. We know how this takes place, the creation of righteousness. We are empowered to produce the fruit being spoken of.
6. From that experiential righteousness derives fruit production and what that means.
7. In experiential righteousness, works matter, and what you think.
8. But these are not works produced by mere human effort to do good things. That is relative. Not part of the production of the fruit of the spiritual life.
9. Human effort falls short of the righteous fruit produced when in fellowship with God and under the power of the Holy Spirit.
10. The righteous believer produces the fruit of righteousness, witnessing, of the tree of eternal life. We are witnesses of eternal life and how to have it.



We need to understand this fruit and tree analogy in a very literal sense. When the tree is healthy and growing, it produces good fruit. When it is not healthy or growing, then it produces bad fruit.

### **The Tree of Life and Righteous Production**

1. The tree of life is a metaphor based upon this literal fruit-producing tree.
2. The tree of life is the believer with imputed righteousness, the justified believer with eternal life.
3. The believer then produces healthy fruit, acceptable truth, from a tree of life. The tree of eternal life.
4. The fruit of experiential righteousness in the believer; or the result of experiential righteousness.
5. Divine good in the life of the maturing believer. The divine good in the spiritual life. The production of that fruit is the believer witnessing of Jesus Christ.

Proverbs 11:30a [The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life,...](#)

### **The Metaphor Is Cultivating Growth in the Spiritual Life.**

1. The tree of life always begins with Christ.
2. The one who believes in Jesus Christ receives eternal life and then is ready to grow and to produce fruit from the tree of life. We bring the tree of life to the world and produce fruit from that tree.
3. The tree must be healthy; the spiritual life must be healthy. Growing in grace. We should be aware of all this information.
4. Thus the growth of good fruit, which is divine good, will be the production of the growing tree of life.

What exactly is this good fruit? It is the fruit of righteousness produced by the believer, with the filling of the Holy Spirit. Only the believer can produce such fruit. The more the growth of the believer to maturity. The tree of life is growing in growth, growing in knowledge.

### **The Growing Believer Producing Divine Good**

1. From the tree of life, Jesus Christ provides for us. From it springs eternal life and justification and all that comes through faith alone in Christ alone. The tree of life grows out from eternal life provided from the tree of life.
2. The believer then becomes this tree of life by projecting the life of Christ. Jesus showed us how to live that life. We can live a facsimile of His life.
3. Only then can the growing believer produce the fruit of divine good, which springs out of the tree of life.

Caution. What Bobby has given us is rather simple soteriology. There is always confusion about what righteousness is and what it means.

### **The Caution of Bobby**

1. This production is important but it is not required as a demonstration of whether or not someone is justified as a believer. That is where we run into a problem.
2. What is sometimes taught by some legalistic pastors, if you don't produce good works, if you do not live a good life, you are not saved, you are not justified. You must produce fruit to prove that you are saved.
3. Others become your fruit inspectors. Saved or not saved. They inspect the fruit that you produce.
4. If this is true, righteousness, imputed and experiential, becomes dependent upon human good works alone.
5. For them, salvation depends upon a relative righteousness.
6. Why? Because the perception of good works by others, your works, become the sign of justification or the sign of imputed righteousness at the moment of faith. The rub is, if you don't produce fruit, maybe you were not justified in the first place. That is pure legalism.

They teach, if you produce the fruit, then you are saved. If you don't produce the fruit, then you are not saved. Wait just a minute here! Identifying good works is the same as faith+. Faith+works is the means to identify a Christian. That person may be justified, but he must produce. That is totally wrong. Faith+works is never proof of salvation. There is nothing that can be seen on the outside. Fruit production is probably a believer out of fellowship.

In the view of the faith+ pastors, it takes faith+works to guarantee salvation. A person must produce fruit in order to be saved. This thinking takes you to fear for your own salvation. People spend their entire Christian life trying to figure out whether or not they are saved. They are stuck in the mud of salvation. Bobby has had untold arguments about this in seminary. They have a hard time with those who do not show it.

Bobby was in a graduate course of 10 people, and the teacher said, "You all heard what he said in chapel." Dr. Brown asks Bobby to explain why he believed what Zane Hodges (from Dallas Theological Seminary) taught in chapel that day. The teacher was a fine Christian man, but they disagreed on this point.

The righteous here is an already justified person. Producing fruit, divine good, as a result of divine righteousness. This is a production that only believers can do. Unbelievers can produce a facsimile of fruit.

### **Works Are Not a Proof**

1. The fruit of righteousness is an expression of what is in the soul of the believer and what follows by way of service to the Lord.
2. This is a believer whose life is filled with the production of divine good. That is the fruit of righteousness.
3. Always remember, this fruit of the righteous is not a proof which must be present so that a believer shows himself to be truly justified.

4. Nor is this necessary to prove that a person has true faith.
5. Production of fruit is not proof of justification.
6. Faith does not need works to be true faith. Faith is a moment of belief. Faith must have an object, Who is Christ. He died and He took our place.
7. Then Jesus Christ was resurrected. We are guaranteed to have the same life as He does. That is the content of our faith. This is an historical fact. It has been identified. People saw it; people witnessed it. There are many other objects of faith which have no concrete basis. Saving faith is found the moment of believing. The subsequent result makes a person permanently righteous.

Their contention is, the believer will eventually produce fruit. Otherwise they are suspect. Bobby knows people who have produced no fruit even yet. They have not produced even an acorn. Divine good production will not be awarded to them.

The tree of life is a healthy tree; the growing believer is the healthy believer. The reversionist has salvation; but they produce nothing.

Proverbs 11:30b [...and whoever captures souls is wise.](#)

The believer who knows the gospel, can produce fruit, simply from witnessing. Someone else can believe in Jesus Christ as a result. This is the greatest message that the world has ever heard.

#### **Who Is the Believer Who Wins Souls**

1. This is the believer who witnesses for Christ. Then, this was a believer who represented the Lord.
2. That is a wise person who follows divine instruction. You are wise if you win souls. This is also the fruit of righteousness.
3. Any witnessing of Christ requires a thorough and accurate witnessing; an accurate account. You had better know it. That is one fruit of righteousness. If you are wise, you do it.
4. Witnessing is the application of Bible doctrine in the accurate presentation of the gospel.
5. The Bible is the absolute norm for truth and the revelation of salvation. The Bible is the mind of Christ. The Bible tells us what our objectives in the Christian life are. This is one objective that we cannot miss. We are stupid if we miss it.
6. The gospel message has divine power. It is the message of grace. It is the message of God's work for us through the sacrifice of Jesus Christ as unique among world religions.

Bobby read a story tonite about a divinity professor at theological school at Duke University. He tweeted that evangelical Christians are the most dangerous people on earth. Then he has the gall to say, "I am a follower of Jesus Christ."

Humanists do not believe that Jesus is our salvation. Jesus cannot be a good man and be a liar. He is our Savior or a charlatan.

Proverbs 11:30 [The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life, and whoever captures souls is wise.](#)

**Lesson #0001**

**Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT**

**4/4/2021 Sunday**

### **Communion Sunday:**

How do you make Communion meaningful? You must think with the mind of Jesus Christ, which is Bible doctrine in the soul. We must remember who Jesus is and what He has accomplished for us. We will discover 2 Old Testament heroes, Joseph, Jacob and also the Messiah. How are they all connected? They are connected in proof of life. Joseph proved to his father that he was still alive. He was very much alive and prospering in Egypt. Just as Jesus gave us proof of His death and resurrection after the cross.

Gen 45:25 [So they went up out of Egypt and came to the land of Canaan to their father Jacob.](#)

Gen 45:26 [And they told him, "Joseph is still alive, and he is ruler over all the land of Egypt." And his heart became numb, for he did not believe them.](#)

Gen 45:27 [But when they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said to them, and when he saw the wagons that Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of their father Jacob revived.](#)

Jesus is found in many people throughout the Scriptures. We see the triumph of the eternal plan of God, and the divine destiny of Israel. And we have the certainty of the resurrected Christ.

The plot begins when Jacob sends Joseph on a mission of mercy, but his brothers sell him into slavery. Jacob only see the blood on Joseph's coat. He is inconsolable. God has a plan for the missing Joseph. Joseph would again rise in the eyes of his father. In the course of the years, after Jacob *lost* his son. He sent his 10 sons to Egypt in order to buy grain because of a famine in the land of Canaan.

While the brothers were in Egypt, a strange thing occurred. Joseph knew his brothers, but they did not know him. Joseph became a prince in Egypt. He arranged to cause his family to be accused of spying. The brothers, because supplies ran low, had to return; and they knew that they could not return without their youngest son. With great reluctance, Jacob allowed his youngest son to go with them.

They all return and his sons tell Jacob that Joseph is still alive and they received forgiveness. Here was a resurrected son that Jacob thought had died long ago. Did Jacob break down? Did he think that this was a cruel joke? It was just the opposite. This was the greatest news that he had ever heard. How could Jacob be sure? Jacob's 11 sons

bore witness to Joseph being alive, and they brought unmistakable evidence. Outside Jacob's residence were Egyptian wagons. Joseph would receive his father and give him a place in a new land. How does Joseph's story parallel that of Jesus?

1. Joseph was greatly beloved by his father as Jesus was by His Father.
2. No sin was recorded about Joseph.
3. Joseph was rejected by his brothers and sold as a slave.
4. Joseph was falsely accused and unjustly condemned.
5. Joseph was delivered and exalted by the power of God. He was delivered from death and was exalted by Jesus Christ, resurrected by the power of God.
6. Joseph received a gentile bride during the time of his rejection.
7. After Joseph was received by his brothers, so will Jesus be received by His brothers in the future.
8. False witnesses spoke against Joseph, as was done.
9. Joseph would be buried in Egypt.
10. Jesus claimed that He would rise up again from His death. A great stone sealed the tomb and Roman soldiers were placed in front of it, to keep the disciples from stealing the Lord's body.

No power could have held Jesus to the grave. Millions have proclaimed His resurrection and have proclaimed that God's Son lives. Does He still live? What are the evidences of His resurrection?

No doctrine is more hated than Jesus' resurrection from the dead. Thomas said he would not believe until he saw the Lord for himself. In skepticism, some explain away Jesus' actual resurrection, as a spiritual resurrection, so that His Spirit still lives on today. When a great person passes away, they leave behind them their work and their reputations behind them. They speak to us from such writings. It is almost as if they are not dead.

There are those among us who do not reject Christianity, but speak of Jesus as a great holy man, a great teacher, Who left a great mark. But He does not now literally live. They cannot envision a personal relationship as if He were still alive and lives among us. He is no different to them than any other expired benefactor.

Believers know that Jesus has been resurrected from the dead; and is bodily alive.

Acts 1:3 He presented himself alive to them after his suffering by many proofs, appearing to them during forty days and speaking about the kingdom of God.

Paul wrote in 1Cor. 15:3-8 For I delivered to you as of first importance what I also received: that Christ died for our sins in accordance with the Scriptures, that he was buried, that he was raised on the third day in accordance with the Scriptures, and that he appeared to Cephas, then to the twelve. Then he appeared to more than five hundred brothers at

one time, most of whom are still alive, though some have fallen asleep. Then he appeared to James, then to all the apostles. Last of all, as to one untimely born, he appeared also to me.

How can anyone else be convinced today?

Mat 16:15 He said to them, "But who do you say that I am?"

Mat 16:16 Simon Peter replied, "You are the Christ, the Son of the living God."

Mat 16:17–19 And Jesus answered him, "Blessed are you, Simon Bar-Jonah! For flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but my Father who is in heaven. And I tell you, you are Peter, and on this rock I will build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven, and whatever you bind on earth shall be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven."

Many have tried over the centuries to destroy the church and to destroy the Word of God. Daily evidence of His continued existence.

After the Lord was crucified, the disciples returned to their old lives, working as they had before. A new world dawned upon them, when Jesus revealed Himself to them.

Jesus revealed Himself to them, and they went throughout the world teaching about Jesus. People would have never gathered for a message about a man who had died; but they gathered to find eternal life through the Lord. Constant speaking about the resurrection and the ascension. Through the centuries of time since then, the doctrine of the resurrection has kept us moving onward. We are partakers of a heavenly calling. Without the message of the resurrection, there is no Christianity; there is no salvation.

If Christ had not been raised, our preaching would be vain and empty. No eternal life without the bodily resurrection of Jesus Christ.

The continued existence of the Bible itself. If Jesus had not risen, the Scriptures would have been set aside. If the Bible is untrue; if any part of it is false, then how can we depend upon it? The Bible must be a record of the truth of God and a lack of error.

The 4 gospels describe Jesus as He was; the epistles describe Jesus as He is. He fulfills the plan of God for us. The gospels do provide the event of the resurrection.

Why would anyone want to devote their lives to a fictitious proposition with no foundation in fact. The Bible has lived through centuries because the subject of the Bible lives.

2Cor. 5:17 Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation. The old has passed away; behold, the new has come.

There is no faith in a great former hero; it is our faith in a Living Savior. When He lives, we live.

Mary Magdalen's greatest sorrow appeared to come upon her when she saw that the Lord was not in the grave. We have so much to be thankful for on this resurrection day.

We approached the resurrection along with the cross. You cannot have one without the other. Together, they are the most important events in history. The resurrection was a real and literal event. Much more than a spiritual one to inspire us. The God-man died on the cross. His human body died; Deity cannot die.

We seem to think that the greatest thing the world can do to us is death. There is the risen Savior. "I am the way, the truth, and the life."

Jesus is the only sacrifice propitious to God. Jesus sacrificed Himself for us. Although this event has the highest impact on the world. Some see it as a great spiritual event and an Easter egg hunt. It has a most significant meaning to believers. Through salvation, we are placed into union with Christ. We can share death, but we are unable to share life. But Jesus has eternal life. As Christ was resurrected, so believers would be resurrected to eternal life. This is the basis for our confidence in the face of death. The greatest fear of mankind is death. People have all sorts of ideas. They conjure up various ends; but the Bible promises our future. It is not a disembodied soul but a physical resurrection. An immortal body.

Beginning with Old Testament Israel, this was all prophesied. The doctrine of resurrection was present. Certain circumstances demand one. Ezek. 37:12 **Therefore prophesy, and say to them, Thus says the Lord GOD: Behold, I will open your graves and raise you from your graves, O my people. And I will bring you into the land of Israel. And you shall know that I am the LORD, when I open your graves, and raise you from your graves, O my people. And I will put my Spirit within you, and you shall live, and I will place you in your own land. Then you shall know that I am the LORD; I have spoken, and I will do it, declares the LORD."**

The church will undergo the exit resurrection. John 5:28–29 **Do not marvel at this, for an hour is coming when all who are in the tombs will hear his voice and come out, those who have done good to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil to the resurrection of judgment.**

1Cor. 15 gives all of the details. Peter ties our confidence in the new birth; our body will be restored to life.

Jesus' resurrection is an indispensable part of the gospel. **If Christ has not been raised, then your faith and our preaching are in vain. We are found to be false witnesses of God.** If the dead have not been raised, your faith is worthless. Paul understood this not to be true. Without the resurrection, our faith would be placed in a God Who is dead, but that

is not the case. Jesus is the firstfruits from the dead. We are next in our time. The resurrection is the supreme fact of human history.

## Lesson #0207

## Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT 4/7/2021 Wednesday

Proverbs 11:30 *The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life, and whoever captures souls is wise.*

What is the connections between these two lines? Often, there is a synonymous parallelism. The first line is metaphorical and the second is straightforward.

Witnessing is one of those activities that the righteous believer does in order to produce fruit. The justified person; the one who brings the tree of life to the unbeliever.

### The Synonymous Parallelism

1. The believer produces the fruit of righteousness, by witnessing of the tree of eternal life, which is Christ. That is how they fit together.
2. The tree of life grows out of Christ, from Whom all eternal and spiritual life springs.
3. The unbeliever who believes in Jesus Christ, the gospel message, receives eternal life, which is the life of Christ. The unbeliever who expresses faith alone in Christ alone partakes of the tree of life.
4. The believer who witnesses reflects the tree of life in speaking of Jesus. We are revealing the tree of life to the unbeliever.
5. By taking part in that tree of life, experiential righteousness, developing righteousness in the soul, the mature believer becomes the greatest witness to Christ; and, produces the fruit of the righteous. That is how it all fits together.
6. We understand the first line by the straightforward meaning of the second line.

The second line is about the believer who produces fruit, which is divine good. Producing fruit. Whatever the Lord mandates or requires of us is divine good, and it is rewardable in heaven. Bearing fruit or producing fruit; fitting well with the metaphor of the tree of life. This metaphor is defined in the second line. He or she is the wise one who wins souls and produces the fruit, divine good.

### The Second Line

1. Wisdom is demonstrated; *the wise one wins souls*. The activity of witnessing; you are wise if you do it.
2. This requires a certain amount of knowledge and love of this knowledge to win souls.
3. The activity of producing divine good is winning souls. That is our job. We are wise if we do so. We are wise because we know how to do it and because we are following instructions.
4. Souls here refers to all unbelievers. In relation to divine good, winning these souls is divine good. Fruit production is divine good.



5. Divine good is the fruit production by the righteous believer in fellowship and growing to spiritual maturity. This is how wisdom fits into that equation.
6. It is the wise person who is applying wisdom by following divine instructions. Where do we get divine instructions? It is not whispered in our ear; or received through some mystical experience; it comes from the Word of God. You must hear and learn the instructions. That is wisdom. By wisdom, you make good decisions to follow those instructions. That is being taught right here.
7. The wise person follows divine instructions; by witnessing to the tree of life to the world. This requires a thorough understanding of the gospel. When presented the opportunity, we can present accurate information to the unbeliever. We must know the instructions to follow the instructions.
8. Witnessing is following the teaching of Bible doctrine and teaching it to someone else. You should know the various salvation terms...something about them. The Bible is the absolute norm for truth and the revelation of salvation. Its message carries divine power. When you speak the gospel, you are speaking the power of God. It is the unique message. It is unique among all world religions.

### **Grace and the Gospel of Jesus Christ**

1. Grace is the bedrock of our presentation of the gospel. This sets apart Christianity as non-religious. Religion rejects the grace of God. You earn your salvation. Christianity that preaches salvation by works is not the unique message of the gospel.
2. Religion requires human good works. What do you do to please God? That is religion.
3. Those works are irrelevant to God. He could care less.
4. Our only hope of righteousness is through the grace of God. Gal. 5:5
5. Only the gracious work of Christ on our behalf provides righteousness for us. Only the work of Christ. This is the heart of our salvation. Winning souls simply means that people find out how to get to heaven.
6. The only thing acceptable to God is the work of Jesus Christ. Rom. 4:3 tells us exactly how Abraham was saved.
7. Once the person accepts Christ by faith alone, production of divine good is also acceptable to God.
8. When you speaks the words of God in the gospel to someone else, that is the power of God, greater than any nuclear weapon.

Grace works are very different from man's works.

When you make a presentation of the gospel, that word never returns void. Isa. 55:11  
 ...so shall my word be that goes out from my mouth; it shall not return to me empty, but it shall accomplish that which I purpose, and shall succeed in the thing for which I sent it.

The gospel is always sent out in order to win souls. This is the power of a divine presentation. The words of salvation to be accepted or rejected. Accepting the gospel

produces a new spiritual life among His creatures. The gospel is the power of God unto salvation. 1Cor. 1:18. This is the power of God for the Christian life. This knowledge impels us to do something. Personal evangelism.

We must not clutter up the presentation of the gospel of Jesus Christ. This is our service. If you go before an audience, so you have no idea in your head? It does not take much to know the gospel. Write it down and/or memorize it. Jesus Christ brings the greatest message. Your job is winning souls for Christ.

Some people have the gift of evangelism. Rick Hughes can do this with a mass audience. You must be ready to make that presentation. It may take you awhile.

In this congregation, you are prepared to spread the gospel through your clear and concise presentation. Bobby gives the invitation after the first service. He presents the Person and the work of Christ and His substitutionary death.

Bobby does not know how you think about this. But we should know that this is an obligation; and this is one of the highest positions that you can enjoy. There is nothing like it, to make a presentation of the gospel, and you can see that someone is interested.

A soul won is a luminous and triumphant...it also suggests a dark counterpart. We know the ailment of the lost and the cure for it. The cure is accepting the Lord's salvation work on the cross. We must have a sense of loss of the horror of a person who dies without Christ, resulting in eternal residence in the Lake of Fire. So many cannot understand that God would do this. But God does not lie. This indicates that we should witness. We must have a compassion for the lost. We could walk out these doors and already you could be gone. Bobby thinks that he may have scared people into believing in Christ during a memorial service. We don't hold their unrighteousness or their political views or even if they hate and mock us. Jesus did not mind this. "Forgive them; they do not know what they do." Redemption from the slave market of sin is the fundamental message.

The reality of lost souls results in the impetus to get the message of salvation to others. We bring the most important message to all. Eternal life in heaven is unparalleled. But we must bring that message of the tree of life to save the lost. We are not responsible for a person accepting or rejecting the gospel. The decision is left in the hands of the Holy Spirit and the volition of the person.

Some lost souls refuse the message, sometimes viciously. We may wilt before strong opposition. Hatred, mocking retaliation; it could all happen. We can read the difficulties faced by the great men of the Bible who evangelize; who have faced such overwhelming hardship to bring the gospel.

There is incredible pleasure in presenting the gospel; but also hardship. To win an immortal soul, with the option to move into experiential righteousness. It is honorable but not without difficulty. It is work for wise believers, not ignorant ones. Those who need wisdom and desire to use it, will get the ability if they ask for it. The message of the gospel

is the foundation of Christianity. It is the message of God's grace; it is never focused upon the human being. If a person thinks that they are a Christian because they do good works and read the Bible. Their own works can never save them from eternal salvation. How much do you have to do to please God? How many sins does it take to displease Him? Where is the line in the sand? What if you have not done enough good works? How are you to know?

### **We Cannot Be Saved by Works**

1. All sin displeases God. In case they don't know, they have sinned.
2. No one can please God by their own works. We are all inherently unrighteous.
3. We are born without any way to please God.
4. No one can ever be good enough to meet God's standards.
5. No one can be bad enough to escape God's grace. Jesus told the career criminal, you will be with Me in heaven.
6. Pleasing God is based upon accepting His Son's work on our behalf. That is the way of grace; not works.

Never before has there been a greater need in our nation to win souls for Christ. Injustice is inherent in this world. We should spread the message of salvation. Then the impetus for learning Bible doctrine; wisdom in the soul.

Our spiritual life is also a part of our witness. Do not delay in presenting the gospel. Don't wait for another opportunity. Immediately tell the whole truth to the lost soul, lest he be did when you return. None who try to win can be lazy. We should throw the might of the gospel into the conflict for souls.

Proverbs 11:30 [The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life, and whoever captures souls is wise.](#)

**Lesson #0208**

**Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT**

**4/8/2021 Thursday**

If the lesser is true, then the greater is true.

Proverbs 11:31 [If the righteous is repaid \[or, rewarded, recompensed\] on earth, how much more the wicked and the sinner!](#)

### **Introduction to this Parallelism**

1. This is a progressive parallelism.
2. The first line is the lesser; the second line is the greater.
3. To progress from the lesser to the greater, means that both lines must refer to the same subject. Is it *reward*?
4. The subject in the second line is clear; it is the result of wickedness and sin; so it cannot be a reward.

5. The first line, in order to go from the lesser to the greater, the same subject must be there.
6. Retribution is the subject of the second line; wouldn't the righteous be rewarded and the sinner face retribution.
7. Retribution for the righteous is the lesser.
8. Retribution for the sinner is many times worse. There is the logic. This is true where the justice of God is present. We are dealing with justice and with retribution. What is emphasized is his judgment. What type of retribution and what type of person is involved.

The righteous refers to the justified. You would think that they would escape any punishment in eternity. But there is a reward/recompense for the righteous *on the earth*. The Hebrew verb shalem. shâlêm ( שָׁלַם [pronounced *shaw-LAME*] and it means *to recompense, to repay, to restore, to complete, to make perfect, to requite*. Strong's #7999 BDB #1022.

Experiencing suffering appears to be what is going on for the righteous. The righteous do not appear to be deserving of such things.

#### **Suffering, Pain and the Believer**

1. In this life, believers do suffer. Personal sins, failures, bad choices, etc.
2. That means that they can suffer recompense, which is divine discipline. As we know believers can receive divine discipline.
3. The believer cannot escape God's notice where the plan of God is being ignored or rejected. Many believers ignore or reject the plan of God. That is what we are looking at here.
4. Believers can also suffer from the rejection of Bible doctrine.
5. They are recompensed by self-induced misery from bad decisions. In that sense, God just allows that which naturally comes with bad decisions. We bring on our own recompense.
6. Believers can suffer from bad or evil circumstances. Yet they are unforeseen and undeserved in life. That is not what is being spoken of here.
7. Ironically, believers also suffer to accelerate spiritual growth. That is good suffering; suffering for blessing; but not recompense.

Suffering is used to bring the believer back in line. In that sense, recompense is good. This is why it is translated *rewarded*.

#### **More Points**

1. In this context, we know the meaning of *reward*.
2. This is payback for the believer's sin and failure on this earth. It is a reward because it does bring us back. That is the lesser recompense.

3. It is a recompense to the believer for failing to grow spiritually; to become grace and doctrinally orientated. This is the other side of the fence of blessing. When we get to the real other side of the fence...
4. There is blessing for the service of divine good. But that is not the point of the logic here.
5. In conclusion, the sin and failures of believer receive a divine recompense on this earth. The justice of God is operating on this earth.
6. It is much less and for a better reason than for what the unrighteous will suffer. That is a whole different ball game.
7. A fortiori logic here. How much suffering can there be?

Eternal reward and punishment not in view here.

#### **The a Fortiori Logic**

1. If God punishes the righteous, then how much more will He punish the sins of the unrighteous? The unjustified? Those who utterly reject Him and the gospel. The logic is very clear here. What will the suffering be like for the unbeliever?
2. The answer is, much, much worse. They will be greatly punished on this earth.
3. This punishment will take many forms during the lifetime of that person. Sometimes it brings people to the offer of God.

For the unbeliever, there is self-induced misery through bad decisions. Their bad decisions begin with the rejection of Jesus Christ. They must embrace humanism if they do not have Christ.

Socialism now seems to be one of the better examples of humanism and human viewpoint today. The unbeliever has no faith rest to use. No lasting peace. No relaxed mental attitude for the unbeliever.

The unbeliever can have some humanistic resources.

The fear demonstrated today in this COVID pandemic. Fear knocked at the door of our country and it has overwhelmed so many of us. That is no way to live, living in fear all of the time. The recompense is designed to bring us back. Embracing humanism rather than Jesus Christ. The humanist has no future beyond an aimless and unfulfilled life. The unbeliever has nothing apart from some moments.

All is vanity or emptiness, Solomon tells us. That is a recompense. Then comes death; the greatest fear of the unbeliever. It always looms large in our eyes. Death is not a recompense to the believer; it is to be anticipated at just the right moment. We have an unimaginable and fantastic future.

Another example that is obvious today. The political left today, with all their desire to bring in a secular utopian world. This is what they want to do; and they want the power to do

that. They want to fundamentally change America.. Ultimately and ironically, building up a socialistic system.

### **This Is Recompense for the Unbeliever**

1. These people are never satisfied with the results of their policies or their activities, because it never brings the result that they intend. Their utopia eludes their grasp and it always will. That is recompense for embracing humanism.
2. There are always circumstances that are outside and beyond their control. Even with this power, they cannot accomplish what they want to accomplish. The problems at the border were not intended.
3. They are always striving for something more, something which works to make the world better, but it does not get better.
4. They are battling that which cannot be overcome by humanism; the sin nature of mankind. It will not change. It is not about environment or economy. No matter what our race, we are all sinners. We have the righteousness of God; it is imputed to us. We can receive recompense. But it is way less than what they get.
5. Only regeneration and spiritual growth can truly change the thinking of mankind; and nullify and defeat the sin nature. The sin nature continues to operate; but we can control it for periods of time.
6. In the course of futility and failure, the humanist implements more environmental change; more economic change. They hope to reach the unreachable goals. That which they want can never happen. There will always be injustice in this world because we are unjust. There is justice, which is rule of law. The rule of law is in effect and this is the only thing which will resolve the problem. We pray that the court of public opinion will not make this decision. The social justice being sought is an unreachable goal. That they cannot reach it is recompense for their humanism.
7. What the humanist Marxist/socialist try will not work. Capitalism can provide the greatest good for the greatest number, something that socialism claims to do. Humanism does not understand that poverty will continue. Socialism always brings more inequality.
8. No socialist and no humanist corners the market on virtue. They think they have the greater virtue and should impose their goals, but they cannot seem to stuff all of the arms and legs into the jack-in-the-box. It is misery for them.
9. They cannot manufacture virtue in people, by political or dictatorial means. The recompense does not have to reach us.
10. Humanism always fails, although there may be some minor and temporary victories won. Realize that is the greatest frustration to the humanist. The victories are short-lived, and often cause unintended consequences. What they think will reach their goal doesn't.
11. It is the constant failure and defeat that is recompensed for rejection of God in this world. Frustration, anger, fear, dissatisfaction, followed by a fearful, hopeless death.

12. Humanists will never understand that, without salvation and spiritual growth, their humanism is evil, straight from the pit of hell. Much great recompense from God than we will ever see.
13. They reap the recompense in their own mental attitude. They never are satisfied with real meaning or real accomplishment.

Humanists always choose unattainable goals.

#### **More Points on the Humanist**

1. Their mental attitude and frustration is certainly self-induced.
2. God Himself will work against them and their cosmic system goals. That is a devastating part of their recompense for evil. If God is for us, who can be against us. If God is against us, who can be for us.
3. On a personal level, the humanist will be plagued with all sorts of maladies, all sorts of circumstances that they cannot overcome or handle.
4. On a national level, the cycles of discipline will be forthcoming. The fate of Sodom is even the fate of some humanists. We know the truth and it makes us free. Even with national recompense, there is no recompense for us. The unbeliever needs us; otherwise they face nothing but horrendous recompense. We can know one thing about the unrighteous; they receive recompense. We don't want any part of that.

We should remember, do not envy those humanist programs which seem to be very altruistic and do not hate the humanist for destroying society. Do not lose your relaxed mental attitude because you are in fear and loathing. Many Christians. Better to be a believer with doctrine than a billionaire anytime. They will ultimately fail, never seeing any of the success of their pursuits.

V. 31 is a great verse to end our study of Prov. 11 with. If we face difficulties in this world; how much more the unbeliever.

Proverbs 11:31 *If the righteous is repaid [or, rewarded, recompensed] on earth, how much more the wicked and the sinner!*

Where is Bobby going next? He is going to continue moving straight ahead into Proverbs 12. This is filled with wisdom that we desperately need in this time. He cannot pass it up.

**Lesson #0209**

**Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT**

**4/11/2021 Sunday**

We might get out of fellowship with the material that is being covered today in class.

We are going right into Proverbs 12.

Few people are willing to speak about why we are in the situation that we are in. Offending anyone appears to be one of the greatest sins in this world. The cry of *racism* can be exaggerated. Lives can be ruined for expressing the truth.

The truth of God's Word has a way of offending people. It offends those who oppose it. It even offends those who adhere to it. We still must speak truth, no matter what. We may be hated or reviled for speaking truth and the gospel. Marxism and socialism repudiate Christianity.

People do not like absolute standards. They do not like laws which interfere with the desires or pleasures. Divine standards challenge the secular belief system. When you offend someone with the truth from Scripture, you open yourself to criticism, severe criticism. We are in the cancel culture; which wants to cancel the standards of the Bible. They have no regard for the freedoms of those they oppose. Those people must be removed from the public forum. That is when real tyranny begins. The final solution of the *wokes* is blackmail, intimidation, boycott, street violence, and even incarceration of those who oppose. The elimination of opposition. Bobby is a student of world history 1919 to 1945. Nazism and Marxism use the same techniques. When you remove the truth of the Bible from the national conscience, when you remove it from the public marketplace, from the public forum and from the churches, it is nearly impossible to define good and evil in terms that are clear and concise. What was good is now evil; and what was evil is now good. That is relativism permeating society; and it has even crept into Christianity. Evil becomes whatever a group rejects; and good is what a group likes. That is the viewpoint promoted in the US for the past 60 years. We have denigrated the basis for our law in the Constitution of the United States. One of our national leaders said that the amendments of the Constitution are not absolute, so they can be reinterpreted and tweaked.

This is just a means of gaining power and this is the road to tyranny. Most recently our standards of law have been based upon diversity, a completely relative idea. A diversity of cultural standards and morality; which always includes the reduction of divine establishment viewpoint and Bible doctrine. That is the advance of secular humanism. We are frogs coming to a slow boil in a pot of water.

When it comes to individuals, the righteous and the evil are hard to distinguish between. The police are attacked and denigrated. The humanist think that they can control the depravity of mankind by legalizing so many things. We can beat it, so let it be legalistic.

Holding to standards of right and wrong are considered wrong and immoral by the humanists. No matter what, they will say, *if it feels good, do it*. Whatever evil is blamed on environment or political necessity. This becomes the slippery slope of a degenerating society. This happened many times in Israel's society. God could not allow proliferation of evil in client nation Israel. When God disciplines a nation, this is for the good of the nation.

Absolute standards become evil to these people. Bobby could be labeled a hate speech. Homosexuality and lesbianism are sins; they are degeneracy. This is defined in absolute



standards by the Bible; but our society defines that as good. Discipline for this country, absolutely.

They say, "Everyone should do their own thing." It sounds like freedom. But it reflects degeneration from relativism. They define morality in terms of what they are doing or not doing. There are no standards there. It is based upon what people want to do. No set standards. We have no set standards in so many areas today. Whatever the political agenda is, that will be considered good.

On a personal level, morality and integrity are based upon what you like or don't like. You just look the other way. That is called *freedom*, but it is freedom without responsibility to others or to the nation. Many are willing to compromise with standards of evil in order to have their desires met. Relative standards.

This chapter specifically defines the righteous and the wicked. Absolute delineations of good and evil. That is what this makes this chapter so important in the time that we live. In this chapter, it is really very distinct.

Bobby is going to teach this chapter, because it reveals absolute standards that are so reviled in this chapter. What is divine wisdom? When you eschew standards like this, then you lose freedom.

There will be a distinct line drawn between the righteous and the wicked. Many clear applications of the actions which divide those two groups, which can be applied to our times and circumstances.

Proverbs 12:1 [Whoever loves discipline loves knowledge, but he who hates reproof is stupid.](#)

The key word here is discipline. The keyword is *mûwçâr* (מוּצָר) [pronounced *moo-SAWR*].

#### **Musar**

1. This means *discipline, chastening*.
2. It also means *instruction*. That is how it is used here.
3. This first line might be, *he who loves instruction loves knowledge*.
4. Or, *he who eagerly acquires instruction shows love for knowledge*.
5. Nuance. In this context, that puts a different spin on the concept of discipline and instruction.
6. No doubt, this line refers to a disciplined instruction.
7. Disciplined instruction is enforced with correction and reproof. It is the kind of education which we used to have in this country.
8. Disciplined instruction is training that requires obeying a standard of conduct and a code of behavior. Why? In order to better focus the pupil on learning. A love of knowledge.
9. This disciplined instruction is the best way to learn and to gain knowledge.

10. This speaks to a disciplined attitude which means you are teachable. Then you absorb knowledge. You love knowledge and you respect its importance. Disciplined instruction. Many students do not respond well to disciplined instruction. Parents and students and educators reject it.

People wonder why it is so quiet in Berachah. Why can't you get up and go to the bathroom? Why can't you bring food into the auditorium? This is disciplined instruction. You don't have to listen; you don't have to accept. That is the option. That is the best way for you to learn.

Bob made examples of people. Reproof and correction. You have no right in this auditorium to disturb others. If that does not suit you, then you should not be here. We have all been in classrooms where no discipline was in place. You cannot force knowledge on anyone. You cannot have such instruction today in most schools.

Line one is the person who loves knowledge. He accepts disciplined instruction in order to gain that knowledge. Even when it comes through instruction and reproof. Bobby has been in Berachah for a long, long time. He has listened to disciplined instruction. As a teen, Bobby has gotten some disciplined instruction. Sometimes, he did not want to hear it. Bobby has metabolized enough doctrine to teach us doctrine. It all came from doctrine that he was, at times, enforced to hear. Bobby wants us to have the love of knowledge. It is the best way to live. You don't compromise with evil. Using wisdom pleasing to the Lord. Isn't that our obligation to be pleasing to the Lord? Should we not be salt and light and present the truth to the world, because they need it.

The old prophets would speak wisdom and the people would reject it and God would step in and punish and correct and reprove. We have absolute truth when we have the wisdom of doctrine in the soul.

This verse is the person who loves to learn. We have the most well-mannered group on this earth. This is paradise. Bobby appreciates it. This is disciplined instruction. Enforced humility. Even when that instruction comes through correction and reproof. That is how we understand instruction and Bible doctrine.

2Tim. 3:16 is something that we should be intimately familiar with. This is the Word of God and disciplined instruction. **It is profitable for teaching, for disciplined teaching in righteousness, for reproof, for correction, for training, for training in righteousness, so that the man of God might be adequately equipped for every good work in service to the Lord.**

The fact that we have the Word of God is the grace of God. If you are not here for disciplined instruction. You can find emotional relief in many other churches. When the churches no longer teach Bible doctrine, when they ignore it.

## Conclusion

1. This acceptance of instruction through reproof indicates a person who is authority oriented. Authority is a bad word in many quarters.
2. Clearly, authority-orientation is necessary in order to gain a maximum amount of knowledge, and coming to love that knowledge. There are people who cannot get enough Bible doctrine. They love knowledge. They are willing to accept disciplined instruction. Scripture corrects us.
3. Authority-orientation accepts reprimands and makes corrections and learns from it. This is teachability. You are not teachable unless you are authority oriented.
4. This is why children are disciplined. It is a time of teaching; not just punishment. Discipline should always be about teaching. Sometimes children need reenforced standards. It is a learning moment. Do not punish a child without letting them know why they are being disciplined.
5. A love for knowledge is enhanced. That is the meaning of this first line.

Authority-orientation is one of the most important doctrines of our time.

Proverbs 12:1 [Whoever loves discipline loves knowledge, but he who hates reproof is stupid.](#)

## **Lesson #0210                      Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT   4/14/2021 Wednesday**

Proverbs 12:1 [Whoever loves discipline loves knowledge, but he who hates reproof is stupid.](#)

Antithetical parallelism. Who hates reproof is stupid. Rejection of discipline and rejection of authority and rejection of divine institutions. Discipline is *musar* and there are nuances to it. *Musar* means *discipline, chastening; instruction*. This is a disciplined instruction.

### **Disciplined Instruction**

1. Disciplined instruction is a formal type of instruction which is controlled and enforced, by correction and reproof. That is the disciplined part. People learn in various ways. Rarely is this way talked about.
2. This is training that requires obeying a standard of conduct, a code of behavior. When Bobby started college, there would be 300 people in a classroom, and people talked, smoked, came and went. They let a lot of people into the school; about half of them dropped out that first year.
3. Training in order to better focus the pupil on learning from an authority. From someone who knows what they are talking about. People don't want to learn because they think they know it all. They think that they are an authority on the subject.
4. Submitting to that disciplined instruction, reflects a desire of knowledge; a love of it, if you will.
5. One comes to love disciplined instruction as the best way to acquire knowledge. The instruction must sometimes be enforced in order for people to learn and to gain knowledge.

6. In the believer, a love of knowledge reflects in the love of consistent, disciplined instruction in Bible doctrine. That has been required in this church 70 years. People have left Berea with knowledge and a love of knowledge. It is learned by disciplined instruction.
7. Disciplined instruction is the quickest way to spiritual maturity. You are able to think with the mind of Christ. You are able to rebound and to use the faith rest drill and claim the promises of God. You can use all of the problem solving devices. You have learned them.

The whole realm of doctrine is vast. Bobby has never learned the whole realm of doctrine. He can't learn it all. He knows enough to live the Christian life. We continue to do so. It is the instruction that is demanding, with the ability to use that doctrine, that wisdom. The more you use that wisdom and you see the results. The better that you like it. You love what it does for you. This requires you to willingly pursue that instruction. You must maintain that positive volition. That means enduring discipline and reproof. Some do not like to be corrected. They don't like to be wrong. Doctrine does that. It gives us reproof.

#### **Disciplined Instruction Part ii**

1. The acceptance of disciplined instruction indicates a person who is authority oriented. That is a critical quality in every area of life.
2. Love of disciplined instruction requires authority-orientation. This means, you are humble. Without that, you will rebel in your soul against it.
3. Authority-orientation accepts reprimands and learns from it and make corrections. If you cannot accept that kind of instruction, then you have an arrogance problem. Many people have lost out in life because they have no love of knowledge.
4. Disciplined instruction always provides a good result. You have to be listening; and that requires a discipline.

There are many examples; Bobby will use disciplined training in the military. You begin with your own type of learning. The military is unique. Its reproof and correct are legendary. People arrive on a bus knowing virtually nothing. They have no idea what is about to happen to them. It is designed to be basic training. It is designed to train a raw recruit to be a soldier. This is the school of the soldier. In order to be successful as a soldier, they must be open to the information given them. They must love that knowledge and want more. What the soldier learns is very basic. Salute, marching, physical training, how to function as a unit, as a team. Firing and maintaining of various weapons. Critical is authority-orientation to those in command. The ones who issue orders and instructions. These cannot be overemphasized. Following orders is a necessity.

Ranger school is legendary; but so are the Seals and other similar units. This is over and above what the ordinary soldier is involved in. Much of this has been watered-down. More sweat in training means less blood in combat.

This is the epitome of disciplined instruction. The tried-and-true way for a soldier to learn. And the soldier should desire to know it even if he does not like the process. He can only

perform his duties if he learns. They might be said to love knowledge because it has a critical purpose.

It is not different in the spiritual life. We began as a believer in basic training. You learn more about soteriology and righteousness and the 39 things which God gives us; then we learn the basics of the Christian life from metabolized doctrine. We began with the sincere milk of the Word; and then you begin to put them all together. That brings wisdom in the spiritual life. You are able to apply that wisdom to circumstances; and you see these results and you don't want to live any other way. This basic knowledge and more advanced knowledge is what holds it all together.

That doctrine going out in many places is holding many people together in many difficult times. Some write and say, "I'd fall apart based upon what is happening."

musar means instruction, discipline, correction and reproof. Bobby does not have to do near as much today. Bobby did not have much trouble in the military because he began with strong discipline.

Doctrine is helpful because we learn something and then we have to go out and use it. With disciplined training comes the best results in the shortest amount of time. In the spiritual life, the mind is being trained to use doctrine and to apply it. You see the result and you love it. You love disciplined instruction because you love the knowledge that comes with it. We are all soldiers; we live in the combat of the Angelic Conflict. We can see the war all around us. We can see when our nation begins to degenerate.

In the spiritual life, you have that instruction. Those who wish to improve themselves must learn to accept and even love reproof and disciplined. Without authority-orientation a person is truly ill-equipped to face life.

Bob used to encourage people going into the military in the Vietnam era. This prepares you for life. Bobby's drill sergeant told him, "By the way, there is no one in charge out there."

Contrary to popular opinion... The mistaken notion that authority is evil.

The cancel culture will not follow any authority, but they want their authority obeyed. The humanist rejects divine standards. They wish to remove absolute standards from every area of life. That understanding is absolutely wrong, according to Prov. 1:8.

### **Practical Wisdom**

1. Authority-orientation is anti-self-centeredness and anti-relativism. The latter is, anything goes.
2. Authority-orientation is entirely opposed to just doing your own thing. Living life answering only to yourself. So many people live only according to their own wants and desires.

3. Without authority in society, relativism morphs into anarchy. *Don't trust anyone over 30* was the beginning of anti-authority. The police and law for causes which are entirely dubious.
4. Authority-orientation is indispensable for success in life.

Lack of authority-orientation leads to tyranny of all sorts. Freedom without authority is anarchy. Authority without freedom is tyranny. Both of these things are true of Marxist radicals. The socialist will use anything to gain an advantage. Political correctness, cancel culture simply impose their requirements and demands on everyone else.

The humanists are hypocrites. The revolt against authority and yet, they impose their own. As a believer, you will not accept the disciplined instruction in order to live the Christian life. How many times have believers said, "I don't accept that." Most of the time, that interferes with their ideas or with what they want to do.

### **The Doctrine of Authority-orientation**

1. Definition:
  - a. First authority is defined as the power to command, to judge, or to act for and with other persons.
  - b. It applies to persons who have legal power to make and to enforce a law; to make policy, or to make decisions for others. That is leadership. To be an entirely effective leader, you must have disciplined instruction. When you see how it works, you will be glad to have that instruction.
  - c. Authority is an accepted source of teaching and information. The example of the pastor-teacher. Bobby's authority is to provide Bible doctrine; not to tell us what to do, day by day.
  - d. Under the laws of divine establishment, authority is that legal power delegated by God whereby certain persons have jurisdiction and responsibility for others. The 4<sup>th</sup> divine institution is under attack today. Bobby was a little panicked over taxes today.
2. Illegitimate authority is illegal. It is unlawful authority. Established by an unlawful or illegal force, which is done to attain power without the lawful right to possess power. This is what happens in a coup, toppling a government and another group comes to power. That is the objective of the socialist Marxist today. Making the demands of fools.
  - a. Illegitimate authority is established by Satan. He is the ultimate in rebellion rebelling against God in His Own throne room. This includes so much. Socialism and Marxism is a satanic ideology. They are antithetical to Bible doctrine and to divine establishment.
  - b. Illegitimate authority is evidenced by the erroneous seizure of power. It is happening right now. The rise of dictators right now. It is still a governing authority. It can be tyrannical or free. We cannot all live independently. We need a government. That is fundamental. The Roman government killed Christians; but the Christians did not band together to overthrow Rome.

Before all things were over, Rome was Christianized. Many Christians died so that empire could have the gospel spread over it. Rome kept order; and Christianity has increased exponentially.

- c. Illegitimate authority is delegated by Satan, through tyranny, false doctrine and power struggles. All of those are present in the US today.
3. Authority is essential for the function of this world. The NT also lays down the precepts and laws for the Church Age, which is our authority. We have no higher authority in life than the Word of God. God also has authority over nature and nature obeys God. The natural world is run by the laws of the Creator. Angels are subject to authorities as well, as are believers to the Word of God. National government has authority over its people to protect the sanctity of their freedom, property and lives.

Today, we have one of the most unstable societies ever. People hate the husband having authority over the wife; and parents have authority over their children. Without parental authority, children will find an authority. Today, often, this is in a gang.

Teachers and coaches have authority; but that is being undermined today. Neh.4:13–15. The pastor-teacher and church officers have authority in the local church, derived from the Bible. All legitimate authority in life is delegated by God. Today, the erosion of authority-orientation in most of these areas. Arrogance have replaced the humility of authority-orientation. Authority has been the issue from the very beginning of the human race.

Proverbs 12:1 [Whoever loves discipline loves knowledge, but he who hates reproof is stupid.](#)

## **Lesson #0211                      Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT                      4/15/2021 Thursday**

Proverbs 12:1 [Whoever loves discipline loves knowledge, but he who hates reproof is stupid.](#)

Disciplined instruction is what takes place at Berachah. This is instruction that includes maximum concentration being present, in terms of gaining and loving knowledge. The one who accepts disciplined instruction gains the optimum knowledge in the least amount of time. We have a long ways to go when we are saved. The one who learns from the disciplined instruction, that person learns to love the process of learning. It comes from the grace of God. Described as Operation Z. We have the Holy Spirit Who teaches us the doctrine that we hear. Doctrine that is knowledge, which becomes useable doctrine. That is the process of learning. That is disciplined instruction. There is also the knowledge gained. There are excellent results and the knowledge which is gained.

We see the results through the process and we see the results as believers in Jesus Christ. Disciplined instruction is the best way to learn any subject. The classroom is a controlled environment. At times it is reenforced by correction and reproof. Obeying a standard of conduct; and respect for the teacher. This is all part of disciplined instruction.

If the subject does not matter, then we won't get anything from it. Bible doctrine is the most important subject for us. Bobby can do correction and reproof. We really get our reproof from God in divine discipline.

When we don't grow, we revert; we go backwards. The acceptance of disciplined instruction reflects a willingness to learn. The student who listens and learns is a student who is authority oriented. We are in the middle of studying the doctrine of authority orientation. If you have no authority orientation, you have no disciplined instruction. Authority is essential for the authority of life in this world.

People require structure. This is why we give children structure in the home. We need it. We cannot operate without designated boundaries and without authority that provides the parameters of structure. The structure and parameters of the spiritual life. We learn His Word.

When will there be deliverance for our country? God can work any circumstances in any way that brings the Angelic Conflict into line with victory on it. God has designated government to have authority over people and nations. That is the structure of our society. One of the great attacks on that structure is the internationalism that we see today. Our borders are disintegrating, which means the nation is disintegrating.

God provides for nations and He always will. The world is a smaller place. Nations in Europe are under one government and it is a mess. We are moving in that direction. Why would the United States, having the greatest country on earth, why would we want to revert to Europe and end up with less freedom and prosperity.

The government of the United States is now under great attack. "We want to fundamentally change America." We still have a structure; we still do have law.

We need to accept authority. When a people become authority disoriented, there is a disintegration of society. The laws break down and the whole thing collapses.

### **Authority Is a Fundamental Issue**

1. Authority has been an issue since the beginning of the human race.
2. The fall of mankind is a simple rejection of divine authority. The man and the woman were forbidden that fruit in the garden. Eve rejected the authority of her RM.
3. Adam became disoriented to authority, abdicating to the woman's authority. They both sinned and were separated from God.
4. Authority-orientation is the fundamental issue.
5. Response or authority-orientation is a function of human volition. People must accept it or not.
  - a. Function of authority is an individual decision.
  - b. The acceptability of authority in this life is dependent upon positive human volition.
  - c. Positive volition in accepting authority is authority-orientation.



- d. Human freedom has the option of accepting or rejecting authority in life.
  - e. Human freedom is the 1<sup>st</sup> divine institution.
  - f. While God has designated legitimate authority in life, which is defined in Scripture and in Law, these authorities are usually do not accept that authority.
  - g. Our laws were designed for human freedom. But there is less and less freedom in our land. Freedom is lost. The decision for freedom is based upon authority-orientation. Do you respond to the laws of divine establishment or to individuals who want power. That is the basic question today. Is it the rabble in the streets or is it diva.
  - h. Human consent makes authority work. The consent of the governed. That is a quality of authority-orientation.
6. Authority can be misused and abused easily. Small groups like Marxists and Nazis have surrendered to their authority. Hitler was elected people the people in 1933. His brown shirts beat up people and intimidated many others. Germany voted for Hitler and they paid a price for it.
  7. Evil people often use difficulties in life in order to gain authority. Intimidate, violence and murder, and anti-law and anti-authority.
  8. Like divine establishment, evil has no authority apart from human consent.

Are we in line for judgment because we orient to evil authority. That remains to be seen. Whatever happens in this country, to whomever they consent to give authority, we always remain in the hands of the Lord. Even evil tyrannical governments provide structure.

Bob does not surrender his authority to something that is illegitimate or illegal. We live by the Constitution. The Congress will make laws against the 2<sup>nd</sup> amendment. They want to deliver of the this...

We have an easier time making our decisions because we have Bible doctrine.

When laws begin to infringe upon our ability to evangelize or to teach, and it will be wrong. We stand for the truth and we let God handle the repercussions.

A debated topic: who is abusing authority? That distinction gets blurred by the voices of confusion. We have seen the accusations of abuse of power of President Trump; when all of the abuse of power was occurring on the other side.

The weakness is straight human viewpoint. They will obey evil leaders with disastrous decisions and results. All illegitimate authority in life is based upon the function of human arrogance.

1. Illegitimate authority is perpetuated lies and propaganda and persuasion for the cosmic system.
2. Power lust is one of the motivating factors in such arrogance. This is why do many politicians are the way that they are.

3. Legitimate authority is replaced by your own authority. The more degenerate the society is, the...
4. The rule of law, Bible doctrine, and divine establishment. Bible doctrine presents and reveals divine opinion.
5. The rejection of such authority for personal power is self-centered an authority disoriented.
6. Rejection of legitimate authority causes people to regenerate. It can happen through legalistic or immoral. Self-centered anti-authority thinking. Rejecting legitimate authority.

Another example, one that Bobby often uses. The example is the wife who rejects the authority of her husband. She becomes self-centered and strident in her views. Feminism is the great rebellion against divine authority. The evil rejection of the Biblical view of man and woman in marriage. The woman may reject her husband and become promiscuous; and she discovers that she is being used. The problem with the Me too movement. This is a sure pathway for woman to be used by men.

In revolt, she may espouse the idea that fathers are unnecessary in a family. This is often against the advice of family or friends and marries a man who is a jerk, who is wrong for her.

when a person does not consider the excellent advice for those who know you best. They know your personality, your aptitudes and what is suitable to you. When you only respond to your own authority, you don't listen.

We make bad decisions in who we choose and why we choose them. We don't listen and are not thoughtful of the decision. Thoughtfulness is important in this choice. Thinking with the mind of Christ means that you submit to the mind of Christ. Eph. 5 tells us what marriage is all about. If you don't respect that person, then don't marry them.

Anti-authority in one area often means being anti-authority in other areas. We find unbelievers in that condition; developing more and more over the past 50 years. The kids learned no authority-orientation in the schools, athletics or at home. In colleges, the athletes are running the show. Coaches can be gotten rid of; or transferred. The athletes consider their authority to be themselves. They are often just their own authority.

We see several generations today who are authority disoriented.

Proverbs 12:1 [Whoever loves discipline loves knowledge, but he who hates reproof is stupid.](#)

**Lesson #0212**

**Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT**

**4/18/2021 Sunday**

They are thinking about going to two services.

Proverbs 12:1a [Whoever loves discipline loves knowledge,...](#)

Disciplined instruction is the best way to gain knowledge. This is so that we might understand God and all the important subjects that have such a great impact on our life and how we live it.

Proverbs 12:1b ...but he who hates reproof is stupid.

Without the disciplined instruction, they are going to be without knowledge. Those who lack authority-orientation are stupid. Authority-orientation reflects humility in the soul. To learn to love knowledge is discipline in the soul.

The person who does not understand this is stupid. And that person is always disadvantaged in life. The person who is with this is adjusted to life and adjusted to the authorities in life; authorities that some do not appreciate or even want.

The main example is the believer responding to God and the disciplined instruction of Bible doctrine. That instruction is for gaining knowledge of Bible doctrine. You learn to love God through Bible doctrine. This can happen in marriage. You think you have fallen in love, but you don't really know that person. If you marry too quickly, you can find out the hard way that you did not know them.

It is okay to read your Bible, particularly a Bible annotated with good notes. But submitting to the authority of a pastor-teacher is critical in all of this. You have no authority orientation when it comes to simply reading the Word of God.

We accept the authority of Bobby because he teaches the Word of God; and we accept this. This is our response to the Word of God. Once you do that, the doctrine that we metabolize provides correction and reproof in our lives. The Word of God is taught in a disciplined manner in the local church. You love the knowledge that you receive and you are learning to love the Lord more and more. This is so that we can apply divine wisdom to all of life. Otherwise, you're stupid. If you cannot apply divine wisdom, then you are stupid. Bobby can say this because it comes directly out of the Word of God.

There are many other examples in life. The necessity of the authority of government and law due to groups of people. Everyone exists under the law; nevertheless, government is sanctioned by God. This includes divine establishment and divine establishment principles. It also includes law and its enforcement. When you hear, *defund the police*, that is authority disorientation. There are abuses in every facet of life. Authority-orientation is the best way to deal with that. Great authority-orientation comes from the mature spiritual life.

When someone says, *abolish the police*, they are not abolishing all forms of authority; they are simply choosing to be the authority instead of the police. Teacher over student, coach over athlete, management over labor, etc. There are senior subordinate relationships. There must be authority in order for groups to function together. To reject authority is a demonstration of arrogance and self-centeredness. Another example of authority-orientation is husband over the wife. Our society has come to think that the wife is

autonomous or that she ought to have the authority. This is not the Biblical view of man and woman in marriage. The husband provides the leadership in marriage, which carries with it inherent authority. The husbands are to love the wives as Christ loved the church and gave Himself for it. Christ is the head of the church and He loved us to the point of death. He is our leader and we follow Him through knowing Him. So it is for the husband and wife. After *I do*, there is leadership and response from the man. It is not the role of man and woman in marriage...

Another area of critical authority-orientation is parents over children in the divine institution of family. The most awful and destructive mistake that people make is the rejection of the authority of parents. There is always a battle there. The parents must be authority oriented, and this begins to guide the child. Without authority-orientation, a person has a lifetime of misery. This breeds social misfits and rebels. Massive authority disorientation, which degenerates into relativism and evil ideologies. It is much tougher to learn if you are authority disoriented right from the beginning. The nation will deteriorate and anti-authority actions become the norm and even accepted. We see this in the halls of Congress to the streets of our cities. Good parenting, authority and structure in the home are all key. Parents who think that their children will grow up by themselves have abdicated their role as parents. This is especially for doctrinal instruction for believers.

There is a prep school at Berachah; but that is not enough. That is groundwork. We have a much greater responsibility. There are many ways to do that. Figure it out. That is parental leadership; that is your obligation to your children. They need knowledge by which to make good decisions in the future. The great regret of a parent is raising kids who get their standards from their friends.

A further problem for children is the rejection of the authority of teachers and coaches which occurs outside of the home. What Bobby did not learn in the home, he learned on the athletic field and in the classroom. There was discipline in the classroom then. However, teachers today have less and less authority; so there is not much learning which takes place. Authority-orientation is critical to every area of life. Such children develop an anti-authority attitude in life. Uncorrected, this will limit and destroy the lives of children who grow up without any authority-orientation. Parents must learn the gravity of authority-orientation. They cannot overlook it or ignore it.

In reproof and discipline. We all understand what punishment means, although we might not be able to properly apply it. It must be applied with justice and never in anger. There must be an explanation before punishment. Some send children to a corner and tell them to shut up. Bad parenting. There must be time devoted to explaining. Otherwise what they do will make the child anti-authority. This means spending time in explanation and in discipline. People do not understand this sort of thing today. They don't want to do that sort of thing.

Those who are authority disoriented make everyone around them miserable. The nation pays a steep price for such parents. Those children are anti-authority. They turn into rebellious adults who teach their children to be anti-authority. They continue. They use

their free will to ruin their lives. Bad decisions destroy a person's future options. This particularly continues through the teenage years. Children who make bad decisions and they have children at age 15 or 16. For the rest of their lives, that limits their future. There is no thought process here. *It is just about me and what I want right now.* We see the results in society and it is everywhere. Disciplined instruction gives them the best chance in life.

Rejecting all the above authorities means that the child has the potential of becoming a criminal. The extreme of arrogance anti-authority-orientation. In times of national upheaval, especially in the Tribulation, people will choose to follow the authority of an alleged or apparent strong man. That will be true in the Tribulation; and this has happened many times in the past. The nation may tolerate crime, violence in the streets, civil war, anarchy. All of this comes from the manifestation of the rejection of authority. This also leads to person irresponsibility. That results in a lifetime of mistakes and disaster.

### **Authority Disorientation**

1. While God has delegated authority in life to government, parents, teachers, police, judges, management, this authority is useless apart from human consent. It must be accepted. The authority is inherent. It must be accepted.
2. People can be bullied into accepting authority. That can happen with destructive results for freedom. Authority with responsibility is freedom. But without any responsibility, without authority-orientation, becomes tyranny.
3. People can be struck with fear by the rule of dictatorial authority. The authority is imposed; that is tyranny. This is what Marxism does. It imposes the fear of authority.
4. These tyrannical authorities are, in themselves, self-centered.
5. No one can supercede their authority on pain of punishment. We see this in our own government.
6. Anti-authority actions always foment the reaction of authority disorientation. The acceptance of tyranny. Accepting the wrong authority. Hitler, along with his own police force, enforced his own authority. His own nation accepted him and elected him. They voluntarily accepted the authority of tyranny.
7. That is why disciplined instruction in children is so important in building true authority-orientation. This is an authority oriented society.
8. What makes authority work is the affirmative response to those who carry authority. That is the concept of the consent of the governed. Rational human beings understand the importance of the authority of law. It does not matter if they like the personality or not.

The husband has legitimate authority over the wife. His authority is hotly disputed by feminism and society as a whole. His authority is unacceptable in much of society today. Women have been programmed to be anti-authority by the teaching they have received. This results in broken marriages and raising anti-authority children. Bible doctrine and feminism are directly in opposition in this point.

A woman cannot be bullied into authority-orientation.

### Authority in Marriage

1. Regardless of whether a woman or wife is motivated by respect or love or something else, she is obligated to accept the husband's authority. Bobby can see who is wincing or snarling. This is what he knows to be true from the Scriptures.
2. Respect for the man is the #1 quality for a good marriage. Not how they look or how funny they are or how they look.
3. If you cannot respect the husband, then you do not love him.
4. If you do not respect and love him, then you will not accept his authority. Men must have a character to respect, which begins with humility.

Eph. 5:22–24 **Wives, submit to your own husbands, as to the Lord. For the husband is the head [or the leader] of the wife even as Christ is the Head of the church, His body, and is Himself its Savior. Now as the church submits to Christ, so also wives should submit in everything to their husbands.**

As the church is subject to Christ, the wife is to be under the authority of the husband. Can he exercise his authority? That is what is key.

Eph. 5:25–27 **Husbands, love your wives, as Christ loved the church and gave Himself up for her, that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, so that He might present the church to himself in splendor, without spot or wrinkle or any such thing, that she might be holy and without blemish.**

The leader and the follower are both to be the best that they can be. Love and respect. This is the love structure of the divine institution of marriage. That is how it works. Almost everything today regarding having a good marriage does not have this in the mix.

Many have had marriages on the rocks, and they get with Bible doctrine, and they have a great marriage.

## Lesson #0213

## Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT 4/21/2021 Wednesday

Authority orientation is an extremely important and universal concept. This must be learned, beginning in childhood. This is the job of parents. This is the job of parents when their children are growing up. Without this, people become self-centered and arrogant in life. They become a law unto themselves. This is what many people are today who are out on the streets.

Bobby has seen authority disrespected, beginning when he was in college. We were given a lesson in the law, which took precedence over street justice. This trial took place nearly a year after the incident, which included tons of lawlessness. America was braced for more rioting if the verdict was not guilty. We were collectively saying, *please don't hurt us any more*. On the one hand, the justice system worked. On the other hand, the anti-

authority attitudes were on full display. We have a significant number of people in this country who have no respect for any authority other than their own. It is exemplified today in the divine institution of marriage. Authority orientation is necessary to function as God designed it; the husband is the legitimate authority over the wife.

1Cor. 11:3 **But I want you to understand that the head of every man is Christ, the head of a wife is her husband, and the head of Christ is God.**

There is authority, delegated authority, and ultimate authority (in that order). The passage which follows is all about authority. It uses the example of marriage. Paul uses the illustration of the husband and wife, as well as God and Christ. Jesus was subordinate to God the Father. We are subordinate to Christ. There should be no confusion about the lines of authority.

What is parallel to this verse.

Eph. 5:22–24 **Wives, submit to your own husbands, as to the Lord. For the husband is the head [or the leader] of the wife even as Christ is the Head of the church, His body, and is Himself its Savior. Now as the church submits to Christ, so also wives should submit in everything to their husbands.**

The wife must respect the authority of the husband; just as Christ is the head of the church. What an illustration of authority-orientation. Couched between those two authorities is husband and wife. But the husband must love the wife as Christ loved the church. The one with authority must demonstrate good leadership.

It is not just about authority. It is about authority-orientation. The leader (husband) must have some leadership skills. Christ leads us by Bible doctrine; and He completely submitted to the authority of God the Father. The Father and the Son are the ultimate in authority.

The believing husband must be oriented to doctrine and oriented to grace. He must have personal love and impersonal love. This is how he loves his wife. The wife sees to it that she respects the husband.

### **Respect, Personal Love and Authority-orientation**

1. Respect, personal love, and authority-orientation coincide.
2. Respect for authority (which is authority-orientation), is the demonstration of authority-orientation. Christ did that towards God the Father; the church does that towards Christ; and the wife to the husband.
3. Authority-orientation towards any person demonstrates the character trait of humility.
4. Humility is the quality required for capacity. The love of the wife by the husband means that you put her first; and she does not take advantage of that. It is a mutual respect, but it comes from other directions. The wife respects the husband,

oriented to doctrine and responding to his love. It trickles down to family. Who has the authority? Husband and wife. Children, too often, are running the show.

5. Humility operates by placing the object of personal love ahead of self. That is what a good leader does. Military leadership trains you to do that. Secondly comes the troops. They must perform for the leader and for one another. A good leader brings the troops together. Sometimes they must be dedicated enough to die.
6. The church moves ahead, even though we have different jobs within it. Bobby sits at his desk every day so that he can lead the congregation in doctrine. We respect him and respond to the doctrine.
7. A self-centered person, male or female, is not a person who has capacity for love. Self-centered people love themselves far more than they love anyone else.
8. A self-centered person respect self above all others and does not respect anyone else. Know this for choosing a wife; and you have to check yourself.
9. Develop some humility from doctrine before you make a decision. You gain your capacity for love with doctrine and authority-orientation.
10. When an arrogant person does not accept authority, they forfeit capacity for love. One of the great things in life is capacity for love.
11. Arrogance demands compliance. Despotism is not the attitude of personal love or of leadership. Personal love is a voluntary acceptance of divine authority and an understanding of the proper authority in marriage.

When humility and authority-orientation is in place, both...

#### **Personal Love and Authority Orientation**

1. Personal love no longer depends or is sustained by the object of love fulfilling all expectations. I love you because you fulfill all my expectations. A lack of capacity for love. Demanding; arrogance.
2. Remain humble, not judgmental, and you do not lose personal love.
3. Humility and authority-orientation are also critical for gaining impersonal love toward all mankind. That is a major component of capacity for love. Love is not always smooth; impersonal love must take up the slack. You cannot love a marriage on impersonal love alone. Capacity for love must be there.
4. The rejection of divine establishment and Bible doctrine kills capacity for personal and impersonal love. This is so easy to happen. Arrogance abuses authority. Arrogance says, "I am really important." Like the petty bureaucrat who gets too much power and wields it badly. When a person demands a certain amount of attitude to others, demands respect without anything to respect, humility and authority orientation die. This ends many marriages.

This is what is happening in the nation today. Unreasonable demands are placed on spouses and on institutions today. Instead of demanding the right person, be the right person. Bulling, threats and despotism do not gain respect for love. Many think in this country that, if you bully, if you threaten, if you rum amuck in the streets, that that will change America; but it further divides.



### Next Set of Points

1. This humility and capacity for love all begins in the home with the parents. It can be learned later in life.
2. Parents display the qualities of love and authority-orientation to their children. You display it.
3. This is a home that works.
4. While parents have authority in the home, this authority is useless apart from its proper use in training and discipline. If you don't train your children, you are not showing leadership or love. You have to teach your children the rules for life; the discipline. If you want to see someone who wanders or drifts through life? That is a person without authority-orientation.
5. This eventuates in the child accepting the parent's authority. The child has to accept the authority. That includes the development of self-centeredness. If authority is tyrannical or no love...
6. Early in life, children must be taught to recognize authority in life. That is the response of discipline and correction. Discipline that is done in love and explained.
7. Punishment is good training for authority-orientation; but not tyranny or cruelty.
8. Punishment should never be done in anger. Take a deep breath; think. Give a moment. Consider. Calmly explain the problem and then tell them why they are being punished; and they will not respond to authority. Then they become authority disoriented.
9. Do not abdicate instruction and discipline to others, as a parent. Don't turn it over to the schools, coaches and peripheral family. Teaching and discipline from parents has the most impact. Drill them until they get it. Once they understand salvation, then given them essential doctrines. There are ways as parents to be a leader. Teach them doctrine. Read them a story with a doctrinal meaning. Do something, but implant some doctrine in their souls. That gives them standards. Even if they reject doctrine later on, they will continue to carry these standards. At the right time and place, they just might use those standards.
10. As a result of discipline and teaching in the home, the child will develop love and respect for his parents as time passes; and orient to other authorities in life. Some parents are worried that their children may not like them or may voice something like that. But when discipline is taught, and authority-orientation, they will, eventually, understand.
11. If the child accepts the authority of parents, still the; if the child rejects the authority of parents, the child will grow up to be a misfit. Even unjust authority, with which this world is filled. Therefore, legitimate authority is most effective where there is freedom. Freedom is the best place for people to accept authority. Every person is a product of their own decisions. Decisions early in life affect later in life. When believers gravitate to the teaching of God, they use their own volition to accept legitimate authorities in life, like the Word of God. One who has this has divine blessing as they become authority oriented believers.

Without authority-orientation, they think that everything is free or ought to be free. They need to be oriented to something greater than themselves.

Good decisions from the position of authority oriented strength; good decisions and accepting authority in life.

Rejecting authority brings dire consequences to life. We are seeing it now in our nation. The unpleasant outcome of the law of volitional responsibility. People hate to blame their lives on their own decisions. Gal. 6:7 Col. 3:25 all mandate authority-orientation and the law of volitional responsibility when there is none.

Prov. 22:8 **Whoever sows injustice will reap calamity, and the rod of his fury will fail.**

In history, disaster is the result of anti-authority decisions. Have you noticed how anti-authority our society has become.

Bobby watched the verdict of the Chauvin trial. What struck Bobby was the heavy presence of police. The whole place might explode. Bad decisions from an anti-authority mindset.

Those institutions represent the rule of law. Tearing them down make things worse, not better. The believer is both protected and blessed.

You cannot progress if you are anti-Bible doctrine. You must be open to God's directive will. That leads the believer to authority-orientation. This is the manufacture of invisible heroes in this life. Destruction of the authority of God in life is a guarantee of a disastrous life, and a plethora of bad decisions. This is one of the most critical concepts of doctrine, when it comes to living life successfully.

Proverbs 12:1b **...but he who hates reproof [or, *refuse correction*] is stupid.**

**Lesson #0214                      Proverbs 12:1 Wisdom in the OT                      4/22/2021 Thursday**

Proverbs 12:1a **Whoever loves discipline loves knowledge,...**

Proverbs 12:1b **...but he who hates reproof is stupid.**

the second line confirms the problem of authority disorientation. Those who refuse correction are stupid.

#### **Those Who Hate/refuse Correction**

1. Refuse means to reject authority. Those who will burn, loot and even kill in the name of justice, are examples.
2. Refuse rejects any correction or reproof that comes authority in life.

3. A self-centered arrogant person will reject good advice and wisdom because they are rebellious in their souls. Rebellion is a way of life for them. Rebellion is every single direction that we look. They believe that they have a great movement, a great point of view; and that their actions take us toward a better way.
4. Injustice can come from any direction, any race, any gender. This comes from anywhere. People with power often become corrupt. It trickles down to all of us.
5. Those who refuse authority are stupid.
6. Anti-authority arrogance cannot accept any thinking apart from their own. They reject every other idea and every other authority; they accept only their own.
7. This will destroy the life any believer. The believer refuses to accept correction from the source of correction. When we refuse it and ignore it, we are anti-authority. That is refusing the authority of God. Refuse the authority of God's Word means you refuse His authority.

The anti-authority believer's continual ignorance extends to all forms of other things. Believers can be criminals. No believer can function properly in the plan of God without correction. We become doctrinally and grace oriented. We must accept the Scripture as our authority. Grace orientation and doctrinal orientation go hand in hand. The believer who will not accept the authority over him will not advance. That is the mode for living the spiritual life to the maximum.

Authority orientation in the home is where it should begin. If this does not happen in the home, young people who are believers will have great problems with authority-orientation later in life. It is called reversionism. What is important is we are authority oriented to Bible doctrine. The stupid are constantly tripped up and their fail in life. Especially in the plan of God as a believer. That is the favorable condition for the downward plunge in life. It encompasses a lack of Bible doctrine; it encompasses the inability to move forward in the spiritual life. Such a confused and self-centered person sees doctrine as a hindrance to their life. It is a grace benefit. Without grace orientation, that is the hardening of the soul; the very definition of reversionism. This is a downward spiral. Essentially, basically, that is how it happens. The arrogant loves flattery. They refuse correction because it deflates their ego. They know they are right and no one can change their minds. There is so much arrogance on the streets. No one knows better than those who reject the authority of law and reject the authority of those who are over us, no matter how bad they are. They are charged to keep the law and to keep order. They do not understand authority. If we let you be anti-authority and let you be on the streets, maybe it will all go away. But nothing is going to stop it other than the rule of law.

We as believers are right in the middle of it. *What are we going to do?* We are prepared for anything. It may seem new to us, because we have lived under the rule of law for 200 years. But we are beginning to live in the way the much of the world lives. We are losing these freedoms and it worries many of us. No matter what, we are not to be worried. We have the solution. We start in our own souls and we move forward in whatever way the Lord want.

We have no right as a believer to fall apart over all of this. Reading everything that there is the read about politics is not the solution. It requires rebound. Do not lose sight of the One Whose hands you are in. We are still standing for one reason. Whoever thinks that they can defeat us will never win; because of the God that we know. God cannot be mocked; but we are being mocked by those who are anti authority. For them, all correction is mocked and it is unacceptable. *No one speaks to me like that!* When you cannot be corrected by the Word of God, that does not fit with your goals. That does not fit with pleasure. Then you have the absolute correction for the Christian life.

What do you think the spiritual life is about? Bobby has as much fun as the next person, but he is able to function within the rule of law. Some people thinks that their life is incomplete without sex, drugs and rock'n'roll. Authority is a part of that life. But don't get upset when you see all of that anti-authority all around you.

Cosmic system schemes and the trends of the old sin nature. Human viewpoint thinking to depend upon elections or counter demonstrations. Bobby is not saying, don't become involved in government. No matter what, there will be disappointments, corruption and injustice. No matter. Why? You know why. We have a sin nature, as does every other person on this earth.

Our personal responsibilities lie first with the Lord, which means putting your trust in Him. We can't get worked up over this article. "I am going to change your thinking by having you read this article." If you don't have the maturity to handle it, where is your trust? You can enjoy reading those articles to see what is going on and to apply doctrine, great. But if you great wrapped up in those things and you want to get out there and change the world, you are stupid. You are not fulfilling the plan of God for your life. Do not refuse correction by the Word of God. Do not lose sight, even in the times that we live. It will get worse. Some of you are sweating that. Don't. This is just more opportunity to apply the doctrine that you have. Bible doctrine is your first and only line of defense.

Those who are the most anti-authority appear to be getting the most benefit from it. We should understand that this nation cannot stand with anti-authority government. God does not allow us to run anti-authority. When LGBTQ runs rampant in society, God will handle it. He will handle it when it becomes pervasive in a society.

Unfortunately, Christians have refused the correction of the Scriptures. Don't worry; God will not be mocked.

Legalism is trusting in self rather than trusting in God. That is what much of religion is. But that is me and what I... The sin nature can involve one in antinomian activities. They seek pleasure and trusting things like wealth. There is nothing wrong with wealth; but depending upon it. We should be able to differentiate now. We should be able to recognize anti-authority and anti-establishment thinking. Rather than think, *where in the world can I go to have freedom?* It is not about moving to Australia. What you carry in your soul is what matters.

Proverbs 12:1b ...but he who hates reproof is stupid.

ba'ar (בָּעַר) [pronounced *BAH-ġahr*]. If the shoe fits, wear it. If you have humility, you can recognize your own stupidity. No need to call anyone else stupid. Just call yourself stupid if necessary. *Senseless, stupid, brutish*. Applicable to a dumb animal. Animals are without the ability of having complex thought. Animals live on instinct. They live on the patterns laid out. Some can be trained. Dogs can be taught great tricks. Some people at the office taught Bobby's dog some tricks. No matter how much they learn. Bobby's dog was well-known at the office. He came up with Bobby to the office. He was very crafty when it came to finding and consuming food. He would walk into T&P and the dog's nose would go right up. This was his instinct. He would look up on the desk where the food was. He would get to a roller chair to the right position to leap up onto the chair and onto the table. One of the saddest days of his life. Bobby put them on his desk, stupidly. Trapped on a desk with 6 cupcakes. Chocolate paws all over.

Although driven by food, he never knew how to shop and make food. He would listen to Bobby speak; but he could not understand them. Bobby talks to himself when studying. He speaks it to see how it sounds. BJ would lie under his desk and he heard plenty of doctrine; but doctrine did not change his thinking. Animals do not have the capacity to learn as we do.

We know that we can learn complex thoughts through the use of language. We can be like animals, refusing correction, refusing to learn. The love of knowledge is about believers receiving correction and guidance. Doctrine is complex thought; and only the believer is able to capable of thinking it. They can understand the words, but they cannot metabolize it and use it, as a part of their lives and souls. Doctrine can change the life of a believer; but this is not possible for the brutish animal, the unbeliever, or the brutish believer. The believer has the capacity to learn by instruction and reproof. The one who refuses to learn is brutish. The stupid believer is compared here to a beast. No teachability; no love of knowledge. The perfect description. Ironically that a beast responds better to correction more than the recalcitrant believer.

The believer who gains instruction and doctrine; learns and benefits from it. No Bible doctrine, rejection of reproof is absolute stupidity. As once was said in a movie, stupid is as stupid does. In knowledge, stolid, irrational, intractable, immoveable in life; cannot go from cosmic thinking to the mind of Christ.

#### **The Brutish Behavior Leads to a Self-centered Life**

1. A life based upon self-justification. Rationalizing your own flaws and sinful behavior. Convinced that you are right and others are wrong, never analyzing yourself.
2. Secondly, there is self-deception. Described as such:
  - a. Unable to admit fault in self.
  - b. In order to justify self, he must lie to himself or to herself.
  - c. In a state of denial, you often project your own flaws onto other people. That is how you see yourself as not stupid.

d. You see exaggerated qualities of greatness. You are deceiving yourself as to who and what you are.

3. Finally, you are self-absorbed: hypersensitivity, extreme self-centeredness. Self-absorbed husbands and wives have no thought to the other.

This takes us to v. 2, which is a contrast.

## Lesson #0215

## Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT

4/25/2021 Sunday

Rebound simply means recovery of the spiritual life. Naming your sins to God means recovery. There are no visible demonstrations of this. What the Holy Spirit does is aid and metabolize the doctrine that we believe.

We have spent a long time on authority-orientation. This takes us to v. 2.

V. 1 describes the wise person who loves Bible doctrine. Contrasted with the brutish person. V. 2 is, how the Lord sees the knowledgeable. Good here simply means *obtaining favor from the Lord*, the highest goal of the believer's life.

Proverbs 12:2 [A good man obtains favor from the LORD, but a man of evil devices he condemns.](#)

Isa. 64:6 [For all of us become like one who is unclean, and all of our righteous deeds are like monstrous rags. We all wither like a leaf; and our iniquities carry us away.](#) This is all about the total depravity of man.

Authority-orientation resulting in humility in the soul. This is what pleases God. It is entirely a grace operation from the resources provided by God for spiritual growth. The power needed for this all comes from God.

James 4:10 [Humble yourselves before the Lord, and he will exalt you.](#) God exalts those who please Him.

Humility is the modest sense of one's own importance (or not) in life. In the believer, it is bowing to the plan of God in all things. That is what is important. Humble yourselves in His presence. "I have to submit to this book and I don't agree with much of it." There are many verses which contrast with what society says is right and good today.

The humility of authority-orientation is critical. God's favor is always a reflection of God's grace and our grace orientation. It is God Who supplies what is necessary to please Him. What a novel concept! We please God by utilizing what He has done for us. The world does not understand this because they are not grace oriented. Humility is the product of authority-orientation and of grace orientation. The fact that we are teachable. We do not place ourselves above or over anyone else. This love is what we need. Authority and grace orientation are things which must be in our souls.

The use of *man* in the Scriptures is thought by some to be sexist. This is the generic use of the term. Women do not escape this.

Our society today is offended over everything. If we get nothing else today, God does not bestow favor upon self-centered arrogance. Virtue and integrity require us to use the spiritual skills. They must be developed. Executing the plan of God in every phase of life. All of this is from the grace of God. What pleases God is what He gives us to use. It is not in our own strength or power; it is what He gives us. The virtue derived from executing the plan of God engenders the favor of God.

James 4:6 **But he gives more grace. Therefore it says, "God opposes the proud, but gives grace to the humble."**

This is the spiritual life; gaining the favor of God; greater grace. It is humility from authority that gains divine favor.

James 4:10 **Humble yourselves before the Lord, and he will exalt you.**

### **Humility and the Christian Life**

1. Humility is the greatest virtue in the Christian life. It is the basic attitude; the attitude of grace orientation and authority-orientation. All of these are necessary to please God and gain the favor of God.
2. Humility does not make an issue of self or self-consciousness.
3. The good person of v. 2 is the believer who orients to something great than himself.
4. Therefore, to be a good person, as v. 2 says, requires humility, authority and grace orientation and teachability.
5. God and His Word are the highest authority to be followed without reservations. We should never question the authority of God's Word. It is God's Word. Do you question the authority of God Himself? God's greater grace to the humble.
6. Authority-orientation always places the plan of God before self. That is speaking of humility as well. These are synonyms. A characteristic and the means to that characteristic.
7. That is how the believer humbles himself in the presence of the Lord. We are always in the presence of God. So we must always be authority oriented.
8. This is why God exalts his great favor.
9. It is not about what we do, but it is all about what we think. What is derived from the Word of God; what is the mind of Christ.
10. Once the attitude is one of humility and the plan of God, then the believer produces divine good, which is pleasing to the Lord. We know what we do. Then we have the great believer of v. 2a.

Moses is one of the greatest examples. He is related by teachability and humility and adherence to the plan of God.

Numbers 12:3 Now the man Moses was very meek, more than all people who were on the face of the earth.

He has to put up with the complainers, the whiners. He learned to follow God's directives in spite of all directives. Moses has plenty of obstacles in his life. His humility was the zenith of his genius. Nothing compared to the humility that he had.

Exodus 33:17 And the LORD said to Moses, "This very thing that you have spoken I will do, for you have found favor in my sight, and I know you by name."

That is the grace of God being bestowed upon the one who followed God's guidance. We may think, *well, God told Moses exactly what to do; so how do I know?* If you are interested in how you are guided by the Lord, see *Divine Guidance* book. This is quite informative regarding God's directive will. It was not that Moses was great in human terms by earning God's respect by his accomplishments. In human terms, he was an outstanding human being. Moses used his talents and abilities for accomplishing God's plan and not his. That is divine favor based upon authority-orientation. That is the goal of every believer.

David is a great example; Noah is also one said to follow the directive will of God. He was clueless concerning the full impact of what God wanted him to do. They were all spared from the flood that came. Noah obeyed God's will, even though he was ridiculed for what he was doing. Noah survived the greatest cataclysmic event in earth's human history.

We get distracted in life. There is so much going on. There is no divine favor in that. True blessing is for the good man who executes God's plan above all. Don't forget His course in our lives.

The best person to model is the Lord Jesus Christ. Philip. 2:8 Being found in appearance to be a man, He humbled Himself by become obedient to the point of death, even death on the cross. That is the ultimate humility.

God the Father favored Jesus as He followed God's will. "My favor is bestowed upon Him. This is My Son in Whom I am well-pleased." Humility; authority orientation. He followed the plan of God, even though it cost Him everything. Christ brought authority-orientation to everyone. We have the grace of God through that one act.

### **Jesus Set the Pattern of Humility for Our Spiritual Lives**

1. We can live the same spiritual life that the Lord lived here on earth. We have the mind of Christ, we can grow to spiritual maturity.
2. This requires our acquisition of humility, authority, grace orientation to live the Christian life. All of those are based upon what God has provided for us.
3. With teachability, we understand God's plan. The less humility that we have, the less teachable that we are.



4. That is the maturing process which defines the advance in the spiritual life. Grace and doctrinal orientation.
5. Then the wisdom of spiritual maturity is applied in life. Hence we are now equipped to serve the Lord. We are so equipped because He equips us.
6. We gain His favor through what He accomplishes in and through us, hence the believer understands the spiritual life, using problem solving devices, all depend upon divine power. Not on human excellence.

There is the opposite of humility, and that brings consequences to us.

Proverbs 12:2 [A good man obtains favor from the LORD, but a man of evil devices he condemns.](#)

## **Lesson #0216                      Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT    4/28/2021    Wednesday**

No Bible class next week.

Proverbs 12:2a [A good man obtains favor from the LORD,...](#)

### **What Is a Good Man?**

1. A good man is one who gains and who loves Bible doctrine.
2. To be a good believer, that requires teachability under authority. You cannot learn unless you accept the authority of one who is teaching. This is so true in church as anywhere else. Bobby makes every effort to get the Scriptures right, even though he can make a mistake. If you don't believe it, you are not going to learn it. Doesn't matter if you like or dislike what Bobby is teaching. That means you are not teachable.
3. God's Word is our primary authority to which we must orient. Believers who reject authority and reject knowledge. The Word of God rejected means they just follow their own authority.
4. Authority-orientation is the necessary discipline to always place God's Word above one's self and to learn it. Bobby assumes that we came not to critique him but to learn. You are putting the Word of God above yourself. You can only get so much if you try to get it on your own. There is a Christian vocabulary out there, doing this or that for the Lord. Unfortunately, that is not what Christians should be learning. They are not being grace oriented. Authority-orientation is so critical. Your primary authority is the Word of God. Bobby carries authority because he teaches the Word of God.
5. The good person is the one who orients to something greater than self. That demonstrates something that you must have, the all-important quality of humility.
6. In the Christian life, humility springs from an orientation to authority and to grace. If you are anti-authority, you cannot be grace oriented. No humility in that. You don't put yourself first. That is humility. God is worthy of everything. The number 1 characteristic of the Christian life. Humility is the by-product.
7. With those characteristics, the believer submits to the plan of God.

8. Therefore, learning and executing the plan of God is derived from 4 things. Authority-orientation, grace orientation, teachability, and doctrinal orientation. That is learning and executing the plan of God.
9. In turn, engenders the favor of God. Favor it extended to the believer who matures spiritually. He maximizes those qualities and advances in the spiritual life.

There is the opposite to this which brings consequences, found in the second line.

Proverbs 12:2b ...but a man of evil devices he condemns.

### Conclusion

1. Just at divine favor is dependent upon authority-orientation, and humility in this life
2. Condemnation is for those who lack authority-orientation and humility.
3. Hence condemnation is a lack of favor from God. This is not saying we lose our salvation. 1Peter 5:5 **Likewise, you who are younger, be subject to the elders. Clothe yourselves, all of you, with humility toward one another, for "God opposes the proud but gives grace to the humble."** How do you shed the arrogance which is destructive to the spiritual life.

Self-confidence is not the same as arrogance. Arrogance is where you put yourself before everything else in life. Today, we have a nation who put themselves before everyone else. I am out for what I can get; to hell with everyone else. Given a nice coating of claims of justice. The very authority of the street is the police officer; and the justice crowd are as anti-authority as they can be. The extreme of anti-authority is everyone doing whatever they want to do.

War with God is the opposite of authority-orientation, grace orientation, and doctrinal orientation. When a nation goes to war with God, it does not work out very well for that nation.

There is corporate arrogance. When it is so widespread among individuals and groups, it can mean punishment in the cycles of discipline and even the destruction of the entire national entity. God does not let arrogance run wild. God's judgments has been witnessed many times in history. Evil can be rampant. There comes a time when it must be stopped. Especially Biblical history, because we see what God did. Destruction of the entire earth with a flood; or Sodom. The fifth cycle of discipline applied to the northern kingdom and then the southern kingdom.

We are on the brink of serious discipline. Wholeheartedly embracing humanism, we are there. We can see it happening right in front of our eyes. The communications are unlike anything we have seen before.

**History, Humanism and Evil**

1. History teaches us—and history is all about the sin nature of man—we should not be surprised by what is happening. The cosmic system and human arrogance will destroy the human race.
2. God will not allow such overwhelming evil.
3. God will create a new heaven and a new earth for the eternal state. Total destruction is not in the offing.
4. God condemns and punishes in time those who devise such destructive evil, the kind of evil that we see today. We do have, as human beings, the ability to destroy ourselves. It is possible for us to have nuclear wars to destroy the planet. But we will not destroy ourselves. Evil is a problem.
5. God destroys the source of evil; but He will not condemn all mankind. He will preserve us. Even in a nuclear war, God will preserve us.

Bobby and the Cuban missile crisis; Kennedy stared down the Cubans and Russians. We used to have drills where students got under their desks. We never have to fear that. There are nuclear weapons pointed towards Houston right now. So what. God punishes, but He also preserves. He preserves believers for His purposes.

Who is the person who devises evil? He or she would be a schemer; a crafty person; a designer of evil, who promotes it in any way possible. Humanistic propaganda. We have such incredible communications today, getting more incredible every day. Bobby can also stream the Word of God into the world. The counter play between evil and the Word of God. Bible doctrine always prevails. History teaches us that as well. Israel has been persecuted relentlessly throughout its history. Those who persecuted are not. It may look bad; we may look to be in real trouble. But we are always the winner. And when it is all over, we have eternity. We as believers cannot be eaten?

Someone who is crafty and promoting evil is someone who uses deceitful bait. Devisers of evil are those who do that. Such men are always convincing liars. Bobby could go way off on deceitful speech and lying. One of the worst of them may be speaking right now. You can never trust a person with their humanistic thinking, because they live a lie. Don't develop intimate friendships with them; don't go into business with them (unless you are well covered with all kinds of contracts). For heaven sakes, do not marry a sneaky liar. To avoid such bad decisions, avoid such. They are sneaky. If you are a sneak and a liar, then you are likely to gravitate towards the same ilk. While learning to despise the lies and subterfuge of that person, you learn to despise yourself.

The most crafty liar, the serpent. God made Lucifer as the perfect angelic being; the most beautiful creature ever created. His anti-authority attitudes and actions. In his heart, he wanted to be like the Most High. Satan led a revolution in heaven to take it by force. God defeated and condemned him. Matt. 25:41. **“Depart from Me, accursed ones, into the eternal fire which has been prepared for the devil and his angels.”**

Satan's only argument was to impugn God's love. That is absolute evil. But Satan rebelled; anti-authority became the deviser of evil. Satan was the inventor of the cosmic

system. He started small and he expanded. In so doing, he was more skillful and more ingenious, a greater liar than anyone else. 1Peter 5:8 **Be sober-minded; be watchful. Your adversary the devil prowls around like a roaring lion, seeking someone to devour.** See what is going on, all around you. Be on alert. Your adversary, the devil, the cosmic system is after us.

Satan's evil, at times, appears to be good. He is an angel of light, in appearance, but he is total evil; the essence of darkness. Good becomes evil; and evil becomes good. He is a master sneak and liar. How easily people forget who Satan is. The woman was entrapped by Satan's seduction. Our only defense against the greatest deceiver who is, and only defense, is the love of knowledge, humility, grace orientation, teachability, doctrinal orientation. So God not only condemns Satan; He also condemned the man and the woman. Adam was the focus of God's condemnation. Adam willingly made a bad decision. We all have sin natures. In turn, we have all become very adept at devising evil. Even in a better environment, we are not getting better.

Humanism thinks that if we could just fix the environment, that things would be fixed. Environment does not change the sin nature. We have the greatest comforts and greatest things that we could hope; the ability to make money, like never before. The sin nature still devises schemes constantly. Burning coal or using solar energy will not change our lives. Total lie of Satan; it will not change anything. We have become great devisers of evil. Our first line of defense is the Lord and His Word. His doctrines define evil and the depravity of mankind, so that we can recognize evil and even avoid it. Even when evil is packaged as good. Bobby began this study so that we can recognize and avoid evil. We won't be fooled by the ideology of socialism and Marxism.

You can lead others to the truth of Bible doctrine, but you can't make them drink. Devisers of evil are already condemned.

One is not a good person when he falls for cosmic system deceit. Don't get herd-bound. Yet now we are hearing, everything that is divine institution is evil. The believer with spiritual maturity can withstand the entrapments of evil. So God combats and provides a means for us, to turn away from such evil and the temptations and the deceit and lies.

Judgement on this nation may preserve us; what is happening now may be a wake up call. God will not let evil run rampant in this world. When it is time to stop it, God will stop it.

Proverbs 12:2b [...but a man of evil devices he condemns.](#)

**Lesson #0217                      Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT                      4/29/2021 Thursday**

Proverbs 12:2b [...but a man of evil devices he condemns.](#)

The cosmic system is the opposite of what the mind of Christ is. The cosmic system is the brainchild of Satan. It appears that it will benefit the human race, but it does not. Corrupt humanity is the epicenter of the cosmic system. But the cosmic system cannot prevail.

God will inevitably shut that down. God will shut down the cosmic system eventually. Man does have a sin nature; but there will come a point where the devisers of evil must be stopped. In Gen. 6, all of the polluted members of the human race had to be removed.

The flood destroyed them. We understood the situation with Sodom. God's people, Israel, were against God. God disciplined them very severely. Kingdom of Judah was destroyed in 586 B.C. But the Jews were brought back 70 years later. God does not let evil proliferate past a certain point. He will not allow evil to rule the earth. There will always be a client nation to God; or, at the very least, a client people. God protects the believer from the cosmic system. One of the greatest protections is the doctrine in our souls. The things which we see appear to be, on the surface, something which is beneficial. If they leave God out of the equation. They will be ultimately evil. With the mind of Christ, you can discern evil and you can see where it is going. Today, we can see the political winds and where they are blowing. They are not good today; they are deadly humanism. God protects us through knowledge of the truth.

Remember, the love of divine knowledge must be present. We must have positive volition towards the truth. We have all been sucker-punched by what is thought to be good.

Example from Bobby: the attraction stage of a relationship between a man and a woman. The man, we might call him a player, and he will use whatever lines are necessary to impress and elicit a satisfactory response. Women are able to say the right things to hide their true intentions.

One or more of the spouses cannot be trusted. If they lie in the beginning, they will lie in the middle and they will lie in the end. Marriage does not have to be a lie. Without honor and integrity of soul from Bible doctrine, it will not. Wisdom must be applied. The deceitful person must be rejected as marriage material. That takes some wisdom. It can be very easy to be deceived. Many mistakes done when we were young and stupid. No wisdom to make discerning decisions about the opposite gender. A good decision must be made with wisdom regarding a marriage partner. Male with male and female with female can never be right. This defies the divine institution of marriage.

Divine truth and wisdom of every area of life. Psalm 5:12 [For you bless the righteous, O LORD; you cover him with favor as with a shield.](#)

Remember, never denigrate or dismiss God's judgment of evil. That judgment is for our benefit. It is protection; it is a cleansing of evil, if it goes too far. We understand that the cosmic system is in high gear. The people in this country often have no wisdom; how far does that go? How far will God let it go? God does apply the stages of discipline.

Do not be a bleeding heart over the destruction of those who are evil, even if they appear to have some redeeming value from a human viewpoint position. Even if this includes our own humanistic, reversionistic nation. We don't know why God intervenes in some cases; we don't worry about it.

Bobby could name dozens of things which are problematic, but Psalm 5:12 is a promise. God still gives grace to the grace oriented believer.

When the nation has hard times, we often do as well. We have the problem solving devices and the guaranteed shield of protection.

### **God and Discipline of a People or Nation**

1. We do not know what form of discipline that God may apply against a degenerate client nation. When a degenerate client nation devises the kinds of evil in terms of idolatry, etc. The loss of the mind of Christ. Then He will condemn. We do know some of His statements. We do know that He is working.
2. History is filled with God's various methods of discipline and the results. Many nations have fallen. The rise has to do with the client nation status.
3. It may be an obvious destruction in the condemnation that God brings upon some. That has happened to many nations and people in the past. There are 10 places where our military could have problems in the future. It seems like we are going back to a policy of appeasement in Iran.
4. Divine judgment may be more subtle.
5. We may not notice the problem at first. Sleep heating until be boil. We may not even understand what is coming.
6. It may seem like an inconvenience to us that continues to escalate to untenable levels. Situations like over taxation, a slowing economy, a pandemic.
7. Discipline may be an incremental downturn of society. God letting the bad decisions of people and nations play out.
8. This downturn of society will be true with a loss of standards of morality or divine establishment and divine institution rejection. If this does not sound familiar to you, you need to keep on growing.
9. Also true of a creeping recession or depression. You don't know. God could bring our economy to a screeching halt. Another form of discipline. Discipline could be a slow erosion of freedoms, the undermining of institutions, power grabs by politicians, resulting in slavery to one's own government or even to a foreign power. All of these possibilities are revealed in the 5 cycles of disciple. How far does it go? We are holding the line as the pivot of mature believers. If the discipline comes, we have the wall of protection of Psalm 5:12.

The Old Testament is a history of Israel's triumphs and Israel's defeats. It all is based upon how they view their God. God punishes human arrogance. Humility, teachability. One of the great illustrations in the Old Testament is Elijah versus Ahab and Jezebel. Ahab brought Israel to a new low. Baal worship is ubiquitous.

The problems of Elijah found in God the Holy Spirit versus the sin nature.

1Kings 16:29 In the thirty-eighth year of Asa king of Judah, Ahab the son of Omri began to reign over Israel, and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty-two years.

1Kings 16:30 And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD, more than all who were before him.

1Kings 16:31 And as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, he took for his wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Sidonians, and went and served Baal and worshiped him.

1Kings 16:32 He erected an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he built in Samaria.

1Kings 16:33 And Ahab made an Asherah. Ahab did more to provoke the LORD, the God of Israel, to anger than all the kings of Israel who were before him.

The story of Elijah and the altar and the Baal prophets. God executed the priests of Baal. That is how God punished. Jezebel got mad and chased Elijah several hundred miles to kill him.

The evil arrogance demonstrated is condemned; always condemned by God. When condemned by God, it always fails. He preserves His people from the consequences of the personal and national arrogance.

#### **People Devising Evil Within a Nation**

1. The root of the evil devised by man is self-centered arrogance and anti authority orientation. That is how Israel looked at God at this time.
2. Anything that opposes God or His Word opposes Bible doctrine, is unwise and the ultimate in anti-authority arrogance. Either-or; no in between.
3. That evil never passes unscathed. That should be of comfort to us. There are results to it. Natural results.
4. It also receives all of God's justice and retribution.
5. The person who devises evil is a servant of the cosmic system and, as v. 2a says, is condemned or considered guilty by God.
6. He or she receives appropriate retribution, and that retribution is from God. Don't join an activist group; just get out of His way. We may be at the end of the line as client nation USA.
7. No one can escape or defeat the justice of God.

Proverbs 12:2b ...but a man of evil devices he condemns.

V. 3 carries on with the evil of mankind.

Proverbs 12:3 **No one is established by wickedness, but the root of the righteous will never be moved.**

Wickedness brings punish and judgment. The wicked are insecure. These people in high places are very very insecure, and they prove it every day. Who screams the loudest, the ones in power. The machinations will fail; they always have.

The righteous, the humble and authority-orientated, bring security. That is what establishes a client nation. The word to focus on is....

### To Establish

1. *To establish* is key.
2. On the one hand, one is not established by wickedness. The righteous will not be moved; they will be established.
3. The righteous will be permanently established based on their experiential righteousness. Stability versus instability; security vs. insecurity. These are the basic thought-patterns of all human beings.

Many of those of a leftist persuasion spend more often in counseling than anyone else. There is instability there. We have absolute permanence; we have eternal life. We have a future in the plan of God. That is permanence and stability. We have found it.

*Will not be moved* is very powerful.

Psalm 125:1 *Those who trust in the LORD are like Mount Zion, which cannot be moved, but abides forever.*

God's promises to Israel are temporarily set apart for us in the Church Age. But there are 7 more years to go.

Psalm 46:1 *God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.*

Giant sequoias in CA; and no trees are as stable as those. They tower over all others. They can be 350 ft. tall. Just like that, we stand in the midst of storms and disasters that will destroy others. We cannot be moved. That is the stability provided by the mature Christian life.

We need stability in prosperity as much as we do in adversity. We can also enjoy emotions to the maximum when we are stabilized by Bible doctrine. Mental stability always puts doctrine before experience. That is the stabilized mental attitude from Rom. 12:2-3 *Do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewal of your mind, that by testing you may discern what is the will of God, what is good and acceptable and perfect. For by the grace given to me I say to everyone among you not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think, but to think with sober judgment, each according to the measure of faith that God has assigned.*

Proverbs 12:3 *No one is established by wickedness, but the root of the righteous will never be moved.*

**Lesson #0218**

**Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT**

**5/2/2021 Sunday**

Bobby told us that this study would be very practical. Today will be one of the most practical of subjects. Most of you will have an interest in this information.



The subject today is the relationship between a wife and husband. Sometimes this is trial and error; or major and minor adjustments, and learning to live with someone that you will spend the rest of your life with.

If you have problems while single, you will double those with marriage. Love sometimes deteriorates; and it is not always about love. Capacity to love has to be developed before marriage because once you are in it, it gets harder. It is a much tougher road. Objectives and goals in life change. Many problems can come with those married. Sometimes fighting, dissension and even divorce. The Bible has a lot to say regarding the success of marriage.

Authority-orientation and leadership are critical for any marriage.

Proverbs 12:4 [An excellent wife is the crown of her husband, but she who brings shame is like rotteness in his bones.](#)

The wife can be the crown of her husband; but she can also be the rotteness of her husband's bones.

The one who accepts authority orientation and leadership is the one who is the crown of her husband. Accepting the authority of the husband is the most critical aspect of a marriage. This verse states that either attitude has an affect. The wife has everything to do with the status of the household. This verse is about success and failure in the relationship. This is not Bobby talking; but the Bible.

Proverbs 12:4a [An excellent wife is the crown of her husband,...](#)

The feminist dominance of the conversation today. The bad and immoral decisions of women are often ignored. In such feminism we find the problem with authority-orientation. A greater affect that she has on her husband. The wife holds a huge key to the success of any home, husband and children. The one who shames her husband and her household affects the subsequent generations.

Women of noble character in relation to the character. Most of the time, we study women and their actions as separate from the husband. But here, they relate directly to the husband and to his life. In so doing, she is the crown jewel of the relationship. A crown is the symbol of renown.

We have studied humility very carefully. The practical nature of humility is going to become very clear. The noble wife is known in her own right and for her own accomplishments. This refers to character traits of an excellent and noble wife.

Many people think that this chapter is an impossible standard for a woman; but they reckon this without considering spiritual maturity. The most sparkling of all, this dissertation. And she teaches her children. Children learn from their parents; and they learn not just by what you say, but by what you do.

Bobby's mother was a fantastic mother; 58% of the credit for Bobby's young life. We all know what Bob was doing. This verse refers to the character traits of an excellent noble wife. Is that it? I am just going to be a housewife and nothing more?

The wife's actions and character reflect on the husband's leadership. This verse limits the woman's excellence to marriage. This is something that only she brings. This precludes male-male or female-female marriage. That is not the divine design. No redefinition by a movement can change the Biblical description of marriage.

The Scriptures also tell us that the wife is, by divine design, under the authority of the husband. You may not like that, but that is because society tells you not to believe this. The husband sees his wife as a partner in life; she is not someone to kick around and say, "I am in charge." The husband's authority is based upon his ability to lead.

There is no question that the woman is the crown of her husband in marriage. She secures, by this, an exalted place in society. Women who are ungracious, pushy, demanding-of-respect, etc. are not crowns.

Prov. 11:16 [A gracious woman gets honor, and violent men get riches.](#)

Men can be ruthless to reach the objective of attaining riches; but this drive can lead to corruption. Although women certain can attain the same level of corruption.

The singular crown in this case is the opposite. She is beautiful in character; a woman gracious and regal in bearing, authority-orientated, and who respects her husband. In this mode, she attains respect in her house. A link to authority and grace orientation. This are important qualities for any believer, male or female. Such a woman is beautiful inside and out.

One very critical caveat. This is not a one-sided relationship; nor is the marriage the sole responsibility of the wife.

The husband must lead and love the wife. Jesus died for us and we are to love our wives as Jesus loved the church. A husband must offer a sacrificial and protected love for his wife. He must be a leader, not a boy. He gives constant encouragement of, deference to and care for his wife. A husband is only capable of this by spiritual maturity.

Let's look at the husband and his qualities and skills.

#### **Qualities of Leadership (In Marriage and Elsewhere)**

1. The first quality of a good leader is maturity; no boys allowed. Boys are usually arrogant, thinking only of themselves; not able to love. Ability to make wise decisions in the best interests of him and his wife. The husband must have some wisdom. Maturity must be manifested also in the wife.

2. A husband needs self-discipline; he fulfills his duty to his wife in every way and is not distracted elsewhere. Self-discipline. This does not mean that wives get 100% of his attention.
3. Flexibility. Making timely and appropriate changes in thinking, plans if she has a good suggestion. Listen to her. Stubbornness in a man is the exact opposite. This is part of her being a crown to her husband. Ask for directions.
4. Endurance—the fortitude to carry on through difficult times. Emotional and through conflict with the wife.
5. Poise under stress especially. Confident control of emotions under and circumstance. Bobby has known husband who have lost their jobs and curl up on a couch and the wife must take over.
6. Decisiveness; sound judgment; judgment that the wife can trust. Based upon doctrine and wisdom in the soul. Making definitive decisions. We must be able to make a decision. In the military, you have to make a decision, whether right or wrong.
7. Graciousness, including meeting the needs of the wife with kindness and gentleness. 1Peter 3:7 the woman is called the weaker vessel. She is a responder to the husband's leadership. She does not need to be slapped around, metaphorically or physically. Such a man is a fool and a criminal.
8. The husband must have justice in his soul. Fair treatment, regardless of disagreement or conflict. Not a tyrant. This goes right along with listening. It goes right along with humility.
9. Assertiveness. Taking charge when necessary. With any leader, the buck stops with him. If you do not assert authority, the wife will take it from you. Gen. 3:16 This is the desire of the woman for the authority of the man. This does not mean brutal, unkind or ungracious. It must all balance out.
10. Along with assertiveness goes compassion. Sensitivity to the feelings, values and interests of the well-being of your wife.
11. A sense of humor. Not taking yourself too seriously. A little laughter in the home is great; it is good medicine. Have some fun. Make it so.
12. Humility. This is something at every believer should have and develop. Critical for the believer. It means correcting weaknesses. Correcting imperfections in your character. Requires knowledge and skills. Even-handed; not getting emotional; you don't get down, you don't get upset. All of those things developed with spiritual maturity.
13. If those qualities and more. Bobby learned leadership in the military. Very different between dealing with a wife and with a platoon. A good leader can lead a platoon; but they won't follow you out of the latrine with a bad leader. Same for a wife.
14. This is the environment for a wife to respond. She appreciates the man's authority and then she becomes his crown. She becomes the envy of other couples.

Today, these male-female roles are denied and they are mocked. But this is God's design for the marriage. When a woman is, when a wife is the crown of her husband, then they have a great marriage. They are partners in life.

Marriage today is on the rocks; the whole institution. People do not understand this. They do not understand leadership or response to it. They do not understand Eph. 5. The wife responding to the authority of her husband.

Bobby has given us the big secret to a good marriage. Those with a bad marriage will look elsewhere. The pasture is not greener on the other side of the fence. This is because we are the problem.

Bobby will continue with this next time.

Proverbs 12:4 *An excellent wife is the crown of her husband, but she who brings shame is like rottenness in his bones.*

**Lesson #none                      Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT                      5/5/2021 Wednesday**

No class, Bobby vacation.

**Lesson #none                      Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT                      5/6/2021 Thursday**

No class, Bobby vacation.

**Lesson #0219                      Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT                      5/9/2021 Sunday**

**Communion May 9, 2021**

We are following the instructions of our Lord. The memorial takes place in our souls.

Matt. 17:2, 3, 8

Matt. 17:1 *And after six days Jesus took with him Peter and James, and John his brother, and led them up a high mountain by themselves.*

Matt. 17:2 *And he was transfigured before them, and his face shone like the sun, and his clothes became white as light.*

Matt. 17:3 *And behold, there appeared to them Moses and Elijah, talking with him.*

What an incredible view of the Lord that these men had. Moses and Elijah are identified, who have returned. This tells us that, after our death, we are not dead nor are we asleep.

Peter has a great idea:

Matt. 17:4 *And Peter said to Jesus, "Lord, it is good that we are here. If you wish, I will make three tents here, one for you and one for Moses and one for Elijah."*

Peter recognized that this was the tent where Moses met with God. Exodus 33:9 **When Moses entered the tent, the pillar of cloud would descend and stand at the entrance of the tent, and the LORD would speak with Moses.**

Moses and the transfigured Christ were conversing just as they had done before. All that was missing was a tabernacle or a tent. He decided that building a tent was exactly what needed to happen. A brilliant cloud overshadowed them all.

Matt. 17:5 **He was still speaking when, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them, and a voice from the cloud said, "This is my beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased; listen to Him."**

This was a spectacular sight and it should have been enough for anyone.

Moses and Elijah then slip away so that they are not to be noticed. Only the Person of Jesus Christ remains. This picture for us is, all other companionships and friends and relationships can be forfeited, as long as we have the Savior. It does not matter with the shifting friendships. This is true of the events which surround us even today.

Heb. 13:5 **Keep your life free from love of money, and be content with what you have, for he has said, "I will never leave you nor forsake you."**

On the mount of Transfiguration that Jesus stood alone between the Old and New Testament Saints; and on the cross, He was crucified between two men.

Jesus is the one supreme mediator Who stands between man and God.

If we read the first chapter of Genesis, these are the works of Jesus Christ.

**In these last days, God has spoken to us through His Son.**

The second Person of the Trinity was the God of Noah and Joseph.

John's gospel reveals Jesus in the most uncompromising way.

John 1:29 **The next day he [John] saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, "Behold, the Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world!"**

We should not try to carry the load of our own sins.

John brings us the ministry of Jesus Christ. If the whole world is not saved, it is not the fault of the Savior. The Lord's universal call is, *Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and you will be saved.*

John 4:42 They said to the woman, "It is no longer because of what you said that we believe, for we have heard for ourselves, and we know that this is indeed the Savior of the world."

We have heard many times that there are many religions which lead us to God. Jesus is the difference between Christianity and all other religions. It is one thing to show someone the way; it is quite another to be the way. No other religious figure can be the Mediator between God and man.

Consider the effect of the experience of the Mount of Transfiguration on the disciples. They faced an urgency that they had not faced before.

For the Christian, even though we did not witness this transformation, their witness is good enough. When a believer grows spiritually, he or she becomes more and more occupied with the Person of the Lord Jesus Christ. This occupation reveals a maximum love for Christ. When you are in love, you think of them constantly. You think about their features, the way that they walk and think and talk and conduct themselves. You recall their characteristics of honor and integrity. The One for whom you have a deep love.

Occupation with Christ is no different from the witness of these 3 disciples. His plan for your life and His provision for your eternity. He is truly the One who should be the focus for your love. Your life centers on Him and you are dedicated to Him.

Search the world over and you would never find a believer who is occupation with Christ and you will not find a believer who is indifferent to Him or to serving Him or to Bible doctrine. The reason that any believer falls out of love, becoming a reversionist, someone else fills up his vision other than the Lord Jesus Christ.

How many times have believers begun with great zeal and excitement. But they can make no time for Him and spiritual growth. This is the believer who allows other things to take precedence of Jesus Christ.

Since Christ also suffered for you, we follow in all of our lives, in prosperity or in difficulties. Our lives are not patterned after great human heroes or after persons of great accomplishment. Christ is our only model, a life lived in the power of God the Holy Spirit with the thinking of Christ, which is the Scriptures. We have no power in ourselves to live as He lived, He never requires of us without providing the means to accomplish it. He extends to us the same Holy Spirit that empowered His life on earth. He gives to us His same resources and the means to hear His Word and to apply His Word.

Going back to the Mount of Transfiguration.

Matt. 17:5 He was still speaking when, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them, and a voice from the cloud said, "This is my beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased; listen to him."

Many paintings and pictures of the Last Supper. Jesus is the central figure and His disciples are looking to Him.

Let us thank God that we do not have to depend or be occupied with mankind. He alone brings stability. Christ alone enables us to endure suffering, as the next few years progress. In all this, we worship Christ alone.

Prov. 12:4 [an excellent wife is the crown of her husband.](#)

That says something about their relationship

Prov. 10:10–31 is a great Mother's Day message. Trustworthy, resourceful, industrious, wise speech, generosity, domestic and business skills, critical fear or respect of the Lord. The Bible elevates women to a very high place in society to a position unknown in other religions. The idea that the women are just slaves, but this is not true.

We view the woman in the field of marriage.

### **The Mother**

1. As a wife she brings only what a woman can bring. Prov. 12:4 excellence.
2. Kiel means a wife of noble character. But there are other things as well.
3. A number of shades of meaning.
4. Physical strength, Num. 24:18 she has plenty of physical strength.
5. Wealth in Job 20:15, suggesting we
6. Wealth attained by one's own drive and ability.
7. Integrity or strength of character.
8. Her strong self-assured and purposeful actions as on display in her home, especially within her home.

The wife is, by divine design, subordinate to the authority of the husband. The woman is the crown jewel of the husband. The husband is to love the wife as Christ loved the church. She responds to her husband and she enhances her husband's life. This is the way that God intended things to go from the very first marriage in the garden.

Also, in the garden, the woman abandoned her traditional role, as Adam followed her in sin. There is no question that she is the crown of marriage; and she secures her exalted place in marriage. Recognize that nobility of character makes a great mother. That comes only from the Word of God, the mind of Christ.

## Lesson #0220

## Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT 5/12/2021 Wednesday

Prov. 12:4 [An excellent wife is the crown of her husband, but she who brings shame is like rotteness in his bones.](#)

The wife is elevated; she is the crown, as a jewel. She is exalted she is elevated and she is important. She is a crown which compliments her husband. That requires something on her part. That crown is placed on his head. Prov. 31 will be covered in the future.

The wife, as a crown, is placed on if she is excellent. She must be chayil, a person of noble character. This narrows the subject considerably. Expanded Prov. 11:16a [A gracious woman gets honor,...](#)

Grace is chên, it means *grace, favor*.

### **The Woman as the Crown of Her Husband**

1. In the context, this is a woman of graciousness, because she has a soul filled with divine wisdom. That makes her gracious.
2. From that wisdom comes forth authority orientation. An entire doctrine on that not long ago. That is critical in the crown of her husband.
3. Because she is authority orientated, she is the crown of her husband. Their beauty differs. Regardless of how her exterior is evaluated can be beautiful based upon her soul.

### **The Main Verb Is Tamak**

1. This means to gain, to hold fast.
2. It means a woman who has metabolized Bible doctrine and retained it in the memory center of her soul. She stores this in the mentality of her soul. It is circulating. It is a maturing process.
3. It circulates through her soul and when it does, she develops a quality that every believer must have, and this must include humility, which is the characteristic of authority orientation.
4. This becomes the characteristic of her soul. She holds fast; she does not let it go, no matter what.
5. She applies that humility in the form of grace and authority orientation. That makes her something that every man should look for.
6. That forms the beauty of her responsiveness to her husband.

She has glory, honor, splendor, wealth. She has a wealth in her soul. She is beneficial to all. It is typified by her graciousness. In contrast to the drive for material drive of the ruthless man. He is attuned only to his own desires, achievements, accomplishments. Extremely self-centered and extremely materialistic. She cannot respect a man like that.



Even if she is a gold-digger, she will come to hate such a man. He only has a ruthless gaining of material things. He often attracts a gold digger, or someone of that ilk.

The honorable woman has true humility; and the glory about her is very attractive.

### **The Woman as the Crown Jewel**

1. This woman of great nobility has such a positive effect on her husband's enjoyment of life and fulfillment of life. In term, she is fulfilled.
2. She makes his life a pleasure. She is his crown.
3. She in turn receives all of the importance and position and deference that is due a queen.
4. Man is incomplete without such a woman with honor.
5. Man was made for the throne of this world, which is authority. He was created as such by God. The man was found unfit for the investiture until he got a woman as his help.
6. God took the measure of man's need and constituted woman as a suitable compliment. Not just a compliment but more.
7. She is the completion of his capacity and his title. It is not complete without her.
8. The woman is the jewel in the crown; she is the luster. Every man should seek the help meet for him. This is why so many men jump the gun.
9. That is the highest and most fulfilling aspect. This is God's design.
10. In her own rule, as being under authority, her potential almost has no limit.
11. She can serve her home and her husband, as well as outside of the home.
12. She is a leader in her own right; but she needs these characteristics.

Develop wisdom, honor and graciousness. Do not waste this on those do not appreciate it.

So often the woman in the home is denigrated. Any woman has as much effect or greater through raising her children. Don't ever think that she does not have tremendous influence.

Outside of her role, the woman's weakness. Bobby already talked about the man; but what about the woman? What is her weakness. Authority disorientation. She has not developed a gracious attitude.

Today the woman is promoted to be exactly that, the dominant gender. She is seen as the most powerful genders. She is the only one who has the capacity for compassion and peace. Wonder Woman leaves out the authority orientation.

Prov. 12:4 [An excellent wife is the crown of her husband, but she who brings shame is like rotteness in his bones.](#)

The woman who spreads poison in her own home. All you need to hear is some female talk shows. All based upon anti-authority and the rebellious attitude. This does not mean that a man can't be a disgrace, a fool or worse. But the woman is the subject here. This woman can alter her husband's attitude for the worst. She can undermine her husband in the home; and she can lower his esteem and lower him among otherness.

A man with rottenness in his bones will be known to be a fool.

The woman is now *bone of my bones*, which brings the image of her rotting the man's bones. And *flesh of my flesh; she will be called woman for she was taken out of man*.

### **The Woman Taken out of the Man**

1. Something is missing from Adam's body. A rib.
2. God took an integral part of Adam's body and let that...
3. The woman was created second, but not inferior. She was someone like him, but distinctly only. Only two genders. The divine institution of marriage is always one man and one woman.
4. The man and the woman, by divine creation were perfectly suited for one another.
5. The woman formed from part of Adam completed Adam.
6. The man is incomplete without the woman; that is the beauty of marriage.
7. That is the greatest relationship that there is in life. It can also be the worst.
8. The wife can be an integral part of the marriage.
9. A wife who is such a part of her husband but she shames him with her anti-authority approach? Competitiveness. Rebellion does not work.

Someone must have the final decision-making ability. The woman has many things worth listening to. A man who does not is a fool. It works both ways. The woman brings something to a marriage that no one else can bring. Clashing personalities and clashing sin natures with two men or two women.

The rotten wife always infects the husband in a rotten way. She mistakes her marital relationship. The marital relationship suffers and dies. It takes two to tango and two to divide.

Bobby could point out a number of women who fit that mold. The squad of women in Congress, one from Michigan, NY and Minnesota. They are shrill, combative, anti-establishment; they are power mad, but they are not the only ones.

One wants to do away with police. Another says the United States is rotten.

What about criminality? It does not just go away. Defunding police is not the bottom line. It is replacing the police who they run. It is to fulfill a vacuum with men of their own choosing. They want to be the authority. That is the same rot on a national scale.

The simple question is, what about criminality? These people cannot change the nature of man or their own sin nature. But they think they can bring a utopia through their own appeal. They assume power and they are just as corrupt as any male.

They over-estimate their power and value. Their shrill cries are just a means to gain power. Their ideas will not change America for the better. They reflect national decay. America, no matter what anyone claims, is not an evil nation. The US provides freedom and freedom of opportunity. Why do people flood over the border; this is the land of opportunity. The founder of BLM is an anti-authority Marxist female. The results show that in the divisiveness, hatred, anarchy that organization stands for. It is not about racism; it is all about power. This woman is buying a several million dollar home. She uses the money donated to the cause by unwitting people. Her rot translates rot to the nation. Every Marxist uses power for their own.

The socialists who cheat, lie and steal and use power to gain for themselves. They propagandize the people and take advantage for themselves. Their own self-centered goals. That is the rotten woman individually and corporately.

A biblical description of the anti-authority person. When unleashed is anti-authority. That woman is always competitive with the man. That is always revealed in a marriage.

## **Lesson #0221                      Proverbs 12:4 Wisdom in the OT                      5/13/2021 Thursday**

Prov. 12:4 [An excellent wife is the crown of her husband, but she who brings shame is like rottenness in his bones.](#)

We are looking at the latter half of this verse. Women often do not like this. The first line, the wife is presented as the crown of her husband. Wisdom of Bible doctrine in her soul makes her a great woman. She makes his life complete. God designed her to be a compliment to her husband. A partner, never a slave. What are the roles of men and women in life. She is subordinate to him, to his loving leadership. A wife who is shrill, pushy, belligerent, anti-authority, ungracious, is the rotten wife of the second half. She has a rotten influence on her husband and children. Men can obviously do the same thing.

This verse says that she is shameful; she brings shame to her husband and to her household. How does she do this? The woman can alter the husband's world. She becomes a partner in that, competitively undermining his position in the home, lowering his self-esteem; and his only protection is his own spiritual growth.

Her own children are similarly affected. It is when a woman assumes an independent place, independent of place, or when she becomes a rival to her husband. She abuses her partnership with her husband. She has a great affect on all of that. In her anti-authority mode, she becomes a blight on all those around her; especially those in her own home.

The Biblical description of the anti authority wife is found in Gen. 3:16b.

Gen 3:16b *Your desire shall be contrary to your husband, but he shall rule over you.*”

This is a curse from the fall.

#### **Explaining Genesis 3:16b**

1. Desire is sometimes misinterpreted as sexual desire.
2. The Hebrew word is teshuquah means *desire to rule, desire to control*.
3. Teshuquah as a desire to rule specifically refers to a woman's strong inclination to resist the man's authority in leadership in marriage.
4. To usurp that authority to take it away; this understanding is apparent.
5. This is a parallelism here. Psalms and Proverbs are nothing but parallelism. That parallelism is critical in understanding what the woman's rottenness actually is.

#### **More on Genesis 3:16b**

1. The second line deals with the subject of authority. The husband has the authority in marriage.
2. The second line defines it for us. The husband would rule over her; and this offsets the curse on the woman.
3. The wife as a different objective. Both phrases have the same subject, which is authority. In other words, who has the authority in marriage.
4. She looks to take the leadership role. That is not God's design.
5. Recall that we are talking about the first man and the first woman. God designed the man and the woman in a certain way. They compliment each other.
6. The woman's desire is not for sex but to rule over him. This is an innate desire in every woman.
7. These are an antithetical parallelism. The man's role in authority; the man will ruin what God designed.
8. Husband and wife are in a battle or competition.

This is absolutely rejected by society today. This is exactly what the Scripture teaches. The cosmic system will distort anything which has to do with Bible doctrine. This is how marriages are attacked and how the family is attacked as well.

The henpecked husband is the one who is at a loss in the marriage. The rottenness of his marriage is a shame by all those who observe it. He will become a user and a cheater; and he might become brutal towards her and towards other. This is a constant tension and a constant source of discontent.

God designated the husband as the leader.

A second lieutenant is appointed to lead enlisted men. He is the leader by presidential appointment. The question is, will the troops under the 2<sup>nd</sup> lieutenant follow him? They will follow if the 2<sup>nd</sup> lieutenant has leadership skills. Without these skills, the sergeants will fill

the void of leadership and the lieutenant will lose control of his troops. The troops lose respect for their leader. The woman will appropriate the husband's role and it will be the rottenness in his bones.

### **The Woman's Desire to Her Man**

1. Because of the fall and the sin nature of the woman, an anti-authority attitude is the bane of the woman.
2. The woman's overarching tendency is to be in authority. To be anti-authority. Also with the inherent attitude in society in general.
3. Satan is well aware of this fact. He was there. He perpetrated it. He launched it. He was also cursed for this.
4. Radical feminism today.

The second phrase is the man holds the leadership in marriage by divine commission, by divine appointment. The wife who understands. The man having authority is one thing; using it is quite another. If the man does not use his authority properly, or the woman will rebel and take it away. Whether she exercises her authority or not depends on the development of leadership skills as a...

### **A Good Leader Is the Authority**

1. The man must exhibit the love and care from Eph. 5. How does he do that? People say, "I love you," but what does it mean if they have no capacity for love? The husband is to love as Christ loved the church, with His thinking and His actions. The sacrificial type...
2. The second aspect of this is to take care of the wife. Leadership demands that the leader is out front. He should take care of the troops first.
3. The troops need to know the mission needs to be accomplished. Leadership in the military is very similar. Do it because it is the right thing to do.
4. That is a fundamental trait of the husband's leadership, the love and care mandated towards his wife.
5. That love is the motivating factor of his wife's response. The woman will respect the man's leadership and she will accept it. She can love him back if she respects him. She learns to trust his leadership. All of this depends upon the man's skill in a loving leadership.
6. The wife develops authority orientation through spiritual growth. This is why spiritual growth with the husband and wife in tandem.

These marital roles will work, if the husband and wife work together at it.

Today, Satan has so blinded the minds of people today, people equate the authority in marriage.

1. Both husband and wife are content in marriage with the right understanding of the Christian way of life.
2. Their relationship becomes stronger and stronger over time. As long as it falls under the divine design for marriage.
3. It is a blessing for both when they adhere to God's design.
4. For the believer, the husband and wife become a corporate witness for the Lord.

The woman usurped the authority of the man at the foo....

1. God gave the anti-authority women a fitting and just sentence.
2. Her curse was her own anti-authority nature.
3. God said that her natural trend is to become the initiator rather than follower.
4. She listened to the serpent. She has the lust to follow God's design.
5. Thus will it ever be, will that curse stand until the sin nature

we continue with a sin nature. The woman's natural inclination The woman's sin nature tempts her to usurp the authority of her husband. Her rebellious pride, aroused by Satan's flattery. It aroused her anti-authority. Satan has exploited this weakness ever since.

1. Revolt was the woman's curse.
2. Within her designated role as responder is the woman's role to respond to the husband.
3. The cursing of obeying her husband became the blessing in the divine design. The woman has the opportunity to make amends, so to speak.
4. In pronouncing this just punishment on the woman, God also provides the solution. We must know the doctrine and apply it. For a married man, it is leadership; for the married woman, it is accepting the authority.
5. That is how marriage works; that is the divine design.
6. The pronouncement of the just punishment on the woman....
7. And God once against

rebellion was found in Satan. God's justice required a sentence to be leveled. Right here in the institution of marriage, God's justice and love are compat....

There are many questions from our society; we have been so deluded in so many ways. Some of these questions will be answered on Sunday.

Prov. 12:4 [An excellent wife is the crown of her husband, but she who brings shame is like rotteness in his bones.](#)

You men think about whether you can fulfill those mandates.

Prov. 12:4 An excellent wife is the crown of her husband, but she who brings shame is like rotteness in his bones.

A verse that some would like to ban. Like that in Rom. 1. Neither fits into the modern culture. Some of the most leftist of movie stars are coming out against the cancel culture. It is the farthest thing from freedom.

Gen 3:16 To the woman he said, "I will surely multiply your pain in childbearing; in pain you shall bring forth children. Your desire shall be contrary to your husband, but he shall rule over you."

Prov. 12:4b ...but she who brings shame is like rotteness in his bones.

A rotten wife rots the bones of her husband.

Gen 3:16b Your desire shall be contrary to your husband, but he shall rule over you."

The role of the leader and the subordinate. By rebellion against this shames the husband. Submissive husbands are the most pathetic of creatures. He is henpecked. He lives in a perpetual state of being henpecked. In reaction to the wife being the head, the man may become disillusioned with regards to his wife and to women in general. The man might become a cheater or an abuser. The role of a woman is very important.

By today's standards, this happens all of the time. Isn't it the ruthless man who does the shaming? Both genders are capable of corruption. Marital corruption is the violation of God's design. Who is the leader and who is the subordinate.

Rotten sounds a bit harsh when used of a woman. But that is intended here. Gen. 3:16b deals with that fundamental problem. Her anti-authority desire; the rebellion of the wife in the marriage. This is the overarching trend in the sin nature of any woman. This first occurred at the fall with the first woman. She demanded that he take and eat the fruit. He ate the fruit and ceded his role as leader. So Adam received the curse of God.

### **What about the Woman?**

1. God gave the woman a fitting and just sentence. She violated God's mandate. After that, she took charge and tempted her husband to eat.
2. Her curse is her anti-authority nature.
3. God's curse on her coincided with her natural trend, even before she sinned in the garden. Her curse, her anti-authority nature, is the curse that God pronounced.
4. It was the desire to become the leader, the initiator rather than to be the responder. That was the problem.
5. It was the lust to oppose God's design for the husband who would rule or be the leader over the woman. It was the lust of the woman to oppose God's design for him.

### **The Judgment of the Woman**

1. God once again defined the role of man and woman in the divine design. "Here is what I expect. You have fallen, you have sinned; what do we do about it?"
2. Revolt is the woman's curse.
3. In love, God provided deliverance for the woman in this life from the curse.
4. Within the woman's designated role as responder was the woman's renewed opportunity to fulfill the plan of God for her life. "You made this mistake, and you were involved. Here is your other opportunity." Marriage is critical for society; the basic unit for society.
5. The cursing of desire for her husband became the blessing of submitting to God and to His divine design. The curse is not slavery to her husband; the curse is her nature. It is following God's divine design for marriage.
6. In her role as the responder to her husband, it was something that she failed to do in the garden with disastrous results. She has a chance now to change course.
7. In pronouncing this just punishment of the woman, God also provided the solution, which He always does. Authority orientation as a necessary quality for humility, which makes for a great woman and a great wife. Man too must be authority oriented. There is a role for the man as well; he also failed in the garden.

Feminists call this a form of slavery and they think they are the dominant gender. In their contentions, they display the curse of the first woman. Their desire to control, to elevate themselves over God's design. The feminists are revisiting the same temptation. God did not design the woman to be a slave, but the queen, not the king.

### **Authority Orientation and the Woman**

1. Authority orientation toward a husband is strength for the woman, not weakness nor is it demeaning. It can't be.
2. Without it, she naturally takes on the man's role, which does not become her. Woman do not make good men or vice versa.
3. She, under those conditions, becomes vulnerable to deceit and seduction, as Eve was in the garden. She was seduced in her soul. This is something that God did not design for her.
4. The man's authority, his leadership, when accepted, actually protects the woman. He protects the woman who would o/therwise have a problem with seduction.
5. Without authority orientation and the protection of leadership, she responds, but to the wrong stimulus, the lust for power.
6. This is how Satan attacks the woman in the Angelic Conflict. He repeats this approach many times.
7. The woman is to have authority orientation towards her husband and, before that, to Bible doctrine.
8. What the woman might think is happiness and independence, turns into misery and slavery to the wrong person and to the wrong ideas.



9. This is the consequence of refusing to orient to divine authority. The woman in the garden fell because she disregarded divine authority. The woman became the disaster to those two. We fell when Adam fell. In Adam, all die.

### **The Woman and God's Plan**

1. Injustice and unfair are not a part of God's plan. God is absolute justice. He cannot be unfair.
2. Cursing is turned to magnificent blessing when man and woman submit to God's plan. It is the greatest blessing. It is the way to live life because it is God's design. It is confusion and instability outside of God's plan.
3. Subordination to the husband's leadership is embracing God's plan?
4. That is the key to a content secure stable and beautiful woman in her soul.
5. That is the solution to the woman's problem. She is the rib of Adam. Taken out of Adam and returned to him. Gen. 2:18 **Then the LORD God said, "It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him a helper fit for him."**

There are two authorities in the woman's life: Bible doctrine and her husband. This makes both husband and wife happy. They are partners in life, each fulfilling the role and design that God gave them.

"My husband can not lead himself out of a paper bag." This is not an excuse; but you need Bible doctrine and impersonal love. You are the witness to him. He needs it if he does not know how to lead.

So many marriages are outside of God's design, based on everything but God's design.

### **God's Purpose in Creating the Woman**

1. God created a help for the man.
2. She is more than just his assistant. Much more.
3. The word denotes correlation, association, fulfillment; one fulfills the other inside the roles of God's design.
4. By nature of the woman's distinct design, she is complimentary to her man.
5. She is the part that corresponds and responds; she is the opposite number that fits him specifically.
6. The woman is man's partner in life. She has the same soul composition; the same spiritual opportunities. A different role in God's plan. Unfortunately, many women reject that role. This is not an inferior role. The woman is the trooper who gets things done. She wins the medal of honor for those.

The woman has a place to grow inside the plan of God.

The man has 51% of the marriage responsibility; and some men have nothing going for them with regards to leadership ability.

The greatest title a man can have; a gentleman. This reflects his attitude towards his wife and to others. We are mandated to love our wives as Christ loved the church. It is our mandate. It is God's design for us.

Contrary to human viewpoint contentions. This is not a status of inferiority; nor is this forceful servitude. In following God's purpose, the man submits to her husband's authority. The woman's mandate from God is to respect towards her husband.

The natural inclination of the woman is to rebel against the authority of the man. Responding to the husband's authority is an acquired skill, through our advance in the spiritual life. You do not have to be a believer to be a man who can be respected. The woman must learn to respect the authority of both God and her husband. At the same time, the husband must show a character to respect. Otherwise, the woman's anti-authority thinking will emerge with a vengeance.

### **The Response of the Woman**

1. The choice to rebel at the fall glorifies the cosmic system and Satan's seduction system.
2. But the authority oriented woman can bear witness against Satan. That is half of the corporate witness of the wife.
3. She originally undermined God's authority structure; yet she can be beautiful in her response to Bible doctrine and to her husband's loving leadership. The greatness of a woman is her response to her husband. Proverbs is based upon the divine design of God. What is God's design. That is where we must reside, in that plan.

The man can be shamed by his own inadequacy and ineptitude as the leader of his household. Both men and women have responsibility. You may have a marriage that works, but it works much better under the divine design. There needs to be the wisdom instilled of Bible doctrine.

So ends Mother's week.

Prov. 12:4 [An excellent wife is the crown of her husband, but she who brings shame is like rotteness in his bones.](#)

## **Lesson #0223**

## **Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT 5/19/2021 Wednesday**

Bobby found a particular article which illustrates what he has been teaching. Someone sent him this article. It is the speaking of a man who is black, who is an evangelical (which is a broad brush designation). This is really a book report, an example of humanism vs. Christianity. We should be able to pick out the evil in one.

*Why Christianity and Critical Race Theory Cannot Coexist*, by Delano Swarez (?).

Critical race theory is a humanistic approach. Its supporters believe that this is a tool to root out systematic racism; and detractors believe it to teach racism.

Pastor and dean who addresses the social justice movement. Evangelical is often used to designate people politically. He will use this for those who believe in the inerrancy of the Bible. This includes people of all colors and ethnic backgrounds. Many of those who profess to be Christians think that Jesus was a revolutionary.

The world is divided between oppressors and the oppressed. This is the exact language of Marxism. It substitutes race for social class. This understanding informs the language of anti-racism and intersectionality. This is not simply a set of beliefs, but it is a way of viewing the world which is based upon assumptions of humanity, evil and justice.

The theories in *Faultlines* is building a wall on Marx, Derrick Bell's legal studies, and two others. A struggle between social classes competing for fixed resources. The institutions support the...

The Bible has Jesus as the foundation of the church; a Christian worldview uses Scripture as its basis. CRT in contrast to the Scriptures. All men are fallen under Christianity. Competing worldviews is a central theme of this book.

A dangerous new religion. Americans have become very familiar with the core tenets of CRT, even if they have never taken a course on it. Systemic racism is a tenet of CRT. Meritocracy perpetuates existing power structures. These developments are a source of great frustration to Americans who love their country. Attempt to syncretize the new religion of anti-racism. If anti-racism is a new religion, Ethan... is its priest. Racism is death and anti-racism is life.

On the first day, white people created whiteness. Racism is original sin. Bacham? White Christians examining their lives and seeing how they have benefitted by racism and privilege.

A new lens by which to understand the Bible. How do you see the world? Through the lens of Scripture or through this new humanistic religion? One prominent theologian said he is leaving white evangelical spaces due to white evangelical support of Donald Trump. A lead loud movement.

A center for anti-racist research. Such is the nature of the war. The NT is filled with warnings against false and misleading teachings. This can cause the believer to leave the fundamentals of Scripture.

Some very weird names, and someone who told a mostly white women audience, it is time to divest from whiteness and their privilege.

Resistance to reparations goes back to Cain and Abel?

Every aspect of CRT seeks to undermine the Bible (Bobby's comment); sinister and pervasive.

The worldview is colonizing at its core. It only knows...

Faultlines shows that the weapons needed by Christians are spiritual. What it looks like to have unity across all races. We honor God...

The sin of racism, which is hate and anger, is a problem of the human heart or mind. Its solution is the gospel of Jesus Christ, not the work of anti-racism.

All of CRT relies upon holding us responsible for the real or perceived sins of our forefathers. He quotes Deuteronomy. You are all one in Christ Jesus.

That is the difference between the humanism which is attacking the churches today. People are unprepared to understand what is going on around them.

This leads us into v. 5.

Proverbs 12:5 [The thoughts of the righteous are just; the counsels of the wicked are deceitful.](#)

Thought defines the person. Speech and actions reflect that thought or maybe a lack of thought or hides the thinking, via hypocrisy.

**As He Thinks Within Himself, So He Is.**

1. Thoughts are the foundation of human life.
2. From them spring the ideas, motives and actions of life.
3. Thought contains the factors of integrity or not.
4. Outward appearances, speech and the actions of a person can hide the true person; can hide the inner thoughts of a person. Speech and actions may not coincide with one's thinking.
5. These thoughts are the true person.
6. The thoughts of the righteous are right, virtuous and reflect the integrity of thinking. In our case, reflects the thinking of Bible doctrine. When you think with the mind of Christ, you have the greatest virtue.
7. True righteous is the greatest thought process. That wisdom is the very heart or the right lobe of the believer and the counter to humanism. Only the spiritual life is the counter to humanism. It is not about the rule of law. It is about the inequity of race. It further divides this country.
8. Justice and integrity will reflect in speech and actions when the thoughts are just and correct and right. The thoughts of the wicked are false thoughts; they cannot help but have false thoughts. They are creatures of fiction. Illusion and fiction. There is not truth in them. Religious leaders of rejected Jesus Christ, and He says, "You are of your father, the devil; and you want to do the desires of your father. He was a murderer from the beginning. He does not stand in the truth. There is no

truth in him. There is no truth in humanism, because it leaves God out of it. We are their enemies because we believe the truth. CRT is false because it makes an issue of race constantly. The congregation comes from different places, we are of different races, but we are all one in Christ. CRT is part of the cosmic system. "Whenever he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own nature, for he is a liar and is the father of lies." The thoughts of the wicked are the thoughts of the cosmic system. They reflect the thoughts of absolute evil.

The thoughts of the wicked are filled with altruistic speech and altruistic actions, which looks to... The evil of mental attitude sins can be hidden by overt actions. Sooner or later, their mental attitude will reveal who they are. For us to discern, for us to understand the speech,...

The thoughts of the righteous are found in v. 5a.

Proverbs 12:5a [The thoughts of the righteous are just;...](#)

Their thoughts are righteous and just. They stand for the truth, which is not relative truth. People call truth all sorts of things. That is not truth. There is only one truth in this world, which is Bible doctrine, the mind of Christ. There is not truth in Satan; there is no truth in his wicked system.

Evangelical Christians are trying to reconcile racial problems and being one in Christ. If you have a problem with another race, you are out of line. You cannot stereotype any race. It was done with Blacks and now being done with whites. They stand for truth and they do the right thing by applying that truth. Moral courage. The greatest moral courage comes from the truth of God's Word.

They do not use lies to gain advantages or to misrepresent themselves.

Such righteousness is a character trait that seems to be at a premium in today's world. We are speech is the instrument by which thought does its work among people and society. Words are vehicles of communication; but these can also be used as weapons. Simple justice and truth. Not social justice or CRT; but a lot of Christianity is going in that direction.

The words of the wicked are mischievous; is pernicious, detrimental, malicious. It begins with malicious thoughts and it continues with malicious deeds.

A good example of weaponized speech is propaganda, which can be used for great evil when it is an absolute lie. It is of a bias and a misleading nature. Journalism has degenerated into a propaganda mill. Propaganda was very important tool to help Hitler rise to power. Goebbels was his minister of propaganda. He presented the Jews as the most evil of people. That is a CRT. The problems are all blamed on a particular race. Just as CRT blames the problems of the world on white people. Their solution is, Jews must be eradicated from the world. It will boil down to eradicating people, because you cannot stop

thinking. This is from the playbook of Satan himself. Heavy Christian population in Germany. Some put into concentration camps; some got themselves into line. The end result was WWII and the holocaust. And the holocaust was real and it was a fact.

To think that holocaust was not real is falling into the same pattern as German propaganda thinking. That was the epitome of satanic thinking. Bobby has been shocked by people who were Christians and antisemitic. The problems of the world are related to each one of us and our sin natures. No CRT or social justice will change the heart of man. Bible doctrine wisdom and the application of it. It is light versus dark.

There are many who understand what is happening. We have seen the same sort of speech happening in our own country.

All kinds of people have fallen into the idea the Black Lives Matter is a good organization. Many groups are sending millions of dollars to them; including Christian organizations. There are riots in NY city by antisemites. Black Lives Matter joined them. To stereotype every individual of a group is the speech of evil and it is never true. One race is never all evil. We have seen this activity today by classifying all police as ignorant. The shooting is categorized as racist whether or not it was. The idea that racism permeates all police forces and all white society. The police officer is presented as evil rather than the crime committed by the criminal. It is illogical and wrong to project such a charge.

Even the president of the United States made such a statement in the Derrick Chauvin case, and a Congresswoman encouraged rioting if the jury did not convict. Malicious speech painting all men and woman and all white males as evil. That is the assumption that is wrong. There are some rogue police or one race as evil is the worst form of propaganda. Defunding the police will create a power vacuum that the Marxists will be glad to fill. There is no difference. These are the people calling their enemies Nazis.

### **The Wicket Propaganda of the Wicked**

1. Wicked speech is used by people, organizations and government, for the purpose of gaining and maintaining power.
2. The power is for evil.
3. They speak evil falsehoods. We hear it even from the media.
4. When the speech is deceitful, the cause is unjust. If you have to lie, it is unjust because the real purpose is hidden.
5. The result of such lying propaganda is always evil, whether written or spoken.
6. Deceivers are very insecure, because their causes are unjust. Social justice is not justice. It is a bias and deception that can turn against the perpetrators. They know that they are liars. They are insecure because they see no results as they expect. No utopia. No betterment of society. Their hopes and purposes are all doomed. As part of the cosmic system, it will be defeated in the end. Psalm 37:35–36 **I have seen a wicked violent man spreading himself like a luxuriant tree in soil. Lo, he passed away and he is no more.** Humanism always defeats itself.

Don't sweat it. What we see is insidious, but the solution is simple.

Proverbs 12:5 [The thoughts of the righteous are just; the counsels of the wicked are deceitful.](#)

## Lesson #0224

## Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT

5/20/2021 Thursday

Similar article in Inprimus from Hillsdale College about CRT.

Proverbs 12:5 [The thoughts of the righteous are just; the counsels of the wicked are deceitful.](#)

This is the epitome of antithetical parallelism. It is so obvious. The thoughts of the righteous are just. There is a subject, and objects of the prepositional and a predicate nominative. The same things are found in the second line. Thoughts/speech are the subjects. The direct objects are righteous/wicked. Then we have just/deceitful.

### Honesty and Truth

1. The Bible tells us what a critical verse this is for anthropology, so that we can know exactly who we are. We are what we think, not what we say.
2. But, when your speech accurately reflects your thinking, then you are an honest person, even if your thinking is wrong. You can be thinking and speaking wrong.
3. The honesty is the continuity between one's thoughts and one's tongue. People can think in humanism terms and speak the same; but the problem is, humanism is often very deceitful.
4. Dishonest is when words hide your thoughts. When the thinking and verbal communication do not match. Verbal communication reflects the same integrity and virtue of the soul. When a believer thinks with the mind of Christ from metabolized doctrine in the soul, that person has wisdom in the soul. It is reflected by their advancing spiritual life. The spiritual language. The doctrine that we speak reflects the wisdom in our soul. That is honesty and truth. The absolute honesty of absolute truth.
5. Justice and integrity will reflect in speech and actions, where thoughts are just and truthful.

A courtroom can be a difficult place to find truth. Lawyers simply try to win a case. Bobby's wife is a court reporter, and has to have a transcript back to both parties. Bobby listened to some of this on steaming video. The viewpoints and conclusions on each side, for something that happened a long time ago. Same set of facts, but presented from completely different viewpoints.

The believer needs to be honest in his speech and actions. A person's actions cannot always reflect in what he and she says. People can think one way, but talk in another way. A person who cannot stand you, but makes nice to you. Their thinking does not match his speech. They think one way about standards, applying one set to themselves and a different set to others.

A Christian can be very hypocritical and very self-effacing. That is so true in politics today.

The self righteous demands by the hypocrite does not reflect his or her standard placed on himself. The evil of dishonesty and deception. The dishonest mind shows very sneaky genius when it comes to accumulating money. We run into incredible scams all of the time. You wonder if these people come up with these scams. It is deception. The righteous thinking puts honesty before accumulating wealth. A good name is more important than material gain. That is a strange thing to hear in our society today.

Proverbs 22:1 A good name is to be chosen rather than great riches, and favor is better than silver or gold.

Divine favor is the best commodity in life.

A good name and reputation is the best for a believer. Beware of business ventures working with those who lack honesty and integrity. Good judgement and good discernment of deceptions must be exercised. Reputation must be fundamental in all of this. Greed can often precede integrity. The deceptive part is to cover that greed with, *I've got a good deal for you*. Their ultimate aim is to relieve a person of their money. Those who believe such lies are gullible or... You have to get to the bottom of how people think. We don't always understand how people think before we jump into something financial with them. We understand what they are saying, but we often jump into it emotionally before we find out who they really are. If you want to find out how a person thinks, play golf with them. With some people, you need to take a wide berth from business dealings.

Finding such people takes discernment. Deceit is a tricky, tricky matter. It is best to do plenty of background work. This is good to know before any business relationship and before marriage. It is just wisdom when it comes to relationships. How a person thinks is much more important than what they say.

Bobby could point out many people who do not know anything about the person they married; and then, they wake up and say, "Who is this person that I married?" But when it comes right to it, they were self-centered and only interested about what they could get out of it.

You may find out they have no integrity and no capacity for love. Be careful of Christians and be careful of people that you know, even thoughts who talk doctrine. If the right questions are asked, the deceiver will be revealed eventually. Business or dating or marriage.

This is why you must listen very carefully to their words and ask questions and evaluate what they say. Don't rush to an emotional decision without thinking. Take your time and use your wisdom. Trust it. Do not superimpose emotions over it. Emotions rise quickly, but they will settle. This is practical wisdom which comes right out of this proverb.



Do not automatically a Christian with a great business deal. Ask probating questions. Do not immediately assume honesty.

Bobby has a dear friend who was relieved of a tremendous amount of money. She told this person that she was very sick and she lifted hundreds of thousands of dollars in a scheme. A rule of thumb for us. Do not risk what you do not have. Or what you cannot afford to lose. And do not put your family at risk for some great deal. You get a great return, then be careful and verify. Christians can be as crooked as any unbeliever.

Someone that Bobby knew very closely, and he did the same thing to Bobby. This was originally a very trustworthy person. But the greed of a great score was put before them. Beware of the reversionist who thinks with human viewpoint. And beware of those who have the language. Just because a person goes to church, that does not determine the pattern of thinking. You have to discriminate. The more you know a person, the more certain that you can be of their integrity and their mature spiritual life.

### **Evaluating People and Deals**

1. Listen very carefully to their counsel and observe what they say and do.
2. Look at their track record. Go slow. Learn how they think. If your thinking is crooked, you are crooked. That goes from the personal level to the corporate level. What they say is not what they think.
3. Do not fall for the use of spiritual language as a means to convince you of a good deal. They sure talk the talk. How do you know? Likemindedness is often not the case, even if the speech sounds good.
4. You need information about the deal, not spiritual deception. You need actual financial information.
5. Any unbeliever could tell you this: always research, investigate and tread very carefully.
6. Above all, remember, a Christian is what he or she thinks. It is not what they say.
7. The righteous think doctrine and they live it. They don't just speak it. People will reveal themselves; just give them time. If they think wickedly, that facade will come off.

People in this church and tapers have been defrauded by Christian Ponzi schemes. In more than one case, it has been a disaster for some.

There was a man in this church. He listened to doctrine daily. Later busted on a hundred million dollar Ponzi scheme. We rapidly returned it. He knew the language. But he had greed in his soul. Don't ever assume that people are honest. Believers have been defrauded. It is quite a shock when they turn out to be very different. Always use good financial principles. If there is any doubt, then don't do it. Good men deal fairly. Sooner or later it will come out. No authority-orientation. Nor do they bow to the rule of law. They are a law unto themselves.

Proverbs 12:5 [The thoughts of the righteous are just; the counsels of the wicked are deceitful.](#)

If you think v. 5 has a lot to tell us, v. 6 is even more vivid.

Proverbs 12:6 **The words of the wicked lie in wait for blood, but the mouth of the upright delivers them.**

The cosmic system has a great draw for some like this. We can be more gullible than the unbeliever. We want people to think nice things and we want to believe them. We understand the sin nature much better than the humanist does.

### **The Wicked Wait for Blood**

1. These wicked wait for blood. They are the assassins, the spiders, they live for it, they feed off of it. They are active; they are not passive.
2. Waiting for blood is a metaphor for the work of the destruction of the righteous.
3. In this case, the destruction is not literal physical death; we are not watching someone bleed out.
4. The blood refers to false accusations and they undermine truth and they are hurtful in the extreme. Those who wait for blood are those who want to take the...
5. These are also the lies that promote evil ideologies and promote cosmic system thinking. They lie in wait for the vulnerable who have no discernment.
6. Arrogance in the believer who provides the opportunity. We are mandated to have humility. This brings great objectivity. We do not think while arrogant; but we do think when we are humble.
7. Blood is the metaphor for such destruction for evil speech or evil overt actions. We see organizations and people who are filled with hate and anger and they lie in wait to destroy their opposition. They want to destroy the police, the church, the divine institutions which make up our nation. We could turn into an antisemitic nation. They are liars and deceivers for the purpose of imposing evil ideology. You gain illegitimate power for various... They denigrate and attack Christianity. Christianity will continue to be under attack. We stand against Marxism and CRT and social justice.

Humility allows you to see life and others for what they are.

There are tremendous challenges in the future for Biblical Christianity. We will have to give us Christian principles in order to get along. We cannot turn in our divine wisdom for human wisdom, which is not wisdom.

Prov. 12:6 is our watchword of wisdom in the time in which we live. Those who lie in wait for blood. They involve the use of the very effective weapon of words. Propaganda of all types of subjects. Verbal and physical attacks. We see this in our streets consistently in the last year. COVID presented the right environment for this stuff. We as believers in Jesus Christ must see through these deceptions. We must continue not to fall for what they are selling. There is neither Jew nor Gree, male or female; we are all one in Christ.

There are national economic problems; there are racial problems. We are being deceived about all of this. There are problems at our border. We must see the deceptions and we must understand the truth. Otherwise, this client nation does not have a chance.

Proverbs 12:6 [The words of the wicked lie in wait for blood, but the mouth of the upright delivers them.](#)

## **Lesson #0225**

## **Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT**

**5/23/2021 Sunday**

Proverbs 12:5 [The thoughts of the righteous are just; the counsels of the wicked are deceitful.](#)

Proverbs 12:6 [The words of the wicked lie in wait for blood, but the mouth of the upright delivers them.](#)

Essentially synonymous passages.

Trap for the vulnerable believers who are ignorant or have rejected Bible doctrine. They are so easily distracted or entangled. No discernment for avoiding the web of the wicked. Some cannot escape because they don't have the wisdom to do so. Lying in wait for blood, the wicked employ lies and false accusations, using the effective weapon of words, called propaganda. They use all types of media for this. Falsely educating students. Intimidation of those who dissent. The violent protests. Destruction of property; threats of people. We have seen all of this in the streets of our country in the past year. Threatening people, all of it.

Phoney Russian collusion charge against the previous president. Anyone who opposes Black Lives Matter are often classified as white supremacists. Corruption of courts with social justice. These wicked are so adept at convincing, fooling gullible people. They are of their father the devil, as per John 8:44. Today, these people seem to be winning. Forcing capitulation by their demands, any opposition; and usurping authority for themselves and their radical anti-freedom agenda. Such are the socialists, race-baiters, social justice warriors. Equity is what they want, which is imbalance. They denigrate and called for defunding the police; and crime increases in those places where the police have been defunded.

Social justice is just favoritism of one group or another; or stomping out a straw man, like systemic racism, which is not a society-wide problem. There are incidents of racism; but this is not something built into the various systems. Same trumped-up evil intent. Their contentions are flat out false; especially regarding believers in Jesus Christ. We are all one in Christ; there is no race in the church; there is no racism. We are all reaching for the same goal. We are all of like mind, as our society deteriorates. There is not deterioration. There is no such thing in any congregation where spiritual growth is fundamental. There is no gender, there is no race. Not when it comes to being in Christ.

If you tell a lie long enough, people are often intimidated and silenced. We, as believers in Jesus Christ, stand for the truth. No matter what persecution you face... Christianity is the #1 group accused of racism and similar things.

The wicked must denigrate a group, race, etc. They indict the current group, charging them with the same sins as their forefathers. Every generation needs to stand on its own deeds. There were problems. Most of the population would like to see a true equality; but equity does not do that. There is monumental injustice in social injustice. Placing blame or trying and convicting without any true facts. Social justice propaganda. This is how the humanist waits for blood. Their lies defy the rule of law. They heighten injustice and they further divide the nation. We have never been more divided in this country. Race has become the new battle cry.

The proletariat and the wealthy class were the two classes at odds in original Marxism. We have seen what has happened in Russia and China. Now they have changed the dialectic. It is one race against another. A Marxist ploy.

The work today of the cancel culture, to remove those who express the wrong ideas. The guarantees of the Constitution are no longer valid; no longer sacred in the eyes of the cancel culture. The charge of racism is the most feared, even if it is untrue.

The cancel culture sucks the blood of a group, like blaming the entire police force for the actions of a few. Justice is best delivered by a function of a set code of laws fairly applied. Our code is improperly applied by the cancel culture.

### **The Rule of Law and God's Law**

1. The rule of law is sanctioned by God, Who is absolute justice. The rule of law is sanctioned by absolute justice.
2. God ruled Israel through His Law, which we understand to be a theocracy. He set the precedent by His Own Law, the Torah, which governed Israel. There is a religious group today who still want us to be ruled over by God. It is not the theocracy that they propose in Islam.
3. God's justice is always perfectly impartial. God does not see one group as greater than another. His justice is equal for all. Rom. 2:11
4. Partiality is injustice by definition. This makes Marxism injustice; socialism is injustice.
5. No partiality is the intent of God's rule of law.
6. The rule of law is a fundamental principle of divine establishment. Divine establishment does not work without the rule of law.
7. To be impartial, regardless of race, reflects God's impartial law, and Christian ethics and wisdom.

Law in the human realm is not always impartial. Not always an impartial courtroom. The mob, the liars, are never impartial. They make no such attempt. Our courts make this

attempt and often they are. If you follow the rule of law, you have the greatest impartiality. Otherwise, it is just partiality. The neo-racists are prejudicial.

1. Mankind is best served by the rule of law; not by the rule of the strongest, the loudest, or the vogue ideology.
2. Therefore, when the rule of law is circumvented, denigrated or denied, by any group, a nation is ripe for chaos and tyranny.
3. When the rule of law is set aside for the rule of the mob, that is the proverbial spilling of blood found in Prov. 12:6.
4. The real physical spilling of blood is not far behind; that is revolution. Many are calling for this. That is the death of the rule of law.

In any classical revolution, you can see it. 1789 in France, the overthrow of the monarchy, which was bad; and it got worse. It started with the monarchy, but then was anyone who opposed them. Any rule of law was removed for a worse rule. It always happens that way. China was a mess, but they had a system of the rule of law. It became the rule of Mao. Then the revolution, and it was a nightmare. The cultural elite and the Marxist elite.

Anti-authority, anti-law, anti-law. All humanism is anti-God. They depend on mankind completely. Marxism does exactly that. This is why they oppose Christianity so vociferously.

Lest you feel grim, and leave with your face low, there is always hope for those who are the targets of the blood letters, in the second line of Prov. 12:6. [The words of the wicked lie in wait for blood, but the mouth of the upright delivers them.](#)

The upright are the experientially righteous. They could avoid the ambushes of humanism. Many who are completely fooled in this country. Some think they are supporting Christianity, but it is humanity that they are supporting. We change the world through our spiritual life, not through any other method. The mouth of the upright delivers; the Word of God, the understanding of Bible doctrine in the soul. The deceivers and the cosmic system debate. They can be overcome.

#### **Impact of Proverbs 12:6**

1. Those who think with Bible doctrine project a deliver powerful, even against great powerful cosmic conspiracies. We have souls filled with doctrine. We have the truth in our own thinking.
2. These conspiracies are devised by Satan himself. He is the master deceiver of God. All humanism is a conspiracy against God. If you are paying attention, if you use Bible doctrine to think, you can see it. If you have Bible doctrine, you understood it immediately.
3. These conspiracies are communicated in this world by humanists. Opposed God in every way. It is diabolical; it is good. Don't we want to wipe out racism? There

is nothing wrong with that objective. But they can't using their methods. We are one in Christ. A spiritual solution; not a human one.

4. Only divine truth brings these lines into sharp focus. Then can be counteracted in the soul. We are not fooled by all of this. Nor are we divided in their anger. Nor do we begin to hate a race more or at all, for seeing them as the problem. The problem is always the sin nature. We can see sin natures in operation in every race. We have a sin nature and it is operating. As an unbeliever, our counteraction is divine establishment. That is being undermined today. We don't hate such people, we recognize what is happening. It is harder to say, "I am going to sit back and watch the Lord work. I will choose to grow spiritually."
5. It is the believer with the knowledge of Bible doctrine who has the resources and the wisdom needed. Gossipers and slanderers lie in wait for blood.
6. That is the deliverance for wisdom found here. It is not your job to change the minds of the recalcitrant. The solution is in the soul.
7. There is encouragement in the imparting of wisdom when the hours are darkest. Light shines brighter in the darkness. We have the means of delivery, which is implanted in our souls.

Equitable law is necessary for all races.

#### **Believers Who Have the Solution**

1. Believers troubled by the direction of our country have the resources to alleviate discouragement and fear. Fear is rampant right now. Freedoms are disappearing. You have to wear a mask, you must be educated in a certain way.
2. It is of course the scriptures which provide the solution, the spiritual solution. It is an individual thing. God is still on His thorn; He still has our best interests at heart. That is as close as recalling pertinent Bible doctrine.
3. Remembering the promises of God. Heard and metabolized by those who teach the truth. There is a reason for us to assemble together. Encouragement and like-mindedness. You are among those who are growing spiritually right along with you. That is important for all of us. There is a reason why we come together as believers. As we saw in Heb. 10:25, there is encouragement.
4. Wicket speech of the unjust is countered by truth. We can understand exactly what it means, why it is a lie; but we don't have to get upset about it. The truth makes you free.
5. However, it must be heard and metabolized.

Bobby will continue for the streaming video. They love it. And he cannot take this away. An entitlement that they won't give up.

V. 7 takes this one step further:

Proverbs 12:7 **The wicked are overthrown and are no more, but the house of the righteous will stand.**

Next week is a conference in Dallas.

Proverbs 12:7 [The wicked are overthrown and are no more, but the house of the righteous will stand.](#)

This is a synthetic parallel. The wicked will be removed with the result that the righteous are delivered. The second statement is built upon the first. This is a very encouraging verse.

The history of the church is not just the progression of doctrine, it is the history of God; it is amazing. God has delivered His people through all persecution and those who would do away with the church. The picture of Christianity; the wicked want to destroy the church. Overthrown in death, they are no more. The annihilation is no more. There is always some kind of scheme, aberrant theology that a group picks up and runs with. Schemes not Biblically based often go the route of humanism.

The word of the Lord abides forever. He never leaves or forsakes us. This is something that we should remember always. *When is it going to happen here?*

Proverbs 12:7 [The wicked are overthrown and are no more, but the house of the righteous will stand.](#)

We will stand. We will stand on the doctrine which we have received.

#### Wiping out the Evil

1. Don't be disheartened that the wicked are not destroyed in one or even several generations, when we want to see them wiped out. Why doesn't the Lord simply remove them? Many people are anti-God and anti-Christ. We want them gone.
2. The degeneration and final destruction of the wicked is a process. Degeneration of a society takes place over several generations. It can be traced.
3. It is a series of step downs that progressively moves away from God; and for unbelievers, away from the establishment; a series of divine removes.
- 4.
5. Thus evil builds under those circumstances to a top-heavy structure, then it divides and it falls. The divisions will continue to widen. Party members of facing off with one another, in the same party.
6. Evil cannot stand its own success, and one evil turns against another. This is so true in revolution. In revolution, those who are revolutionaries never last. They are the first ones to go in a revolution. When the revolution is consolidated, those who brought about the revolution are liquidated very quickly. They do not want another revolution. It happened in Russia and in China. Great purges after the revolution. Evil cannot stand its own success.
7. That is always the end product of the cosmic system. It turns against itself.

8. Satan's kingdom is a divided kingdom. It may start in solidarity, but it won't last. Satan is a revolutionary. He is the most deceptive of all.
9. The kingdom of believers has only one road to travel, the thinking of Bible doctrine. We should be traveling in the same direction. We are a body and we move in conjunction. One road to walk. Evil turns against itself. Our nation was not suddenly permeated with evil; it was a process. During that time, during Bobby's lifetime, God has given a client nation a chance to correct its course. The disasters and the cycles of discipline. How does the nation respond to such discipline. We pray that the fifth cycle of discipline does not happen. God does not allow evil to become dominant in this world. God will protect believers. He will see that evil is no more.

God has a hand in discipline, but He ultimately defeats evil. Psalm 37:35–36 *I have seen a wicked man in great power and spreading himself like a green tree in its native soil. But I passed by, and behold, he was not. Yes, I sought him, but he could not be found.* Everything is coming out green in the Spring. Wicked, violent men. We are seeing the spread of evil going crazy. People don't go downtown Portland any more. It is spreading. This is the temporary victory of wicked people. The time of evil is limited; and their purposes are always judged by God and they are found wanting. Humanism always defeats itself because it is anti-God. When things get too difficult for God's people, He has no problem stepping in and dealing with it. The evil precipitate their evil choices. Prov. 1:18 *...and these lay wait for their own blood. They lurk secretly for their own lives.* They want blood, but it turns out to be their own. They ambush their own lives. They want to shed the blood of others, but it is their blood which is shed. Wanting to shed the blood of others is for their own benefit, their own power and/or their own ideology. False accusations which undermine...

Since we have divine wisdom, we should be able to evaluate what is happening. These types would particularly want to target believers. The best targets for the cosmic system. If believers do not stand on the tenets of Bible doctrine, they will fall for humanism. They see the goals of human good and they cannot discern the difference.

If you take blood as a metaphor, then you have the speech. If you take it literally, then there is the actual physical destruction of others. Millions have been imprisoned and executed in order to push their ideology. They perpetrated the greatest misery imaginable. North Korean communism is the poster child for the pure evil of communism. They lie in wait for our blood, but the blood they discover is their own.

Muslim countries call us the great Satan, but they kill their own people. All Marxism ends in vicious bloodletting of the population. This is in order to maintain power for a few. Curbing individual liberty never improves a society. That is what socialism is.

Prov. 1:18b *...they set an ambush for their own lives.*



CRT is an underlying Marxist theory. These people are caught in an ambush for fools without discernment. They entrap themselves in their own evil schemes. They will end up in the trash heap of history. They are being entrapped as we speak.

How many times did the pharisees try to entrap the Lord Jesus Christ? He always defeated them. John 8:6–9. Then these legalistic fanatics were no more. The pharisees and sadducees ceased to exist after A.D. 70. They are gone.

### **The Boomerang Effect of Evil**

1. The irony of this boomerang effect, on evil falling into the trap of evil is most evident in the history of the church. There are very good books on this. We are in this auditorium with the truth, with the New Testament in front of us, and it is great history how we got here.
2. The very thing that the wicked desire is that which will destroy them. What do they desire most of all? To persecute and annihilate Christianity. Anything which is anti-God is the enemy of Christianity. Satan is opposed to us completely.
3. When they do not achieve their aims, the evil ones, the wicked ones, the implode and they turn on one another. That is the history of Marxism.
4. The evil promotion of humanism always ends in failure, the failure of their flawed systems. Some people really think that Marxism would succeed in the US, since everything else has. It is a flawed system. It does not take into account the sin nature.
5. No matter the cosmic system genius in propaganda and strength in numbers (we are always outnumbered), their goals are unattainable and this always frustrates them. They always... Then they are at each other's throats. Evil does not succeed. But evil does eat its young.
6. Their evil schemes collapse and they divide in disarray. Those who push the revolution are consumed by those who follow. Power is consolidated by eliminating the revolutionists, those who put them into power. The French revolution is a perfect example. The charging of the bastille. They rounded up the aristocracy and they began to chop off their heads. They systematically did that. Who was the big man in the revolution? Robespierre. He was guillotined. They bankrupted France and never recovered for years. Once powerful nation no more.

As believers in Jesus Christ, we have the solutions for mankind. We renovate our thinking. The only way to truly renovate the thinking of mankind. It is thinking entirely different from the rest of the world. Bible doctrine is the Word of God; it is the wisdom of God. Every other idea and every other power that has come along, and it is now on the trash heap of history. We will survive always. God always looks out after us. We will survive. We will thrive. Our thinking is renovated. We are the unusual ones in this world. We have the truth.

Chinese communism is another great example. It is all coming back. It is cyclical. It is the same thing that Bob spoke of. Mao did this in 1949. It seems unassailable at this point. God can remove them as a threat through any number of unseen circumstances.

Soviet Russia is no longer a threat. Russia still is; but the soviet empire is over. Marxism is not invulnerable from being overthrown by God. People just need to open their eyes to see it. Satan only has humanistic ideology, but we have the truth, the discernment.

Communism is a threat today. This is divine discipline. They outnumber the US Navy in ships. Our current administration is favoring China. Chinese communism may be used to discipline those Marxists in our own country.

#### **Destruction and Discipline.**

1. God uses evil to destroy itself.
2. God does not sanction evil in any way; but it can fit into His plan to bring His people back to Him. A good pack of troubles to make people turn back.
3. Old Testament Israel is a prime example.
4. Israel was disciplined by evil empires. Chaldea, Assyria, Rome.
5. In the end, God restored His people, and those kingdoms are no more. The southern kingdom returned to the land. They remained in the land until A.D. 70, when Rome crushed Israel and they suffered the great diaspora. We still must support them. If our country goes antisemitic, the client nation will crumbled.

We pray that Marxism is exposed for what it is; that believers will get with Bible doctrine and progress to spiritual maturity. We also know that there may be discipline along the way. We will persevere. We will survive. We are the only ones guaranteed to survive. Some of us will have some very difficult times and some even die the sin unto death. But as a body, Christianity will always survive. We are the chosen people. Israel is the chosen nation, temporarily set aside. The people of Israel will be regathered during the Tribulation. We as a nation must learn out lessons. We have had many chances to gain insight to observe the evil of a failed system like Marxism. We had that opportunity after the Cold War and after the Korean War. We have seen this all over in various Marxist nations all over. The leftists have gained strength, promoting socialism. Now Russia is rising again, bent on world domination, while we embrace their former failed system of government. It is true; God uses such evil nations to punish client nations which have gotten to the point of no return. The faithful, the righteous, will stand. That is the promise of Prov. 12:7.

**Lesson #0224**

**Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT**

**5/27/2021 Thursday**

Not all believers are clued in to rebound.

We have made racism the cardinal of all sins. Humanists say, if we do away with racism, mankind's problems will be solved. That is the real problem in this world. They promote this idea; they have made one race at fault for all racism.

Marxism has replaced the dialectic of the owners verses proletariat to racists vs. races. In selling this, they have furthered racism. It is more divided now more than ever than we were since the civil war. That is the plan, divide and conquer, and fill the power vacuum in the chaos.

We have all of those assets that no one else has other than other believers. Their sin natures are unchecked; ours are, when we are in fellowship and we are growing spiritually. That is the only way that problems like this can be solved. Humanists have ignored this and many churches have embraced these ideas for a variety of reasons. Christianity and humanism will never synch up.

Violence has increased exponentially; crime has greatly increased. Their solution is to defund police and somehow fund a vague group who will act as woke activists. But people in trouble don't want activists, they want police. All crime are rapidly rising.

We have lost the power of logical reasoning, and it is replaced by ideological silliness. What the law has to face is becoming more and more difficult. Through it all, believers growing spiritually have the greatest comfort and greatest encouragement. It is divine wisdom.

Proverbs 12:7 [The wicked are overthrown and are no more, but the house of the righteous will stand.](#)

These wicked will be overthrown. We have those promises from the eternal Word of God, which are eternally true and cannot fail. The wicked, in whatever ideology, will be defeated and believers will ultimately be victorious.

#### **Our Rationale in All of All this Chaos**

1. Humanism is anything that leaves God out of the picture. Everything around us is humanism; the Marxism, the ideology. Not so obvious, the aberrations of Christianity. That which is subtle. Nevertheless, it is humanism when the solutions involved involve human solutions and human ability. Whatever schemes are proposed without God is humanism. God is the ultimate problem solver and His Word is the ultimate problem-solving document. What humans propose have many unexpected consequences. Humanism cannot succeed because it is anti-God. Humanism may look good for awhile, but humanism is of the devil. He is very good at deception. His schemes will always fail.
2. The cosmic system and humanism are always doomed. They will not succeed. God promises that they will be no more. When? That is not our problem. Ultimately, it will be gone. When it threatens us, those who are believers in Jesus Christ, then God must step in and protect us.
3. The power sought by Satan to rule this world through his unnumerable plot (and we don't know everything that he is plotting). Satan is not after us, but the cosmic system is. Satan can never overcome the power of God; and he cannot overcome God's protection. There is no guarantee of survival. Our plan continues as long as God chooses for it to occur. Does He promise a rose garden? He does not. See reality for what it is. The Word of God is reality because it is truth.
4. God's power, justice and righteousness, will destroy the wicked, without question. They will destroy the wicked.

5. It may not happen as quickly as we desire. The timing is always in God's hands. It is for maximum effect on His plan. To preserve, to further His plan.
6. He affects the deliverance of His people.
7. God teaches the lessons to be learned concerning the lives and the stupidity of humanism. The wicked ideology and propaganda, with which we must content, it will run its course; and the nation will suffer. We can see and determine the trends of history. God does allow such evil because He uses it to further His purposes. God uses the evil to further His plan. To demonstrate God's absolute authority and the ultimate defeat of authority. He has total authority. He also demonstrates the deliverance and preservation of His people through it.
8. When we understand God's purposes and His plan, we have stability, as Psalm 31:3 says: **For you are my rock and my fortress; and for your name's sake you lead me and guide me;**... Psalm 62:6 **For God alone, O my soul, wait in silence, for my hope is from him.** Human strength can fail; even the strongest. Faith rest never fails. God never fails.

People who are honest often say, *my word is my bond*. Who do you trust? One of our passages in Prov. 12. It is fine to trust and verify. With God, just trust. When it is in His Word, it is truth.

We stand like a rock in a storm. Psalm 55:8 **I would hurry to find a shelter from the raging wind and tempest.**" Bobby has always been fascinated with the power of the ocean. He has seen 50' waves smash the shore, but when it broke on rock it was gone. The worst storms can move sand, but not rock. God does not promise calm seas and an easy life. God does not promise that He will take it away. We may be caught in the midst of...

God promises refuge in His guidance, care. We are impregnable in His Word. We retreat to His fortress. We watch the Lord's deliverance, as one of the great moments of life. It takes the terrible moments of life and makes them fascinating to watch. When you are helpless to save yourself, in a hopeless situation. Moses at the Red Sea. They were dead. They knew it. **"Do not fear."** Fear makes cowards of us. Cowardice is when fear takes over. Fear gets in our way. Fear debilitates us. We cannot claim promises. **"Stand by and see the deliverance of the Lord, which He will accomplish for you today."** God will accomplish what is necessary for us. The results might not be so miraculous as the parting of the sea. God is working, whether it is visible or not.

What can you do? Stand still and watch what happens. We want to take hold of our problems and fix them. Sometimes we can; sometimes we can't. Sometimes we lock ourselves into some very bad circumstances through bad decisions. When you cannot solve the problem, take it easy. Relax. No believer has the option to be a coward. Do not fear, no matter what.

Hasten to the place of refuge. By using the resources of problem solving devices. The onslaughts of the wicked, especially those in high places. The righteous will not be moved

or defeated. A man will not be established by wickedness. That will not give us stability. Will not be moved because the wicked are no more.

### **Humanism Is Opposed to the Plan of God**

1. Humanism is wicked and will never stand the test of time. Time removes it. God is a part of that timing. It gets top heavy; it falls on itself. God also uses evil to punish believers who are under divine discipline. What is behind all of this? I made a terrible decision the other day. We can fall into any mental attitude sins that we can think of; but our thought is, what will God do in this situation. You become doctrinally oriented. You claim it; you cling to it. It is your rock and fortress that you can live by. Then stand still and see what happens. Bobby can attest to it.
2. Humanism is opposed to God and it is doomed. Prov. 12:3
3. In the meantime, with that understanding, you will not be moved. We are the rock within the rock. The rock of deliverance.
4. You are in God's permanent fortress that surrounds us and protects us.
5. Make no mistake, we will be attacked; we will be besieged.
6. Depend always on our divine defenses. Only we can remove ourselves from God's protection. What we will miss it the solution to the problem. The solution to circumstances beyond our control. The circumstances in this nation are beyond our control. We can vote. How much good did that do? Much of our lives are not under our own control. It is in this church; he hears it and he gets emails about it. Bobby hates to see what is going on in this country, because we love this country. Try to get citizenship in Australia. Wait and see how the enemy implodes; or how they eat their young. Watch the cosmic system fail, again and again.

Bobby has this verse on a magnet. Psalm 27:1 [The LORD is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? The LORD is the stronghold of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?](#)

We should not be afraid of Congress, Antifa, Black Lives Matter, communism.

Bobby thinks about WWI often. Never a worse time in history. At the beginning; in fact the day that it began, the British foreign secretary remarked to a friend, "The lamps are going out all over Europe and we will not see them go back on during our lifetime." We are still be affected by that war. When the light goes out, we still have the light of our deliverance. We can shine our own light in the darkness. Proverbs 4:18. The full day is the defeat...

Evil is like a cockroach, and it scurries when we shine a light on it.

### **Adversity and the Wicked**

1. The adversity brought by the wicked is the time when the Lord is nearest. This is when we sense He is the nearest. It is a great time.
2. We seek Him through His Word and through prayer and he always finds us. He is not oblivious to us. He knows everything about us. The good, the bad, the indifferent.

3. God protects like nothing and no one else ever could. The armies of the United States cannot protect us like the Rock of the Lord.
4. Another promise. Psalm 119:119 *All the wicked of the earth you discard like dross, therefore I love your testimonies.*
5. This is the guarantee
6. We have that knowledge that God has given us for our benefit.
7. God is always the ultimate victor over those who lie in wait for our blood.
8. We can say, "I love Your testimonies." Because we are in the rock of our Deliverer.

The Lord is my rock and my deliverance, my shield and my stronghold. Why should you fear with that promise in place. We may stand in the shower and decide who we would like to get rid of this or that person. Save yourselves the mental anguish and the mental attitude sins. Focus on the Lord and how He will deliver.

We have matchless security and this is His promise to us. This is where the believer stands firm. So, blow the trumpet of victory, because we cannot lose. Prov. 12:7 the wicked will be overthrown.

## Lesson #0225

## Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT

5/30/2021 Sunday1

Col. Ralph Puckett a citation for a distinguished service cross. Normally, such a person has this knocked down from the medal of honor. Served in the 8<sup>th</sup> Ranger company. Nov. 1950 in Korea. Led his company over 800 open yards and a great deal of small gun fire. They captured the objective. Wounded in the right shoulder, and continued to direct his company in several counterattacks. He repeatedly exposed himself to repeated fire. He ordered his men to leave him behind, to avoid being overrun. He was carried out of there.

Puckett had handpicked these Rangers and they became the first Ranger company since WWII. Limited supplies; limited clothing for freezing weather. President Biden awarded the medal after so much time. Outnumbered nearly 10 to 1. He is one of the most decorated soldiers in our military. He was inducted into the Ranger hall of fame 1992.

He is still alive, but in poor health in his 90s.

Proverbs 12:8 *A man is commended according to his good sense, but one of twisted mind is despised.*

### **A Man Will Be Praised According to His Thinking**

1. Notice that this is all about thinking.
2. This is correct or clear thinking that proceeds right actions. People must have clear thinking, like Puckett, to respond to such dire circumstances. To put themselves in a position to live and sometimes to die. Clear thinking in that moment.

3. Thinking straight for us requires the wisdom of divine viewpoint. That is a mind or right lobe filled with Bible doctrine. This requires clear thinking and divine viewpoint as to what we should be thinking and how we should respond.
4. The second line about the perverse mind is the evil thinking of the cosmic system. This is evil thinking. This includes the schemes of the devil to defeat the Lord and the believers. Those with a perverse mind follow his lead.
5. A perverse mind is a warped mind, filled with confusion and warped thinking. Distracted and deceived by what sounds so good to uncritical thinking.
6. The warped mind lacks the ability to see things as they really are from the divine perspective. Clarity of thinking and discernment of thinking is the exact opposite of the perverse mind. They look the other way when it comes to the...
7. They fall for the schemes of perverse thinking and they make bad choices and they act like a fool. If you have this discernment, you may wonder, *how can people make such bad decisions in life, individual and corporate? How can they not see the end-product of their choices? If I do this, what is going to happen? How do they not understand cause and effect?* This takes discernment. A perverse mind cannot think through this.

The basis of the bad decisions made by perverse thinking; lack of discernment, lack of foresight. Not understanding the consequences for their own future. They decide to limit their future options. Their thought process betrays them.

Many examples, but we have something in this country that happens a lot, a young girl becoming a parent without a husband. No prospects for the future; those few moments put them in a situation which will effect the rest of their lives. Whatever feels good, do it. The future is narrowed for this girl to economic subsistence, welfare or worse. She becomes a burden on society more than a contributor to society. The child is also in a bad situation as well. Perverse minds; bad decisions.

On a national level, the perverse mind does not understand how voting for socialism limits freedom. Freedom of choice sometimes scares people; and some people desire some sort of human security. No government can supply total security; especially economic security. Socialism promises a guaranteed income; you will not have to worry because the government will take care of everything; and you will be better off for it.

The result is no individual freedom. Marxist organizations like Antifa and Black Lives Matter; there are riots in the streets, appeasement is their solution; and defunding the police. Crime increases exponentially. Cause and effect. They do not understand the old sin nature. They think that if we are nice to everyone, then there will be no problems.

There are terrible immigration policies, which are anti-nationalism. Terrible economic policies; and the left seems to be taking control. Perverse minds. No standards of divine wisdom. Their thinking is a total dead end; and the options will be limited severely. This is true of reversionistic Christians as well. Unbelievers can have divine establishment and divine institution thinking. Believers who are reversionistic can be the worst of all.

Acts 20:30 **from your own selves, men will arise, speaking perverse things.**

Perverse minds will teach false doctrine. It will draw disciples away. Perverse thinking is contagious and it is destructive. No discernment means that you will fall for perverse thinking. Satan is anti-God and anti-freedom.

It is amazing when people have no standards in their souls. They think that Marxism is good and will bring in a utopia. Today, the dialectic of race is used. It is divisive and it is a cause; and they say that society will be better. What is the effect? It is divisive like never before.

Today we celebrate those who have died for freedom; what an important day that this is. The cause, men and women willing to die on the battlefield. In Marxism, the cause is to empower certain people to speak for all of us. The effect is tyranny. The believer must appreciate the clear thinking that divine wisdom brings. We must facilitate it in our own thinking.

#### **Praise Coming to a Person According to His Insight**

1. V. 8 says, *praise comes to a person in proportion; or, according to one's insight.* That is having a wise thought process. God honors those who think doctrine and He honors wisdom.
2. Insight is a critical word in understanding power; thinking and divine wisdom. Insight knows what happens. It understands cause and effect.
3. Even the power of thinking by the unbeliever regarding divine establishment is praiseworthy.
4. Insight, that important word, is the Hebrew word *sekol*. A very critical work.
5. It means, *discretion, good sense, prudence, intelligence.*
6. This is not intelligence simply in terms of human I.Q. We are not talking about those who have maxed out their SATs.
7. This is insight; good sense; and intelligence. Even the lowest human IQ can appreciate.
8. 1Sam. 25:3 *sekol* is thinking straight and thinking justly. So many people have no common sense. No idea what to do, so they just wing it. Every moment in life has a purpose. We are alert in that sense. We have insight in the way that we are going. We know what decisions do for us and to us.

Bobby knew Laura Kay Tapping and she worked in R. B. Thieme, Jr. ministries. She was a mature believer. She could apply doctrine like few people could. Her thinking was pure because it was uncluttered by so many other things. Through all of that, she went all the way through high school with ridicule. She never felt sorry for herself. She was a remarkable person and a testimony to what a person with Bible doctrine can do. A transcript of her memorial service by R. B. Thieme, Jr. in that booklet.

There are others who have had difficulties in a mental comprehension sense, but they were able to take in doctrine and they were able to take in Bible doctrine and apply it.



Proverbs 12:8 A man is commended according to his good sense, but one of twisted mind is despised.

## Lesson #0225

## Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT

5/30/2021 Sunday2

The *fog of war* means, once the shooting starts, things become unclear. There is panic, there is noise, there is the wounded, but no one knows all of the circumstances. Those in the military know that plans do go awry. Some have an uncanny insight.

Two citations for medals of honor who understand the battlefield; they know the moment and what is happening.

Lt. Col. Rogers near the Cambodian border in Vietnam. Defense of a forward fire. Human wave ground offense that penetrated the line. He saw what was happened and he knew what had to be done. He directed the first towards the invading enemy. Led a small counterattack against an enemy element. He pressed the attack, killing many enemies and knocking them back. As a second human wave attack was launched, he directed armillary fire against them. He moved from position to position to give encouragement to his men. He faced a third attack. He was too severely wounded to lead his men, he was still able to give them orders and guidance. They defeated a numerically superior force.

James w. Robinson, Jr. Vietnam 1966. Company C involved in fierce combat. Moved among his men. The enemies in trees, and saw an effective one, he used a grenade launcher and took him out. Dragged some to safety and gave them first aid that saved their lives.

He removed a considerable enemy threat. Despite his painful wounds, he dragged two others to safety. Saw a machine gun of the enemies, he charged this weapon, hit again, setting his clothing on fire, and he continued, and he got within grenade range, and he hurled 2 grenades before falling dead on the battlefield. He took out the machine gun and the infantry moved forward to defeat a numerically superior force.

Proverbs 12:8 A man is commended according to his good sense, but one of twisted mind is despised.

1Samuel 25:3 Now the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail. The woman was discerning and beautiful, but the man was harsh and badly behaved; he was a Calebite.

Nabal was a descendant of Caleb, but he fell far, far from the tree. There were many Calebites who owned a lot of land, including Nabal.

Abigail is beautiful, but she has insight. She has discretion, good sense; spiritual intelligence. Nabal was unable to understand what his thinking would lead to.

1Samuel 25:4 David heard in the wilderness that Nabal was shearing his sheep.

1Samuel 25:5 So David sent ten young men. And David said to the young men, "Go up to Carmel, and go to Nabal and greet him in my name.

1Samuel 25:6 And thus you shall greet him: 'Peace be to you, and peace be to your house, and peace be to all that you have.

1Samuel 25:7 I hear that you have shearers. Now your shepherds have been with us, and we did them no harm, and they missed nothing all the time they were in Carmel.

1Samuel 25:8 Ask your young men, and they will tell you. Therefore let my young men find favor in your eyes, for we come on a feast day. Please give whatever you have at hand to your servants and to your son David."

1Samuel 25:9 When David's young men came, they said all this to Nabal in the name of David, and then they waited.

1Samuel 25:10 And Nabal answered David's servants, "Who is David? Who is the son of Jesse? There are many servants these days who are breaking away from their masters.

1Samuel 25:11 Shall I take my bread and my water and my meat that I have killed for my shearers and give it to men who come from I do not know where?"

1Samuel 25:12 So David's young men turned away and came back and told him all this.

1Samuel 25:13 And David said to his men, "Every man strap on his sword!" And every man of them strapped on his sword. David also strapped on his sword. And about four hundred men went up after David, while two hundred remained with the baggage.

1Samuel 25:14 But one of the young men told Abigail, Nabal's wife, "Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to greet our master, and he railed at them.

1Samuel 25:15 Yet the men were very good to us, and we suffered no harm, and we did not miss anything when we were in the fields, as long as we went with them.

1Samuel 25:16 They were a wall to us both by night and by day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep.

1Samuel 25:17 Now therefore know this and consider what you should do, for harm is determined against our master and against all his house, and he is such a worthless man that one cannot speak to him."

1Samuel 25:18 Then Abigail made haste and took two hundred loaves and two skins of wine and five sheep already prepared and five seahs of parched grain and a hundred clusters of raisins and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on donkeys.

1Samuel 25:19 And she said to her young men, "Go on before me; behold, I come after you." But she did not tell her husband Nabal.

1Samuel 25:20 And as she rode on the donkey and came down under cover of the mountain, behold, David and his men came down toward her, and she met them.

1Samuel 25:21 Now David had said, "Surely in vain have I guarded all that this fellow has in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that belonged to him, and he has returned me evil for good.

1Samuel 25:22 God do so to the enemies of David and more also, if by morning I leave so much as one male of all who belong to him."

1Samuel 25:23 When Abigail saw David, she hurried and got down from the donkey and fell before David on her face and bowed to the ground.

1Samuel 25:24 She fell at his feet and said, "On me alone, my lord, be the guilt. Please let your servant speak in your ears, and hear the words of your servant.

She describes her husband.

1Samuel 25:25 Let not my lord regard this worthless fellow, Nabal, for as his name is, so is he. Nabal is his name, and folly is with him. But I your servant did not see the young men of my lord, whom you sent.

Marriage counseling was not going to save this marriage. She is fully aware of her husband's foolishness, his perverse mind. She must have discretion, foresight, spiritual intelligence.

Nabal was quite perverse in his thinking. His folly was illustrated in his attitude towards David. Nabal was a very wealthy man. As such, we understand why he did this to David. Nabal was very impressed with who he was. You would not want him as a business partner. He would cheat you down to your socks.

Nabal prepared a banquet for himself and for some selected friends. He is simply competitive with his neighbors and with David himself. He treated David with great disrespect.

David and his men had been working for Nabal. They were in between things and they helped Nabal out. David humbly asked for consideration from Nabal for his work. He was protection for Nabal's property and wealth.

Nabal would not even feed them. He knew that David and his men were going hungry, and he had this huge banquet. He made bad decisions regarding David. Food should have been the least consideration. Vv. 7, 16

How easy this decision should have been. He had the food, but he did not invite David to this banquet. He rejected David's request in vv. 5–11. Isa. 32:6 For the fool speaks folly, and his heart is busy with iniquity, to practice ungodliness, to utter error concerning the LORD, to leave the craving of the hungry unsatisfied, and to deprive the thirsty of drink.

Given the choice, Nabal would practice unrighteousness every time. Nabal was totally self-centered. Impressed with himself, beyond what anyone could possibly think of him.

David got mad, very mad. He could not get provisions for his own men. He decided to take vengeance on Nabal. Nabal was so stupid as not to know who he was betraying.

The woman came out to David with enough food for everyone. She had insight, foresight. She knew what was about to happen and she covered for her self-centered fool husband.

Vv. 18–25 she talked David out of killing her husband. She had insight. She was a wise woman; and these were wise actions.

Proverbs 20:22 Do not say, "I will repay evil"; wait for the LORD, and he will deliver you.

She knows what a jerk her husband is and she admits this to David. This keeps David from making a very bad decision.

Psalm 18:47–48 ...the God who gave me vengeance and subdued peoples under me, who delivered me from my enemies; yes, you exalted me above those who rose against me; you rescued me from the man of violence.

We would like to destroy all of those looking to destroy our nation; but we need to simmer down and we need to rely on the Lord's control of history.

Nabal is a very convincing fool who had rejected God and God's plan.

Psalm 14:1 The fool says in his heart, "There is no God." They are corrupt, they do abominable deeds, there is none who does good.

Nabal had plenty to fear from God's wrath. The fool does not have enough sense to fear God's rebuke.

The bottom line is *sekel*, where Nabal had no capacity to see beyond himself. He could have gained the favor of the next king; but he defied David instead. He had a warped mind unable to see things as they really were.

We have every connection with reality. We have divine wisdom. You wonder why others cannot see it. They have no insight; no divine wisdom. They do not have a renovated mind; their thinking is perverse.

Nabal failed to recognize anyone in God's plan; he made all of the wrong choices of a fool. Conversely, Abigail abounded in insight and wisdom. She commanded respect from everyone who knew her.

1Samuel 25:26 Now then, my lord, as the LORD lives, and as your soul lives, because the LORD has restrained you from bloodguilt and from saving with your own hand, now then let your enemies and those who seek to do evil to my lord be as Nabal.

1Samuel 25:27 And now let this present that your servant has brought to my lord be given to the young men who follow my lord.

1Samuel 25:28 Please forgive the trespass of your servant. For the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house, because my lord is fighting the battles of the LORD, and evil shall not be found in you so long as you live.

1Samuel 25:29 If men rise up to pursue you and to seek your life, the life of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of the living in the care of the LORD your God. And the lives of your enemies he shall sling out as from the hollow of a sling.

1Samuel 25:30 And when the LORD has done to my lord according to all the good that he has spoken concerning you and has appointed you prince over Israel,

1Samuel 25:31 my lord shall have no cause of grief or pangs of conscience for having shed blood without cause or for my lord working salvation himself. And when the LORD has dealt well with my lord, then remember your servant."

1Samuel 25:32 And David said to Abigail, "Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, who sent you this day to meet me!

1Samuel 25:33 Blessed be your discretion, and blessed be you, who have kept me this day from bloodguilt and from working salvation with my own hand!

1Samuel 25:34 For as surely as the LORD, the God of Israel, lives, who has restrained me from hurting you, unless you had hurried and come to meet me, truly by morning there had not been left to Nabal so much as one male."

1Samuel 25:35 Then David received from her hand what she had brought him. And he said to her, "Go up in peace to your house. See, I have obeyed your voice, and I have granted your petition."

1Samuel 25:36 And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he was holding a feast in his house, like the feast of a king. And Nabal's heart was merry within him, for he was very drunk. So she told him nothing at all until the morning light.

1Samuel 25:37–38 *In the morning, when the wine had gone out of Nabal, his wife told him these things, and his heart died within him, and he became as a stone. And about ten days later the LORD struck Nabal, and he died.*

Nabal suddenly realized his folly. About 10 days later, God struck Nabal and then he died. Probably two heart attacks, all divinely induced. No insight, a perverse mind.

What a contrast between the sekel woman and the fool.

1Samuel 25:39 When David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, "Blessed be the LORD who has avenged the insult I received at the hand of Nabal, and has kept back his servant from wrongdoing. The LORD has returned the evil of Nabal on his own head." Then David sent and spoke to Abigail, to take her as his wife.

1Samuel 25:40 When the servants of David came to Abigail at Carmel, they said to her, "David has sent us to you to take you to him as his wife."

1Samuel 25:41 And she rose and bowed with her face to the ground and said, "Behold, your handmaid is a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord."

1Samuel 25:42 And Abigail hurried and rose and mounted a donkey, and her five young women attended her. She followed the messengers of David and became his wife.

1Samuel 25:43 David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel, and both of them became his wives.

1Samuel 25:44 Saul had given Michal his daughter, David's wife, to Palti the son of Laish, who was of Gallim.

Sekel is what a person looks for, a sound mind, renovated thinking, discriminating. Such a person commands respect. Such a person does not demand respect.

Those who demand respect are often fools. Those who do not command it, but get it, those are men who have great wisdom.

Abigail deserves someone greater than Nabal. She got it later with David. She had no respect for the perverse mind of her husband. Probably those at the banquet could not stand to be around Nabal at the banquet. But, it was free food.

Insight or the perverse mind? Abigail had tremendous insight and she had spiritual intelligence. This is what we have as believers in Jesus Christ. We understand where we are going. We understand where we are going.

**Lesson #none**                      **Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT**                      **6/2/2021 Wednesday**

Dallas conference

**Lesson #none**                      **Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT**                      **6/3/2021 Thursday**

Dallas conference

**Lesson #0226**                      **Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT**                      **6/6/2021 Sunday1**

D-Day 77 years ago. Bobby has stood on Omaha Beach where there are 10,000 crosses for the Americans who died there. This was the beginning of the end of one of the most evil empires in human history.

Prov. 12:9 [Better to be lowly and have a servant than to play the great man and lack bread.](#)

Prov. 12:9a [Better to be lowly and have a servant...](#)

Being a servant is voluntary. People who don't want to work might reveal a socialist mentality. Servanthood or slavery was a universal practice. Slavery was not a modern invention. This was not a practice predicated on race. Slaves in the ancient world were the spoils of a foreign conquest. Some had to work their way out of debt, and became slaves in order to do that.

There were household and farming duties. The ancient records of Mesopotamia, a reasonably wealthy person might own 2 or 3 slaves.

Abraham had a tremendous number of slaves. This number would be quite unusual. The servant in the house of any family indicated the prosperity of the owner of a house.

The man with a servant lived within his means and lived very well. He had a very comfortable life. People of great wealth today have nannies, butlers, drivers, etc. No one is born into such a job today; they choose it.

Such a person in this passage is lightly esteemed.

#### **Meaning of Lightly Esteemed**

1. He does not seek a high reputation. It is about how others see him.
2. This man has no vanity that presses him to be a social climber. Quite often those who gain wealth have a desire to climb the social ladder. Some want the status.

3. This man does not seek the limelight. He is one of the upper class, one of the wealthy in society.
4. He does not attempt to impress by affecting a greater importance or merit than he actually possesses, even though he may possess the qualities which merit respect. Today, it is a huge issue, respect. People demand it, even when there is nothing to respect. He is worthy but has no demands.
5. This man has the great quality of humility.
6. He is self-contained; he has self-esteem; and he is satisfied with his place in life. That is not something just for the wealthy, but it can be more important for those who are not wealthy. For some, there is never enough. Satisfaction in life does not come from circumstances, from being wealthy or poor. It is based upon what is in your soul. That is what the believer's life must reflect. There are many things in this life today that would mitigate against a relaxed mental attitude. Some people are in a constant state of agitation. You see what is going on and it violates standards in your soul. You see deterioration in the military, in politics. It is easy to be agitated by what is happening in the US. But that is not our life. What matters is, what is in your soul.
7. This verse would represent the believer who places the plan of God first in his life. He has a relaxed mental attitude. He enjoys life. Most of us do not enjoy great wealth. It is not as easy to hang onto wealth as it is to make wealth. People may come after you all of the time to invest. Would should I do with my money? I am going to worry about this. There is no rest in the soul from being financially comfortable.

*If you have made it, flaunt it.*

#### **More Points**

1. This man has the respect of his family and true friends. His humility is real; it is not a facade.
2. According to this passage, that is a wonderful circumstance in life. People seek respect and approbation; but that is not the circumstance in life which makes a person happy, relaxed or enjoyment in life.
3. Circumstance can bring some enjoyment; but this man is content with what he has. He is oriented to the grace of God. God gives lucrative living to some and not to others. Once that becomes real in your soul, then you are not chasing reputation or approbation. You are not worried that people think you are great or not. Those who are close to you, those who are of like mind, recognize the greatness in you. He was the esteem of his family and those close to him.
4. He is not driven by what other people think of him or her. Only what the Lord and his household think of him.
5. And so, by way of inference, by way of application to the believer, what matters is what the Lord thinks of us.

The doctrinal rationale for the believer is stated in Heb. 13:5a **Keep your life free from love of money, and be content with what you have,...** The believer is not promoted unless God promotes him. Wherever we are, we want to be promoted to the next highest level. Whatever your station is in life, recognize that you are in the right place in this world; the place that is designed for you to be. Whether you are the CEO of a company or the person sweeping out the warehouse.

He backstab, we climb over the bodies of others to get ahead; but that is not our life.

In this context, this person is free of boasting of a financial status in order to self-promote. If God promotes you, you don't have to worry about your reputation. When you are relaxed, when you have a good attitude, when you get the job done; then God will move you if that is His plan. Instead of wasting the produce of this man's labor.

Remember Nabal who put on the big banquet to show off his wealth and prestige. Glitzy self-pursuits. He wanted to show everybody. Our life may include a wealthy lifestyle, with which, there is nothing wrong. Something else is very important. You must teach your children principles so that they do not become arrogant in their lifestyle.

Prov. 12:9b **...than to play the great man and lack bread.**

The person in the second line is the pretentious one.

There are those who spend all of their money preserving their status. Then they end up begging bread, asking others for food and sustenance.

This happens in sports all of the time, who have great wealth and, suddenly, it is gone. There are stage mothers who forsake home for showy appearances for fame and fortune.

With proper training, a child can grow up with a good mental attitude. Pushing decisions on children can be very problematic. If your children have talent, make certain that they have good training to guide them. This showy puffed up raw ambition can become an obsession with status. It can result in falsehood and hypocrisy.

The wealthy becomes entitled; they put on a front of self-centered arrogance. There used to be a British sitcom that Bobby found funny. It revolved around a self-promoting wife, always putting on airs, who exuded self-importance. She was, in the meantime, constantly trying to manage her husband and relatives who were anything but pretentious. Her family was happy where they were. Bobby's favorite was the drunk slob of a brother who loved to watch television in a wife beater tee shirt.

Bobby would love to find reruns of this show. It has the message of this verse.

### **Humility and Being Self-centered**

1. We can title this verse, humility is always better than pretension or hypocrisy. Our society does not see it that way. We strive for pretension.



2. It is better to have comfort without show than show without comfort. Condition of the former is much better than the latter.
3. It is actually immoral and reversionistic for the believer to make outward grandeur the grand aim of life. There are churches where people go to show their wealth. You are seen by others as a prominent citizen.
4. Vanity is the inspiring motive of the self-centered. Isa. 49:4a

It is more of a crime to be more concerned with one's clothing and accessories, than with the soul. Do not promote self while neglecting spiritual growth.

Next verse is going to be for animal lovers.

## Lesson #0227

## Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT

6/6/2021 Sunday2

Although this is about the treatment of animals, this is more about the character of the animal owner.

The first line builds the second line. This is about cruelty or lack of cruelty. The animals here are incidental; they are an illustration.

The unrighteous person is all about character. The person who is cruel to an animal is a wicked person. Animal cruelty is a mirror to a person's wickedness and darkness.

### Introductory Points

1. What makes this passage impressive is, it compares the cruelty of animals to the cruelty of people.
2. Cruelty itself; a fundamental understanding of this. There is a lot of it in this world. The world has always had cruelty. It has not touched us as much as it has lately.
3. In fact, this passage says, even some people have a compassion which is cruel. That is profound.
4. That is a very pervasive cruelty hidden by a facade of compassion. Phony compassion.

The way a person treats animals is a very proper way to see into a person's soul.

The animal is allowed for food and this is not cruelty. There is no prohibition to hunting animals. There is guidance when it comes to cruelty to another's person's animal. This would support the SPCA or it would not support PETA.

### Why this Does Not Support PETA

1. If you know anything about the doctrines of PETA, they put animals on the same level as people.

2. This is no distinction to them between people created in the image of God; and animals who are not. We are a unique species. Evolution is, we are all the same; so that all creatures belong in the same category.
3. And yet, animals are still God's creatures; His creation. We have a soul. We are made in the image of God. Animals do not have that and they will never evolve into that.

Bobby has a very hard time watching television commercials about animals who are treated cruelly by their owners. The poor things are in cages, starving and beaten. Dogs and cats are abandoned all the time. Left in apartment houses, tied up at a shopping center, chained out in the backyard suffering in silence. People walk away from their homes and from their animals. Owners who abandon their pets need to realize that their pets cannot fend for themselves. They will die slow, miserable deaths. There are Satanists who use animals for animal sacrifice; or dogs used for fighting.

The ironic part, people who murder are sentence to light sentences and are viciously cruel to people, and still given a light sentence.

We see the advertisements. When we see this, we really want to find the person and harm them. We cannot do this, of course. All of this animal abuse is classified as cruelty. These things fall under the prohibitions of this passage. This is one of the signs of degeneracy.

#### **Animals with Biological Life**

1. The word in the first line, *life, living being* refers to the total experience of the animal's life.
2. The animal as a living being shares the biological life of mankind. They experience the same things that we do. Pain, hunger, anguish, happiness.
3. But they are not on a par with mankind. Man has a living soul. This makes us different.
4. God breathed into man His life, making us the image of Him. We are made living beings with soul life.
5. This cannot be said of other creation. That is the distinctive factor. Nevertheless, we must have regard for other creatures.

There were animals killed for food and animals which were humanely sacrificed. These were mandated by God for Israel. The sacrifice of a lamb revealed the sacrifice of the Lamb of God. This sacrifice was done millions of times Who Jesus was. The pharisees hated the Lord.

There are reasons for doing this. Other important doctrines for Israel to learn. That mandate also places animals as a lower creation than man. When Israel did this. This does not negate Prov. 12:10.

Old Testament Israel was an agrarian economy. Many Jews were shepherds and they constantly watched over and protected their animals. These animals were their wealth and their survival. They provided wool. We know that Jesus used this very analogy for caring for His people. He called Himself the *Good Shepherd* Who lays down His life for His sheep.

What greater care could there be than Jesus laying down His life for our salvation. It is an unequivocal fact that animals depend upon us for their care.

### **Treatment of Animals**

1. This verse also says something about people in relation to the treatment of animals.
2. Treatment of animals defines the character of people. A righteous man is defined here by their treatment of their animals.
3. Compassion for an animal defines one's own character. How do you treat your dog, your cat or your animals.
4. The righteous are kind to all of God's creatures. Treat them with high regard and respect. They are created for our use and our pleasure. Bobby will put his foot down on a roach. But we are really talking about the higher lower animals.
- 5.
6. We know that God created animals for a purpose. Even a cockroach has a purpose. It does relate to our lives and our character. If you have a neighbor who hates your dog and tries to poison it, you know what that person is like. Or if a person drops off their animal in your neighborhood...that person has a screw loose. If you have done that, you need some doctrine.
7. The analogy, the treatment of people is reflected in the treatment of animals. If you are unmarried, watch how a person treats their pet or others. Beware if they are cruel or unkind; because they will be cruel or unkind to you under the right circumstances. Similar if you are looking for pets.
8. If the animals are to be respected, how much more should human lives be protected. Today, life is cheap. You see 13 and 14 year olds try to kill police; or youngsters try to kill their parents. One manifestation of this is, how cheap animal life is to them. People who torture animals for fun.
9. If a society is cruel, animals are generally treated badly. The opposite is also true. Client nations treat their animals well.

Thus we are obliged to study this world of irrational beasts to understand their habits, their instincts, so that we might appreciate their value. Who is more loyal or protective and loving than a dog? A cat is highly entertaining when you watch them play. And they are actually affectionate. These animals give us pleasure in our lives. Animals are created for us.

Adam's first task in the garden was to name the animals. This revealed Adam's authority; and it revealed His use for the animals. So we should care for these noble creatures under our charge and for our protection. We fulfill the first line of this verse.

Like children, they do exactly the things that we don't want them to do.

People do such cruel things to children; how much more to their animals. It works both ways.

Bobby's mother loved animals of all kinds. She studied animals; and she loved birds. Bobby had a pellet gun and he was go bird hunting. He could never hit anything. One day he hit a meadowlark and he brought it home and his mother did not appreciate this at all. She loved animals and she studied them, reading animal stories to Bobby as well as Bible stories.

Bobby gained knowledge and respect for the lives of animals; and linked this to the teaching of Scripture. Bobby learned responsibility by having an animal. Learning to treat animals well. Bobby learned about these animals and their characteristics as well. This is a matter of training just as Bible doctrine is a matter of training. People miss out on a picture of love. Love which is unconditional. Even dogs which are kicked will come back and show affection. Unbelievers might not learn love in any other way except by means of an animal. We eat animals, unless you are a vegan. They are wonderful creatures from God's hand. We have the beauty and majesty of the mountains and the trees.

Bobby seeing a bird in the tree reminds him of his mother. He appreciates things that he can observe in animals. There are so many lessons to learn. So many things to observe. Animals are not impersonal beasts. They have personalities and they adapt and their own form of capacity for love. They even have impersonal love towards masters who mistreat them.

If you put your dog and your wife in the trunk of your car, when you open it up later, which one will be happy to see you?

Cruel people never appreciate this. It shows, and it shows towards other people. There is some capacity missing.

Bobby lost his dog and he gave a message on BJ's legacy. It was a real grief process for him. There was also a lesson. That is what animals do is teach us things that we might not learn in any other way.

Someone in Dallas told Bobby that he heard that message just at a time when he needed it. Your children learn as well. They need to learn how to feed the animal, how to groom it, how to feed it. The righteous know how to treat their animals.

Prov. 12:10 [Whoever is righteous has regard for the life of his beast, but the mercy of the wicked is cruel.](#)

Many of us have a soft spot for domestic animals. This is a reference more to domestic animals than animals in general.

Prov. 12:10 [Whoever is righteous has regard for the life of his beast, but the mercy of the wicked is cruel.](#)

Most of us have had pets which we have loved dearly. So we fit the definition of the righteous person in this analogy.

Bob was certainly an animal lover, and Sassy was his favorite. To be a Thieme dog, said the vet, is to be treated better than any dog in the world. Bob gave his dogs a royal treatment.

Domestic animals cannot understand cruelty, rejection or abuse, they suffer and they do not understand why and there is no recourse.

It has been wrongly alleged that people who love animals are unable to love on a human level. A relationship works best if both people have a love for animals. If one hates animals and another loves them, that is certainly an area of incompatibility.

We are mandated by God to love people. You will love your neighbor. Animals should be the recipient of care, protection, etc. And there should never be jealousy over a pet. However, this sometimes occurs. If the person actually does treat an animal better than a loved one, that person is lacking in virtue love. It is easy to have the capacity to love an animal. They are very loveable. Unless you have a cruel streak anyway. Then you won't treat animals or people very well.

It might help a person to understand love by the way a pet loves its owner. This would be a great lesson in capacity to love. The animal's capacity to love us is a thing to behold. No backtalk. And animals do give unconditional love. You must remember what we owe to other...

Animals have a great capacity to love. Their love is not human love. Nor can a relationship with an animal replace love and companionship with another human being. That is a distortion even when people are very difficult to love.

Bobby used to love to come back from a conference. Someone in the office would watch BJ. He would give a lick on Bobby's ear. Then he would turn his back on Bobby for a few minutes, just to let Bobby know that he was hurt. Then things were back to normal. He did the same time every time.

#### **Summation of So Far**

1. The treatment of animals reveals a person's character.
2. Compassion for animals indicates capacity for love and care. When we decide on what kind of a relationship we want with a person, we examine some of the things that they do. We want to know character, as that can be veiled. You can be faked

out. We have all gotten into relationships we regret. Character makes a difference. A handsome or beautiful person loses their attractiveness when you see their terrible character is. Watch how a person treats animals.

3. The righteous person is kind of all of God's creatures. He treats them with high regards and respect. A person who walks in and kicks a dog, you know that is not a person to be around.
4. The righteous regard know that these lower animals are a part of God's creation. God created the animals.
5. Why is this important? God created them for a purpose which relates to us. They were created for our benefit. This is why we should remember that these are God's creatures.
6. The treatment of people is reflected in the treatment of animals. If you want to know what a person thinks about animals, take them to the zoo. It is a great way to get to know someone. The other way is to play golf with them.
7. If the lives of animals are respected, so will be the lives of people. Life is cheap in this country; and so it the life of animals as well. Animal shelters have never been fuller than they are now. People have just dumped their animals on the street. They don't feed them or take care of them very well. This is how they will treat people.
8. If a society is cruel, animals are generally treated very badly.

What about hunting and using animals for food? Some people can never bring themselves to hunt, it is not a sin to go hunting. The Bible is filled with references to the use of animals for food and clothing. Carnivores hunt other animals and this is necessary for their survival. In most sport hunting, the kill is used for food. The hunter will eat it or they will give it to someone else.

Sometimes hunting is done to thin out a herd. We are very judicious in the types and number of species which are hunted. The same is true of fishermen. Rick Hughes simply likes catching fish, but not eating them.

In other places, an animal is poached, killed for just a body part (like elephants killed for their ivory). That is not being a good steward of God's creatures. Cruelty is to slaughter something in a barbaric way, for the sake of killing. A blood lust. A hunter never leaves a wounded animal on the field. This is a callousness towards animals.

Many people go to Africa, and they follow the rules; others will go and just kill any kind of animal. Behind them, they leave a lot of bloody and wounded animals for no good reason. This is disrespect and cruelty.

We find the same attitude in the souls of murderers of human beings. Blood lust; utter disregard for human life. The motivation is the same, the attitude is the same. We have found humane ways to raise and slaughter animals for food. We have a legitimate practice to feed people; and some of us don't want to know how they are raised. Like dairy calves raised for veal.

Animals for food are a part of God's grace and His logistical grace. We as human beings have authority over animals. God told Adam to name the animals. That was his job. That is authority over the animal. Authority over anything means responsibility; it never means cruelty or abuse. We have authority over our own pets. Those who are cruel or abusive to animals or fail to take care of them reveal themselves to have a cruel and abusive character. They will manifest this towards people in one way or another.

### **Animals and Their Place in the World**

1. There is a Biblical balance in humane treatment and human needs. People today, there are organizations who do not want animals raised for food or furs. There is a Biblical balance.
2. Animals were created, in part, to satisfy human needs.
3. But animals are not equivalent to or greater than people as friends and companions. If you prefer animals to people, that is understandable. We truly learn capacity for love for doctrine in our souls.
4. They do not have the souls created by God for human beings. Bobby used to discuss with theology professor. He said, "My cat has a soul!" He really had a problem with how some treated animals. They talked about man being made in the image of God; and lower animals are never said to be that. The breath of life; and they discussed the characteristics of the soul.
5. When you assign human characteristics to animals, they are not human beings. We love to assign human characteristics to animals.
6. People are created in the image of God. Animals were created for our benefit; and we have a right to take the lives of animals for our use, but in a humane way.
7. Lower animals are not said to be created in God's image.
8. Animals don't fall under the same categories in God's world.
9. Biblical laws are applicable to man's actions and thoughts.
10. Killing an animal is not homicide.
11. Their decent care is compelling and important to us in expressing our humanity. This treatment tells us what is happening in our souls. It is a good gauge. We sometimes do not do as well with human beings.
12. Lower animals are created for the benefit of humanity. Lower animals are a blessing to us, in many ways.

Bobby has a bit of a passion about this. He does not like people who treat animals badly. SPCA can be a very sad place to go. Bobby wants to take them all home with him.

BJ's death was just at the right time. Bobby dealt with his dog's suffering on exactly the right day. He could get into the vet. Day before was heavy rain; day after, the streets were a parking lot.

This verse, using animals is effective as a character study. Especially believers, both the righteous and the wicked. The Bible clearly legislates our contact regarding this divinely created beasts. There are many Old Testament verses on animals and their use. Animals

sacrifices were required and that is a tough one for Bobby. The lamb being slaughtered was a graphic representation of the death of Jesus Christ.

### Closing Points

1. Animals are dependent upon the kindness of strangers.
2. Kindness and respect toward them is a Biblical principle. It is a part of our growing in grace.
3. A hallmark of a client nation is their humane treatment of animals. We are beginning to see horrendous treatment of animals in this country.
4. That indicates a righteous population.

How much more important is the life of a person with a soul. Our laws regarding animals reflects our thinking and humanity.

We should also be aware of the fifth cycle of discipline being related to animals. Therefore the land mourns. The destruction of a client nation in decline.

War Horse was very tough for Bobby to see. Mules were used extensively and horses used in the cavalry.

Prov. 12:10 [Whoever is righteous has regard for the life of his beast, but the mercy of the wicked is cruel.](#)

## Lesson #0229

## Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT

6/10/2021 Thursday

Prov. 12:10 [Whoever is righteous has regard for the life of his beast, but the mercy of the wicked is cruel.](#)

For the believer, we receive the righteousness of God and we are acceptable to God at salvation; and that is known as justification. We are righteous because we are acceptable to God.

Progressive righteousness happens from spiritual growth. We grow in doctrine, we grow in righteousness. This is done by the filling of the Holy Spirit, staying in fellowship, and increasing the time that we are in fellowship.

There is also the righteous person who is the unbeliever. A righteous unbeliever has knowledge of divine establishment principles and he adheres to the rule of law and lives within the divine institutions. All of those are defined in the Scriptures as being righteous. This can be for the believer as well as the unbeliever. Even in the life of a person who lives apart from God.

In v. 10, we have a righteous man. In this context, this person can be a believer or an unbeliever. The treatment of animals is an indicator of character. Having regard for the



animal, the person is righteous. It is a quality that a believer and an unbeliever can both have. They can have love and compassion.

One indicator of a healthy client nation is their human treatment of animals. A righteous population...but that does not mean that everyone is that way. If this is done in general, that is a righteous society. When there is respect for animal life; they respect human life. The number of senseless murders in our country are increasing exponentially. Along with those who want the police defunded.

Having a beef with someone who fired you does not mean that you have the right to go back there and kill the person.

The treatment of animals is often indicative of the society's righteousness. When the climate goes bad, everyone who lives on the land has difficulties. The people in that land languish. Along with the beasts of the field, the birds of the sky and the fish of the sea. They disappear. People suffer and so do animals.

When a nation goes down, this affects the domestic animals. All of those things that we eat or those who are pets and give us great pleasure. Natural disaster. Animals are intimately connected to people. We are interconnected completely. When you look at this passage, you recognize this.

Bobby drove through West Texas and he saw forests of giant windmills generating energy. Did not work very well. A lot of them turn out there. The blades indiscriminately kill animals life; thousands of birds. So ironic that those who are saving the planet with green energy are killing lots and lot of the environment, including birds. The solution of those who think they can preserve the planet through humanism, they are also destroying thousands of animals at the same time. The futility of humanism is exposed.

When a society tolerates this, this is a downward trend of the society. We see all of these downward trends everywhere. People leave their animals chained in the backyard, they fail to feed them, they use them for fighting. Animals are even used for cultic sacrifice.

The citizens of a nation are living in a state of misery and discontent, indicated by their callous cruelty towards animals. Animal abuse may be a warning sign for human abuse. There is a link between animal abuse, child abuse and domestic violence. It was found that almost 3 in 10 animals abusers hurt people. They most often harmed their children and spouses. 9 out of 10 who are cruel towards animals are men. This is a warning sign; the precursor to violence against human beings.

Animal cruelty is characteristic of the wicked in general. If this continues to grow and spread, this reflects a sick and degenerate society. When you see an animal without food or with mange, that is a degenerate owner.

A great indicator of cruelty. Human beings can harm animals who cannot understand and they cannot complain. All sorts of animals are dependent upon people. We are most

concerned about people and how they are treated; but the animals being mistreated is indicative of cruelty in general.

### **Animals and Cruelty**

1. When a person is kind to animals, they will be kind to people and they will respect the rights of people. There is a natural law insofar as cruelty is concerned. A natural law like taking care of animals
2. Consistent kindness to God's creatures by which a kind and merciful person is identified.
3. It is also the mark of a moral and divine establishment nation. One of the kindest persons that Bobby knows is his vet, who is also a member of the board of deacons. If you don't have these qualities, don't become a vet. Bobby has had a callous vet before.

The counterpart darkness is the realm of a horrible cruelty. Bobby is not an adopt-a-pet sermon.

Prov. 12:10b ...but the mercy of the wicked is cruel.

This covers both animals and people. Clearly, cruelty begins as a mental attitude. This line does not mean that the wicked and the cruel have some element of compassion. Cruelty may be present in the mental attitude even when it is not manifested outwardly. Sooner or later, it will manifest itself.

### **Oxymoron and Paradoxes**

1. This line employs an oxymoron.
2. An oxymoron is a figure of speech that contains two contradictory terms. Those terms together express a startling paradox.
3. A paradox appears to be contradictory but contains a basis of truth that reconciles the seeming opposites. It contains a basis of truth.
4. The oxymoron is cruel/compassion. How can anyone be cruel and compassionate? But they may act compassionately, even though their nature and thinking is inherently cruel.

### **The Compassion of the Wicked**

1. This context is for the wicked.
2. Wickedness is the overarching subject of this oxymoron.
3. We can say about this line what appears to be compassionate is not and it never is in the wicked.
4. That is the truth contained in this paradox.
5. You understand that the wicked has a facade of compassion.

### **Compassion, Cruelty and the Wicked**

1. Compassion is used here as a word-play. We don't think of compassion as wicked.
2. In that sense, even the kindness treatment can be connected to cruelty itself. It is the very definition of someone who is unrighteous.
3. Even though the wicked may be moved to compassion, they often manifest this in a cruel way. Cruelty is what they truly are. That is their nature.
4. So this a wicked person whose qualities are seemingly righteous. That is the compassionate side of it. Yet entirely wicked.

Bobby's example. There are people who seem sensitive to the feelings of others; but their actions leave behind a train of problems everywhere. They have superficial sensitivity, but what they do is very cruel.

We know anger. This is an attitude that may be hidden behind a deceptive appearance of compassion. When a person is crossed, it brings out compassion and cruelty. When the fuse is lit, the facade is gone. The real person appears. We all get angry from time to time. But how does this anger play out. In the cruel person, the anger plays out in a more violent way (not necessarily physical). Angry attacked to cruelty.

Sometimes they beat their animals or whip them. The flash of anger reveals the inner person. Sometimes when parents get angry with their children, they lash out, because they have an inherent cruel nature. There has been tremendous cruelty to children, because they cry to much or for whatever reason. This strikes fear and resentment in children.

Self-centered and arrogant. No regard for anyone else's circumstances; and no regard for the pain they may cause others. It is the evil desire to hurt others. That comes out against the one object of one's love or one's hatred. Cruelty is not respecter of persons. Cruelty happens all of the time. It often manifests itself when there is frustration in a person's life. So when anyone crosses them, throws a roadblock in their path, whether a loved-one or an enemy, the cruel anger of retaliation and vengeance can even manifest itself with killings and shootings. That is the characteristic of a cruel person.

A remedy is a believer who metabolizes Bible doctrine.

A great example of cruel compassion comes to mind with Adolf Hitler. He was terribly wicked. But he was the owner of a beautiful German Shepherd that he named blonde and he was treated very well. Eva Braun had two Scottish terriers. The shepherd was portrayed in a way to make Hitler seem like a compassionate man. Many photographs of the feurer with his dog. All of what happened during the bombing and shelling and the chaos at that time.

Hitler did not want the Russians to take him alive. He decided to poison himself with a cyanide capsule. He had to get one. He had paranoia. He did not trust the cyanide pill given him by Himmler (?). At this point, he showed his true cruelty. He used his dog as

an experiment to see if the cyanide would work. This was not unusual for a man who agreed to millions of horrendous things. Hitler was an angry and cruel man from his youth. He is said to have been inconsolable over the loss of his dog. Yet, at the same time, he sanctioned the killing of millions of Jews with gas.

The sin nature is cruel. The cruelty can be curbed in the believer. We are compassionate people; kind people; people with the capacity to love. We have impersonal love during the times that we might be having problems.

Socialists who claim that they will make the society better and there is nothing but cruelty there. Humanism is cruel. Only the believer in Jesus Christ can say, we are not compassionate cruel.

## Lesson #0230

## Psalm 12 Wisdom in the OT

6/13/2021 1Sunday

Communion Service June 13, 2021:

Jesus opened the door for our salvation. Our topic for communion is death. The Lord's crucifixion has made it possible for us to enjoy the bright side of death.

You will behold Me, because I live. You also will live.

“Let not your heart be troubled; you have believed in God; believe also in Me.”

The dark side is very...

The Lord's half-brothers did not believe His words, at first. “My time is not yet at hand; but your time is always ready.” Death is always at our doorstep, ready to take us.

Speculations among men are useless. We cannot wish it away; science cannot remove it. John 8:24 You will die in your sins, if you believe not that I am the Savior, then you will die in your sins.

Paul calls death *the sting*. Luke 16:23 is a man who dies in his sin. In Hades, he lifted up his eyes, being in torment. This man cried out, “Father Abraham, have mercy on me and send Lazarus that he might put a little water on my tongue.” Abraham could not save this man. Only Christ could do that. The deeper we look at the dark side of death, the darker it becomes. John 8:29 Those who committed the evil to a resurrection of judgment, when they are resurrected, it will be for judgment and nothing else.

“Depart from Me....the worm does not die, the fire is not quenched.”

The undying worm indicates that the destruction beyond the grave continues. The person who goes into the grave will live in flames forever. It is a terrifying thing to fall into the hands of a Living God. This is too terrible to think on.

There is the bright side of death to the believer. Jesus told the thief, "Today, you will be with Me in paradise." Jesus referred to physical death as sleep. *Sleep* is a temporary condition. Someday, the sleeping body will be awakened and changed. "Behold, I tell you a mystery; we will not all sleep, but we will all be changed."

The dead in Christ will rise first. That change is into an incorruptible body. Yet the unbeliever will also be raised to a greater darkness than oblivion. *The sea gave up the dead which were in it and they were judged, every one of them.*

Death grows brighter by the day for believers. "For me to live is Christ and to die is profit."

Philip. 1:23 *I am hard pressed between the two. My desire is to depart and be with Christ, for that is far better.*

John 11: 43–44a *When he had said these things, he cried out with a loud voice, "Lazarus, come out." The man who had died came out, his hands and feet bound with linen strips, and his face wrapped with a cloth.*

*At the consummation of the ages, He has put away sin... (Hebrews)*

Rom. 6:6 *Knowing this, that our old self has been crucified with Him, and that our body of sin might be done away with.* Our sin nature no longer oppresses us.

While the sin nature is dead by virtue of the cross, the activities of sin must also be dealt with.

Eph. 1:7 *In Him, we have redemption. We have redemption through His blood.*

Unforgiven sin is the sting of death. Salvation provided for all those who accept His sacrifice for sin. Death no longer holds a person in its darkness. When we receive Christ as Savior, His righteousness becomes ours. We are pronounced righteous and we are acceptable to God. Our future is in the light of eternal life.

The darkness in this world is revealed in the devil. Satan is utterly powerless insofar as our salvation is concerned. Christ became flesh and dwelt among us. Through death, to render the devil powerless.

Jesus became man to exercise power over the devil. Satan, the demon of death, is vanquished. The visayan darkness of the grave.

Acts 2:24 God raised him up, loosing the pangs of death, because it was not possible for him to be held by it.

The hour is coming when the graves of all believers will be empty. Corruption will be raised in incorruption. "Oh death, where is your victory, O death, where is your sting?"

Whatever victory the grave seems to have is only temporary.

2Tim. 1:9–10 ...who saved us and called us to a holy calling, not because of our works but because of his own purpose and grace, which he gave us in Christ Jesus before the ages began, and which now has been manifested through the appearing of our Savior Christ Jesus, who abolished death and brought life and immortality to light through the gospel,...

No paralyzing fear should grip the soul of any believer. 2Tim. 4:6–8 For I am already being poured out as a drink offering, and the time of my departure has come. I have fought the good fight, I have finished the race, I have kept the faith. Henceforth there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, will award to me on that Day, and not only to me but also to all who have loved his appearing.

## Lesson #0231

## Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT

6/13/2021 2Sunday

Prov. 12:10 Whoever is righteous has regard for the life of his beast, but the mercy of the wicked is cruel.

Paradoxical language found in *cruel compassion*. How can someone have a cruel character and have compassion at the same time? One excludes the other.

The idea is, even their compassion becomes cruelty. We can say that a certain compassion exists in the actions of anyone, even in the cruel at certain times. However, their cruelty remains. Sooner or later, their cruelty will be revealed. Our cruelty is in our genetic structure and we will not evolve out of it. We are all have a sinful nature. We can cover it; we can put up a facade, but it is still there. A person can appear compassionate for awhile, but, at some point, it will be clear that there is cruelty in the man.

### Cruelty and the Sin Nature

1. The sin nature is a cruel nation.
2. Man's attitude toward man is one of great cruelty. If you understand history at all and what man is capable of, you recognize the cruelty which is inherent in the human race. We are a nation sheltered from this sort of thing in our country.
3. Cruelty may be interspersed with times of compassion. Especially where divine institutions are accepted and followed; and the laws of divine establishment. We as believers in Jesus Christ have the curb of Bible doctrine and the filling of the Holy Spirit. The unbeliever can still have the concepts of morality from the laws of divine establishment.

4. The sin nature will always manifest cruelty in the human race without the ultimate curb of Bible doctrine. Even the best person will be cruel and wicked. People always want to find some redeeming quality in all people, even in the worst. We are lettering people out of jail who should not be let out. There are some who are getting Bible doctrine in church from some of our Bible ministries. An essential quality of mankind is the sin nature. The sin nature manifests itself cruelly.
5. A real change may be wrought in the soul of the believer through metabolizing the soul of the believer. When you inculcate the mind of Christ, you think with the mind of Christ...even toward enemies. We are not perfect as the Lord was. The more we gain with impersonal love, the more it is possible. The more we are able to curb our own cruel nature. The self-centered wicked person is ultimately cruel because they have no brakes on the sin nature. There is no renovation of thinking of such a person. There is no true capacity for love.

Impersonal love for mankind is not there except for the believer. Such a person can have true compassion, even when they are being maltreated. Death, martyrdom, being chased all over the countryside; but we have much more freedom than that in the United States. War after war after war chased protestant believers all over until they came to the United States. This is everywhere, but we do not realize that.

The Roman empire was a golden age, but Christians were persecuted. They were cannon-fodder for the mob. We don't know that; we don't study that. It is not long before the devil and his world find a way to try to stop it. We have the understanding that the world is cruel.

Many illustrations even in our country. People become older and more helpless, they are often treated with great cruelty; in places designed for kindness. Assisted living places and these can be very cruel place. Sometimes short-tempered impatience. The governor of NY and the cruelty he exhibited.

This is also very true of the world's view of Christianity. Cruel compassion. Another example from our time, the cruelty of a mob which is said to be protesting for the rights of others. A mob is always thoughtless and cruel. It has no overriding compassion. The phony claim it is all about free speech while torching buildings. The compassion of the wicked is cruelty. Mobs in the streets today are supposedly demonstrating for the rights of the downtrodden, while they destroy the property of the people they claim they are there to represent. Ultimately the application of cruelty to the entire population.

The cruelty of Marxism; it is inherently cruel. Millions are killed in the name of Marxism. Far more oppressive than even the treatment of slaves in the old south. Mao and Stalin killed hundreds of millions of people in the name of Marxism. They claim that is the compassion, but underneath there is cruelty.

Marxism lives under the maxim, you must be cruel in order to save and change the world. Even their supposed kindness is cruelty. They persecute and kill people for what they deem is better. The whole principle is, it is always cruelty. At the end of the day, it is all the evil explained in Prov. 12:10.

Prov. 12:10 Whoever is righteous has regard for the life of his beast, but the mercy of the wicked is cruel.

Proverbs 12:11 Whoever works his land will have plenty of bread, but he who follows worthless pursuits lacks sense.

All people seek *bread*, which is the better life. How do they do it? How do they define prosperity. The answer is to till the land. We do not have to become a farmer to fulfill this verse. Farming was the prevalent system; and hard work puts bread on the table.

The earth provides what the lower creatures require for sustenance. We are endowed with those capabilities to work hard for what we get. Part of the curse is the tilling of the soil in order to produce food.

“Because you have listened to the voice of your wife and have eaten from the truth that I commanded you not to eat.” The woman has a lot of power and she knows how to use it. “In toil, you will eat from it all the days of your life. By the sweat of your face, you will eat bread.”

When man was created, God gave to man all that was necessary for him to survive. God does not need to give us what we are able to make on our own. Work is the tried and true method of prosperity. Especially hard work. This is not an exclusive domain of farming. The example is agriculture; but that was the one major industry at that time. A person secures steady income from hard work, applying one’s talents, abilities and strengths.

The other side of the coin. One line is antithetical to the first line. We are taught to toil; that is what we should be doing. That is not what the last couple generations have done. The mandate is, *work hard by whatever you do. You are an idiot if you don’t.*

The pursuit of *req*, which means *empty, vain; fantasies*. Do your work. Do not spend your time chasing after the big score, the big win. This does not mean that dreaming is necessarily a bad thing. An entrepreneur can dream; but it requires hard work. Thought, study, investment. Hard work is mental work. Bobby does not do much manual labor any more. We often don’t think of study as being hard work; but it pays off only in the sense that he can teach us. It requires hours of study. Laziness is not a part of the Christian life.

The speculator, of course, throw money into wild schemes for quick profits. More often than not, they lack good sense in doing so. Quite often, they get wiped out. Bob has had one good experience with that. Someone Bobby knew wanted to speculate with his money and the dishonest spectator speculates with the money of others.

Some claims to have that they have a great deal. There have been Ponzi schemes in Berachah. When you are offered a great return, or something for nothing. Even in Berachah Church. Sometimes, we learn the hard way.



The up and coming generation wants to find the perfect circumstance for themselves, and they are living off man and dad. You have to get out there and get with it. Even a low-paying job, you do something.

When you start at the bottom and you work hard, people recognize that you have the right attitude. And they know that such a person can be promoted. You follow instructions and they do what they do. Whatever we do, we do under the Lord. The Lord expects from us hard work.

There are many applications of this.

Proverbs 12:11 [Whoever works his land will have plenty of bread, but he who follows worthless pursuits lacks sense.](#)

## **Lesson #0232                      Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT    6/16/2021 Wednesday**

It is a normal desire to improve one's position in life, to advance in life. The drug addict and the homeless are not looking for advancement. Their driving movement is another hit of whatever it is they are taking. That is their prosperity. The mentally ill who are on the streets surviving. There are others who want to be taken care of by others. That is their good life, despite the dependency. How do most people achieve prosperity? Some do this by any way possible. Some will do illegal things to gain a profit.

Anything to avoid honest work. The sad part of it, it is still working. It is working at dishonesty. You wonder, what if they put their minds toward doing something which is honest. Others seek a better life through geography. Who can blame them? That is what this country has represented for the last 200 years and people around the world know this. People who have arrived from other destitute nations.

We are being told that this is a evil country, filled with capitalists, racists, and colonialists. If we are that, why do so many other races try to get here? This is not an evil nation and it never has been. There is opportunity for all, in spite of what we hear about supremacist oppression. Some work hard to advance. People are promoted in various professions all of the time. Others just get an idea. They decide that they may be a great lucrative idea. Some know that they need a plan, a goal, and a subject to develop. That is when the hard work begins. Prosperity depends upon hard work; and many work hard simply to put food on the table. The overriding principle is hard work. The one who tills his land will have plenty of bread.

Proverbs 12:11a [Whoever works his land will have plenty of bread,...](#)

This has been true since the first man in the garden. Hard work pays off, according to Prov. 12:11a. Mankind is made to work. We are built to work. It is also a part of a mental health to work. People become indolent and lazy who refuse to work. They become a burden upon others.

Proverbs 12:11 ...but he who follows worthless pursuits lacks sense.

It is counterproductive to pursue req. rēq (רֶק) [pronounced *rake*] means *empty, vain, worthless*. Strong's #7386 BDB #938. This is pursuing fantasies. This is instead of chasing after the big score or the big profit. That is prohibited here. Plenty of people don't do anything today, because they can make money doing nothing. Right now, it is hard to find employees. There are those who cannot decide what to do. They are in a state of inertia. They fantasize about doing something. Others are content to be leeches upon society. There seem to be a whole generation of young people who are drifting, uncertain and unemployed. In that condition, socialism becomes very attractive to them. Notice it is those who are under 30 who vote for socialists. They are indolent, unhappy people; often those who get involved in crime, violence, and political statement.

Society degenerates and is unproductive. [The land mourns and everyone who lives in it languishes](#). The first two cycles are involved in here. Sickness, hunger; escalation of fear; decline in patriotism. People lose the will to defend their nation. Leviticus 26:14–17. That is the beginning of a nation in degeneracy. Economic recession and depression. Leviticus 26:18–20. A society must be industrious to avoid such economic failure. The economy depends upon employment; and the capitalism that goes along with it.

#### **When a Person Does Not Advance in Work**

1. The person who hangs on others for support or simply refuses to work is what is called a fool. This is one definition of a fool.
2. Why? Human beings are designed to work. God demands that they work. We are to toil for the bread that we receive. That is part of the curse of Adam. God does not provide for us when we can provide for ourselves.
3. The parasite sacrifices self-respect and limits future options. The older that a person gets, the fewer options that they have. The less that they can be employed. They have never done anything. Good jobs come when you have done a good job elsewhere. Those who do not work do not appear to have much advancement in the work force.
4. That person exposes himself in idleness to evil pursuits.
5. He or she will be subject to loss of expectations. There is a depression for those who do not work. No respect from others. Finally, poverty. Poverty of soul as well as a poverty of pocket.

There is no excuse for anyone in this nation to shun or to reject work. Excuses abound. There are many. Injustice, unfairness, I can't get the job that I want. So I won't take any job. That is destructive arrogance. Most people start at entry level. You may not be living in the style that you want to become accustomed. People who shun a job because it is not just right for them. Sometimes you end up with a job that is not really to your liking. But the plan of God puts us in the place where we need to be. You get started in life; you work hard; and you let the Lord do the promoting. Sooner or later the Lord will put you in the position where you ought to be.

Bobby when he got out of college did not know what he wanted to do. So he went into the military. He can still remember deciding to go to seminary. He did not lay around saying, *I hope my ship comes in*. It is not God's plan for us to do nothing in life. Many people want to start at the top. They do not understand to advance through hard work. People wait for just the right opportunity. You are wasting your time fantasizing. Opportunity arises out of hard work.

"I don't like the minimum wage; I can't live on that."

### Working

1. Hard work is the means to advancement.
2. The one who waits for prosperity and refuses to work lacks sense. No discernment. Stupid. Lacks sense, as the passage says. They never consider the repercussions of what they are doing.
3. To neglect or to reject work while thinking about other fun things, things which do not require too much time, shows a marked lack of judgment. This leads to depression and a defeated life.
4. Crime is a result of a lack of judgment of the one who waits for prosperity. Today, there is a lot of opportunity in crime, whether home invasion or selling drugs. There is money in it. They have nothing else to do.
5. It is not crime because of bad environment. Crime is a matter of volition. It is the result of bad decisions because of a lack of good sense and wisdom. They know nothing else. They have nothing in their souls. No divine institutions, no Bible doctrine.
6. Work is the divine design for mankind; hard work. Clearly from this passage and many others in Scripture; not welfare.

Bobby read an article about the young people in Great Britain. Many of them do nothing. They are a depressed and defeated group of young people. Britain has a lot of trouble with that age group. They care about nothing but themselves and what the next day might bring. This illustrates this passage.

People have been helped by money from outside circumstances. But if you have to have that, you need to get off of it as soon as possible.

Proverbs 12:11 [Whoever works his land will have plenty of bread, but he who follows worthless pursuits lacks sense.](#)

The next verse is difficult; and there are many different viewpoints and different readings. Every passage can be interpreted. The translation of the first line. It surveys all of the good readings and makes sense in the context.

Proverbs 12:12 [Whoever is wicked covets the spoil of evildoers, but the root of the righteous bears fruit.](#)

We have a contrast here between the crafty wicked lying person and the honest righteous person. There are similarities to the previous verse. It is a desire to acquire things that other evil people have already acquired. That is considered to be the easy way to prosperity. That acquisition of booty; and this will happen by the same means. Gaining loot by devious falsehoods because it has worked before. This is the copycat principle of evil.

### **The Meaning of Booty**

1. The Hebrew is a net. Matsud
2. The people are on a hunt.
3. The desire is to generally hunt evil.
4. Better to also snare what other evil men have snared by evil means. Quite a similarity here.

### **Plotting to Do Evil**

1. These crafty men are plotting to be dishonest as the most cunning of other evil people who have already succeeded in their evil.
2. These are copy cat dishonest. Dishonesty in economic gain.
3. They repeat the activities of evil that they have observed to be effective. The easiest place to see this in the movies or on tv. Hollywood tries to make the evil people into the heroes. Bobby first saw this in the Godfather. We took to the old boy and to his son; but they were evil people.
4. The evil ones are their mentors. Evil success begets evil. The wicked will use these same techniques.
5. In evil thinking and actions, there is nothing new under the sun. There is nothing new under the sun when it comes to evil.
6. So, the profitable goals of these wicked are obtained by scheming, by intrigue, by fabrication, by prevarication, by perjury. Those all techniques of the wicked which are learned. You have to learn how to be a con man or a con person.
7. These are tried and true methods for ill-begotten gain.
8. They have the successful history of evil persons to back it up and to motivate them to use it. When a society finds that evil gets more money than working hard, they will follow that pattern. That is what this verse is saying.

The honesty of the righteous needs to scheming, no perjury, it has a ring of truth to it. Honest thinking breeds honest words and actions. Speaking the truth is easy to maintain because truth does not have to be manipulated or reconsidered or recalled to keep from being caught up in a lie. Hard to be consistent in your lying. The truth is so much easier. The truth simply needs to be repeated to maintain consistency. You do not stumble because you already know that it is true.

A witness in a trial has no problem testifying when he or she sticks to the truth. It is clear facts. Especially as the testimony moves along. The liar easily contradicts his own testimony. A good witness simply tells the truth. There is a truism; honesty cannot be

hypocritical. It can't. They are diametrically opposed. A person does not think dishonestly and be able to consistently act in an honest manner. A facade of truth can be seen through. Show them to be inconsistent.

### **The Characteristics of a Wicked Person**

1. Any wicked liar must be hypocritical.
2. They must think one thing, but say or do another in order to reach a nefarious goal. That is the definition of a lie. Right away it is a facade.
3. The person has to cover evil designs and desires with a bodyguard of lies.
4. We can say craftiness, deviousness, deceptiveness, is the instinct of the wicked; it is the direction that they go, because they cannot reveal themselves.
5. It is their fallback position. The truth is not in them.
6. Ultimately they will use that means to get the results which they desire.

## **Lesson #0233**

## **Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT**

**6/17/2021 Thursday**

A long time since there has been a testimony from the Berachah pulpit. It went on sometimes for several hours. Some liked to outdo others. Occasionally, there were testimonies...Bobby was called several times to give his testimony.

Occasionally people write letters to Bobby. A description of the power of Bible doctrine in the life of this person. Someone who lost their father. A roller coaster of doing things this person never expected to do before. This was done during COVID, disintegration of personal friendships. Time and space given to listening to Bible doctrine. She had always been committed to doctrine, but did not have a regimented daily intake. Many unpleasant circumstances, but the person was ready to handle them. Was ready to do things she did not consider possible (I am assuming that this is a female). Her father was very dedicated to doctrine, all about doing the right thing. On numerous occasions, she saw her father disadvantage himself to others, including those who wronged him. They inquired how could he do this. From her study of Romans, she could see how he was living the spiritual life. Great to see someone living and applying Bible doctrine.

She has seen patience on the part of her father. Biblical lessons on living the Christian life. Sparked her to moving to the high ground. God honors His Word and the flow of truth that comes out of Berachah Church. Doctrine works. Bobby gets a number of letters and he reads them all.

This is a testimony to the efficacy of God's Word. This is also a letter to us.

Proverbs 12:12 [Whoever is wicked covets the spoil of evildoers, but the root of the righteous bears fruit.](#)

There is the one wicked man, who wants to acquire what other evil men have acquired. What is the difference between a wicked man and evil men. There are different terms in

the Hebrew. The wicked are the criminals; those who are dishonest. The evil are just bad; these two get along just fine, as they are of the same mind.

### **The Wicked Man and the Wicked Men**

1. The wicked man follows the evil men in their wickedness.
2. The wicked man copies the evil of those who have been successful at using evil methods.
3. The wicked are copying the evil in the best way in order to acquire this Hebrew word, *matsowd*. Translated *booty*. It means a hunting implement or a net; something to ensnare someone else.
4. The wicked are on a hunt to snare something.
5. They are using the implements, the nets, the snares of the evil men who have come before. They grab what other evil men have gained by evil means.

NIV is a very readable translation. Rendered *plunder* there. What the wicked man hunts is the plunder taken by the wicked men. To raid, to ravage, to pillage. The evil men take what they can get by whatever dishonest means are necessary to do so.

### **Evil Man Following Evil Men**

1. This booty is what has been commandeered by an evil man.
2. He is following the cunning of other bad men. The criminal has the opportunity to observe and copy.
3. The crafty wicked man is dishonest and dishonorable. That is a part of the pattern. Hard work and entrepreneurship. The person needs a goal and a product to develop. How to be wicked and plunder those who are there to plunder.
4. The wicked man repeats the methods and... A lot of ways evil is perpetrated. Many illustrations. They see how something is done.
5. The evil ones are the criminal's mentor. They may not even know their mentor. They know what they have done and how they've done it.
6. Their evil success begets the use of more evil. Evil piles on more evil.
7. Thus the profitable goal of the wicked man is obtained in the same way. By scheming, lying, perjury, deviant behavior, fabrications. All tried and true methods of ill-begotten gain.
8. The wicked man has a successful history of evil men to spur him on.
9. Evil continues and escalates from one generation to the next.

The evil is a mark of a wicked person. It reveals how he thinks and that is who he is. They know how to be sneaky so not as to exposed. Disgrace and dishonor involved. That thwarts their evil goals.

Marxism is the opposite of wisdom and it is alive and well today. Wicked men who are following the pattern of evil men. This has gone on for a long time. Marx wrote *Das Kapital* in the 19<sup>th</sup> century and it has been going on going back to WWI. The war itself curbed it.

Joseph Stalin, after Lenin died, became one of the worst dictators in world history. This is the bottom line. The ultimate methods of Marxism are too brutal to be overtly disclosed. Their thinking is starting to be manifested. Antifa and the brutality and evil of Marxism is happening right now. They are intolerant, brutal, criminal and they are anti-freedom. The first amendment is invalidated by Marxism. That is what the cancel culture is all about.

### **Evil Lying**

1. Those who look to gain by lying are inherently dishonest. It is just a part of who they are. When they go into the lying mode, it is one which continues.
2. Ultimately, that dishonestly will show in their actions. When you think dishonestly, you will act dishonestly.
3. One lie must lead to another lie to cover them.
4. Lies are a trap that is only released by discovery. Lies are similar to a Ponzi scheme; you invest money that belongs to someone else, and you then pay them off with a new person. The process has to continue. It is one big lie. Someone got into this cycle of 10 years and now they are in prison. A lie snowballs and it is a trap.
5. The first lie has to be covered by many future lies.
6. That deceit must be carefully guarded to maintain the continuity of lies. People lie and contradict previous lies. It is the actions of the dishonest that will reveal them.
7. The lies become so numerous that contradictions become inevitable. That is a part of the discovery. The liars own lying tongue betrays him or her. Many liars think that they will never be uncovered. Many people find out in court that they can be discovered.

The first lie a witness tells must be defended by a second lie which must be defended by a third lie. If they have not confessed to a crime, they must tell the truth. As the line of testimony grows, it grows in weakness. The witnesses apprehension increase with every new question. They are compelled at every question. What is the truth I must present, and then imitate it with lies. No matter how accomplished a liar is, they are always tripped up somewhere. Now, what did I say about my past testimony? Before long, the witness is crisscrossing his own path.

Many times, a witness comes to believe their own lies. They stubbornly maintain their own testimony. Even after it has been shown to be false. That is the mindset of inherent dishonesty. They refuse to admit to a lie. Dishonesty and inherent lies. Honesty is to be avoided at all cost. Liars cover bad deeds; they cover their own criminality.

### **The Point Is...**

1. Lying and deception becomes a never-ending cycle of dishonesty that must be carefully maintained. It is stressful to maintain a lie; to maintain a string of lies. Tell one person a lie and another person a lie; and often these lies contradict themselves.
2. Once the truth is left behind, it becomes a matter of strained recall to keep up a pretense of innocence and honesty. The pretense itself is a lie.

3. That is a lot of hard work for not a good return. Hard work to be a liar. Much better to do hard work honestly, and to gain the rewards??
4. The crooked path of falsehood is fraught with continual traps. This is a reason why some have psychological problems. They cannot maintain a facade in public. Some of the greatest liars there are go to bars and talk to women. Most of the things you hear from guys in a bar are probably not true. Especially when they talk about themselves in glowing terms. How many times have those lies worked?

If the dishonest purposes of a prominent person, like a government official, if they were to be fully revealed, many in the populace would be appalled at the subterfuge. These lies told in politics. Marxism and socialism of examples of such subterfuge of lies.

### **Political Ideology**

1. The overall lie of these ideologies is this: we will bring equity to all mankind. We will institute a humanist utopia, on our own, if we can just get our way, if we can just be our way. If we can just have power. This is what all tyrants promise. They claim to have no poverty, no racism, no hatred, etc.
2. The ideology devises such humanistic schemes as economic prosperity through government control. Only the government can give people the most prosperity and distribute the wealth among all people.
3. They must confiscate the wealth from some to give to others. Through oppressive environmentalism.
4. They want to renovate the thinking of the populace by several methods: multiculturalism, behavior legislation, education.
5. They also propose world peace through internationalism.
6. They say they will eliminate injustice and inequality through social justice and social crusades; and if that does not work, revolution. These are lies falsehood in the human race. Marxism fails everywhere it has been tried. It is a flawed system which is antisemitic, anti-Christian, anti divine establishment. This is all these humanists can offer up. They must cover up Marxism with lies. The goals of Marxism are a joke. They can only be a lie because they are unreachable. To say that they are reachable. To gain the power to implement their lying schemes. The whole thing is a lie. Lying justifies where they want to go. What happens, for them to meet their goals, there is imprisonment and executions in order to achieve utopia. The Soviet union, China, North Korea, they have gulags. Alexander Solzhenitsyn wrote a book about the gulags in Russia.

This is a perfect example of this verse.

Proponents of Marxism have lies to cover. Seductive fictions. They cannot produce equity. Their equity is equal impoverishment in society, except for themselves. They hold the power and garner the rewards of that power. At the expense of the people and the nation; at the expense of everything that we hold dear. They can make a utopia if they can just get rid of the people that disagree with them. The North Korean leader is quite heavy,



but everywhere around him is starving. When they are exposed, they accuse the opposition of lying. Turn the lies on their opposition. They assign to them the nefarious purposes which they hold themselves. It is all a lie; they are all dishonest.

It only takes a few revolutionaries to take over. True in every Marxist takeover. It is truly demonic and it is the epitome of lies. We are a nation full of liars. Those liars are calling their opposition liars. If you don't agree with us, you should be cancelled. Right now, that just means to shout someone down or to shame them.

Believers in Jesus Christ cannot compromise with lies, particularly when those lies are anti-Christian, when those lies are against God. We are the enemy of Marxists. We oppose the lie and therefore, the lie must attack. We are the buttress of this country because of that. We in this country have enjoyed great freedom; but historically, man has not enjoyed such great freedom.

We are beginning to see it now because the lies are taking over. This is just one means of projecting the lies of Satan in this world since the beginning of the world. We are the ones who know the truth; and the truth conquers the lies.

Lies like this have never been so powerful in our country before.

Go home and recognize that we know the truth and the truth will make us free. The truth is the only thing that matters. We know the solution and we have it. This is why we must continue to grow spiritually.

Proverbs 12:12 [Whoever is wicked covets the spoil of evildoers, but the root of the righteous bears fruit.](#)

## Lesson #0234

## Psalm 12 Wisdom in the OT

6/20/2021 1Sunday

What is happening in the United States today is quite distressing; and Rick Hughes has a Sunday morning program.

If you must look at the news, then we have rebound.

There are leaders, some who are good at what they do are emulated; and they set templates for others to follow them and they succeed. Some do this when it comes to keeping in shape. Diets, what to eat and not to eat. All of this is following someone else in what they do. There is a dark side to this...crimes are committed in imitation to others. Plagiarism in stealing other people's property. There are a number of pastors utilize what comes from R. B. Thieme, Jr. Some won't even admit it. Use the doctrine that is taught there; and Bobby feels the same way. When there is something that is good that is found, do not use it in a way that is criminal.

Con men who ape other con men. Many of the mass shootings which take place are copy cats. That is exactly what Prov. 12:12a confirms.

Proverbs 12:12a [Whoever is wicked covets the spoil of evildoers,...](#)

The wicked follow the patterns set up by other evil men from the past. This applies to men and women. Gender-neutral here. The wicked person is dishonest by following the dishonesty of another in order to gain what another such person has. Criminality to gain whatever monetary advantages that they cannot get in any other way. The wicked person schemes, lies, perjures, prevaricates to attain the booty that he or she desire. They are inherently dishonest liars. They are following the same pattern. This is evident in crooked politics.

We have Marxism today or neo-Marxism which fits this pattern very well. They are dishonest about their intentions, goals, etc. This has happened all over the world. Their methods and goals are truly demonic. These purveyors of Marxist evil are as dishonest and calculating as Satan himself. They exemplify the lies of Satan. To institute the evils of the cosmic system among mankind. This is Satan's formula for victory. Marxists contribute to it.

Ultimately, Satan will institute his own power over the earth during the Tribulation. The 7 years prophesied in the Old Testament, which occurs after the rapture of the church. We will not be there for this period of time. They will follow a pattern of evil all over the earth; and maybe Marxism will be a part of this. It is certainly a great deception which people want to follow to the loss of their freedom.

The lies of the cosmic system are so discernable, if you have some doctrine. We have Marxism in our midst and the past failures of Marxism reveals their lies. They cannot fulfill the utopia that they promise. They cannot cure the ills of mankind without God cannot bring in any utopia at any time at any moment in history. Only Jesus Christ and Bible doctrine can do this. This is ultimately take place after the Tribulation. The humanist lies are the result of the function of the sin nature. Humanists believe that they have an ability of thought which is above those who do not agree with them. They refuse to see the evil in the world today. The workers' paradise. Get rid of the capitalists and this will result in the workers' paradise. There will be forced compliance. This is seen today. Suppressing God, suppressing divine establishment, suppressing Christianity. They are blind to their own sin nature. They use them as strengths.

Sin is ever cunning; and wicked people follow the evil one. Satan is the great deceiver. Without any counter to it, we will fall for it. They will deceive anyone who is indiscriminating. Satan can present evil as good and vice versa. Perfect deception by Satan in what he does. 2Cor. 11:14. The devil's policies will not usher in peace and prosperity will reap nothing but havoc and destruction in the world. This is true in every era of history except where Christianity has the dominating influence.

### **Satan's Lies and His False Gospel**

1. The worst lie is how Satan blinds the minds to the gospel and to Bible doctrine. That is what his minions do. Marxism opposes Christianity in every way.

2. Galatians 1 warns of those who distort the gospel of Jesus Christ with a different gospel. The Satanic distortion have different good news. They present a deception. Gal. 1:6–7
3. They preach a counterfeit gospel that obscures the good news of grace. What can man do for man. The great utopia of what man can bring in.
4. The unbeliever is blinded by a message that exalts human works and that excludes God's grace in Jesus Christ. The great delusion and great lie that humanity has bought.
5. Or they are blinded by a message, a gospel, that adds to the work of Jesus Christ. They add human good works; commitments; and the false issues of personal sins. The idea that we must get our sins under control in order to please God (without having faith in Jesus Christ). The gospel of humanism make sins an issue. "You've got to fix them."
6. One example is the gospel of social improvement. Good news from the liars. Rampant today. A manifestation of self righteous arrogance. It seeks to whitewash the devil's world with Marxism, socialism, social justice, certain racial theories which are racist. They cannot correct the world; this ideas divide and conquer.
7. The claim that the unbeliever must believe in Christ but then also make Christ Lord. This is more subtle. They are wrapped around the issue of pleasing the Lord and you are always worried about your eternal security. The grace of God is always enough. These false doctrines appeal to mankind's pride. They promote legalism and idolatry. Paul makes it clear that if anyone preaches a false gospel,...

Notice the attack today on certain portions of the Bible which are politically incorrect. The Bible is truth and cosmic system thinking is not. The doctrines derived from the Bible reflect His revelation to us. All truth must be measured b this. The source of our honesty and integrity in this world. All of this offsets the sin nature. No humanistic scheme can do this.

This which departs from divine wisdom is what leads astray. The lie is so subtle and it is so good. Nothing to counter this without Bible doctrine. The lie is our great enemy.

Proverbs 12:12b [...but the root of the righteous bears fruit.](#)

What was the previous line? The previous line was about the false gospel. So we have the fruit born from the experientially righteous. To carry the metaphor a little further. The opposite of lies and deceptions.

#### **What about the Root?**

1. The root refers to the source of honesty.
2. The root is the experiential righteousness. Based on divine establishment and spiritual growth.
3. The root lives and thrives by its own growth. It must grow. It must bear fruit. What it produces in this metaphor is a fruit from which comes honesty.

4. Therefore, the root is the basic thinking and the characteristic of honesty in the soul. The root yields wisdom. It is fundamentally honesty. Only with this can we perceive dishonesty and the lies.
5. As the root of wisdom grows, so wisdom takes hold of the thinking and brings forth the words and actions of honesty. We have this honesty in our souls. The dishonesty of the crass liar and the honesty of the believer with doctrine. The difference is how two people think. From that thinking is the honesty and the dishonesty. The ability for us to discern. With an understanding of life. This is critical for us to understand. Wisdom is the truth; but we must be able to understand the lie. We cannot mix lies with truth. Lies will pollute the truth.

The yield carries a great reward in time and eternity.

Proverbs 12:12 *Whoever is wicked covets the spoil of evildoers, but the root of the righteous bears fruit.*

## Lesson #0235

## Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT

6//2021 2Sunday

Bible doctrine is wisdom. The application of Bible doctrine is wisdom. Wisdom, truth and honesty is the best policy when it comes to the spiritual life.

Honesty can be very difficult sometimes; it may involve trouble. The righteous person can get into trouble by being honest. You can speak honestly and trouble may follow. Sometimes, honesty can extricate you from some situations. Honesty, Bible doctrine and truth are all a part of the same package when it comes to the spiritual life. Don't compromise with dishonesty. Honesty is the fruit of wisdom. Honesty requires moral courage to maintain. These often go together. The truth works out its own deliverance. Stick to honesty; apply the principle of divine truth bringing a person to the proper course of action.

We live in a dishonest world; and dishonesty is the mode of speaking. Many people cannot speak honestly because this would expose them. We as believers in Jesus Christ are honest if we are growing spiritually because we speak the truth.

We come now to v. 13.

Proverbs 12:13 *An evil man is ensnared by the transgression of his lips, but the righteous escapes from trouble.*

This is essentially what Bobby has just said that. *Watch your mouth.* A loose mouth is a perpetrator of a number of things. Prov. 22a lying lips are an abomination to the Lord. Prov. 10:18b *the one spreading slander is a fool.*

*Loose lips sink ships* was a maxim from WWII.

The reality by how we think. Ensnared by the stupidity that we think. What we say is a result from what we think; or it reveals a lack of thinking. By speaking lies and deceit, our character is exposed. People discern it, whether it is spoken of or not.

### **Rebellion on the Lips**

1. Pesha means *rebellion that is spoken*.
2. This comes from the lips. Anti-authority
3. No better demonstration is there than the verbal rebellion that child show towards their parents. Times when this gets way out of hand.
4. Rebellious words are the communication of a rebellious mentality of the soul. Higher greater scale. These words of transgression can be considered and calculated on that scale. Rebellious words are often propaganda.

The lies we hear today are obviously used to further a nefarious cause. The squad and thing things that they say. They are so wrong and so off the wall. Dishonest facts that have a ring of truth. Their pontificating are distortions of the truth or outright lies. Even a ring of truth means that it is still untrue.

### **Emotional Speech**

1. A reaction, emotional position.
2. This emotional revolt is what is behind the speech of rebellion.
3. Thus emotional words mindless imprudent tactless insensitive words are transgressions which ensnare.
4. Evil people who use such words and ensnared or trapped by their impulses and impetuous words. They are trapped by them. There is no way out once they are spoken.
5. Words so emotionally charge and unthinking may have long-lasting effects on those who are the target.

Proverbs 12:13 **An evil man is ensnared by the transgression of his lips, but the righteous escapes from trouble.**

### **Emotions in the Life**

1. Emotion is what is experienced as opposed to cognitive and volitional consciousness.
2. Emotion is basically an appreciator a responder or a reactor to words or circumstances in this life.
3. Emotion brings joy, laughter even tears. You can enjoy an automobile, art, people and you can appreciate Bible doctrine with great exhilaration. Healthy emotion to respond to a death of a loved one, even a pet.

### **The Spiritual Life**

1. The spiritual life is in your soul first; then you speak and live it.
2. As a result of metabolizing Bible doctrine, the believer responds with an appreciation of God. That is the #1 appreciation of our life.
3. Thus emotion is in the right place. Emotion is a great thing when it is in the right place.
4. The person appreciates the things of life. Capacity and a good and true emotional response is expressed. You see them for what they are. You see the reality in it. When you see the good things in life. Or bad things, you recognize them and apply Bible doctrine instead.
5. The believer verbally reflects that appreciation from the soul.
6. Even good emotion is a response that does not supercede the principles from God's Word. What comes first, the chicken or the egg? Without Bible doctrine, emotion is out of control. We have experienced how we let emotion controls our life. That is why Bible doctrine requires consistency, so emotions do not supercede what you know to be true. That is basically your life: respond to doctrine or react to emotion. Great emotion is responding to life without getting crazy. Bad decisions when you emote before you think.

The believer responding to doctrine always overrides emotion. Too many people hope for an emotional experience from church, as opposed to getting Bible doctrine into the soul. They want to be entertained or they want to feel good. They are not interested for spiritual growth.

What do you do all week? You operate in humanism and you must offset this. An hour a day of Bible doctrine is enough. Concentrating is what we must do in order to grow. Some don't like that. Like minds helps for people to develop relationships.

When we appreciate what God has done for us; when we appreciate the wisdom from Bible doctrine, we know that can be a great feeling. It is not just based on a great experience but it is based upon what we know.

We often have difficult times in life, and we need to know the wisdom and good decisions which are to be followed. Even though difficult circumstances, we appreciate them. It is okay to grieve in circumstances which are lost. Some cannot get over things; they cannot get over grief. When you lose someone who is a believer, there is grief, but there is not the grief of those who have no hope. You may lose some material thing that you like. There is a reason even for bad decisions and bad outcomes. As long as we are alive, we have a great purpose. When emotion becomes the criterion, it is fleeting and it is deceptive. Some think the spiritual life is just their emotional life. Some go to church for these emotional moments. They feel close to God; tongues, a healing service, or a rock band. "I feel good; this must be a good thing." It lasts for about 20 minutes. Or they think about other things, and it does not last. Emotion does not carry you. They want to feel in the presence of God. Especially if the experience is mystical. Experience itself can be deceptive. We draw our own conclusions from them. Experience means this; it feels good. There is only one stead influence in this world, and it is not experience. What you

experience may be a result of what you know. That is the definition of the application of Bible doctrine in the spiritual life. It is applying doctrine to your experience. We all come to the same conclusions. That is doctrine that drives the experiences of your life. When emotion replaces the doctrine in your soul, then that person is in a state of spiritual irrationality and emotionalism. That is never good. Only intermittently does such a person apply Bible doctrine. There is no root to produce fruit. Reaction and revolt mode to the circumstances of life.

Bobby has no idea what our lives are like, whether we are on top of the world or not. Doctrine in the soul means that you see yourself as you really are. We know what it all means. We have no illusions about this life or about other people. We have no problem with how other people stand. You trust in the only truth and wisdom in this world. Then your emotions are true and they are great appreciatory. The fruit of the spirit. What you get.

One day you feel good, then you don't. That is not the spiritual life.

Proverbs 12:13 [An evil man is ensnared by the transgression of his lips, but the righteous escapes from trouble.](#)

## **Lesson #0236                      Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT    6/23/2021    Wednesday**

Our words, what we say and how we say it is how we are understood. In whatever circumstance or situation that we live in, words reflect who we are and what we do. People listen; all kinds of people listen. The deeds which accompany your words are also important. Words are critical to everything that we do. For example, two words whose difference has never been adequately explained. A competition in London, best and most well-known grammarians. What is the difference between *complete* and *finished*? Sandar Balgoban was the clear winner of this question and he received a standing ovation. How do you explain the difference that is easy to understand. When you marry the right woman you are complete, when you marry the wrong woman you are finished, and when the right one finds you with the wrong one, you are completely finished.

We sometimes speak without thinking. Mindless thoughtless blathering, some things that we say and shouldn't. Sometimes the results are things that we do not intend. Sometimes, we fire off some retaliatory response.

Proverbs 12:13a [An evil man is ensnared by the transgression of his lips,...](#)

This is a man of evil intent. He does not misspeak. Transgression is *pesha*, which means *transgression*. In this context, it is better translated *rebellion*.

Proverbs 12:13a [An evil man is ensnared by the rebellion of his lips,...](#)

This is the emotional revolt of the soul. The rebellion that comes from the lips. This emotional speech is the snare of evil people, trapped by their evil, self-serving words. It is distinguished from cognitive and volitional...

When emotion takes over the soul and is in rebellion, then the thought process is subsumed by the emotional process. Emotionalism comes out as evil, as this verse says. The spiritual life is first cognitive and applicable to life. We apply doctrine from our thinking. As a result of this perception, the emotion fits into the right place. Emotion is operating as designed. The appreciator of the soul. Emotion as a leader is a traitor. It gives us ways that are not helpful; they are destructive. God and His Word are things that we should be emotional about.

### **Doctrine and Emotional Revolt**

1. Responding to doctrine always overrides a corrupting emotionalism. By definition, emotions are corrupting when they are in control.
2. When emotion becomes the criterion for faith and practice, it is fleeting and it is deceptive. There are so many in churches today...the charismatics put emotion first. They go to these churches to be emotional. The experience itself becomes their spiritual life. It is deceptive and it is fleeting. What is the *experience of God*? Since God is not seen, heard, touched, we only know Him through His Word. That is the objective way to know Him. Emotion is a traitor. God must somehow be connected with my feelings, the person thinks. The person who *feels* God does not know Him. They think the filling of the Holy Spirit to be an experience. Bobby thinks of the Blues Brothers and that one scene in a church. Entertaining but meaningless. That is what goes on in many churches today. It is purely emotional.
3. When emotion replaces thoughtfulness, consideration, good decision-making from doctrine (thinking and applying Bible doctrine from the mentality of the soul). Emotionalism has a hard time showing...
4. Spiritual irrationality. Less doctrine and to be entertained and to feel a closeness to God. People talk about how great it was to be there. People speaking in tongues and they feel good; but they leave and the world around them beats them down. There is nothing in their thought process.
5. Only intermittently if at all, can such a believer apply wisdom to circumstance. There is no root.
6. Thus they easily fall apart in reaction and in revolt mode, the circumstances of life.
7. Bible doctrine can be applied to any situation. We think of it in the face of adversity; but recognize that there is the other side, that prosperity. The application of doctrine, because everything is going great. Then, you still need to apply Bible doctrine to your situation. Then you have lost the momentum of your spiritual life. The spiritual life covers every aspect of your life. In the spiritual life, it is never indifferent.

Bob spoke to a friend, a gal who does not go to Berachah regularly. She knows that Bobby thinks this way, since he feels great. She is a young gal that Bobby has known for years. Without doctrine, there are just the experiences of life. Life is always good, whether it is



good situationally or not. For the believer, it indicates a time when the believer is out of fellowship. That is when emotionalism becomes terribly...

Without the filling of the Holy Spirit, emotionalism is destructive. The filling of the Holy Spirit is not emotionalism, but it constrains emotionalism. The criterion for the doctrine is the spiritual life. Emotionalism always leads to bad or sinful decisions. The sin nature is out of control. The doctrine is needed to control the sin nature.

Unending out-of-control grief. Whether you lose a loved one, a friend, a pet; you grieve. But this cannot be unending out of control grief. It can be debilitating. In life, this makes up inert. Likewise, anger can explode from a mental attitude sins to angry emotional words. Angry persons who express anger in revolt. Make someone mad. We have all done this. If you are a guy, make a woman mad. A woman who has a penchant for emotionalism, and see where her emotion takes her. Everyone gets anger and we all have different reactions to that. When emotional anger overrides all other things; things can be said that cannot be forgiven. People have a hard time with that one. In rebound, there is forgiveness. Legalists think, God will forgive us but not forget. We might hear what someone really thinks of us. Believers forgive and move on. When you get out of fellowship, there are times when you can't forgive some words. Or a grain of mistrust occurs that you cannot let go of. In anger, people reveal what they really think.

Emotionalism is easy to spot, especially when it is anger. It is not very attractive when they see it. This truth, which is revealed in anger, ensnares a person in their words. It cannot be taken back. Many marriages can be broken up by a few words said in anger. Friendships have been broken up in that way. It is tough. We as believers have the ability to move past that. What is that ability to forgive and forget. It is called impersonal love. So what if someone thinks about you in a certain way. There are people who have problems with us. Somebody just blurted it out to us because they get angry.

That is a manifestation of impersonal love in your life. One of the most hurtful things is what people say to us. Worse when you are with them all of the time. This is why the spiritual life and impersonal love are so critical. We are all emotional and critical. That is what happens in emotionalism. Like throwing up on someone.

This is where the believer needs to apply impersonal love and then move on. We hear about rebound for keep moving. You keep moving by the spiritual life. You give them the benefit of the doubt. You move on without holding a grudge, without retaliation. Forget it. Impersonal love. You move on. Forgetting what has happened in the past. Forgetting the things which are behind. That overrides emotionalism. We can return their emotionalism which is known as retaliation. Our soul is in rebellion. If we have been wronged, take time before speaking. Take time to calm down. Don't say anything. Get your emotions under control. Speak on the principles of doctrine after calming down. Save yourself a lot of problems. If you are about ready to explode, back off. There are words and deeds which can take place that you cannot take back with a child.

Paddings can be very helpful. Don't do it in public and don't beat. Your response should always be Bible doctrine. Not an emotional reaction. Nothing reveals a person faster than something a person says and how they say it. If they hide the real intent of a person, actions will sound off loud and clear. In the end, a person is caught, trapped by their speech.

Any malicious speech that comes from a person's mouth that slanders, denigrates, insults, etc. traps the person who is speaking. This entraps the person speaking. Vindictive, gossip or confrontations can make enemies, all of it. Exposes oneself to more conflict and even to legal problems. Don't react to circumstances. That is emotionalism. Respond to doctrine in the circumstances.

If you can keep your emotions out of control, then you go to v. 13b:

Proverbs 12:13b [...but the righteous escapes from trouble.](#)

They will escape trouble when they keep their emotions in check. People are one of the greatest tests in life and greatest tests of your emotional reaction. They are the real test of emotional reaction. The believer who shows control, kindness, compassion and understanding, and not hypersensitive reactions, and not a response of vicious slander, the righteous escapes trouble in good responses from doctrine. Good decisions. We have all been in circumstances that are so volatile. That is the real test of whether we can apply doctrine or fall into emotionalism. Ask yourself how you responded. That is a good indicator of where you are spiritually. As you grow spiritually, you are better able to control your tongue. Believers who are righteous, spiritually mature, do not get themselves into emotional and verbal binds.

Proverbs 12:13 [An evil man is ensnared by the transgression of his lips, but the righteous escapes from trouble.](#)

Proverbs 12:14 [From the fruit of his mouth a man is satisfied with good, and the work of a man's hand comes back to him.](#)

The second phrase depends upon the first. Words and deeds are connected. The basic meaning of this verse:

#### **Summary Statement on Proverbs 12:14**

1. Proper words in the first line and diligent work in the second line result in mostly good things. Here it is called fruit.
2. The fruit from one's lips are his words. Fruit is good.
3. His speaking brings good things to him, by the fruit of his words. We are seeing the upside here. This is what you get.
4. This is also a veiled declaration that every person must take the consequences of his or her words or deeds. Whether beneficial or not. What a critical principle this is. No one wants to take responsibility for their words and deeds. Some obfuscate.

Out of context. There are other sides to this as well. Not only we don't take the consequences of our words, but we want to blame someone else for their thoughts and words. It is their fault, not mine. Nothing but obfuscation. This is a veiled consequences.

The believer in Jesus Christ takes responsibility for what he says and does. We do not blame someone else. As a believer, we have the way to control our thoughts and deeds.

Proverbs 12:14 From the fruit of his mouth a man is satisfied with good, and the work of a man's hand comes back to him.

## Lesson #0237                      Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT                      6/24/2021 Thursday

Proverbs 12:14a From the fruit of his mouth a man is satisfied with good,...

The first line is difficult; it is a string of prepositional phrases. The key is the verb *to be satisfied*. *Good* is elliptical; so we can call it *good things*.

### Explaining V. 14a

1. The man here is an experientially righteous person because he speaks good things. The good things which he speaks are fruitful or they bear fruit which are satisfying. They are satisfying to him.
2. There comes a result of those words, which are...
3. Good things comes to him by the fruit of his lips, his words. In everything that we do, our thoughts are revealed by our words. There are certainly hypocrites and liars; they may not be revealed by their words, but certainly by their deeds.
4. The fruit of his lips is blessing...to him and to others.
5. The fruit of blessing benefits himself because of his good words. This is rather complex as to its meaning.
6. It is certainly a benefit to others, because of the beneficial nature of the words that he speaks.
7. In other words, when he speaks good things, good things come in return. There is great satisfaction in using words that bear fruit.
8. He will be content with those good things because it reflects his own righteousness and is of benefit to others. The benefit may also be a tangible recompense. It parallels the meaning of the second line.

They type of return he receives for.

What is that fruit; what makes them satisfied, being good?

1. The words from his lips must be genuine. They correspond exactly to what is good in his mind. Truth is a reflection of what one thinks when one thinks truth, he

speaks truth. If the words are lies, that does not necessarily reflect what they think. The one who thinks and speaks the words of doctrine speaks absolute truth. That can only be found in doctrine. If there is a disconnect, the words ring hollow. Hypocritical lying words?

2. A second fruit or blessing: his words must also be truthful, not based on truth or lies. Under the truthful fruit, his words must agree with the facts or to the realities to which they refer. Truthful words from a mind of truth. The reflection of the thinking.
3. If words do not match reality from a mind with truth, they ring false and they are false.
4. Lying may come across as sincere. People lie very sincerely and very convincingly. A good liar can be very convincing; but it lacks truthfulness. The truth of words cannot be found in lies.
5. Words may correspond truthfully to what is being thought, but what is in the mind may not correspond to good things.
6. The truthful words will be misleading, even deceptive in its intent, results or both. The evil words may not correspond to good things.
7. When a mind is filled with lies and propaganda, but accurately reflects what the evil person is thinking, then the words are evil. If one is a liar and a purveyor of propaganda, that person is thinking evil.
8. There is irony here, because this person's accurate truthful words actually reflect the lies and propaganda in his mind. They cannot be truthful, even though they are truthful.
9. That is not good speech and it is not fit the category of truth.

There is a paradox here concerning truth and lies. This is a moral dilemma that many of us wrestle with. At times, does a lie benefit someone? When a person dies or is killed under dishonorable circumstances, the family may be spared the bad details. The intent is good, but a lie by omission. Bobby thinks about someone being killed in the military who did not die under good circumstances, but the truth is massaged for the family.

The question is, is the benefit to the loved ones and to the family worth the lie. This is a question that many people wrestle with. When a lie is spoken to self, it is never a benefit.

Telling a lie is not to anyone's benefit. The truth may hurt or be to a personal disadvantage, for the speaker and for the audience. A family should know the details.

3. Genuine words must also be benevolent. Here we can say your words should reflect what you have in your soul, the fruit of the spirit. Gal. 5:23 or so When a person thinks with fruits of the spirit, their words reflect the fruits of the spirit.

Many times, what is just covered, difficult circumstances to spare people the pain, seems like a good idea, and this is a moral dilemma for many. Bobby had this and he did lie by omission. His company clerk was murdered by one of the soldiers in Bobby's company. Apparently a Black woman was raped and killed by a white guy. Bobby was there and he did not mention how she died. It would have been easy to say what happened; and he

never lost a moment's peace. The family knew that she had been murdered, but they did not know how or why.

1. If one's conversation is wise, intelligent and honorable to God and others, then they are fruitful words which bring blessing.
2. Those good words, the blessing will be satisfying to the person. Genuineness, truthfulness, benevolence.

The central word to understand this first section is *sabaa*; it means to be satiated or to have something in abundance or in excess. How will the speech satisfy for fulfill a person in its usage.

1. In its actions on one's own mind. There is pleasure of speaking the truth or having the reputation for doing so; and standing up for what is right and correct. There is a higher fulfillment in the knowledge for taking a correct and right position. To speak the truth of Christianity sometimes puts you in harm's way. The Scripture is filled with those men who spoke the truth and they paid a price for it. Regardless of the consequences, there is the satisfaction to know that we have the truth. Speaking the gospel; when you speak those words to someone, you are their best friend, even if you cannot stand them. You have presented the way of salvation. First if they believe in Christ; but even if they don't, you have provided the information that God the Holy Spirit can use. It is tremendously satisfying to do that.
2. There is fulfillment in the effect that good words have upon others. Especially words of divine establishment and doctrine spoken by a believer to another person. A person who may be in distress. Giving them the lift of something that they need just as that moment. To hear the truth. Leadership in good speech. Pushing others to fulfillment, especially with the greatest words of all. Salvation or words that help a person to move towards maturity. Bobby has great satisfaction. He has the greatest job in the world. He has words of truth and he knows how we respond to them. He is honored to be able to represent them to us. That is the fruit of words; the fruit of Bible doctrine. Bobby sees that every night. There is a brightness; a light, that comes from speaking the truth. Seeing us with positive volition and the words that he receives by letter etc. is a great privilege.
3. The third fruit is a sweet aroma to the Lord by words that are pleasing to Him. We pray, we witness, we serve Him, with our witness as well as our words and deeds.

Now the second line. All of our actions bring something to us in return.

Proverbs 12:14b [...and the work of a man's hand comes back to him.](#)

Compensation or retaliation or loss. There is recompense or retribution. Hand is a metaphor, which stands for the whole conduct of a person's life. All of the deeds plus also the words that make up the whole of your life. The opening and the closing of the options of our life.

We should receive the rewards of the works of our life. According to this line, we will in one way or another.

1. The laws of cause and effect. We are the result of our actions yesterday.
  2. We are the cause of our conduct tomorrow. What we say, think or do, produce all the results of our life. Some good and some not so good. What you think in the past is what you will be in the present. Whether it is blessing or retribution.
- 
1. Bad decisions in the past continue to limit future options tomorrow.
  2. Bad decisions and activities in the past but good decisions and actions today, begin opening options. Bad decisions close options; good decisions result in good returns, now and in the future. That is why we should always be encouraged by doctrine. Many of us have made bad decisions in our past. We can also look at the repercussions in our life. That is the wonder of doctrine. The more that we take in, the more that our options open up. When we are in the plan of God, our options open up. Doctrine brings good decisions to our mind and to our life.
  3. Good decisions and activities in the past and continuing always open up more options and good returns, now and in the future. This is applicable to all of life. If you think and act like an unbeliever, you...
  4. The past is the result of day-to-day decisions and activities.
  5. They play out on a daily basis which is the sum total that determines the course of your life. Every day, every day-to-day decision, every word that we say, plays out. The total determination and decision of our life.

Summary: We are today the results of our decisions and actions from yesterday. This includes how we think. What we are today is the cause of our decisions and actions tomorrow. Hence, everything comes true. They are good things, and we are satisfied with them.

Today, people want to blame others and circumstances for anything that is bad in their life. But, if it is something good, they want to take credit for that. They want to take credit for what happens that is beneficial for them and others.

Looking back on our lives, we understand that we are the products of our own thinking, our own choices and our own actions. We must always look to ourselves. It is on us.

Proverbs 12:14 [From the fruit of his mouth a man is satisfied with good, and the work of a man's hand comes back to him.](#)

We get to v. 15, and Bobby loves it. It is dedicated to guys who will not ask directions when he gets lost.

Proverbs 12:15 [The way of a fool is right in his own eyes, but a wise man listens to advice.](#)

Bobby thought that he needed to get something together for the 4<sup>th</sup> of July. Then he realized that he was a week off, so he had to go back and prepare the original lesson.

This verse is dedicated to the husband who won't stop to get directions.

Proverbs 12:15 [The way of a fool is right in his own eyes, but a wise man listens to advice.](#)

It takes discernment to choose the right counsel and to know when to listen to them. In every case, we want to be the *wise*.

#### **The Wise Person and the Fool**

1. But the first line has the fool, so we need him to be understood. The stupidly opinionated person who listens only to himself.
2. The other is wise to listen to others and contemplates what they say.
3. The wise will take advice when it is beneficial. It requires wisdom to determine when to accept a person's counsel.
4. In the consideration of any advice, one always must take into account the source of that advice. Are they wise or not?
5. Trust is involved with listening. Listening is the wise thing to do. If you trust the person, then you will listen to the advice.

Proverbs 12:15a [The way of a fool is right in his own eyes,...](#)

The self-centered opinionated person is classified as a fool because he is always right in his own eyes. An oversized ego; not the same as self-confidence. An inflated self-important ego is something else.

#### **The Ego and Self-image of the Fool**

1. For the fool, alternative opinions or contrary facts cannot be considered as valid. This is whenever they contradict or jeopardize the ego self-image.
2. To the fool, his opinions are not just opinions, they are facts; no matter how good the counter arguments might be. They cannot be challenged.
3. The fool takes the attitude says, "Don't confuse me with the facts" when their viewpoint is challenged.
4. Any violation of this person's preconceptions or convictions of himself are a menace to his human self-esteem. Oversized gigantic ego gets their self-esteem from being right all the time.
5. To be found deficient is devastating to such a person's ego.

6. The egotistical person gets frustrated and angry if others do not bow down to their views. This can occur between friends, spouses, acquaintances, co-workers, even a corporate level.
7. That is the side of the fool. If you cannot evaluate yourself, then that is really dangerous.

The fool has such a high opinion of himself that his thoughts, theories, etc. stand in his own eyes, despite the true facts presented to him. Example of this, just look to the Congress. See facts presented that are true, but they are out of hand rejected. They don't fit the narrative of those who reject the facts. A perfect example of a fool.

The opinionated person in the realm of Bible doctrine. There are those who are opinionated people who examine the Bible. One has their own criteria, without regard to truth. How is the Bible accepted? How is it viewed? Where is the authority. They are impressed with their own interpretations. They reject that the Bible is God's revelation to us. The Bible has only one intended meaning in every line, chapter, verse, book has one meaning. That is the meaning that God intends us to know. The Bible is not open to speculations, conjecture, subjective. "My interpretation of the Bible is just as good as anyone else's." That denigrates the Bible.

Christians who read the Bible operation in just this way. They do not need some pastor to tell them what the Bible says or means. They can get it for themselves. They might read a few commentators. It boils down to, *what is my opinion of this passage?*

The worst fools are the humanists and the atheists. This is gaining great traction today. It used to be that these types simply allowed you to believe this. They want to disprove and discredit the Bible. The cosmic system is ever the enemy of the Word of God. That cosmic system and that opposition to the Word of God is becoming more and more virile in our country. They are hoping to deny Christianity throughout the world. They do not believe in live-and-let-live. Anyone else is under attack.

There are not similar challenges made to Muslim beliefs. The Supreme Court made a decision between religious liberty and LGBTQ. This is what we are seeing today. Those making these attacks will not stop.

The coexist bumper sticker. They reject God and His revelation to mankind. The fool said in his heart, there is no God. They are corrupt and they have committed abominable deeds. There is no one who does good. Those who hold to the truth of the Bible holds to divine wisdom. This is why there is only one intended meaning for us. It is the only true divine revelation to us. The fool's rejects this very premise upon which we stand as believers.

The Bible is the Word of God; and this is the only way that we can know the plan of God. It is the only way that we can understand the spiritual life and true grace and real love and capacity for it. This is the only way that we can share the happiness of God. This is how we can understand peace of the soul. People do not have divine establishment principles



and they do not have doctrinal principles. They will accept any humanist idea that tickles their fancy. "I think this. What I think is what I am, what I will do and what I will say." The more you think this way, the fewer brakes you have on your life.

Therefore, taking a stand for the truth of doctrine, being bullheaded about the truth and divine establishment principles. This is not holding to one's own opinion.

How many times have you heard people say, "The Bible can be interpreted in many different ways"? How do you know that you have the right way? The rejecter is right in one way. No humanist has the correct interpretation. The Bible cannot be interpreted by proof texting, . None of those way provide the correct interpretation of Scripture. They arrogantly say, "My interpretation is just as good as yours." But they do not care if it is God's meaning. If this is truly the revelation of God.

2Peter 1:20 ...knowing this first of all, that no prophecy of Scripture comes from someone's own interpretation.

2Peter 1:21 For no prophecy was ever produced by the will of man, but men spoke from God as they were carried along by the Holy Spirit.

Your opinion is your own origin. No portion of the Scripture came about by anyone's act of human will. Scripture comes from the Holy Spirit. We must handle this text as the gold that it is. This is why it is called a sacred text.

### **The Sacred Scriptures**

1. This describes the origin of Scripture.
2. The Holy Spirit chose men to be writers who recorded thoughts given to them by the Holy Spirit.
3. Those thoughts are God's thoughts; that makes the Bible infallible.
4. The correct interpretation is critical.
5. God reveals what would otherwise be unknown or speculative.
6. The Scripture was given to us to understand God's thinking.
7. This is why the Bible has only one interpretation. God's intended meaning for us.
8. No mortal can offer his thoughts over God's thoughts; and this is exactly what humanism does.

Rick Hughes went to a bait shop. A man spoke to him about a question in the Bible. He picked up the phone and called a friend over. They recognized the truth of it.

How does the person who understands it know the truth of it?

The Bible can be unraveled. God wants us to understand His thinking. This is a very basic verse in why we are here and what we listen to. The Bible is not the opinion of man.

Proverbs 12:15 [The way of a fool is right in his own eyes, but a wise man listens to advice.](#)

The Bible is the infallible Word of God; and God has provided us the means by which we can understand Scripture. God never intended for a plethora meanings to be conjured from human speculation. Individual conjecture or faulty methodology was not intended.

One of the common mistakes today, is how to handle figures of speech in the Bible. These are words and phrases which compare to other objects. This is where literature often comes into question.

We read Moby Dick and the imagery and metaphors in that book are rich. You realize that everyone has a different opinion as to what those metaphors mean.

### Interpreting Scripture

1. There are many figures of speech. We are not interpreting novels and literature that we have read; we are interpreting the Bible whose message is divine. There are human authors who are involved. Divine inspiration. There is no human author of any other book in this world that is written by divine inspiration. This is why literature can be interpreted in any way the reader wants.
2. The reading God intended for us.
3. The interpreter should be concerned with the metaphors in the text.
4. To accurately present what the divinely inspired writer originally intended.
5. An interpreter should be precise, word for word exacting, and trustworthy in presenting what the original author communicated. An exegete who uses a certain methodology, he must handle the Scriptures with the greatest care. Bobby recognizes that he is opening the pages of God's Word. He has no right to do any violence to this text. He is not to place preconceived notions on the Word of God. Bobby has no business departing from this methodology. Greatest temptation, he sees something happening in the country, and find a text to teach why that problem in the country is wrong. He has to take the text as it comes, with the original languages as involved. He cannot superimpose what is happening today over the Scriptures. The Scripture is infallible; Bobby is not. We have enough doctrine in our souls to know what God requires of us.
6. This is a literal interpretation, distinguished from a figurative interpretation. It is finding the plain meaning of the text. Bobby's job is to reveal from Scripture the plan of God to all of us. For us individually and for this world. It is difficult to find the literal meaning of Scripture. Psalms and Proverbs are all poetry; and we have to decide, how are these figures of speech all used? Bobby has to dig the meaning out; it is a meaning for all of us from God.

Why should we spend this time understanding this figurative language? Literal language does not always get the job done. Sometimes metaphors do a better job. They draw a picture for us. That is what this means. That articulates ideas better than literal language. The figures of speech do have a literal meaning.

*Billy is a dog* describes perhaps a characteristic of Billy. What characteristics are being talked about? You have to find the literal meaning of dog, which is used as a metaphor. We must never forget that it has a literal meaning. This must be interpreted with accurate precision. We need to consider it as presented in the time frame during which these words were written.

Figurative language does not give license to go off into literary interpretation. This does not open up the freedom to go crazy.

Many of us have had to interpret a play written by Shakespear. He used a plethora of metaphors regarding what Shakespear wrote. Mostly, these are just what people think about what Shakespear wrote. The object is to try to figure out what he meant originally. Then our own interpretation can be made.

The Bible is far different from that. We decide what the metaphor means, and we take it one step further. Determining the author's original intent in using the metaphor.

#### **Figurative Interpretations of the Bible**

1. A figurative interpretation means, the interpreter decides what the metaphor means to him as a figurative interpretation; rather than what the writer intended.
2. A figurative interpretation arises from one's own experiences. We superimpose our own experiences over what we are reading. This is how we often get meaning from novels and literature.
3. That method is subjected to a variety of explanations. Not the way for the Bible to be handled.
4. A figurative interpretation is, *what does this verse mean according to my own experience?* That is a very subjective interpretation. What does it mean to the author who wrote this. The Bible was not to be considered a piece of human literature.
5. When the Bible is treated as human literature, it is opened up to any and all possibilities that can go very far afield. Not the method of Biblical interpretations. There are many denominations in Christianity. How do you know which is right? The answer is, *what do they do with Scripture?* The further you get from a literal interpretation, the further you get from Christianity. Many of these denominations do not teach the Bible at all. Too often homilies about being good, loving, taking care of other people, etc. etc. What about these other denominations. Biblical Christianity is Christianity. Everything else is not. When you don't deal with the Bible as God's inspired Word, then you are bound for falsehood.

You have to explore what figures of speech mean in that time period according to that author in that context. The greatest problem for Biblical doctrine among Christians is bad theological interpretations. Where Christians and teachers get into interpretation trouble, and it does not accurately reflect the context. Preconceived theological notions.

The 1000 year reign of Jesus Christ is sometimes taken metaphorically as a long period of time. No reason to take this metaphorically. When they get post-millennial that is false, they look at where we are now, they say, there is no definitive time schedule for the church, why should there be for the Millennium? Falsehoods can come from the simplest things. Making this metaphorical is a falsehood. Worse some get crazy about numerology found in the Bible; things that were never intended.

The misunderstanding of the blood of Christ can totally distort the Lord's work on the cross. Figurative interpretation cannot provide certainty, regarding God's exact meaning. God is never vague. The interpreter must utilize the correct procedure and correct Biblical interpretation. There is a science here. That is called in theology called hermanuetics, without using the procedures of hermeneutics.

There are great pastors from Berachah who have never had formal training. Bobby can name 3 or 4 pastors who have taken Bob's teachings verbatim. They are dependent upon the interpretation that they themselves might not be qualified to draw out the meaning for themselves. This meaning must be taught without deviation. The interpreter must not contradict other passages and other doctrines. They may not be aware of the entire spectrum of Scripture; and they are ill-equipped to deal with it. God gives the gift of pastor-teacher to some men; the gift of evangelism. Bobby has heard a number of evangelists who cannot accurately give the gospel; and pastors who could not teach the Bible. Others who can. They look for the truth, they find the truth, and they teach the truth.

Bob was imminently qualified and he taught for 53 years. The Bible is not a product of man's literary intentions. The Bible is not a history or science textbook. What do you mean a great flood, what about the earth standing still for 24 hours? The history in the Bible has never been disproven by any historical facts that have come to light or according to any archeological discovery.

It is Bible studies by unqualified teachers, and hence faulty wisdom mixed with humanism. Do we listen to scientists to lawyers to teachers to anyone who is supposed to be an expert in a field and not accept with some respect with what they say? How do we take the Bible and accept what unqualified people have to say about it and accept that as true?

What we have in front of us is everything that we need to know about the Christian life, about solving problems in life, about death, about God's grace. Everything in life is there. It is true like nothing else. Absolute truth.

## **Lesson #0240**

## **Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT 6/30/2021 Wednesday**

The Scriptures define what a fool is. They think that they are right, but they only see this from their own way of thinking.

Proverbs 12:15 [The way of a fool is right in his own eyes, but a wise man listens to advice.](#)

### **Introductory Points**

1. This is a person unwilling to accept any other opinion or even fact for his reality. He has no use for listening.
2. Opinionated is one way to describe them, but it is much worse than that.
3. They are pig-headed, prejudice,
4. In short, these are people who are unyielding, unbending, uncompromising, in their own beliefs or feelings. Especially in their self-centered convictions.

Believers cannot compromise Bible doctrine; they cannot compromise the cosmic system. The pressure is on the cosmic system, from Marxist socialists, from LGBTQ advocates, social justice warriors, to want people to reject Christian thinking. This is rampant today. We have targets on our backs. Because we stand against the standard thinking of the humanist and those who are alive and well today, increasing constantly. We have no choice in this matter. We cannot concede to their demands or their persecutions.

### **The 3 Arguments**

There are 3 main arguments that these people who hate Christianity that they make to discredit the Bible.

1. The Bible is not the Word of God; it is the writing of human authors. They reject divine inspiration. This is the only book with divine inspiration. Influenced and given to these human authors.
2. The Bible is culturally driven. The doctrines found in the Bible are antiquated and not valid for today's society. Written thousands of years ago. Different culture and a different time. We have found out so much more scientifically. But the Bible is absolute truth. It is not a science book or a history book, but its science and history are accurate. What is antiquated is all of these humanist schemes.
3. Who can know the correct interpretation of the Bible. Everyone disagrees on this. These false interpretations are a departure from Scripture. When you stick to the Scriptures, you are more likely to perceive truth. Going astray brings in apostasy. If you combine these 3 objections to the Bible; you will hear all sorts of interpretations which will dispute the truths as put forth in the Bible.

An LGBTQ advocate disputed the prohibitive passages about homosexuality. They claim that promiscuity is wrong, but a monogamous relationship between two homosexuals is okay. Marriage is always presented as one man and one woman. From the beginning Adam and Eve, throughout the Bible. No two men or two women.

This advocate is proof texting, camping out on one passage. These things cannot be justified by the Bible.

How can we be certain that our interpretations are what God intended. That is the true criteria for Biblical interpretation. The answer is simple. The interpreter must utilize the correct procedure, the science of Biblical interpretation, also known as hermeneutics. Every seminary has a class in this, if they are worth anything. Those who are being trained

need to know how to interpret the Bible. Without using the tried and true steps of hermeneutics, the end result is simply an opinion. The hermeneutical principle of ICE, as R. B. Thieme, Jr. taught.

### **What Are These Hermeneutical Principles?**

1. Isagogics is an examining of the text within the context of its historical setting. The naysayers claim that this is why the Bible is antiquated. Customs and the author's intended audience. Identification of the context. To ID the context. Who was it written to, why was it written, what is the background. All of this has a bearing. What the divinely inspired author meant.
2. Categories.
  - a. Biblical doctrines according to subject matter.
  - b. Subjects like God, Christ, salvation, the spiritual life, anthropology, angelology, ecclesiology, eschatology.
  - c. That determines the theological context. Cultural, historical and theological context. This keeps you from going too far afield and launching into anything. If the context is salvation, you don't wander into prophecy.
  - d. Scriptures must be compared to other Scriptures. That was the problem with that LGBTQ interpretation. No connection to the rest of Scripture.
  - e. Dispensational differences need to be taken into consideration.
  - f. Bobby does not want to be a fool, listening only to his own voice. This keeps the pastor-teacher from doing that.
  - g. Categorical analysis takes the doctrine in a passage, and then relates it to other passages dealing with the same subject. This keeps you from going too far afield. You don't define a doctrine simply by itself. Failing to utilize categories is where people go astray.
3. Exegesis:
  - a. A grammatical, etymological study. When you see that word in a sentence, which meaning fits. That is where context and categories comes in. You must look at the etymology and the contextual analysis of Scripture, done from the original language. People fall down because they do not know how to go back to the original language.
  - b. The genre must be considered. Is it prose, narrative, prophecy, poetry. When there are two lines, what sort of parallelism is involved. One line helps to interpret the other.
  - c. Every verse must be correctly translated. All of this comes from the etymology and the syntax and its context.

This is how anyone who deals with the Bible correctly interprets the Bible. And it works. There is just one meaning that you have to find. You can get help in determining that. Bobby looks at other things besides just the etymology and the context. Eventually, the exegete needs to interpret it. The intended meaning of God as closely as possible.

What about this denomination, the Catholics, the Baptists, etc. Handling the Scripture differently. Departing from the Scriptures. You have to handle the Scriptures from the understanding of dispensation.

Dispensational theology knows that Israel has a future; and the Scriptures are interpreted in that way. Bobby has dealt with many different theologies. Truth is in the Bible. In some cases it is not as clear and it is not as informative. It must be truth in order to be metabolized. The real problem is, they do not handle the Scriptures anymore.

Bobby mentions politics as an application or an example. Bobby prays constantly that we do not get caught up in political solutions or changing the world through all sorts of activism. The fear that comes from the loss of freedoms that we hold dear. What matters is our dependence upon the Lord.

Bobby uses this to show us by way of illustration what is happening.

A typical modus operandi of Bible studies. So many teachers do not utilize the methodology that Bobby mentions. Mostly, they don't have the training, the interest, or the qualification. That is only a sideline. It is not their job and they are not so trained exegetically. The leader of the study often asks the group, what do they think about this verse. The teacher, with this question, is admitting that they are unsure of the meaning of that passage. They are not qualified to teach any such Bible class. Soliciting opinions? What is the point? We must learn what God wants us to know. That is when the Bible serves its true purpose for our lives; to be enlightened about His plan; and how the truth is applied to our lives. Doctrine first and then application. People who are hungry to know Bible doctrine wanting to grow are not growing on that type of subjective Bible study. They may feel good about it and they might develop a Christian vocabulary; but it is inherently unqualified.

During the course of such a class, those present might suggest their own opinions. The doctrine is unclear or distorted as a result. That is not a Bible study. Most Christians attend Bible studies to learn the truth of the Word of God. They learn little or nothing from such meetings. Those who listen are fools; because they are listening to themselves. There is not faith and practice.

So many have told Bobby that they were looking for the truth, and then they heard Bob teach, and they understood this to be the truth. Bobby knows what it means for your life and future and comfort and encouragement. There is no substitute. People are hungry for this.

Rick Hughes has a radio program, the FLOT line. People are flocking to hear that because this is truth. It is Bible doctrine. Then Rick directs them to a qualified pastor. This is where the truth is.

Rick is not necessarily a qualified exegete, but he has learned over the years. This is how Joe Griffin learned, Tad Boyle, Pete ????. Some learned directly from Bob's ministry.

When a person's opinion is simply given, you cannot grow from that. The meaning of any Scripture is what God intended to be revealed.

There is also the communication of the Word, accurately. That is what a pastor-teacher has; a gift of communication. Takes a qualified person. Teach the word, Paul tells Timothy.

We don't listen to a scientist or to a mathematician or a lawyer who is not prepared. We will be led astray. Why should we listen to an unqualified person in the most important of all subjects. The believer does not advance without a good teacher. What is critical is knowing what the Bible says.

Bobby will use the humanist, the socialist, the Marxist; they have the complete assurance of the righteousness of their position or cause. They have more dedication than most believers. That precludes any opposition. They are unyielding and arrogant in their approach to it. Hence they want to control your life with their opinion. The act with the understanding that their opinions are solid. They assume ignorance or inferiority of anyone who departs from their ideology.

The difference is we want to present people the truth; but they can accept or reject it. We are responsible for our own lives, not for the lives of others.

The Marxist attitude of superiority may be unspoken, but you can see it in the streets today. It is not about first amendment rights. It is tearing down a nation and raising it up a model. They cannot be wrong; that is intolerable and it defeats their single-minded purpose. That is their arrogant thinking.

"I am always right" person is insufferable. He thinks much more highly of himself than anyone.

Sound judgment is to bow to the teaching of Bible doctrine. That is a recognition and demonstration of humility. No humility in Marxism. They want to enforce their ideology on everyone else. Arrogant persons already have their minds made up, so they do not listen to anyone. They leap to faulty conclusions. If only kids would listen to their parents wiser opinions; especially those parents with doctrine. They have wisdom in matters of life that kids do not have.

These kids with doctrinal parents have it in their souls and they will listen to them. Secular parents give their children no wisdom to recognize. Immature people rejecting all prior decisions and experience cannot make good decisions. Those who reject Bible doctrine will make bad decisions. It is our obligation to teach. This does not mean that you ram it down their throats. You have to teach them. Teach them with care, compassion, love and understanding. And you have many prior experiences in life. Those kids are going to face the same situations that we did. Give them wisdom from your experience.

Don't make fools out of your children or out of yourself.



Proverbs 12:15 [The way of a fool is right in his own eyes, but a wise man listens to advice.](#)

## Lesson #0241

## Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT

7/1/2021 Thursday

Proverbs 12:15a [The way of a fool is right in his own eyes,...](#)

Unwilling to accept any other facts other than his own. The fool. They lack humility. They are unable to see themselves as others see them. You can evaluate yourself in objective terms. They see themselves as right in their own eyes. There are no problems to them. They cannot accept their own failures and shortcomings. They cover their own problems; they use bluster, domination, and they run over anyone who is in their way. Today the overly-opinionated person can be found everywhere.

Marriage is a great example. In marriage where one person does the demanded in the other person is expected to unequivocally listen and obey. This is not the divinely designed marriage. This is not for the leader or for the wife, the helper. The person who does that in marriage sees themselves as right in their own eyes. It is often the husband who is overbearing and even brutal. How can the wife be seen as a wise counselor if she is never listened to. The one who sees himself as always right. He cannot lead if he is portrayed as stupid and incompetent by the woman. The woman is often portrayed as the one with wisdom; and the husband is seen as incapable, inefficient, silly; it is almost a beat down. The woman's curse fits v. 15a.

The fool must always win the argument, every time. Therefore, self-centered arrogance wins; and friendships deteriorate. What happens to impersonal love under those circumstances. An argument is never settled by a beat down of the other person. There should be a give and take where the best position is understood and accepted.

People who can only see their own opinion; they rapidly lose acquaintances. At times, wisdom demands that a person stands his ground in an argument, but without anger or holding a grudge. Someone realizes that they are wrong, but they refuse to admit it. They cannot forgive that they have been slighted. Impersonal love must rule, or there is no resolution to conflict, whether marriage, friendship, in the workplace.

Put yourself in this place. If you are wrong and you know it, and we have all been there. You think you are right and suddenly you realize, that you are not. Accepting a better idea or a position simply means that you have humility. That is the greatest quality of a believer who has advanced to spiritual maturity.

Humility recognizes when you are right or wrong. You have the humility to listen. Not everything is perfectly right and correct. You have the good sense to recognize that another person's choices and ideas may be better.

If you hold a leadership position, you must take cognizance of other opinions and ideas when it involves decision-making. After hearing the options, make a decision and follow it through. This is why you must listen to others. When you make a decision, as a leader,

then you go with it. You cannot vaccinate. You must recognize when you have gone in the wrong direction.

This is the same with a military operation. You take everything into consideration, and you make plans and follow through, depending upon the best possible information. When it comes to the fog of war, you must then be flexible, as change might be necessary.

The less uninformed and snap decisions, the better counsel to yourself and to others. Then it is all about what is right in the Lord's eyes. It is not about what is right in your own eyes.

Thus we come to v. 15b:

Proverbs 12:15b [...but a wise man listens to advice.](#)

This is where you are able to listen to others. A wise man will not get himself into a bind by what he says. So many people blurt things out, and they say something which is ridiculous. Words spoken must be guarded, not . One of the greatest traps in life is to have a snappy comeback to something someone else says. How many times does a person say that without thinking. Guard your speech, especially when... Bobby's mother said, "Listen before you leap." She would smile at this moment. She truly loved the Proverbs; read them all of the time.

The babbling fool passes on unfounded rumors and gossip; and others listen to the wrong things. That is just as foolish. No discernment. Who do you listen to? If you listen to the fool, you will also be the fool. You must be able to discern between foolishness and wisdom. Just recognize wise counsel. How many times have you received counsel from a person who is a fool? Good decisions begin with wise discernment in your soul.

Others do listen to wrong things; those who hear bad advice. The person who has wisdom can better distinguish between foolish words and wise words. Especially the believer with Bible doctrine.

There are distortions of Bible doctrine. Some hear only what they want to hear. When they give advice, their doctrine is distorted. Some discernment is needed with such people. Who do you listen to? The most important person to listen to, the pastor-teacher who teaches the whole realm of doctrine. Bobby has no control over what we hear; he controls only what he says. This is why concentration is so important. Some people hear one thing, but not another.

There is the believer with wisdom, who will come along side. One who cares about you and knows you and can give you good doctrinal sound advice when you need it. If you have parents who are doctrinally oriented, you take their advice.

About a thousand hits on each message now. If your parents have doctrinal wisdom, listen to them. You will avoid a lot of stupid mistakes. The person who knows you best is your mother and father. Children are the primary violators of v. 15a.

### **Summary Points**

1. It is wise to listen before speaking; simple principle.
2. The wise person's ears are always open to intelligent speech, recognizing wise speech, recognizing doctrinal principles coming from someone else.
3. That speech can be priceless sentences of truth. That is what you are listening for. Some of the great lines are epigrams; and if they contain doctrine, they are wise. Don't oversell it.
4. Otherwise the fool deprives himself of other people's intelligence and wisdom. Sometimes you listen and you hear doctrinal wisdom. This would mean a high spiritual IQ.
5. A person who just likes to hear himself or herself talk. Bobby hated meetings, where things must be discussed. Inevitably they would go to a meeting so that a person could simply hear himself talk. They usually have little to say that is important.
6. People should learn by the knowledge which others have gained through study, observation, and experience. The application of doctrine to experience. Doctrine always works when it is in your soul and it is applied.
7. The past should be regarded as a teacher of the present. That is why the study of history is critical to wisdom in the soul. The arrogant person shuts out all of the light of wisdom from the past. "I am only interested in what I am doing now." The trends of history are repeated. The fool does not listen or learn from what they could observe from history, good and bad decisions. We can learn the repetition of events and decisions, good and bad. Personal decisions, biographies, great people. Why do you think that Marxist education revises history or they don't teach it. They do not want children to learn the obvious lessons of the past.

### **Learning the past**

1. Those without understanding the past speak with ignorance about the present.
2. They never learn that history repeats itself.
3. That cosmic thinking that failed in the past will not succeed in the future. There is nothing new under the sun, Solomon wrote. How do you know what was under the sun before? You learn history. Satan has no new ideas; nor does anyone else. These are nuances of the same old thing. You read the trends of history and you know where they are going. Unfortunately, we have people who learn nothing from the past. They are empty from that wisdom. Some don't see the bad decisions from the past or even from a few days ago. We can trace the history of our country over the past 50 years. There is always God in the equation. God can overrule the foolishness of the past and we can depend upon Him for everything. We also must put God into that equation. He has. This is one thing that we learn from history. Jesus Christ controls history. God intervenes for history. We have no reason to be

discouraged. We simply learn what is happening. We can see how God worked in the past. The history of Israel is the most fascinating study. We cannot study the Old Testament without getting that information. God intervened for His people; and we are, in the Church Age, God's people. There is nothing new under the sun.

God's plan always wins. Those who do not read the trends of history, who know nothing about what happened in the past or have no concept of what happened then. Bad counsel just blows away.

### **The Fool**

1. The fool is one who cannot hear or think or communicate divine wisdom.
2. The fool is arrogant, he refuses instruction or correction.
3. The fool lives entirely on his own viewpoint, never entertaining the wisdom of God or others who have it.
4. The fool is intolerant of other people's faults. The speech of the foolish opens wounds.

### **The Wise Man**

1. The wise man is in every way in contrast to the fool.
2. He listens, he thinks, and makes good decisions.
3. The wise person is hardest on himself.
4. The wise person humbly understands that he is not always the wisest person in the room. Others may be wiser. There are others who can impart wisdom. The real friends are the ones with wisdom.
5. The wise person readily accepts good advice from wise counselors.
6. The wise person is ready to support others rather than spreading their troubles around to anyone who will listen. He consults books; he educates himself in various subjects, he listens to the counsel of wise people. The wise grow in the counsel of divine wisdom.

The believer can communicate wisdom to others. Wisdom is communicated with words, thoughtfully chosen to attain the best results. It is wisdom to know when not to speak or to reserve one's words for when they are most effective. In making arguments, timing is everything. Timing is everything in presenting wise counsel. Wise speech increases one's power to influence for good. Such an advisor begins with the teaching of a pastor-teacher. We are severely lacking in the country where the wisdom of Bible doctrine is not always sought. The wisdom of the pivot. This can be a personal level or a national level. The wise person constantly adds to his or her stock when he opens his mouth to speak to others.

Proverbs 12:15 [The way of a fool is right in his own eyes, but a wise man listens to advice.](#)

Foolish, unintelligent, illogical or brainwashed?

Lessons to be found with the next verse.

## Lesson #0242

## Psalm 12 Wisdom in the OT

7/4/2021 1Sunday

We have wonderful freedom in the United States. People want to come here. Bobby cannot blame people for want to come here. Freedom rings throughout the world and those who want it come here.

This day in 1776 the Declaration of Independence was signed on that day. The effect was that the states in America were united, free and independent states. Making this declaration was a process. This was a worthless process apart from the 6.5 year war which followed, the tyranny of the British army. The freedom through military victory was achieved. Freedom is paid for in blood, those who sacrificed their lives for it.

84 years after the close for independence, another war broke out a civil war, brother against brother. In part, this war was over slavery. A new declaration of freedom was signed by Abraham Lincoln. Jan 1, 1863, all enslaved people in the slave states would be forever free. This did not free any enslaved people. It required two more years of war to recognize this proclamation of freedom.

The full reality was realized on June 19, 1865; where federal troops arrived in Galveston, TX. General order #3 was read. "The people of Texas are informed....all slaves are free." This was 2.5 years after the emancipation proclamation. There is a freedom connection between the 4<sup>th</sup> of July and Juneteenth, 1865. Just as a long, bloody war was fought for the freedom of the United States; and there was a war fought between the north and south. July 1–3 1865 in Gettysburg, the carnage was appalling. 15,000 casualties more than ten years fought in Vietnam. Bloodiest battle fought in the United States. The high tide of the confederacy began to recede. What then is the connection between Juneteenth in Texas and that bloody 4<sup>th</sup> of July. Without that union victory and others, the emancipation declaration and Juneteenth would have never happened.

Lincoln gave one of the greatest and shortest speeches. One cannot dispute the meaning of freedom as defined in this great speech, freedom through military victory. They were spoken on that battlefield over innumerable graves, dedicating that field as sacred ground.

"Fourscore and seven years ago, our fathers brought...all men are created equal. Now we are engaged in a great civil war testing whether that nation...so conceived can long endure. We are met on a great battlefield of that war...gave their lives that this nation might live...in a larger sense, we cannot dedicate, we cannot consecrate, this ground....those who died here did...the world will long forget what was said here, but they will remember what was done here...from these honored dead we take...these dead will not have died in vain, that this nation will have a new birth of freedom."

June 1, 1865, Charles Sumner spoke of this speech in his eulogy to the assassinated president, calling this a monumented act. He said that Lincoln was mistaken, and that the world noted what Lincoln said.

People have many concepts of what these holidays mean. Some revere documents or persons; others see events, speeches, marches, protests, even street violence as representing freedom. What should be at the core is the price of freedom paid on the battlefields. We may stand in front of statues and we may gaze at them and we may have picnics and enjoy fireworks today. If we want to celebrate the true meaning of freedom, this speech at Gettysburg is at the top of the list.

Proverbs 12:16 [The vexation of a fool is known at once, but the prudent ignores an insult.](#)

Proverbs 12:16 [A fool's anger is known at once, but a prudent man conceals dishonor.](#)

How do we understand speech and distinguish between good and evil. We hear all sorts of speeches. We can always distinguish between evil and good speech.

The speech proceeds from anger in the soul. He reveals his anger in a very public way. When you see public anger, wrath and hate; that person is a fool. When you see someone speaking in that way, they are fools. A disturbing circumstance that sends someone into a paroxysm of anger and belligerence. They have a plethora of ideas of how to bring equity to the United States. They believe that they should receive the equity built up by others. Marxism and socialism are anti-freedom. We can see this in every place where this has been tried. Most people have no idea what happened with Marxism.

This can even turn to physical violence as well as verbal. Street violence and crimes of passion come out of this.

### **The Prudent Person**

1. The prudent man is a quiet person, a circumspect person, who does not reveal his disgust at a world of sin. You can get angry almost every day at sin almost anywhere today. Easy to get upset and angry at all of that. The circumspect man does not reveal that disgust.
  - a. A person does not reveal this because that would be hypocritical.
  - b. A person has the spiritual life, to reconcile one's life with...
2. He shows care to the impact of his words, something that we do not see much of today. The senators and congressmen do not seem to care what affect their words have in the future; because it is all about their power.
3. When this person speaks, the prudent person, in especially difficult circumstances, his words are calming on others. There are plenty of people who can work up a crowd and get them angry and manipulate that crowd. The wise prudent person calms others with his speech.
4. His speech is not inflammatory. Very few calming voices today; or voices of freedom. They want to use other people and causes to get what they want now.
5. The prudent person does not provoke the passions and anger of others. They use thoughtful words.
6. The prudent person does not retaliate with his or her ill-advised words. Do not retaliate. Wise people do not retaliate, because this escalates the problems.

a. Bobby had a friend who immediately got angry at any slight; and the escalated the situation. We have all seen this. Prudent people do not do this.

b. That ego and arrogance is handled by the mature spiritual life.

7. Condemns thoughtless verbal attacks and delivers poise and composure. Poise is a great quality. Bob was such a proponent of poise. He coached Bobby's little league team. All the parents came to Berachah and he met with them. "All of your sons may not play or they may not start. But what I want to teach them is to be men, to grow up. It is never too early to teach them how to be a man." When you are a kid and you strike out, and you throw your helmet and bat and you say a lot of angry things. Bob would not let this person play again for that game.

8. The prudent person is a man of poise.

We are enjoined not to be irritated or provoked. The key to understanding this prudent man is, he conceals dishonor. That is a problematic phrase. That is the good size of this verse, but he conceals dishonor. It suggests a cover-up of wrongdoing. Covering dishonor is dishonorable. This has a very important meaning for the prudent person and how they think and speak.

Proverbs 12:16 [The vexation of a fool is known at once, but the prudent ignores an insult.](#)

## Lesson #0243

## Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT

7/4/2021 2Sunday

There was a movie that Bobby saw made in the mid 30's, Ruggles of Red Gap, sort of a comedy, but with an amazing message. Bobby had no idea where it was going. A butler who was indentured to an aristocratic family for 3 generations or more. He was a slave, but not in the way that we think of it. He did whatever his master told him to. One day he lost him in a poker game to some folks in Montana. Proper English servant, and Montana was less settled. He slowly learns what it means to be a free American. He was Charles Laughton, and he quoted the Gettysburg address in the movie. The very ending is all about learning how to be free in a nation that is free. The declaration of independence and all that it means.

Many have had friends, like Bobby, who died in Vietnam and elsewhere. Go to a battlefield like Gettysburg, where veterans are buried. These are not grim places; they speak of freedom.

If you know a person, like a spouse, you can tell when they are angry at you. You know what anger looks like. If it is a spouse, not a good idea to call her a fool. Volatile anger and inflammatory, people say things that they should not say in a moment. That is the fool. If you have regrets later, you know that you have been foolish.

Proverbs 12:16 [The vexation of a fool is known at once, but the prudent ignores an insult.](#)

Proverbs 12:16 A fool's anger is instantly known, but a prudent man conceals shame. (MLV, 2020)

Concealed means *to cover*. But should dishonor be covered up? This originates in one's thinking. We think dishonorably; and it becomes evident in our words and actions. If you are hiding dishonor, why be dishonorable. To those who have discernment, they will recognize actions as being dishonorable. What does it mean to hide and what does the prudent man do hiding dishonor.

#### Interpreting Proverbs 12:16b

1. The Hebrew for *dishonor* is qâlôwn (קָלוּן) [pronounced *kaw-LOHN*], which means *shame; ignominy (of nation); dishonour, disgrace (personal)*. Strong's #7036 BDB #885.
2. It does mean, *dishonor, ignominy, shame, disgrace*. Those definitions don't fit here.
3. In this context, this refers to what has been spoken to the prudent person. The direct anger being spoken to the prudent person.
4. This person has been dishonored or shamed by the angry fool. He has been verbally attacked. The anger is directed toward the prudent person.
5. Therefore *qualon* is better translated, *insult*. This takes on a whole new perspective.
6. So what does *conceal* really mean here, when it refers to an insult. *kâçâh* (כָּסָה) [pronounced *kaw-SAWH*] and it means *to cover, to clothe, to hide, to conceal*. In the context of Psalm 78:53, *engulf* is a good rendering. The Piel meanings are *to cover, to clothe, to spread over, to overwhelm, to engulf*. Strong's #3680 BDB #491.
7. It simply means to overlook it; to pay no attention to the insult; to overlook it. We have all been insulted before, to one degree or another.
8. The prudent man overlooks insults.
9. Furthermore, the prudent man bears no malice.

(BSB) A fool's anger is known at once, but a prudent man overlooks an insult.

"I want an apology!" When a person's ego is challenged; "You have made me look small and I don't like it." We know who we are, so how can anyone insult us?

When you walk away from something like this, God takes care of it. We show wisdom and the Lord takes up the slack. Those who you walk away from often face God's dealings. That is what makes this wise.

Our model should be God in rebound. He does not harbor a grudge; He does not retaliate. This is a sign of a mature believer; he de-escalates. Worst thing that we can do is react to insults. We do not make a resolution to pay someone back. We let the Lord handle it. The second thing that you need is impersonal love.



Not reacting is poise. The fool displays outward signs of severe distress, which happens with a wounded animal. They show distress. A hunter should never allow a wounded animal to get away. That wound in the insulted person is immediately recognizable as such. The enemy knows that they have been struck and wounded, and moved in for the metaphorical kill. We are a wounded animal. They see it and smell it. The wise man does not give the angry person that satisfaction.

There are people in this world who simply want to see you react. They insult, you react, and they win. Poise, impersonal love, humility. We have the spiritual assets to sidestep all of this. This is a relaxed mental attitude. The mature believer keeps a calm exterior going all of the time, giving nothing away, overlooking and forgetting what was said. The principle is obvious. Words cannot hurt if they have no power to harm the prudent person.

#### **Something Else That We Should Understand That Further Clarifies this**

1. This line is not the same principle as non-resistance or as turning the other cheek, found in Matt. 5.
2. It does not condemn personal self-defense when physically attacked.
3. It does not condone wrongdoing, slander. You are overlooking a personal insult and...
4. It does not condemn absence of speech or cowardice. This does not mean that you cannot speak up. You are not retaliatory. You are not tit-for-tat. Wisdom demands that you don't speak, in many cases. You need the discernment when or when not. Sometimes words in return can calm things. As a mature believer, you will know when and what to do.
5. Nor does this command reticence regarding one's own feelings, as long as the verbalizing does not engage and reverse the insult; as long as you are not being retaliatory.
6. This line, this last line of v. 16, simply commends calmness, circumspection, poise, composure and not retaliatory or vengeful words or actions.

This is not suppressing or repressing anger. It is all about, how do you handle insults.

(CEV) Losing your temper is foolish; ignoring an insult is smart.

(GNB) When a fool is annoyed, he quickly lets it be known. Smart people will ignore an insult.

Proverbs 12:16 [The vexation of a fool is known at once, but the prudent ignores an insult.](#)

Next verse, words of truth; this is for lawyers and witnesses in a courtroom.

Proverbs 12:17 [Whoever speaks the truth gives honest evidence, but a false witness utters deceit.](#)

This is a courtroom analogy. The one speaking truth is a truthful witness. This is a witness to be believed by those who hear them.

### **Some Final Points Dedicated to Attorneys and Witnesses**

1. There is no condoning or justification for leading lives; for perjury. Straight from the Scripture.
2. What is spoken by the witness must be the simple facts that must be available to him or her.
3. Facts without bias, without embellishment, anger or self-righteousness.
4. Truth requires answering questions honestly and forthrightly, even if it conflicts with someone else's testimony.
5. A true witness affirms the right facts. Sgt. Friday, "Just the facts, ma'am."
6. This person does not make an issue of himself on the stand.

Proverbs 12:17 *Whoever speaks the truth gives honest evidence, but a false witness utters deceit.*

**Lesson #0244**

**Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT**

**7/7/2021 Wednesday**

The question, *what is truth?* And, *who has the truth?*

### **Truth**

1. We know that the absolute truth is in God and only in God and in His Word, which is the Bible, and all that it contains. John 17:17b God's essence includes truth.
2. Nothing that comes from the mouth of God is untruth. Every word that the Lord spoke was truth in the 1<sup>st</sup> advent. Jesus introduced a new dispensation and left behind another. God has provided for us His Word; the words of Scripture are the words of God.
3. God is, therefore, the only source for absolute truth for mankind. Legitimately, what is the truth? The unbeliever does not know what the truth is. He must be relative in truth.
4. His truth can never be diminished or compromise or corrupted, as He is the origin of all truth. John 6:32
5. His communication to us reflects the veracity of His character.
6. That is the reason for the certainty that we have of the infallibility of the divinely inspired Scripture. It is truth. God the Holy Spirit brings nothing but truth. It is the mouth of God. What we hold in our hand is truth. The Bible we have is a translation from the original text. We have a very accurate interpretation of the truth. We know all of the truth from Scriptures, about God, about salvation, about the spiritual life, about everything that we need to know.

Clearly, mankind has trouble with truth. Lying is a way of life for everyone. Sometimes, we are in trouble all of the time, so we lie to minimize the problems. Some people lie all the time. Proverbs 12:17 speaks to this problem

Proverbs 12:17 **Whoever speaks the truth gives honest evidence, but a false witness [utters] deceit.**

Everyday truth is what we know has happened; or reflects accurately about what we think. Truth is what you think and express. It may not be good; if you express what is in your mind, you are telling truth, which is not absolute truth. When you have Bible doctrine in your soul, you have more truth than anyone else. The more you are able to see untruth and more able you are to speak the truth.

The truth telling in this verse is a more formal situation. It is not just general truth telling. This is an analogy of a witness speaking the truth. He is a truthful witness in court; a witness who is to be believed. Justice is best accomplished through the...

The true witness confirms the correct facts. He does not make them up; confirms what he or she knows. The truthful witness is a righteous person, bringing straightforward truthful testimony. This does not mean to speak our conceptions, imaginations, our wishful thinking (we want a certain outcome and we testify in that direction), our preconceptions, prejudices all cause untruthful testimony. It is interpretive testimony, not factual. When an interpretation of facts is asked for...a body is dissected in the coroner's office and they give an opinion as to what happened. There are expert witnesses on the other side who are hired to give the other point of view.

#### **Truthful Witnesses**

1. The truthful witness answers the questions which are asked.
2. Thus revealing circumstances that most adheres to the facts. Answers the question, revealing what he knows to be truth.
3. That is truth that corresponds to the nature of things as observed. That the essence of courtroom testimony that is truthful.

There is legal terminology that judges may render judicial opinions; and those opinions are binding when they are made. They should like they are not based upon facts. The judges opinion is usually written by a judge to solve a legal appeal, an opinion leading to a dispute. The previous testimony is taken into account; and further based upon an analysis of the law used to arrive at a decision. The judge must follow the law, even if he might disagree with it. The more truthful and honest the facts available, the better to render a judicial decision. Justice may not always be done; but this is the best system of the truthfulness of law. False witnesses are not good.

The lawyer tries to win the case for their client with favorable testimony. But a lawyer can go too far and suborn perjury.

Telling what is right involves truthful factors. It involves truthful observations. Witnesses only know some of the facts, and only from their perspective. The court must decide what is more factual; which one is more believable. The principle still holds true, you tell as a witness what you observe. What is objective, concerning those events.

The Mosaic Law was the rule of law; the Ten Commandments are not the embodiment of the Mosaic Law. Some amplification is contained in some of the prophetic books. Israel was a theocracy. Islamic nations claim this, but that is a false law. The Mosaic Law is the most truthful law, as it is God's law.

Exodus 23:1 [You will not bear a false report. Two people are not to join hands to bring false testimony.](#)

The Scripture condemns this everywhere. The Mosaic Law required 2 or 3 witnesses. False testimony is a sin of the tongue. The Mosaic Law is justice for all. Social justice is specified or directed justice, to make up for injustices of that past. Our justice system is administered by human beings. Still, the rule of law is God's divine establishment rule. Even imperfect, it is the best system.

We have people today trying to change the justice system from the ground up. Being a false witness is right up there with adultery and murder and stealing. Jesus reiterates those sins (I think when speaking to the rich young ruler).

The pharisees brought false witnesses into the trials of Christ. They used them to condemn the Lord. They used these to discredit the Lord. They always used some sort of false witness.

Stephen was martyred on the basis of false witnesses. "This man incessantly speaks against the Law and the Temple." But the religious types were the ones who distorted the Law; and they corrupted the Temple.

God is a God of justice. This is why we have a law to live by. What does deceit actually mean? The general definition of lying and perjury.

#### **Mirmah Is the Hebrew Word for Deceit**

1. It means deceit or treachery; in courtroom, it means injustice.
2. A false or deceitful verdict that is unjust based upon a false witness.
3. Testimony in a court of law is public affirmation of justice and good order, the rule of law. False witness perverts the rule of law.
4. Or, of the opposite where injustice rules based upon lies and falsehood.
5. When testimony is false, biased, prejudicial, political, ideological, or racially motivated, as in social justice, the society at large is harmed. That too is a false testimony.
6. The rule of law breaks down, replaced by the rule of the loudest and most dishonest and ultimately the most powerful.

Who gains the most power; they rule. The breakdown of existing order and injustice. They want to reconstruct the United States in a socialist model. This is why we are filled with so many lies.

### **Bearing False Witness**

1. Bearing false witness violates the social contract.
2. A false witness is decidedly anti-freedom. Anti-divine establishment and certainly, in lying, anti authority-orientated. This is a disfunction of society. Nothing happens that anyone can agree on. Why would you agree with a false witness?
3. A false witness also subverts confidence in the court system. Unfortunately, the crime of perjury is very common, but not always prosecuted. It impedes or negates the course of justice.
4. Perjury is inherently unjust, and hence fatal to justice.

This passage is critical as to how to run a justice system in a society. When courts become dishonest and political, they are complicit in tyranny. These courts are political and religious courts simply condemn those because they disagree with those in power. They may use trumped up charges and false witnesses.

There are many classic cases in this. The classic case of a judge, Roman Flifer, who was a state secretary for the Germans, and early apologist for Naziism. He influenced the courts for Naziism. The people's court usually has something to do with injustice. Noted political crimes, for which he became infamous. He would humiliate defendants from the bench, and issued the death penalty for minor infractions. His most infamous case is prosecuting the conspirators of those who tried to kill Hitler. Many military leaders wanted to remove Hitler. Von Staffinberg. Put down a case near Hitler, to explode. Everyone was rounded up who spoke or it, and those who had nothing to do with it. Flifer sentenced them all to death and hung them with piano wire in a basement.

Not the rule of law. This is all based upon false witnesses. This same tactic is true of every Marxist state. China, the Soviet Union, North Korea. By legal injustice, those in power get rid of those who are the enemies. Their courtrooms are an illusion of law.

It is important to know what is going on around you; a corrupt court system. They are used to keep people in power. We have had the greatest court system in the history of mankind. Even in our own country, we are seeing courts issue injunctions based upon ideology. Isn't that the purpose of packing the Supreme Court with leftist judges who will apply the law on political grounds. They will be chosen based upon the purity of their ideological bias. The power-seekers are served very well, using a judicial system to confirm its ideological beliefs. Justice becomes very one-sided, and that is injustice. The greatest crime is to oppose the government.

And Christians will be hauled into courts, courts which are already packed against them. The greatest crimes are being committed by those who are anti-freedom. This is why false

witnesses is important to understand. This is why God made a ruling against false witnesses. History gives us many examples of corrupted courts.

## Lesson #0245      Proverbs 12:18 Wisdom in the OT      7/8/2021 Thursday

Proverbs 12:18a *There is one whose rash words are like sword thrusts,...*

Here, the speech is called rash speech. Metaphorically is like a sword struck through the gizzard. Speaking rashly is a simile to the thrust of a sword. Unkind, spiteful or malicious speech is like the sword going through the heart. The words accomplish that very well.

People often have no patience with people that they see as inferior to them. They lash out with words to maim and to cripple (metaphorically speaking). Words are compared to a weapon. They shout; rash unthinking words designed to cause misery and heartache. There are those who cannot speak a kind word. They like to make other people miserable; making others as miserable as they are. These are the thrusts of jabbing. They like to penetrate their own misery into the lives of others. It is important that we understand what the word rash is.

### **Bata = Rash**

1. To speak thoughtless, hastily, recklessly, inadvisedly. It also means, *to speak violently, viciously.*
2. There is an out-of-control...
3. Unthinking, not-meditated, words just thrown out, splashed against a wall. That means blurting out verbiage without thinking with unintended consequences. This is often done without considering how the hearer might respond. The reaction of one person throwing out words. The unintended consequences can even be worse. Throwing out words in an unthinking manner
4. It is always good to think before you speak.
5. And insensitive words can do just as much damage as the angry, spiteful, malicious speech. Such people who say such things are inconsiderate. They are clueless as to the force and effect of their words. Insensitive. Such people are often very self-centered.
6. Both categories, the angry and the stupid are damaging in their own way.
7. Hence words strike their target with a sharp, pointed effect. These words penetrate to the soul; they rot the soul. Most of us have been the recipients of speech like that. That is what makes rash words so destructive.
8. Sometimes such rash words are designed to strike back, to retaliate, at some perceived or real slight. And now you are the sensitive one. You strike back and rip into them.
9. Those retaliatory words are fired off in a peak of emotional revolt, done without any consideration of the damage that they do.
10. They are often spoken in a moment of bad judgment or stupidity or irrationality or resentment or just insensitivity to anyone else.

Bobby uses the word *sensitivity* advisedly. It is a dynamite word that often gets a reaction. Some get offended by nearly everything that they hear. They are hypersensitive. They take offense at almost everything that they do not like. This especially occurs in the political arena; I must have an apology for those words! Those words hurt; those words offend. They attempt to silence or gain an offensive. Using words like the thrust of a sword against other people.

### **Think Before You Speak**

1. Think before you speak. Reactive emotional talk is one of the most dangerous things to do. You lay yourself open to all kinds of misrepresentation; and even to all kinds of retaliation by using unthinking words.
2. The speaker should have concerns about the things which are said. This is particularly true when...not alienating them. Good leadership knows how to deal with people with their words rather than alienate them.
3. The speaker is not responsible for assuaging the feelings of the hypersensitive. The hypersensitive have their ears up, ready to drop, at any perceived slight. This sort of thing is used in politics all of the time.
4. This goes too far and should not be classified as rash speech. Rash speech can be a problem, but it does not require rash speech to bring the hypersensitive person to an emotional reaction. Rash words fall like a hammer; reckless words are the speech of the arrogant and the self-centered. However, they are offended. Rash words care not for the feelings of others. Once the tongue speaks thoughtless, reckless, hasty words, they cannot be taken back; they cannot be erased. They are out there floating in the air.

Bobby is amazed by those who are in trouble and they record this on their computer. You cannot get rid of it. It is the same with reckless words that go out there. You cannot erase them; they cannot be deleted. This is particularly true of friends to whom you are the closest or your spouse. So you don't guard your words. It is easier to get irritated with and angry with those with whom you are the closest. The damage is both hurtful and lasting. Those you are supposed to care about the most are the recipients of your worst language. Be careful not to come out with words which are damaging.

Some let the words out, without thinking, and never consider it. But those who receive those words may develop a festering wound as a result. That festering wound should not happen in a maturing believer's soul. Anger, hatred, all of those mental attitude sins, who form as a wound in your soul. But the believer maturing rebounds, recovers, moves on, forgetting what is behind. He can also apply grace orientation, impersonal love.

### **Unthinking, Rash Words**

1. No believer should live with past, festering wounds in their souls. Fast way to get this is those insensitive words spoken by someone who is close. The circumspection we think before speaking, even though we may want to let it rip. The repercussions can last a long time.

2. Those wounds can undermine the spiritual life and the maintaining of the filling of the Spirit.
3. Those festering wounds can destroy relationships which are worthwhile. It is often unintended, but it is reactive. The mature believer controls the tongue. He is able to handle the sword thrust of the tongue.
4. He uses the spiritual skills, impersonal love, grace orientation, etc. Without using them, there will be residual affects. Words, rash words, like a sword, stay with you.
5. It also causes a severance. There is a great reason for a divorce. Verbal abuse is just as difficult and just as damaging as the thrust of a sword.

David frequently got this from many of his enemies. Many verbal sword thrusts; calculated to be destructive words. Psalm 57:4 *My soul is in the midst of lions; I lie down amid fiery beasts— the children of man, whose teeth are spears and arrows, whose tongues are sharp swords.* Bobby saw this many times, verbal attacks against his father. Verbal assassination; too many to count. Many left this church after hearing such attacks. He was attacked with rumors that were spread, but those who assigned to him missteps in the ministry or personally; character assassination. Verbal attacks from antagonists did not end well for them. Such attacks were often handled by the Lord.

One case was a man who ran him down viciously and left the church and took people with him. A month later, he had a heart attack and died. Remember, God's man for leadership falls under God's protection. Bobby has no idea of things have been said about him. He doesn't care. God deals with it. Where those words fall, Bobby has no idea. The Lord protects Bobby because he is in God's service. Public servants are also a target for attacks.

Those who make the verbal attacks. If the person gets out of line and reacts. As a pastor, Bobby can't get out of line, he will get double discipline. If he reacts or any pastor reacts to verbal attacks, the problems begin for him. Bobby cannot afford to get out of line; that affects a great many people. He must teach the word.

The point is, let God handle the punishment. Don't get in the way. Don't verbally assault. Remember what happens to the lying tongue or to the gossip. Psalm 57:4 *My soul is in the midst of lions; I lie down amid fiery beasts— the children of man, whose teeth are spears and arrows, whose tongues are sharp swords.* David is talking about verbal attacks from his enemies.

#### **David and Vindictive Words of His Enemies.**

1. These are angry, vindictive, power-hungry enemies. They are barking rabid dogs, baring their teeth and biting.
2. Their tongues are vicious, described here metaphorically is fiery tongues.
3. David always seems to be surrounded by these kind of brutal enemies. Some attacked him verbally; some physically.



4. Spears, arrows, the sword; all of these are metaphors for the fierce words of hate. There again, you see the danger.
5. He reproaches him who tramples upon me. David did not need to worry. This proved true, time after time. Verbal and physical attacks; the arrows of his enemies. Of course, we also know that God disciplined David severely for going outside of his plan. He had a war going on with his own family. The future Messiah would come from him.

Psalm 64:3 ...who whet their tongues like swords, who aim bitter words like arrows,...

Their objective is to discredit and to remove David from power. But the maligners are the ones who are removed. Even his own son Absalom, who attacked David verbally and physically.

The Lord will revile such people, those whose bitter speech is like an arrow, and who sharpen their tongue like a sword. None of those are good if you revile such a person. That is how evil and dangerous the rash tongue is.

There is a link with Proverbs 25:18 [A man who bears false witness against his neighbor is like a war club, or a sword, or a sharp arrow.](#)

#### **The False Witness from Last Night**

1. The false witness spreads deceit and lies.
2. It is intentional. He flings the arrows and thrust the sword.
3. He fires flaming arrows of lies; his words smash like a club. Gossip and maligning.
4. These are all metaphors for evil words, deliberate, purposeful, deliberate deceit.

Link these metaphors and 3 verses. Once again, we see the problem with lies with weapons that wound.

Proverbs 12:18 [There is one whose rash words are like sword thrusts, but the tongue of the wise brings healing.](#)

There are times when a well-meaning person accuses another; or makes an ignorant or misunderstood statement. He did not realize who his unthinking, accidental words might be perceived. This might be due to hypersensitivity to the injured person. But the arrows and swords of accusation still bear false witness. Nevertheless, you must let perceived or other accusations fall harmlessly around you to the ground and let the Lord handle those shooters and thrusters.

A false witness can make a true statement, but with the intent with the intent of deceiving. This can be done intentionally or unintentionally. Propaganda is all around us; this is intentional. True facts with verbal intent of liars, false witnesses. The words of the propagandists are arrows. Media who use facts which are falsely interpreted, they are false witnesses who fit the metaphor of this passage. Deceit that bring all of these come

to the surface. Is there an intent to deceive? Your application, the use of indiscriminate words, walk lightly when it comes to charging someone else with wrong intent. The club of distortion; evil words, all of those arrows fired at us. What do we have? Impersonal love. You cannot use it unless you have it. Prov. 28:18 open the door to our application of deterring the false words of attack against us. We are all the objects of inadvertent speech. We must always fight against that with what is in your soul by means of Bible doctrine. David turned it over to the Lord. Pay no attention. Let the Lord handle it. Even if it is untrue. Let the Lord take over.

Bob is a witness to Bobby. Don't worry about the verbal attacks and some of them were vicious. This is a great passage of application. Words are damaging; words can destroy.

## Lesson #0246

## Psalm 12 Wisdom in the OT

7/11/2021 1Sunday

Communion Sunday

Jesus said, "Do this in remembrance of Me."

He is always present among us; and the mind of Christ is present wherever His Word is taught. "Where two or three are gathered in My Name, there I am in their midst."

Christ in you, the confidence of glory.

What would Jesus say; what would He teach us? Without a doubt, we would pay rapt attention if He would be our permanent pastor. There is a general answer to this. We have a record of one message in Luke 4. The story of Jesus in the synagogue.

Luke 4:16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up. And as was his custom, he went to the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and he stood up to read.

Luke 4:17–19 And the scroll of the prophet Isaiah was given to him. He unrolled the scroll and found the place where it was written, "The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he has anointed me to proclaim good news to the poor. He has sent me to proclaim liberty to the captives and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty those who are oppressed, to proclaim the year of the Lord's favor."

This has been very misunderstood. Jesus selected a passage to read about Himself?

The gospel to the poor, but not in the way that we understand the poor. We think that Christians are to lift mankind out of their poverty. Take them out of the streets or out of their terrible apartment complex.

After years of a war on poverty, the number of poor continues to increase. The Lord had great compassion for the poor; and Jesus often was gifted with the common things of life in order to teach what was necessary.

Jesus could have fed and clothed all of the poor. He chose not to do this. Instead, Jesus said, "You will always have the poor with you, but you will not always have Me."

Today, soup, soap and self-respect are put first before the Lord.

The regeneration of mankind was the focus of the Lord. In the spiritual sense all mankind was poor, because we lack the ability to commune with God.

The gospel that Jesus spoke, revealing the grace of God, completely met the need of mankind. It is the only lasting remedy. God's grace would mean even more. The poor were much more in their needs.

Jesus proclaimed the gospel to the poor, which includes all of the poor. The gospel did not originate from the mind of man. It is a revelation from God; and it is the Bible which reveals this basic fact.

Not only did Paul receive the gospel, but He proclaimed it. Jesus was crucified, buried and raised on the 3<sup>rd</sup> day. The gospel is the good news about Jesus Christ. He is the deliverer who died and rose again. This is the only thing that will save man from his inherent poverty. Matt. 16:26 **what will it profit a man if he gains the whole world but loses his soul?**

Jesus provides a eternal residence and rescue from a life of hopelessness. Jesus is a cure from all human poverty.

He was sent to heal the broken-hearted. He healed many people of physical defects, restoring senses or limbs; Jesus healed what no one else could heal. He healed the soul; the broken hearted. His gospel will cure the malady.

**Let not your heart be troubled; you believe in God; believe also in Me.** There was no merit in the function of faith. Placing faith is that message of the gospel; faith perception for the believer. This is the cure for discouragement and despondency of soul.

To proclaim release to the captives. People who think that Christianity depends upon works; but all the Jesus did in His ministry always took a backseat to what He said. It was not His deeds, but His words that would remain with us. We still have His words.

*Captives* are those under the control of something or someone else. All humanity is born into the slave market of sin. Many are unconscious of their condition. They imagine that they are free, but they are not. We all need to be emancipated. **"You will know the truth**

**and the truth will make you free.”** The spiritual redemption that Christ brings is freedom. Man is purchased from the slave market of sin and released to the freedom of God’s grace. The problem of the barrier between man and God is solved by all of the captives. Our sins are no longer a barrier. The message of the gospel, faith in Christ, which frees the captives. It is that nature which blinds men and makes them hopeless. Jesus knows exactly what man needs.

What work is man capable of to attain such freedom? How can man gain freedom? He has nothing that he can offer up to God.

Jesus came to give the recovery of sight to the blind. A miracle. Of all the afflictions which we face, none can be much worse than this. All of the images around us are completely unknown. They cannot understand the things that we take of granted.

Some people, in spiritual matters, are just as blind as those who are spiritually blind. We cannot see the light and we need the true light. **The true light which enlightens every man. “I am the light of the world; he who follows Me will not walk in darkness.”** We do not have to walk in despondency and death. Jesus illuminates the darkness in the souls of man. John 1:4 **In Him was life, and that life was the life of men.**

Just as Jesus healed the physically blind, this was a demonstration of the healing of the spiritually blind.

Jesus reminded the people that He appeared among them to set free the oppressed. Oppression is endemic in this world. Tyranny on every level. Satan uses his ace trump, religion. Man is beaten and disillusioned. To remove the tyrannical hold of Satan’s world. Jesus Christ set us free, freeing the oppressed. This is a messianic reference. Christ came to the world to set His people free.

Some rejected the offer of the grace kingdom. Mankind must come to the cross and the freedom which it offers to the soul. Freed from such oppression, man acquires a relationship with God that can be understood in no other way.

The final statement, is Jesus came to proclaim the favorable year of the Lord, the year of Jubilee. Slaves given their freedom, all debt cancelled, and all land returned. That is exactly what Jesus offered: a new start for all who responded to His message.

Jesus spoke to those that day who qualified as the poor, the broken hearted, the blind, and the oppressed.

Jesus read this passage and He is the fulfillment of it.

Proverbs 12:18 **There is one whose rash words are like sword thrusts, but the tongue of the wise brings healing.**

Rash speech and thrust of a sword is a simile. This is a simple comparison of unlike objects, using *like* or *as*. This phrase indicates a wounding or maiming type of speech. This is exactly what rash is. Batah, which means *thoughtless, hasty, recckless, inadvisable speech; to speak with vicious and violent intent*. Rash words can be vicious and premeditated, with an evil consequence. Easy to understand from this sword metaphor. An element of an unpremeditated, throwing out insensitive words that hurt as well. Regardless, words which have an evil intent.

Proverbs 25:18 **A man who bears false witness against his neighbor is like a war club, or a sword, or a sharp arrow.**

This relates to lying, lying courtroom testimony. The false witness perpetrates deceit or lies. Words that smash like a club. All descriptive of evil speech. This is a wounding of premeditated speech; damaging one who is a defendant. You can see how premeditated this is. Such charges are made without a regard to the consequences. To injure, harm. Rash charges thrown like mud against a person to see what might stick.

This can be a domestic quarrel which happens in any marriage or among friends. One spouse may decide to call the police and make charges that are overblown, even to jail the other party. Sometimes done for vengeful purposes; the retaliatory arrows of a false witness. This is not said to discourage calling the police when needed.

This is a dreaded call, and they are forced to become arbiters and even the objects of ire after a point. False witnesses can do severe damage, not just against the person they are mad at, but also against those that they are testifying against in a court of law. This is injustice in general. A distorting tongue. The arrows and the swords and clubs of a false witness, can bring great disaster on a national entity as well. We have many examples of this in our own nation at this time. Reckless words designed to discredit opponents. Not news but propaganda. That will pass into the trash heap of history.

There are many examples from this period of time. The example of the poisonous tongue intent and destroying a nation.

The background to this passage is the fifth cycle of discipline with dooms a nation. We might fit this particular background. In the devastation of Nebuchadnezzar's conquest, the walls of the palace and the Temple were destroyed; and the people were slaughtered. The Jews lost their freedom and their national autonomy. They even lost their national sanctuary. The center of Y<sup>e</sup>howah worship.

The people had to march hundreds of miles to Babylon for 70 years of captivity. The book of Daniel comes from this period of time.

Babylon fell to the Persian empire, the handwriting on the wall, the Persians marched in and destroyed Babylon (538 B.C.). Cyrus said that 50,000 could return to Judæa, under Zerubbabel. He led the first expedition. That is the focal point of the nation, which is Y<sup>e</sup>howah. Now a return was provided where the people could rebuild the Temple in 516 B.C. Ezra was the next man to return, about Ezra 10. He was a priest.

Jerusalem was defenseless, and they were surrounded by many local enemies, none of whom wanted the Jews back in the land. This is because they are opposed by the cosmic system. This was very much like Arab states surrounding Israel today. For this reason, Israel required a surrounding wall in order to defend themselves. This would preserve their Temple worship. Then Nehemiah comes onto the scene. He is there to rebuild the walls of Jerusalem.

Nehemiah was appointed as a young man to the position of cup bearer. Implicit trust of the royal family and unimpeachable loyalty. He would taste the wine of the monarch to make certain that the wine had not been poisoned. His position required a very intimate and prolonged contact with the Persian royal family. Similar to the secret service today protecting the President and his family.

Such a close association allowed Nehemiah to obtain a commission to return to the land. He had the authority to reconstruct the walls. This was truly God at work for His people. Rebuilding the defenses of Jerusalem did not go unopposed by their enemies.

They come with a sharpened tongue like a sword. This is the poison of lies and propaganda against the legitimate leader of the nation. 4 neighboring tribes were threatened by the return of the Jews. They opposed the reestablishment of a Jewish state. Sanballat was the leader of the Samaritans who opposed a Jewish state. This is how far back the animosity goes between the Jews and the Samaritans.

Sanballat had a plan. He was going to use the flaming arrows of the tongue. They were very crafty in their plan and propaganda.

Nehemiah 6:2 [Sanballat and Geshem sent to me, saying, "Come and let us meet together at Hakkephirim in the plain of Ono." But they intended to do me harm.](#)

There was going to be a personal and verbal attack, as Sanballat did not have the strength to defeat Nehemiah. First plan was to meet with Nehemiah for a peace conference and to kill him there. Nehemiah saw through this plan.

Another ploy to draw Nehemiah out of Jerusalem. He slanders Nehemiah.

Nehemiah 6:5 [In the same way Sanballat for the fifth time sent his servant to me with an open letter in his hand.](#)

There had been many exchanges between them.

Nehemiah 6:6 In it was written, "It is reported among the nations, and Geshem also says it, that you and the Jews intend to rebel; that is why you are building the wall. And according to these reports you wish to become their king.

The claim is that the Jews were about to revolt against their masters. Alleged that they were planning to overthrow their masters. "We have unknown sources which tell us that this is the plot. You also have prophets to proclaim that there is a king in Judah."

Sanballat knew the prophecies of Israel. He claimed that Nehemiah was planning to rebel as the *messiah*. It was Cyrus and now it is Artaxerxes would take care of the rest.

Sanballat and these other tribes did not want to go to war. A war could involve Cyrus (actually Artaxerxes) against Sanballat.

Now this was presented in such a way to make it sound as if Sanballat was trying to protect Nehemiah and the Jews, but they were doing exactly the opposite.

The letter may have contained an element of believability; otherwise, it is not effective.

How many attacks have we seen boldface attacks against a legitimate leader; and it is still going. They do not know who to attack now. They protect their man and go after the others. This propaganda is effective.

How did Nehemiah deal with this? He depended upon the Lord. That is the first line of offense against any pack of lies.

You tell a lie long enough, some people are going to believe it.

Nehemiah 6:7 And you have also set up prophets to proclaim concerning you in Jerusalem, 'There is a king in Judah.' And now the king will hear of these reports. So now come and let us take counsel together."

Nehemiah's solution. He says, "This is propaganda. You are lying."

Nehemiah 6:8 Then I sent to him, saying, "No such things as you say have been done, for you are inventing them out of your own mind."

Nehemiah did not want to tangle with Artaxerxes or with Sanballat.

Nehemiah 6:9 For they all wanted to frighten us, thinking, "Their hands will drop from the work, and it will not be done." But now, O God, strengthen my hands.

Nehemiah calls upon God to strengthen him. God brought them back to the land and guided the building of the Temple.

Hitler took over Germany with propaganda and by using his thugs to beat some people up.

Israel survived and won whenever they depended upon the Lord. And if they did not, national discipline and disaster.

We, in the United States, have the same option; the only option.

**Lesson #0248                      Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT    7/14/2021   Wednesday**

No class; Gatlinberg Conference

**Lesson #0249                      Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT    7/15/2021   Thursday**

No class; Gatlinberg Conference

**Lesson #0250                      Psalm 12 Wisdom in the OT        7/18/2021   1Sunday**

The tongue is the strongest muscle in the body. It forms words; it forms speech. The speech was originally designed by God to be a blessing to mankind. We are aware that lower animals communicate basic sounds with some meanings. Bobby often wished to have a conversation with his dog. He no doubt had a great sense of humor and insight (particularly about Bobby). The best he could do is muster a bark or a whine.

The human tongue was designed to proclaim thought; doctrinal wisdom and noble concepts. After the fall of man, it was a different story. The tongue took on another and sinful side. There is both a good and evil side to words.

James 3:10a **From the same mouth comes blessing and cursing.**

David and Solomon both used the imagery of weapons for the sinful tongue. No one could miss the brutality of the slashing, bashing piercing tongue. It is hard to imagine the blood that flowed in one of the pitched battles. They were devastating in the hands of an expert. We still understand through movies what these weapons bring in close combat.

There is one who speaks rashly, the thrust of a sword. Speech used as a vicious tool to hurt other people.

Proverbs 12:18 **There is one whose rash words are like sword thrusts, but the tongue of the wise brings healing.**

Perjury perpetuates injustice; and some are acquitted of a crime due to perjury. Premeditated lying vituperative speech.

David in his wisdom literature also used this imagery in Psalm 64:3 **...who whet their tongues like swords, who aim bitter words like arrows,...**

They would like to usurp his position so that they could gain power. Words in high places can have that effect. Such is the case of Nehemiah which we began last Sunday.



Babylonian captivity in 586 B.C. and Nebuchadnezzar took the Jews captive, removed them from the land. Cyrus had destroyed the Babylonian empire. Cyrus was a believer because of Nehemiah (?). He allowed 50,000 to return to the land (some chose to remain in the Persian culture).

Jews have, for centuries, have integrated themselves into various cultures. They are very aware that they are one of the most persecuted minorities in the world. They thought that they were hidden in Germany. Many Jews fought on the side of the Kaiser; but many of them died in the death camps in 1933 to 1945.

They returned to Jerusalem to rebuild the Temple, which would be the focal point of the national spiritual life. They began again Temple worship and all of the rituals and legal aspects, speak the doctrines of the Lord Jesus Christ, of rebound, of the things that Israel needed to know. The Temple was critical.

Ezra led the second expedition around 458 B.C. The focus was on the spiritual life, the reason that they fell in the first place. They neglect their spiritual life. That is true of any client nation in human history.

The last to make the trek back to the land was Nehemiah in 445 B.C., to build the defensive walls of Jerusalem. The Temple was there. They had many enemies. After they returned, they needed to defend themselves.

Nehemiah 6:5 [In the same way Sanballat for the fifth time sent his servant to me with an open letter in his hand.](#)

Sanballat was a leader of the Samaritan tribe and they opposed Israel. Judah and the Samaritans did not like each other at all. Sanballat and his henchmen, the men of the other tribes were very subtle and crafty.

Sanballat was a propagandist, equal to those in Nazi Germany or in the Soviet Union.

Nehemiah 6:6 [In it was written, "It is reported among the nations, and Geshem also says it, that you and the Jews intend to rebel; that is why you are building the wall. And according to these reports you wish to become their king.](#)

These are lying reports that Sanballat reports.

Nehemiah 6:7 [And you have also set up prophets to proclaim concerning you in Jerusalem, 'There is a king in Judah.' And now the king will hear of these reports. So now come and let us take counsel together."](#)

He knows about the religious thinking of the Jews. His prophets are prophesying that Nehemiah is the Jewish Messiah. What great propaganda this is.

He was going to go to Artaxerxes and tell him all about this stuff (which is a lie). Artaxerxes would have come down and destroyed them. Sanballat used some mixture of truth and lies.

How many attacks have we seen against a legitimate leader, this hysterical lying about Russian collusion. The media propaganda continues today, but just in a different direction. They think that they are lying, but for a good purpose. To bring in socialism, Marxism.

Nehemiah used the winning formula of trusting in the Lord. He wanted to build a wall in defense; that was his objective. He could not become King of Israel and defeat it.

Nehemiah 6:8 Then I sent to him, saying, "No such things as you say have been done, for you are inventing them out of your own mind."

Nehemiah is refuting the lies. Sanballat knows that it is a lie. "You are inventing them in your own mind." An excellent description of propaganda.

Nehemiah 6:9 For they all wanted to frighten us, thinking, "Their hands will drop from the work, and it will not be done." But now, O God, strengthen my hands.

The threat of invasion is an attempt to frighten the Jews.

Nehemiah could only say the thing that was necessary, "God, strengthen my hands."

They do not even have a way to refute these lies. But this was the approach of David, Moses, and all of the great heroes of the OT. This is our solution even today. This is the fall-back position; and the one that every believer has. This is the way to avoid the sword thrust of the lying tongue. The only way to defer the lies that we see around us; to defer the lies coming at Christians. The only way to defer these attacks on America. Do we take to the streets, stock up on more food? Get more weapons. You can do all of those things if you want.

We just sang, "A Mighty Fortress is our God." Great music and a great song.

Martin Luther was beset with nothing but enemies who wanted to kill him. That was his only defense and he knew it. He wrote much of the Protestant return to Scripture. He was one of the great men of theology in history. He was not totally correct; but he had the main points down.

What do you have in your soul to defer and deflect the enemies around us.

**Lesson #0251**

**Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT**

**7/18/2021 2Sunday**

Proverbs 12:18 There is one whose rash words are like sword thrusts, but the tongue of the wise brings healing.

We just looked at the view of the vicious tongue in the previous half of v. 18. Every situation that people will face in life and their solutions. Nehemiah faced propaganda that was very effective. They knew that all these people had to do is go to the King of Persia and this would bring the wrath of the Persian empire against the Jews. All the problems and solutions are found in these historical books.

Proverbs 12:18b ...but the tongue of the wise brings healing.

#### Introductory Points

1. Healing is the Hebrew noun *marpa*, which means health. It can also mean *soothing, tranquil*.
2. It is the opposite of cutting, of irresponsible, insensitive and reckless words, which are found in the first line of v. 18.
3. Healing speech is calming, healing, soothing. "O Lord, strengthen me in the face of these enemies." This is a part of the solution to the difficulties of our lives. The tongue can have a part in the healing.
4. Healing words are always wise words. When we are in trouble or adversity and we are in a situation where we face sins of the tongue from others, there are those who can help you. We encourage ourselves with the words of God. There is encouragement from others and from the Word of God. It revolves around the doctrines of God's Word.
5. These are wise words from Bible doctrine. They are faithful and true and they are kind and uplifting. Doctrine can rake you over the coals; it is alive and powerful and sharper than any two-edged sword. You can always depend upon it.
6. These are words that assuage suffering and aides healing from the injury of injustice. There is a lot of injustice in this world, personal, national, corporate. What humanism uses to correct injustice is also unjust. The only true justice in this world are the healing words of God.
7. These are kind and sympathetic words. They encourage people in healing and in disaster. We all face difficult circumstances. Words can assuage suffering and aid in healing.

The first thing you need, when you are attacked verbally, is your want words of healing. There is the solution for all of this. Any situation that comes along in life. These books and circumstances are your life and your circumstances. The outcomes are the same, always. These words do something else. They diffuse arguments, rather than rash words of v. 18a, which words escalate anger. Reaction to anger towards us is not anger retaliation. So you don't fire back your own arrows and sword-thrusts. Those put you in the same trap of your adversaries. You lose; you have lost. The only tragedy for us as believers is not to use the thinking of Bible doctrine.

Proverbs 12:18b ...but the tongue of the wise brings healing.

This is a tonic of the soul.

Proverbs 16:24 **Gracious words are like a honeycomb, sweetness to the soul and health to the body.**

Honey was a luxury food, it had healing properties. Those properties provide antibacterial stuff; it maintains a moist environment for a wound; a high viscosity, which helps provides a protective barrier to prevent infection. It is excellent for soothing and healing burns. It is a remedy for coughs and sore throats. Also preventative medicinal properties. It can be used even for a body wash. It has many different uses. That is why it was so valued in the ancient world. The sweet, sugary taste; and the healing powers. A perfect analogy for pleasant words.

### **Honeycomb Metaphor**

1. The honeycomb metaphor refers to pleasant words, which are sweet and healing.
2. The honeycomb is a sweetness of expression.
3. It represents wise words with encouraging properties.
4. They are reconciling and conciliatory words. Sometimes, we have a very difficult time reconciling with people that we do not like. Particularly, those who just want to injure us. A little conciliation and reconciliation with those with evil intent can calm the situation down. They may even feel that they have won. This meeting place is a place which may help your adversary.
5. These words promote tranquility and calmness of life. It is good to avoid people like that. You must have the attitude found in the second half of v. 18. If you feel like you are being walked on, what is real strength in this life? We call on the Lord for our strength; and we handle it with this sort of message...the pleasant words of the tongue. They are calm and not reactionary. It is infectious not to use words that are mean and confrontational.
6. Calm words can have an effect on others. Sometimes you need pleasant words, even if spoken under hard terms.

Jonathan was a great friend of David. Saul hated David. The army of Israel was at war and Jonathan was very hungry. Against his father's specific command against the army and he told them not to eat until they defeated. Saul ordered them not to. Jonathan did not know Saul's order. He ate from a honeycomb. His eyes were brightened when he did so, a picture of renewed strength and vigor. Therefore, he put out, the end of his staff and he put the honeycomb in his mouth and his eyes brightened. If this represents kind and \_\_\_ words, then these words are a refreshment to the soul. Do we have the pleasant words of doctrine?

Bobby talks to himself all of the time, sometimes outloud. He is listening to how is sounds to him. It helps him to change or edit what he will say. Those words have an effect, even sitting at his desk. Inspiring words, coming from the Word of God. He speaks pleasant words to the congregation. Nevertheless, it is the Word of God that Bobby teaches. They are all pleasant words, all honeycomb, for our eating, for our refreshment, for out lives. Honey expresses sweetness and physical benefit. Many things have one of those qualities, but not both. That is a marked difference from the honey illustration.

Some poisons are very sweet to the taste. Ethylene glycol, which is the main ingredient in antifreeze and is the #1 poison used in homicides in the United States. It is used because it is sweet. The sweetness is charged with death. No health benefit associated with this chemical. It is like the tongue that speaks sweet words to some and spreads gossip to others.

The words of a politician sound sweet, but they are an absolute lie.

### Beneficial Words and Wisdom

1. There is a connection between sweet beneficial words and wisdom.
2. It is the wise use of healing, sweet speech, rather than poisonous words that injure. One quality but not the other.
3. There is no wisdom in injuring other people. Nothing can injure other people like words. Remember words are portrayed here as the thrust of the sword, the club that bashes the head, the arrow through the heart. That is how delatarios these words are.
4. Malice of aforethought and some are said without any aforethought. You speak when you are not thinking. Be careful.
5. The healing tongue of v. 18 is the tongue of the mature believer who exhibits wisdom in all of his or her speech. You cannot speak with a wise tongue without wisdom in your soul. The wisdom books contain all of the wisdom that we need. All of the situations that we might ever face. The continuity between the testaments is certain. Without wisdom in your soul, you do not have pleasant words or speech. You may sound pleasant, but underneath there are mental attitude sins which will break out as sins of the tongue. You present yourself as some great spiritual thing, but you know nothing about Jesus or about Bible doctrine. How can you speak as a believer living the spiritual life. Not talking a good fight but living a good fight. Talk is too hypocritical. Talk covers too much by way of flaws and faults. Lies are discovered.

In v. 19 becomes more wisdom. In the world that we live, lies seem to last forever. They may last for our lifetime; and they can even last for generations. Truthful lips will be established forever, and a lying tongue just for a moment.

## Lesson #0254 Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT 7/21/2021 Wednesday

Next week, no class.

Proverbs 12:19 [Truthful lips endure forever, but a lying tongue is but for a moment.](#)

Today we deal with all sorts of things which are filled with lies, like humanism. But those lies will disappear in time.

Parallel between *a wise tongue* (the previous verse) and *truthful lips*.

### **Truth and Lies**

1. Truth portrays high standards in the soul.
2. Truth is clear-thinking. Truth is connected to integrity, integrity of soul.
3. It is hard to trust a person who has a track record of untruths. When people are dishonest, you don't know when they are true or not, when you are being used or not. There gets to be an overall aura of untruth because of the way that some operate. A track record of untruth.
4. That is an established reputation for lying, and that is very hard to overcome. One you are so classified, it is hard to get beyond that. That catches up to people; and it is a reputation which is hard to change.
5. A rash tongue is reckless speech, vicious and haphazard speech. Likewise, liars are reckless in spouting their untruths. It is a practiced ability to lie. This is how you recognize a person who is untrustworthy.

Don't marry, don't go into business with such people, don't be friends with them.

Liars think that they control the situation by manipulating the narrative. That is the fundamental reason for lying. They are disadvantageous, they are habit forming.

Scripture tells us to forget the things from the past. To lie about them is to dwell on them. The liar is oblivious to the consequences; their lies will catch up with them.

People who are liars only think of the immediate objective.

### **Reasons for Lying**

1. To cover their failures
2. They lie to manipulate circumstances
3. To impress others with the resumes, exploits. We may call this embellishment and exaggeration.

Lying has no staying power in the long run. Sometimes the exaggerations are harmless and at other times they can be extremely damaging. But they lack integrity and humility. The power of the tongue for good and evil.

V. 19 is about the longevity of lies.

### **Truth Outlives Lies**

1. Lies do not survive the test of time.
2. Lies have a shelf life. They may still be around but they are no longer viable.
3. In order for a lie to be maintained, it must be expanded. That becomes a problem.
4. That makes the liar even more vulnerable to discovery. A good lawyer trips up a lying witness and finds a discontinuity in their testimony, invalidating the witness.

testimony. You have to expand a lie or embellish. Many liars think that smarter than everyone else.

5. Lies have a negative effect; they come out sooner or later.
6. Lies can never usurp the truth. The truth will prevail.

Lies are discovered, Lies at a national level.

Good liars understand what others want to hear. That is what is happening in our country today.

How does truth overcome and outlast lies. People lie to win love, the gain influence. Take love, there are bars all over Houston where someone is telling a lie to get love (or whatever). But no great relationship begins with a lie.

Lying is a way of life for some people. We call them players sometimes.

Lies have existed since the fall of man. Satan is the father of lies.

John 8:44 *You are of your father the devil, and your will is to do your father's desires. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks out of his own character [or, from his fundamental nature], for he is a liar and the father of lies.*

Many lies are told about Christ. They are being told today. There is no truth in Satan. He is a lie; he is the father of lies. This is everything but Bible doctrine.

When Satan speaks a lie, he speaks from his own fundamental nature. Satan effectively used lies; and he lied to the woman. He lied about what God said.

People blaming one another. You have to take responsibility for your actions.

Humanism is one of the devil's tools, just as religion is. Natural born liars; they follow the father of lies. If you buy into the cosmic system, you are a liar. Those who reject God are a part of the cosmic system; and they live lies. They worship the lie. Individual liars and the lies that they tell take on a life of their own.

Lies told long enough and loud enough are accepted as truth. When politicians tell lies, can you not recognize it. They have no truth, so they cannot see the lies. The lies are what they want to hear. By those who cannot understand the truth. Out of fellowship, we believe lies as well. Being out of fellowship, you become gullible.

### **National Lies**

1. In the political arena, propaganda are believable lies. On a large scale, there is some truth in it, to accept the lie. We see this in our own country.
2. Understand as this verse says, it is momentary. How so, when will it be over?

3. Lies cannot stand the test of time.
4. Political falsehoods and propaganda always lead to greater and greater failure in a nation. When so many believe the lies, a nation begins to fail and the cod kick in.
5. Some people catch on.
6. Notice where the propaganda of Marxism has taken us. It can be packaged in such a way to make it seem like utopia. People who don't have money like the idea that their debts will be forgiven.
  - a. We are one in Christ and there is no gender or racism.
7. We are the laughingstock of the world when we believe this stuff.
8. Believing the lie means that freedom is important. Giving up greatness for nothing.
9. To lie is a very attractive way of speaking in this world. Ultimately, it is a failure in its objectives. Whether the lie is the left or the right; Hitler did some good things. He got Germany out of debt. We know the evil of his system and the evil that they brought to this world. It does not matter what political spectrum that you are in, there are lies everywhere.
10. To lie is a very attractive way of speaking in this world. It is wise to remember what God says about the lying tongue. Prov. 6:16–17a

People are going to have prejudices. Who says they are going to change racism, the worst racists there are. It is a lie; it is propaganda. It is effective, but it is momentary.

Proverbs 6:16 There are six things that the LORD hates, seven that are an abomination to him: haughty eyes, a lying tongue,

#### **God and Truth**

1. Lies must be compared to God's infinity.
2. Truth is a part of the divine nature.
3. God is truth and He is eternal.
4. Since God is eternal, His truth is permanent.
5. No lie or liars can overcome or suppress eternal truth. God is absolute veracity.
6. Lies, human and satanic fade and they will die. Political lies get outdated.
7. Like Satan, all lies will be removed from this earthy. No one left
8. God's truth lasts into eternity.

What about truth and lies in our flawed sinful world? Often lying propaganda on a national scale is rampant. Every nation in history has had its liars and its propaganda.

Proverbs 12:19 [Truthful lips endure forever, but a lying tongue is but for a moment.](#)

**Lesson #0255**

**Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT**

**7/22/2021 Thursday**

Proverbs 12:19 [Truthful lips endure forever, but a lying tongue is but for a moment.](#)



The subject is lying and this is a universal problem with the human race. In some cases, lying is a way of life and a terrible sin before God. Prov. 6:16–17.

This brings untold treachery and problems with people. Satan is called the father of lies. With a lie, Satan guided man into the fall. The sin nature corrupted mankind at the fall. We have a propensity to lie because that is our nature.

There are national lies to guide whole populations and societies. The modern world first saw a successful deceit from Joseph Goebbels and the promotion of Nazism. Communism in Russia was very adept at the same propaganda. They had many posters and they were everywhere. It is propaganda and it is a lie.

How can truth prevail. It seems easier to fool people than to convince them of the truth. Truthful lips will be established forever.

#### Talking about Raga

1. Raga.
2. There seems to be continuous; it speaks here only of an instant.
3. It might be better translated in the wink of an eye.
4. The ultimate demise of lying.
5. The fact is, a lie, a falsehood, unsupported and unapproved, speedily passes away.
6. Lies have a limited staying power. They disappear when facts are known.

Proverbs 12:19 [Truthful lips endure forever, but a lying tongue is but for a moment.](#)

Liars may claim science to support them. Evolution is presented as a fact of science, but it is still a theory. It is a very effective lie and it has been around since the 19<sup>th</sup> century ago. It has been embellished and expanded upon. New discoveries which are lies.

This passage is a metaphor. The truth, in comparison, lasts forever. Lies may last for centuries, but they go away eventually.

It is hard to know what to believe about the pandemic. Let's not forget about all of the unsubstantiated claims about climate change. There are many facts which are overlooked. Is climate change really man-induced, or is it cyclical, as it has always been. "How about a carbon tax, that will fix it." That is a lie. Are the facts objective? There is no doubt. Climate change has become overtly political, which makes it rife with lies.

Conclusions about this topic should be objective, based upon all sources of information. That narrows the ability of this lie being told. Much is left out when science does not agree with the current narrative of the extremists.

The National Oceanic... (NOAA), they often fail to consider all available data in their determinations and their reports to the public are not accurate. They continue to depend

upon bias science to lead to a specific predetermined conclusion. The propaganda value of climate change is enormous. The lies and the hypocrisy that is involved in it.

Ultimately, by definition, lies have no validity. This is because they are untrue. What has no validity does not last. Or it is exposed for what it is. Propaganda is only acceptable if it reflects some truth.

There were many movies made in the 1940s designed to gain support by the populace for the war. Here, it was used for a good purpose. Humanism is a lie and anything from it is dishonest. It is a part of the cosmic system.

Satan's lies will disappear; he will be removed. This will all disappear in an instant. Liars count on confusion in the hearers. This is why lies do not stand the test of time. If people are confused by information, they often disregard it.

How many lies and untruths have been repeated on both sides of the COVID pandemic. There is no way of knowing what is a lie and what is the truth. Everyone has an opinion. When science claims, "It must be true because it is a pronouncement of science."

Most of us have heard the various views on COVID. What is a lie and what isn't? What is the truth and what isn't? Thus we become confused. We dismiss many facts that we have heard. There are many pros and cons about the vaccine. They cannot both be true. There may be truth in part and lies in part.

Lies breed confusion; confusion breeds mistrust; dismissal means temporary nature of lies. Marxism is still useful to Satan and the cosmic system. It is worthwhile. Old lies that don't fool anyone, so they are not used.

### **The Confusion between Lies and Truth**

1. Truth perceived as lies can be just as rejected as lies that cover up truth. What happens when people are confused by a Biblical interpretation? They dismiss it; or they find a pastor that they agree with.
2. It takes discernment and patience to discern truth and to identify lies; or at least suspect them. Identifying a lie means suspicion that it is a lie. Then wisdom and truth to verify it. We have had so many lies thrown at us in the past 6 months or so. We can make decisions based upon divine establishment. When you hear lies from Marxism, you recognize it, based upon doctrine in your soul. When good becomes evil and evil becomes good. You are beginning to discern these.
3. Don't jump to a conclusion use your own discernment. People you respect may tell a lie as well. Everyone falls into that category, so lies roll off of our tongues. Sometimes little ones, sometimes great ones. Do not jump to conclusions simply because someone tells you that it is the truth.
4. Bobby teaches the truth and he teaches enough truth to help us grow. Bobby never teaches cosmic system lies. He sticks to the Scripture. Bobby uses politics as examples of what he is teaching so that we can discern truth from lies.

5. Many people have agendas for what they say is right. They may not tell you the truth because it does not fit their agenda. We that with politicians or in the media. They want something to happen. They sometimes like what happens because it supports their lies. The plan of God does not need manipulation or lies to promote it. We can only take truth with us.
6. Many people believe lies because it fits what we want to believe.

When there is no political need for COVID as a tool, then the lies will fade away. Lies are covered up all of the time. Some of the old lies will cease; and new lies will be invented. Short-term advantage to the liar. For an individual, even a lifetime of lies, living a lie, lasts only for the time that they live on this earth. Truth lies forever; lies will die with people; and the great lies which effect world events.

Educating children in the propoganda that they want. Sometimes the big lies that effect many people and nations are resurrected again by others. They are recycled. They take on different subjects and wording to fit the context of the times. They disappear in the same way.

One lie from the pit of hell concerns the Jews. Antisemitism is Satan's attempt to remove Abraham's descendants. If the Jews are destroyed, God cannot keep His promises to the Hebrew people. Antisemitism is anti-God and anti-truth. It hangs on because it is useful in the cosmic system.

Lying and deceit is Satan's primary occupation. Can it last? Not when it is opposed to God. Antisemitism claims are lies. The Jews are blamed for so much.

### **Antisemitism**

1. Antisemitic claims are blanket, stereotypical allegations in history. They are lies.
2. In these lies, the Jews are blamed for the world's problems. That is a massive lie.
3. Therefore, if they are annihilated, the problems will cease. That is the logical conclusion. One of the greatest lies in history.
4. How many persecutions of Jews have been started based upon this.
5. Other false statements:
  - a. Jews can never be trusted in business.
  - b. The Jews monopolize and manipulate the world money market.
  - c. They are seeking world domination in economics. They are taking all of the money. It is a giant conspiracy. That is a ludicrous lie, perpetrated constantly.
  - d. The infamous pamphlet the French Jew. From the hate-filled Catholic writer in 1886. This is a modern lie which started a series of lies about the Jews. People tell lies like this and others want to believe it. They see some aspect of truth in it. He believed that the Jews would dominate France and Europe due to their cunning. This started a lot.

- e. People cite many leftists Jews as problems in this world. Marx was Jewish. There are some evil ones, but we cannot profile every Jew as evil. People want to believe that.

They are not God's people any more. These people are not dispensationalists. They do not understand God's plan. Israel will be reconstituted in the Millennium. Even Christians don't believe this. Bobby has had to separate himself from friends over this. He does not want to be near antisemitic. Drumont laid the foundation upon which others would build antisemitic thinking.

Captain Dreyfuss in 1894, I think. He charged Dreyfuss with treason. They claimed that he was giving information to the Germans, but people believed this lie. Dreyfuss loved France and wanted to serve his country.

Ultimately, anti-Semites disappear. God protects His people. We are protect from lies and all of the things which are told and said about Christians. We oppose lies in our culture.

The Protocols for the Elders of Zion. Czar Nicolas has an almost crazy hatred for the Jews. This appears to be an unknown author. These lies strain the credulity of others. Unlikely this conglomeration... Preposterous, but people want to believe the lie. Nihilist later forged that the documents. Then he claimed that this came from God. Exactly political lies perpetrated today by media and leftist politicians today. This continues even today. This sows the seeds of intense revolution. The White Russians revived the protocols in order to claim that the communist revolution was a Jewish plot. The spread of this forgery all over Europe.

Hitler cited the Protocols in his manifesto Mein Kampf. God's people will never disappear; and the truth is what we have; the lies are set aside; they are only for a moment.

## **Lesson #0256**

## **Psalm 12 Wisdom in the OT**

**7/25/2021 1Sunday**

There are all sorts of lies about the vaccine and the pandemic. The pandemic is a testing ground for our relaxed mental attitude. Can we withstand all of the lies and the fears which are going on today.

Climate change is filled with lies. It is a very emotional argument. The planet is in danger; it is always in an emergency; a man-induced emergency. And we must be the ones to sacrifice to save the planet; but it sill never be enough.

The first earth day conference was all about the coming ice age.

The doomsday clock must be reset time and time again. Sometimes it is hot and sometimes cold, the lie is just called climate change. Billions of dollars will find their way out of the taxpayers' pocket into the hands of the super-liars.

What a fertile subject there is in hoodwinking the nation and the planet.

The greatest satantic lie about the Jews, which is Satan's attempt to destroy the Jews.

We know whatever Satan promotes is filled with lies. But lying is a losing proposition.

### **Blaming the Jews**

1. Antisemitic claims are lies. For example, the protocols of the elders of Zion a complete fabrication of the 19<sup>th</sup> century. It was a lie that Czar Nicolas asked for it. Adolf Hitler used it.
2. In these lies, the Jews are blamed for the world's problems. This is the ultimate one which has permeated most of human history.
3. The conclusion is, if the Jews are annihilated, then those problems can be made to stop.
4. All the satanic attempts to annihilate the Jews have failed. Bobby has run into Christians who are very antisemitic.
5. The Jews must and will survive until the return of the Lord of the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent. God's promises must come to fulfillment.

The premise of the white race being responsible for all racism. The ridiculous race theory; whiteness must be mistrusted and renounced.

Our half-black/half-white president, who was twice elected, has assured us that racism is inherent.

Critical race theory has been imposed upon the nation. Being white is synonymous with being racist. Virtually all white people contribute to racism. So whiteness must be suppressed or even eradicated. It always hinges as denigrating one race is the evil one, which is the epitome of profiling and racism.

Christianity is non-racist. Jews and gentiles; there is no race in Christ. CRT pits one race against another. All people have a sin nature. This is the spawning ground for lies and evil. And behind every evil international plot is Satan himself. Regardless of the longevity, the lies are just for a moment. They are for an instant with regards to eternity.

Marxism is an example of being for a moment. It has been around for a century. It will end. Its lies will end. Equality which is not equality. Marxism is just another lying ideology. They blame any group, a race, capitalists, for the ills of this world, promoting their ideology as the solution to world problems. That solution begins in your soul. It is a deception, untrue in its humanistic solutions. Just maximum pain and suffering as a result to those who fall under it.

No lies come to a good end. They cannot last. Hard to watch the news today because of the lies. Everything is spoken from an ideological perspective.

### **Media Lies**

1. Media lies are very destructive.
2. The downfall of the society that it deceives. People are beginning to react to that. Some buy the lies some reject them.
3. The lies will be exposed for their fraudulence. Some will not believe it. They will be uncovered.
4. The media and government lie. They want to promote their narrative. Today a very humanistic anti-God narrative. It is effective because it is laced with some true facts. Lies mixed with truth are still lies.
5. They lie as a means to an end. The end justifies the means. They believe their own lies. Especially ideological lies.
6. This is why they are so ardent. This is why our own nation is affected by so many lies.
7. People are blinded by half-truths, which is the same as believing the lie. Taking something that we believe and bending it.
8. Lies never bring the intended result, no matter how effective they are.

## Lesson #0257

## Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT

7/25/2021 2Sunday

Bobby's going to Montana. All of the rivers are running out of water, but they depend upon snow melt. Blaming it on climate change is a lie. A mixture of truth and lies.

A lying tongue as it exists today in our society. Lies, no matter how effective they are, never bring the results that are desired. When a lie disappears, something else takes its place, given the sin nature and the fall world in which we live. Social justice is not justice; it amounts to favoritism. Courts will be based upon ideology and skin color. Where social justice intrudes, that is what happens, in practical terms. Why is it repeated? They claim to correct past abuses, but it is just retribution and injustice. The lie will be exposed, no matter what. God's justice will prevail, no matter what.

Multi-culturalism posits that all cultures are equal, regardless of anything. Heathen cultures are seen as equivalent to Christian cultures, but they are not equal. In the divine history of the world.

### Principle

1. Nations which live on lies, die by those same lies, just as people do.
2. Other nations rise on the truth of divine establishment and Bible doctrine. We did that 200 years ago. England did that as well.
3. Thus the rise of client nations to God, based upon truth, not upon lies. Our Constitution was based upon truth, upon divine establishment. But it is under attack. The rise of a client nation to God is based upon truth.
4. Client nations are established upon truth; and on divine establishment, and divine institutions, which define morality and standards, even among unbelievers.

5. God will always maintain a representative on earth where truth is believed and disseminated. Truth will never die on this earth. Truth will overcome lies. It will be found out. With the republic, God's truth marches on and it always will.
6. A class of cultures.

People have believed the lie. God's truth never disappears.

#### What Truth is

1. Remember what truth is in this world.
2. It is not just a person telling true facts.
3. The truth is the Person of Jesus Christ and His Word. That is truth. That is absolute, never-failing truth.
4. Jesus Christ called Himself the Truth and the Life.
5. He also carries the title *Faithful and True*, which is a title of His return.
6. His person reflects what truth is.
7. He is the only absolute truth; there are no lies in Jesus Christ.
8. Jesus Christ taught the truth to us, Luke 20:21 when He was on earth.
9. Divinely inspired authors by the Holy Spirit so we can learn the truth. It is the only unadulterated truth in this world. Knowing Bible doctrine is critical for your spiritual advance; and it is critical for you to apply truth. This are examples of truth and lies, so that you can understand .
10. We have His mind and His Word left to us in the Bible. 2Cor. 11:10 Gal. 3:10 1Tim. 2:4, 15
11. We hear it so often, the relative question, *what is truth?* That is the precursor to saying, there is no truth; it is all simply lies.
12. We have the presence of His truth and we have it always.
13. We must avail ourselves of that truth. The more truth that we have in our soul, this world is a lie; Satan rules this world, and he is the father of lies.

There is a lot to be confused about. Should we wear masks, should... **For all flesh is like grass, and all its glory like the flower of the grass, it all withers and the flowers fall off and they disappear. But the Word of the Lord endures forever.** His Word cannot be mixed with lies. A purveyor of the truth when implanted and spoken. Does the believer believe a lie from time to time? Yes, we can be confused. But they will not follow the lie. Sometimes it is difficult to discern. Satan is subtle. Satan looks ahead. What can he use to oppose God and God's truth. The empires that serve Satan have disappeared. The truth in us reflects eternal truth. Bible doctrine is absolute truth that lives and endures forever. When it is resident in your soul, it lives and abides forever when it is in us. It abides in us and will be with us forever. That is the forever truth. God's truth is the only thing that we can take with us when we leave. We live with the truth and we take it with us. The truth and the life is our God forever and ever. We never lose it, once it is implanted in our souls.

Satan, the father of lies, will disappear. He is only a liar for a moment regarding eternity. All of the lies, all the multiculturalism, all of the critical race theory, all of the pandemic, will disappear. Satan's lies cannot live. The source of lies in the human race, Satan and the sin nature of mankind, will ultimately be defeated by the truth.

Jesus is coming; we don't know. After this, Jesus will sit on His throne. There will be perfect environment for 1000 years. Not like the land cursed that Adam lived in. All of these liars claim that they can fix the environment and make earth into a utopia. That is the great lie. The lie that fools so many people. Man cannot bring in that only God can provide. Those in the Millennium will rebel against God. They have not changed one bit. And at the end of 1000 years, Satan will be released from the pit and he will lead a rebellion of those who believe the lies.

Lies come and go in the time that we live. Personally and corporately. Lies seem to exist for long periods of time. Antisemitism has existed since Abraham.

**Lesson None                      Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT    7/28/2021   Wednesday**

Bobby is in Montana.

**Lesson None                      Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT    7/29/2021   Thursday**

Bobby is in Montana.

**Lesson #0258                      Psalm 12 Wisdom in the OT                      8/1/2021   1Sunday**

There are personal and national lies. We move on to Prov. 12:20

For some people, lies become a way of life; they are extended into a new kind of evil, and that is devising evil, developing evil. Using untruths, deceptions and deceit as a weapon. The antithesis of such a life.

Proverbs 12:20 [Deceit is in the heart of those who devise evil, but those who plan peace have joy.](#)

Mmir<sup>e</sup>mâh (מִמְרֵמָה) [pronounced *mir<sup>e</sup>-MAW*], which means *deceit, deception, duplicity, evil cunning, treachery*. Strong's #4820 BDB #941.

This is a scheme of evil. A plot is developed in the mind. It is a thought process which translates to evil actions. What is done from the evil plotting. The idea is to intentionally plot or plan to carry out evil or injustice. This is what characterizes evil people. A mind of evil. There is a lack of truth in their souls. Lies always accompany injustice. Evil devising; thus evil people always tend toward pursuing injustice. We hear a lot about injustice in courts, in high places, regarding race. Where injustice is found, evil is also found. It is plotting evil; the pursuit of injustice.



Injustice and evil are inherit to those who plot evil. The unjust are deceptive. They have to be. They are also perverters of justice. They can come up with incredible ways to call injustice justice. Haters are those who stand in their way. They suppress those who try to remove them. *Haters* is a buzzword for those who oppose the unjust. The very things that the evil ones do, the accuse others of doing this. That is all a part of the evil divide. We see this evil all around us. It is exemplified in many ways; the false propaganda of much of the media. We hear all sorts of lies about the media today. Including mass media. Anyone can say anything on the internet. We like it and we want to believe it. We may not know what their character is like; or what their purposes are.

A lot about Marxism, critical race theory, gay marriage, etc. Or environmentalism. In large part, they are lies. It is fine to want to preserve certain aspects of our planet and to preserve wildlife and plantlife. But it falls apart when people say, "The planet will die and all human life will die due to climate change." A bald faced lie told in order to gain power. We know that God will fulfill His dispensational plan. We know that there will be a Tribulation; we know that there will be a Millennium. We know that there is a kingdom set up for Israel. The big lie is, the planet is doomed unless we do something.

Reimagining law enforcement is defunding the police, which means to ignore the rule of law. One that gets to Bobby seen at various sports events, denigrating the American flag and wanting to change the national anthem. Those charging that these national symbols are divisive.

Revising history. Calling America an evil country; educating kids to fit that narrative. But most importantly insofar as devising evil goes, are those who leave God completely out of the equation. They attack those who believe in God and in Christ. Leave these out of salvation and life, injustice and lies always follow in its wake. The truth is not in those who exclude God. Truth changes from one day to the next. Only by learning God's truth and understanding His ways can evil be countered. Anything less ends in lies and deceit.

Rom 1:25 **because they exchanged the truth about God for a lie and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed forever! Amen.**

They worship and serve Satan and they align themselves with Satan's cosmic system. People today worship mankind; that is the greatest lie of all. Satan is the author of humanism. When you mix the truth of divine establishment with humanism, which so many churches and theologies have done, you have a lie. All of that humanism is nothing but evil plots coming from the pit of hell.

The people who do that think that they are good. Good has become evil, and evil good.

**There Is Always a Cover Story to All of This.**

1. All of this evil devising is for the betterment of mankind. We will solves our problems.

2. Man is the solution to man's problems. We cannot change the fundamental problem of our own nature. We think if we can change a system, we can change man.
3. Only man can fix what is broken. The idea is to bring the world to a utopia. Mankind cannot reach this on his own.

Their ideas are nothing but the plotting of evil. In church, we are implanting God's truth into our souls.

Humanism and Bible doctrine are diametrically opposed. One is truth and the other is a lie. That is what is behind these evil plots. This drives a wedge between the truth of divine establishment standards and humanistic solutions.

#### **Lies and Truth**

1. Conspiracies can be true or false. Marxism is very true. The objective of evil plotting is to divide and conquer.
2. The idea is to separate the gullible and the stupid from the wise. The gullible people are to be... The bumper sticker will all religious symbols and coexist.
3. The evil devisers make the truth appear to be lies. The big deception. They are very good at it.
4. The plots are designed to bring bewilderment and upheaval to a society. *What is happening in American? Were we founded on racism?* People are deluded by lies.
5. Where there was once discerning and rational people, now there is confusion. Where there...
6. In the confusion, what happens? Chaos ensues in a society. Portland is a beautiful city; and the people in the middle of that city live a lie. They use chaos for their own purposes, for the furtherance of their own thinking and plot.
7. This turmoil opens up a vacuum of power. This is when the gullible believe the false statements. Where many Christians believe the humanistic lie, there is confusion. There is a clashing of cultures; and there is a vacuum in their souls. God is being excluded from every aspect of our lives.
8. There are those who will enforce the lie at the expense of those who will not accept it. Where does Christian persecution come from? From those who plot evil, humanism. They cannot coexist with you. They will enforce their ideology on us.

We are the object of hate. Homophobia is a lie. There are some who despise that. Believers don't despise the homosexual; they are people for whom Christ died. We do not support society accepting homosexuality as normal. There is a perfect example of a lie being given as truth. If you won't believe the lie, you will be distressed. Many want to suppress and change your thinking.

We see through plots; we see lies. We cling to our Biblical wisdom.

### Summary Points

1. A hoodwinked society opens to any and all perversions, distortions of establishment freedom, immorality, lack of decency, the denigrating of law and order and those who enforce it.
2. And embracing anti-establishment lies, which is nothing more than revolutionary ideology. Change society by revolution, which means violence.
3. The result is escalating violence in the streets.
4. It means increasing persecution of Christians and Jews. We see a rise of antisemitism today.
5. The plot of evil deceits are the weapons, plotting against America today. These points are critical to understanding what is happening around us. Why do people not see what is happening? They fall for evil plots and they have nothing in their souls to counteract.

Proverbs 12:20 Deceit is in the heart of those who devise evil, but those who plan peace have joy.

### Lesson #0259

### Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT

8/1/2021 2Sunday

Proverbs 12:20 Deceit is in the heart of those who devise evil, but those who plan peace have joy.

Devising evil is plotting evil; and lies are always involved in plotting evil.

We lose track of the impact of lies to our lives. Sometimes the lies are even greater. They can have an impact on the nation; and lies from high places can have an impact. Lies affect those who are gullible. The more people who believe the lies, the more the client nation deteriorates. That is what makes Proverbs 12:20 so important. Lies are in the hearts of those who devise evil.

The unjust promote that which is not true; and they mock what is true. There is no argument of what is truth and lies; there is only mocking of the truth. Some are afraid to speak the truth, as they will be mocked for it. The curbing of individual freedom. A violation of the first institution of freedom and volition; and the Constitution of the United States.

### Security and Marxism

1. Promising security is a major tenet of Marxism.
2. Freedom is removed in favor of a collective society. The group is what matters.
3. The welfare of that society, the collective benefit to the whole group, supercedes the freedom of individual.
4. The collective welfare is set by Marxist tyrants; true throughout history. They do it based upon a lie; based upon collectivism. Individual freedom is what is important.
5. In a Marxist state, individual freedoms are against the society.

6. There is no dissent by the governed allowed. This is a basis. The assent of the governed means we can assent as well. There is no other alternative in the minds of the Marxists. That is the line that they believe.
7. The Marxist is right and righteous, because he believe that he will institute the humanist, atheist utopia, without God and without Christ. Marxism is a lie. Any lip service given to God is a lie as well. This is just to bring the religious into the fold. The same atheistic society found in all past regimes governed by the communist ideal. Everywhere it has reared its ugly head, Marxism never lives up to its propaganda and to the lies that it spreads. It brings despotism and slavery to the state. Those children who support Marxism today have no idea about its past. They have been blinded. We can rid ourselves of racism and poverty by just following the Marxist lie. These are devisers, plotters of evil.

### **Examples of the Hearts of Those Who Devise Evil**

1. The definition of marriage is distorted to include men with men and women with women. The Bible defines one man and one woman.
2. The devisers of evil promote "it takes a village to raise children," subverting the parental guidance and fundamental nature of the nuclear family...mother, father and children.
3. They promote internationalism over nationalism. Internationalism is a lie. That is what happened at the tower of Babel. That is why God separated people. This lie is exemplified today by uncontrolled illegal immigration and the destruction of borders. Subverting the great American culture that built the United States. The lie is, it is an evil nation, which must be de-constructed and reconstructed into the Marxist image. Multi-culturalism is a buzzword. But it does not unify people. The lie says that it does. It further divides. It degrades society. Gal. 3:28 we are all one in Christ. There is the solution to racism and all the things being brought up today, used as lies to build up the power vacuums.

### **Multiculturalism**

1. Multiculturalism is an internationalism ideal.
2. It is the epitome of atheist relativism.
3. It means that all cultures are of equal values. None should be elevated over others.
4. Multiculturalism will raise up every culture in equality.
5. This is propaganda; another big lie.
6. When two religions are diametrically opposed, one of those must be wrong. God is exclusive and His truth is ultimate and exclusive. John 14:6 this is exclusive of all other ideologies and religions. Christ is Savior and absolute veracity. None but Christ. All other ideologies and religions are a lie. That very much violates the idea of inclusiveness.

### **More Points**

1. Religions that exclude Christ cannot be true. That is a point of discernment. Religion is devised by Satan himself in order to obscure truth. Animism, the worship of creatures. Deism, atheism, Marxism. Bobby has compared these in comparative religion courses. Jesus is the big difference. Satan has used brilliant human beings in the past. Marx was brilliant but a slob and a terrible person. He devised a scheme of evil still in existence today. Mohammed.
2. All religions do not lead to God. All other religions are salvation by works. None of them include the gospel of Jesus Christ.
3. Incorporating all cultures, multiculturalism, is not the road to national success or unity. It is as divisive as it comes.
4. A client nation to God is one where Christianity permeates the society; not multiculturalures or various religions being equal. If God accepted all, evangelism of Jesus Christ, mandated by the Scriptures, would be unnecessary. If these are all God, then what is the difference? Evangelism is mandated because the relationship with God is exclusive. If evangelism is not mandated, the Bible would be wrong. It would be misleading. It would be presenting an essential to Christianity. The evangelism of other cultures, would be, based upon humanism, evil. That lie brings the demise of the client nation.

The humanist substitutes for Christ multiculturalism. It will never succeed because it is anti-God and anti-Biblical. All cultures are equal; bring them all in. A vacuum of power to be filled by those who are anti-God. That is what internationalism is designed to do.

The plotters of evil will promote anarchy and revolution against the rule of law. The rule of law does not exist in cities torn apart by antifa. This brings in the lie. So they defund the police and they put restrictions on police so that they cannot do their jobs. People, as a result, believe the lie.

A society which lacks values are convinced of the validity of propaganda. The lies are rampant, to do just that. To discredit and to remove all opposition. CDC with all of those contradictory information. Bobby is not speaking out against all of it, because it cannot all be true. How do we decide what is true or not? We have to have absolute truth in the soul.

Why don't evil people recognize the evil that they perpetrate? They know that they are deceivers and promoters of injustice. Do you think it is great that cities are being destroyed and people live in fear regarding crime. The evil people know this, but they justify it, in order to bring about justice. Equity in society. Where individuals conform to the needs of the whole society. As justice will emerge out of it. What evolves is the rule of the strongest, which will supplant the rule of law. That is how tyrants and despotism is brought about. The mob rules the streets. Rome was essentially administered by the mob. Whatever they wanted, they God. They simply had to feed the mob. That is the way that great civilizations have ended. Great civilizations last for a few hundred years and then they are gone.

### **Evil Plotting**

1. The reason for all of this evil plotting and scheming is to gain illegitimate power. Revolution is anti divine establishment. God instituted law in this world so that people can live in peace and prosperity. This is the only way that society can be controlled.
2. Take control of that which cannot be legitimately attained.
3. To pursue the ultimate goal of remaking society in their own communistic, anti-God image.
4. To pursue that goal, they must have control. The lie is so that they can control. In order to control the circumstances.
5. The real result is tyranny and dictatorship by the revolutionaries, by the anti-establishment-types. Satan wants to be like the Most High, and he can only gain this by lies and subterfuge. By lies, he elevates himself and his system. What Satan does is promote himself to the ultimate doom to which he has been sentenced.

Jesus speaks to the religious types. "You vipers, you brood of hell." There is no equality; no social improvements or any. That is where the horror of heightened injustice occurs. It is inherently unjust. It takes from people who have earned a living, and gives it to those who do not work. A redistribution of wealth.

Proverbs 12:20 [Deceit is in the heart of those who devise evil, but those who plan peace have joy.](#)

### **Lesson #0260**

### **Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT**

**8/4/2021 Wednesday**

Proverbs 12:20a [Deceit is in the heart of those who devise evil,...](#)

It is as if this verse was just written about the United States for today. These principles are timeless. The same circumstances develop for individuals and for nations. We are filled with deceit and lies and confusion. The evil that men do is a product of succumbing to the sin nature's function. The evil that men do is a product of the sin nature. Sometimes it is inadvertent with unintended results. Sometimes with full knowledge; sometimes evil is executed on a wider scale. It always results in injustice and in tyranny. That is what Prov. 12:20a tells us.

### **Conspiracies and Taking Power**

1. The deceitful heart is a heart or mind that purposely plots evil.
2. It is the scheming mind. We know what that is like on an individual level. It manifests itself in all sorts of controlling ways of controlling other people. The scheming mind is intent on the inventions and perpetration....
3. Sometimes we call such planning and plotting conspiracies, which may be true. They may be; or these may be conspiratorial imaginations. There are plenty of

conspiracies out there. In politics and in other areas. Some are greater than you think and some are lesser. That is part of what this verse is dealing with.

4. When the conspiracy is true, the purpose is to gain illegitimate power; or to advance revolutionary ideas.
5. The idea is to take control of what cannot be legitimately attained. The idea is to take control and remake society is a cosmic, humanistic image. There have been enough Christians advancing to maturity in the past; but today, that is in doubt. The ultimate goal or remaking society.
6. Such deceitful hearts and minds are actually the source of incredible amounts of injustice. It is a calculated injustice. There is plenty of injustice happening in American today. All of it is with the ultimate goal of remaking society. They think that they are going to bring on justice.
7. That is a quality and characterization of evil people, always. You cannot tear down society with revolutionary ideas or through the loss of the rule of law.

These things destroy society. It will remake society, but never for the benefit of the people ever. Evil is often presented as something that is really good and altruistic. Where divine wisdom and divine establishment is ignored or reject, that is where good becomes evil. Bobby uses socialism and Marxism as examples. Behind all of their claims is the pure evil of humanism and always with evil results. What is intended can never be realized. Those who plot for it are aware of its historical outcome. Neo-Marxists look back and they see millions who have been killed by Marxism. What happens in those people who are deceivers, they believe that they can do it and it won't happen that way again. It is an evil, flawed system; and the outcomes will not be realized. People still scheme and lie in order to install it.

### **The Thinking of Marxism**

1. The unjust Marxist
2. They hit the streets with signs to mock and tear down every existing institution and they try to tear down that which is true. They go after those who oppose them; especially against Christians and those with divine establishment thinking. It must suppress and destroy Christianity.
3. They actively work to curb individual freedom. Marxism is an atheistic system.
4. Instead they substitute the humanist idea of collective society; the group over the individual.
5. That is a concept without God. Each one of us must make a choice for or against Jesus Christ. But the Marxist is...
6. The welfare of a Marxist society, which simply means the collective benefit to the whole group supercedes the freedom of individual choice and action.
7. The collective welfare is defined by Marxist tyrants. It is a government by dictatorship. That is the only way that it works.

The neo-Marxist today, like antifa and Black Lives Matter, who are destroying the inner cities today, are the schemers of evil. Their ideology they promote indolence, pervasive

poverty and violence. They scheme and plan for what they claim is justice, but they always are promoting injustice. They can achieve their goals without police on the street.

60 years of government welfare programs proves the result of socialistic legislation, money for producing children, billions upon billions of dollars invested to better the lot of certain sections of society. It has done much damage to the people who receive it. Criminality is worse than ever, especially in welfare communities. Those who could work often choose not to. They depend upon government to pay them. Bobby came back from a vacation; and hotels and resorts cannot find people to work. Rather than making a living by their ingenuity and hard work, they just collect checks and procreate.

When enough people like this come about, the society fails. The result of 60 years of welfare; government has become our new god, replacing dependence upon God to dependence upon government.

The work ethic that used to define our nature and culture is disappearing. That disappeared when the...

The politics of racism; racism has become a ubiquitous accusation. Anti-racism propaganda does not improve society. It hasn't and it won't. The have nots will not be satisfied. Their circumstances fails to improve. But they blame others for their own bad decisions.

They falsely understand their indolence and poverty promoted by Marxist ideology. So they demanded to take from people who are successful. A bankrupt soul without God. Our country is bankrupt.

We are mandated to charity; but government giveaways is not charity. Charity s necessary by individuals and associations. Government uses...

The antithesis of evil deceiving in the self half of this verse.

Proverbs 12:20 ...but those who plan peace have joy.

#### **Counselors of Peace**

1. This refers to social well being; a society at peace. Not at war with itself. We are at war with each other. The schemes of the Marxist are working in that sense; we do not have the unity that we used to.
2. Contentment; doing what is right.
3. Doing what is right is distinct from the injustice of plotting evil, which was referred to in the first line. In distinction from that...and what that means for us.
4. Counselors of peace are those who speak truth as opposed to those who lie.
5. That truth brings unity rather than dissension. That is the unifying factor.



6. The joy or pleasure of seeing positive results in their own lives. Counseling has become a big business. Counselors for those who have a hard time mentally. Christian counselors. Bobby knows one who does a fantastic job, and he uses Biblical principles. His clients only have heard cosmic thinking solutions that do not work.

We have a clash of cultures in this country. We have sections of this country which are entirely of another culture. That is not client nation thinking.

People today have no reason to change their activities or their thinking. Bible doctrine is the only true change in the thinking process of the human being. Otherwise, it is all humanistic garbage that just fills the soul.

We should exhibit a relaxed mental attitude. Are we counselors of peace or are we just one of the problems.

Philip. 4:7 **And the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus.**

This is God's Own thinking which is beyond anything else. It is beyond all comprehension. Only the believer can understand the peace of God. You must possess peace in order to be a purveyor of peace. That is what guards your mind and it prevents the invasion of anti-doctrinal ideals. The believer focuses on the mind of Christ even during the worst of circumstances. We can understand it. That is the peace that brings joy. Insight into what peace really is. If you have peace in your soul, then you are a counselor of peace. Peace is always the case when Bible doctrine is in the soul of the mature believer. Bible doctrine is the counselor needed to...

In the secular realm, people want to counsel wisdom, to help people make something of their lives, to try to get them over their own messing up. It does not take one dime to sit in the auditorium where we can learn. We share the happiness of God. We present that attitude, that joy that happiness to the world.

Humanism is evil and unhappiness in the soul. Not joy. Humanism never brings peace to the soul of any human being. They are never satisfied with the results of their scheme and ideas. When does the humanist say, "All the problems are solved. It's all done." You will never hear that. Humanism is confusion and turmoil in the soul without God.

The socialist is never satisfied with the results of his utopian struggles. It is always a struggle; it is chaos and turmoil constantly. The best laid plans of the evil plotter always go awry. How anxious and fearful it goes.

Look at a certain section of Congress, and you can see, they are never happy. They always need to do X in order to solve some new problem. They are constantly striving for some new humanist program. It never brings about the intended solution to man's problems ever. That is what we are observing in this world right now. Not even the

Olympics are happy any more. Now we have mental illness; all kinds of problems. There is no happiness or joy out there. None. Exception: our souls.

### **Divine Wisdom and Happiness**

1. The application of divine wisdom brings joy to the individual soul. That is a relaxed mental attitude.
2. That joy comes in spite of the treacheries of the sin nature. You can have it in spite of the fact that you have a sin nature. The more mature that you are spiritually, the more relaxed that you are in your soul.
3. Only the filling of the Holy Spirit defeats the tyrannical control of the sin nature of man. There is no other victory. Peace and contentment and a share of the happiness of God. If you have the peace of God, you have a share of the happiness of God. It is the only true happiness that we can have in this life. When the party is over, who are you?
4. That spiritual control and joy is individual in the believer; it is not societal; it is not collective; it is not national. It is all individual. That is the only way that it comes around.

There is no joy in the life of the Marxist who plots and schemes. God has already worked out His plan for us. Why do people drink and take drugs? They are not happy. That relaxed mental attitude reaches all those in your life.

Proverbs 12:20 [Deceit is in the heart of those who devise evil, but those who plan peace have joy.](#)

**Lesson #0261**

**Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT**

**8/5/2021 Thursday**

Proverbs 12:20 [Deceit is in the heart of those who devise evil, but those who plan peace have joy.](#)

This is a tough verse to leave. It is in contrast with the counselors of peace; those with a relaxed mental attitude and unmitigated happiness in their souls. Happiness is a very misunderstood word. Happiness in the Bible is contentment in the soul, other than whatever circumstances that we find ourselves in. Bad circumstances, unhappy people. But this is not true of the believer. They demonstrate that joy to others in all conditions. Counselors of joy and that is done in their attitude.

Deceit is contrasted with peace.

### **Summary**

1. The divisors of evil who exclude God in a calculated way. We never exclude God in our calculations. Our calculations are all about His plan and how we are guided by His plan. The deceiver has thoughts which specifically exclude God.
2. They never have peace or contentment in their souls.

3. The demonstrate discontent in all that they do. That is what provokes unhappiness in their souls.
4. They are never satisfied with the results of their calculating and manipulating. They plot how to get their way. Their goals are very self-centered. Their goals on a national scale is power.
5. Why are they never satisfied? At the end of the day, the plots never bring the anticipated results. Can you imagine plotting out the future and all of these manipulations, but it never works out.
6. Evil means, it never brings good results. It only looks good for a short time.
7. The result of evil is always evil.
8. There are always unintended, evil consequences, which require new plots, conspiracies, and schemes.
9. The best laid plans of the evil plotter always go awry somewhere. Take what politicians are trying to do today, you can see why they are trying to push for more money and more legislation; because the stuff that they do never works. They are not trying to promote freedom; they are promoting control. Conspiring for control. The best laid plans of the evil plotter always go wrong. Obstacles constantly get in their way. They become more desperate, as they move further away from their desires.
10. Therefore, once they become frustrated and angry and desperate, they reexamine and reset their schemes and they try a new avenue of a conspiracy of lies. Humanism always has to lose. Those who lie have no truth.
11. So they try and try again to reach their unreachable ambitions and designs. They try different schemes over and over again. They try to control others; they have no choice. Why do people think the way that they do? They don't understand why their ideas never move them in the right direction.
12. Things never work out to their satisfaction. They can never rest on their accomplishments, never. They are restless people. Unbelievers without hope. That is the most sorrowful thing in this world. Restless and unsatisfied people. They put their dependence upon man, and man can never accomplish their lofty goals.
13. No peace or joy exists in those souls; always struggling, always fighting; and never succeeding.

That is why things get so difficult in many places for believers. Christians stand in the way of their plans. It frustrates them, because we will never be moved out of the way, no matter what they try to do. Individually, we might be removed; but someone always steps into their place.

It is like the University of Alabama football team. One year graduates and the next year, the new men move up and take their places.

We succeed in our goals as believers over and over again. There is tremendous happiness and fulfillment in what we do. Unbelievers do not have spiritual maturity; they do not think like we do; they do not have the mind of Christ.

In contrast, there is the joy of the believer; the counselors of peace who possess truth in their souls. They have developed what no unbeliever can permanently possess. The believer's joyful counsel of peace, aids the contentment of the believer, and provides joy to others who are around them.

Jesus Christ was the ultimately mature man. We can approach this, because we have His thinking. We have what made Him successful and content in life. The counselor of peace is the Bible doctrine which is in our souls. Everyone seeks that happiness and so few find it. It is impossible to find satisfaction in demonstrating happiness and contentment. That is the ultimate of the counselor of peace. But doctrine has to be in your soul before you can demonstrate it. We understand it; but it is the world that does not understand it. One of the great witnesses of this world is the counselor of peace. People seek this, but they don't know where to find it. They see this demonstrated in us.

So different from the injustice, power grabbing and hatred of the cosmic system. We understand that Christianity is exclusive. He is the only way, truth and life. We have some phobia. When we are charge with a phobia, we are charged with a fear of something. We neither fear nor hate anyone. We don't have to. Fear of homosexuality; hatred of homosexuality? Bobby will get into this in a few classes. Those who charge us with some form of phobic are subject to that phobia themselves. Power, without integrity, is disturbing and it is fraught with anxiety. It always turns to evil. That is what people are seeking. They are filled with anxiety and worry; even though it may be meant for good.

The rule of law? We don't need that. The means of attaining all these great things for the people, is revolution. That is evil.

Proverbs 12:21 [No ill befalls the righteous, but the wicked are filled with trouble.](#)

V. 21b confirms v. 20. But wait just a minute here. Do you see a problem with the first line of this verse? No harm befalls the righteous. These are believers in Jesus Christ advancing to spiritual maturity. We know that harm can befall good people, nice people, you. Through no fault of their own. The problems of loss of freedom, as explained in the previous verse. If this country loses individual freedoms, the righteous, the evil, the good and the bad....this will affect everyone, even the righteous and advancing believers. Trouble from the loss of the rule of law. The evil plotters can wreak havoc on the righteous and unrighteous alike. In some cases, they can destroy the lives of those who do not deserve it. They think if they remove those who oppose them, that will be good for the world.

Many Christians died in the death camps of the Germans. They opposed Naziism; they opposed Hitler. And they had to die. That is what happens under these conditions. That is what happens under persecution.

The floor of the coliseum of thick with blood. Thousands of Christians were killed there. By the end of the century, Christianity was the religion of the empire. That is what it takes sometimes.

So how can this proverb be true, when the righteous suffer right along with the unrighteous.

### **Solving the Conundrum**

1. The first half of this verse is a relative truth.
2. This is not to say that this is the same as the relative truth of humanism. The humanist has truth mixed with falsehood; combined with humanistic ideas, or with someone's ideas. Relative humanistic truth is the truth is what I make it. It is what I say it is. And the truth changes when it is expedient for me to do so.
3. That is not truth. It has nothing to do with truth. It has nothing to do with the relative truth of this verse. Harm does come to the righteous. So how is this true?
4. How is it a relative truth? This verse presents divine wisdom which is generally true for individuals who make good decisions.
5. However, this statement is now always unequivocally true, for the reasons just mentioned. Bad things can happen to good people.
6. How does this truth work? No harm befalls the righteous has a wider and deeper connotation than just simply life adversity.
7. Inside the plan of God, God works all things that happen for our benefit. Rom. 8:28 God works all things together for our good. Hence, no harm comes to us, even in adversity. Harm does not come to the righteous. No harm comes to us in the plan of God; it is all to our benefit. Adversity and prosperity.

Another example of a similar Proverb. Proverbs 22:6 [Train up a child in the way he should go; even when he is old he will not depart from it.](#) This is generally true, but it is not an iron-clad guarantee. They will always return to it. Training means teach doctrine when they are young. This sets a child apart for future use in God's plan. The child who is trained is given what he or she need for their future in the plan of God. We as believers have a future, and it starts when we become believers.

Parents are first to make sure that their children are saved; and then they look to raise them up properly, so that they have the good options in front of them. They are given what they need for the plan of God for their future. They are set for the righteous options in the plan of God. Without that, they have no idea what to do. Training has with it stimulation. They learn the doctrinal principles that bring guidance and encouragement.

The child's volition cannot be discounted in this verse. There is training and there are choices. They have the option and they have the impetus; and they can return when they leave the fold. The parents give them that option and it is there. This is the main task of parents. If they don't train them in this way, the cosmic system will train them, as we see in our schools and our social media today. They are bombarded with lies. Parents who try to keep their kids cloistered fail and Prov. 22:6. They will hear it and see it, no matter what. But we must trans them.

Bobby's parents were great teaching. Bobby's mother taught home Bible class; it was meant for children. She knew how to present doctrine that was interesting and fascinating. She did it through illustrations; and she did it through stories. Bobby has not always followed in the ways of righteous. But he did return. This requires volition on the part of the child in order for this to be true. Volition is paramount. Parents can lead children to water, but they cannot make them drink. They may choose to depart from the right path as adults. But this person, this former children, has the knowledge to return to the spiritual life. They can move back into it based upon the doctrine provided them.

It is up to the child to advance on the basis of their own volition. The truth is still there; it is a true statement; but it depends on the volition of the child when they become adults.

If a child is not trained, then he has nothing to return to if his life goes awry. A certain harm may come to the righteous who are believers. But this is suffering that can be handled by the spiritual life. The harm occurs without the spiritual life. But also, God allows bad things to happen to good people for His purposes. This means a person can be righteous and remain righteous; but he is simply being tested. There is no harm in that. There is no harm in being tested. There is no harm in God accelerating our growth. In fact, the suffering which may result is for our benefit. When you recognize this, there is nothing but contentment, even in adversity.

Suffering is for our benefit. It cannot be classified as injury, trauma or...

Proverbs 12:21 [No ill befalls the righteous, but the wicked are filled with trouble.](#)

**Lesson #0262**

**Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT**

**8/8/2021 1Sunday**

Communion August 8, 2021:

God became man and substituted Himself for us.

Jesus Christ is the same today, yesterday and forever.

The book of Hebrews paints quite a picture of the Lord Jesus Christ. No relic from the past or painting comes close to giving us an understanding and visage of the Lord Jesus Christ. But the book of Hebrews does.

Jesus is revealed in the book of Hebrews, as greater than all of the prophets of the Old Testament and greater than the levitical priesthood. Jesus is the Christ of the eternal ages; He lives without beginning and without end, the alpha and the omega.

Jesus cannot alter Himself. It is no small privilege that we can choose the Lord as our Savior. We would only have a form of morality; only lofty ideals. Only God has such eternal power. Jesus could have no preexistence, if not God. Nor could He have taken

part in the creation of the universe. If He were simply another man Who lived a normal lifespan and died, then His life would have no effect upon our lives today. If He is not alive and resurrected, then the eternal Word of God has no forever.

If Bobby could not proclaim such a Christ to us, then his teaching would be mere speculation.

There is a practical side to this verse. If we think that the world around us is too much to bear, and we want to give up in discouragement and despair. Christ sustained, delivered and preserves His people yesterday. What He has done in the past, He will continue to do in the present. Jesus is stability and He is deliverance, past and present.

The times that we live are described as times of peril. **Realize this that, in the last days, difficult times will come.** (Timothy). We cannot deny that difficult times are upon us. **Indeed, all who desire to live in Christ will be persecuted. Evil men and imposters will proceed.** What does this ever-worsening condition mean to us? We will not fear as long as we know Jesus is the same as He always has been. With our Savior watching our backs, we can depend upon Him.

Radical change is occurring everywhere in this world, but upon that, we have an unchanging Christ.

Throughout history, change has come very slowly. But in the past 100 years, changes have come upon us at a staggering pace; and lately, it all comes at a blinding speed. People are baffled by the new directions at every corner. People console themselves with the idea that history repeats itself, that it will settle down. But what is coming in these last days has never been experienced before. Yet, through it all, **Jesus Christ is the same forever.** Manners and civility seem to have been lost forever. Contentment with homelife replaced with materialism and a mad dash to succeed in the workplace. With all the education available, lies and ignorance continue to increase. The failure of evolving progressing society appear to be getting worse.

**2Tim. 3:2–5 For people will be lovers of self, lovers of money, proud, arrogant, abusive, disobedient to their parents, ungrateful, unholy, heartless, unappeasable, slanderous, without self-control, brutal, not loving good, treacherous, reckless, swollen with conceit, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, having the appearance of godliness, but denying its power. Avoid such people.**

The very Bible that reveals the solution in Jesus Christ, yet that Bible is reviled by the world as exclusive, racist and hateful. Jesus will never progress, evolve or degenerate.

The writer of Hebrews was in an era of vast change. He was a Hebrew of Hebrews, if it was Paul. The center of Jewish life would be ground to dust in A.D. 70. The nation was about to be scattered, throughout all the earth.

Hebrews 13:9 **Don't be carried away by strange doctrines.**

Hebrews 13:9 **Do not be led away by diverse and strange teachings, for it is good for the heart to be strengthened by grace, not by foods, which have not benefited those devoted to them.**

So Jesus Christ is the same today, amidst the changing thoughts and actions of today. Men are not proceeding in the ways of wisdom in the client nation. So revolutionary and new are these ideas coming to us. The old order of things is being discarded. Judging by the current trends, you cannot but wonder about the current outcome.

In the past, there have been plenty of men or women who have rejected Jesus Christ; but the hatred today is almost bewildering. The problems of the total depravity of man are denied and counted as relics of the past. When human thinking breaks down and it cannot be... So many turn to this text, **Jesus Christ is the same today...**

He said in the Olivet discourse, Matt. 24:5–9 **For many will come in my name, saying, 'I am the Christ,' and they will lead many astray. And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not alarmed, for this must take place, but the end is not yet. For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be famines and earthquakes in various places. All these are but the beginning of the birth pains. "Then they will deliver you up to tribulation and put you to death, and you will be hated by all nations for my name's sake.**

We have the capacity for destruction; we can destroy ourselves; but God will never allow it to go that far. That is His promise.

Jesus is speaking about 7 years of Tribulation, just prior to the set up the millennial kingdom. Coming events will happen. The world cannot expect peace. Without Christ there is no utopia.

Amid all of these disasters of life, Jesus is always the same, today, yesterday and tomorrow. Our faith may falter from time to time, but His Person never fails us.

We may lose out on friendship with those we have known. Christ is not swayed by circumstances or swayed by events. His words and works are unchangeable. **With God, there is no variance or shifting of shadow.**

Since Christ does the saving, He also does the keeping. God is always faithful in forgiving us, and in providing logistics, logistical grace for the believer; faithful in stabilizing and protecting the believer. God's immutability is stable in all times. **No harm will befall the righteous.** Nothing is impossible with God. All thanks to the savior with no beginning and no end.



Proverbs 12:21 No ill befalls the righteous, but the wicked are filled with trouble.

Certainly harm befalls the righteous and the unrighteous as well. There must be more here than simple adversity. But the wicked are loaded up with trouble. There is a contrast between the righteous and the wicked when it comes to no harm and trouble.

#### What Does it Mean, Harm?

1. Harm is *aven*, which means *sorrow, wickedness*.
2. The wicked come to harm and trouble, as the second line states. There is no argument here. This happens by way of trouble.
3. The righteous do not suffer this in the same way. No matter what we face, no matter all of those things, no harm will come to us. We have a protection that no one else has. We have problem solving devices that no one else understands; even though life can be difficult.
4. Righteous people, by the very fact of their righteousness (the believer living the spiritual life), don't have the wickedness or the frequent troubles of their own making. The spiritual life and those kinds of troubles are mutually exclusive, even though the circumstances may be similar.
5. The righteous do not experience the type of permanent sorrows that continuously follow the unrighteous. There is no peace, contentment in the souls of the unrighteous. They have no security; they have no idea what will happen in the future. We have no right to be insecure, because we are in the plan of God.
6. The permanent sorrows which continually follow the unrighteous are not ours.

It is not a guarantee of no calamity or harm to ever come upon us, as adversity. Personal righteousness is not an insulation from being out of fellowship. This does not prevent unforeseen circumstances which are. The believer can rebound and keep moving, with the mental attitude that is relaxed, an attitude of contentment. How can harm come to the believer who is living the spiritual life. It cannot. It is all about our attitude in adversity. Nothing can remove us from this life until God so deems that necessary. Everything that happens to you, you know it works together for good for those of you who love God. You cannot love God unless you are advancing to maturity.

People define love in a number of different ways, but those are a result of love. You must know the person; and you must have the capacity to love as well. That is why marriage or a proposal of marriage should come after a few years, so that you can be certain of compatibility with that person. This involves admiration and respect for that person, for personal love. This is related to their attractiveness to you.

In that case, sin can no longer be the source of harm or sorrow or wickedness. When there is unconfessed sin in the life, that is when harm comes in. Then adversity eats at you. You are outside of the plan of God. The righteous advancing believer in fellowship

does not make the bad decisions of sin nature origin that bring a lasting wickedness of sorrow to themselves.

Regret is a terrible way to proceed forward in life. Being in fellowship, making bad decisions bring lasting wickedness and sorrow to ourselves. The believer can receive suffering in life, but that for the believer in fellowship, it is for our benefit. The believer in Jesus Christ advancing to spiritual maturity understands that this is simply a test, something that we simply need to pass. Paul had a thorn in his flesh for his entire life, and it did not bother him. He kept his eyes on the Lord. He was in fellowship; he continued to advance. Whatever happens in life, we pick ourselves up and advance. How can things work together for good? You have not lost anything in the plan of God, when you face adversity. This is not the same kind of wickedness or sorrow which is found in the unrighteous. They have no recourse or resources to overcome it. A life of fear and instability. How can harm come upon the believer, when all things work together for good? It cannot.

The mature spiritual life always precludes a life of adversity which harms them. Harm and the spiritual life are mutually exclusive. Now we can better understand the second line:

Proverbs 12:21b ...but the wicked are filled with trouble.

The wicked reversionist or unbeliever make their own suffering. Why do you think we have been studying wisdom as long as we have? This is so that we have discernment. The bad decisions; the things that we do which cause us to go awry.

People who reject Bible doctrine (or salvation), follow into desperation, constantly without peace or joy in their souls, plotting their own evil outcomes. People do not even realize that they are seeking evil outcomes. They do not intend to do that, but trouble fills their life. This is both an inward and an outward trouble. It is harm; that's harm. No one escapes the justice of God, especially the wicked. That is the faith rest rationale. "How can they get away with that?" you may think, but they are filled with trouble. You don't know what kind of turmoil and trouble is in their souls. No one gets away with anything. They are coming to harm; you're not. Judgment will be meted out for those who seek and perpetuate evil. That is the epitome of trouble that no one should seek. Retribution never seems to both those who reject God. They are humanists. Atheists hate Christianity; they hate Bible doctrine. Remember the description of these people and all of their problems? God has a plan for them, and it is not pretty. They will be angry, filled with disappointment. Always seeking their desires, but feeling no ultimate lasting satisfaction at their met goals. They do not understand why they are so upset. Perpetrating evil, schemes to improve the human race, and there is great trouble and suffering in life. Those people can never realize their goals and ideals. They can never be satisfied with their little victories in life. Those who legislate in Congress have unintended consequences, which reveals them to look like idiots. Always something else, never satisfied by what they have done. We can always be satisfied in the plan of God, day after day. But they will never be satisfied by turning the United States into a socialist country. Terrible divisiveness, anger, hatred, everyone pointing a finger at someone else. They blame others for their own problems.

Do you think that is a great way to live? Do you think that people are happy and satisfied under those conditions? They are not. They were fall into the miseries of governing systems the socialism causes. Even the power and success brings them no happiness. They bring maximum suffering to others; and still, it remains in their own souls.

Those without Christ and without hope, it is constant trouble and unhappiness.

Marx's watchword is *struggle*, and that is all that they have. They face a lifetime of struggle. We face struggles, but that is not our entire life. The life without the perspective of Bible doctrine. One soul won to Christ is greater than all of those little victories. We enjoy a greater accomplishment in life than they will ever know. On a good day in the plan of God, we have greater enjoyment than these others will ever have. How long will we live? Compared to eternity, our time is nothing. That is a great faith rest rationale.

Bobby Bowton (?) coached many years in Florida and just died. A journalist in Atlanta and had a great relationship with him. They were talking about the coaching tree which came out of his system. Mark Ricks came out of his system. This journalism was a commentator who is a believer. He said that one of the greatest things that ever happened is, he brought Mark Ricks to Christ.

Death is not the end for us. It is a beginning for us. That is the perspective of growing believers. As the believer, what is there to fear? Our circumstances, the loss of these things in human life? These are not of the highest importance in our life. What is there to fear? To those who are eternally hopeless? What gain is there to them?

The relaxed mental attitude of the mature believer is a deterrent to sorrow, wickedness and trouble in this life. That is the bottom line for this passage. We live with the unique mind of the greatest Person in the universe. We may be the least successful of all human beings; what you think is what you are, not what you do. This precludes you from harm.

Proverbs 12:21 [No ill befalls the righteous, but the wicked are filled with trouble.](#)

Proverbs 12:22 [Lying lips are an abomination to the LORD, but those who act faithfully are his delight.](#)

What else could we add to what we have studied? Solomon appears to have a problem with this particular subject. As we continue to study this potent sin of lying. It causes the breakdown of people and nations. This verse brings the Lord into the picture. Prior verses were simply relational with others.

Here, the word *abomination* is used. If something is an abomination to the Lord, you don't want any part of it.

**Lesson #none                      Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT    8/11/2021    Wednesday**

No class

Lesson #none

Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT

8/12/2021 Thursday

No class

Lesson #0264

Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT

8/15/2021 1Sunday

Proverbs 12:22 [Lying lips are an abomination to the LORD, but those who act faithfully are his delight.](#)

*Lying lips* is simply *lying*; and the word *abomination* is very strong. It seems that Solomon has the issue of lying in this chapter. Circumstances have brought this subject to his attention. We continue to study this very important sin. It causes the breakdown of relationships, between people, nations, and with the Lord Himself. This brings the Lord Jesus Christ into the picture.

Abomination is a word that we must clearly understand, as it reflects God's attitude towards lying. There are many people who live by lies. This is what they do. Abomination is relevant to today.

**The Word Abomination Is Tôw'êvâh (הַבְּזוּת) [Pronounced *To-ğay-vawh*]**

1. It does mean *abomination*; but a stronger meaning when used in connection with the Lord.
2. This means, *detestable, an object of loathing*.
3. This loathing is pure hostility from God; a completely unacceptable condition in His eyes.
4. Few things arouse the Lord's ire more than *lying lips*; that should tell us how Jesus looks at our lives.
5. God is not only disgusted with lying lips, but He has a very hostile attitude towards all who lie; and to the lie itself; the subject of the lie.
6. This is an attitude that spurs God to action.
7. This brings serious consequences upon the liar. Propaganda is lying; and God is cognizant of that.

This is one of the 7 worst sins.

Prov. 6:16–19 [There are six things that the LORD hates, seven that are an abomination to him: haughty eyes, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood, a heart that devises wicked plans, feet that make haste to run to evil, a false witness who breathes out lies, and one who sows discord among brothers.](#)

Clearly God detests these things. Haughty eyes is arrogance, the basic mental attitude sins. The is the opposite attitude of the mature believer. **God is opposed to the proud and gives grace to the humble.**

*Lying tongue* is the #2 on the list. #3 is murder. #4 a heart that devises evil plans. The plotting of the humanists. This can include lying to carry out these evil plans. #5 is feet that run rapidly to evil. They look for trouble to stir up. A sin of action. Like a mob running to a riot. The evil actions of the Marxists in our country today. Stirring up trouble and unrest in our country today. #6 a false witness who utters lies. Another aspect of lying lips. Same as Prov. 12:17. #7 is the one who spreads strife among brothers. Slander, malicious gossip, sins that directly affect other people. Lying lips a tool to divide and separate people.

These sins cover so much territory. Prov. 16:28 [A dishonest man spreads strife, and a whisperer separates close friends.](#)

Despicable falsehoods. When you find this sort of thing in a church, this divides the body of Christ. We are of one mind. We are growing spiritually together. Those gossiping, slandering, etc. The unity of the church is divided. This can also divide the nation like the United States. We have been deeply divided in the United States. The lies of humanism, of antifa, or socialism, of Marxism, the lies of climate change.

3 of the 7 sins are verbal sins of the tongue. That makes this very important. That is why the word *tôw'êvâh* (הַוְּבִיחַ) [pronounced *to-gay-VAWH*] is used.

#### **Lying Lips**

1. God's view of lying lips is obviously that it is evil and that He despises it.
2. Sinful and detestable speech is something that God cannot overlook. He cannot simply overlook this. His righteousness brings a detestable attitude.
3. Lying lips bring severe individual discipline. Also the punishment of the 5 cycles of discipline on a nation. Bobby receives letters about a lesson being discouraging. It is all designed for doctrine to be implanted in your soul. This is an exercise; an exercise in life. Do not be discouraged by what you hear. If this nation is inundated with lying lips, don't get upset. We can already see things going on which are divine discipline in nation USA.
4. Lying lips contribute to propaganda where evil.

God loathes lies.

#### **Rejecting the Rule of Law**

1. Violations of the Mosaic Law bring severe discipline to nation Israel. This is basically rejecting God and His Word. Evil religion and idolatry; great repercussions from God. One of the Ten Commandments is against false witness or lying.
2. God loathes those who flaunt and violate His Law.
3. God loathes those who turn the good brought by law into the evil of antinomianism. Against law, against the rule of law.

4. God despises the person who is against the rule of law. They are anti-divine establishment. The Mosaic Law was designed to govern a nation; and these principles are absolute and good for all time.
5. This anti-law person is the one described in Prov. 6:18, the person whose feet run rapidly to evil; or the perverse man who stirs up strife. Those are 2 of the 7 worst sins.
6. Such anti-law, so antinomian persons are always looking for and finding trouble. We have a nation full of this right this moment.

Moving to a subject which should not be controversial; but it is. The subject of homosexuality catalogued. This is a subject of great lies and misinformation. The organization of LGBTQ stir up a great deal of trouble. Today, homosexuality is acceptable but actively and forcefully promoted in this country as normal and natural. Even as a genetic propensity from birth, as if God assigned people to be homosexual from birth. That pro-homosexual support is based upon a lie, according to divine law. That which violates the principles of divine law is a lie. As a lie, is an abomination.

Leviticus. 18:22 [You shall not lie with a male as with a woman; it is an abomination.](#)

It is pretty clear. Today, we have many lies to contradict that.

**The Bible and Homosexuality**

1. Sex between males is called an abomination.
2. This is the same Hebrew noun that we just saw. Loathing. Very strong. Bobby cannot say that homosexuality is normal.
3. There is no doubt how God views sex between men with men and women with women. Bobby cannot renounce these words.
4. Homosexuality and lesbianism is detestable in God's sight.
5. It is a perversion of God's gift to mankind of sexuality between a man and a woman. One of the greatest expressions of love in marriage. When it is perverted or wrong, then it is an abomination. It is blessing turned to cursing. We cannot make an exception to God's laws. We cannot, as believers in Jesus Christ, lend support to the idea of homosexual marriage. This does not legitimize the activity under divine law. This is not just a cultural law only for Israel. God's law, His stated law, His principles of law are normative for all time.

Marriage is defined by a union of one man and one woman. Homosexuality and homosexual marriages are not condoned anywhere in Scripture.

Proverbs 12:22 [Lying lips are an abomination to the LORD, but those who act faithfully are his delight.](#)

Proverbs 12:22 **Lying lips are an abomination to the LORD, but those who act faithfully are his delight.**

Lying lips, liars, those who lie and the lies that they tell. V. 22 calls those lies *an abomination*, which is *tôw'êvâh* (תּוֹעֵבָה) [pronounced *to-gay-VAWH*].

An practical illustration of lies that are told in direct contradiction for the laws laid down for national Israel. Clearly, these laws do not govern the United States of America. In those days, the Mosaic Law was the law of Israel. Even though it is not a law for us today, the principles are good for all time. They guide and direct morality for divine establishment today. When we depart from these laws, we go down.

There are a great many lies associated with homosexuality. Marriage between two men (or two women) is not condoned either. Marriage is defined as the union between one man and one woman. The divine institution of marriage does not include homosexuals. There are no loopholes in God's Law. No technicalities to escape this law.

The Biblical institution of marriage was established at creation by God. The Biblical divine institution of marriage is perverted by same-sex unions. It is a lie, therefore. That which is promoted by society is a lie. The whole concept of homosexuality that it is acceptable, natural and admirable, is a lie from lying lips. It is an attempt to naturalize homosexuality. Humanists do not care about violating God's Law. The attacks of those who support homosexuality reveal the true nature of the lie. Lies must be forced and enforced in order to become true in the relative sense. Humanistic propaganda. It is certainly sin and perversity. The general populace has accepted it.

### **Homosexuality and Lying Lips**

1. Those who live it and promote it are guilty of lying lips.
2. One illustration; prevalent. Incredible pressure is put upon society regarding this subject. LGBTQ have tremendous power in the government today. This is not to say that we hate them. It is a lie.
3. They are detestable in the sight of God.
4. They are objects of divine institution loathing.
5. This is God's attitude, not our attitude.
6. The violation of God's Law is punished by God, not by us. There is great misunderstanding here.
7. As Christians, we have no authorization to hate or to loathe anyone, despite the sins that they commit.
8. We may be disgusted by homosexual activities; we may be concerned about its impact on individuals and the nation; and we decry the radicalization and promotion and intimidation of politicized homosexuality. It has become a very political subject. It is no longer behind closed doors.
9. Another very important principle: we must not hate the persons who are involved. We have other problem solving devices to use. We have no okay to hate people

who hate us or lie to us. We are mandated for impersonal love. Love your neighbor as yourself. We have no authorization to hate anyone.

10. In fact, they are sinners, according to the Scriptures; and all sinners are souls for whom Christ died. Even the very worst sins. All of these people, Jesus died for. The cruelty in the world. Bobby and his wife watch the Forensic Files. We have a depraved nature. As sinners, we are an abomination to the Lord. We are all sinners and souls for whom Christ died.
11. We do not castigate or judge anyone. We do not intimidate or persecute anyone. They might judge us, intimidate and persecute us. Many secularists will disagree with our beliefs.
12. We are mandated to evangelize. No matter what their sins are. Many people in Berachah are a part of the prison ministry. The recidivism for prisoners ministered to, is very low. It is not to take political action and say, "We are going to fight you bums in the street." We have the right to defend our homes against intruders. We are not to blow up buildings or carry a rifle about. Bobby was a rifleman at one time, and he felt very comfortable with an M16, but for an entirely different reason.

Homosexuality is promoted as a normal lifestyle and we are accused of being homophobic, which is a slur against those who hold the correct position. We are called phobic to discredit Christianity and Christians. We are called anti-gay, anti-minority, anti-Islam, and anti-any victim group. The same holds true. We oppose the evil, lying sinful practices of these groups; but never hate the individuals.

The homophobic slurs are delivered with the intent of shutting down all discussion. Those labels are designed to terrorize and to silence Christians. On college campuses, there are no first amendment rights for homophobes or any hater. These groups express pure hatred, which they accuse us of. They seek to justify what is sin; what is an abomination. Any statement to the contrary is a lie. The entire LGBTQ position is a lie. But let God be the judge of those lying, hateful attacks. Allow God to take care of those individuals. Therefore, we have no excuse, everyone who passes judgment. Leave it alone; leave it to God. Let Him handle any other kinds of lies that you hear.

We can certainly vote; but when it comes right down to it, who will handle these lies and where do the cycles of discipline come from, they come from God. This epithet is just a way to intimidate and separate people; to make the pariahs in society. The idea is to spread strife. Lies and spreading strife, both of which are abominations. In truth, Christians are the least of all people to hold positions of hatred. We do not fear others because they are different. We do not fear them. The lie is, we fear them. We believe in what the Lord tells us. We are the ones accused of hatred; and that is untrue.

We evangelize and we recognize their need for doctrine. The change of thinking is the only thing that makes sense. We can argue with people with great passion; about sins, about our society, about history. But if there is no change of thinking, it does no good. Change comes from the maturing process of the believer.



You may have some things in common; but do not think you will ever be bipartisan with the humanist. We think with the mind of Christ. They think with the mind of humanity. They have no way to change their thinking. They are entrenched in it. It is easy for them to fall back into the same patterns. We sometimes get upset with what we see, but we forget Who is in charge; Who saves us. We wish to bring these people to Christ. They need a change of thinking. Today, there are those who want to counsel homosexuals. Does this change their minds or propensity? What changes the mind? Bible doctrine. We are ambassadors for Jesus Christ. Homosexuals need Jesus Christ; just as all people do. Only God does that. Only God condemns. God punishes for sin and He punishes for perversion. When homosexuality is rampant in society, the fifth cycle of discipline is administered to the nation. What form it takes is God's prerogative.

There is something else here that we should know. The perverse punish themselves with their perversity. Romans 1:24–27 **Therefore God gave them up in the lusts of their hearts to impurity, to the dishonoring of their bodies among themselves, because they exchanged the truth about God for a lie and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed forever! Amen. For this reason God gave them up to dishonorable passions. For their women exchanged natural relations for those that are contrary to nature; and the men likewise gave up natural relations with women and were consumed with passion for one another, men committing shameless acts with men and receiving in themselves the due penalty for their error.**

When you are in such violation of divine law, there is no happiness in that. The push of LGBTQ is to bring their beliefs and lifestyles into mainstream America. They feel good about themselves and their practices; and that is what it is designed to do. Their militancy gives them away. There is no peace in their souls. In these conditions, God gives us the ability to see how bad people can become, when we defy the laws of God and fail to develop and grow in the spiritual life of Christianity. Do not be a part of the problem. Do not succumb to fear or humanism. Be a part of the solution with divine thinking. If you are directly addressed, then stand on principle. We need the truth; God's truth.

We have a spiritual code of ministry. So much of what Bob taught is pertinent to what is happening today. Bob on our code of ethics: A pivot of mature believers breaks no laws, sponsors no violence, including assassination, confiscates no property; but turns the world upside down through the invisible force of Bible doctrine through the Royal Family Honor Code.”

#### **Royal Family Honor Code**

1. As joint heirs, we are royalty. We are members of an aristocracy which lives by a code, a code of ethics.
2. So we are Church Age believers are given a code of honor by which to live.
3. The code for the royal family requires not just morality and also integrity that the rest of the world does not have. 250 page book on Christian integrity.
4. Christian integrity is our means and way of living and it can only be attained by Bible doctrine and the enabling power of God the Holy Spirit.

5. As the believer advances to spiritual maturity, he or she more and more fully orients to God's absolute eternal essence and is rightly motivated for living the honor code. Rom. 12:2 with renovated thinking.
6. The members of the royal family who live by this code, elevated standards, fulfil the noble obligation to represent Jesus Christ before mankind and before the angels in the Angelic Conflict.

That is the code that we have; that is not living a lie. The illustration of homosexuality is a lie and those who live it, live a lie. It is an abomination. It is detestable to the Lord; and object of loathing to the Lord.

## Lesson #0266                      Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT    8/18/2021 Wednesday

Proverbs 12:22a [Lying lips are an abomination to the LORD,...](#)

The amazing sins that we see every day. Blame others. Lies are an abomination, not just to other people, but also to the Lord. Abomination must be understood. It drives Bobby crazy to hear all of the lies today. We always have the fall back on the justice of God. What matters is what is God's attitude towards it. *tôw'êvâh* (הַוְנוֹת) [pronounced *to-gay-VAWH*]. Lying lips are loathed by the Lord. This gives us a good idea what God thinks of these things. Few things arouse God's anger ire more than lies. Satan is the father of lies; and God detests the lies of Satan. God's view of lying is obvious; it is evil; total evil. One of the 7 worst sins. This sinful and detestable speech. God not only finds it detestable; but He cannot overlook it. Evil become good and good becomes evil. Propaganda; lying lips. When a nation degenerates to massive lies at all levels, it leads to severe discipline. We do not know how far all of this will go.

Bobby had a flashback yesterday when he saw all of the people at Baugram airbase. It reminded him of 1975 and the 14<sup>th</sup> infantry was sitting on a runway in Hawaii, and they were tasked to securing the airfields in Saigon. They never got off the ground, because they overran it so quickly. A total embarrassment to this country. We are still here. We saw 1975 is a great disaster. 10 years and 50,000 died, and for what? We don't need to ask that question. God allows evil; and He allows evil for our benefit. There are horrors in this world; and this is just beginning in Afghanistan. There is evil in this world. We have the solution. We can be encouraged no matter what. This is why wisdom is so important. It allows us to see, and cut through all of the discouragement, horror and lies. We can see the solution in what God has provided for everyone of us. We have all that we need.

So many great lies being perpetrated in our nation right now. There are lies about climate change and the end of the world. We have to do something immediately. Lies about medical circumstances today; and they cannot all be right. Many are contradictory. Are you worried about that? There are lies about American being an evil country. The lies are designed to discourage. Lies that police, not criminals, are the real problems in the street. We don't need criminals in prison. Lies. Lies about socialism and Marxism. The answer is not humanism; the answer is always spiritual.

Inequality, poverty and misery will always be with us in this world. No one will establish a utopia in this world. Lies today about who is at fault; always lies when things go awry.

There are lies about Christianity and its value to society. Lies about human sexuality and gender dysphoria. Bobby illustrated this lie with homosexuality and lesbianism. These things are not just accepted, but touted and a claim that there is a genetic propensity, as if God assigned some to be homosexual and others to be heterosexual. This is touted by humanists to be a virtuous choice. Even legitimate for marriage. And anyone who disagrees with this is homophobic and hate mongers. The Scripture tells us God's opinion. If it is a lie, then it is an abomination to the Lord.

Leviticus 18 a statute to the Mosaic Law; and it reflects God's standards for people and nations throughout human history. Anything else is a lie. Leviticus 18:22 **You shall not lie with a male as with a woman; it is an abomination.** Same word for *abomination*.

Remember, immutable God has not changed His view on this subject to accommodate modern sensibilities and practices. Even some Christians are saying, "That was fine for back them." God does not change; His Word does not change. It was true then and it is true now.

### Homosexuality

1. Those who promote homosexuality, they are denying the truth and validity of scripture. That makes it a lie.
2. There is not honor code in these people in promoting sin and abomination. The members of the royal family who live by this elevated code of moral standards, represent Jesus Christ on this earth.
3. Those who promote homosexuality are ignoring the terror of divine loathing. That is a dangerous position to take. Dangerous to ignore. That is why Bobby believes, because of the promotion of LGBTQ and the legislation promoting it, we are seeing tremendous discipline in this country today.
4. Rom. 1:27 God gives them the due penalty of their error. The only recourse that they have to justify themselves is to just deny Scripture for any number of reasons. They accept only what they want to accept; and reject the rest as anachronistic and untrue. Morality for them is relative; changing with the whims of society. This will give rise to suppression by force or persecution if necessary. It is a lie to label the believer is a homophobe. Rom. 1:26–27 defines their abominations and the consequences. **For this reason God gave them up to dishonorable passions. For their women exchanged natural relations for those that are contrary to nature; and the men likewise gave up natural relations with women and were consumed with passion for one another, men committing shameless acts with men and receiving in themselves the due penalty for their error.** Natural is exchanged for that which is unnatural. The NT confirms what is found in the old. God allows such evil actions, but with very unpleasant consequences, based upon their own bad decisions and activities. God turns them over to their own disgusting acts. There is no happiness in that. Sexuality is a wonderful gift given to us by God. Otherwise,

it has many difficult and evil and bad repercussions. The great misery and abomination is the misery that it brings to the perpetrators who choose this path. In their own souls, they are miserable. It is a degradation to them.

These are all lying lips.

Thus we saw the fate of Sodom, the all-pervasive of homosexuality in that city which caused its downfall. Many other justifications are give. Sodom was ignored and no other. This has repercussions on a national level.

Leviticus 18:26–30 But you shall keep My statutes and My rules and do none of these abominations, either the native or the stranger who sojourns among you (for the people of the land, who were before you, did all of these abominations, so that the land became unclean), lest the land vomit you out when you make it unclean, as it vomited out the nation that was before you. For everyone who does any of these abominations, the persons who do them shall be cut off from among their people. So keep My charge never to practice any of these abominable customs that were practiced before you, and never to make yourselves unclean by them: I am the LORD your God."

These are promises made by God. We do not fear homosexuality; but we do fear the wrath of God.

Don't be fooled and please don't be frightened. These things are still in effect today. We are seeing that punishment manifested.

With regard to the destruction of Sodom and also Gomorrah. Do not entertain the argument in defense of homosexuality. They were not destroyed simply for attacking the angelic emissaries for coming to their city. The attack against God and His angelic representatives was a direct result of the perverse attitudes of the men of that city.

Abraham could not even find 10 righteous people in that city. Any resistance by humanity indicates lying lips in action. There will be repercussions to a nation and to individuals. The Scriptures directly contradict all of the propaganda that we hear today.

### **Lying as the Basic Sin of the Tongue**

1. Lying is the total misuse of the unique faculty of speech. No other creature can do what we do.
2. The lips and the tongue that form human speech were designed to proclaim thought.
3. Thought that communicates great divine establishment and doctrinal wisdom and even noble human ideas.
4. But, after the fall of mankind in the garden, the lips and the tongue took on a very sinful, dark side.
5. Lying became a very basic sin of the tongue.

Now, to contrasty, look at v. 22b:

Proverbs 12:22b ...but those who act faithfully are His delight.

The first line is about lying; the second line is about faithfulness to the truth.

*Faithful* is ʿēmûwnâh (אֱמוּנָה) [pronounced *eh-moo-NAWH*], which thinking was adopted by the Marines for their slogan. *Semper phigelos*. Fidelity to the truth without exceptions.

Those who act faithfully are God's delight. *râtsôwn* (רָצוֹן) [pronounced *raw-TSOWN*], which means, *own will, free will, favour, grace, accepted, acceptable; to be pleased with, to enjoy; desire, pleasure, delight*.

#### God's Favor Towards Truth

1. God's favor is the result of every aspect of our lives. The more we grow, the more than we can do that. This is something that we should all desire. God's favor is His great and greater grace to us. We all have grace in many ways. We have the grace resources that God has given us to live the spiritual life.
2. To get greater grace, we must grow in grace and knowledge.
3. This verse includes fidelity; fidelity to the truth as the means to divine favor. Truth-telling to other people. That can simply mean that we stick to the facts that are known and observed.

There may be attacks and persecution. Accusations of being homophobic or racist. When they cannot argue the truth, they must resort to name-calling. Whenever you are confronted with something like this, stick to the truth of the Bible. "I have to stick to the truth, which is the truth of Scripture." Holding to the truth of the Word of God is always a favorable activity of God. Bible doctrine is the highest and best activity for every believer. It is blessed by God for greater favor. Simply fidelity to the Word of God; fidelity to the truth. We must also be fidelity to the truth of God's Word.

We should know exactly what was drilled into you by the Marine corps, if you are a Marine. The wisdom that we have been studying for the last several years. Lying lips and being faithful to the truth. The first, God despises; the second is God's delight.

Proverbs 12:22 *Lying lips are an abomination to the LORD, but those who act faithfully are his delight.*

**Lesson #0267**

**Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT**

**8/19/2021 Thursday**

Proverbs 12:23 *A prudent man conceals knowledge, but the heart of fools proclaims folly.*

The second line takes up the results of misleading and lying lips. The first question to ask is the one, *isn't knowledge something that should be learned, understood and passed on.*

Not all knowledge is good knowledge. Many things taught in school today would not be understood as good knowledge. Like the propaganda of Marxism. Many people in this country do not know what the principles of Marxism are. There are many other lies that have been passed along. But it is good to be able to identify evil.

The knowledge of truth and Bible doctrine must be learned by the believer. We are quite clear on that. That is what metabolizing Bible doctrine is all about. Hence we grow spiritually. So we should know it, not conceal it.

None of what Bobby has talked about seems to apply.

### **Concealing Knowledge**

1. The context is wisdom being distinguished from folly.
2. In this case, the knowledge would be conversational.
3. It is a personal exchange between people.
4. In other words, personal details being exchanged between people.
5. We can understand what it means to conceal knowledge. It is knowledge of personal details of your life and the personal details of the lives of others. It is about conversing where knowledge is passed on.

The word conceal is *kâçâh* (כִּסְּוּ) [pronounced *kaw-SAWH*]. We form thoughts and from that knowledge we speak. Therefore, knowledge cannot always and should not be concealed. In this case, it is a personal knowledge that should be kept. We have to communicate.

### **Where Do We Go with This?**

1. *Kaçah* is about speaking with discretion. It is not that you say nothing; but what do you say about yourself and others?
2. Keeping your mouth in check instead of blurting out secrets about yourself and others. Have discretion here.
3. Always take into consideration, to whom are you speaking? Who are you talking to? If you are talking to a blabbermouth, then be careful. Maybe don't say anything which is personal. Conceal knowledge. The prudent person conceals this kind of knowledge.
4. To talk without discretion comes back to haunt you. It can be used against you. That is why this is necessary. That is why keeping knowledge to yourself is critical.
5. It may be revealed to still other people? It could be revealed to others who will then spread it around. There is a snowball effect. You say too much. You want to blurt out something that is private. Keep your mouth shut.
6. It is not prudent on the part of the speaker to be indiscreet. Everyone today is indiscrete, especially when they are younger. Not just what they say but what they do. How many times have such things come back to haunt them. Politicians have this sprung on them many times. They said too much when young. They were indiscrete in their speech.

7. So the prudent man or the shrewd man restrains himself from revealing or displaying too much. In an old phrase, *he keeps his own counsel*. He says little or nothing about his intentions. There are times to give opinions; to let others know your intents. But there are times to conceal such things. Be careful, do not reveal yourself to hostile or competitive people. Be careful about what you are doing and where you are going. Maintain a certain privacy. This verse is about individual privacy, for yourself and others.

We see the relationship to the second line. [A fool proclaims folly.](#)

A perfect definition of indiscrete is getting together with others and talking about 3<sup>rd</sup> parties. We all have a right to have our own lives. We don't need to reveal such things to others. And when you say, "Don't tell anyone about this," almost guaranteed that they will. Watch your talk. It is well to remember. When you get a phone call and they sound like a recording and they want your SS# and your bank account. Don't reveal too much. Some people cannot resist telling all. Mistaking that on the good side, they think they are being honest and forthright. For some who know something, it is an ego burst, to know something that no one else knows.

#### **Discernment/prudence**

1. There is prudence, discernment, wisdom in not revealing to others what is given in confidence. Someone reveals something to you in confidence; you must not tell anyone else.
2. You must refrain from providing unnecessary personal details to others. Of your spouse, of your friends. You have an obligation. You are then a prudent, wise person who shows discernment.
3. Such discernment shows care and thought for the future.
4. A prudent person is trustworthy. They can keep a secret and it conceals confidences. Trust is a very important part of ...
5. The prudent person discerns what misplaced and misunderstood words can do. Destruction; destruction of people and reputations. Just a few indiscrete and misunderstood and lying words. Lying is really not in the picture here.
6. This is the value of restraint from loose lips. Loose lips sink ships. This could be heard in the wrong quarters and cause military disasters. We were constantly worried about spies in WWII. No soldier and no airman and no sailor was to speak to anyone outside of an operation about it. This is why it is connected to speech of folly.
7. A prudent person keeps one's own business private and he values privacy for himself and for others. Privacy is greatly at risk about us today. You get some knowledge and you just let it go. It can be indirect and there does not appear to be any repercussions.
8. The prudent person is circumspect and very careful about what he or she says; and careful about their own deeds and thoughts. Things you know that no one else knows.

9. Keep the details of your personal life personal. Do not broadcast them. Some people cannot wait to talk about themselves. Most interesting topic to themselves is themselves. Might not be very interesting to others. Foolish people have no unspoken thoughts. They reveal too many confidential details. It may cause judging, maligning, against them.

You be careful about what you write on the internet about people. It never goes away.

*To kiss and tell*, and it is much worse than that now. Telling others about your relationship with someone else, with details. These are things that you must consider more and more today. This line is even more important today, more than in the day that this was written.

### **Being Uncircumspect about Your Speech**

1. Too much talk comes back on a person in expected and unhappy ways.
2. Ill-advised talk can be used against a person at another time.
3. Consider the possible impact of words spoken to day on what happens tomorrow. Look before you speak; think before you speak.
4. A thought in the future is a thought of prudence. Do not just live in the here and now. Not to follow this advice, this is **fools proclaiming folly**.

When you talk to someone else, it better be someone you totally trust. People that you talk to have their own agendas happening as well; and they might be indiscrete.

The people who have the least to say; they are the ones who often speak the most. His faults and his or her sins. Meetings; and they are talk, talk, talk. Meetings are often to spread information, to correct failures, etc. In so many meetings, someone just has to talk; to spout meaningless words. People should only talk in meetings when they have something to say. Some just want to talk and demonstrate their knowledge and wisdom. They reveal their lack of propriety. You find out about people in meetings.

People who just talk often get a reputation. What they say that is indiscrete has exactly the opposite effect of what was intended. Speak when you have something to say.

So many meetings that Bobby attended in the army degenerated into a waste of time. It was frustrating to most and often complained about when these meetings got out of hand. Lieutenant so-and-so just has to tell everyone about what he is doing. An arrogant self-promoter. So many meetings end up in arrogant self-promotion. Meetings gone awry. Knowledge that needed to be concealed. Meetings should be concise, ..., and over. Reveal only what is pertinent and essential. People who promote themselves. A believer in Jesus Christ who does this is completely out of line. Who promotes you? God does; or He does not. That is a person with discrimination or a relaxed mental attitude. They can hold back their tongue and not promote themselves.



Sometimes, God has a plan for us elsewhere. In the meantime, be patient and hold your tongue. Bobby had to use rebound many times during meetings. "I wish that he would just shut up."

Prudent concealment of knowledge glorifies God. Know when to speak and when not to speak. And also to learn from past mistakes in this area. We have all made the mistake, "I wish that I had not said this."

When is the best time to speak. That is when your words have maximum impact and express the most wisdom. Add wisdom to timing and you will have something of value to say. You do not have to speak about everything. Keep it for when something has maximum impact. There are times when you should conceal thoughts.

So many of us have said too much about our personal lives; and this comes back to haunt us. That is indiscrete. When you tell someone personal details, think many times for before revealing that.

Proverbs 12:23 [A prudent man conceals knowledge, but the heart of fools proclaims folly.](#)

We will spend some time on v. 24.

Proverbs 12:24 [The hand of the diligent will rule, while the slothful will be put to forced labor.](#)

Bobby will develop a whole subject about work and labor. We can make a living by getting a check from the government. People suddenly discover that they can not work and college more money. Businesses are opening up and cannot find employees. What is the wisdom in all of that? What should we know about these things. This verse is related directly to the doctrine of work.

The diligent rise to the top and the lazy sink to the bottom. That is what we do to make a living. It is all about working; all about having a profession.

### **Introduction**

It is not just ability alone. Diligence is hard work. Diligence is Abraham out your labor and how you do it.

1. It is not just about your ability alone to secure advancement and success.
2. There must be a work ethic; hard work.
3. Otherwise, talent and brilliance counts for very little.
4. The talented and brilliant person might get overconfident, arrogant, or just lazy. They fail to apply themselves to the work at hand. Or they cannot get along with people they view as dull, stupid or beneath them. We must have the work ethic to go with it. We will not rule. We will be put into forced labor. It does not mean exactly what you think it means.
5. Combined diligence, a strong work ethic and talent, brings a person to the top of his or her field. It breeds success. The work ethic is key.

Proverbs 12:24 [The hand of the diligent will rule, while the slothful will be put to forced labor.](#)

This verse is as practical as it gets. We have had a lot of isolation, a lot of mask wearing, and many people who have had to work at home or not work at all. There are many businesses now who cannot find someone to work; or someone who wants to work. It is easier to sit at home and receive a check. *Work* is the subject of v. 24.

What you do to make a living, a profession. What do you do to provide for yourself and for your family. *Forced labor* sounds like slavery; it sounds like you have no other choice. The upside is, the diligent will rule; they will be successful in whatever work that they do. Important to distinguish between diligence and slackness when it comes to work. What is the divine perspective on work.

It is God's design that men do work. What is the believer's obligation to work? What is our attitude as believers towards work? Should the believer ever retire from all work? Is there a time when work is no longer necessary. All of these questions need to be answered. We will develop a complete doctrine of work in the next few classes. What should our attitude be towards work? What is God's attitude towards work?

The correct attitude falls under the term diligent. This is hard work and ethics regarding work. What is your attitude in a work ethic? Those who would rise to the top must have this diligence, this hard work ethic. Many people have ability in many areas. Ability alone does not cause people to rise to the top. Anyone with ability could rise up. Talent and brilliance count for little if there is little hard work associated with it. The slack, the lazy will not find suggest. And they will work grudgingly and of necessity, hating every minute that they must be at work in menial jobs, in jobs which seem to mean nothing in the whole scope of things. Compare to those with a work ethic and have risen up to their potential. The slack are those who wait for their ship to come in. They cannot seem to get started. Their motivation is weak or nonexistence. They will flounder and stagnate. They will become dependent upon other people or upon government. These types who stagnate, who flounder, cannot seem to choose a work environment; or a career path. They fail to become educated. They have no foresight. They hop from job to job and soon they lose interest or drive for that job. They have a self image. In arrogance, they see themselves on top. No one fulfills their potential or comes to the point of satisfaction, without diligence, without a work ethic, without preparation.

If such a person gets to a top position, and it does happen; leadership and executives, without diligence, they are woefully unprepared for any difficult or demanding task coming to them in that position. If you don't believe that, just look at our national leadership. They are interested in their own agenda; but they are very good at making excuses and blaming others. There is no diligence there; it is merely self-promotion.

Diligence includes on-the-job preparation. You learn at each step in the ladder and learn and well executes that job in which they are currently employed. People get antsy. They want promotion; they want to move up. Diligence demands. You are then qualified for what the Lord has for you. You learn; and you cannot afford to be slack or lazy in a job that you do. The non-diligent are often in a state of constant flux. They never stay in a place long enough to fully learn a job. They are impatient, dissatisfied with the slow progress made in their lives. You must remember, God has a plan for your life. What you do takes up a good portion of your life. God has a plan for that part of your life. You need to do is prepare. When you are diligent in small things, so you are ready to be diligent in greater things. There is a flaw in such thinking. Diligence and self-centeredness. When you are self-centered, you want to find ways out of work. That is a fool. You want the gain but without the work. They want to be the boss; they want to rule. They do not have the drive or competence in leadership. They feel unappreciated and disrespected, when they have never done anything to earn respect.

People are required to work to live, unless they live off of others. Many people do get by, day-to-day, doing as little as possible. They will never fulfill their potential. You do not fulfill the plan of God with that work ethic; or that inflated self-image. This describes many criminals. Lazy, looking for paths to get around work.

The first rule of any HR dept; do not hire arrogance. Hire diligence; hire hard work. This means that you ask the right questions. Use discernment and wisdom in interviewing potential employees. Once you hire a self-centered person, you have hired inertia, incompetence, the weak link; the one who brings down the others, with their bad attitude. It happens in every organization. Always someone who does not have the work ethic; who is not diligent. The self-centered demand respect, but they demand it without any performance. They want success, but without hard work. This is not how you gain respect or gain promotion.

“I am the most unappreciated person in this entire organization. I think I am doing a greater job than them.” Is that the right attitude? No. You work hard and you let God promote you. If you think that you are unappreciated. The only person who knows to properly appreciate you or not who is important, is the Lord.

Proverbs 12:24a [The hand of the diligent will rule,...](#)

The diligent show themselves to be productive. Success, satisfaction, glorifying God without that diligent labor. Glorifying God is related to your diligence.

Such a person can fake it, and they often do. They talk about the great job that they do; or they work when someone is watching, but they don't work when no one is looking. They take credit where credit is not due. They will never have the accomplishment of the person who works hard. When all of this non-diligence does not seem to work, they become disgruntled, angry, they blame others for their own circumstances, but it is all of their own making. What in the end do you actually do? Do you work to be praised? Do you work

for money? There is more to working than just to make a living. That is what the doctrine of work will be about.

The non-diligent are all over this nation. They are ripe of socialist propaganda. They want immediate success without diligence. They have a great laziness; they have a lack of motivation. We understand that socialism provides for people. It provides for much. That is not a work ethic. Welfare has turned much of our country towards socialism. Remuneration for doing nothing is the essence of socialism.

The first thing that pops into mind, is being a financial success. Finances, wealth; that is not the focus of this verse. It says that they will rule. There is the side in this life and in the afterlife. What you do has something to do with eternity. Producing divine good at your job is God's plan for you. What you do as divine good has eternal value. What does diligence entail?

Proverbs 12:24a **The hand of the diligent will rule,...**

Eph. 6:6 **...not by the way of eye-service, as people-pleasers, but as bondservants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart,...**

This is our motivation.

Eph 6:7 **...rendering service with a good will as to the Lord and not to man,...**

Do your job as unto the Lord. Render service as unto God.

Eph 6:8 **...knowing that whatever good anyone does, this he will receive back from the Lord, whether he is a bondservant or is free.**

Whatever good thing that you do, you will receive back from the Lord, whether slave or free. Success, whether wealth or not. We have a service, whatever we do. Even slaves. Slaves were a part of their society. Paul wrote a letter to a slave owner. Whether free or slave, there is one work ethic. It is all about pleasing the Lord. This is not a brief for slavery.

Heb 12:28 **Therefore let us be grateful for receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken, and thus let us offer to God acceptable worship, with reverence and awe,...**

Our attitude for service is reversionism and awe.

Most of us have crossed the bridge into the working world. There is still confusion about laboring. Many people hate their job and they hate work in general. They cannot wait to retire as soon as possible.

Many young people live at home and avoid doing anything. They don't even look for a job; and their parents support them and their indolent lifestyle. *Up or out, get with it.*

Socialism is going mainstream. 60% of Democrats find socialism as preferable to capitalism. Work ethic is secondary. Every person receives a check from the government whether they work or not. That is being proposed in Congress. The believer does not sit at home and wait for a check.

Proverbs 12:24 [The hand of the diligent will rule, while the slothful will be put to forced labor.](#)

**Lesson #0269**

**Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT**

**8/22/2021 2Sunday**

Proverbs 12:24 [The hand of the diligent will rule,...](#)

What should our position be on our job and profession? What is our motivation?

#### **Contemporary View of Work**

1. Work is burdensome, but it is a means to an end, food, clothing and shelter.
2. Socialism, work is unnecessary. Let someone else take care of you. Tax the wealth; they don't pay their fair share.
3. For some, work fulfills their desire for material gain.

Second idea: The desire to create something. Something that is lasting or wealth-producing; or economic benefit for others. That is pure capitalism. The fruit of that labor is not the only motivation for the believer in Jesus Christ. Our motivation in life is to glorify God. This includes work.

The third idea is, work is a search for dignity. The psychological benefits of a job well done. Individually and societally. To fulfill responsibilities, to support a family. A financial reward and something which is satisfying.

Bobby had no idea what he wanted to do, but he went into the military for 10 years. He did something that was satisfying. What can I do that is of equal importance. The obvious answer is what he is doing now. He was gifted to do so. Bobby knows this is the most satisfying, fulfilling work that he could do. He found it. This doctrine of work is designed so that we will be properly motivated.

People want to make money; they want to be satisfied. Sometimes all of those factors are involved.

#### **General Points on the Doctrine of Work**

1. From the beginning of human history, work was ordained by God for mankind, for all humanity. That is an important early part of this doctrine.
2. Work provides order and purpose within God's plan.
3. A world without work without attainment, without economics, is a world in chaos. Socialism is chaos. It is a chaos of attitude and activity. Often there is very little activity.

4. Without work, there is a work of self-centered indolence; and or a fight for survival.
5. It becomes an ego-centric world. A poverty-stricken world. An animalistic type world without work, without an occupation. Work is something to do. It is essential to our lives. Otherwise, survival of the fittest, kill or be killed.
6. A world where prosperous society ceases to exist, where there is no work. Personal improvement and advancement is at a minimum. Every Marxist society is like this.
7. Working is necessary for a people and nation to prosper.

Let's go to Gen. 2:15.

Gen 2:15 The LORD God took the man and put him in the garden of Eden to work it and keep it.

This is a fuller expression of...

Gen 1:27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God he created him; male and female he created them.

Working is a part of the human race, a part of being created in God's image.

#### **God, Creation and Work**

1. Part of the reason for the creation of man is to keep the garden which God provided. God gave man something to do. God planted the garden for man's benefit. He gave it to Adam.
2. He gave it to Adam, but not just to sit around and watch it grow.
3. The garden had a purpose in God's economy. Adam was without sin at this point. Everything that God created is for man's benefit.
4. Adam had to cultivate it. Gardens grow on their own, but they need tending.
5. Part of the image of God is for man to do something; not to be idle. Even in the environment of a perfect garden. This will be true in any environment.
6. We know from the Scriptures that even God works. Idleness is not a part of God's being. God does not sit around and do nothing.
7. God worked in His creation. Gen. 2:2 *And on the seventh day God finished his work that he had done, and he rested on the seventh day from all his work that he had done.*
8. God continued His work in directing His creation. Psalm :34 *How many are Your works, Lord in wisdom You make them all. The earth is filled with Your creatures.* Psalm 111:6-7 *He has shown his people the power of his works, in giving them the inheritance of the nations. The works of his hands are faithful and just; all his precepts are trustworthy;...* Joshua took the slaves from Egypt and he trained them for war. But God Himself brought the victory. God was with these people and he fulfilled His promises. God controls history. He controls history for our benefit; that is God's work. *The works of His hands are faithful and just.*

9. God works faithfully and justly for His people. God is active in His care for His people. God is working right now in care for us. **Cast your cares upon Him because He cares for you.** God works for our deliverance, for our benefit.
10. Since we are in God's image as His creatures, we have a soul, volition, self consciousness, mentality; with all of those, His working activity is our pattern.
11. Man is given the capacity to create and to work. We can create (not the world, not animals, not life); but we are creative in our own sphere. Just as God does. God's sphere is unlimited.
12. The plan of God demands that we work. At the creation of mankind, God said, "Adam, get out there and cultivate." Later God told Adam to multiply. "Get out there and work and have sex." God made a 7<sup>th</sup> day for rest. We get some downtime as well. God set the pattern with the Sabbath. Then God blessed the 7<sup>th</sup> day and sanctified it and made it holy, because in it, He rested from all of His work. He took a break. God put man in this fabulous Garden of Eden; and it was beautiful and marvelous. Plants and trees; made to grow by God. The garden, from the beginning, as a place for Adam to work. Adam worked, even in that perfect environment. It was connected to these fruit-bearing trees. There was a specific occupation for the first man, who resided in the garden. His occupation was service to God.

According to Gen. 2:10–14, several rivers flowed through the garden, the Tigris and the Euphrates. Clearly, the garden was affected by this natural flow of water. God supplied the water. To this person, God mandates that the gardens fed by the rivers be cultivated and kept.

#### **Cultivation of the Garden**

1. The Hebrew verb 'âbad (עָבַד) [pronounced *gaw<sup>b</sup>-VAHD*].
2. This also means to till the soil. It is not easy work.
3. As soon as man was created, God placed him in a perfect environment; but there was work to be done in service to the Lord.
4. The first man was a gardener or a farmer. Whatever was there grew wonderfully.
5. Labor was required to maintain this garden. Shamar. shâmar (שָׁמַר) [pronounced *shaw-MAR*]
6. What exactly Adam did is vague. He was to cultivate these trees and Adam was a vegan.
7. God had man do work in the garden.
8. Gen. 2:19–20, God gave Adam some other kinds of work. **Now out of the ground the LORD God had formed every beast of the field and every bird of the heavens and brought them to the man to see what he would call them. And whatever the man called every living creature, that was its name. The man gave names to all livestock and to the birds of the heavens and to every beast of the field. But for Adam there was not found a helper fit for him.** Whatever Adam did, and how much work he did, we don't know. But he had one day of rest. Man gave names to all of these animals. Adam was the first naturalist; the first cataloger. Then Adam

realized that this was overwhelming. This was tough work and he needed help to do all of this.

9. God created someone to help him work.

### **Man Was Not Made to Be a Slacker**

1. Man was never meant to be idle; or a sluggard.
2. The sluggard, the slacker of Prov. 12:24, is a man whose land is completely overgrown with weeds and thorny plants.
3. Man who is a slacker does not work his land.
4. Those who do not work, who are called sluggards, are said to lack good sense. They have no wisdom. They are without wisdom. To work is wise. To not work is not wise.
5. It is never wise to be idle in the face of divine instructions.
6. There are repercussions for the slacker. Without diligence, they will not have success.
7. Not to work in God's economy is a bad decision. Wisdom requires work and an ethic of labor, commensurate with God's design.

Work was mandated by God from the beginning. How does this relate to us today?

Proverbs 12:24 [The hand of the diligent will rule, while the slothful will be put to forced labor.](#)

## **Lesson #0270                      Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT   8/25/2021 Wednesday**

Proverbs 12:24 [The hand of the diligent will rule, while the slothful will be put to forced labor.](#)

The diligent is the hard worker with the strong work ethic, which says, *you will rule*. This means that you will find advancement in this life (not necessarily to a leadership position but maybe that).

Diligence of work in a person's job, vocation. This is a requirement by God. This is wise to be diligent in your work.

Gen. 1:27 [So God created man in His Own image, in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them.](#)

That image is in the soul. We have volition, we have free will, we have a conscious, we can think. Our ability to think makes us the highest creature in this world. We receive instructions and guidance from God. We are capable of carrying out God's work. No other creature created by God was created in God's image. Science seems to want to tell us that all animals are the same, just at different levels of advancement.

Our image is a marred image because of the sin nature. We are to work diligently. So, God works. Our first recognition of God's work is the creation of mankind.



God is in constant motion; He works all of the time.

#### **Adam's Responsibilities under perfect environment**

1. When Adam was created, he was told, "Go to work." Gen. 2:15
2. That was Adam's charge, to cultivate, to keep or to tend. Those are action verbs. Those are things which Adam was charged to do in the garden.
3. Cultivate is the Hebrew verb *Abvad*. It means *to work, to serve, to till the soil*. That is certainly work. There is, in the early stages of mankind's history, work.
4. As soon as man was created, man placed him into perfect environment. We only know the few things told to us in the Scriptures. Perfect in every respect. That was Adam's place of residence. Work to be done for the Lord.
5. The garden required labor to maintain, even in perfect environment. Man was created as a worker, with the expressed purpose of serving God.

Things changed in the garden after man's fall.

God sent Adam out of the Garden of Eden. Adam failed, but he would continue to be a worker.

Gen. 3:17 And to Adam he said, "Because you have listened to the voice of your wife and have eaten of the tree of which I commanded you, 'You shall not eat of it,' cursed is the ground because of you; in pain you shall eat of it all the days of your life;...

Adam knew exactly what he was doing when he ate from the fruit of the tree. He was taking care of that tree; but he was not supposed to eat it.

"Because you did this, Adam, cursed is the ground."

Gen 3:18 thorns and thistles it shall bring forth for you; and you shall eat the plants of the field.

Things got worse for Adam.

#### **Work and the Curse of the Earth**

1. The curse was not placed directly on the man. There was a curse placed on the woman. The curse of childbearing. It was Adam's volition which caused the curse; he was not left out.
2. The curse was directly upon the earth itself. Adam was already cursed by sin. This curse is connected with earth, with labor.
3. The curse was big trouble for Adam. Gen. 3:19 *By the sweat of your face you shall eat bread,...* Without planting and reaping, there is no food. Now there will be sweat.
4. The ground was directly cursed and it required work. Since the ground was the means of production. Farming was the basic job. Farming would be tough, tough work; and it still is.

5. The concept of mankind's work took on an entirely new perspective after the fall. The fall affected everything. It affected the very earth that we walk on. One sin of disobedience, and we are all condemned. It is a benefit.
6. Part of the man's curse was hard labor on a cursed uncooperative ground. It was no longer an easy job cultivating. It was a dirty, nasty sweaty job.
7. The earth itself had changed at this point. Everything changed. **Cursed is the ground.**

Gen 3:18 ...**thorns and thistles it shall bring forth for you; and you shall eat the plants of the field.**

Bobby thinks that there was no cactus, as it is usually found in the desert. You can hardly move in the desert without running into a cactus plant. It is still beauty. Nevertheless, arid ground is not good for farming.

#### **Thorns and Thistles after the Curse.**

1. Because of the curse, the ground naturally brings forth thorns and thistles. Leave a vacant lot and it comes up with weeds, not with fruit trees. It often attracts animals like snakes and rats.
2. Thorns and thistles are associated with the curse upon mankind as associated with the earth. Work is more difficult; sweaty.
3. Thorns and thistles are a picture of what the labor of man must overcome. It is what we must overcome. It is illustrative of that. Everything that we do, we must overcome. We must overcome hardships to make a difference. Labor becomes difficult.
4. Thorns are connected to the exhaustion and the enervation that comes from working. Scratching out a living on poor ground to survive in a hostile world. A hostile earth overcome by our labor to make it work for us.
5. Thorns are a picture of what humanity must negotiate in a quest for living. What is your thorn at work? It is something. Think of it as good old Adam.
6. If man does not work, his land is characterized by thorns and thistles. A good description of life without work. It is a thorny work and unproductive. A life of poverty and hunger. This is why labor is mandated for all of us. **The lazy man's life will be completely overgrown with thistles, its surface covered with nettles.** The land cannot produce its crops and fruit when overgrown with thorns and thistles. Unproductive plants are associated with the curse of the ground. Remember the curse when you work in your garden and are pulling weeds.

#### **Thorns and Thistles Are Related to Economic Recession or Depression.**

1. The thorns of recession are associated with the 2<sup>nd</sup> cycle of discipline. Leviticus. 26. It is part of divine discipline on a national entity. **Your strength will be spent in vain.**
2. The thorn of depression is the 4<sup>th</sup> cycle of discipline.

Is the United States under one of these cycles of discipline. Are we in big trouble; are we going to come out of this? Thorns and thistles are springing up all over the land. The loss of 12 marines in Afghanistan. The operation is a fiasco. This is obviously a form of discipline on this country, for many reasons. It is also a wake up call. We have the ability to see a nation in chaos and seeing leadership in chaos. We have the wisdom of Bible doctrine. But there are a lot of people out there, including a lot of Christians, who thought that the worst thing in the world was the previous administration. What we are seeing by way of divine discipline is good for us. Do not be discouraged by what we see on television. Man means it for evil, but God means it for our good. We are in the plan of God. Whatever happens in this country, we have our marching orders. We love our country and we love the freedom that we have and the wonderful blessings that we receive. We enjoy overcoming the thorns and thistles in our jobs. Yet these things seem to be slipping away. Thorns and thistles are growing in our garden here. God is allowing these things to happen for a reason. God's grace is always in operation. God gives us the opportunity to see where we are going. If people wake up and see what is happening, then we will recover. 40% of evangelical Christians do not believe that Christ is the only way. Those are the people to whom these disasters are directed. Believers who do not get it. Do not fret it. Do not worry about it. The chaos is good, because the contrast is so obvious. Marxists love the chaos, the thorns and thistles.

This is God's discipline. God's anger represents His justice. God's anger began at the fall. Our disobedience extends to the curse of the earth.

#### **Jer. 12:13**

**They have sown wheat and have reaped thorns; they have tired themselves out but profit nothing. They shall be ashamed of their harvests because of the fierce anger of the LORD."**

1. God's anger is related to the original curse; a non-productive land. Coupled with national idolatry and human indolence.
2. Idolatrous Jews in Israel believed that the land was endowed with fertility. They believed that it was fertile because Baal made it fertile. Temple prostitution to please the god of fertility.
3. The temple worship of Baal was designed to bless the land. This is what Baal worship was supposed to accomplish. The Israelites took up the Canaanite gods in their reversionism.
4. This was to circumvent the land curse from the fall.
5. The picture of a false god lifting the curse from the earth. It can never accomplish. Baal could never remove the thorns and the thistles.
6. The cosmic system cannot overcome divine justice. It can only accomplish what God can accomplish.
7. No matter how hard the Jews worked, God's justice was in evidence against their idolatry. Their fields were overgrown with weeds; their labor was in vain, since they opposed God and worshiped Baal. Israel was going to work, but they substituted Baal to overcome the curse of Adam. Described here as thorns and thistles.

8. Economic disaster is a sure sign of client nation failure. Thorns and thistles represent a lot in the doctrine of labor.

Their labor was in vain because they opposed God.

Hard work is personal and corporate. It is good for us and the nation. A lazy, nonproductive socialist nation is a nation filled with thorns. Are we becoming a nation filled with thorns. A productive nation which is disobedient to God. Our nation is prosperous at this point. The thorns of socialism, and that seems to be where we are headed. Poverty of soul and thinking.

The lazy person who fails to work. Prov. 19:15 [Slothfulness casts into a deep sleep, and an idle person will suffer hunger.](#)

### Deep Sleep and Laziness

1. This deep sleep describes a lazy attitude, which means thorns and thistles.
2. Sleep means that those who are lazy, waste time and they squander opportunity. Opportunity passes them by while they are sleeping.
3. God's economy requires us to utilize time in productive ways. None of us have a right to be lazy. None of us have a right to be indolent. We should not have thorns and thistles in our backyards.
4. The sleeping person procrastinates instead of providing for himself and his family. We understand the lazy, idle person goes hungry and always needs help to survive. He is a burden on society.
5. As a result, the man is hungry. You must work to eat; do nothing and die. This applies to the nation as well.

Socialism promotes laziness and breeds a poverty stricken people. Economic poverty and spiritual poverty. It often brings great corruption. The counter to this is hard work, with the right initiative and motivation, drawn from the guidance of Bible doctrine. This is God's design for us. We all have thorns in our life. We have the problem solving devices. We have all that we need to handle these thorns. We are not mandated to give up. We do not wait for someone to take care of us. As believers in Jesus Christ, we have the obligation to work.

**Lesson #0271**

**Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT**

**8/26/2021 Thursday**

One summer for Bobby, around age 16. A friend of his asked him to go look for a job together. Bobby had not had a job before. They went to grocery stores, car vallets, car washers. Bobby goofed off all summer. Could not find one. And went home.

Bobby told Bob about it. An incredulous look from Bob. He never heard this from Bobby. Two days later, Bob woke him up. Told him to show up at Portland cement. He had no idea what it meant to work for a living. They loaded 94 pound bags of cement in the hot

sun onto trucks. Also loaded them onto box cars. Bobby found out, that was working for a living. Bobby worked with some Black guys there from Louisiana. They looked after him. Bobby still remembers their faces and names. Bobby spent the next 3 summers working at that plant. Someone in the congregation worked with Bobby.

Bobby understood what it meant to work. Bobby did not realize how much work Bob's work was. That experience affects Bobby's thinking today. It was what he had to do. This is true in whatever job, profession. Even in school, it was a work ethic. That was Bobby's first experience. It was unforgettable and it formed a work ethic in his life. It prepared him for Ranger school, and he was not going to quit.

Proverbs 12:24 **The hand of the diligent will rule, while the slothful will be put to forced labor.**

We continue with the Biblical doctrine of work. Work and labor are mandated in the economy of God, no matter what the job is. In an air conditioned office or out in 95 degree weather.

God placed the man into the garden. Man did not just sit around. After the fall, man still had to work.

Gen 3:17–19 **And to Adam he said, "Because you have listened to the voice of your wife and have eaten of the tree of which I commanded you, 'You shall not eat of it,' cursed is the ground because of you; in pain you shall eat of it all the days of your life; thorns and thistles it shall bring forth for you; and you shall eat the plants of the field. By the sweat of your face you shall eat bread, till you return to the ground, for out of it you were taken; for you are dust, and to dust you shall return."**

God's will in a fallen world is that we labor. How should we view the hard work that we are to do. If this is God's design, we should not hate or despise work. As believers, we have no reason to shirk work. It would help to maintain the correct attitude, if we understood the divine mandate and His viewpoint regarding work. We get the correct attitude from Col. 3:23–24

Col 3:23 **Whatever you do, work heartily, as for the Lord and not for men,...**

You work for the Lord, meaning that you work even harder.

Col 3:24 **...knowing that from the Lord you will receive the inheritance as your reward. You are serving the Lord Christ.**

You receive reward from the Lord.

### **Working According to Colossians 3**

1. These two verses connect work to working for the Lord.
2. Who is our ultimate boss? The Lord Jesus Christ. We work for Him, whatever we do. We are in service to the Lord. You may want to write this down on your desk.

3. Therefore, we do all things, even labor at a job as unto the Lord. That is how we work.
4. We are motivated to work in the same way that we are motivated to witness for the Lord; or to learn Bible doctrine. We do this as unto the Lord. This is another perspective as to what we do on the job.
5. Doing a job well, to the best of our ability and motivation fulfills His purposes in our lives and glorifies the Lord. Isn't that what we are here to do? We work a good bit of our lives and our days. Work is not separate from everything else. Work is a huge part of your Christian work. The people we meet on the job, we have no idea who they are. But they should know where you stand, what your work ethic is, and they should know what you believe. Besides working hard.
6. This is God's perspective on the believer's attitude for work. Not our perspective; His. This is countered in this world with the curse of Gen. 3.

There is always a distinction in the world. Work is seen as hateful, as drudgery. It is our responsibility to work hard because of the curse. We are to work with a great attitude of service to the Lord. Don't forget that. A fundamental premise of work.

In this startling revelation, having the divine perspective about what we do most in life. We now understand that work should be done with a certain attitude. Working heartily for the Lord. Our work glorifies God, along with being filled with God the Holy Spirit, and displaying the right work ethic. Doctrine in your soul is involved, as the impetus for your work. You display the right work ethic that a believer should have.

### **Retirement and Work**

1. Whatever you do has an impact for the Lord. Not only that, but for your future as well; and for your inheritance as well. Working with the motive of Bible doctrine and being filled with the Holy Spirit means that you are producing divine good. The results of divine good is reward in heaven. That is a large part of your life.
2. This has nothing to do with retirement. You serve the Lord in whatever you do and you serve Him till the end of your days.
3. When you retire or if you retire from one job, and that is up to you. You will know when that time comes. People do retire. Bobby knows his job for the rest of his life. We may realize that this is the end of the line for us. Maybe we are tired or our health is not good. Maybe you are not up to the job anymore. This does not mean that you retire. "I am going to do nothing and love it!" Most people who do this are bored out of their minds. Even if you retire from one job, you don't do nothing.
4. You do not stop being productive. This is our thing. Rick has brought many people to Christ sitting with a fishing pole in his boat. There is always service to be done for the Lord. You simply need to find the niche to serve Him. It is never over in this lifetime. There can be extenuating circumstances, of course.
5. Although the Lord still uses a person in that condition of ill health, of debilitation.

Bobby had difficulty understanding why the Lord put Bob in a place where he could not think or speak. Why, God used Bob even in that circumstance. Bob and Bobby both recognized that someone had to step in. Positive volition was in Berachah Church. Bobby did not want to be there. It is not his ideal job. This is where God wanted Bobby to be. This is true for all of us. You have to remember, we are still in God's plan while we are still alive, no matter what the condition.

God's plan are illustrated by your work ethic. As long at you are breathing.

### **The Plan of God and Work**

1. The plan of God includes your vocation, whatever you do, always. Never think otherwise. How could such a great part of your life not be a part of His plan. Bobby recognizes that his time at Portland Cement was fundamental. The guys there worked for their families. They had a great work ethic. He was there to learn. We always learn, no matter what we do. When we apply doctrine, that is where we grow up. God places us in those circumstances whether they hurt or not. We have to grow up. It is all a part of the doctrine of work.
2. Our work is service to the Lord with the attitude of the spiritually mature believer. Bobby was not spiritually mature when working, but it helped.
3. There is great happiness in fulfillment in working for the Lord. Only with the right attitude and understanding. No matter what you are doing. The attitude that you carry as a mature believer is happiness and fulfillment as a believer. You know who you are working for.

These verses are even more remarkable because of the context of slavery.

Here is the context: Col 3:22 **Bondservants, obey in everything those who are your earthly masters, not by way of eye-service, as people-pleasers, but with sincerity of heart, fearing the Lord.**

At this time, Paul lived in a master-slave environment. Paul did not call for the destruction of the statues of Cæsar. Paul addressed this in Philemon. Remarkably, Paul is addressing very difficult and detestable labor. **"In all things, obey those who are your master."** And you do this, even when they are not working. This is addressed to a believer slave, who has an entirely different attitude. Reverence for the Lord that we serve. V. 22 is about the proper attitude, even under the worst circumstances.

Bobby is not referring to prison camps or death camps. The believer should not have an attitude of despair.

### **Reverence Towards God in Work**

1. Working with reverence towards the Lord's doctrines. We must know the Lord.
2. That attitude enhances the dignity of labor, even for a slave. Even for an undignified situation.

3. This establishes a pattern laid out by God for work. Even with God's curse on the earth. The mandate is still there.
4. Paul reveals that believers have a different motivation than the rest of the world.

## Lesson #0272      Colossians 3:22–23    Wisdom in the OT 8/29/2021 1Sunday

Col 3:23 **Whatever you do, work heartily, as for the Lord and not for men,...**

Whatever you do, do it with the correct motivation. We work for money for most of us; to make a living. But we also work for promotion, for more money. We might work to please someone for a higher position.

We are not promoting until the Lord promotes us. Who knows what the next step of God's plan is. It might be surprising when you are moved from one increment of your life to another. Even if the Lord doesn't, that does not change your motivation at all. You still work for God rather than men.

Col 3:24 **...knowing that from the Lord you will receive the inheritance as your reward. You are serving the Lord Christ.**

We serve the Lord Jesus Christ. These verses define the attitude and the reward for working. This is true, even in the context of a slave. The slave receives no human pay. If this holds true for a slave. How much more true for us. Many slaves still exist in this world. But we are not.

Our call is to work heartily as unto the Lord. Our human boss is not our ultimate authority. Human authority-orientation is important; but it is also important when serving the Lord. It does not matter if you have a problem with your boss, their personality or whatever. Our ultimate boss is the Lord, even though you have that intermediate human boss.

Our witness, our service and glorification of the Lord is all tied to our attitude at work.

### **Serving as unto God**

1. This is a mandate for Christian employees who must consider first and foremost for whom they work. Then you will do a good job in any company at any job. You must be a human boss. You do what you are told to do. It may not be fair; it may not be just.
2. We work heartily as unto the Lord. Write that on your desk. Remember that. Write this in your soul. Tomorrow morning or whenever, you need to remember it.
3. Heartily is the Greek word *psyche*, which is a common word. It means *breath, soul*.
4. Whatever we do, we keep functioning from an attitude implanted into our souls. That is where our attitude comes from. What is in your soul is where your attitude comes from.



5. The believer worker will act with an attitude that reflects doctrine in the soul (psuche). That is how you work heartily.
6. The employee will move with alacrity. Get your but in gear. Even when you are out of sight of others. You are serving no human master; you are serving God.
7. We are always in the sight of God. We work in that scope. That helps us to understand what our motivation is.
8. It is the believer's obligation no matter what the circumstances. Remember the context is slavery. Most of us get paid for what we do. It is our obligation, no matter what the circumstances. We do this as an act of obedience. This is based upon the doctrine inculcated into our souls.
9. That is the demonstration of spiritual maturity; and a witness for the Lord. There is no greater place for us as a believer to witness as where we spend so much of our time. You may not know what you are. Believers might not know what they are. They may admire your work ethic; and some might be jealous of you. Those who have respect for you want to get to know you. They see something that they do not have. They see a motivation that you do not have. That is a part of our witness; that is why we have the motivation in the workplace. This is why we are always ready to speak. People may listen to us and they may reject you.

When you present the gospel, many times people reject it or they don't listen to it or you think they don't hear you. When you mention the name of Jesus, they hear you. They may not like it at that point. You are planting a seed that might some day spring up. That is why this is so important. That is why this is a mandate.

#### **Motivation for Work**

1. A Christian does not rely upon a person or an organization to provide your motivation as a believer. That motivation comes from your soul.
2. Because you are self-motivated through the application of Bible doctrine. You may have gone to a company retreat to get your emotions stirred up. Our motivation does not come from there. That is not where your motive comes from. There is not greater motivation.
3. No organization can destroy motivation that it did not create in the first place. It cannot destroy the motivation that it did not create.
4. You can destroy your own motivation. Get out of fellowship and stay away from doctrine. Lose your motivation.
5. With personal love towards God and impersonal love toward all mankind, you can work. You will need impersonal love in the workplace. You will deal with someone that you do not get along with. Personal love for God is your motivation; impersonal love towards man is how you interact with others. Spiritually autonomous people can work great, even when treated unfairly.
6. Col. 3:23–24 require the believer to do the best possible job that we are capable of. Unfair criticism, job discrimination, etc. the best job possible.

7. Those problems are never the issue in the good product of work that the believer does. We are not to be motivated to please men, to get justice. We look to glorify God under any circumstance.
8. The true motive for diligent work is from the doctrine found in Col. 3:23–24.

one of the great problems in America today is being treated unfairly and not being able to deal with it. We have the resources to glorify God in the workplace. That is our obligation and motive.

We know that the book of Proverbs gives us great insight into work.

The first wisdom is the divine design for work. This design is found in Prov. 12:11.

Prov. 12:11 *Whoever works his land will have plenty of bread, but he who follows worthless pursuits lacks sense.*

The necessity of work to provide a living. Necessity in an agrarian society. For Bobby, Portland Cement school and then Ranger school. There was no tilling the land, it was still hard work. This stands for any legitimate and profitable occupation. This also includes great hardship.

#### **Hard Work and the Right Attitude**

1. The message is, making a living and profiting comes through the exertion of human industry. That is still true, no matter what your job is.
2. God's design includes a commensurate compensation for what you have done. You may think you are working harder for what you get paid for. "I will not work so hard." That is the wrong attitude and the wrong motivation.
3. An attitude-truism. Especially for the younger believer. Skilled industry is seldom in poverty. A skilled vocationally trained person or an educated one prepares you and rarely will you lack. You may or may not use that skill. It provides you with options that you otherwise would not have. We have so many options in our country. Go to college or go to a vocational school.

In contrast are the worthless things, which is antithetical to tilling the land for bread.

#### **Worthless Approach to Work**

1. Worthless things are vain and unprofitable. Those things that you accomplish through arrogance.
2. Worthless things are useless pursuits that contradict hard work for living and profit.
3. Mankind fits the category of worthless when he pursues speculations rather than work. What an attitude that people have. The Bible calls such people worthless. Practical wisdom for mankind. Useless dreams, gambling, the lottery, living off the government dole or off parents. That is not mandated to us from God. Some

people get really used to this lifestyle. If you are in that circumstance, it is up or out. God did not design us to sit in the basement and play games. That is not work.

4. Speculations do not include entrepreneurship. Considering or dreaming is not necessarily a bad thing. You must have a plan or an idea. This only happens under capitalism.
5. Idle speculation are get-rich quick schemes. Lost in ponzi schemes or high-risk investments. People have been bilked in Berachah. Big returns from big investments; and they lost their money.
6. Those are empty headed fantasies. Prosperity is everywhere. There are people out there who have money. They worship money and the people who have it. We have a dishonest society and money have become a god. Shortcuts to prosperity.
7. The opportunity for solid achievement is frittered away on worthless pursuits. These do not refer to a lack of energy or idleness on a person's part. Purposeless, unsteady occupation, political practices which steals money from other. These types of people demonstrate the lack of ability to make good decisions. They cannot think straight. A bad or worthless work ethic. We see a lot of this in the country today. So many try to live on someone else's money. That is breeding indolence and laziness. Antithetical to the doctrine of work.

Those who lack good sense will wait for good ideas and they will give excuses for their lack of effort. Work is a stepping stone to bigger and better things.

#### **The First Characteristic of the Wisdom of Work**

1. Wishing bread or desiring bread is no substitute for diligence in work.
2. Good sense, hard work win respect, called the one who is praised in Prov. 1:8.
3. But idle speculations are contemptible and fall outside God's plan for us. Those who do not work are not happy. They are empty; they are unfulfilled. They do not understand why life is not to their satisfaction. That is an absolute lie.
- 4.
5. That is divine wisdom regarding mankind's occupation. That is the divine design. From the beginning until now.

In the Millennium, we will continue to work. We will still be doing something. Being a leader is work. Don't think that, at some point in eternity that we are going to sit on a cloud and play a harp.

**Lesson #0273**

**Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT**

**8/29/2021 2Sunday**

We have laid the groundwork for the doctrine of work (labor, vocation).

We turn back to the book of Proverbs. There is such great insight to the subject of work in the book of Proverbs (pretty much every subject).

We had 5 characteristics of work which stand out .

### 5 Characteristics of Work

1. God has a design for work. Agricultural reference. He who tills the land will have plenty of bread. This means subsistence. Crops for subsistence, for food. But he who.... Prov. 12:11
- 2.

Obviously, we are developing a doctrine of work. Bobby is presenting the divine viewpoint. Of work. Of course, there is another side of life besides work. We spend a good bit of our time at work.

### There Is a Time Not to Work.

People ask, is there a time we don't have to work?

1. It is divinely authorized for us to take time off work. A holiday or a vacation is a good thing. To recharge the battery.
2. What does that mean, *to not work*? This is a break in the routine of your life. We all have a routine and we all have what we do on a daily basis. Bobby's routine would have us yawning. We all have a routine. Ultimately, we have a routine of work.
3. Routine is a necessity in life.
4. Why? Good work habits require routine. A time schedule; an orderly progression of work. A systematic plan that is carried out. Normally, if you work for living, you normally don't get up and scratch your head and say, "I wonder what I must do." Your routine revolves around that goal every day. There may be distractions, but when you get up in the morning, you have that routine, which gets you out the door. Many routines to start of day of routine. Good work habits require routine. A commencement address at the University of Texas. The president of that university. He told his students, "Make your bed in the morning." That is the beginning of a routine. We are organized. We are ready to continue that routine through the day. Our routine then starts to click.
5. The haphazard person with no schedule, who is chronically late, who lacks concentration during the day, without a routine, is slow and disorganized. Not necessarily a good workman (with a few exceptions). Bobby has known some scatterbrains who do end up accomplishing work. Good work habits. Whether you are really that motivated; but you must work. And hence, a routine is really critical. The military, every morning, the same thing. You do this over and over again and it is great training. Bobby was an area commander, and he had recruiters under him. He could tell the recruits that the army would make them organized.
6. There is a correct balance to establish between work and rest.
7. What is that balance? Too much time at work is not healthy. All work and no play makes for a tired, dull, irritable one-dimensional person.
8. Too much time away from work defeats the purpose of rest. That is what a break in routine should be. That is what rest should be—a break in the routine. We become so stale, so tired, so lethargic.

9. When rest becomes the routine, there is indolence and laziness which result. They make their avocation their routine. They are also out of balance.

God demonstrated in the beginning just what that balance should be.

#### **More on Work and Rest**

1. God created in 6 days and rested on the 7<sup>th</sup>.
2. He presented a pattern for rest; a balance for our lives in proportion.
3. So there must be boundaries between work and rest. God did rest on the 7<sup>th</sup> day and any other time. He does not sleep or go on vacation. God is always available. He is never off the grid. He never ignores what is happening with us. When He says He rested, he broke the routine. Rest is an anthropomorphism. God does not rest; He does not sleep. That does not mean that we cannot do those things. Some who go off to rest, but they only think about work. That is not rest. That is not the pattern. There are times when you must leave it behind.
4. When God rested, He simply took a break from what He had been doing. There is the pattern of rest versus the pattern of work.
5. That is the purpose of time. Time allows us to have a schedule. God created time and that purpose is for us to have a schedule. So God set up the Sabbath day for Israel. There were festivals, set for rest and worship of the Lord.
6. God invented time in creation, and for just the purpose of routine and then rest. Slavery is not being owned by another person, slavery is work without time. Israel got no time off in Egypt. They worked every day for Pharaoh. Their days were constant work. Pharaoh demanded it. If we work without a break, what is the point for God setting a time schedule for work and rest? It would be unnecessary. But that is not God's plan for our earthly life. This continues throughout the Mosaic Law.
7. God Himself had a routine based upon days of work and a day of rest. This tells us about God's policy and it does not mean that He must rest.
8. Rest is a time... It is the first characteristic of the divine design to work.

Ecclesiastes tells us that there is a time for work and for rest. The break time is of our own choosing. But it takes us away from the everyday routine.

The second characteristic of work is discipline. Prov. 13:18 **Poverty and disgrace come to him who ignores instruction, but whoever heeds reproof is honored.** Regarding reproof is authority-orientation. There is always a boss. Ultimately our boss is God. We work for Him ultimately. Some of us work independently. We still work for someone; a client or whatever. Bobby works for us and directly for the Lord. We always have a boss and we must be authority oriented to that boss. They are to be honored.

We have an entire nation which is authority disoriented. They are without honor. All of them. The reference here is in the context of commercial success or failure. What is the discipline that may be neglected and may bring poverty and shame.

### **The Hebrew Noun Muscar.**

1. Muscar is better understood as instruction. The discipline involved in learning.
2. Sometimes an academic subject is called a discipline.
3. Because it requires concentration, regemin, practice, intense training to learn.
4. An enforcement of instruction, a command, information that must be inculcated. This is not telling your child to get into the corner.
5. Anti-authority. That person is incorrigible. From force of habit or the roadblock of habit; such a person is unteachable. No new ideas can penetrate. An apparent laziness that is heightened. In business, we think of this as a failure to embrace new technology; or refusing to learn new ways. Same in agriculture or industry. Failure to adapt to changing circumstances.

Adaptability is a quality of good leadership. Having enough information in a discipline to have a wider scope. A wise person keeps up with the times. They think of a better way to do thing. The incorrigible, unteachable person cannot compete in the marketplace. They must keep up with new methods and new techniques and new technologies. Prov.13:18 means the result is poverty and shame. Have a desire for instruction. Be willing to take advice. That brings success in life, including economic success. Function with self-discipline. You cannot escape self-discipline in life. A self-disciplined person has a routine. They are receptive to instruction. Prov. [In all labor there is profit.](#)

### **Talking for a Living**

1. You cannot learn while you are talking. Or gossiping; or spending time in idle conversations. This holds true in Berachah Church. We have a code of strict academic discipline. Plenty of people have come into Berachah Church and have not lasted very long. They are unwilling to sit and listen with a self-disciplined attitude. They cannot be quiet. They want to move around.
2. The greater the desire to talk, indicates the disinclination to work. A lot of talking and nothing happens. Bobby's problem is the incessant meeting which wastes time. When you should be working, someone wants to call a meeting. Meetings are fine if they are instructional or provide guidance. When they degenerate into areas with nothing to do with work, where they are worthless palaver. They begin with a necessary subject, but veer far off of that. Some people just like to hear themselves talk. Talk leads to poverty of work; a lack of perseverance; a lack of discipline.
3. When you receive instruction and then use it in your work, there is profit. We can extract a principle in that. The importance of education in your profession. People who drop out of high school, who don't get vocational education, they do not do well in life; unless they are propped up.

### **What Is Poverty and Shame?**

1. These are loosely connected.

2. It is a poverty which springs from circumstances beyond one's control. No self-imposed and, therefore, no cause for shame.
3. A poverty that springs from sacrifice in the cause of duty or service is a virtue, not a vice; and has no connection with shame at all.
4. A poverty that comes from idle talk in indolence rather than instruction and labor is shame. Prov. 14:23 when you talk in Berachah and don't listen, shame on you.
5. That leads to a self-imposed poverty which is disgraceful. Such do not want to accept it. They never look at themselves. There is poverty in that. Self-imposed poverty from a lack of...

1. The spiritual life requires discipline as well. Getting yourself to work is hard, but you have to get there. Bible class is not mandatory, like work. There is discipline and strong desire which is necessary to be in Bible class.
2. The one who neglects the instruction of wisdom and fails to advance is the one with a poverty of soul. That is the worst kind of poverty. Your poverty of soul is the worst.
3. There is the shame of carnality and reversionism in the life of that believer with a poverty of soul. If you walk into Berachah with no self-discipline, you will have a poverty of soul. Soul-poverty begins with what is in your soul (or what you lack in your soul). It all begins sitting in church and learning.
4. There is also the loss of reward in eternity. Even more shame at the Judgment Seat of Christ. Staying out of fellowship and doing whatever you want to do, and we end up being poverty stricken in eternity. There is a poverty there.

The third characteristic, which is found in Prov. 13:24. It is diligence. More to say about this than Bobby said before. We must link it with the doctrine of work. Hard work, and a hard work ethic.

**Lesson #0274                      Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT                      9/1/2021 Wednesday**

I am off by one lesson here

**Lesson #0275                      Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT                      9/2/2021 Thursday**

The Doctrine of Work depends upon 5 characteristics of work.

1. The divine design for work in Prov. 12:11. This began in the garden. At the fall came an intensified mandate to till the soil. But now the ground is cursed. It affected Adam, the woman and the rest of the human race. It does not matter what work that we do. This design means hard work and a hard work ethic. Some people work hard and then they don't work hard. But we need an ethic about how we work and how long that we work; and our motivation for work. This design also warns us against useless pursuits which contradict the divine design.
2. The second characteristic of work is discipline. Prov. 12:18

### **The Second Characteristic**

1. Discipline means instruction, not punishment.
2. An academic subject which is studied is often called a discipline.
3. The one who neglects discipline is unteachable, incorrigible. His work ethic is severely lacking. That person comes to poverty and shame. Discipline means to learn a subject through concentration and a routine. The routine is that you come at the times when the doors are open. There is only one reason to be in Bible class. Metabolizing Bible doctrine, gaining insight from it and applying it.
4. This is the most important discipline that you can conduct in life.
5. An intense desire to be trained how to work.
6. Reproof means to accept correction. Again, this is not the correction of discipline; this is parallel to the previous phrase. You listen and learn and exercise self-discipline. This is the opposite of the unteachable, who lacks discipline. Discipline means that you can hear things that you have not heard before or things which you disagree with, but are able to give them a fair hearing.
7. Accepting discipline and reproof requires being authority oriented. Submitting to those who are in authority. That is part of discipline and reproof.

Bobby watches people come in. He notices the discipline. We represent this characteristic of work. This discipline is necessary in everything in life.

The third characteristic follows the second naturally. The wisdom of work is an obvious one found in Prov. 12:24 (which is where we last left off). The key is diligence.

Pro 21:5 *The plans of the diligent lead surely to abundance, but everyone who is hasty comes only to poverty.*

It is important to be diligent, which means we need to know what it means.

### **Diligence Is the Hebrew Word Charits**

1. Charits means *sharp*. Figuratively, it means, *diligent*.
2. In this context, diligence modifies the noun *plans*.
3. This is a person who carefully devises plans and then moves those plans forward.
4. The plan must be well-conceived with good, reasonable goals. Something that can be attained.



5. The result is an industrious activity that is effective...effective to completion. You complete your plans. Part of diligence is making these plans and completing them. This requires a number of different attitudes and motivations. You don't go into something to be half-stepping, meaning maybe you reach the goal and maybe not.
6. These plans are certainly connected to learning new methods, techniques and technology.
7. That is to the workman's advantage. In other words, the abundance of return. Plans for your everyday life; personal or spiritual.

Years ago, Bobby went to Ranger school. He learned to persevere and endure. He also learned leadership. He also learned planning. How do you plan an operation. 5 paragraph field order. These were very detailed plans; and they tried to deal with every possible variation. At the time, we had a compass and a map. It was very detailed, to the minute, practically; and they had to be so planned. Bobby learned the concept of detail plans. He had to think where would he end up. What are the options. What is the best way to do it. That is exactly what diligence means here.

### **Diligence**

1. Prov. 21:5 is contrasted to one who makes hasty decisions. Hasty decisions and hasty actions without thinking them through. Opposite of those who carefully plan, which is a part of diligence.
2. Diligence result in profit and advantage. Hasty, rash decisions and plans result in failure and poverty. Again, in that economic context.
3. The hasty one has no plan. He could be just lazy or thoughtless or brainless. Flies by the seat of his pants. That is a good way to set off a market crash. One day this unstable person may work with great enthusiasm. That day he is mightily struggling to gain whatever goal he has. The next day, in a state of collapse. That person does not have hard work before him as a daily discipline. You cannot be on one day and off the next. Same for the spiritual life. That is a roller coaster ride that takes you nowhere. This person gets distracted, by the details of life. What an application this is for the spiritual life. What a privilege it is for Almighty God to have thought a plan for us in the past. God has an individual plan for each one of us. But we must be diligent in executing this plan. Without diligent operation in the spiritual life, without growing in grace and knowledge, you cannot execute that plan. How can you not strive to work God's plan? Sometimes we get kicked in the head and we realize that we need to be diligent again. Hence diligence is an integral part with the wisdom of work.

Bobby has never fired the basic weapon of the military today. You must keep up with these changes.

The fourth characteristic is...

Found in the verse there are 3 results, wealth, honor and life. First, what is humility in this verse? This is our attitude. Our reward comes from humility.

### **What Is Humility**

1. Humility is connected to fear or respect of the Lord. Col. 3:22b
2. Definition of humility: the foundational Christian virtue through which the believer recognizes that he belongs to a plan centered not to himself but to God.
3. To put it simply, we do not think of ourselves more highly than we ought to. We cannot afford to do this in the plan of God. No riches honor, etc. without that humility.
4. True humility is only the product of the mature spiritual life. In it, there is honor. Humility is never a weakness as it may seem in the human realm, but arrogance is weakness in the spiritual life. This is switched in the thinking. Self-effacement and timidity are not humility. Some are so much this that the plan of God just passes them by. Renovating one's thinking is so important in every aspect of life. You have no honor unless you renovate your thinking. The arrogance has no honor in their temporal or their spiritual life.

Prov. 2:11 [When pride comes, then comes dishonor.](#)

The real honor is divine good labor. This is the underlying factor in God's design for work.

### **Our Attitude Towards Work**

1. Our attitude towards work honors God; and for it, we receive honor.
2. The greater honor is glorifying God through following His plan diligently with discipline. That is the design. The greater honor is glorifying God and following His plan.
3. Following the divine design for work is a part of that honor.
4. Untold wealth, honor and eternal life in heaven also come to the grace oriented believer who reverences the Lord in life.

The fifth characteristic is a work ethic.

### **What Really Is a Work Ethic in the Plan of God and the Wisdom of Work.**

1. There is a moral code in God's design.
2. That code reflects God's perfect righteousness. God's righteousness is not attainable by believers. Experientially, we cannot attain His righteousness. Part of God's design is in our work.
3. It is a code that, if followed, pleases the Lord. That is important. Pleasing the Lord is honorable.
4. Adhering to the code is the foundation of the outcome of Proverbs 22:4. Riches, honor and life.

In the past, this country was driven by what was called the Protestant work ethic, also called the Calvinist work ethic or the Pilgrim work ethic. It no longer seems to be.

### The Protestant Work Ethic

1. This was an ethic which started this country on the road to prosperity. This ethic includes theology, sociology, economics and history. It covers the waterfront. What were the ethics of the past? What were the ethics of Scripture? What does the Scripture tell us about the culture of work.
2. They emphasized diligence, discipline, honor and frugality.
3. This ethic was a result of a person's subscription to the values espoused by their Christian faith. These are the values of our Christian faith. Compare that to the work ethic that we see around us right now.
4. This was the work ethic for a client nation and it was the foundation for capitalism in this nation. That is why the woke people hate it. The work ethic is a very practical subject.

Let's look at the pros and cons in Prov. 11:1

Prov. 11:1 [A false balance is an abomination to the LORD, but a just weight is His delight.](#)

1. This is a comparison between corruption and honesty in commerce, in those who run the economy.
2. This doctrine is the Lord's will of work.
3. Honesty in business delights the Lord. That is the Protestant work ethic. It is based upon His Word, His wisdom and His rules. The Mosaic Law was a work ethic for ancient Israel.
4. Whatever is an abomination to the Lord is to be avoided. It is called here a false balance; or dishonesty.
5. Leviticus. 19:35–36 ["You shall do no wrong in judgment, in measures of length or weight or quantity. You shall have just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin: I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt.](#) Solomon knew these passages when writing Proverbs. This is related to buying and selling food as related to price. This refers to dishonesty and injustice. The dishonest guy has his foot on the scale to increase the price.

Proverbs 11:1 [the Lord abhors dishonest scales but accurate weights are His delight.](#) (corrected translation).

Honesty is fundamental to the Lord's promotion of work. For us in our society is gaining wealth as being the greatest achievement. That is why the courts are so backed up with so many lawsuits; and criminal courts to prosecute the courts to keep their feet off the scales. Everyone today is in a dogfight for wealth. Honesty is absolutely ignored. Another problem for the client nation. The client nation is a business nation. It is an economic powerhouse. Business practices; dishonesty. No work ethic. Where there is dishonesty, there are shortcuts; lack of diligence; lack of routine in life. That is not the divine design. The opposite of this is found in Prov. 21:6. The hasty and lazy road to poverty. The dishonest person is...reserving this for Sunday.

As Christians, we have certain obligations to the Lord. Growing, serving and glorifying Him. We learn that God's grace has supplied us with all of the sources that we need to serve, grow and glorify Him. We cannot fulfill our obligations unless we are grace oriented. It is critical that we are serving Him and not ourselves.

The filling of the Holy Spirit is another of our obligations in this life.

We are also to make a living in our temporal life; to work at a vocation in life. What we do in our daily lives, to earn our bread, it is also a service to God. When our work is an outgrowth of the spiritual life, then it is divine good.

We have been studying the book of Proverbs, and it is filled with wisdom regarding work. We realize that work is a fertile field of serving the Lord through the spiritual life. We are developing this Biblical doctrine of work.

#### **There Are 5 Characteristics of Our Service to the Lord**

1. God has a divine design and mandate for us. Prov. 12:11 This obligation began in the Garden of Eden and it continues to this very day.
2. Prov. 13:18 discipline, in terms of taking instruction; an academic approach. This also includes authority-orientation. We must have that in order to do well in any instruction. Discipline requires concentration, routine,
3. Diligence or working hard. We started with this characteristic in Prov. 12:24 21:5 (the plans of the diligent lead surely to advantage)
4. A workman must be honorable. Prov. 22:4 there is a moral and a spiritual code for work. There are standards for work. Standards in the workplace. These are all moral and spiritual codes in the spiritual life. This is all necessary to please the Lord. Our working lives are in honorable service to the Lord. All of our work is to be done unto the Lord; not to ourselves and not to men.
5. A work ethic. This is something that man of us. This is our thinking concerning work. What is our motivation to work and attitude towards work; and our honesty regarding our work?

We must have Biblical standards in order to fulfill these. These standards are necessary to make a living and for the well-being of our nation. 2Tim. 2:15 **Do your best to present yourself to God as one approved, a worker who has no need to be ashamed, rightly handling the word of truth.**

This verse is literally about the work of our spiritual life. It begins with the metabolizing of Bible doctrine and then serving the Lord. If we follow these instructions of diligence. We will not be ashamed. We are then honorable.

This passage is applicable to the workplace. Our work is always as unto the Lord; so we will produce divine good and we will glorify Him.

What is the most opportune time of our lives to glorify God, to accomplish divine good. This would be when we are at work. That is where we spend most of our time. And that is not a wasted period of time as far as our spiritual life is concerned. We use that time to stay in fellowship and to produce divine good.

There is a grace way to produce divine good. We fail there and there will be no rewards. This doctrine of work is all important in understanding that. Without fulfilling these 5 characteristics, we will live in poverty of soul; and we will lack fulfillment in life. Doing our work well, no matter whatever it might be.

Digging ditches and throwing 80# bags of cement onto boxcars. That is producing divine good as long as we remain in fellowship. We make a living and fulfill our obligation of service to God.

The negative side of work; the consequences of laziness. The opposite of this divine good ethic.

Prov. 21:6 [The getting of treasures by a lying tongue is a fleeting vapor and a snare of death.](#)

There are people who have taken in doctrine for years, but went down the wrong road. Acquiring riches with a lying tongue is a fleeting vapor. It is a trap of death. The acquisition of material things. Lives are often the road in business and the road to a quick buck and an ill-gotten gain. There are no standards in that. It is the road often traveled by the hasty person. The one who is focused on the details of life. It is spiritual life death. Materialism that overcomes the importance. Materialism takes over life. This way is crowded with those who are unethical; false advertisers. How many Christian preachers are charlatans. Bobby gets madder watching con men than watching politics. The individuals who con people in the name of Jesus Christ. Corrupt, commercial atmosphere is infected with fallacies. Churches have become commercial enterprises. They do not see themselves in that way; but they are more interested in attracting dollars than in teaching Bible doctrine.

For 65 years, Berachah has never asked for a dime from anyone. If you don't want to ask any money from the church, then you are the well-motivated giver. That is divine good. God has taken care of Berachah Church amply over the years.

When we don't do well, it is not because we are not asking for enough money; but it is a wake up call. If the money is not there; the pastor needs to determine what he is doing and not doing. The marketplace is infected with cheap goods that do not live up to expectations. Shops who do really shoddy work. The phoney, hasty, get-rich schemes, promising a huge reward for little risk. Investment lies. Selling illegal goods. Drugs; fencing stolen items. Lies, robbery and easy money. Dishonesty is now rampant in our nation. Certainly a lying tongue is a prolific business practice. One falsehood produces many other falsehoods. Lies and cheating are habit-forming. Especially if they appear to produce treasure. It is ultimately a ruinous course. Time happens and those who gain

wealth by falsehood gain fleeting vapors. Even if these are never discovered, do not ever forget that the justice of God is always in action. No one gets away with anything with God. Do not worry about those who cheat you. We may never know; but you can bet on God's justice. It never fails. Don't lose sleep over the fact of dishonest people in business or in government. Those who get away with murder, literally. The legal theft of public funds through socialism; or graft. We have studied this, but Jesus explained the blowback for dishonesty in Luke 6:38b **For with the measure you use it will be measured back to you."**

If you are dishonest in your practices and have no standards, you are not living the spiritual life. That is your fulfillment in life. That is your objective in life. Honesty is its own reward. It is also the ticket to a ticket to a successful commercial and business life. That is also a part of you business.

We work as unto the Lord; not unto men or just for ourselves. Honesty and integrity have reward in both realms.

## Lesson #0277

## Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT

9/5/2021 2Sunday

Proverbs 24:30 I passed by the field of a sluggard, by the vineyard of a man lacking sense,

Proverbs 24:31 and behold, it was all overgrown with thorns; the ground was covered with nettles, and its stone wall was broken down.

Unless you tend a garden, something else grows in its place. This is a perfect picture of that. The description; thorns and thistles. It is the result of ignoring God's design for work. Honor, honesty, discipline, diligence.

Pro 24:32 Then I saw and considered it; I looked and received instruction.

Solomon saw this and he reflected on what he was seeing. Sometimes you can learn from observation. In that reflection, Solomon received instruction. There is instruction just by observing what is going on. We are instructed by those things which do not meet our standards. We can see things from television which meet our standards. You learn from this. This is the characteristic of discipline. What did Solomon learn from observing a person ignoring God's design from work.

Proverbs 24:33 A little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to rest,...

This produces poverty and want.

Proverbs 24:34 ...and poverty will come upon you like a robber, and want like an armed man.

Those who stay in bed rather than going after that work. Their life counts for nothing. They possess poverty of soul. They do nothing of value. In the end, that is the life of a

loser. Bob used to use this word about those who did not grow spiritually. People did not want to hear that they are losers. Someone in seminary asked why did Bob call people losers.

We all understand what a loser is. They can be in a mansion or homeless; they can be rich or poverty stricken. They are in a life which means nothing.

### **Not Accomplishing Anything**

1. These realizations come upon a person like a bandit. "My life has not accomplished anything. I have been asleep; I have been a loser."
2. A robbery, which is entirely unexpected, but absconds with valuable things. In the spiritual life, what are things of value? The activities of the spiritual life.
3. The lazy has been robbed, stricken by a our own laziness. Sleep is a good thing. But not when you ought to be working. You will do anything instead of work. Any distraction. These people are piddlers.
4. Without diligence, there is no one else to blame if we don't fulfill honor, integrity; we are to blame no one else. No one takes responsibility for their own actions (like Afghanistan). Especially when you have standards and you choose against the spiritual life...for your own purposes and your own spiritual life. This person in Prov.24 had the land. We all have spiritual wealth at our fingertips; what do we do with it? Do we not till it? That is up to us. We can blame no one else for a spiritual life that does not work. How hard is it to be filled with the Holy Spirit; how hard is it to take in doctrine? It is not hard with positive volition. You do not neglect it, any more than you skip work.
5. Why a loser? They have ignored the divine viewpoint wisdom of work, which always brings ruin. It is ruin in the spiritual life when you don't fulfill your spiritual life; and ruin in your temporal life, to fulfill the doctrine of work. You will never be fulfilled unless you...

When Bobby was at home as a teen. Bob used to called Bobby piddly. Bobby could become distracted by anything. He was a sleeper, a loser at that point.

They lack sense; they are indolent; they are undisciplined. That is what Bob was trying to get across to Bobby. "Stop finding distractions; get your job done." Bobby learned that the hard way. He learned that in college. It was a good thing.

Poverty of material and spiritual things are a result of laziness. The person slept instead of working. The lazy man puts off work until the next day. Putting off work until the next day. But nothing happened or everything was late. Don't be late in your work. Don't produce this late. This reflects on your, your discipline or your work ethic.

### **The Lazy Man's Way and the Results**

1. The longer you postpone what you should be doing, the more unwilling the mind will be to fulfill what they are supposed to do. Bobby watched a lot of football. He

noticed that a team jumps out on top, ahead by 2 or 3 touchdowns, but the other team catches up. The first team did not continue their discipline throughout the entire game. The other team lowered the boom on them. Complete what you start.

2. When failure comes, the thorns and thistles are manifested in your life. They grow up; they grow in your field. Life gets a little thorny. It gets unfulfilled. You are the procrastinator; you are the sleeper.
3. When that happens, excuses abound. You have already developed these in your mind. You avoid the responsibility for your failure because you have made an excuse.
4. Personal, financial and spiritual ruin are the result. Inevitably. Certainly spiritual ruin. You can't use faith rest and you cannot take responsibility for your life. You have not developed impersonal love. You cannot stand the person that you work with. You take responsibility for yourself in all circumstances. Even if there are others who seem to be getting in your way. When your health may not be what you want it to be. You hang in there; perseverance, discipline; continue to work. You will be promoted when it is God's time to promote you. God does not promote us until we are ready to be promoted. Wherever you are, that is where you work. Whatever your circumstances, your spiritual life is #1, no matter what job you do. You do not have the right to sleep when you should be working. You do not have the right to sit on your hands and accept what the government gives you. You don't have the right to make a living on someone else. That is not the doctrine of work; that is not the spiritual solution to life. That is why we are going down economically. The indolent, the lazy, the sleeper will be surprised at their demise. They wake up and see, "I have nothing; it's been stolen.
5. If you set your eyes on it, you may not get it. You must have the work ethic and the honor. Don't consider wealth to be the highest attainment. Service to the Lord is an eternal wealth inheritance. 1Peter 1:4-5 **to attain an inheritance which is undefiled, imperishable, and will not fade away, reserved in heaven for you.** It stays there; it does not fade away. **Who are protected by the power of God through faith for a salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.** That is what we have, whether we are wealthy or not.

We have an inordinate desire for wealth in our society, and it does not seem to matter how we gain it, whether criminal activity or no activity. But that is not the divine design for work; nor is it honorable before the Lord. This is not the impetus for work. True wealth is not the product...

One gains nothing if you do nothing of value. Wealth gained by not working is unappreciated. Frequently that breeds a self-centered, indolent arrogant person. Good propaganda for socialism as well.

Prov. 23:4-5 **Do not toil to acquire wealth; be discerning enough to desist. When your eyes light on it, it is gone, for suddenly it sprouts wings, flying like an eagle toward heaven.**



The great irony today is those who have the great blessings of capitalism are embracing socialism. If wealth is your sole driving force behind your work, then it becomes worthless. Some gain wealth and they find it unrewarding and unsatisfying. They get there and it is not the fulfillment that they thought it might be. They have no honor.

The ranks of the wealthy and famous are filled with unhappy and unfulfilled people. They seem to have everything.

The result of socialism is indolence. We want our results to be the spiritual life. Wealth is often harder to maintain than it is to gain in the first place. Professional athletes are often the worst people in this regard. Wonderful salaries and so many end up with nothing. They cannot handle money. They don't know what to do except spend it.

A friend of Bobby's who was a sports athlete gets calls all of the time for loans.

What do we take with us when we go? Not our wealth; divine good. Production of divine good is pleasing to the Lord and He has a use for it. Many people have made a lot of money; they are wealthy and they realize that the Lord has a reason for that. They support ministries and missionaries. In fellowship, that is divine good. The well-motivated giver, not grudgingly or of necessity. On the other hand, people are increasingly dependent upon others for their existence; on a socialist government. That is in direct violation of hard work and spiritual autonomy. Our border is overrun with people. We are importing thousands from the country that we just left. Some will see this country just to get a share of the wealth; to receive money from the government. They want to share in wealth with no work ethic. This is destructive to the nation. For some new arrivals, work becomes unnecessary. It is too easy to depend upon the government for sustenance and income. This is what a socialist government promotes. That is a sleeping society. How can the government provide such welfare to so many people without bankruptcy. It cannot go on. They obscenely tax the wealth and the middle class, and give this to those who do nothing. Hard work is seen as superfluous. The producers no longer are able to enjoy the fruits of their labor. Wealth is distributed to others who refuse to work. It promotes apathy, lethargy, etc. The populace becomes content to live off of others. It is okay to benefit yourself from work. To benefit from hard work is Biblical. The producers who do produce become discouraged and they join the ranks of the indolent. Thus is built a non-productive society, which is the history of socialism and Marxism.

## **Lesson #0278**

## **Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT 9/8/2021 Wednesday**

The Biblical doctrine of work will be completed this evening. One of the most important doctrines of this time. Two generations of Americans have largely rejected the work ethic of the past, which goes back to the earliest settlers, through to the greatest generation and even some of the baby boomers.

Many have embraced this, not know what it was. Protestant work ethic, which means to adhere to the divine design. To work diligently in order to succeed, to work honorably, something which is lacking today in many areas of our society. Also working with the

concentration to master and complete one's working life. We are always progressing in the spiritual life. True in every aspect of our lives. Especially true in what it takes to make a living. So we must keep learning right to the end and continue in that direction right to the end. We never completely master it. We need to learn to the point where we can innovate in what we are doing. This often results in greater remuneration. We are fulfilled in life in working. It encompasses a great deal of our time. Those things in which we spend the most time, work and family life, are the things that we must work at the most. They should be the most fulfilling. Many people in this country are completely unfulfilled in this life is drudgery. They hate every moment of work. They often do just enough not to get fired, and they get paid just enough to keep them working. So many people do exactly that.

Our national work ethic has changed from those earlier times. We live in the most powerful and prosperous nation the world has ever seen. Yet many people embrace socialism.

Bobby finds it so ironic, the wealthy nation that we are, has now turned toward impoverishing socialism. Hard-work is secondary to what government can provide for us. Wealth, income equality, personal debt forgiveness, horrendous national debt.

People say, capitalism has left people behind. The rich get richer. Some do get left behind. But it is better than leaving everyone behind in socialism, impoverishing the entire nation. Christ said the poor you will have with you always, but we don't want to exacerbate this with even a higher concentration of poor.

The socialist government, obscenely taxes the produces, the wealthy and the middle class; and from those taxes, they provide to others free benefits, welfare benefits, subsistence. For doing nothing. Raise and having children. Refusing employment opportunities; and the government gives you money. Why work when the government gives more money than a lower-paying job?

### **Socialism, the Work Ethic and the Bible**

1. The socialist renders hard work and the work ethic superfluous in the minds of many. That is evil and anti-Biblical.
2. In the socialistic scheme the producers no longer get to enjoy the larger portion of their labor. They are taxed heavily. They do not get to enjoy the greater portion of their labor, which is not Biblical. Prov. 13:11
3. Proverbs wealth obtain by fraud dwindles. The one who gathers by labor increases wealth.
4. What does this mean today? The government attains wealth by fraud under socialism. They take money from those who produce and give it to those who don't. The wealth of the nation dwindles under socialism. That is what is happening to money in this country.
5. The dwindling occurs under heavy taxation. We are due to pay our taxes and our taxes under socialism are exorbitant.
6. This is the plunder of the producer by socialism. We are plundered.

7. Psalm 109:11 such plunder by the government is a curse on people, not a benefit. Let the creditor seize all that he has. This is a curse against the enemies of Israel.
8. In socialism, the government becomes the false creditor of those who labor. The government is actually our creditor at this point.

Government welfare is addictive to those who receive it. It promotes lethargy and apathy. Outside of God's design for man. Don't worry about any of your problems, the government says, we will take care of that. You get to live on the backs of those who have. The producers see no reason to work so hard, if there is no increased benefit to themselves. Socialism never takes into account the sin nature of man. Charity is one thing; government welfare is entirely different and it is not Biblical.

We now understand the importance of working, under bad conditions. It is difficult to work under a socialist system. You do not get the rewards for your hard work. People go bankrupt under those conditions. That is the history and destiny of Marxist socialism. Socialism has become so popular among the younger generation. They do not realize that they will ultimately pay for these benefits.

Ironic that we are such a materialistic society embracing socialism.

#### **Final Concepts of Work**

1. Socialism is a direct violation of God's viewpoint of work. Making a living through hard work, being independent, not unemployed.
2. Working for a living is a divine establishment concept. A mandate for living. A doctrinal application that you cannot miss. We are being bombarded with the great socialism.
3. Indolence and laziness perpetuates a lack of self-esteem and self reliance. Freedom demands self reliance; freedom demands responsibility. Socialism relieves you from your freedom and self reliance.
4. Resultant society is oppressive. So is individual indolence. Oppressive and destructive.
5. Christians must adhere to the divine viewpoint of work as a divine mandate, a way of life, and a service to the Lord. What you do as a profession is service to the Lord, if it is done unto the Lord.
6. Whether you are labor, management, independent or an owner, you fall under the principle of hard work as ordained by God.
7. This is a spiritual application for the believer. This principle applies to unbelievers as well. There is no fulfillment in unemployment, dependancy on others. Only fulfillment in life when you are producing, working, doing your job as unto the Lord, as an unbeliever, as a work ethic. A means of fulfillment. Eccles. 2:24 3:13 5;19 9:9

This is the completion of the doctrine of work.

Proverbs 12:24 *The hand of the diligent will rule, while the slothful will be put to forced labor.*

Charats means *diligent, sharp*, meaning *mental sharpness, mental acuity*. Drive. The diligent person is first aware of his opportunities and obligations and fulfills them with the focus, concentration and work ethic. That person take advantage of opportunities as God opens the door.

It is a good thing to recognize the opportunity. It is good to recognize an open door. Bobby was not aware what opportunities would open up for him. But you have to walk through the door when it opens. And opportunities if you recognize them. Success is a job well done. It may bring financial rewards; but you might not acquire financial remuneration, even for hard work. A higher position possibly.

### **Fulfilling the Plan of God**

1. Diligence is fulfilling the plan of God in whatever you do, which includes work; but it includes every other area of life as well. In marriage, in family life, in your interaction with others.
2. 1Cor. 10:31 So, whether you eat or drink, or whatever you do, do all to the glory of God.
3. That is the ultimate motivation and attitude towards work.
4. And you are promoted to rule when God promotes you. You still have the obligation to fulfill His plan. In your job, vocation. God promotes you to rule when God decides.
5. God knows exactly when you are ready for the next step in His plan. Thus you are prepared for wherever God takes you next. What you are doing one moment can shift 180 degrees in no time at all. But when the door opens, it appears to have nothing to do with where you go next. The military preparation means everything when it has to do with leadership. The one Bobby always likes to mention. A person in the military is willing to give up his life for his country; otherwise, he would not be there. What greater parallel could there be?
6. How you work and to whose glory you work, which is God, is integral to your ruling status. That is hat v. 24 mentions. That is the result of sharpness and diligence. That sharp, hard-working person, who is ethical.

### **What Does it Mean to Rule?**

1. Rule is the Hebrew verb masha. It means, *to have dominion, to reign*.
2. We can see masha means to reach the pinnacle of one's abilities and talents. That requires you to do so.
3. So it is done through the avenue of planning, paying attention and diligent work. This is the fulfillment of the divine design. The idea is, a sharp, hard-working person will rule. We think of this as a king or someone in a political position. This does not necessarily mean that. When you work and you work hard and you learn what you are supposed to learn, you become competent. Who wants an incompetent ruler. You ask yourself that, and you can see what an incompetent leader is by watching

the news. This takes a sharp, hardworking person to do that. Personal accomplishment and wisdom prepares you for service to the Lord and even for public service. By that, we serve the people. Leadership, of paying attention, of diligent work, all of the things that the doctrine of work demands.

4. Maschal certainly means that one will be put in charge of others or carry authority in whatever circumstances that person finds himself. That means, in order to find yourself ruling, you must develop some skills; you must develop some leadership. From laziness, from indolence. One leads to the other. It is the absolute fact of wisdom. You need to prepare yourself through hard work.

A person can be the president of the United States or manage 3 people, a captain of industry or an employee with some authority. No matter how high or low your position, the principles still hold true.

### **The Believer Work Ethic and Movement in Life**

1. Given your abilities and work ethic, best you can achieve is the hand of the diligent.
2. Your diligence may carry you only so far. People get angry if they are not promoted where they should be or not given the remuneration that they deserve. You should never feel that way. Even in your diligence, it will carry you only so far. Where is God taking you; not where are your plans taking you.
3. Sharpness, mental acuity, leadership skills are also necessary to rise to the highest levels. Regardless of what level of leadership you are in.
4. You work hard as unto the Lord at whatever level you achieve. That glorifies God.
5. The doctrine to apply in Philip. 4:11–13 Not that I am speaking of being in need, for I have learned in whatever situation I am to be content. I know how to be brought low, and I know how to abound. In any and every circumstance, I have learned the secret of facing plenty and hunger, abundance and need. I can do all things through him who strengthens me.
6. Remember the doctrinal principle, your circumstances always include hard work and be content in it and do it as unto the Lord. Might be a terrible job; maybe it is not your final stop. Wherever you are and whatever you do, do it as unto the Lord. Particularly true of unbelievers. Whatever you are doing, be content. There were times in the military and there were times not to be content. That does not preclude you from doing the best job that you can as unto the Lord. Pay attention to detail; leadership is an important skill to learn. Yet diligent labor and hard work does not guarantee great wealth; nor does it guarantee promotion, or prestige. Privates do become general officers. You never know where you will end up. These have all happened to believers. They reach the success to which they are capable. Be all you can be. Diligence makes you all that you can be in God's plan. God knows exactly what you can be.

For some people, they will never grow spiritually. However, this allows for the moderately mature believer to build up some divine good.

You just have to work hard and go through the open door. The plan of God is a great illustration.

## Lesson #0279

## Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT

9/9/2021 Thursday

quercitan

Work ethic and Bobby has bemoaned the disoillusion of this in our country.

“Most people work just hard enough not to get fired and get paid just enough money not to quit,” George Carlin.

Winner of a not-my-job award: must be a visual. Doing only as much as necessary to get by. Apparently laying a stripe on the street.

Proverbs 12:24 [The hand of the diligent will rule, while the slothful will be put to forced labor.](#)

Diligent is the mode for work. This includes ot take advantage of opportunity when God opens the door to it. The attitude and motivation to work hard is also a part of diligence, in order to accomplish job. Some people do not want to accomplish anything. It is important to know what it means to rule. Mashal is the word *to rule, to have dominion, to be in charge (of something)*. If you are in charge of anyone, you are in a leadership position. Here, we are talking about being in charge of other people. Knowledge gained at your job, at your profession. You cannot help by gather how to gain knowledge in your job. You are ready to carry authority in whatever work position that you find yourself in. It takes knowledge and training to know how to rule. The idea for the believer is the diligent, hard-working person who has learned the... By sitting in this auditorium, you grow and God uses us for His service. Hard work is our service. The diligent and success that the believer can achieve in this life. Such a believer will rule. It is not a guarantee, but it is an option. Think of how many people are in charge of others and they are completely inept; completely incompetent. We have had teachers who cannot teach, who do not know what they are doing. A believer who understands the doctrine of work. Hence, they are able to lead in their field. The confidence others have in you because you are the most hard-working person there; the perfect person to rule. As a believer in Jesus Christ, when you are put into that position, step into it and do that job. You have something in your soul to communicate by way of doctrine in your work. If people respect you, they will listen to you. The greatest success; the diligent and sharp believer can achieve in the Christian life. You will rule by having influence and impact on others. Your motivation; your attitude.

Bobby has had a boss or two and you can tell, by the look on their face, that the day is going to be bad. Attitude. When you arrive at work with a good attitude all the time, it is because you have grown to spiritual maturity as a believer. You know that every day you have service to render to the Lord. Regardless of who is in charge of you. That is the challenge to you. You become a leader in the work of your life.

At the end of life, such a believer will receive the reward of life including the work of service; especially for the production of divine good. There is a place for service. You present an attitude and a motive that people usually do not see. In that case, you will rule with the Lord over many

Matt. 25:23 His master said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful servant. You have been faithful over a little; I will set you over much. Enter into the joy of your master.'

Paul called himself a slave to the Lord. He was a slave because he served the Lord. This is how we hear *good and faithful servant*. Faithful means that you were diligent in what you did for the Lord. You were faithful in a few things. God does not put us in a super high position like president.

"I will put you in charge of many things; you will rule, for faithfulness in a few things.

We are talking about our production of divine good in our work ethic. We do this in regards to the Lord. If you have a terrible attitude, take a day off. The conferences give Bobby the break in the routine. Sometimes he takes some days off.

#### **Production of Divine Good in Relationship to Work**

1. Our business is to produce divine good.
2. We benefit by hearing, *well done, good and faithful slave*.
3. Our future is intimately tied to our time on earth. The moment we express faith alone in Christ alone, we have an eternal future. Whatever you do in this life, do it as unto the Lord. It has an impact for eternity.
4. After the accolade, *well done*, Jesus names our reward.
5. That reward is more than just proportional to our work. It is greater. It does not lessen the necessity of producing.
6. Christ gives us certain duties which are small in comparison to the reward. Faithful in a few things. The doctrine of work is important so that we know how to perform divine good on the job.
7. When we produce with diligence, when we fulfill His plan in that diligence, Jesus Christ is very appreciative.
8. That constitutes our Lord's statement, our eternal promotion of ruling over many.
9. God is so gracious. Those few things that we accomplish, regardless of our position in life, we receive reward way out of proportion to what we do. Our abilities and spiritual maturity matter.
10. What we receive for our diligence during our spiritual life on earth is far beyond our expectations in heaven.
11. What we get is well worth the work which we have done. So the deed performed under those conditions produce a profit for the Lord Jesus Christ. No matter how large or how small.

This diligence is recognized in eternity. What the Lord gives us is much better than gold and silver.

#### Production During the

1. The one who produces a profit through diligence will receive promotion in Christ's household. You will receive an eternal promotion.
2. The analogy is to the kingdom of the Millennium. The Tribulation precedes that. Matt. 25 is a passage dealing with that subject.
3. This analogy...the Tribulation. There will be many believers who go through those 7 years. We will experience an exit resurrection before the Tribulation.
4. Such believers will rule with the Lord during the Millennial reign.
5. He or she will be promoted to a high circumstance in the coming kingdom. Church Age believers who were resurrected 7 years prior will return with the Lord. We will also receive that kind of promotion, given greater things.
6. You have been faithful to and diligent in fulfilling the plan of God. You have served the Lord in whatever capacity that He requires of you. Don't ever think that this is unrelated to your work.

The person translating this verse inserts the word *hand*. It is a good addition. This is the personification of the person who works with his hands. That is the work mode in the ancient world. This working person is a slacker. Who is this slack person who does not work.

*Slack* comes from the Hebrew noun *remiyah*. It means, *idle, lazy, negligence, slothful*; the sluggard that we studied previously. He refuses to maintain his fields. He is the lazy one. Prov. 34:31. The results of the sluggard. He does not work his field. Thus he looks crappy. The sluggard is then put into forced labor. That is the opposite of the previous phrase. The diligent person is the vigorous one. The sluggard will be at the bottom of society. He will be at nothing but forced labor. The concept of forced labor conjures up the tyranny of slavery in recent history. During the Nazi occupation of Europe, forced labor camps were opened up all over the continent. People were starved and they were starved and there were medical experiments. Never believe that the holocaust was fake.

These camps are museums now; they are houses of horror. There is the ubiquitous written slogan. It was over every camp that opened in Europe. *Work makes free*. This was an ironic lie. This was not freedom for Jews or gypsies. The prisoners were often worked to death and then incinerated in camp crematoriums. Those who deny this holocaust are ignorant and their thinking is biased by their hatred for the Jews. Bobby has met some Christians who hate Jews. They will fall under the curse of Gen. 12:3b. Those camps are what forced labor means to us at its worst. The Marxists of the Soviet Union, China, North Korea, did exactly the same thing. Overworking and killing millions in the process. The other image is slavery. Ended in 1865; before that, slaves were bought and sold.

But this is not what forced labor means in this passage. This is not about prison camps, extermination of a people, or the institution of slavery. Slavery still exists today.



### What is forced labor?

1. The meaning of forced labor is antithetical to the concept of diligence.
2. Forced labor is the absence of a hard work ethic.
3. It is the result of a lack of motivation found in the sluggard.
4. The diligent are self-motivated and aggressive in work, the sluggard has no motivation and has to be forced to work. Sometimes a useless worker.
5. The slack one will be ruled; the diligent one will be in charge of him or her.
6. With no motivation and a bad attitude, the sluggard must be forced to work by those in authority.
7. He must be supervised closely and corrected constantly because he is undependable.
8. Therefore, the sluggard labors under compulsion.
9. He is forced to labor to make a living. Under the doctrine of work, we are not forced to. We enter into it with a great attitude.

Lesson #0280

Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT

9/12/2021 1Sunday

### Communion Sunday

We must recall and appreciate what Christ has done and has accomplished for us.

The Bible mentions all kinds of clothing. God clothed Israel for the Exodus and saw that their clothes not get old. Very careful clothing for the priests and high priest. The business of tailoring goes back to Adam and the woman.

Bobby has spent time in tailor shops. He likes to wear and receive a finished suit. Bob would not like a suit made of fig leaves. That is exactly what Adam and the woman wore. God placed the first humans in the garden unclothed. They were unquestioned the best looking people ever. They had bodies of perfection. God cannot create anything which is slightly flawed. Adam and Eve were exceptionally brilliant. They had an exceptional existence. The ecological flawlessness could not be matched. All of it was theirs, except for one tree, the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. Only one tree was anti-God. But there was Satan ready to use that tree against God.

They were created without sin. Neither of them had a sin nature. As long as they lived without arrogance, anti-authority they were fine. Then Satan tempted the woman; she ate from the fruit of that forbidden tree. The tragic result was Romans 12. Sin entered into the world, and death spread to all men. All sinned when Adam sinned. We were all present in Adam seminally when Adam sinned. They became aware of human good and evil. Without fellowship with God, Satan controlled their lives and the world.

They concocted a plan to hide their sin from God. Prior to their sin, they had never noticed that they were naked. Their eyes were opened and they knew that they were naked. They

had suddenly become conscious of sin. Their newly formed conscience let them know that they were in a fallen state.

Satan wasted no time pointing out their nakedness? Adam and the woman sensed a need to cover up. In an effort to meet their sudden need. In all their brilliance, they had become so dumb and guilt-ridden that they did not go to God with their predicament. They did not own up to their sin. They attempted a solution of their own making. They assumed if they could cover their nakedness and become acceptable to each other, that they would be okay before God. No clothing could shield them from unrighteousness. They needed another covering. They needed another human covering, in the hope that they would meet God's righteous standards.

Some people choose the clothes of morality to cover their sinfulness. They are proud of what they have woven. They are proud of their clean living. But before God, they will discover that they are unrighteous in God's eyes.

Other sinners sew together leaves of reform. They have cleaned up their lives; they have altered their course. They boast that they have a new morality. They have clothed themselves with legalism. They have put on acceptable clothing.

Some try to keep the Law. Because, by the works of the Law, no flesh will be made righteous in His sight. The clothing of legalism only points to sin. The knowledge of human good and evil. The Law does not provide a covering. It makes the need for a covering apparent.

Those emulate the patches of leaves. A phony righteousness hiding sin; not solving it. Man imagines so many kinds of clothes will cover him at the last judgment. We cover ourselves with relative righteousness. God's justice will act against them. To make themselves acceptable to God is evil. The first act, operation fig leaves, was the first act of human good. They could not even approach God. They hid from Him. They heard the Lord walk in the garden in the spiritual time of the day. They hid themselves from the Lord God. They understood their own solution of fig leaves was inadequate and useless.

Gen. 3:21 God clothed them with animal skins. He saw their need and he met it. God promised a redemption solution for them. God provided fallen man and woman with a different cloth to cover their nakedness. The animal provided the skin. The covering of their bodies with the animal skin that made them acceptable to be in the presence of God. It was the death of an animal which made

The Hebrew word for *atonement* is *cover, clothing, covering over*. What Adam and the woman produced was not enough. The bloodless exposed guilt could never solve the sin problem.

Wherever there is sin, there must be divine judgment. The animal died so that animal and his wife might have a relationship with God.

Without the shed blood, there is no remission. The shed blood was the first picture, the illustration of atonement. The reason for shed blood. Leviticus. 17:11 for the life of the flesh is in the blood and I have given it to you upon the altar to make atonement for your souls.

The sacrifice of the lambs tells of the substitutionary death of Jesus in the future. God had produced by means of the death of the animal. The skin taken from the death of the dead animal, a new relationship.

Animal sacrifice is just a picture of God's atonement for sin. The only atonement which counts is that of the Lord. How much more the blood of Christ, Who through the eternal spirit offered Himself for the sins of the world.

Sin is no longer the issue. Just as the animal blood was sprinkled over the Ark, so we are covered by the blood of Christ. The blood sacrifices point us toward the spiritual death of Jesus Christ. This opens up a new relationship with God. Jesus is the Lamb of God. Christ died on the cross that we might be acceptable to God. We need to express faith alone in Christ alone; and the covering is complete. Salvation is the result.

The skin garments represented God's righteousness applied to us. God's solution for mankind's sin portrayed by the animal sacrifice was realized in the substitutionary death of Christ.

No Bible class this week. Grand Haven Michigan conference.

## Lesson #0281

## Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT

9/12/2021 2Sunday

Proverbs 12:24 [The hand of the diligent will rule, while the slothful will be put to forced labor.](#)

Work is mandated for all mankind. Work requires a number of things; we know from the doctrine of work that it demands discipline, training and knowledge. We must be efficient in what we do. There is a requirement for a work ethic, the right motivation, the right attitude; the believer does their job as unto the Lord. The person will rule. He or she will be remunerated; possibly promoted. As promoted, they will be in charge. A leader having been prepared. Good work habits, the right attitude. Your motive, your attitude, your good work motive. There is one other aspect to this. The believer will rule with Christ in the Millennium as a part of the Millennium for divine good in this life. That production is the most time-consuming part of our lives. This is where we spend a good bit of time on our job. Without our characteristic, the person is called idle, lazy, negligent, slothful, a sluggard. The slack hand will be put in forced labor. This is the opposite of the previous

phrase of diligent labor. Forced labor is not prison camps, it is not about being worked to death; nor is this about slavery.

### **Forced Labor**

1. This is simply the result of no hard work ethic. The sluggard has no motivation and therefore must be forced to work.
2. Where the diligent are self motivated and aggressive in work and they will rule, the sluggard has no motivation and has to be forced to work. They are a terrible employee and a useless worker; and they may not even work.
3. The diligent must be in charge of the sluggard. Otherwise, there is no labor from them. They must get motivation from without.
4. Bad attitude, means they must be forced to work by those in authority. Closely supervised; constantly correct; they are watched over for being undependable.
5. The sluggard labors reluctantly. They have to do it because there is no other way to survive. Bad motivation, bad work ethic, bad attitude.
6. The diligent will rise to the top and rule. The sluggard is at the bottom. He is often a trouble maker in the workplace. He is caused to work from necessity. Not from tyranny; not being on a chain gang. He puts himself in a box where there is no other way out rather than to labor out of need.
7. The sluggard has neither wealth, ...he never reaches an altitude above the ground. On a national level, the sluggard loses his or her freedom. Although socialism attempts to alleviate this problem, it cannot alleviate a poverty of soul. Socialism impoverishes society as a whole. There is the removal of individual freedom.

Socialism is the opposite of diligence in the workplace. The doctrine of work counters the consistent move toward socialism in this country. The lazy no longer seek to work. The government destroys the economy by excessive taxation, which impoverishes everyone. The lazy are provided the free ride of everyone. There is no free ride in the design and plan of God. The plan of God is designed to work. Success for the nation itself.

God demands that the human race work diligently, believer and unbeliever. Adam and the woman had to work. He needed a helper to do all of that. After the fall, they had to work even harder. It has been that way ever since. Work is an obligation and a means of production and a means of success and fulfillment for believers and unbelievers alike.

The sluggard will be forced to work even hard to attain even less. The sluggard is a worker characterized by discontent, anxiety, and revolution. Revolution begins by exploiting the lazy; promised bigger and better things by the revolutionaries. They are promised to receive a status over those. He is just another tool; they are cannon fodder for the revolution. If these people succeed, they will not personally succeed. They are merely tools of the Marxist revolution. The tools of Marxism are the first ones to be purged. But they cannot wait to bring about change. They think that revolution will help them.

The American revolution was a fight for freedom. They were not looking to overthrow a government that they did not like. On the larger scale, a vigorous capitalist nation will rule

over all other countries. We have thrown millions in foreign aid at other countries and it has not helped them at all. A nation which does not produce is a nation of the slack. The doctrine of work is misunderstood by believers and unbelievers alike. Today we see China beginning to dominate world economics and the US beginning to fall behind economically and militarily. We have gone backwards as of late. We are looking at a monstrous socialist bill in Congress today, to redistribute wealth all over. This will hobble our children and grandchildren with ever more debt. This is the agenda of Marxism for the United States.

How will gigantic tax hikes and abolishing right to work laws and scuttling resources and making it possible for more to sit on the sidelines. It won't. This is an impossible dream of sluggards. After the debacle that we saw in Afghanistan, we have lowered ourselves in the world. We have shown ourselves to be undependable.

Why did I come here this morning to hear this? I am unencouraged by you, pastor. We need to appreciate the fact that we are diligent in understanding. We don't have to be discouraged; we don't have to get down. We don't have to worry about what is going on. The plan of God marches on and cuts right through the cosmic system. So do not fear. Apply Psalm 59:1 ([Deliver me from my enemies, O my God; protect me from those who rise up against me;...](#)); a great chapter. This prayer is an immediate rescue. We have plenty of enemies out there, national and personal. Self-defense is justified; but you don't go out and kill those that you disagree with.

We may claim this prayer of David anytime and anywhere. The chapter is one of the great encouragements of deliverance. You will realize that God is for you; therefore, who can be against you?

What makes us great? Diligence, hard work. A maturing spiritual life among believers in Jesus Christ. What brings us down? Sluggards. A nation characterized no work sluggards. A nation when a nation of believers fails to advance to spiritual maturity.

We need this verse to understand what is happening in our country. We are the solution to the problems of our country.

Proverbs 12:24 [The diligent of work ethic and activity attain the dominate status over others, while the sluggards are underlings paying tribute, working for and under those who are productive.](#)

Next verse.

Proverbs 12:25 [Anxiety in a man's heart weighs him down, but a good word makes him glad.](#)

Any fear or anxiety that you have, it already weighs you down. It occupies your thinking. A good word, a single word takes care of all that anxiety? We need to know what that one word is.

The subject of this verse is the product of discouragement in this life. Discouragement and the importance of encouragement. The discouraged person is described metaphorically as a person with a heavy heart; a sad looking person with the weight of the world on their shoulders. An attitude of gloom and despair. We need help. The need of encouragement in times of anxiety. This encouragement comes from a good word. This is to alleviate anxiety, anxiety being the source of our problems. It results in a despondent outlook on life. Anxiety is the source of discouragement and fear. It is a result of that anxiety and fear. A fear of the present and of what might happen. It results in a despondent outlook on life. We as believers have a despondent outlook on this life. Paul wrote to Timothy, we do not have a lifestyle of fear. This good word solution is very different of today's method or clinical depression. This falls under the realm of medicine. Anti-depressants; years of counseling. Or illegal drugs and alcohol to dull the pain. All of this may have an impact or no impact. That is not the view of this verse. This does promote talk. What kind of talk? Humanistic, psychological talk? Mind games. That must be explained to us, so that despondency, fear and anxiety can be handled in life. We all have adversity in this life. When these mental attitude sins overwhelm our souls, the spiritual life is being crushed in our souls. We are overcome by adversity and the pressure gets to us. We do not have that lifestyle. What is this word of encouragement mean?

**Lesson #0282                      Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT    9/15/2021   Wednesday**

no class

**Lesson #0283                      Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT    9/16/2021   Thursday**

no class

**Lesson #0282                      Proverbs 12:25 Wisdom in the OT    9/19/2021   1Sunday**

Proverbs 12:25 [Anxiety in a man's heart weighs him down, but a good word makes him glad.](#)

The person here is described as a person with a heavy heart. Circumstances of testing; a sad sack with the weight of the world on his or her shoulders.

Certainly there are people who have done something that they are totally ashamed of. Your self-centered arrogance would be impossible to reach you. Everyone has done something, of which he or she was thoroughly ashamed; and perhaps that activity continues. Some become very discouraged as a result. Believers in Jesus Christ are no exception.

There are a lot of legalists floating around, shaming, encouraging you to be discouraged. Legalists live to grind other believers under their heels. Legalists must have something to eat, and they feed on other believers. If you have failed Jesus in a rather spectacular way, so that you are discouraged as a believer. Remember that you are still alive and you have no right to be a believer in Jesus Christ. There is certain a need for help. Rebound is a help; and relief is found in this verse in the second line. This encouragement comes from

a good word. Alleviate anxiety. A fear of the present and of the future, rooted in past experience, resulting in a despondent outlook on life. Relieving anxiety and depression today might involve legal or illegal drugs to dull the pain. It may dull the pain and it might not. This verse promotes talk, but the key is, what sort of talk. Self-examination? Mind games? What is the word found in the second half of this verse?

It is important to understand the Biblical view of anxiety and the word.

### **Dagh**

1. This word means *anxious, fear, dread*.
2. This is a fear that intrudes and manipulates the thought process.
3. It is fear that inundates the mentality of the soul.
4. It substitutes emotion and reaction for reasoning and objectivity. Objectivity is Bible doctrine in the soul of the believer.
5. Emotionalism and reaction affects and debilitates normal activities in life. It stymies normal effort. This anxiety weighs heavily on a person. This fear and anxiety is a result of two things: an inordinate, internal agitation. Secondly, personal arrogance and self-centeredness. That combination makes a person very vulnerable to emotionalism. Sometimes uncontrollable anger and hysterics, towards any imagined, threatened or real adversity.

### **Fearful and Anxious People**

1. Such a person has real difficulty dealing with adversity and stress.
2. Fear and emotion override logical and rational thinking.
3. There is little or no objectivity or solid perception of reality. It is all about me, is what sort of person this is. That person has a lot of fear in their souls.
4. They inflate circumstances out of all proportion.
5. They over think problems. Constantly thinking about their own problems and reaction with some sort of fear or anxiety.
6. They develop some sort of....
7. Then the problem becomes cyclical. Each new challenge of life. Anxious fearful people never enjoy anything in life. They have no relaxed mental attitude about life. They are always on edge. What are the circumstances that they are in and are these good or bad for them? Fearful anxious people are self-centered people.

There are many things in life which have no fear at all. Areas which strike a fearful cord. Arrogance is an overestimation of one's own value. I am more important than anything else.

### **Cowards**

1. Cowards are always concerned about themselves first and foremost.
2. This self-centered notion drives self-preservation above all things. Cowards make terrible soldiers; they think of themselves first. Soldiers become cowards because

they are not trained well enough. Our military is indoctrinated today, rather than training for war and their ability to function under stress or integrity. Training has to be repetitive. Over, over and over again the same things. You recall it quickly. That is objectivity. Self-centered focuses on oneself more than what they have been trained.

3. A coward is a person who can think only of himself in a stressful situation. They cannot complete the mission, the job, the spiritual life.
4. That is when, under pressure, emotion, fear, anxiety and cowardice overwhelm and then drive the actions of that person. One turns pale and runs. We see that beginning in our own country. What resources do you have under persecution. Whatever you do, wherever you go. What do you use; do you back out. Do you have the resources to handle life?
5. These types, these cowards, are more afraid of personal injury, pain or even death than personal injury, honor, responsibility to the Lord for their conduct under pressure. If you utilize divine operating assets.... How fulfilling to accomplish the mission. The believer cannot think under pressure. They cannot recall the good word of Bible doctrine if they do not have it. If they have ignored or rejected the Word, then it is not there for them when they need it. It bores them; they cannot be consistent with it. You cannot be good in anything without consistency. It takes an amazing amount of work and routine to master this or that skill. Then under pressure, you are able to do it.

Some people are in Berachah when the doors are open. Most people are in Berachah because they want to be inculcated with a way of thinking. They need to operate in the spiritual life. A consistent, point by point intake of Bible doctrine. That is the operational manual. **If you are not trained in Bible doctrine, you cannot live the Christian life.** "God help me! God be with me!" But they have no idea God is all about. Without doctrine, you cannot compensate for that stress in your soul.

There will be a time when we will receive our accolades for being faithful. You have been faithful in a few things; I will make you ruler over many.

Some fight the cowardice all of their lives. The inability to defeat this problem. They have nothing in the soul with which to counter it. Every believer has a counter. As soldiers need training, so the believer needs training in the spiritual life. You beat anxiety and fear by changing your thinking. You can cover it from time to time; but the permanent way is to change your mode of thinking. There is no focus on a substitute unless you focus on doctrine. Then cowardice can be countered. That is why our Lord challenged our fearful disciples. They were even fearful when the greatest events of history, the crucifixion. Peter was a coward at this time, denying the Lord 3x.

"Why are you afraid, you men of little faith?" Jesus speaking to the...

Bible doctrine is the way to alleviate fear and anxiety every time.



### The Simple Spiritual Solution

1. The believer in Jesus Christ has that capability.
2. The believer can substitute Bible doctrine that overrides anxiety. It allows them to operate in the spiritual life. For any difficulty. Even if someone is hounding your or bullying you.
3. The Word of God, the mind of Christ, is anxiety-removing. It continues as long as it is applied. Peter and the boys in that boat had some doctrine. Jesus trained them in the spiritual life, and the disciples got their eyes on the water rather than on the Lord. What did it matter if water was coming over and they were sinking. You have the mind of Christ in your soul; that can change the fear and anxiety. So many pressures on our lives and on our person. Whenever fear raises its ugly head, refocus on the doctrine in your soul and on the promises of God that He has given you.

Proverbs 12:25 [Anxiety in a man's heart weighs him down, but a good word makes him glad.](#)

**Lesson #0283**

**Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT**

**9/19/2021 2Sunday**

The verses recited are the solution.

Proverbs 12:25 [Anxiety in a man's heart weighs him down, but a good word makes him glad.](#)

Psychologists make a great living off of anxiety. Maybe your life itself is fearful. There is always a solution to that problem. When outward circumstances, people problems of personal adversity cannot be resolved or alleviated...

Doctrinal and spiritual growth sometimes give in to anxiety. It is true also when we think about anxiety. Every circumstances that we live in, which is why we must have a counter to it. We must have a way to deal with it. Cowardice is not functioning because of fear; you change your ways because of fear. There are many reasons why fear controls. That is cowardice. You must have a way to overcome that. Without the resolution, fear intervenes and cowardice reigns over your life.

Bumper sticker, *no fear*. Bobby always thought that it is a ridiculous bumper sticker. "How are you not fearing? What do you do to have no fear?" This may have been a good question in order to open the door.

There is fear in our lives; but we must have a way to counter it. That is the most important thing that we can learn and apply today. Bobby has never seen so much anxiety in the lives of people. There are riots, a debacle in Afghanistan, and who are our leaders, and what about work? And socialism appears to be rearing its head. There are so many crazy ideas that are so far removed from divine establishment. Bobby sees fear in the eyes of some who ought to know better. Fun to talk about how many things are going wrong today. But we lose rational thinking; we lose divine viewpoint of the soul. If you cannot counter all of the pressures inundating you today, what a great indicator or great failure in the

spiritual life. As believers in Jesus Christ, we don't like to admit that we are failures, or that things are not going as we want them to go. We don't want to admit that we are afraid to go to work; that we are afraid of our future. Stocking up on ammunition is not the solution. It is fine to protect yourself and your family. Nor is revolution the solution. Taking your guns from your cold, dead hands is fear; that is not the solution.

When things like this happen, *doctrine does not work; I am still afraid*. Maybe I need some humanism and some counseling. Do not look at the cover of a book and judge until you read it. The reverse substitutes the humanist solution for the spiritual solution. Inevitably, they have rejected or ignored a doctrine that they do not like. Or they reject the personality of the speaker. Find a different speaker that teaches doctrine. That is why God provided a number of doctrinal teachers.

In humanism, anxiety still controls when circumstances dictate. After some things, people engage in self-pity. They blame others, for their failures or cowardly miserable lives. They often try to hold onto whatever they can. Suicide is the ultimate in self-centeredness. Committing suicide as a believer, you will go to heaven; but what a coward. Own up to your failures. Live your life as unto the Lord. Stop being self-centered. Start thinking objectively. Your problems are your problems. We all have problems. The solution is the Word of God. It is the solution that everyone needs. The solution is Bible doctrine. People who are like that say ridiculous things. "Where is God when you need Him? Why does God allow this situation in my life?" They are unable to blame themselves for what is going on. For our national situation, no one admits to their culpability. Integrity and honor demand that you take accountability for your actions. The answer to these statements. Where is God? Why doesn't He fix it? Circumstances may simply not line up with what you desire. God does not follow our instructions. God has our best interests at heart. We do not have a lifestyle of fear every. That is not in our reprotoior.

The reversionist rejects this concept. He wallows in that rejection with self-pity. The bottom line is, this person cannot think divine viewpoint. Sometimes they have great platitudes of *I love Jesus, I am on fire for the Lord*. These platitudes are ridiculous. They do not use the resources given them and they cannot think divine viewpoint.

God works all things together for good. There is a little caveat. He works everything for those who love God. How do you love God? You get to know Him. Every aspect of your life, adversity or not, God is working. God's purpose marches on until the very last breath of your life. What is the thought when death could occur at any moment. What are you thinking? Just a second away from know what God is like. Where is the fear of death when you can say that? You have refocused on the plan of God, on eternal life; on what God has promised you, rather than upon the fear of death. God has provided promises for everything in your life.

Fear of circumstances and people are inevitable without faith and without trust in the Lord. Without reverse concentration on the Lord, during a difficulty. Apply a promise. Do you know one? You must know something in order ot apply it. That is what the faith rest drill is all about. We must blame or become angry at God. Such a common reaction when

God is not doing what we want Him to do. How much easier for us to cast our cares upon Him because He cares for us. That is an anti-fear promise.

If God is for us, who can be against us? The world is against us. We are in the middle of the Angelic Conflict. We have a target on our back. We are hated because we are in the devil's world. Rom. 8:31. Bobby knows friends of his in Vietnam who used this verse. As long as you are still alive, God still has a plan for our lives. It has to be inculcated. It has to be good training. We must learn a few of these promises. We must learn about what the faith rest drill is all about. Anxiety and fear no longer controls our lives. There is a renovation of our thinking. It is a word of encouragement. That is the good word. Divine promises and doctrine.

### **The Power of the Word of God**

1. The believer overcomes the mental attitude sin of fear. When fear controls us, we need to inculcate the Word of God through the power of God the Holy Spirit. We can listen to Bible doctrine for years and never truly inculcated it because they have never believed it or they have not been in fellowship when hearing the Word of God. This is not academic information like any other. The filling of the Holy Spirit brings to mind the stuff that we need when we are under pressure.
2. Solving personal problems and anxiety. You simply grow and reject the temptations of the sin nature. This only happens as the believer continues to mature. It is the way of the Christian warrior. We are more and more able to resist these origins.
3. The temptation to turn life over to fear is gradually replaced by the power of the Word of God. There is no greater power on earth, none. If you have Bible doctrine in your soul, you have the greatest power on earth.
4. This is where doctrine comes in, the good Word of God, which is the same solution proposed by Proverbs 12:25b. Solomon is a wise man. A genius in every sense of the word. He could take in two lines and provide the wisdom of the universe. This is what is amazing by Solomon's writings. Such precise illustrations. What we truly need is a session with Bible doctrine.
5. The good word that satisfies the soul...
6. It calms our attitude and adjusts our thinking under pressure. Those who put their fears aside and accomplish what they need to accomplish. What greater encouragement is there in this life? This is what the believer can fix their attention on.

As a surfer, Bobby developed a great respect for the power of water. It is nothing compared to the power of Bible doctrine in your soul.

Bobby has pretty much covered what anxiety looks like and what the solution is. Now we need to focus on what that means with regards to our everyday life. That is what the second half of this verse is all about.

Proverbs 12:25 [Anxiety in a man's heart weighs him down, but a good word makes him glad.](#)

Proverbs 12:25 [Anxiety in a man's heart weighs him down, but a good word makes him glad.](#)

The country has so much anxiety; and nothing bring on anxiety like uncertainty. Anxiety is a burden wherever and whenever it occurs. Anxiety and gladness are contrasted in this verse. The message is the application of this great verse.

### Anxiety

1. The translation of the Hebrew noun dagan.
2. This means, *anxious, fear, dread*.
3. This type of fear intrudes and manipulates the thought process. It affects it greatly.
4. It is a fear that paralyzes them mentality of the soul. Emotion is substituted for reasoning and objectivity.
5. Emotionalism and reaction affects and sometimes debilitates normal activities in life. Fear and hold people prisoner. A reaction of fear affects and debilitates normal activities of life.
6. It cause inertia, when there should be action. People are unable to make a decision because of fear. Very true in the military. Deadly results.
7. Fear stymies maximum effort when it is most needed.
8. A person who is anxious and emotional turns inward, becomes subjective and thinks only of self in times of adversity or stress. Cannot get outside of oneself. Cannot look at the problem of objectivity.
9. These people are more afraid of personal injury, of pain, and even of death than personal integrity, honor and responsibility to others. That is particularly true in point 10.
10. For the believer, our responsibility is to the Lord. We are responsible for not using the spiritual life under pressure. A lifestyle of fear.
11. The anxious fearful person cannot think or function under those conditions.
12. Fear turn to cowardice. Fear is in all of us, as we will see. Fear which does not allow us to make good decisions or to be objective. A combination of confused thinking and personal arrogance and self-centeredness. Anxiety appears in the face of any imagined or real adversity. Just the threat or thought of it can bring the fear. Such a person dealing with adverse circumstances.

People can become more calm, and more dependent on the objectivity and the problem solving that must occur to deal with the circumstances. We need to deal with adversity before it becomes stress. That is when we cannot function. That is when fear wins. Hardship, trouble, trusting. It brings total discouragement to people. This problem becomes cyclical. This can affect the overall conduct of a person's life. We are affected when fear rules. Such people cannot enjoy life. They have no relaxed mental attitude in life. For the believer, they have no faith rest in life. They are anxious about today or tomorrow. The project their fear and anxiety into the future. No other way to renovate their

thinking. Total discouragement from repeated failure. Fear means self-absorption. Fear makes you think only about yourself.

The second half of this verse provides the solution to the problem. It says, *the good word*. This is more than one word or an epigram. This means many more words; words that are heard and heeded and a continuation of those words. These words must be true words. They must include truth. Not just sympathy. Not just a hug. Not just platitudes or emotionally charged words. Emotionally charged words have no substance and they soon pass away.

Those true words are what defeat anxiety in life. That is the ultimate that overcomes any difficulty in life. There must be some substance; something a person can really hang onto. How about the promises of God? His promises are our reality; they are the failsafe words. Sympathetic words might be a short-term comfort; but they are all that many people can offer. Also people can muster.

“I am so sorry” carries no real comfort. That is self-centered. This provides nothing to others in grief. “It is not about you. It is not about how sorry you are.” Sympathy will not solve the problems of discouragement or grief. It is a platitude that means nothing.

There is even a greater problem with sympathy as a word of encouragement. Mere sympathy can even increase suffering, when it terminates. An attempt to comfort with inane phrases. “You aren’t alone. I’ve been through this and I survived. Life goes on.” We have all made these kinds of well-meaning and empty statements, to help a person to move on with... Even when one problem may be over, residual fear and anxiety can remain; a fear of the next onslaught of adversity; and then more anxiety.

One problem that many people have at memorial services, what do you say? Bobby named a few that you shouldn’t say. As believers in Jesus Christ should know that the Word of God is a lasting and a complete encourager, particularly for those who are believers. It focuses a believer on God, and God’s unfailing love. That has relevance. It has substance. A simple word of doctrine.

What Bobby says at a memorial service may sound a little rough; but death is moving into a new place in life.

Today, in the humanist realm, years of psychological counseling fail to fully resolve any true anxiety. A friend of Bobby’s is a believer on doctrine, who approaches these problems from a Christian approach. He gives them doctrine. He packages it in a way that they don’t know that it is doctrine. Believers and unbelievers as patients. Many of the people have a part of the doctrinal church there and others are on tapes. He knows as well as most psychologists that neuroses lurk deep into the depths of the mind.

Once again arises the specter of over thinking in life. The old ways of thinking; the old anxieties. That is what humanism offers. Fear must be handled at its root cause. Exclusively for the believer, the true words of doctrine are designed to do just that. We

must understand that doctrine does not promise no adversity in life. It does not promise blue skies, smooth sailing and no storms. Anxiety is handled by a renovation of thinking. The only true renovation of thinking is the good word of Bible doctrine.

Secondly, the good words must be suitable words. Words that impact the soul. When you speak to people with grief or anxiety, what impacts them? This should impact the present and the future at the very root cause of grief and anxiety. Exclusively for the believer, the true words of doctrine are designed to do just that. When they are spoken from an attitude of love.

Emotional support is what most people talk about. If we can just get some emotional support. The certainty of speaking the truth is what matters. Not coming along side and putting your arm around someone, and that gives them at best, an emotional life until your arm is removed.

The Word of God has power in it. Not through what we say, but in the word itself. When the Word of God is repeated. When you speak the Word of God to someone, it has power in itself. You have the divine Word of God; use it. That is the scope and the attitude of the good words, for any current and future situation.

Those good words are to be found. What raises a person up when they are stooped by emotion in life. Humanism has many answers and many psychological techniques, but no real lasting solutions.

Think about anxiety for a moment; and this is a part of our sin nature. It is a part of life. Think of 1Peter 5:7 **Cast all your cares on anxieties upon the Lord, for He cares for you.** Who cares for you, your husband or wife? Your best friends.

**For in the day of trouble, God will conceal me in His Tabernacle, in the secret place of His Tent He will hide me. He will lift me up on His rock.** When you are afraid, you don't hide from your fear.

Isa. 41:10 **Do not fear, for I am with you; do not be anxious; do not anxiously look about you, for I am your God. I will strengthen you and I will help you; surely I will uphold you with my righteous right hand.** This defeats fear when you are in the midst of fear. What is your strength when God upholds you.

There are so many more promises that, when applied, make anxiety and discouragement in your life. They are salve to the soul in trouble.

Psalm 56:3 **When I am afraid, I put my trust in you.** This is David who killed a bear and a lion; who stood up to Goliath; who was chased all over by Saul (and later by his own son). David had this. Through his own power, through his own strength? What did David have? **When I am afraid, I will put my trust in you.** David was a man of great courage. His life was turmoil in so many ways. He could have trusted his own ability; his own strength, in his own training.

3 men from SEAL team 6. One man brought the other two. Those are men of strength and courage. One has been a SEAL for 19 years. You wonder how they survive these missions. David is a man of courage, but he says, *when I am afraid*.

Some of them overcame those fears, and as unbelievers. Training, practice, confidence in those on both sides of them. We are weak in comparison to them; but with these promises, we have greater strength than the strongest person. Fear is not your lifestyle. You have fears, but you have promises like this.

One incident from Esther that sticks with Bobby. She was a Jewess who was the queen of Persia, married to Artaxerses. She could not go to him without being summoned. She decides, "If I die, I die." She had a specific mission and that mission was within the plan of God. If I die as part of the plan of God, so be it.

Moses, how many times, did Moses face fearful conditions. He was thrown out of Egypt, as a prince of Egypt. He lived in Midian and then he came back to face off Pharaoh. And he told him to let all of these slaves go. Moses depended upon the Lord.

If you are outside of the plan of God, and you take a fatalistic attitude. Uh uh, wrong application. The entire nation was afraid at the Red Sea; and Moses said, "Stand still and watch the deliverance of God."

#### **Some Closing Points**

1. David focused away from circumstances that produced anxiety. David had a lot of things to say. Like, "How does this giant threaten the armies of God?" He refocused his attention on the God of Israel.
2. He focused on God's promises and faithfulness. We only have to fear failing God in the plan of God. We don't have a lifestyle of fear.
3. David spoke of the good word of encouragement. Put your trust in the Lord. Have doctrine in your soul and apply it to the circumstances.
4. The application of the Word of God to the circumstances at hand. You are not depending upon you or the person next to you; but upon God. In the end, it is us and the Lord.
5. So trust in God produces peace and calm and objectivity in the soul. When you have peace and calm and objectivity from trusting in the Lord, then fear will not get in your way.

The trust is found with spiritual growth and maturation. It is the spiritual growth which is key.

2Tim. 1:7 **for God gave us a spirit not of fear but of power and love and self-control.**

God has given us the power of the Word of God. What about love? It means a trusting faith attitude towards God through the good words of doctrine. It is love for God; which includes love of His Word. Finally a lifestyle of discipline. It means inculcating and

maintaining a doctrinal perspective. We are here, night after night. We now have the resources to preclude a lifestyle of fear. The key is hearing and believing the Word of God. Otherwise, we let the troubles of life overcome us. Anytime we take in doctrine, we are being encouraged. The good word is being spoken. Hope, confidence and encouragement for us.

Proverbs 12:25 [Anxiety in a man's heart weighs him down, but a good word makes him glad.](#)

## **Lesson #0285                      Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT                      9/23/2021 Thursday**

Proverbs 12:25 [Anxiety in a man's heart weighs him down, but a good word makes him glad.](#)

We are looking at the second line. *A good word* pertain to the Christian life. This is the content of Bible doctrine. That is what produces gladness. The pronoun *it* refers to anxiety. Fear and anxiety turns to gladness, and it all depends upon a good word, or Bible doctrine. This is truly the solution to problems in life.

Everyone has fear and anxiety in life. All of the fears that people have. The greatest fear of mankind death. We shouldn't have that fear. We know that we have an eternal future. We transfer from one place to another. People who are cowards stay as far from death as possible.

Bobby notices that someone ahead of him doesn't move. And Bobby can see his head going back and forth. They don't want to be broadsided by another car. There is a fear that they have that Bobby doesn't. The fear of a momentary death; and that it could happen at any time.

Death is inevitable and it is at hand. If death is a fear to us, then we should reevaluate our spiritual lives. There is this very practical result. We really should understand what glad means, as it contrasts with the anxiety that we might feel.

Sumach means *to give joy, to give happiness to*. Since this is the result of the good word of Bible doctrine, then the good word that gives happiness, it is the product of the result of the good word, which is spiritual growth. Happiness is the product of spiritual growth. It is basic to the Christian life; it is fundamental to enjoying life in general. The rest of the world does not enjoy life as we do. How you approach life and your mental attitude and your relaxed mental attitude is unavailable to the rest of the world. This line tells us why. As the good word is communicated, so is the development of a certain problem solving device. It is concentrated in the second line, which is sharing the happiness of God. This is the epitome of being glad, happy, joyful. That is what we have for the fearful and for the anxious. What is this sharing of the happiness of God? This is the result of the good word of Bible doctrine.

**The Good Word Resulting in Happiness**



1. This happiness originated with the Lord Jesus Christ in Hypostatic Union. That means that the Lord Jesus Christ was the originator of this life. He suffered unimaginable agonies on the cross. He was chased all over the countryside by the religious leaders. The events recorded are only minuscule compared to what happened. Heb. 12;2
2. His mental attitude equated adversity with prosperity. To live is Christ; to die is profit. To live with adversity is sharing the happiness of God. We don't need to dwell on death or adversity.
3. Therefore, His happiness did not change, even under difficult circumstances. Like cruelty, torture, unjust treatment. The injustice demonstrated and perpetrated against the Lord Jesus Christ. An injustice as the world has never seen. He did not change.

### **As a Maturing Believer, Let's Shift to us**

1. We have access to this same life.
2. That happiness is a relaxed mental attitude that does not depend upon people, circumstances or the details of life. There are many things for us to be upset about right now. Adversity; and we are stressed up. That is not a relaxed mental attitude.
3. When metabolized Bible doctrine fills our soul, our purpose for being in class, when it renovates our thinking, you will have contentment in the midst of thought, people, system and disaster testing. We all get one or more of these tests. People tests more than any of those. Our own thinking and our own fears. And there is disaster all around us. John 15:11 tells us exactly that. **"These things I have spoken to you [here is the good word from the mouth of Jesus Christ Himself] that My joy may be in you and that your joy might be full.** In our thought pattern, in our life.
4. This gladness, the happiness of God that we can share, is enduring and it is self sustaining. It does not depend upon all of the circumstances and the people around you. People can depress you, make you unhappy. They can have their ups and downs. People can dislike you. All of those thing affect you. We are not perfect; but we have that facsimile of happiness as we continue to metabolize the good word.
5. When the mind of Christ—that is how He thinks—is implanted in your souls, your spiritual life takes precedence over circumstances, over people, over adversity. We carry God's happiness with us as a constant companion. When our soul is renovated with the good word, we develop this relaxed mental attitude.
6. Your divine inner happiness and spiritual maturity conquer human anxiety or fearful situations.
7. Happiness generate a tremendous capacity for life. What makes life great? Parties are a fleeting moment of enjoyment.
8. Not set of circumstances can defeat you. It is gained through spiritual growth.

That word is communicated through the consistent teaching of the pastor-teacher using Operation Z. This is how we receive the good word.

There is a more personal communication of that good word. This communication only occurs when you have some maturity. It is a good word when you have that anxiety or fear. Then another believer can become a carrier of the good word. A contagious carrier; a purveyor of what another believer needs.

### Person-to-person Help

1. Person-to-person a believer can remind another believer of the truth of the Word of God. A good word takes on a personal meaning. It must be metabolized to have. But now, that good word can be communicated person-to-person.
2. That person provides something pertinent to the circumstances being encountered. Some in the midst of difficulties are unable to see what is happening. We have an objectivity in which our doctrine has a circumstance that others cannot see. So there is a good word that is needed.
3. That good word provides comfort through the substance and promises of God's truth. There is nothing more comforting than a promise from God. When God promises, He will deliver.
4. What should that word do? The truth redirects the focus on doctrinal problem solvers. Like faith rest. Doctrinal orientation; the problem shifts to the promise. Orient to what you should be oriented to. A personal sense of destiny. Rather than the self-justification or making excuses.
5. The believer must realize from a good word the spiritual solution is the solution to anxiety. There is not other solution like that. There may be a temporary solution; but the solution is the good word. Instead of focusing on anxiety.
6. We are weak in the flesh. We are weak in our own devices; but with doctrinal encouragement, we become strong.
7. That is what one believer with doctrine can provide for another believer, who is anxious, who is discouraged, and who cannot seem to apply what is necessary. 2Cor. 12:9-10 **But He said to me, "My grace is sufficient for you, for My power is made perfect in weakness." Therefore I will boast all the more gladly of my weaknesses, so that the power of Christ may rest upon me. For the sake of Christ, then, I am content with weaknesses, insults, hardships, persecutions, and calamities. For when I am weak, then I am strong.** This is a call to grace orientation. Power is perfected in weakness. That is not a human solution. Weakness is corrected by power, but weakness is not power. Power is strength. The power of the spiritual life, problem solving devices is greatly affected in times of adversity, in times of discouragement. When we cannot see solutions, when we cannot apply doctrine. Then we can only rely on His power the most. Our strength lies in God. Paul says that he will boast about his weakness. People try to hide those. This is so the power of Christ dwells in me. We are not happy on our own. You don't just say, "I am going to be happy. I will use the power of positive thinking." The power of Christ, the mind of Christ, will dwell with us. Grace orientation; not self-centeredness, not relying on your own power. There is power in weakness. Paul speaks of being content. He shares the happiness of God. Can we be content with weaknesses, with insults. No one got more persecution than Paul besides Jesus; and Paul is content with it. We can have what Paul is writing about here. Paul's

description pretty much describes any problem you can have. “When I am weak, then I am strong.” One believer with doctrine who does not live a lifestyle of fear can encourage another with the source of a relaxed mental attitude. We all have friends that we have seen who are in the midst of grief. Can you give them a good word that will give them happiness, a relaxed mental attitude, etc. You’re weak, then you are strong; and you can convey this to another believer. We have problem solving devices, and it begins with these promises and the faith-rest technique.

### **Now We Get to the Mechanics; the Faith Rest Drill**

1. The faith rest drill provides the divine promises and how to use them.
2. We should know them and be able to claim them. Do not concentrate on the anxieties of life. You get fixated on the problem; you are looking at yourself. You need to refocus on something else.
3. In times of discouragement, you the believer recall a promise from the Word of God. That is a good word. 1Peter 5:7 Psalm 36:10 We trust in His Word; we orient to what He has done. We can trust Him; that is what He promises us.
4. Then the believer focuses on what the promise means. It does not mean to cast your care on the Lord.
5. With the promise claimed, the believer realizes that from divine viewpoint, which these promises are, from applying the good word, no situation is hopeless. None of it. The SEALS who were here the other night can talk about hopeless situations. One of them applies it every day of his life. The solution is exactly the same.
6. What do you realize when you claim one of these promises? God is still in control and He always has the believer in His hands.
7. This realization quiets our fears and refocuses us on right actions and courageous actions.
8. The fear producing problems may or may not go away, but faith rest enables us to use Bible doctrine. God loves us and has a plan for us; and we stay in that plan. We can overcome the fear, and stress will be avoided. The reaction to adversity can be stress, and that is where fear and anxiety come in. When you avoid stress are in adversity, you have the capability of sharing the happiness of God.
9. When the promises of God take precedence over the circumstances of life. . Then fear subsides and encouragement ensues. Many people claim promises under adversity; and they do not seem to be able to overcome the fear. Faith rest requires us to know the promises and the doctrine to apply or to rely upon. To take the rationale of the promise and apply it to your circumstances. Like any other training in life, the more you do it, the better you get at it.

Precedence over the difficulties of life is where you want to be. The believer using faith rest needs to move to a point of problem solving device.

Proverbs 12:25 [Anxiety in a man's heart weighs him down, but a good word makes him glad.](#)

We probably all face anxiety in life. The solution is certainly a good word. It sounds simple. It requires something of us. It requires time, concentration, a persistent positive motivation.

Proverbs 12:25 [Anxiety in a man's heart weighs him down, but a good word makes him glad.](#)

We all understand what anxiety can do in our lives. It weighs us down like an anchor and it keeps us from moving ahead. It discourages and depresses a person. It is hearing and heeding, concentration on a good word and persistence in doing so that solves the anxiety problem. A good word is very straightforward. It simply requires the time and concentration and persistence to do so. It requires some contentment as well. This unique and lasting solution is only available to the believer in Jesus Christ. Particularly to the believer who is growing in grace and spiritual maturity. Why just a believer? A good word can mean almost anything.

So many people have a very good view of what problems are, but no view of what solutions might be.

The good word is from Bible doctrine. Everything that proceeds out of the mouth of God is our solution. This is the foundation of the spiritual life of the believer. The spiritual problem solving devices are what are developed with the inculcation of this good word.

We have heard it and then transferred it by faith into our souls. Now it is applicable to you. That is the solution to every problem in life.

When a good word is implanted in the soul of a believer, it facilitates certain things. Grace orientation and doctrinal orientation. It just so happens that these are two of the problem solving devices. Doctrinal orientation is the content of what God does for us. Ultimately, this grace and doctrinal orientation provides a lasting and unassailable happiness. It covers so much of the Christian life when you break it down.

2 problem solving devices stand out which lead us to sharing the happiness of God and sharing the happiness of Jesus Christ. Contentment in the midst of adversity.

Faith rest and the second is a personal sense of destiny. How do believers benefit and overcome anxiety and discouragement by using these two problem solving devices specifically.

Faith rest is the ability to relax under pressure. There is a way to do this. You don't just say, "I am going to stop thinking about my problem and relax." There is this thing called a faith rest drill. Or the faith rest mechanic. It begins with the good word of divine promises. There are hundreds of divine promises in the Bible, some of which we need to become familiar with. [What time I am afraid, I will trust in You.](#) In order to utilize this technique, you need to have these in your soul. You need to memorize some of these.

You need this things embedded in your soul. We are promised something from the Lord; we have it, it is ours, we can claim it.

Using this faith rest exercise, we can refocus on what the Lord does for us and not dwell on the anxieties and discouragement of life.

### **The Faith Rest Drill and Promises**

1. In times of discouragement and anxiety, the believer recalls a promise. Too often, the believer can only think of the problem. The believer must refocus on the solution.
2. The believer focuses on what the promise means. When you are in the midst of a problem, it would be good if you had an appropriate promise to apply. Fear and anxiety; you focus away from these.
3. From that promise, you remember and you consider a doctrine and you apply that doctrine. You refocus on the promise; a particular doctrine. The plan of God rationale. Circumstances no longer control your life.
4. Your thinking has shifted from anxiety to a good word; to Bible doctrine. A promise represents a Bible doctrine. A promise brings to mind what you already about a doctrine. It hurls you into the proper realm of doctrine. When your mind has gone blank, you need something to grasp.
5. This doctrinal rationale that we have learned, from persistent study of Bible doctrine. The promise and the doctrine are linked. They are always linked. We need to be in fellowship. What promise can I use on all of this.

There are books with promises in the Bible. What do you claim for this or that problem? God is in control. As always, God has us in His all-powerful and loving hands. He knows us, He has a plan for us. That is comforting; that is encouraging. It encourages recovery of spiritual equilibrium. It begins to move the believer in the right direction. That is the deal with anxiety. The fear-producing problems may never go away. But faith rest enables us to use the Bible doctrine, to overcome the fear in our soul, and be encouraged. We will always have adversity in life. Everyone has a sin nature and some people use them prolifically and against us. We worry about our life, our kids, our spouses, our traffic. There is only one solution to all of it. Even if those problems do no go away.

There are so many anxieties and fears out there, no matter what a person does. The faith rest drill enables us to overcome those fears and anxiety. Those things do not have to become debilitating. When it saps us of our energy, we cannot move ahead spiritually. The promises mean more and more when the doctrine that we associate with the promises and you apply them.

### **Fear and Anxiety and the Good Word**

1. In the face of fear and anxiety, the believer using faith rest begins to realize something. You begin to realize that you have a personal sense of destiny.
2. This is a tangible destiny, a real destiny; that means a confidence in our future.

3. With confidence from the good word, from metabolized doctrine in the soul, the maturing believer begins to live in the light of the plan of God rationale. That is a destiny for us. It makes a difference in the present and in the future as we continue in His plan. We realize that we have a secure future now and in eternity.
4. Fears of the present and future are now minimized; whereas they are often maximized when you do not do this.
5. They fade in the light of God's temporal plan for our life.
6. As your growth progresses, these anxieties are dealt with. New anxieties occur and we set them aside in the same way.
7. Thus, self-confidence—so few people have self-confidence today and spiritual self esteem. These become inseparably united with the Lord's thinking. Every time we open the Scripture, we have the mind of Christ staring right at us. Every believer eternally shares all that Christ has and all that He is. That includes His personal and eternal destiny. We share His destiny.
8. United with Christ and His destiny, the believer can imitate Him. As we grow, we think like Jesus more and more. That is our imitation of Him. We also glorify Him in the same way. Bobby grew exponentially from the study of the gospels. He was chased all over, with attempts to kill Him. And He never lost of anything. Even under the great pain and pressure of the cross, He displayed with attitude in everything that He did. We share His destiny; we share His thinking.
9. The mature believer is assured of accompanying Christ at the second advent and ruling with Him forever. We have a view of our destiny on earth. Nothing on this earth can destroy us or take us out permanently. When we leave this life, we are going to heaven. What a great rationale that is.
10. With the assurance of promises on earth and an eternal destiny, we no longer need to live a lifestyle of fear. We can handle fear when it raises its head in our souls. Fear is a mental attitude sins. We use the doctrine and techniques previously described.
11. So anxiety does not control us or our lives. What is in our thinking controls us.
12. Now, after all of this, we have acquired the sense of our destiny. We have one; we all have one. That is why it is called a personal sense of destiny. Why should we fear with such a destiny in our hands.
13. That personal destiny overrides the anxieties of life. We can see ourselves in a new life. Thinking which frees us. We are now what is called Christo-centered, not self-centered. Where there was fear in the soul, there is gladness, happiness and encouragement. This is understanding the happiness of the Lord learned with the good word. What could be a greater encouragement in life?

When our spiritual life takes precedence over fear and over anxiety, we carry God's thinking with us, wherever we go. Our divine inner happiness and spiritual maturity conquer any human unhappiness or any human discouragement.

## Conclusion

1. S

2. This includes the propensity that we have for anxiety and fear.
3. Hence, with the mature spiritual life we are content with our life. Apart from unnatural desires. We see much of that today.
4. We have nothing to fear from the cosmic system with God on His throne and His doctrine in our soul. There it is. Faith rest and a personal sense of destiny.
5. No set of circumstances can defeat us. That is our gladness, our happiness from a good word.

Proverbs 12:25 [Anxiety in a man's heart weighs him down, but a good word makes him glad.](#)

## Lesson #0287

## Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT

9/26/2021 2Sunday

Bobby was thinking how God has such a great sense of humor, even regarding fear and anxiety. He was thinking about his own life. Bobby's greatest fear in life since he was very young was public speaking.

Bobby says this next verse is difficult. There has been a great deal of speculation about this verse, including some very brilliant commentators. Many of them have a number of suggestions on word translations and the subject matter; and the parallelism. How on earth are they connecting?

One commentator said, A satisfactory translation of this couplet can hardly be given.

He then offers up a number of different options. But that is not the way to approach any passage. How about some confidence muted by caution. Bobby wants to be meticulous when it comes to understanding a passage. God is Bobby's boss in that respect. Bobby thoroughly researches each passage. He goes through quite a process for each verse and this verse has stumped many. Choices and decisions have to be made. God did not give us Scripture to be vague or incomprehensible. God's Word has one intended meaning; and that meaning must be recovered through sound exegesis. You must be trained to do that. Many a person has yanked Scripture out of context and made it mean what they want it to mean. This Scripture is difficult, no matter how well-trained you are. The Hebrew is difficult, with the definitions of the words being challenged.

What was written in the Bible was meant to be interpreted and explained. It provides practical wisdom. Bobby believes that he has found the meaning.

Proverbs 12:26 [One who is righteous is a guide to his neighbor, but the way of the wicked leads them astray.](#)

A predicate nominative construction means the two nouns are connected by the verb *to be*. The two words connected, *righteous* and *guide*; answers the question as to who the righteous are and what they are doing in this context. At first look, it seems that the righteous are providing some sort of guidance for a neighbor. But is that how we are to understand this? So we must carefully consider the word *guide*.

A little problem exists. The word *guide* is disputed.

### **The Meaning of Guide**

1. Guide is the Hiphil imperfect of tur.
2. The basic meaning of tur is to explore or to investigate.
3. It matters as to what stem it is in. In the Hiphil, it means *to search out*.
4. We might say that the righteous are not guiding anyone, but they are on a reconnaissance. What are they searching out?
5. Since the righteous here are people, and we may take these as maturing believers. They are in the process of reconnoitering. They must be looking for someone or something.
6. Therefore, we can say, the understanding of Tur is the righteous, the maturing believer is investigating.
7. But neighbor here does not mean the person who lives next door or down the street or across the street. It is any person with whom one has an association, whether close or distant. It can even be taken to mean *all people*. Jesus said, *Love your neighbor*.

### **Assessment of a Person**

1. What is implied here, especially in relation to the second phrase, the righteous are investigating the character of the persons with whom he or she associates. Who are they; what are they like?
2. The criteria for choosing a close associate or a friend.
3. This investigation requires an evaluation. Not a moral estimation from self-righteousness. Objective evaluation.
4. One must evaluate in the investigation and then make a decision who they choose as a friend, a confidant or an intimate. A decision must be made. The investigation means nothing unless a decision goes with it.
5. That decision is based upon the assessment of the person.

Discernment cannot be made on the basis of arrogance or superiority. Based upon the standards of an objective, experiential evaluation. Do you have a basis for such an evaluation?

### **Investigation of Another and Standards**

1. The investigation of the righteous must be based upon a specific code or standard; the standard of wisdom or Bible doctrine. The unbeliever can also make an evaluation.
2. The righteous code is the standard on which the conduct of another is discerned. We must have a standard in our soul in order to make a decision. What is their character? If you have no standards, how can you discern anything? Many people make such decisions based upon compatibility of old sin natures.



3. The thought patterns of wisdom. Practical standards for everyday life. What standards do we have? Wisdom is by the means that we have standards. Bible doctrine and the standards related to doctrine.
4. Also, divine establishment is part of that thought pattern. The person who is the believer with doctrine applies wise discernment in investigation in investigating someone. Guides the choice in terms of finding intimates. You are discerning whether that person should be an intimate. You should be able to search out based upon the righteousness of such a one, based upon reconnaissance. Bobby has used this word a great deal, as it comes from his Ranger training. It means that you are gathering information. What do I need to find on this objective that the intelligence officer needs to know? In the spiritual life, reconnaissance is a good word. It is what we need to do when it comes to accomplishing our mission.

Heb. 5:14 **But solid food is for the mature, for those who have their powers of discernment trained by constant practice to distinguish good from evil.**

Often time, good solid food refers to advanced doctrine. Solid food is for the maturing believer who needs solid food, for discernment.

Practice is the consistent metabolization of Bible doctrine. That means that discernment is gained. You practice your discernment. You need something to practice with. Because of practice, the mature believer has his senses trained. That goes right along with reconnaissance in the military. We train constantly. An athlete trains constantly. So many areas of life require consistence. It requires perseverance. You have been trained by practice. Your senses are trained to discern. In order to make decisions. You are able to investigate. You are able to discern. You are looking to discern good and evil. Today, good has become evil and evil good. Things are topsy turvy in our world today. People think the weirdest things are good. It takes Biblical standards to make that call.

How important this is to choosing a business partner or choosing a spouse. This does not mean that you shun those who do not meet your standards. You do not just blow people off because you realize that you cannot closely associate with them. Who do you spend all of your time with? You spend a lot of time with the people you work with. Who do you choose to spend leisure time with. We have all made bad decisions in this area. A lot of divorces out there; many business breakups or court cases. Our strength of character is important.

All of this is contained in the second line of this verse.

### **Comparing Both Halves of V. 26**

1. This line stands in contrast to the investigation of the righteous in the first line. The righteous can discern the wicked or wickedness and will not be led astray by bad company. Bad company destroys good morals. Friends, acquaintances. You know what God told Israel not to do. They influence Israel away from the spiritual life. The men were the heads of the homes. Then the house, the family. Israel did not

always follow instructions. Off they went. And the cycles of discipline kicked in. This was written during that time. These proverbs are aimed directly at Israel. The results were bad.

2. When the weak and the unrighteous hook up with the wicked, the affect is wickedness. They are led astray with their lack of discernment in their associations. Simply criterion, don't marry an unbeliever. Can you discern whether someone is a Christian or not? Ask them, *how do you become a Christian?*. Unequally yoked with an unbeliever. There are exceptions to this. Bring the person to the Lord before marriage; not after.
3. That is why the righteous must exercise discernment or be adversely affected. It is either or. It will happen. The main way to be adversely affected is your own character.
4. The way of the wicked can seduce and lead astray the gullible. Those who do not have their senses trained to discern. That means trained by divine establishment principles. Consistent metabolizing of that doctrine. Seminaries have gone down by diluted doctrine. People are led astray by bad character, bad morals, criminality. Let's not forget Marxism and socialism. There are people in Berachah Church who believe in socialism. You need to understand the vil of it so that you can be discerning about it. Discernment is so necessary today.

Social media has overwhelming influence today. It is much harder for young people to discern evil in their social media associations. They buy into what they read and hear. That is a parental concern in the family. They must discern the vil content. Wicked influences facilitate the undoing of friends and associates.

It is not about guiding a neighbor, but understanding a neighbor, how they think. Discernment is key here. All of our problems that we have in life is a lack of discernment, a lack of understanding. A lack of making good decisions.

Proverbs 12:26 [One who is righteous is a guide to his neighbor, but the way of the wicked leads them astray.](#)

## Lesson #0288

## Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT 9/29/2021 Wednesday

Letter about practical wisdom. Animal abuse and criminal behavior are related. A high percentage of people who have committed horrendous acts often start as children harming animals or doing acts of arson. He reminds some disturbing cases which the writer has been involved with. He knows that God will apply justice. An attribute of God is perfect justice. God will dispense justice even when our own will not. This gives the man tranquility of soul. He is able to put things aside and move on in peace. People without doctrine turn into very bitter and angry people. Without a divine perspective, police officers can become stilted because of human behavior that they are involved in. This guy works with a few doctrinal officers there.

He corresponded with David Berkowitz, the son of Sam. He has a prison ministry now; most people have no idea that this culture exists. Some people are a part of prison ministry who come out of Berachah. He thinks about Berkowitz when he considers dispensing his own justice. But that is outside what his responsibilities are. Bible doctrine, when applied correctly, has given this person a great deal of personal peace.

Proverbs 12:27 **Whoever is slothful [or, a lazy man] will not roast his game, but the diligent man will get precious wealth.**

### **Some Introductory Points**

1. We are returning to the concepts of diligence and laziness. The doctrine of work.
2. We know that diligence leads to success in life, in work and in the spiritual life.
3. The antithesis is the lazy person. He is a person who cannot bring a project to completion. He has a very hard time not finishing what he starts.
4. This is an adjunct to the doctrine of work.

The verb charak, which is a rare verb. This means *to scorch, to singe by burning*. It is used metaphorically, as one hunts. A hunter who hunts game but never cooks his game. He enjoys hunting game. This is something that he likes to do very much. When the hunt is finished, his interest is spent. He does nothing. He leaves his prey laying on the ground. This sort of hunter gives hunting a very bad name. What an image this is of a very lazy person.

### **The Hunt and the Slothful Man**

1. This man cannot even prepare a meal when he hunts and successfully kills.
2. It is too much word to prepare the animal for cooking. Hunting is great. You have to skin it and butcher it. He won't even start up a cooking fire. These are routine activities, which are not so pleasant.
3. This man is not interested in routine work.
4. He does not value his own work enough to prepare the animal as food. In this era, hunting provided food.
5. This man works at what he likes; if it is fun, he will do it. If it is a great pasttime, it is fine with him. What is routine and boring, he ignores. That is why this is such a great illustration.
6. This is the mental attitude of indolence; it always precludes diligence. That is what is most important from this passage. The lazy man is not diligent. What an illustration; the hunter who does not finish the job.
7. They do what they like, but not what they don't like. In some cases, work is disliked, so that they don't work at all. There was no rifle or blind to sit up in. It is much easier today. There are enough deer in Texas to bring down a deer at will. A woman feeds deer where there are two 10 point bucks who come to her.
8. This lack of completion appears to be a part of our socialist leanings today.

Bobby read an article, about 40% of men are no longer working and no longer looking for a job. There were about 8 or 9 reasons why this is true. A dislike of work; avoiding working and laziness. Not working and don't want to work. Many men are very content to be house husbands. That is a reverse of what our society has been.

How does this man live without preparing the food from the hunt? He can only live off of someone else's labor or cooking. A graphic picture of indolent evil of socialism. Let the government take care of me from cradle to grave. So many don't like work at all.

Taking and cooking one's kill that a man of this era would understand as a necessity for life. Without this, you don't eat. But laziness prevents him from finishing what he has started; which ought to be his obligation in life. He is not doing what is necessary to provide for his family. So many bums in this world. Will not take care of their family. Too lazy and too much indolence.

Example is the father is does not want to be a parent or take care of his kid.

Someone who does this leaves their family in hunger and poverty; because he is a lousy lout. Also a spiritual connotation to all of this.

#### **The Spiritual Connotation**

1. He does not metabolize. You have to cook it; you have to chew it. You have made it a part of the fabric of your life. Here is someone who does not complete that process.
2. Thus this person is indolent in using, apply what he or she has heard. You can come to Bible class, you can sleep, you can meet friends here. You do not complete the process of metabolizing doctrine.
3. As a result, you do not complete the maturing process of the spiritual life. It remains undone.
4. All that is completed is the downward spiral into reversionism. It is an open end.

But v. 27b speaks of being diligent. This is a precious possession. This is one who finishes a project which he begins. Sometimes, you are not sure if that is where you want to go. Sometimes this happens in an avocation. Once you are on the road, do you take it all the way, or so you back out. You don't see it through. You are afraid of failure. That fits this verse. Diligence is a precious possession. When you complete projects, you have a precious possession.

Two persons possess assets of exactly the same value. One has gained it by long years or work and investment and has had good returns. The other receives their money by accident, or irrespective of their labor. It could be inherited or win the lottery. The question is, does each person equally appreciate what he or she has. Is there a difference in a value attached to it by these two. There is a difference here. It goes back to a work ethic. One is a hard work accomplishment; and the other is a happenstance. There is a different

value added. The conclusion; the completion. The one not working does not put much value on what one has.

Some can inherit and actually make the value increase. That is also something connected to hard work. The socialist denies that inheritance and they believe that these are parasites. But this is not true of all. Bobby knows both kinds.

Bobby spoke to one who has a lot of money but does not do anything. "I couldn't live without that money. I like my lifestyle." This is doing whatever she wants to do. It is open-ended.

When a person is diligent in their work, they seem to acquire more than what they started with. But never be disappointed because you did not get the results that you hoped for if you don't get them. The journey is just as important. Another reward of diligence is to prosper; and an appreciation of what that hard work produces.

This is also true when it comes to civil liberty and freedom. What a valuable possession is freedom. It is the supreme objective. Governments hope to remove that freedom. What a different perspective of those who sacrificed for that freedom on the battlefield. Opposite of freedom won by someone else. We all have freedom courtesy of those who were willing to fight for it. The military and the police on the streets provide this freedom for us.

There are two generations who do not value freedom. Freedom and the military are intertwined and the road to freedom is made by the military.

The prized possessions are greater than material things.

### **Discipline and Work Ethic**

1. Discipline and a work ethic go with diligent labor, in many realms.
2. They are inseparable and to the work ethic, which is a mental attitude motivator of diligence. That is the key.
3. A mental attitude motivator of diligence.
4. A precious possession of diligence is the motivation and attitude that precedes diligence. That is the hunt.
5. It is the motivation and the attitude, by which ....starts.
6. That motivation and attitude is paramount for every endeavor in life.
7. Without that diligence, labor will never be satisfactorily completed.
8. Without diligence, a person's expectations of personal excellence will never be fulfilled. We like to look at ourselves in a good light. Someone who does something well. We may be kidding ourselves. The way to tell, the way to evaluate. Are you willing to work hard and do you complete what you start?
9. The person who is motivated to complete has value to self. They have human self-esteem; something very lacking in society today. If you do not metabolize doctrine, then you have no spiritual self esteem. Inevitably and universally true. If you do not fulfill the doctrine of work, you will not have self esteem. That is a surefire way not

to have it. There are times when people simply cannot find work. How many people are in front of psycho-therapists who lack self-esteem? All kinds of psychological ways to attain it.

Some show up for Bible class and they are exhausted. You are completing your spiritual life. Bobby understands. That is why it is such a precious commodity.

#### **This Precious Possession Is...**

1. It is a driving force in life. The greatest possession.
2. In approaching a job, the diligent person has a picture in his or her mind of the end of the project; what it will look like when finished.
3. The completion reflects the best work to his or her ability. If you are diligent at it, you can picture what it will be. One way or the other.
4. There is a pride of achievement as well as remuneration. That is a good pride; not arrogance. Payment for a job well done.
5. But payment is not the only motivating factor for good and hard work. Certainly remuneration is necessary. You go on a hunt; but you must cook the hunt.
6. There is also that factor of good and hard work as achievement.
7. There is satisfaction in achievement. Some go to work but they have no satisfaction from it.
8. Without this causative motivation to exhibit diligence and the good results, the work done may be shoddy, too quick, incomplete, cut corners, in and out to get to the next job just to make more money...that person fails to roast his prey. The reputation is sullied. Less jobs, less pay, less job satisfaction. Uncooked meat.

Working is nothing more than a chore, something to get by, to get past. What a way to go through life. Loves to work at nothing all day. Taking care of business is the name of that song. It reminds Bobby sitting in the barracks and that was his motto. He got the first line, but not the second. Taking care of business is fine if you complete it. This can be true in every aspect of life, white or blue collar work, any sort of business. On and on, regardless of the description of the work.

#### **Final Points**

1. We can most definitely say that the most precious possession of a believer is the spiritual life. It is the ultimate motivator and the driving force behind all of the Christian life.
2. The spiritual life is our greatest impetus to work since the believer is to do his or her job as unto the Lord. Such a person completes what he is doing. You complete it no matter what.
3. You must serve the Lord in whatever capacity is required in God's plan for your life. The day you depart from this world is the day you complete your work in this life. Bobby read that letter because that is a man who diligently pursues completion of work. There is a great deal of disillusion when they look at people.

4. That is the Biblical doctrine of work. That is the adjunct to the Biblical doctrine of work.
5. God is our boss and He always knows the direction of our own work; and He knows whether we are accomplishing it or not. What we do all day long it is a part of our spiritual life.
6. The Lord is evaluating our work...how? As divine good or as human good. In that sense, lazy or productive. The lazy person in the spiritual life is not producing divine good.
7. The impetus for excellence in His site is the reason for working with diligence. This is to make a living, to provide for yourself or for your family. Ultimately excellence in His sight is the reason. Serving from Bible doctrine is the wisdom of this verse.

Proverbs 12:27 [Whoever is slothful will not roast his game, but the diligent man will get precious wealth.](#)

## **Lesson #0289                      Proverbs 12 Wisdom in the OT                      9/30/2021 Thursday**

Proverbs 12:28 [In the path of righteousness is life, and in its pathway there is no death.](#)

Bobby will give the negative side first. Some say that this is the way of salvation; and that this is entrance into salvation and into the spiritual life. We have a position in Christ and we share in His righteousness. We are looking at a temporal relationship with Him on earth and an eternal one in heaven. Every believers has an equal opportunity to enter into the plan of God.

But is that the meaning of the way of righteousness here? This is not imputed righteousness. That is not the meaning in this context.

### **The Way of Righteousness**

1. This is the way of or the conduct of righteousness as related to life. As indicated in the first line of the verse. The first line tells us how to understand this.
2. This certainly means a lifestyle of righteousness in distinction from imputed righteousness.
3. The conduct of righteousness means living the spiritual life. This does not refer to eternal life. This is temporal spiritual life. This is the way, the conduct.
4. The way of righteousness, the conduct of righteousness, as a lifestyle, is the way of living a life of righteousness.
5. It is a continuous process an upward progression in this conduct of life. We know that this is related to God the Holy Spirit and His filling ministry and the application of wisdom to our lives.
6. What do we call that? It is experiential righteousness. This is a summary of what has come before. All of this is potential. It is not assured after salvation. Imputed righteousness is assured; but the conduct of righteousness in our life is a

progression. The believer must make repeated decisions to learn God's Word. That is the conduct of God's righteousness. Rom. 8:4 12:2

### **The Way of Righteousness**

1. The way of righteousness is the way of wisdom; the spiritual life and the application of Bible doctrine to your life. This is the conduct of righteousness. It is engendered by living the spiritual life. This is the spiritual life verse; not a salvation verse.
2. The way of righteousness is the operational spiritual life, which, in this verse, is the pathway to no death.
3. What does *no death* mean? It is tempting to say, if you are made righteous through faith in Christ, and seek to live righteously, you are on the way to eternal life; meaning no death. In that sense, the way of righteousness is connected to salvation by works. This is faith plus. This is the way of righteousness; the conduct of the spiritual life. Our conduct depends upon whether we live the spiritual life. Our spiritual life has nothing to do with our salvation. A positional righteousness which cannot be lost.

The interpretation of experiential righteousness leading to salvation is wrong. Salvation does not depend upon the conduct of your life. This interpretation opens the door to a great legalistic confusion. "Brother, are you living the way of righteousness?" If not, you may not be saved. In some people's view, if you don't live the right life, you are not saved, you were never saved, or you have lost your salvation. Bobby argued this many times in seminary.

Proverbs 12:28 [In the path of righteousness is life, and in its pathway there is no death.](#)

Seminary professors enjoyed monitoring their students one-on-one. There were very nice and noncontentious arguments like this when in seminary. These people who come to such a conclusion and look at other believers and judge them, that is completely wrong. The believer's life, the spiritual life is between the believer and the Lord. Every believer is accountable to the Lord for our spiritual life. Bobby can tell us how to live the spiritual life, but he is not accountable for us. Our life is between us and the Lord. Do we conduct ourself in the way of righteousness. It is God's prerogative to reward or to discipline us.

### **What about No Death**

1. No death, meaning eternal life, cannot be the interpretation of v. 28b.
2. In connection to a lifestyle, the spiritual life, experiential righteousness, in that context, no death terminology has a different interpretation.
3. The righteousness that we receive is God's imputed righteousness, and that is solid. We are in God's hands; we are in union with Him. The spiritual life, the experiential righteousness has nothing to do with the righteousness being discussed here.
4. Our lifestyle after salvation, the spiritual life. There is such a dichotomy between these two, and people want to mix these two.



### More Interpretation

1. No death is not immortality here. That is our eternal future.
2. The parallel antithetical phrase clarifies the meaning and the context.
3. We know that the first line of v. 28 is dealing with life on this earth. Spiritual life, not eternal life.
4. In relationship to life on this earth, no stability...living the spiritual life is experiential righteousness.
5. No death means living and growing to experiential righteousness in the life. This is avoiding the spiritual death of the spiritual life. This is avoiding the sin unto death; this is avoiding operational death.
6. No death also includes the blessings involved in living the pathway of experiential righteousness. This refers completely to this experiential life.

Proverbs 12:28 **In the conduct of righteousness is the spiritual life in time; and in its living there is no operational death of that spiritual life in time.** (Bobby's corrected translation)

We can kill our spiritual life here on earth. Therefore, we have a dead spiritual life.

Proverbs 12:28 **In the path of righteousness is life, and in its pathway there is no death.** (ESV)

Moving on to another chapter. Psalm 59.

We all get bummed out by the circumstances of life; and don't let these circumstances get to you. This is why v. 28 is so important. What happens that causes us to put aside our strength in this world. We have strength in our souls. We also have personal problems and personal adversities. Things that crash in on us all of the time.

### What Are Some of the Bummers Bobby Has Taught Us?

1. Adversity is the outside pressures of life from our daily experiences. Adversity is what the circumstances of life do to us. We all have adversity; we all have problems.
2. When those things get to us, then we get stressed out. Bobby does not want us to be stressed out.
3. Stress is what we do to ourselves.
4. Adversity is inevitable; we all have suffering and problems. Stress is optional; it is optional to us. For unbelievers, it is just the part of the package of life.
5. Taking on stress depends upon our own negative volition, which lets adversity into our soul. We allow that adversity to pour in and become stress in our soul. The stress controls us.
6. That is what doctrine is designed to preclude; and it does something else as well, to give us a relaxed mental attitude and stability under pressure. This is what Bobby will be presenting to us in Psalm 59.

7. Stress is that inside pressure on the soul that happens when we give in to circumstances and problems, when we dwell on them. When they overtake our consciousness. When we become self-centered and think only of ourselves under adversity rather than refocusing.
8. Circumstances sometimes do get the best of us when it turns to stress in the soul. It always results in the sin nature control of your life, the definition of stress. When stress controls you, the sin nature controls your life. You are no longer in the conduct of the spiritual life.
9. Stress in the soul destroys the spiritual life. We are finding so much evil occurring in our nation. These practical chapters reveal to us the reality taking place. We see divine establishment violated in so many areas of life.

### **Here Are the Bummers?**

1. The lack of trust and faith in the Lord among believers during times of trouble. So many believers today have no resources which they can use to handle adversity. They do not know what it means to love God.
2. The distractions of national and world events. In the past 3 or 4 weeks, we have had loads of those things and our lack of divine establishment response.
3. The forsaking of the Word of God and Bible doctrine for humanistic solutions. This is happening in our churches today. Political solutions to our problems? Violence?
4. The rise of political evils like socialism and Marxism. Such organizations are on the rise.
5. The rise of foreign antagonists dedicated to our decline and destruction. China and Russia.
6. The lies that originate from high places and the media. All of these things are covered in Psalm 59.
7. We see the subverting of the rule of law, starting with riots in the streets, destroying people's lives in order to get social justice. Ubiquitous charges today of real or imagined racism; everywhere that you look. Every problem in this country is racism; and rise of Black Lives Matter and Antifa, which are Marxist organizations.
8. We are shredding the Constitution of this country and denigrating our individual freedoms.
9. The rise of the wokes; the cancel culture. They are dedicated to crushing their opposition and Christianity is in opposition to them.
10. Revolutionaries are demanding that their Marxist agendas are being implemented. Marxism does not remake any country for the better. It promotes the demise of America as a capitalist nation.
11. The hate of America is palpable. We cannot understand that. We recognize the incredible blessings that we have and most of us love our country. It is a palpable hatred rising up today against our own country. This happened also in the time of David.
12. We have leadership failures and corruption at every level. City, county, state. In some parts, there is still some good leadership.

13. There is a lack of divine establishment standards, like the pressure on and the disillusion of families. Or to get rid of crime by decriminalizing it.
14. The moral degeneration of our nation is so evident.
15. The rampant invasion of illegal immigrants and the end of our national borders.
16. The steady increase of government welfare and the taxation to pay for it.
17. The subordinating of our national interest to other nations and other interests. Internationalism and one-worldism. That which was good is now evil and what was evil is not seen as good.

We are seeing the evil trends of history are occurring. The cycles of discipline are being continued. It is no wonder that Christians are being suppressed. To the humanists, we are the enemy. There is nothing new in this. We will survive. They are looking to replace us in the public forum. Everywhere we turn, the enemy is at the gates.

## Lesson #0290

## Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT

10/3/2021 1Sunday

Bobby is introducing Psalm 59; we may get into the first verse or so.

Pastor arrested and arraigneded for not wearing a mask in public and holding unauthorized church services. He has had trouble there for some time now. He fled Poland many years ago as a young man. He reminds us that tyranny is ever-present in this world. He sees it where he is now. He has publically stated that the Canadian government is acting like the oppressive tyrannical communist government that he once lived under. He spoke in many churches and he warned us that the same thing could be coming to us. Many people in this nation would agree with what this pastor has to say. Our own government and people are providing ample proof of his proclamation. There are arising socialism and Marxism in our own government. There have been Draconian measures. Some churches have had conflict with government and the cancellation or even limitation of services. We see the shredding of our constitution. Wokes are dedicated to suppressing freedoms of those who oppose them.

Revolutionaries are demanding that their Marxists agendas be implemented. We see the rise of one-worldism, etc. This list goes on. Bobby is only scratching the surface. There seems to be no solution to it. And so many people are upset by what is taking place in the United States today. Adversity represents the outside pressures of life; that brings on the circumstances to us. It is inevitable. We all have adversity. We have it every day of our lives; every hour.

Stress is internal. It is what we do to ourselves. We choose to be stressed out or not. We dwell on those circumstances and we let them control our lives. We internalize them and we cannot seem to stop thinking about them. Plenty of adversity on the outside; but how do you handle it on the inside? That is what Bible doctrine purports to do. Stability under pressure. Stress in the soul destroys the spiritual life of the believer. This leads to all kinds of sins. It is a springboard for many other sins in life.

Do you want to go to a happy place now? This is church; it is not for us to be stressed out. We do not live a downer, which is why Bobby chose this chapter. Prov. 11–12 gave us many problems and many solutions. There is much to be said about help, deliverance, adversity; the world, the humanist Marxist, cosmic system cannot defeat us, unless we allow it to happen. We have God with us. This chapter is very uplifting. We are still in a world filled with adversity. We have the counter to this. What or who can stand against us?

Jesus said to the Pharisees: “You are from below. I am from above.” Jesus came from heaven. “You are of this world; I am not of this world.” The victory is always the Lord’s. We, in association with Him, cannot be defeated. But we can certainly have adversity. We must utilize the resources that we have; take the wisdom in our soul and apply it.

The enemy is ready to assault us. The enemy here, men who are treacherous. Howling dogs looking for something to eat. That description makes this chapter so relevant to our current situation. The solution is so appropriate for our position in this world. So practical that it must be metabolized.

We can turn to this chapter at any time and find the solution.

#### **Introduction to Psalm 59**

1. The triumph of God’s loyal love toward us. Never forget that God loves you. *Why isn’t God delivering me?* This is God’s unending love. We can be assured of that.
2. God’s continued care; He looks out for our best interest. He always looks out for our best interests. Personal and national. God delivers our nation through us. We need this. He cares for us; He has our best interests at heart. Whatever our problems are, God has made provision for it and He has our best interest he works circumstances in our favor. We can deal with the stress in our souls. So that we can handle this life; this world.
3. His suppression and victory over arrogant adversaries. There is so much arrogance around us; so many egos fighting to be on top. Personal, corporate and national levels of this.

We need to consider the context. Personal or national? Bobby sees both in this psalm. It is a cry for the only solution; it is God’s solution. We have the same opportunities to call for our fortress, our wise and all-powerful God. We have greater resources than the author of this great psalm. How timely it is. This ever-present help that we possess. He does not sleep.

It is not the adversity; it is the stress. Let’s turn our focus upon our God. Heb. 4:16 **Let us then with confidence draw near to the throne of grace, that we may receive mercy and find grace to help in time of need.**

We can ask God for deliverance whether we deserve it or not. We can ask after rebounding. And we will find mercy and grace to help in time of need. God looks out for our best interest. But the solution is fool-proof, even though we are fools.

Let's explore something in this psalm. Bobby began it with great expectation. Let's explore the outline and historical background and the author. This is not an easy chapter to categorize. So many questions have arisen in Bobby's mind. Is this applicable on a national scale; for the great events of history which are unfolding? Is this about international turmoil; internal turmoil; or other nations interfering? To where do we direct our application, based upon the application of this psalm.

### Deliver Me from My Enemies

Psalm 59 inscription [To the choirmaster: according to Do Not Destroy. A Miktam of David, when Saul sent men to watch his house in order to kill him.](#)

This was a psalm set to music; it was sung. The author says, "Put it to music." This psalm focuses on the idea, *do not destroy me*. In other words, *protect and rescue me*. Miktam is unknown. Probably means a document or an epigram. It is a miktam of David, who is the human author. The occasion of the psalm is when men were sent to David's house to watch him and kill him.

#### **The Superscription (the Background)**

1. This reveals the author and the circumstances of the psalm.
2. David appears to be the author.
3. This superscription places this psalm during the era of Saul, whose henchmen were closely watching David in his own house.
4. They were assigned by Saul to kill David if he left the house. People are outside waiting for David to kill him.
5. This narrative is found in 1 Samuel 19:11–18. David escaped this by climbing out of a window. As we did as teenagers.
6. In the narrative, Mikal, the daughter of Saul, covered David's escape, after David slipped out. She lied. She said that David had threatened her.
7. David's great friend Jonathan. From that hour, Saul's hatred for David never ceased. He became David's avowed enemy. He determined to hunt David down like a wild animal. He had to have David's head. Consistent with David's ways as a poet and an accomplished writer.

But, is this truly the writing of David and is this actually written during this period of time?

What do we know about the context of Psalm 59?

Psalm 59 inscription [To the choirmaster: according to Do Not Destroy. A Miktam of David, when Saul sent men to watch his house in order to kill him.](#)

This psalm was set to music; and it had the theme, *do not destroy me*. Maybe written by David and maybe not. The occasion was when Saul went men to David's house to kill him. Bobby reads a chapter through; reads about what other people had to say; and then he started with v. 1.

Many commentators says that there are elements which do not fit well with 1Samuel 19; which is the historic incident. It does not fit the scene. It seems that the context was in a time when David was not yet king of Israel. That is the setting; but the author of the psalm is presented as a king, who had inside and outside enemies. There are other internal evidences which make this questionable. But Bobby had to answer the questions.

#### **Problems/questions Psalm 59**

1. The psalm provides little internal evidence to agree with the superscription.
2. The allusions of vv. 6 & 14 do not seem applicable to Saul's assassins in 1Samuel 19. They are not described as men making their guard rounds every evening, patrolling the city. Howling like dogs to find something to devour.
3. How would the individual destruction of these men, who have surrounded this house, would be evidence that God rules in Israel. And especially, to the ends of the earth, as the psalmist states. How would this prove that? This is a localized event in one city; it was not an international event. David had killed many men in the past in combat. Saul killed his thousands; and David his tens of thousands. This would be David's army. This was a real point of jealousy for Saul. This started with Goliath when David killed him. What are a few more deaths to David to defend himself? How does that impact the world.
4. The allusions to the nations seem to imply that the context considers foreign invaders. But what is described does not sound like foreign invaders. Unquestionably the context includes personal enemies and foreign powers as enemies.
5. Commentators place this as outside to the superscription.

The commentators try to assign this a different period of time than 1Samuel 19. They replace one problem with another problem. They propose Nehemiah's return to the land, which is 444 B.C.; 500 years after David. But what about the internal enemies, who are also found in Psalm 59? The wall appears to match up with Nehemiah.

Some inside the city were opposed to Nehemiah and they fit the description of the internal enemies. In the meantime, the Samaritans, Arabs and others were in the vicinity who threatened Israel's resettlement of the land. Hence the need for the wall. That is why the time of Nehemiah is so attractive. *Freedom through military victory* covers this passage.

Once again, no evidence exists in the psalm of such an historic background. No definitive background is never mentioned; and Nehemiah is not a king. We are still up in the air regarding the context of Psalm 59.

The rebuilding of the walls is a very improbable setting for this psalm.

#### **What Is Obvious from the Content of this Psalm?**

1. Someone wants to kill the author. The crisis; the adversity.
2. The overall theme of the psalm concerns the attempt of bloodthirsty men to slander and to destroy the psalmist. That is the great enemy.
3. The solution is also given in no uncertain terms. Divine intervention. Of that, we can be certain. We have a problem, a crisis, the life of the author is in danger, the people who put his life in danger; and the solution.

If it is not David and not Nehemiah, who might it be? And how do we explain the inscription? Isn't that clear evidence of David's authorship.

#### **Background on the Psalm Authors**

1. All of the psalms are divinely inspired.
2. The psalms were not all written by David. Many other authors wrote psalms. Ethan, Heman, Asaph. Solomon followed in his father's footsteps by writing some psalms and Proverbs.
3. Earliest psalms written by Moses. There is the priestly family, sons of Korah, who write for centuries. Deborah writes the song of Deborah; and Hannah wrote psalms. Psalms are being written in the time of Ezra. It was during his time when the psalms were grouped and put into a single book. There was never such a compilation of psalms until 500 years later. The composers of many of the psalms remain anonymous. Some were attributed to David; but not all of them.
4. The superscription, there is a problem. What about the other superscription? These many not have been a part of the psalms originally. They may have been added later by editors to help interpreting these poems at a later day.

This is just one problem. Problems of authorship and historical setting can be vague.

Probably, David's career suggests that he is the best choice as the author.

#### **Some Internal Information**

1. The psalm deals with an individual problem of safety. One man is in deadly trouble.
2. But it also refers to a king complaining about certain things, like domestic enemies.
3. Foreign foes who are preparing to attack the nation are mentioned. Foreign foes; what is the context?

4. Thus we can take this as a lament of David. Understood as his role as a civilian, as a soldier; and as a king. David could have written this psalm at any point in his life.
5. David is being attacked by vicious personal and domestic enemies. Also being threatened by foreign foes. So if David, this has to be written in retrospection.

#### **More on the Authorship**

1. Many scholars place this in the broad category of a Davidic-authored psalm. Conservative commentators.
2. Historically this is placed in David's career before he became king.
3. It is based on the narrative of 1Samuel 19.
4. Certain verses suggests that this may be written retrospectively by David, while in the palace; but thinking about his past. Maybe he threw in some other things as well. Yet, the psalm is good for any circumstance.
5. The author refers to *my people* those who are his subjects; and the world-wide repercussions of a defeat of the author's external enemies. Had David been defeated and incorporated into other nations. David had a future and a great kingship at this time. David is a man after God's Own heart.

If Israel were destroyed today, there would be worldwide repercussions. Bobby will propose and explanation of this; but he will give this Wednesday.

Psalm 59 inscription [To the choirmaster: according to Do Not Destroy. A Miktam of David, when Saul sent men to watch his house in order to kill him.](#)

## **Lesson #0292                      Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT                      10/6/2021 Wednesday**

Psalm 59 was a psalm of great impact for Israel. If the king of Israel is writing such a thing, then this is something that we ought to hear and know and metabolize. The psalms were divinely inspired and they had great impact for David and beyond; and these psalms have great relevance for us in the time that we live. Many of the problems which exist for this author exist today; and there are modern-day applications to such a psalm.

We ran into some problems with the superscription.

Psalm 59 inscription [To the choirmaster: according to Do Not Destroy. A Miktam of David, when Saul sent men to watch his house in order to kill him.](#)

This superscript reveals the time, the occasion and the authorship of this psalm. This is taking place during Saul's reign. If David attempted to leave the house, the men guarding the house were given the orders to kill him.

1Samuel 19 is the background. The accuracy of this superscription is widely disputed. Many people think that these superscriptions were added after the fact.



Was David the author here and is this psalm truly based on this incident in David's life? Those are the two primary questions which need to be answered.

### **Some Problems with the Inscription**

1. The text goes beyond the narrative of David's conflict with Saul. The psalm deals with an individual problem with the safety of the author. That is certain.
2. But 1Samuel 19 took place before David came to power as king of Israel.
3. Yet the context of the psalm also indicates that the author was a king who complained about several things in the nation. This comes from the perspective of a king.
4. He complains about domestic enemies who attacked him like a pack of wild dogs.
5. Foreign foes were also preparing to attack the nation. They are also mentioned. That also does not fit 1Samuel 19.

Are these things truly a problem? Some have brought this up as a textual problem. Bobby, along with many conservative scholars, accept the superscription as being accurate. The psalm grew out of this experience of David. It is not farfetched that, at that very time, external enemies of Israel, like the Philistines, were harassing the nation in one way or another. Clearly, Saul spent a great deal of time at war with the Philistines. Goliath was a Philistine warrior and David played a prominent role in that narrative.

David would be fully aware of foreign attacks and incursions.

### **Reconciling the Narrative with Psalm 59**

1. David is looking back on his larger career at this point; the larger picture.
2. He considers his own time of distress as recorded in 1Samuel 19.
3. But also, David would be aware of what the nation had experienced at this time. David was well aware of this sort of thing.
4. This thought of external enemies is not heavily developed in Psalm 59. David was more occupied with his own dangerous situation at the moment. It fits very well.
5. But that being true of his personal issues taking precedent at that time, it did not make a man like David indifferent to matters of national importance.
6. It seems that Psalm 59 is a good example of both circumstances: both personal and national, occupying David's mind as he writes.
7. He is writing as the king of Israel looking back at these events.
8. It is mostly personal adversity that we find in Psalm 59. It is for our edification and the solution for any personal problem.

### **An Explanation to Make the Narrative and Psalm Coincide.**

1. The superscription is historically reliable and it accurately depicts a set of actual events.
2. The situation of 1Samuel 19 inspired David to write after the fact.

3. He is writing at the time of his own kingship.
4. Not every line of this poem needs to have direct bearing on this particular escape described.
5. David may have combined incidents in his own mind, yet compose the poem as if it were one incident. Most of it comes from 1 Samuel 19.

We need to give some slack to the writer of poetry. David wrote under divine inspiration. God the Holy Spirit allows the authors of Scripture to use their own abilities and their own thoughts, but in such a way that their writings were divinely inspired. David was a great literary genius.

David wrote under divine inspiration. He uses this incredibly intense adversity of his own life; and this tells us that we can use David's teaching here for our own problems. This is the solution. The elements of this poem may just reflect a general circumstance. Saul threatened David many times. David had to make the application of this psalm many, many times.

Future generations must read this psalm. 3000 years ago; and it is as fresh and as important as it was when David wrote this. It is just as much true for us and just as applicable. He must view it with an eye for our own application in the time that we live.

This is the solution for any adversity that you face in life. We have seen a lot of evil in Prov. 11–12; and Bobby has used many illustrations for our current time. Bobby decided that Psalm 59 was the solution. It is perfect. Understanding the context greatly enhances the scope of application. Individual and nationally.

#### **What Is Clear about this Psalm**

1. Psalm 59 is a poem about unshaken trust in God. David understood where he was and he had a mature spiritual life. He was a giant in the realm of faith rest.
2. It does not matter the danger or the hopeless situation being encountered.
3. David prayed to be made safe and secure from his enemies.
4. That is always a valid prayer for us to make. Sometimes, people say, "God knows what is going on, so I don't need to say anything. He's got it all under control." But we are mandated to pray in the ways that God designed for us to pray. This prayer has impact. God answers all of our prayers; sometimes the answer is no.
5. David also prayed for God to humiliate his enemies, which is an imprecatory prayer. We never pray to destroy someone. We may not agree with our political leaders, but we are not supporters of striking people dead. Not a valid prayer. No one condones murder or assassination. David prayed for humiliation of his enemies.
6. This is so that the power of God in Israel might be known. Here is David. He is a focal point; a flashpoint in Israel. They knew David's reputation. The army watched this happen. They also knew about Saul; and they knew Saul's failings. David was well-known. People followed his career. "I asked God to do it and He did it."

7. David wanted everyone to witness God's sovereign control over His own people and their future. We are included here. David knew what God's plan was for him. We have more resources than David did.

We have studied the difference between adversity and stress. All of this is going on today; and it also happened during the time of David. We are approaching a practical psalm, but a psalm of deliverance, with implications for ourselves and for our nation.

We focus like David on the light of deliverance. Likewise to fulfill the destiny in spite of the enemies. Israel has been under attack, then and now, as no other people.

Psalm 59 inscription [To the choirmaster: according to Do Not Destroy. A Miktam of David, when Saul sent men to watch his house in order to kill him.](#)

### **What David Knew and What We Should Know**

1. The plan of God always moves forward to the same objective, that objective for us and for the nation.
2. On the world stage of Psalm 59, God would defeat the cosmic system and the enemies of Israel. This is so that the nations and world around them could see God glorified. That nation of 6 million is surrounded by 60 million enemies. God honors His promise to Abraham no matter what. Israel will be, at some point, a nation under God. God protects Abraham's descendants to enter into that national promise. David knew all about the covenant. God had reiterated that covenant. David took the boundaries of Israel to their greatest extent. How? He did this through faith rest and through the deliverance of the Lord. God did not let David off the hook.
3. This psalm will cover David's personal protection and the defeat of his enemies.
4. David never lost sight that his life was in the Lord's hands and he was more than aware of what God could do by way of deliverance. Goliath was delivered into David's hands by God. God honored what David said. The history of David is deliverance. He knew that his life was in the Lord's hands. He was aware of what God could do.
5. He asked for the Lord's deliverance. He then waited and watched for that deliverance. The request is easy; the second part is not so easy. That requires a little patience and a lot of trust in what God can do. The more trust we have the more confidence that we build up. By the time David was king, God has put him through the ringer. He continued with great trouble as a king. David responded to what God provided for him by way of resources and trust. That was his secret. We must realize in a time of such great uncertainty in our own nation. We need to watch the Lord work in ways that we may not expect.

Just think about COVID and how it has affected us. We might think that it is the biggest deal of our lives; but it is not. Consider what is the big deal in taking a vaccine or not. We have all kinds of national problems going on. Do not be afraid of the disease or if this government is conning us. What about China; what about Russia; what about the

department of justice today. What about shredding the Constitution. COVID is nothing, if we have faith rest. If we don't decide to have the vaccine, don't make it the major issue of our lives. If we can't do anything about it, then that is when we should be the most trusting.

## Lesson #0293

## Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT

10/7/2021 Thursday

Bobby cannot think of a religious exemption for the COVID vaccine. The non-policy of Berachah Church.

An outline of Psalm 59

vv. 1–10

vv. 11–17

### First Section of Psalm 59 (vv. 1–19)

1. Vv. 1–10 is confidence that the Lord will give His people the victory. We sometimes wonder if there is any victory in this life. David has a great victory
2. David appeals to God to deliver him from fierce enemies; men who like to shed blood. Vv. 1–5 David appeals to God to deliver him from a desperate situation.
3. In vv. 1–4 David calls upon God to deliver him. He confirms that he is not guilty of any crime, or anything worthy of such persecution or execution. This is what he is under at this time.
4. Then in v. 5, David shifts his prayer to a higher level. He asks that God punishes all of the nations which threaten Israel. He has escalated his request and has expanded the scope. We need this.
5. Then these verses are punctuated with *selah*.
6. Vv. 6–7 David describes his enemies in very graphic terms, as howling dogs, howling mongrel dogs. They have no regard for the Lord (this is a metaphor for David's enemies).
7. Then David expresses confidence in vv. 8–10. He is confident that God, Who mocks his godless enemies and loves David and Israel, will deliver the victory to him.
8. The plan of God for Israel cannot advance without David at this point.
9. In v. 8, God scoffs at His antagonists.
10. In v. 9, David will wait for God, Who is his source of strength. That is when David can do nothing else in his own strength.
11. V. 10, God will allow David to see the demise of those enemies, confirming God's care and planning for David. Very comforting for all of us. To realize that God works in all of our lives in the same way

### Second Section 11–17

1. David displays confidence in a most decisive way.

2. In vv. 11–15, David prays for God to destroy the arrogant, lying blasphemers. Not just destroy them, but done so that everyone can see the sovereign power of the ruler of Israel.
3. V. 11 is a prayer for the humiliation of his enemies. David could have done this himself, but he asked God to do this, for himself and others.
4. In vv. 12–13, the request is that God should show their sins to the world. Show the world who they are, so that the world would be aware of something else about God. Here, they would be aware of God's righteousness and justice. What a great prayer for God to show His justice to His enemies.
5. In vv. 14–15 David repeats his lament from v. 6 that describes his enemies once again as dogs, who are fierce and who are destructive. This emphasizes and highlights God ability to deliver. God can deliver from them. Powerful enemies.
6. Vv. 16–17 David confidently anticipates praising the Lord's powerful protection and unfailing love.

We should all look forward to meeting David when we get to heaven. He had his moments of great sin and great failure. But David was a man after God's Own Heart. David depended upon the Lord exclusively. None of you have had your children chase you around the country and attempt to kill you. Or publically rape one of your wives.

This is a man who depends upon the Lord. Psalm 59 is a microcosm of David's attitude. These many not be problems for others; but our problems are ours. This is designed for all the adversity of our lives.

The first section.

Psalm 59:1 [Deliver me from my enemies, O my God; protect me from those who rise up against me;...](#)

Psalm 59:2 [...deliver me from those who work evil, and save me from bloodthirsty men.](#)

#### **Introductory Remarks about Psalm 59:1–2**

1. These two verses are a repeated call on the Lord for action from the Lord. He uses interesting metaphors in this psalm.
2. This is a prayer to the Lord to act on his behalf. That is what we are seeing in these first two verses. He wants to be quickly rescued. His enemies were gathered around his house.
3. These two verses set the tone for this chapter. They give us the idea of what David really needs.
4. There is a keyword, a specific cry for safety; the Hiphil imperative of *natsal*. It means *to deliver, to carry away, to snatch away*. Bobby likes the last definition; as it sounds like a Ranger op. That has happened 3 very famous times. A movie made about the rescue of many men taken from Batan for the death march. They were attempted to be freed before the Japanese killed them. The sompay raid, by

a legend, a well-rehearsed raid in Vietnam. It was flawless operation; but the prisoners had been moved the week before. The raid under Jimmy Carter, called desert 1, which was designed to take the prisoners of the Muslim Iranians. It was aborted in the desert due to several helicopter crashes. David wants an urgent quick strike to get David out of there.

5. Only God can get David out of there. He is a POW in his own house.
6. *To snatch away* presents this petition as an urgent one, to protect David from Saul and his henchmen. He knows where it is coming from.
7. David is crying for deliverance. This is a loud voice, in an urgent voice. He also discloses his confidence in God's ability to deliver him. So many are wringing his hands. Bobby watched the news tonite; and what are we going to do? David wants to be snatched out of danger. It must be done in whatever way God plans for it to be right and to be flawless. He still makes an urgent request; and then he waits on God's answer. It will not be long in coming. Our request may feel to be urgent, but it is not as urgent as David's situation.

Prayer will be answered, one way or the other. God may delay your answer or He may simply say, *no*. David waited for what God would answer. When he got the answer, the open door, then he acted, when that rescue presented itself. He is not sitting on his hands waiting on a miracle. Sometimes we need a miracle for this problem to be solved.

David knows what God has in store for him. David was told what his future was. He was anointed to be king by Samuel. It is valid for David to say, "Okay, you have a plan for me; now what are You going to do." This is a prayer of trust and confidence in the Lord. That is the perspective of a relaxed mental attitude under pressure.

According to David's petition, God needed to act sooner rather than later. He would be loved to be carried away from this disconcerting position. All deliverance are based upon God's timing and His plan.

There were many times in David's life when his life was in danger. David was the focal point of the history of Israel and God's promises at this time. David was in the crosshairs of the angelic conflict at this time.

The soldiers of Saul have surrounded David and are waiting for him.

1Sam. 19:11 Saul sent messengers to David's house to watch him, that he might kill him in the morning. But Michal, David's wife, told him, "If you do not escape with your life tonight, tomorrow you will be killed."

#### David's Circumstance

1. When David emerged from his home the next morning, he was walking into a death sentence.
2. So his urgency to God was clear.

3. The plan was revealed to David by Michal, his wife, the daughter of Saul.
4. Apparently in association with her father, Michal had information about this plot. She knew something was going down at the house; and then she saw the men surrounding the house.
5. So she tells David and God uses her as a part of His deliverance to David. Otherwise, David could have walked out of the house and gotten killed.
6. David gives the Lord all of the credit.

Before making his exit from the house, he asks God to deliver him at this moment. It is a quick decision that he needs to make. This is a quick prayer. Short prayers are just as effective in times of a crisis.

1Sam. 19:12 [So Michal let David down through the window, and he fled away and escaped..](#)

David was discerning as well as a warrior. He could have charged out the front door to fight these men. He understood the time and place in God's plan. This was not the time to take on Saul's men.

God provided the means, not that God...

David had to be delivered, as his Greater Son would be his descendant.

Saul ordered David to marry Michal. Saul thought this would be a good union so that he could keep an eye on David. He hoped that way, David would be in Saul's line.

Michal would be given to another man for 14 years. Saul gave her back to David; but she was a very bitter, angry woman. She was no longer on David's side. For that reason, God made her barren, and no child would occupy the throne of Israel.

God used Micah at this point, even though this would end their close relationship.

These are men who are hitmen for the king. They are very good at what they do. These men going after David puts Saul completely out of the will of God. Therefore, David made a very valid prayer, that God's will be done against these death merchants.

Evil is often stimulating to those who perpetrate it. They like it. That is true of criminals as well.

If you watch the Forensic Files, you see people who like to kill. There are reasons for that. That is the perversion of the serial killer. They come to like what they do.

David is the man who would be king. But it says that these are men of iniquity and bloodshed, intent only on carrying out their mission of assassination.

Bob was a man of his time, and his ministry went far beyond the walls of this church. Bobby runs into many who had great blessing. He was a man that God chose for a great ministry. When such men get opposition, look out if you are the opposition. The things which happened to him and what happened to them. Leave God's men alone. In fact, leave everyone alone. But especially men like David chosen for a specific mission. When we are opposed, people oppose God's plan in us. This should give us confidence.

These are men of iniquity and bloodshed. They are intent on their mission from Saul.

But Saul thinks that he holds David's life in his hands. Saul sees David as a threat and an object of jealousy. As powerful as this man is, he does not stand a chance. David will remember that God is infinitely stronger than Saul. David will pass this test with flying colors. David will pass this test, even when he stands alone.

#### What Is Coming up in the Future

1. Continuing to speak to God in this situation, he protests that he has done nothing wrong to draw Saul's ire.
2. Hence, deliver me is also a cry for justice against those who perpetrate evil. It is a tacit cry, but nevertheless, a cry for justice.
3. If the cry to deliver is in the plan...
4. God's justice will be manifested in this deliverance. David calls for this.
5. David will be exonerated of any guilt or treason.
6. Saul will pay a heavy price; the loss of his son, Jonathan; the loss of his kingdom; and the loss of his life by suicide.
7. That will only be later after God has used Saul. Saul, because of what he did, drove David to depend upon the Lord and the Lord alone. This was a testing ground of faith and deliverance. Adversity is a testing ground for something greater.

Psalm 59:1 [Deliver me from my enemies, O my God; protect me from those who rise up against me;...](#)

**Lesson #0294**

**Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT**

**10/10/2021 1Sunday**

Communion October 10, 2021

The mandate, *this do in remembrance of Me.*

Companionship is a human need. But at one time in our lives, we have been isolated. If you have been like that, then understand the Lord's lonely state on this earth.

Psalm 102:6–7 [I am like a desert owl of the wilderness, like an owl of the waste places; I lie awake; I am like a lonely sparrow on the housetop.](#)



The psalmist felt deserted, as if God Himself had hidden His face from him.

Psa 102:8 All the day my enemies taunt me; those who deride me use my name for a curse.

Enemies can make life miserable.

Psa 102:10 because of your indignation and anger; for you have taken me up and thrown me down.

Psa 102:12 But you, O LORD, are enthroned forever; you are remembered throughout all generations.

God is never against us; He is always for us.

His lonely existence; His desertion. The exaltation; his accomplishment of salvation. Israel understood the kingly Messiah. They understood that the Savior would deliver them; but they did not see, understand, or accept His suffering. But that is what this psalm reveals. What is most significant of this psalm, is the Messiah should be likened to these lonely birds, images of desolate loneliness. Two of these birds are called uncleaned. They were rejected, despised and shunned in Israel.

This reveals the thinking of the people

The owl and the pelican are unusual birds in the bird kingdom. These are the creatures to which the Lord is likened. Jesus is not compared to an eagle or a cardinal (for its beauty) or a .

The birds were those who lived without companions. No one knows or cares about a single solitary figure. This is one reason for airport blues. Jesus Christ is the most solitary man Who walked the face of the earth. There were crowds with Him everywhere; but He was isolated by misunderstanding and rejection. Seclusion of a man Who was wholly devoted to accomplishing the will of God while He was on earth. Such loneliness is well described by George Bernard Shaw in Joan of Arc. "Yes I am alone on earth...don't think that you can frighten me by telling me that I am alone. What is my loneliness before the loneliness of my country and my God. His friendship will not fail me."

Just as Joan of Arc stood alone for France, so Jesus stood alone as well.

Jesus always appeared to be in the middle of a group. Jesus surrounded Himself with the twelve, but there was always a great gap between Himself and them. They were thick-headed and they failed in their support of Him.

When we think with divine viewpoint in the midst of human viewpoint, we become isolated while surrounded by people who lack understanding. At conferences, some say, "I have no one of a like mind around me."

Mary bore other children by Joseph later in life.

They said, "Is this not the carpenter's son...does His brother stand.

Where Jesus should have found comfort he was met with ostracism, even by His own family.

Another prophecy about the homelife of the Messiah. Psalm 69:7–9 For it is for your sake that I have borne reproach, that dishonor has covered my face. I have become a stranger to my brothers, an alien to my mother's sons. For zeal for your house has consumed me, and the reproaches of those who reproach you have fallen on me.

Jesus said, "The foxes have their holes, but the Son of Man has no place to lay His head."

Jesus told His disciples of His upcoming suffering and they rejected that.

One of the final incidents of His isolation was in His prayer time. Matt. 26:39 And going a little farther he fell on his face and prayed, saying, "My Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as you will."

Matt. 26:40 And he came to the disciples and found them sleeping. And he said to Peter, "So, could you not watch with me one hour? The cross loomed large in the Lord's future.

Jesus accepted the hardship of the human body. We would come to know Him as the Redeemer. No one was more alone in His death.

Isaiah 63:3 "I have trodden the winepress alone, and from the peoples no one was with me; I trod them in my anger and trampled them in my wrath; their lifeblood spattered on my garments, and stained all my apparel.

The Lord's loneliness was apparent on the cross. The time alone was for one purpose; this was for us. The early condition of our Lord is to be remembered.

## Lesson #0295

## Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT

10/10/2021 2Sunday

Psalm 59:1 Deliver me from my enemies, O my God; protect me from those who rise up against me;...

Psalm 59:2 ...deliver me from those who work evil, and save me from bloodthirsty men.

These two verses set the whole scene for this entire psalm. This would have been very early in David's career. David wrote this psalm in retrospect, referring back to 1 Samuel 19. This is an urgent request from David from his own house. This is a prayer for deliverance. There are assassins at his door waiting to kill him.

Two Hiphil imperatives. These are commands made from David to God. Imperatives can also be taken as a very strong request. These two verbs set the tone for this chapter.

Natsal; yasha' and they both mean, *to deliver*. Yasha has the idea of deliverance and saving David's life.

The best definition for natsal means, *to snatch away (right now)*. Men of iniquity and bloodshed. David understood what was going to happen to him as he steps out the door of his own house.

Michal let David down through a window and allowed for him to escape. She lets David out and then she covers for him. Saul later said, "What happened?" She told him, "David threatened me."

In crying for deliverance, David is not panicked. He is confident in God's ability to fully deliver. A situation of life and death. His confidence was clear. His confidence was a faith rest that was sufficient; but the King was out to kill him; and he had many assassins which he could use against David.

David figured the best way to get out of there is to climb down the rope and sneak away. David professes his innocence in vv. 3–4 of this chapter.

Despite the injustice, David does not look to take his revenge against Saul and his allies. We face injustice all of the time; we have many injustices in life. Our first thought is often, I have got to get back at this person. David did not look at this situation as unjust as it was. He would leave room for God's justice to work.

David, later on his life, had a chance to kill Saul, but he chose not to. David was not out for vengeance. He was willing to wait on the justice of God. We have no standing to take revenge and call it justice.

Rom. 12:19a **Never take your own revenge, but leave room for the wrath of God.**

We can be assured that God's justice stands against injustice which is all around us. The justice of God made Saul pay the ultimate price. He lost a battle, he lost his kingdom, and he committed suicide.

**The Lord is at your right hand; He will shatter kings on the day of His wrath.**

God can deal with those who are untouchable. We can protest and write letters. How is that going for you? How is that working for you? Leave room for the justice of God. In revelation, there will be a grand bloodbath where the blood rises up to the horse's bridal.

No one today appears to be held accountable for their evil in the courts. We see evil in high places. We don't know how these policies can be made. It is very difficult to understand all of these things; and no one appears to be accountable for their evil. But, not true. The justice of God.

We just studied Prov. 11:23 [The desire of the righteous ends only in good; the expectation of the wicked in wrath.](#) No one escapes the evil that they do. Remember that when you turn on the television and you want to throw things at it. There are many things for us to remember. Apply the justice of God rationale.

The human deck was stacked against David. Yet God will set David up on high. David is certain that God will set him inaccessibly high. Upon a fortress; out of reach against those rising against him. The higher they rise; the less likely they are able to get him.

[The name of the Lord is a strong tower. The righteous runs into it and they are safe.](#) That is David's assurance.

There is a great history of David in 1&2Samuel and apply the justice of God over and over again. The difficult times are the ones that we remember. They stick in our memory. These are the greatest times. We get to see the Lord work, if we apply the faith rest rationale. We will get to see how the Lord works.

God's protective care is where the power of God has been at work. If you believe in Jesus Christ and you are listening to the Word of God, and metabolizing it. And now you apply it; it is your life. Then you have a tremendous impact; for ourselves, our family and for the nation as well. We have a preserving impact. God is faithful to people. It is true for us as well, no matter what the circumstances are around us. We have nowhere else to turn. We have nowhere else to go. So many times when that is the case. We are anxious; we get fearful. How about relaxing; using a little faith rest. Relax, faith rest, use patience and watch the Lord work. Bobby has been in circumstances where there has been no way out; and God extracted him. Bobby would tell us about some of them, but they are private.

The problem on a national scale; not just a personal level. The problems of Israel were not unlike our own problems today. David faced these problems, especially when he became king. David was a great believer in the Old Testament. Israel was God's people in the Old Testament; and we are in the New.

#### **Principles for All of us**

1. No enemy is too great; individual, corporate, national.
2. No believer is so outnumbered or so insignificant. As a believer in Jesus Christ, God pays attention to us. We are no different from the greatest believers in the Old Testament. We hear about people of note, people of power from the Old

Testament; but that is not the case in the Church Age. We have what each person in that group as we do.

3. We know our innocence; and so does God. He knows what is just and what is unjust. God always deals with us with love and in grace. We get many blessings that we do not deserve.
4. God's justice operates on that knowledge.
5. So does God's grace and His unfailing love for His Own people.
6. Despite our failures and God still watches over us. Yet God does not desert us.

David made many mistakes in his lifetime; he even murdered, one of the great men of his army. David made many other mistakes in his life. David was a man after God's Own heart. Why? Why was he? He depended upon the Lord, even when he made mistakes. We utilized the faith rest drill. We depended upon God in difficulties and during prosperity. Some people when they are on top of the world abandon God.

David was disciplined for his sin; but his life was...

God uses people in a hospital to testify to His wonderful abundance; and even if they die. Maybe you saw a person die with this assurance.

God's plan had to be fulfilled by David and His beautiful outside. We have a plan and we are a witness as well. David, as great a man as he was; we also find ourselves in the plan of God.

Psalm 59:1–2 [Deliver me from my enemies, O my God; protect me from those who rise up against me; deliver me from those who work evil, and save me from bloodthirsty men.](#)

**Lesson #none**                      **Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT**    **10/13/2021 Wednesday**

No class

**Lesson #none**                      **Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT**            **10/14/2021 Thursday**

No class

**Lesson #0296**                      **Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT**            **10/17/2021 1Sunday**

The first two verses:

Psalm 59:1 [Deliver me from my enemies, O my God; protect me from those who rise up against me;...](#)

Psalm 59:2 [...deliver me from those who work evil, and save me from bloodthirsty men.](#)

These are words spoken by David 3000 years ago and they are just as important to us this day. King Saul has determined to kill David at this point. David had done nothing to cause this situation. Saul was simply jealous of David. David is trapped in his own house and Saul's soldier's are posted outside his home, waiting for him to exit so he can kill them.

David is not, with *O my God* punctuating or exclaiming something. He is voicing confidence in divine help from God. He prays for deliverance. His attitude under pressure is stated succinctly. *What time I am afraid, I will trust in You*. What does this mean? We say we trust someone, but we cannot say why. How do we do that? What do these words mean and how are they applied. *The salvation of the righteous is from the Lord; He is their strength in time of trouble*. Who are the righteous? In many cases, these are mature believers.

We see the word *deliver*; and this is a call from believers. Many times that believers who call out to God from weakness. They have failed to grow spiritually; this is a prerequisite for trusting the Lord. Under adversity, they demand help and safety from God. All they can think to do is to pray. They do not know faith rest; they do not know how to use it.

If doctrine is not learned, how can the believer find something to depend upon in a time of crisis? All a believer can do in that situation is the cry for help. No doctrine in the soul; little self-assurance in their souls. The promises of God are not stored up in their souls. They have no faith rest drill which has been consistently practiced. Faith rest is a basic function in the Christian life. You must have a way to use every promise of God. There must be some assurance that God will actually act.

It is the right attitude and the spiritual skill when it comes to calling upon the Lord for help. Faith rest is the mechanic of trust. In times of personal inconvenience, plague, difficulty, a person begs to God to rescue them. They only speak to God when they want Him to act on their behalf. As if God is a genie. The petitioner acts as if he is the master. I request and I get it. It is their will that matters. Whatever you wish for, God produces.

When God does not respond immediately, they say, "God is not receptive to my needs." That is a lot of nerve to blame God for anything. Their spiritual life might be weak or nonexistent. Often their own bad decisions have brought people to this or that point. We need to take responsibility for our actions.

As a believer in Jesus Christ, how can you rebound if you have not evaluated yourself? You should recognize your failures. What are you going to do about them? "I haven't sinned; I am a great person." When something hits the wall, they blame someone else; and when God does not deliver them, they then blame God.

David is requesting help from a position of strength. His spiritual life is strong; he has faith rest deep in his soul. David was a man after God's Own heart, despite making many mistakes. Faith rest, when well practiced, handles all of that adversity.

## David and His Situation

1. David uses the resources which God has given him. He knows what these resources are. He knows these things.
2. David is most familiar at the throne of grace with his prayer requests.
3. Then David awaits the outcome. He does not pray and fret after. Praying and fretting is not the drill. The plan of God is still there, no matter what is happening. God did not direct David to go out and hack those men to death.
4. David worships the Lord. He is a man of genius; military, leadership, psalmist. And his greater Son is Jesus. An important place in human history.
5. God is the center of David's life. In the midst of a very busy life with lots of ups and downs. Many people thinking drawing money from the government and watching tv all day is the answer. David still worships the Lord. God is still the center of his life.
6. When David calls for help from the Lord, this is from the framework of a mature spiritual life. It is a practiced spiritual life. The more consistent your practice, the better you are when it comes to perform. The more you use it, the more you can use it under pressure. This is not David's first line of defense. His first line of defense is spiritual.

"I am going to be at Bible class, but I just have to take care of this one thing." But if they do it over and over again; life is taking over. It is habitual. This is when adversity gets the best of you.

Do you give God the credit for the good things in your life or does God get the credit? And this is fine, until you no longer can do that thing or do it as well?

Bobby appreciates the FLOT line.

Faith rest and doctrinal orientation. Unbeatable combination. David has the right perspective on all of this. It shows and it works in his life.

A question: do you have David's perspective when you cry, "O God, help now!" David trusts in the Lord and he claims the promises of God. **"When I am afraid, I will place my trust in You."**

vv. 1-3, David is calling for help.

#### **David and Faith Rest and Fear**

1. Fear and anxiety does not preclude the faith rest drill. We all face these things. We can apply doctrine under fear circumstances.
2. The adversity did not stifle the faith rest drill. The trust mechanic. You must have some knowledge of doctrine. You must be able to apply a doctrinal rationale.
3. David relied on the spiritual solution to this life or death situation.
4. Then David acts accordingly. He puts it in the Lord's hands. He acts as the means presents itself. David does not allow emotion to take over.

David did this for the first time in 1Sam. 17:47 (...and that all this assembly may know that the LORD saves not with sword and spear. For the battle is the LORD's, and he will give you into our hand."). This was framed in Bob's office. Bob used it constantly. David determined, whatever happens, the battle is the Lord's. That is the background attitude for all the deliverance that David received from the Lord. In watching the Lord work, Israel learned that God was on their side.

Will Goliath challenge the national Constitution? God has not abandoned His people even today. That is God's promise. David illustrated this to Israel because of his leadership from the spiritual life.

Psalms 59:1–2 *Deliver me from my enemies, O my God; protect me from those who rise up against me; deliver me from those who work evil, and save me from bloodthirsty men.*

## Lesson #0297

## Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT

10/18/2021 2Sunday

Saul has ordered several assassins to go to David's home, and he would be killed there or brought to the palace and killed.

David had great trust in the Lord. David did not fear. He saw the place of deliverance and that is where he went. David was ready to follow the deliverance of the Lord.

Psalms 26:1 *Of David. Vindicate me, O LORD, for I have walked in my integrity, and I have trusted in the LORD without wavering.*

David does not just want deliverance but he wants to be vindicated. "I have trusted in the Lord without wavering." In other words, *I am innocent in all of this, but my antagonists are not.*

David was rescued as we have seen in many situations. David's trust and confidence in the Lord. Does he want to feel good about himself? David will be king; and he has this in mind as well. The plan of God rationale. He wants to be vindicated before all of Israel. His integrity is intact. He will be king; he will be a great king. This is his optimistic call for deliverance. Now the justice of God rationale. Confidence in the Lord's will.

Where do we stand in this regard? *Trust in the Lord with all your heart. Do not lean on your own understanding.*

### Proverbs 3:5

1. This is a call to leave on doctrine and not on human viewpoint. Faith rest drill is a drill in recall.
2. Trusting with all your heart is the application of Bible doctrine in the right lobe of the soul. How do you trust? What do you trust? All of this may be part of the solution. First and foremost, you trust in the Lord. Jesus is the solution. We may have a part



in that. He had the strength to climb down the rope. He had to get to a place where he could think. Faith rest, in one respect, calms us. It is necessary for us to apply Bible doctrine.

3. Do not lean on or depend upon human viewpoint.
4. Lean on divine viewpoint resident in your soul. That is where you lean; that is what you depend upon. Jesus' mind was doctrine; it was divine viewpoint. The more we know this, the more we can depend upon the Lord.
5. That is the spiritual life way of handling adversity. Unbelievers have many ways of handling adversity. Psychological counseling, strength of character, gutting it out. Most of it is very short-term until the next one.
6. We have the faith-rest technique, which David used so adeptly. His trust was manifested in his actions and mental attitude. Trust is manifested in your assurance of God's help. You can be absolutely assured. David sometimes floundered and then he received divine discipline. So many people wished that they had assurance in life. So little assurance in this life today. Do you wake up in the morning assured in all circumstances? That is the key to adversity not becoming stress in your soul. This is practice in the spiritual life. This could get worse. This could get a lot worse. We have not yet been persecuted, but that could happen. The solution is not in politics or a great leader who will come about and drain the swamp. We must have assurance in something else. We cannot depend in humanity ever.

### **Faith Rest and Doctrinal Application**

1. Deliverance from the Lord begins in the soul.
2. It starts with faith rest and then doctrinal application. Sometimes prosperity is the most dangerous of all. It is in all circumstances and every day is a test and an opportunity. Don't forget that.
3. Thus we are always prepared for the pathway of the plan of God. That is our first consideration. What is the plan of God for me? Often we think, God's plan is out there. God's plan is every day. It works every day. Ultimately it works out to an end game. That is why we must practice this drill. That is why our thinking must be centered on the Lord. Our priority is God-centered.
4. We have the attitude of David after he prayed as he awaited his deliverance, regardless of its twists or turns. It is easy to pray. Sometimes we are practiced at operating with the faith rest drill.
5. Now comes the part where you have to wait. You have to relax and be confident and secure that the Lord is in control. We have the assurance that we are in the hands of the Lord. Sometimes this allows us to think, *I wonder what is going to happen tomorrow? How is the Lord going to direct this? Will we ever come back to the great client nation that we have been? Or we can say, how will the Lord handle this?* We trust in the Lord in His plan no matter what it might be. Stop being so worried about everything in the nation. Can we return to the nation that we were? Of course we could. But we might have to go to war? Will we have Christmas?

6. God may want to remind us in present circumstances that God is going to use us in the situations which unfold. The people in this nation make a myriad of decisions; but we had better plan for one thing, the plan of God.
7. In these situations, we may be a witness to someone else. This may be the opportunity to use the faith rest drill. We may be a witness to someone else to show to someone else faith rest in the crisis. That is our opportunity in the midst of adversity.
8. Many a mature believer have had the privilege to represent the Lord in a crisis. Paul went to prison many times; he had a great deal of adversity. In death, Stephen comes to mind, stoned to death in front of many people.

People are so concerned whether truckers pick up the containers in LA and get them to us. What are we going to do?

David gives the doctrinal outlook for the crisis which he faces. This way he can present the breadth of God's deliverance; and he does that many times in the psalms. He knew that his life would be forfeit. These are doers of iniquity and he is trapped at home by them. But David had promises to stand upon; and we have more promises than he did. Claim those promises; trust them. David will be delivered from this situation. He will be provide with security from these bloodthirsty murders at the front door.

The first 2 lines of v. 3:

Psalm 59:3 [For behold, they lie in wait for my life; fierce men stir up strife against me. For no transgression or sin of mine, O LORD,](#)

The description is very apt here. This is an enemy setting a trap. Daggers, sword, a steel death. David may have known some of these people. A successful ambush will bring calamity and bloodshed upon him and others. Death merchants attack and murder the spiritual life. Doctrinal application preserves the spiritual life in a crisis. This means immediate action must be taken to extract oneself from an ambush on the spiritual life.

Why did David use the term *ambush*. Few more devastating experiences for a military unit to walk right into the middle of an ambush. It is sneaky, unexpected, surprising, and deadly. The craftier the setting of the ambush, the more effective it is. The enemy scouts out the place the best location for attack. There is an avenue of movement. We can set up a linear one, all along the road. Basic ambush. The L-shaped ambush. There is the linear along with blocking off one of the two exits. For an unsuspecting formation, then a prearranged signal goes. The trap is sprung with all the fire power available to the ambusher and maximum casualties are gotten. This infects the enemy morale. Gather intelligence from their dead bodies. It can even be a tacit ambush, like the last 10 years, a hidden IED, where the ambusher is unseen and unknown. It happened in the jungles of Vietnam and in the Middle East. Hit and run. Put fear into the enemy that it could happen at any moment. Produce casualties without any chance to shoot back. When an ambush is used often, to the exclusion of other attacks, this reveals an enemy which is outnumbered and outclassed. The intended outcome is to defeat the enemy's will to resist.

To gain support from others. Some end up with the exact opposite effect. They may not have enough combat power to face this force directly, face to face, unit against unit. So they fall back on these harassing type tactics. Those tactics are just what ISIS and other terrorist organizations depend upon. They hope to affect the morale of their enemy and their will to fight on. An effective tactic over long periods of time. These tactics appear to affect the politicians the most. Continued danger to them. Public opinion is more important than anything else. The war will continue, but on our own soil.

Why am I telling you this? Ambush is a great illustration of the traps set by the cosmic system. David was very familiar with that tactic. He was outclassed and undermanned. He had to fight in a way that he could win. But it is happening to him here; and he is in the kill zone.

Psalm 59:3 [For behold, they lie in wait for my life; fierce men stir up strife against me. For no transgression or sin of mine, O LORD,](#)

## **Lesson #0298                      Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT    10/21/2021   Wednesday**

Bobby had to claim Isaiah over the Astros, his nurse had an Astros shirt on.

We do not know whose side Michal is on. She is married to David and she has loyalties to her father.

Psalm 59:3a [For behold, they lie in wait for my life; fierce men stir up strife against me.](#)

Ambushes are very effective for inflicting damage on the enemy. The cosmic system can produce some devastating unexpected attacks from a number of different directions. The cosmic system cannot ambush a believer who is prepared with doctrine for the subtle attacks which we face. Satan's attacks can only harass us. Believers without doctrine will fall prey to stress because they are unable to make use of the provisions of God.

David is not stressed out in this situation, even after finding out from Michal about the men on the outside who want to kill him. David is not emotional; he is not terrorized. He develops an immediate counter. He has promises which he can apply in a very adverse circumstance. How to be calm in extreme adversity. David is good at faith rest. He has in his soul an immediate action drill. He went right into this drill. The drill was a response to an ambush. It involves firing and maneuvering. Indirect fire to cover this distraction. It became second nature to David.

Reconnaissance platoons are often stuck out by themselves and ambushes were an occupational hazard. They needed to know how to handle it. It needed to be second nature. David had that same immediate action drill.

**Application of this Circumstance to Our Own Lives**

1. A spiritual immediate action drill is necessary while facing maximum pressure. In this case, the threat of murder. We are facing some kind of adversity. We can get stressed out based upon what is happening in the country today.
2. We must be able to call for fire from the Lord. In the military, we might be calling for indirect fire as well. Get it from God.
3. We must maneuver out of the kill zone; the cosmic system kill zone. We need to use the faith rest drill. We have practiced it so many times that it is second nature to us, so that it is rote. We must have the promises and be able to claim them. We need the calming influence of the faith rest drill. David uses the immediate action drill.
4. David executes this immediate action. He must maneuver out of this ambush, using fire and maneuver; hoping over one another when moving in retrograde. All part of the escape and evasion plan that David applies. We get into the ambush, we get into the action testing. First, we apply rebound. David does not need rebound; he can skip that step. We need it in case we have lost it in the pressure situation. David does not need to rebound in this case. David, one of the immediate action drills, he needed to apply a lot including rebound when it came to dealing with Bathsheba. He committed a number of sins. In that situation, he began with rebound in Psalm 51:4. In this situation, David does not need to rebound. David did not go around and apologize to everyone. Whatever he did was put aside when David used Psalm 51:4. He did this evil in God's sight. But that is not a part of his immediate action drill in this psalm.

Psalm 59:3 For behold, they lie in wait for my life; fierce men stir up strife against me. For no transgression or sin of mine, O LORD,

There is no reason why Saul might want him dead. He did not commit a sin which set Saul against them. A request for fire from heaven.

Psalm 59:4 for no fault of mine, they run and make ready. Awake, come to meet me, and see!

Psalm 59:5 You, LORD God of hosts, are God of Israel. Rouse yourself to punish all the nations; spare none of those who treacherously plot evil. Selah.

Saul is continuing this action to kill David. It is happening and it will continue to go on. It is unjust and David takes immediate, effective action. He pleads not guilty before God, and he awaits the verdict (that is, what the Lord will do).

Most guilty criminals will claim to be innocent (and some are actually innocent).

The jurors and listening to facts, but they may be incomplete at times. Whether true or not or misunderstood or not. Bobby has sat in a few cases in civil cases. He cannot understand half the stuff that is going on. But the jury must make a decision based upon the facts they know and understand.

### David makes his case

1. God is not confused by anything.
2. He knows the truth of guilt or innocence. He knows David's case completely.
3. David then professes the truth of his innocence. This is his presentation before the supreme court of heaven.
4. David asks God to investigate. Listen, see, and make a verdict.
5. We must recognize that God already knows that David is innocent and that he is being treated unjustly.
6. David is repeating the circumstances of his request, as is part of any prayer. We repeat things which God already knows.

Why do we pray, if God already knows? It is mandated that we pray; and there must have a connection to God's decisions. Prayer is necessary part of the immediate action drill. God expects prayer and He takes into account the request being made. The hard part for us to understand is, all of this was eternally in God's mind. He did not have to formulate anything. God decreed in eternity past. He knew in eternity past. He always knew He knew forever what David did.

God knows everything; but He also takes into account the free will of man. That is a part of what God formulates. David then professes something else. "These men run and they set themselves against me. I am innocent."

David is a military man; and this is military terminology. *Setting themselves against him* pictures a body of troops ready to attack; to make an assault. The intent is for David to be dead. They set themselves against them as a powerful body of troops. David calls for God to act immediately. "Arouse Yourself," David says. "Wake up!" He told God to get out of bed, essentially.

### What Did David Really Mean/do Here

1. Sleep and waking up are anthropomorphisms. These are things that God does not really do or possess. His acts are described in terms that we understand.
2. David equates God's apparent inactivity to His being asleep. His request is immediately.
3. God does not sleep and David knows this.
4. What is David doing? The metaphor is designed to communicate urgency. That is certainly the case here. That is what David is showing us.
5. So the reason for using this anthropomorphism is to highlight the immediacy for God to get involved. Adversity is as bad as it can get.
6. We need to understand that it is okay to call for God's immediate action. David did and it was perfectly okay. This was kind of an "O, God, help!"
7. It is God's prerogative as to how he will respond to this request. This also means to relax under pressure.

8. That phrase, "O God, come to my aid; I am in distress; I need help." This is legitimate when this is part of a practiced immediate action drill. God wants us to use the resources that we have. David uses these faith rest activities in many different circumstances.

It is a whole different story when you say, "O God, help me!" if you have not made use of His resources. This is a most effective prayer for the believer who has been advancing in the spiritual life. So many believers make a cry like this when there is trouble. The believer is very familiar with asking the Lord for immediate help.

David is calling up God that he will receive immediate action. We still go into immediate action; yet we call on God. Our request may not be part of God's plan for us. The mature believer continues the immediate action drill using the faith-rest technique. Sometimes it takes longer to get out of the kill zone than immediately. The mature believer does not hold it against God. Sometimes the immediate action drill requires a little more time on God's part.

Psalm 59:4 [for no fault of mine, they run and make ready. Awake, come to meet me, and see!](#)

#### **Why Does David Pray?**

1. An anthropomorphism again.
2. God sees all and He knows all.
3. Therefore, God does not need to take a specific view of any one circumstance. So why is David asking Him to look?
4. God has taken every fact into consideration.
5. In David's cry for help, he emphasizes that he knows that God will take action. His prayer makes known his specific request to God; which he is mandated to do.
6. In human terms, David wants God to be fully aware of his dilemma. This is what must be done. This is what we do. In making his request, David is assured that God will take action; and he knows that God will take care of him.

#### **Putting it All Together**

1. God waits for the request to be made in order to answer.
2. Hence the necessity of a prayer request to God. We can rest assured that God head this prayer. We know that God will answer in the way that He wants it done.
3. God takes into account the free will of man when requesting help. This is a necessary request. It is our decision to request.
4. The free will of man and his decisions and his requests are always factored into God's actions. That is a part of the immediate action drill. This is not a fruitless exercise to request of God.
5. God knows exactly what He will do if the request is made.
6. God already knows what He will not do if the request is not made.

7. In God's sovereignty, He already knows man's decisions; and he already knows His answer and His course of action. This does not make our decisions any less free.
8. What God knows does not make a request any less important or valid.
9. We have free will and God takes this into account

Muslims: it is Allah's will, no matter what. If I kill someone, that is Allah's will. Their view is very fatalistic.

Now, through David's request, we see just how confident David is in the Lord. He speaks very personally to God. David knows that God will be faithful. He has certainty in the promises of God. Certainty. It is the plan of God rationale which brings confidence to our Christian walk. God allows for our acts and free will decisions. David is our model when how to approach God as our Rock and our Redeemer. Psalm 46:1 [God is our refuge and strength; our very present help in all adversity.](#)

## Lesson #0299

## Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT

10/22/2021 Thursday

David seems to be in a trap where he does not have a way out. David was surrounded constantly by adversity. He seemed to make good decisions most of the time. When he made bad decisions, he paid for them.

At this time, David is in his house and he has done nothing wrong. King Saul is his tormentor at this time. Psalm 59:3b-4 is what is happening. None of what is happening is his fault.

Psalm 59:3 [For behold, they lie in wait for my life; fierce men stir up strife against me. For no transgression or sin of mine, O LORD,](#)

Psalm 59:4 [for no fault of mine, they run and make ready. Awake, come to meet me, and see!](#)

Psalm 59:5 [You, LORD God of hosts, are God of Israel. Rouse yourself to punish all the nations; spare none of those who treacherously plot evil. Selah.](#)

These soldiers were told to kill David. He proclaims his innocence to God.

### Introductory Points

1. The anthropomorphism of a sleeping God is not a sleeping God but this represents the urgency of David's peril.
2. God is not asleep; He does not need sleep.
3. David's desire is for immediate action by the Lord. "I cannot wait much long."
4. At the same time, David was not falling apart. He was not screaming at his wife or blaming her. David is confident that his request was heard and that... In Iraq and Afghanistan, we could be in a life or death circumstance. David knows something about what God has in store for him. He knows that he is in line to be the next king.

He has the advantage of the plan of God rationale. He knows that he will be king and he knows that it is not time for him to die.

David knew that his strength came from God. God is a very present help when in trouble.

### **David and His Relationship with God**

1. We see how confident that David is in his relationship with the Lord. "He is here with me." David knows who is with him.
2. So David speaks to God very personally, as if he is very familiar with the Lord (and he is). The spiritual life familiarizes us with God. We recognize what kind of relationship it is that we have with God.
3. God is present in this and in all circumstances. David knows this. He lives this, he believes it; and he trusts this. God is not some figment of the imagination. Psalm 46:1 God is present and He exists and He takes an active part in our lives. David is not weak at all. He was brave. He did not need a psychological crutch. He needs the Lord now.

He knows that the Lord is his ever-present help; his help in time of need. David knew where he was going and what would happen. David had that plan of God rationale; and we have the as well. David will die at some point. He knows that he will be king; but he does not know what is going to happen after that. David is practicing here for a future time when he will need faith rest as never before. The fate of his nation will be on his shoulders.

We have more problem solving devices than David could ever think of. David used rebound, a problem solving device for him. He did not have the resources of the spiritual life that we have. David did not know. The sooner that we recognize that we have a destiny with the Lord, the better our life will go. We are firmly in the hand of God. God's grace is always here; it is all for our use.

### **One More Thing about Psalm 46:1**

1. God is not in heaven having nothing to do with us. He is imminent; He is ever-present. God is not
2. Quite often people do not realize that God is intimately involved in our lives. He indwells us. God was present with David; but He was present with David
3. God is present now with us for everything. We carry Him around with us. His mind is available to us.
4. He is our refuge, our shelter for protection during times of adversity.
5. Without question, God is our strength. When we understand that. When our strength fails, God's strength does not fail. God empowers the application of the wisdom that we are learning.
6. God is the source of our power and of our confidence. When everything and everyone else is crumbling around us. There are a lot of people crumbling around



us. The see the adversity of our government today. His ever-present help in our time of need. He has proven Himself to David time and time again. He is David's help and hsi rescue. God does for us what we cannot do for ourselves.

God is our strength when we have none. That allows Christians throughout the centuries. Can you imagine being dragged into the collesium and watching your Christian friends being torn apart by animals. Where does the strength come from? From His ever-present help indeed. Think of Stephen, stoned in front of Jews.

Bob just read an article about Denton, TX. A small number of Christians met for an anti-abortion rally. They were surrounded by hundreds of Antifa types, screaming with hatred and anger. Nevertheless, these people stood; they held their ground.

God has proven Himself time and time again for David.

#### **More Points**

1. God is the all-sufficient one. He does for us what we cannot do for ourselves. We have universal weaknesses that only God can fix.
2. Stating the phrase, "God is a help" is much more forceful than saying, "God helps people."
3. We help people; but God is help.
4. God is help indicats that He abundantly and appropriately helps His people. He is what help is all about. God is help in every sene of that word. He is our strength, and refuge.
5. Requesting His help is guaranteeing help, even though it may be unseen or unrecognized by us. If we ask for it, God will give us His help. We don't koow how it will be, but God will uice you through those times.
6. God knows exactly what needs to be done in order to help us in every circumstance. God knows all of the facts. He can work things to our advantage. He knows exactly how to do that.

David now continues his requests to God.

Psalm 59:5 [You, LORD God of hosts, are God of Israel. Rouse yourself to punish all the nations; spare none of those who treacherously plot evil. Selah.](#)

God asks the God of grace not to be gracious. David requests an adverse action against his enemies. He addresses God with an adversityve.

David calls God the God of hosts and the God of Israel.

#### **Jesus Is the God of Hosts**

1. "Host" is the Hebrew masculine plural of tsaba.
2. It means army, war, warfare.

3. The Lord of hosts is the God of the armies. This is not Mars, the Roman God of war. David is calling upon the God of hosts.
4. This means that the Lord of hosts is also the God of Israel.
5. In this title of Lord of hosts, David presents Y<sup>e</sup>howah as the God who is uniquely protective of His people Israel. God is a soldier in order to protect His people, Israel.
6. That protection is likened to the power of an invincible God

David needs a counter-attack from the God of the armies.

#### **The Armies of God**

1. God is over the armies of Israel. \
2. God also has all the armies of the earth at His disposal.
3. The leader of the angelic armies.
4. God is also an army of one.
5. He will kill all the enemies of Israel; then He will call Himself the Prince of Peace

God still works things out, even under horrendous circumstances of war. David wants God to be there right now. He can also say, even though he is calling upon the most powerful Person on earth. We can al...

David asks for something and he knows that God will give to him His best. David will ask for God to respond with an immediate response. "I need some help here."

David is looking back. He is writing in his palace, remembering what happened when God delivered him. He is remembering many times when God delivered him. So he calls the armies to destroy the nations. David wants to defeat the oppressors who are arrayed against him and against Israel.

V. 5 is not just about the old days; but what is happening right now.

They are linked here.

Bobby does not know what we think about this country. Will God save us or will we all go down? Evil is gaining traction in this country; and it will remain in many ways. It is the pivot which delivers. When we see the evil all over, will we see them defeated? Not necessarily. If we are going to survive as a nation, how will God do it?

We don't know what God is going to do. But it is going to be interesting to see what is going to happen. David says, "Rescue me, Lord; and rescue the nation." But have some trust in what God will do. Watch and notice what He does. Do not get wrapped around the....

You think that law was violated now? Romans violated the law all of the time. They had no guilt about anything that they did. Kkk

the Jews became the dominant power in the middle east; so what are you worried about?

1. Saul and selected men of Saul's army would continue to pursue to try and destroy David.
2. Saul turned the nation against David. He turned his armies against David.
3. David would survive Saul's treacherous plans. The God of Israel protect
4. In retrospect, David had other incidents on his mind of equal or greater national effect.
5. They were focused on the death of the nation. They were going to reflect on other perils.

David takes on the problem of foreign invasions of other people. David asks for the sleeping giant, for the Lord of hosts, to once again awaken.

#### Final Points

1. David in v. 5 ask for God to awaken and defeat those who are treacherous in iniquity.

## Lesson #0300

## Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT

10/25/2021 1Sunday

There is a big change between v. 4 and 5 in this psalm. David is in a tight spot and he is making an urgent request. It is entirely about David.

Psalm 59:4 [for no fault of mine, they run and make ready. Awake, come to meet me, and see!](#)

David is being persecuted, and he claims to be innocent of wrongdoing against anyone at this point. He wants God's justice to kick in at this point. In this case, David does not need to begin his psalm with rebound. David was indwelt with God the Holy Spirit. He was one of the few men who was indwelt by God the Holy Spirit to perform specific tasks. He still rebounds to be in fellowship with God. He said, "Against You and You only have I sinned." But here, there is no mention of rebound.

On a dime, David pivots from his situation to another. This is written in retrospect; he writes this at a later time.

Then he shifts to call for deliverance for his nation.

Bobby has seen this change firmly indicating retrospective nature of Psalm 59. He is not only looking back, a personal peril; but he also addresses a pressing national peril. That is what makes this so pertinent to today.

The Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel. Two titles to address God by.

Psalm 59:5 You, LORD God of hosts, are God of Israel. Rouse yourself to punish all the nations; spare none of those who treacherously plot evil. Selah.

The Lord God of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel. He is also the Lord of the angelic armies in the Angelic Conflict. David is requesting a military operation. He refers to God as his commander and chief. His cry for himself in the past. Mirrored with his call for help in the past. Parallel situations. His cry is desperate. David is desperate for God to punish all nations who stand against Israel. David calls for God to withhold His grace. How can God be a God of love, if He withholds it? What about this? This is an amazing request of God not to be gracious. This will have a great impact on our thinking today.

David calls for God to wake up to punish all the nations. David said this in the past; and he is saying this now in the present. "Wake up quickly and make something happen, in my defense," David said before. And now he asks for God to wake up and make it happen for Israel.

#### **David Called for God to Rise Up/wake up**

1. These are different verbs to arouse.
2. The Hebrew word in v. 5 is quits.
3. This is an anthropomorphism. David's request is urgent.
4. There is a specific reason given, not just to wake up and help, as in v. 4. Now David requests help in punishing his enemies. Not just help me get out of this, but wake up and punish these people. This is a very interesting way of praying.
5. There is a military overtone here. He requests the Lord of hosts.
6. Both verbs in vv. 4 and 5 are directed towards God and they have the same essentially anthropomorphic connotation.
7. Awaken essentially means for the God of Israel to intervene, to change the status or the circumstances of David with regards to his personal enemies; and destroying the personal enemies of the nation. *Nations* here can have a number of connotations here. There are many hostile nations against Israel at this time. David many times fought them and needed God's help to defeat them. David called upon the Lord against Goliath and against many other armies. This is an entire psalm used in order to help us...

#### **Nations**

1. Nations means that there are a number of tribes involved.
2. The Philistines are just one of the national entities, but they are very prominent ones.
3. They are characterized by their treacherous wickedness. Constant plotting and fights to annihilate God's people. Someone was always trying to do this. They are no different today. These enemies would be present throughout OT Israel. They would have an impact on the nation, sometimes in the worst way. This is a prayer

that should be made for every generation of Israel. They would lead Israel into idolatry. This is why Israelites were generally told not to marry those outside of the nation. Unbelievers lead them astray; in this case, to idolatry. The prominent god at this time would be Baal. These problems exist even today in the state of Israel. God will curse those who curse Israel. But they need to understand that this prayer for the nation is for all time; and it stands for every client nation. God continues to preserve His Own people. We know from prophecy and God will come to the rescue of the people of Israel who are about to be annihilated.

4. V. 5 is the request of a soldier-king. He is calling for some fire from heaven.

The Lord bears two titles, indicating that He is All powerful, Almighty. David felt the necessity to call upon God at this time. This was to include David's personal enemies as well. Fascinating psalm due to the scope of the subject.

God is the God of justice. He sees all and He knows all; and He acts always to further His plan. We are His people and the wicked, treacherous enemies will be defeated. This chapter, rightly so, is directed against the gangsters outside the house. It is normal for David to concentrate on them as the immediate enemy of his person. They would murder David as soon as he exits his house.

Wherever David was sitting and writing this psalm; thinking about the many days when God rescued him. The many times that God preserved David's life as the king. How many times did God deliver David? David is looking back on trouble; he is looking back on problems.

We will remain on this earth to fulfill God's plan. And when it is over, it is over. That is the end-of-life rationale, we might call it. There is a terminal point. But until that time, God has a wonderful plan for us. We have the knowledge that, once it is over, and we will see those who preceded us into heaven. What a wonderful idea that is. The Lord protects and delivers, until He doesn't; and to live is Christ and to die is gain.

David continues his plea in v. 5. [Do not be gracious to any...](#)

Psalm 59:5 [You, LORD God of hosts, are God of Israel. Rouse yourself to punish all the nations; spare none of those who treacherously plot evil. Selah.](#)

David is not saying to withhold grace from the unbelieving enemies of Israel. David cannot withhold saving grace for those who want to be a part of God's plan. Until an unbeliever dies, salvation is available to him. The grace of God has provided these things of salvation to us and he will not take them away. The meaning here has great pertinence to us today. Enemies of client nation Israel and client nation USA. So we have to fully understand what God is saying here.

The graciousness of God to preserve us one more day and even one more year. Bobby thinks of what God does for him every day.

Psalm 59:5 You, LORD God of hosts, are God of Israel. Rouse yourself to punish all the nations; spare none of those who treacherously plot evil. Selah.

David prays in v. 5 about the enemies who surround Israel and are threatening Israel. Then David says something like, "Do not be gracious." This is not a reference to salvation. The grace of God is extended towards all.

### Not Being Gracious

1. Gracious is the Qal imperfect of *chanan*; but also there is a negative particle.
2. *Chan* means *to show favor, to show grace, to be merciful, to be considering*.
3. It should be translated with the negative particle as *do not be merciful; do not spare*.
  - a. These are the enemies of David who would destroy him.
  - b. This is an imprecatory prayer; the heart of David's call for rescue. To punish or even destroy an enemy.
  - c. He requests for no mercy. He wants God to utterly defeat the enemy.
  - d. So this is a plea by David to insure the destruction of these enemies. That is what this grace means. This should not be ignored by the bleeding heart Christians and those who want to get along with our enemies.

Marxists filled with evil. They are anti-the rule of law. They are anarchists. Anti divine establishment types. The wokes, the cancel culture, who are dedicated to suppressing freedom of speech and the freedom of religion. They are the only ones who get to speak freely.

How do we pray about such enemies?

### Limitations on the Believer Today in Prayer

1. We are a client nation in a dire situation; and it is a type of situation that David and Israel are in. We are in the Church Age, and that makes a difference. There are progressions of God's revelation. We must be aware of this. We are not authorized imprecatory prayers in our dispensation? David made many of these.
2. We are not authorized to call for the destruction of individual persons as did David. We cannot even ask the Lord to punish them a little bit. We cannot call for a little divine vengeance.
3. We are mandated in this dispensation to pray for those who spitefully use us. For those who seek to do us harm and hurt, whether they are believers or unbelievers. Luke 6:28, which we studied at length. Bobby has found this tempting to pray. There are a few people we might like to see removed from the scene. We are to interact from a position of impersonal love. This is gained in our spiritual advance. This is our enemy who essentially wants to harm us. The mature believer always places such matters in the Lord's hands in this dispensation, we have the

resources to do that. Leave room for the justice of God. That is a mandate. David certainly did that. He did ask for their destruction.

### **Prayers from Believers in the Church Age**

1. We are authorized to pray in certain ways in the Church Age. We are authorized to pray for national leaders. Prayer meetings on Wednesday night; and their prayers are right down the line to pray for the leaders of the United States; for those in positions of authority, right down to the local levels. This includes those you do not necessarily like. Pray that they get some knowledge of divine establishment. That the Lord leads them in that direction.
2. We can also pray for believers to wake up to Bible doctrine. There are so many believers who are entirely ignorant of what is correct for believers to understand. They pay lip service to Christianity and go off in oddball directions.
3. Pray for believers to increase the size of the pivot.
4. Pray for the rescue of the client nation during adverse circumstances. A prayer for deliverance from that is entirely in order. What do we ask for is not to destroy those people. Pray that God will work circumstances that our national leaders understand the true state of things; and work circumstances for us to be victorious over our enemies. We may not even have nothing to do with the defeat of our enemies. God gave Israel grace many times in this regard.
5. Imprecatory prayers are valid for the Old Testament dispensation; but not for us today. Isaiah and Jeremiah lowered the boom on Israel's enemies.
6. Therefore, personal Imprecatory prayers today are not answered by God.

What does God's rescue look like? Should it be that the nation is entirely evangelized or heading toward spiritual maturity? Would it be an elimination of degeneracy. History shows us that nations often do not come back from that sort of degeneracy. Is there any hope at all? Can we expect to be delivered under these circumstances.

The Roman empire in the 1<sup>st</sup> century was one truly degenerate place; but it became a client nation to God when a few believers began to catch on and grow spiritually. Was there still degeneracy? You bet there was. That is the concept of the pivot. Who knows where our country is going? The country may not change but we can do things as believers.

There may be punishment from time to time. Pray for doctrinal churches rather than rock churches, entertainment churches. Nothing like a good music concert, but that is not Christian growth. If you are overjoyed with Christian music because it reminds you of certain doctrines that you already know.

This plea by David is entirely valid. There are enemies who would destroy Israel, who would overrun Israel; who would annihilate Israel; and they would lead Israel into idolatry. Baal worship in those days was religious tyranny; and Islam is what is happening today. Without God involved, Islam would have a free reign over most nations?

It is a valid prayer for protection and to overthrow the outside threat of deliberate nations who would subjugate us. To remove them to protect us. To this point, we remain a client nation. The light may be more dim. We still have the qualifications for a client nation.

Even under the fifth cycle of discipline, individuals can be preserved. The bottom line is, no one is coming who can destroy us as believers in Jesus Christ. Remember that when we begin to fear what is happening all around us.

Things may be terrible; but how about how great things are? We are the solution; not some political activist thing. God honors our attendance and spiritual growth. Bobby is confident that God can work, even with the worst leadership that the United States has ever seen? Your emails won't help; but your advance to spiritual maturity will.

Pray for other believers and for pastor-teachers; and pray for ourselves as well.

We are in very similar circumstances to David in the United States today. Israel was not always delivered from trouble when they were under divine discipline. God still took care of His people even during callas attacks on our nation.

Will we become like Israel under the fifth cycle of discipline? Or will we be delivered. We have the example of what God will do in either situation. The destruction of the northern kingdom of Israel. Destruction, captivity and restoration of Judah.

We should look at instances of Israel's history and compare it to our own life today.

Bobby is thinking of the book of Jeremiah. What a parallel to our life today? Conditions existed in Jeremiah's day as we find in our nation today. National degeneration and immorality in all of that. Those circumstances characterize both Jeremiah's generation and ours as well. Jeremiah presents the principles; which is similar to what David is facing.

Psalm 59:5 [You, LORD God of hosts, are God of Israel. Rouse yourself to punish all the nations; spare none of those who treacherously plot evil. Selah.](#)

## **Lesson #0302                      Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT    10/28/2021 Wednesday**

Bobby has had a number of questions, apparently about Imprecatory prayer. How does this prayer relate to Church Age believers for our nation? We have many who have prayed for the destruction of certain people. How do our prayers jive with Sunday morning. What about enemy nations? We can certainly pray for their defeat in war. Luke 6:28 should be taken into account. We do not pray for God to strike down those who are our enemies.

What should we pray regarding our nation and the leaders. Obviously, we need to prayer prayers that can reasonably expect to have it answered.



A Prayer for a Nation; which is just a guideline. Bobby prayed this Nov. 9, 2016. We can use this for our own prayer. It is on the Berachah website. Lesson #300 + an attachment there. This prayer should answer some of our questions.

And we now go back to David's Imprecatory prayer. We do and can pray for protection; and we can pray for the defeat of our enemies in war. No personal Imprecatory prayers should be offered in the Church Age.

Psalm 59:5 You, LORD God of hosts, are God of Israel. Rouse yourself to punish all the nations; spare none of those who treacherously plot evil. Selah.

Certainly, this would be an odd prayer to pray, but God's policy is a policy of grace. David has been the recipient of grace on multiple occasions; and he certainly understands grace. The context of v. 5 is not about the removal of grace from the human race. God's grace is always extended to us, offering salvation to many and all believers. God's grace to a fallen human race is unquestionable. God's justice also comes into play against evil and treachery, which is what David is referring to.

We can pray against Marxism, we can pray against riots in the streets, we can pray for law and order. Israel, as a client nation, under God's covenant with Abraham, which no other client nation has ever received. Israel had a covenant with God, reiterated with David as well. Not only was this nation blessed by the Lord, but the son of David would rule over Israel. So Israel must be protected throughout human history. Israel would be ultimately preserved. But we cannot say this about any other nation in human history. Israel still has a future in God's plan. So David is free to make this request in that knowledge. He prays for the punishment of national enemies. David understands Israel's position in the plan of God. David is legitimately requesting the God intercede and defeat this immediate enemies. This is why that prayer is so critical when Israel looked at this prayer long past the period of David. David asked God not to not show mercy under these circumstances. This is a very legitimate prayer in the Age of Israel; but not for the Church Age. That is God's promise in relation to Israel. There are times when God will discipline Israel when she rejects Him. Israel is not a client nation right now. The Jews are still alive; there is still a nation Israel; and they will be regathered. This is a prayer for the Old Testament dispensation of Israel. It is a valid Imprecatory prayer for all time for Israel.

What is our relationship to God as client nation USA. What does God do for us as a client nation. He is our protector personally and he protects us nationally as well. There are times when the client nation.

We are going to look at Jeremiah. What might happen in God's plan?

Some historical background. In the time of Jeremiah, because of a revolt against divine authority, the nation Israel is divided into the northern and southern kingdoms. Judah and Benjamin is in the south; the other 10 tribes are in the north. The north was destroyed by Assyria already.

Jeremiah was the prophet to the southern kingdom, and the southern kingdom was falling into the same pattern was occurred with the northern kingdom. If Judah continued like its sister to the north, it would also suffer the same fate.

No nation will be delivered apart from a pivot of mature believers. We have had that for 2 centuries now. Does Israel still have a pivot?

Jeremiah 12:10 *Many shepherds have destroyed my vineyard; they have trampled down my portion; they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.*

In the KJV, this reads *pastors*. This can be translated *shepherds*. It can also mean a different kind of ruler. How ruined is this vineyard. A pleasant field has been made desolate.

Utter desolation; a wasteland. This was a vineyard that was once beautiful. Just cactus and dust. The beautiful vineyard and the desolate place; these are metaphors.

Jeremiah 12:11 *They have made it a desolation; desolate, it mourns to me. The whole land is made desolate, but no man lays it to heart.*

The whole land has been made *desolate*. *Devastated* is even a better translation.

The southern kingdom rejuvenated itself. Now the trampled field describes the downfall of Judah.

#### **Some of the Problems in Israel**

1. Shepherds means *leaders, rulers, priests*. Israel had spiritual leaders in that era. That is an interesting point in the downfall of a nation.
2. Many shepherds have a group contributing to the downfall of a nation.
3. It may refer to secular leaders, rulers, military leadership who have a great part to play in any national downfall. They are not the base cause of the downfall.
4. There is an even more important issue in this context and for us. The spiritual side of the downfall.
- 5.
6. This would be many pastors who have been unfaithful in their teaching of the Word of God.
7. They have embraced forms of humanism or various kinds of activism.

This was understood by Joseph Stalin, who later became the absolute dictator or ruler of Russia and later called the Soviet Union. He declared that the United States could be destroyed without firing a shot. Jer. 12:10 he addressed the neutralization of Christianity in any form and the removal of those who teach Bible doctrine. Almost 100 years later, his Marxist musings have been realized. Many pastors have been compromised by Marxist thinking. The neutralization of the Word of God and the destruction of the divine institutions. When those responsible for spiritual truth neglect or reject the truth, they are

the apostate shepherds who shepherd in the beginning of the end. This passage relates to us in the same way.

We think the problem is politics; but the underlying problem and the fundamental problem is spiritual. This has clearly happened in churches and in the over lack of spiritual life in our people. We see a massive number of people not interested in spiritual things. Worse, those who would listen to Bible doctrine are no longer interested. The lack of Bible doctrine in churches today is rampant today. People are leaving the doctrinal churches today. For what? The lazy believers who are undisciplined in their intake of Bible doctrine. Hit and miss. That is a retreat from the spiritual life. There are those who are lazy even in Berachah Church. Some who do not like the discipline or the effort to be in church. They prefer being at home. That too is a part of the problem. It is important for like-minded believers to have fellowship within the church; to not be all alone and not be disciplined in their intake of the Word of God. There are many problems in the spiritual life of this nation. People who really do not care about doctrine. Those who want to be entertained. Have a band; and the pastor will have many people in front and he will think, that they are doing great work. The teach of Bible doctrine must go on. A missionary noticed how small doctrinal churches are. Many people are aging and they are no longer there. There is no one replacing them. No one of the younger generation who is interested. We fall prey to Marxism and socialism. The obvious passages which deal with authority-orientation. These passages are ignored. The passages that deal with the important or marriage and family as well. These are ignored. They are being ignored in the churches.

Why go to church when it is just watered-down humanism. Why aren't there many pathways to God. Some like the idea that they can do anything or think anything. The liberal pastor who teaches these things. They are politically correct and they do not want flack from outside forces. They cater to the society. They thus trample the nation; they trample the beautiful field that was a wonderful place.

### **The Spiritual Class in Israel**

1. There were the prophets and the levitical priesthood. Spiritual leaders of Israel.
2. The prophets were supposed to declare the unwritten word. They were to warn the nation.
3. The priests were responsible for the exegesis and communication of the written word that then existed. The psalms and the Pentateuch then existed.
4. In this particular case, we find the prophets and the priests in the unenviable position of destroying the vineyard, which is Judah. This is a metaphor for the wasteland that Judah had become.
5. The prophets and the priests were the religious leaders. Many of them promoted idolatry. The Pentateuch made it clear what was apostasy.
6. These people were in opposition to Jeremiah. They threatened him. He brought God's Word to Israel and they opposed this.
7. These priests and prophets also disdained the covenant of God that existed for them to keep and to teach. Israel needed to be reminded that they were a client

nation who were a part of a covenant with God. They needed to remember who they were.

8. Had they taught the Word, had they reminded Israel of her place in God's plan, it would have restored national prosperity and blessing to Judah. The spiritual class got down in the dirt with idolatry. They forsook God and forsook the client nation.

Jeremiah was commissioned by God to teach the 5<sup>th</sup> cycle of discipline which was coming to Israel. We know about this thing because we have been warned. Bobby has done his job.

Bobby does not expect the whole nation to change. There probably will not be a massive revival. Bobby has an obligation to continue to our path as the pivot. That makes a difference. The priests and prophets of Israel. Bobby will not be charged with not doing his job. There are still many bright spots in this country. Hopefully, there are enough.

There are some pastors who continue to teach, even if their voices are heard by a small number. It may be enough.

What does God do to honor a pivot? God works circumstances even through evil people. He honors a nation with a pivot. We have some leaders who are indescribable.

Many commentators can outline the problems; but they do not understand the solution. Pray that more do. Pray that the pivot expands. The apostasy reached its peak.

Zedekiah 597–586 the last king of Judah before its devastation. Nebuchadnezzar would come and level the country and take the people into slavery.

There was the Egyptian party and they wanted to band with Egypt. Isa. 31:1 [Woe to those who go down to Egypt for help; who rely upon chariots and horsemen.](#)

We cannot even put our trust in the military. Those who seek the Lord; those who listen; those who take in the Word. That is what the prophets and priests of Israel suggested. They were depending upon the strength of military might instead of the power of the Lord. The Lord will deliver them; not Egypt. Jeremiah 17:5 [Cursed is the man who trusts in man and make man his arm.](#)

We have the Egyptian party in this country. There are those who would like to change this country into a socialist nation; and they have many allies in high places. But they cannot reckon with us. Do not worry about them; they are fodder to the Lord's cannons. We pull the lanyard.

Jeremiah 12:12 [Upon all the bare heights in the desert destroyers have come, for the sword of the LORD devours from one end of the land to the other; no flesh has peace.](#)

Jeremiah 12:13 They have sown wheat and have reaped thorns; they have tired themselves out but profit nothing. They shall be ashamed of their harvests because of the fierce anger of the LORD."

## Lesson #0302

## Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT

10/29/2021 Thursday

(I am off by one lesson)

Psalm 59:5 You, LORD God of hosts, are God of Israel. Rouse yourself to punish all the nations; spare none of those who treacherously plot evil. Selah.

David is praying for the punishment of the national enemies of Israel. David has no doubt of divine deliverance. He is well-versed in God's covenant and His promises to the nation. He understands that he may face foreign enemies from time to time. David was a man of great wisdom.

The spiritual problem in the nation, when the nation has turned away from the Lord. This became quite apparent. Israel turned away on a number of occasions. God did not see fit to answer this prayer in other times, as He was disciplining the nation for the fifth cycle of discipline.

Jeremiah reveals the cause for a national crisis. There was a deterioration of the spiritual life of the nation. Any time a client nation begins to deteriorate. This began with Israel, then Rome (which went down in the 4<sup>th</sup> century). Many of these nations were punished and/or destroyed; and their client nation status was ended.

Jeremiah was the great prophet of the southern kingdom of Israel.

Judah was filled with shepherds. Many sheep in Israel. This would be well understood in this time. These shepherds are the spiritual leaders of the nation. They are said to have ruined Israel. This is clearly one of degeneration by these shepherds. They have made Israel a desolate region. It is a terrible condition. This was the fault of the shepherds who led the nation astray.

### **The Shepherds**

1. The prophets and the priests of Judah in Jeremiah's time.
2. They were to guide Israel in the rituals and the study of the Old Testament Scriptures at the time.
3. They ignored their duty and they promoted idolatry, which was the rejection of Y<sup>e</sup>howah; and they got involved in national politics instead.
4. They were major contributors to the national degeneracy. The same is true of pastors in the United States of America. If the pivot of mature believers is the salvation of the nation; and they are not being taught by the shepherds or pastors, the sheep go down.

5. The primary source of discipline that would be administered would be foreign invaders. The Chaldeans under Nebuchadnezzar.

The failures of pastor to teach the Word is the ruin the client nation. Believers cannot metabolize and act in accordance with doctrine that they do not know. Zedekiah was a problem. He reigned until 586 B.C. He was influenced by the Egyptian party; the prophets and the priests. We might call this church and state today. They had abandoned their responsibilities and advised political solutions. They advised Zedekiah to make a treaty with Egypt, to protect the nation from Chaldea. They would depend upon the Egyptians to protect them. Against the overwhelming power of the Chaldean army.

Nebuchadnezzar had been at the gates of Jerusalem in 605 B.C. He made a deal with Zedekiah. "You are in my back door, and I need you to be on my side." This was a good deal for Judah. It would help to protect a client nation. What is the difference? Why did they not just depend upon God? God works in ways that we do not always know. Israel would be allowed to carry on as an autonomous nation; but what the wrong-thinking Israelites did wanted to align with Egypt. They seek man's deliverance and not God's.

Jeremiah was the leader of the Chaldean party; he gave different advice to Zedekiah. He reminded him that he signed the treaty and he urged him to keep that oath. Zedekiah was a weak man and an opportunist; and he had departed in his spiritual life. He had abandoned the Lord and his covenant with God. He listened to the Egyptian party and broke from Chaldea. He began to revolt against Chaldea. Egypt could not defeat Chaldea. Egypt wanted Israel as their ally, because they stood between Egypt and Chaldea. When is Israel not in a dangerous world. Who is their deliverer?

Jeremiah 12:10 [Many shepherds have destroyed my vineyard; they have trampled down my portion; they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.](#)

#### **Judah Is Made a Desolation**

1. Applies to Jews...
2. The vineyard in this case is a metaphor for the southern kingdom.
3. How does the metaphor work here? The product of any vineyard is the grape. It depicts happiness, joy or something pleasant. That is how Judah was portray.
4. Like all national entities under God's plan were designed to have great happiness and blessing from the Lord. The laws of divine establishment meant to follow the signed agreements. Jer. 12 the shepherds have trampled down my field. They have made my pleasant field a desolate wilderness.

The prophets and priests had been ignoring the spiritual leadership that they were supposed to exercise. "My field" indicates that Judah is the Lord's. The Lord wants that client nation to be blessed. But they have rejected the only means by which they could be blessed.

In the days of David, throughout his life, he pointed Israel in the correct direction. He never lost his compass. He made mistakes. He led Israel. He was a king and a spiritual leader. They were to follow this great king and leader. This is why David has such confidence in his prayer. He knows the Lord is his Rock and he knows who he is and what Israel is. He has assurances. David knew that his dynasty would survive. He understood the overall plan of God. He did not know all of the details.

We do not know the overall plan of God for our life either. But we still have a plan in God's economy just as David did. If we have that, why can we not depend upon the deliverer during a time of national crisis. We have the solution. Do not join Zedekiah and the Egyptian party.

How did these Jewish religious leaders destroy Judah? Jeremiah describes exactly how these shepherds overthrew Judah.

Jeremiah 23:1 ["Woe to the shepherds who destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture!" declares the LORD.](#)

David stood against such apostasy where Zedekiah did not. Zedekiah is part of the problem who would scatter the sheep from the land.

Jeremiah 23:2 [Therefore thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the shepherds who care for my people: "You have scattered my flock and have driven them away, and you have not attended to them. Behold, I will attend to you for your evil deeds, declares the LORD.](#)

Jeremiah is a prophet speaking for God. These are the words God has given to him to speak. No client nation wants to hear this. God will discipline a client nation.

"I will attend to you later," you may have heard as a child. In the name of the Lord, false doctrine is presented. The result is inevitable national discipline.

Jeremiah 23:3 Then I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all the countries where I have driven them, and I will bring them back to their fold, and they shall be fruitful and multiply.

Jeremiah 23:4 I will set shepherds over them who will care for them, and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall any be missing, declares the LORD.

Jeremiah 23:5 ["Behold, the days are coming, declares the LORD, when I will raise up for David a righteous Branch, and he shall reign as king and deal wisely, and shall execute justice and righteousness in the land.](#)

Jeremiah 23:6 In his days Judah will be saved, and Israel will dwell securely. And this is the name by which he will be called: 'The LORD is our righteousness.'

What we see happening in our nation is a very sad thing.

Jeremiah 23:9 Concerning the prophets: My heart is broken within me; all my bones shake; I am like a drunken man, like a man overcome by wine, because of the LORD and because of his holy words.

### **Jeremiah and What He Sees**

1. The evil activities of the prophets caused Jeremiah to stagger, as if he were drunk. He saw the failings.
2. When he views their actions in the light of God's plan, he trembles for the nation. When you know the Word of God, you can see the deviations from it.
3. It is not just Jeremiah. He reels in trepidation for the people. They are sheep who have been led astray. They have not led the Israelites in the right direction. He trembles for the sheep who have not been scattered.
4. He alludes to God's justice and righteousness. We can know what is happening is justified in our nation. We can see the tenor of the people and we can see the results.
5. The law was designed for the blessing and the prosperity of the nation. It was God's Law. Our laws are good, in that they reflect God's thinking. The Mosaic Law was given by God.

Jeremiah 23:10 For the land is full of adulterers; because of the curse the land mourns, and the pastures of the wilderness are dried up. Their course is evil, and their might is not right.

Similar prophecy to Hosea. The pastures of the wilderness of dried up. That metaphorical disintegration. Their military is not right; it is in disarray; the people are unprepared. We find parallel circumstances to the United States of America. It is all here. Spiritual degeneration. Evil has become good; and good has become evil. They have ignored and rejected Bible doctrine. The rule of law is replaced by the politicization of justice. Humanistic ideas; imbalanced with social justice. Elected officials do not serve us, they serve themselves. The defunding of police, what sense does that make?

Our military has morphed into a social testing ground for critical race theory and LGBTQ at the expense of combat readiness. It is a seizure of internal power than to provide national defense.

The clergy do not understand or teach military victory. They have sold out to religious inclusiveness.

Jeremiah understood that God must discipline a client nation which is out of line. To whom much is given, much is expected. Jeremiah knew that the plan of God was marching on. It had to happen. The fifth cycle had to happen to these people. What happens to our client nation must happen. God cannot simply allow the people to act like they are. Believers need to understand what their duties are.



What would change if Roe v. Wade ended? Nothing. By way of a client nation, nothing would change, not one thing. Realize where we are and what the solution is.

God's plan for us is not over, even if our client nation is over. We can do nothing about this country except to pray and to grow spiritually. Do not be discouraged or get upset, when you see the evil and false and bad decisions. You realize that there is no spiritual life in so many churches. What has to happen, must happen. It may not but what you want to see happen, but evil must be stopped. It cannot go rampant.

## **Lesson #0304**

## **Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT**

**11/31/2021 1Sunday**

We are celebrating the great celebration that we can, the spiritual life. Bobby has no idea what kids get out of it. It is a holiday which has caught on.

In client nations, up until the Church Age, and there have been many client nations in the history of the world. It began with Israel as the first. Every nation has its ups and downs. This is where leadership and a national spiritual life can go hand in hand. When the spiritual life deteriorates, so does the leadership. Our decline appears to be true of our own nation.

We are mandated to pray and to grow spiritually. These are things which always benefit a client nation. Bobby provided a template for this. Lesson #300. Bobby got a note from South Africa, when a missionary downloaded it; and it was distributed to many pastors. They decided to utilize this prayer for their own nation.

Our prayers, unlike David's prayer in Psalm 59, he is praying an Imprecatory prayer for the destruction of national enemies. Our prayer is not to pray against our personal enemies. A question arises. When is that prayer answered; when is it effective? Will our nation be preserved? Will that prayer be effective is always a question. We have seen the positive side by David in Old Testament Israel.

In the Age of Israel, there was only one client nation, Israel. Throughout its history, Israel was a client nation. There was a connection between the spiritual leadership and the kings of Israel. Often the political leaders had a spiritual impact. Israel was, at that time, a union of church and state (worship of Y<sup>e</sup>howah and state). Client nations of the Church Age are not like that. Client nations of the Church Age are dependent upon the church. The client nation is dependent upon the pivot of mature believers, even if the national leadership is terrible.

Rome is an example of this. They had terrible leadership; yet Bible doctrine was taught in churches all over the land; and the gospel was spread far and wide.

David in his day was a part of the client nation. When he prayed for the defeat of another nation, he prayed as spiritual leader.

**David's Confidence**

1. David had an unerring confidence in the Lord.
2. David...
3. God's direct covenant to him. **Your house and your throne will be established before Me forever.** This was a part of the Davidic covenant. Jesus was in the line of David. David's kingdom is established forever and his kingdom will move on into the Lord.
4. David's relationship to the Lord is solid and his spiritual life is unshakeable. That is one of the characteristics of David. He made mistakes. He committed some terrible sins. Yet, he always recovered. **Against You and You only have I sinned.** Then he moved on.
5. Faith rest is applied in his soul, as he prayed for the future of his nation. He put the future in the hands of the Lord. He put it in God's hands and left it there. Relax and enjoy the ride; see what happens and see how God delivers us. Praying for God to wipe out Congress is tempting, but not a valid prayer. Effective praying for the nation. Prayer and the mature spiritual life.
6. David understood his connection with the client nation and that God would punish the evil nations which would oppose Israel. God takes care of His people. Regardless of the horrors which are around you.

There are times when client nations ignore or reject the Lord. This was true of Israel in its history. A client nation which departed from the Lord. It is the spiritual problem which is in a nation. It brings success to the attack of foreign enemies. It is a spiritual problem. This happened to the northern kingdom of Israel. They entirely turned away from the Lord and the Assyrian empire destroyed them.

In 586 B.C. there was destruction. But prior to this, Jeremiah was the great prophet of God who spoke everywhere. He revealed to Israel the source of their declines.

Jeremiah 12:10 **Many shepherds have destroyed my vineyard; they have trampled down my portion; they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.**

The economy was very dependent upon the sheep economy. This is analogous to the spiritual leaders of Israel; and the same spiritual leaders have destroyed client nation USA.

Jeremiah describes this situation in Jeremiah 23.

Jeremiah 23:1 **"Woe to the shepherds who destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture!" declares the LORD.**

The Lord's pasture is the southern kingdom; and the spiritual leadership is the problem.

Jeremiah 23:2 **Therefore thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the shepherds who care for my people: "You have scattered my flock and have driven them away, and you have not attended to them. Behold, I will attend to you for your evil deeds, declares the LORD.**

We should not be surprised that our nation fits this description. Our preservation as a nation and the Lord's mercy to us. It is only His mercy that can preserve us. Our spiritual lives and our prayers count. Jeremiah describes this situation.

A client nation on the wain is so recognizable.

Jeremiah 23:11–12 "Both prophet and priest are ungodly; even in my house I have found their evil, declares the LORD. Therefore their way shall be to them like slippery paths in the darkness, into which they shall be driven and fall, for I will bring disaster upon them in the year of their punishment, declares the LORD.

The Lord's house is the Temple. They lead the Lord, but the prophets and priests are polluted. Pastors uninterested in teaching the Word. What they taught had nothing to do with the God of Israel.

It began in 605 B.C. when aristocrats like Daniel were taken as hostages. Zedekiah did not listen or follow the treaty which he had made.

This warning could not be any clearer. The prophets and the priests are the problem. They are not teaching doctrine in the places of worship. The spiritual life goes up, and the nation goes up. It is all dependent upon those in spiritual maturity.

The Chaldeans under Nebuchadnezzar conquered Jerusalem in 586 B.C. He knocked down the walls, killed many people and hauled off many as slaves to Babylon. So the beautiful Jerusalem was desolate.

Jeremiah 23:13 *In the prophets of Samaria I saw an unsavory thing: they prophesied by Baal and led my people Israel astray.*

The idolatry of the period, the prophets of Samaria acted by Baal. Leaders of apostasy; leaders of false religion, who affected the entire nation for evil. This pattern had occurred before in the northern kingdom. Judah should have remembered. But they did not. That is the power of false doctrine and the power of the cosmic system. Why don't they get it? Don't they see the destructive nature of their lifestyle? They do not. The humanist sees bright lights and clarity. They see a bright future, as long as they get their way.

They should have learned the wisdom of David in his psalms, but they did not. The northern kingdom was destroyed and they had false prophets. The same things happened in Judah for the same reasons. It has already happened.

Do we know what has happened in our history? We change our history books so that we do not see the truth. They should have recognized their own history. Their spiritual life was gone.

Jeremiah 23:14 **But in the prophets of Jerusalem I have seen a horrible thing: they commit adultery and walk in lies; they strengthen the hands of evildoers, so that no one turns from his evil; all of them have become like Sodom to me, and its inhabitants like Gomorrah."**

This is national adultery. This is the moral degeneration of a nation and its spiritual leaders. Baal was worshiped as the extreme fertility god. They had to be worshipped in a specific way. Israel followed these practices in the Baal sanctuaries, in the streets of Jerusalem, and on the rooftops. They burned incense to Baal. Sometimes the priest would slash themselves with knives. And even people were sacrificed. Jeremiah 19:5 These are the horrible things that. There was overwhelming support from the pastors for these evil worship.

Today, Scripture is discredited. Humanism has infiltrated our churches. We should not be subject to cultural imperatives. We worship for sex, power, lawlessness and chaos, curbing freedoms in the nation. The religion of power. No different from Baal worship in Judah.

## **Lesson #0305**

## **Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT**

**11/31/2021 2Sunday**

It is encouraging for Bobby to see the unseen congregation. Also missionaries who go about and they go around to various churches. One missionary who went to many of these churches. There are small congregations and mostly gray hair types. Young people are attracted to entertainment, programs, and other things which have nothing to do with Bible doctrine.

Bobby does see some younger people in these conferences. The younger people are the future for our nation and the church in America. No spiritual life in Israel. They were involved in Baal worship; the people were inundated with idolatry. In the whole scope of things, there are not many pastors teaching Bible doctrine. Many churches teach no doctrine. Jeremiah is one voice who spoke the truth. There were other prophets at other times who spoke the truth. In some cases, they recovered; and in some cases, the fifth cycle of discipline. As long as Bible doctrine is being taught, there is hope for a nation. Those who respond are a part of the solution. Jeremiah's ministry was one of hellfire and damnation. He was an example of telling it like it is.

People say, *he is talking about politics too much*. There are times when pastors should speak about the things which are a problem. Jeremiah was doing that. "Here is what is wrong and this is what you need."

Jeremiah 23:14 **But in the prophets of Jerusalem I have seen a horrible thing: they commit adultery and walk in lies; they strengthen the hands of evildoers, so that no one turns from his evil; all of them have become like Sodom to me, and its inhabitants like Gomorrah."**

Adultery was leaving the Lord for false doctrines and idolatry. These are the spiritual leaders who are leading them into destruction; and Jeremiah compares them to Sodom and Gomorrah. Sodom was known for its homosexual activity. The men in Sodom wanted

to have sex with the angels. Homosexuality is wrong and a sign of great degeneracy. This heralded inevitable destruction. The people need to wake up because they all understood what was happening to Sodom.

There are churches in America who support the degeneracy of the LGBTQ principles. They oppose the Biblical definition of marriage. Anyone who deviates from this political doctrine or objects to it is immediately attacked. That is the tactic of the suppression of divine institutions. It was no different then. This is destructive to a nation. Some form of destruction, whether economic or military. It may be partial destruction. God does take care of His people, no matter what happens to the nation. We don't know what will happen. Jeremiah was told to get out of Israel and move to Egypt. No matter what destruction occurs all around us. We are at a crossroads in this same circumstance. Degeneracy has become good. We have passed laws to make degeneracy evil. Even if everything that we believe and stand for is suppressed. The persecution of the persecution in Rome exposed the evil of Rome. God even uses our persecution. That can be a part of the rejuvenation and regeneration of United States.

Jeremiah 12:10 it takes many shepherds to destroy a nation. The shepherd is the prophet Jeremiah. Only one shepherd; or a few make a difference. A shepherd of the truth. Not a falsehood. If the people would have listened to him, they would have thrived. No prophet was necessary to interpret the results.

Deuteronomy and Leviticus describe the incremental discipline. National catastrophe. So many chance of spiritual recovery. We still have chance to do it. As things get worse, it is a great opportunity to enjoy the recovery.

Bobby listens to some political commentary; and one channel seems to pinpoint the problem, but they are always looking at the political solution. Nothing wrong with voting and good candidates; but do not put your hope in such people and movements. The solution is all about the spiritual.

In the United States, we are in the spiritual conflict up to our necks. Those who think straight may be led and realize where the solution is. The grace of God always prevails and gives us another chance. In a time of national crisis, the Chaldean invasion under Nebuchadnezzar rolled over nation Israel and destroyed it. They dearly paid for the deafness and degeneracy. Because of God's promise to Israel, many of the Jews survived. The nation was restore under a decree from Cyrus. This is the remnant of Israel, those who survived. What did God provide for them? Deliverance. On several instances, there was a deliverance for the people in exile.

Daniel and Esther are illustrations of God looking out for His people. God's promise to them, in spite of incredible devastation and terrible punishment. God still looked out for His Own. Don't forget Ezra, a priest, that God brought back into the land. Pastors, shepherds; that is what saves a nation. In the time of David, under his leadership, spiritual, and as a king. He was a spiritual leader and his approach to worship Y<sup>e</sup>howah was an example.

When there were other kings who worshipped Baal and other false gods. David's leadership affected the entire nation of Israel for the good.

The greatest kingdom that Israel will ever see until the Millennium. That is what a spiritual life can mean to a client nation. Now. We know our condition. Do not lose hope or confidence in the Lord. Don't look around and say, "What happened to our God?" God delivers His people; but God does not deliver degeneracy. What the end result will look like? Who knows.

Hezekiah lived during a similar national crisis. Same as the time of Zedekiah. Hezekiah was also the king of Judah, the southern kingdom, his leadership was marked by a significant heightened leadership in Judah's history. Two of the worst kings on both sides of him. Manasseh and someone else. Hezekiah in that day is ranked high along with David and Josiah. A spiritually mature and doctrinally oriented. God raised up another voice in that era: Isaiah. Hezekiah had some problems early on. He needed to hear the voice of Isaiah. Zedekiah did not listen, but Hezekiah did. The abandonment of the apostasy. A renewal of the spiritual life.

The days of Elijah before 721 B.C. Baal worship was all over under king and queen, Jezebel and Ahab. God honored the faithfulness and the ministry of Elijah. 400 prophets of Baal were wiped out. The doctrine from one man averted catastrophe.

In order for the desolation process to be reverse, there must be a change in the soul.

Jeremiah 12:11b [The whole land is made desolate, but no man lays it to heart.](#)

More literally, no man established Bible doctrine in his heart. The land and the people are desolate. The prophets and the priests are apostate. They are false and apostate. What is established in the heart is the content of the soul. What must be established in the heart to save the nation and to save the people? How do you do this is, renovate your mental attitude and your heart. You must have divine viewpoint in your soul. You must have something on your heart. You must establish this in your heart, so that the land is not desolate. Now we have the prophets and priests who are apostate; then it goes to the individuals who do not have Bible doctrine in their souls; they have no wisdom. When Bible doctrine is established in the souls of believers. What is critical, this heart? The right lobe of the soul. This is all about doctrine being established in the soul.

We will go into the establishment of Bible doctrine in the soul. What are the results that will have an impact. What will it look like? What will the results be? What should be expect? What does it take to grow spiritually? Now comes the solution, the absolute solution, the individual solution.

## **Lesson #0306**

## **Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT**

**11/3/2021 Wednesday**

The election may be an indicator of answered prayer. But before getting too enthused, recognize that those who put their trust in man are cursed. We do not depend upon man

or politicians or even upon an electorate. If we lose sight of this, we can get into trouble spiritually. It is all still in God's hands. We continue to pray for our nation and to grow spiritually.

Bobby, while studying, what is it that destroys a client nation to God and the people of that nation? We understand this by the history of the southern kingdom and what happened to Judah over a period of time. They faced the fifth cycle of discipline for desertion of the Lord. However, the Lord does protect His people.

What brings this fifth cycle on any client nation. A lack of a pivot of mature believers is an overwhelming problem. It is clear from Scripture that this is a problem. Hosea 6:6 **My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge.** This is what happens. It is apostasy in the land. It is a failing pivot. *My people* refers to believers. **You have rejected knowledge so I have rejected you from being My priests. Since you have forgotten the Law of your God, I will forget your children.**

Israel fell for this very reason. The northern kingdom disappeared from the history of the client nation. Only the southern kingdom was spared. Jeremiah the prophet became the voice for God. He was appointed to be that for the southern kingdom of Judah. The same message. Hosea is a great message of prophecy. Hosea was told to marry a prostitute. He married a woman named Gomer; a perfect illustration. What a fantastic book of the love of God for His people. Bobby almost taught this book a few years back. But that nation was entirely apostate.

Jeremiah and Hosea 12:10 are very closely related. Many shepherds who have led the people away from God and into apostasy. They have made my pleasant field a desert-wilderness. **It has been made a desolation, desolate, it mourns before Me. The whole land has been made desolate.**

Here Jeremiah is speaking to the southern kingdom and the message is the same. **Because no man lays it to heart.** That is the reason for a client nation experiencing discipline and destruction. Jeremiah 23:14. Cities which were utterly destroyed because of it. Conversely, if man does lay it to heart, that is the underlying reason for restoration.

#### **What Is Deliverance or Destruction?**

1. Hosea tells us that destruction is related to a lack of knowledge in the mind.
2. Jer. 12:2 the Lord is far from their right lobe.
3. The heart is connected with the mind; it represents the mind. The heart is how these people think.
4. They are thinking and acting in a way that makes their nation desolate.
5. This can only mean that they have forsaken God in their knowledge of and actions towards Him. They did not have knowledge in their minds.
6. To be delivered, they must return to the Word of God.

Psalm 27:8 You have said, "Seek my face." My heart says to you, "Your face, LORD, do I seek." That is what the Lord would seek. The knowledge, the heart, the mind.

Psalm 40:8 I delight to do your will, O my God; your law is within my heart."

Thinking the law; thinking doctrine. That is the Lord's will.

Psalm 119:11 I have stored up your word in my heart, that I might not sin against you.

The Word of God in the mind of David. This is what delivers us personally and nationally. This keeps us in doctrine and divine establishment. How do you transform your thinking to fit this mold? Bible doctrine circulating as divine viewpoint in your soul. This is so that the land will not be desolate. So that the client nation will survive. So that our client nation will survive. This takes a number of mature believers thinking Bible doctrine and applying divine viewpoint to their lives. That is what it means to lay it to heart.

We need to stop what we are doing and examine the heart in detail, where deliverance occurs. This is directed to all of us as believers.

### **The Heart**

1. The heart is what we call the right lobe of the soul. That is illustrative terminology. Operation Z. The pastor-teacher teaches the Word of God and it is taught to the human spirit. As believers in Jesus Christ, we have a regenerated human spirit. This is where we understand doctrine. We understand doctrine in relation to our spiritual life. The unbeliever can intellectually understand. The information enters into the left lobe, and when we believe it, this ἐπίγνωσις is transferred to the heart.
2. The spiritual life is a system of thinking that originates in the right lobe of the heart. It is a system of teaching and thinking. We are being taught and we make it our thought process.

### **Why Is Heart Used Here?**

1. This is a spiritual analogy chosen by God. Related to knowledge, the heart is where Bible doctrine resides for our application. That is where it resides.
2. Just as the physical heart circulates blood throughout the body, so the spiritual heart the right lobe of the soul, pumps Bible doctrine through the soul, to all of its apertures.
3. That is what establishes Bible doctrine in the soul so that our nation is not desolate; so that we are not lacking knowledge.
4. The spiritual heart, the right lobe, is where doctrine flows in a stream of consciousness; and that is where thinking is renovated. The stream of consciousness is an illustration, which helps to describe what doctrine does in our soul. This is a mechanic of the spiritual life. It does not exactly happen in this way but it does happen in this way.



5. The stream of consciousness is another illustrative analogy about how Bible doctrine is learned and applied as wisdom. The psalms and proverbs and wisdom being applied for us. These books make application for us.
6. Metabolized doctrine flows in and circulates through this stream of consciousness. The whole analogy is the heart is pumping doctrine through the stream of consciousness. The beginning of this is ἐπίγνωσις which is the end of Operation Z.
7. The renovated soul comes from metabolized doctrine circulating in the stream of consciousness.
8. The stream of consciousness is the place for metabolized doctrine to be applied as wisdom. Now in this illustration does doctrine work, as it flows or is represented by the stream of consciousness. That doctrine needs to circulate in order to come out as wisdom. This is how we go from ἐπίγνωσις doctrine to application of wisdom. We do not sit on our hands. It must become wisdom for us so that we can become discerning based upon divine viewpoint. This is because we have knowledge of Him. We can be a blessing to our nation. That is the pivot.

Bobby has a diagram of Operation Z. ἐπίγνωσις is the product of what takes place in the soul. So we have the stream of consciousness.

This circulation represents the renovated mind. This needs to be a lot of other believers. That is the system.

After doctrine is metabolized, it flows through 7 compartments which make up the stream of consciousness. When that metabolized doctrine flows to the final compartment, we have a mature believer.

### **The Stream of Consciousness and the Parallel Spiritual Growth**

the stream of consciousness is happening to us right now if we are metabolizing doctrine. If we have a mind and take in Bible doctrine, it is happening. The end product is using and applying wisdom.

1. Through the flow of doctrine in these compartments, we can comprehend and use spiritual knowledge. That is the problem with client nations.
2. Through the flow of doctrine, we grow and execute the entire scope of the plan of God for our lives. This is how you do it. You have to do things, don't you? But you need wisdom in order to apply Bible doctrine.
3. Through the stream of consciousness we are also able to solve problems; and there is a connection between doctrine in the soul and problem solving. The problem solving device are continually developed as the doctrine moves through.
4. The stream of consciousness is a description of how Bible doctrine works for us. We are told that many times. How does it work for us for living the spiritual life?
5. When doctrine flows through the stream of consciousness, it is ready to be utilized to the maximum as the foundation for renovated thinking; for building a pivot of mature believers, which benefits the client nation's recovery.

## The seven compartments

### **The Frame of Reference**

1. When Bible doctrine is first understood and believed, ἐπίγνωσις residing in the right lobe of the soul, it goes immediately to the frame of reference. When we believe it, it becomes ἐπίγνωσις doctrine. It goes straight to the frame of reference.
2. The precepts of metabolized doctrine accumulate; the accumulate gradually in increments.
3. Truth builds upon truth, one doctrine upon another. The more you hear; the more you build, the more that you store.
4. These doctrines are like a piece of a puzzle, just as we place a piece of a puzzle into the puzzle. This forms the thought process of the spiritual life. This is related to everything that you have learned.
5. Therefore, this frame of reference is the area of retention of metabolized doctrine. It might be seen as the software of the soul; we can pull it up when we need it. It can separate into categories of doctrines and correlates them with previously metabolized doctrine and stored. It is all circulated here and one builds upon another. Pretty soon, you have a pretty good frame of reference for doctrine.

### **The Second Compartment Is the Memory Center**

Doctrine is flowing through these at the same time.

1. The center for the recall of doctrine that is already stored in the frame of reference. This is where you recall it when you need it.
2. Recall is the first step of the application of divine viewpoint to the circumstances of life. From the frame of reference you have doctrine flowing here. The Holy Spirit is involved in this entire process. There is no process if you have quenched the Holy Spirit. The doctrines in your frame of reference goes through the memory center and that is where you can recall it.
3. Through the mentor ship of God the Holy Spirit, pertinent doctrines are summoned from the memory center at the time that the doctrine can be used. It supplies knowledge for spiritual growth and the faith rest drill. The worship of God and the doctrines which we recall. Communion is a memorial to God, and ot have a memorial, you must have a memory.
4. The memory center connects frame of reference to all of the other compartments; they are intimately linked.
5. The memory center is an index to the rate of learning Bible doctrine. If you are hit and miss, the rate of learning is quite slow. It is a trickle. If you are consistent, then your rate of learning increases.
6. The principle is, the rate of learning must always exceed the rate of forgetting. Our memories are fickle, to say the least. Memory is important because the rate of

learning must exceed the rate of forgetting. We can forget what we have learned very easily. This speaks to the necessity in order for this to operate correctly.

7. Therefore, the importance of inculcation and repetition of Bible doctrine. Bob used to tell us, repetition. This is Bob's illustration. This is to illustrate just how important Bible doctrine is. Not just for ourselves but also for the client nation as well. We are the key to the client nation. God honors His wisdom being applied.

### Vocabulary Storage

1. Vocabulary is the tool for thought and remembering. Bobby hated the vocabulary that he had to learn every day. He hated that. Today, he does not hate it. It is a great exercise and something which we need in our souls. Vocabulary is the tool for thought.
2. The spiritual life is a system of thinking divine viewpoint. No one can think without words to form ideas and thoughts. One word by itself does not form an idea. Bobby puts words together for us to learn.
3. It is the accumulation and conceptualizing words by which we think. We cannot think apart from words. He pull up words in our own minds. We conceptualize ideas from these words. Concepts and real ideas take a vocabulary, take a group of words which have meaning, to communicate precisely. This requires precise definitions. Words can be misunderstood. Understand what you are saying before you say it. Make a presentation in business without a vocabulary. You need words and concepts.
4. For the believer, this vocabulary storage can formulate doctrines in the stream of consciousness by developing a doctrinal vocabulary. That is how we form doctrines in our souls. That is Bobby's job, so teach it so that we can understand it.
5. Without forming a vocabulary, thinking Bible doctrine is impossible.

Now we come into some advanced departments. Tomorrow night.

**Lesson #0307**

**Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT**

**11//2021 Thursday**

Bob used the term epistemology, which confused Bobby and others. A prof at his seminary used that term, which meant, *how we know, what we know*. Bob used epistemological rehabilitation. He could this term and he build and entire doctrine of how what know what we know of Bible doctrine.

We need to know Bible doctrine; that is the life which Jesus has given to us. The great resource that Jesus has given us. It transformed our thinking to conform to the thinking of Jesus Christ. Rom. 12:2

Paul also wrote 2Cor. 2:14 **But thanks be to God, who in Christ always leads us in triumphal procession, and through us spreads the fragrance of the knowledge of him everywhere.**

This knowledge must be taught in all places. This cannot be assimilated or applied without the mentorship of God the Holy Spirit. When the Holy Spirit fills us, we can grow. We can lose that. Bobby forgot to tell us to rebound.

When He fills us, we can metabolize Bible doctrine. Operation Z. Bible doctrine is taught to our human spirit. We have a body, we have a soul, and a human spirit. Adam lost the human spirit at the fall for all of us. We are able to understand Bible doctrine in the spiritual sense. The Holy Spirit makes this understandable to the left lobe; then we must believe it to put it into the right lobe. That becomes metabolized doctrine.

You may think, as long as I have metabolized doctrine I am good; and that is a starting point.

**We are destroying speculations and every lofty thing raised up against the knowledge of God.** Cosmic system intellectual accomplishments, human viewpoint thinking. Paul is destroying them. **And we are taking every thought captive to the obedience of Christ.**

Eph. 4:13–14 ...until we all attain to the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to mature manhood, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ, so that we may no longer be children, tossed to and fro by the waves and carried about by every wind of doctrine, by human cunning, by craftiness in deceitful schemes.

We must continue to learn and implant the mind of Christ. We must be of one mind. We are the body of Christ. Doctrine makes us unified in the faith. The objective of this, is to become a mature person. The objective of knowledge is spiritual maturity.

Many believers insist that the spiritual life is emotion; that it is how we feel about God; or an outward display about piety or religiosity or tongues and healing. In emotion, these people lack something very important. They lack a clear understand of God and His Person and of His Mind. Grace is often excluded. They want the externals but without the knowledge. They do not know the sources which God provides. They want to live on rituals without objective substance.

A believer may feel a certain way, but we should appreciate from the standpoint of knowledge. If you get emotional about a person, you need some true facts to respond to. You have an appreciation of what you have; but you must know what you have first. We see the critical nature of Bible doctrine for the spiritual life.

How is this ἐπίγνωσις established in the soul. It moves through 7 compartments through a stream of consciousness. This is a coined phrase to represent what happens in the spiritual life. How it increases and how it impresses the spiritual life. It goes through this stream of consciousness. It flows. The stream is the epistemology. This is how we are rehabilitated through ἐπίγνωσις doctrine.

These words represent what happens in our minds when Bible doctrine enters into the soul. This is where you take Psalm 59:5 and apply it.

The frame of reference, which is the area of retention of Bible doctrine. This is where you hear doctrine and you store it there. It is a warehouse. The more you hear the more that accumulates. The memory center. Repetition keeps this in our minds. The recall of doctrine already stored in the frame of reference. We need to be able to pull it up. Pertinent doctrines are summoned from the memory center for use. In communion, we must remember the doctrine that we have. We must know Who Christ is and what He did for us. That is worship; that is real worship. It all comes from knowledge. What you have taken in by way of Bible doctrine. The memory center links the frame of reference to all of the other compartments.

### **Vocabulary Storage**

1. Vocabulary is the tool of thought and remembering.
2. You cannot think without words. Words communicate to others and to yourself. You think with words. How does a lawyer in court communicate except by words.
3. Building a vocabulary means the communication and conceptualization of words. We had to learn 20 words out of the dictionary. We would get those once a week; and build a vocabulary. The SAT's required a vocabulary to pass it.
4. The believer who builds a vocabulary can place these things into the stream of consciousness with those words.
5. Without building a vocabulary, thinking doctrine is impossible. Hence the importance of a vocabulary. There is a specialized vocabulary necessary for every academic discipline. A new Christian is a baby and he must learn a vocabulary in order to progress. You need to learn Trinity, rebound, dispensations, Hypostatic Union, and epistemology. These doctrines combine for understanding God and the spiritual life. You build a vocabulary.
6. As the dictionary of the soul, the vocabulary storage compartment accumulates groups of technical, theological words. Bobby is breaking this down each compartment in a logical way, so we can understand epistemology. This happens simultaneously. As the dictionary of the soul, you develop groups of technological vocabulary.
7. All the nomenclature of the vocabulary portrays divine thinking.
8. Also learned are Biblical metaphors. You learn even acronyms.
9. Once terms are learned and mastered, they work together with the frame of reference and the memory center to continuously build an inventory of Biblical categories of knowledge.
10. The advance of learning and applying progresses. Your vocabulary had complete ideas which increase. Rebound is a very simple doctrine, but it increases in complexity for understanding. The integrity of God is very complex; divine decrees also complex.

### **Categorical Storage**

1. This is the classification and retention of Bible doctrine according to subject matter.
2. Categorical storage is essential for thoroughly understanding the mechanics of the spiritual life and living it. Without it, you cannot understand the spiritual life. We

have to compile all these doctrines in our souls. So everything becomes more and more complex.

3. This compartment employs a myriad of technical terms and words with organized principles of doctrine from the frame of reference. You cannot bring doctrines like problem solving devices without having these things set up. You must have this to move further along.
4. The spiritual information is classified, based upon the comparison of Scripture with Scripture, doctrine with doctrine. You compare them and put them together.
5. Categories include what is drawn from vocabulary storage.
6. Each doctrinal category augments other categories and then is stored for future use, categorical storage. As part of developing complex spiritual thought and renovation, doctrinal categories are necessary. Divine viewpoint comes from categorical storage. This is where you begin to separate them and under divine viewpoint versus human viewpoint. When we focus on any one category. We lose the balance. So many people, theologians that Bobby saw, camped out on one theology; and so many of them put little emphasis on the free will of man. They mixed up the church and Israel.

We are building and building.

Children begin learning in early childhood. They begin to learn a few words; and then they develop a sentence. Then sentences are combined into paragraphs; more complete thoughts. These are logical thinking. Conversing in complete thoughts. Suddenly as an adult, you can do that.

The more categories that you have stored, the more detailed and more accurate is the thinking and application. You put them altogether as categories and storage and you can speak with spiritual intelligence. Without understanding the full range...

People get into false doctrine, into cults, when thinking draws from Biblical categories. Doctrine becomes the source...

A rowboat may serve to illustrate categorical storage. You need both oars in the water for that boat to move properly. A boat moves straight when there are both oars in the water. Only one oar means the boat moves in circles. One oar in the water is analogous to an aimless spiritual life. Doctrines are not synchronized with other doctrines. You cannot advance without storing vast categories of doctrine and being able to pull from them all. That is how we develop and think with the whole realm of divine viewpoint.

1. Categorical storage keeps us from focusing only upon one oar. We focus on one aspect of doctrine to the exclusion of others. This sends our boat out in a pattern of repetitive circles.
2. Utilizing the Word of God bound together with doctrine categories, keeps us from veering off course. Socialism sounds very Christian to some people. We are going

to be charitable and make people equal. Socialism can make things worse. The poor we will have with us always. Many Christians, in their humanism, want to wipe out poverty. When you focus on one doctrine that spins you out of control, and you get to doctrinal confusion. JW's have no categorical storage. They have been fed false doctrine and they don't know the difference.

### **The Fifth Compartment, the Conscience**

1. The conscience dept contains your norms and standards.
2. Your conscience separates right from wrong. How critical is this in this world. We are upside down. We need to be able to differentiate.
3. Your conscience urges you to do what you recognize to be right; and to refrain from doing that which is wrong.
4. This depends upon the flow of doctrine through the previous 4 compartments. We have no Christian conscience without knowledge, without metabolized doctrine.
5. The conscience stores our norms and values and establishes our priorities in life. Our conscience makes that decision for us.
6. You regulate your own life from the guidance of your conscience.
7. It is an active self-awareness in relation to good and evil circumstances and choices. Our conscience is our guide. Our self-awareness of ourselves. We all have a conscience from birth. We become a body and a soul. The conscience of that point has not a single norm or standard.

1. Standards must develop based upon input. Got to fill it up with something.
2. For the believer, the absolute precepts of Bible doctrine are the input which form divine norms and standards in our conscience.
3. All other human sources of norms and standards and all the other things that you hear. Marxists have standards, but they are flawed. They come from humanism. Humans are flawed.
4. Human conscience is marred by the sin nature.
5. Doctrine is the solution that limits the sin nature control and directs the conscience to the right standards.
6. When doctrine flows through the stream of consciousness, awareness of divine norms and standards increase. Now you are getting into the applicaitonal aspect.
7. Gradually, through doctrinal orientation these standards are established and cemented in our conscience.
8. This is because the conscience guides our decisions and our lives.

What is in your conscience determines the kinds of decisions that we are going to make.

All this ends up as wisdom in your soul. This is taking Bible doctrine in point A and making the application for you.

Bobby is about to take a sidebar. Or we are going to embark on an anakaluthen. We are looking right now at the doctrine of Epistemology. This is a term from seminary. This is a word that we need to understand. This is a very descriptive term. This one word encompasses the mechanics of the spiritual life. This word belongs in the church. This is the reason why we attend church.

**Epistemology definition:**

1. How we know what we know. How is knowledge assimilated and used. It is not a hard concept.
2. Thus epistemology in the spiritual realm is the understand of how we learn and how we apply Bible doctrine as wisdom (which fits right in there with our study).
3. Epistemology is the process of how we learn. This is the process by which our spiritual life operates. We can probably live our spiritual life without knowing this, because it operates as long as we metabolize Bible doctrine. This does help us to understand what we are learning. In order to understand this process, Bobby borrowed an illustration from his father. Bob was a genius in defining the mechanics of the spiritual life. That is what his ministry was actually about. Epistemological rehabilitation.

Bobby worked with a professor and they had academic discussions. Bobby wrote a paper about epistemological rehabilitation, and this stunned the professor. The mechanics are defined by another coined term, which is critical for us to understand.

1. This describes how we change our thinking to a different channel.
2. This is the process of how we learn and what we need to learn in order to change. This is a Rahab. Knowledge of Bible doctrine.
3. This is how epistemological rehabilitation works.
4. Be transformed by the renovation of your mind, that you might operate under the will of God.
5. Epistemological rehabilitation is the will of God for our lives.

Bob came up with 3 terms in this realm. Operation Z, which is at the very heart of epistemological rehabilitation. This is Bobby teaching the Word of God. We receive this information into our human spirit. We had no reason to have a human spirit before believing in Jesus. Now we need this.

The Holy Spirit is teaching the human spirit which we have. This Holy Spirit takes this to the left lobe of the soul. We believe it and it is transferred over to the right lobe. That is Operation Z. We are now ready to apply the doctrine.

We need to know how epignosis in the soul.

The third term is stream of consciousness. If we understand these three terms, we understand how to take in Bible doctrine.



7 compartments in this stream of consciousness through which metabolized doctrine has to flow. You cannot learn it all in 3 classes. People cannot come for 6 months or a year and think they have all that they need.

If you dam up this stream of consciousness, then it no longer flows. A stream requires a constant movement of water. No water means no stream. We have terms stored in the memory center. Pertinent doctrines are summoned from the memory center just when they are needed. When we run into adversity, we need to pull up some doctrine in order to deal with that problem. That is the importance of the memory center. It links the frame of reference to all of the other compartments. The third compartment is vocabulary storage. When we think, we speak with words. Words are used to develop ideas. The accumulation and the conceptualization of words. We can use those words. Learning truth is key. At some point, we will have a dictionary to use with about 900 terms.

Bobby already uses this dictionary. This dictionary of the soul, this is critical. There are single technical terms like Trinity, rebound, Hypostatic Union, etc. which describe whole doctrines to be accumulated. These doctrines combine for an understanding of the spiritual life. There is a continuous build of categories of knowledge. Categorical storage combines singles doctrines with more complex ones. As you grow, you build a more complex inventory of Bible doctrines. You can cross reference doctrines in your soul. You understand the obligations better.

Cultic behavior results from a person camping out of one particular doctrine, without a consideration to others.

Countless doctrines are combined to form a coherent theology. Dispensation doctrine comes from combining many other doctrines in order to get it. The compartment combines a myriad of vocabulary to build advanced knowledge. You can see and know spiritual advance. It flows through the stream and it is having the effect. This is utilizing the Word of God, advancing your spiritual growth.

All 4 of the previous compartments combine to make your conscience, which separates right from wrong; good from bad. This is where all of your norms and standards are.

In the human realm, this can be seen as absolutism. The conscience really functions when you have the absolutes of doctrine stored there. The human conscience for all of us is marred by the sin nature. But doctrine and the Holy Spirit are the solution which limit the sin nature control and corruption over our lives. The longer we stay in carnality, the less Christian life that we have.

When we make bad decisions, why do we make such a decision? This comes straight from our conscience. The doctrinally oriented conscience does not make that decision. If we do not have enough doctrine in the soul, then we cannot make good decisions.

**Good Decisions**

1. Good decisions reflect what the Word of God say is right. What does the Word of God say is right. Not the fulfilment of our desires. Standards from Bible doctrine must come first. They may clash with what we want. Doctrinal orientation is key here. Decisions made apart from the doctrinal norms and standards.
2. Good decisions are made from divine wisdom; and they do not come from relative cultural standards. They are rampant in this country today and many Christians buy into those standards because there is not enough doctrine in their conscience. Individual believers in the flow of doctrine in the stream of consciousness.
3. That is the exercise of the conscience department. As doctrine flows into it, bringng discernment, it flows outward as good decisions. This is strength. Doctrinal norms and standards are necessary.

1Peter 3:16 [Keep on] having a good conscience, so that, when you are slandered, those who revile your good behavior in Christ may be put to shame.

1Peter 3:17 For it is better to suffer for doing good, if that should be God's will, than for doing evil.

This is called moral courage. You may suffer for doing right. You're going to suffer anyway; you might as well do it right. It is those decisions that we make which determine the life that we lead.

Believers who do what is wrong receive pointless suffering. They resist God's purpose and plan and they opt instead for temporary gratification. Carnal standards are the basis for bad decisions from a position of weakness.

Bad decisions may result in a guilty conscience. Many pastors teach that you need a guilty conscience in order to correct your behavior.

## Lesson #0309

## Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT

11/7/2021 2Sunday

We have been through Operation Z. Spiritual information is now applicable to your life, if you believe it. There are no compartments exactly like this; these words are representations of what is taking place. How we know what we know = epistemology.

It is important to be consistent with our intake of Bible doctrine. Consciousness is what we know; what is in our head and what is in our minds. Cut off the stream and that cuts off your thinking. This is so true in the spiritual life. You no longer have Bible doctrine to apply at the other end. Cut off the intake of Bible doctrine, and you simply have dripping water.

Conscience. *Let your conscience be your guide.* We have begun to see how that is true. What is in your conscience? What are you guided by? That is our objective as a believer. As you grow, as your conscience is filled with the standards of Bible doctrine, the better decisions that you make. The less doctrine in your soul, the worse your decisions will be. This is us in reversionism. When you go there, God disciplines us. It is much better to have a conscience filled with Bible doctrine.

Titus 1:15 To the pure, all things are pure, but to the defiled and unbelieving, nothing is pure; but both their minds and their consciences are defiled.

This is a conscience full of divine standards. If you have that, you understand what is righteous. For those who are defiled, a carnal, guilt-ridden conscience. You can have no conscience; you can have a doctrinal conscience, or you can have a conscience driven by guilt. And unbelieving. Those who reject Bible doctrine. To the unbelieving, nothing is pure. But their minds and conscience are defiled. Their mind is defiled. If the conscience is defiled, then the mind is defiled.

One with little or no active conscience. Guilt itself is a sin that prohibits forgetting and isolating other sins. Filled with guilt means... If you are just responding to guilt, you have a weak, weak conscience. Your conscience is defined by guilt rather than by doctrine. A weak conscience. It may or may not be good. Usually, it is not. A conscience distorted by legalism. Addicted to pleasure. Legalism or antinomianism demonstrates a weak conscience that is restrained by guilt, not by the spiritual life. If you rebound and you still feel guilty, then you lack grace orientation. You are catering to legalism. "If I don't feel bad about something, maybe I won't stop doing it." Apologies are fine. You don't have to feel guilty to make an apologize. You should not rely upon feelings to correct the spiritual life. You simply name your sins to God the Father. If you have a strong conscience filled with doctrine, you know that your sins are forgiven immediately by God. The believer can forget and move on in the spiritual life, with no evil repercussions; no guilty conscience. A guilty conscience impedes your spiritual growth.

When you make decisions from guilty, it is 50-50 that you will make bad decisions. When it drives your conscience. It must be put aside when it drives your conscience. Guilt does nothing to correct the situation. You can forget and move on in the spiritual life; and you will not have any evil repercussions. No flagellation; no making it up to God. Guilt does not solve problems; it exacerbates them. The spiritual life solves problems. Rebound applied from the conscience removes any necessity for guilt. Some people think that guilt is necessary. Some pastors teach that you need to feel guilty about your sins, then those sins will recur. But those sins do repeat.

### **Guilt and Changing One's Life**

1. Without rebound and isolating the sins of guilt, the Christian life bogs down. Guilt makes you turn inward. You concentrate on your emotions. You cannot correct anything unless you feel better. It has nothing to do with how you feel.
2. In guilt, good norms and standards for decision are suppressed or removed. The spiritual life changes all of that; guilt does not. Is there any guilt flowing through the stream of consciousness? Is that what changes things?
3. Guilt is not your guide. If it is, many more bad decisions will be perpetrated.
4. Guilt may sometimes subside or be subdued; but that does not last. When you wallow in guilt, the next problem that comes up with guilt, that guilt will come right back. You must have a way of dealing with sins that affect other people. You rebound and you keep on moving. What corrects the sin in your life? Rebound and

growing to spiritual maturity. When you do, you find yourself rebounding less and less. You recognize what God does for you is more important than how you feel in guilt.

5. So when guilt returns, it invades your weak conscience with more guilt. A conscience filled with guilt is a weak conscience. It expands in your conscience.
6. Then a multitude of bad decisions diminishes the options of the spiritual life. The more guilt you have, the more the options of your spiritual life decrease. Your spiritual life is nullified by this kind of guilt. Your norms and standards must be driven by Bible doctrine, not by guilt.
7. A conscience filled with doctrinal norms and standards cannot be defiled. 1Tim.3:9.
8. The believer removes any guilt tendencies. It is a part of the sin nature. We handle wrongdoing with guilt and not by rebound. Self-flagellation, by penance.
9. His options in life continue to increase and to expand. The plan of God unfolds as it was designed to do. Focus on grace orientation and the problem solving devices. We will find application once we get through this.
10. However, this is not a green light for callousness. Do not suppress conviction of wrongdoing under the heading of no sins for guilt. You should evaluate yourself and you should understand how your spiritual life operates, but not through guilt. It comes through doctrinal orientation and what your standards are in your conscience.
11. Therefore, guilt must be handled like any other sin in the Christian life. Rebound, isolate it and forget it and move on. You may have done something that hurts someone else. That is a sin; but you may feel a certain way about what you did; but that is not the key to solving the problem. You might apologize, which you might need to do, is not the means of relieving your guilt. Politicians apologize all over the place and don't feel guilty about anything. Remember what your solution is. Move on. Do not wallow in guilt.
12. Guilt should never be a motive to drive the conscience. Too often it is. That is just emotionalism superimposed over the objectivity of Bible doctrine. Doctrine is objectivity. A believer can have a clear conscience. We all make these mistakes and we all skin.

Heb. 9:14 ... **how much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without blemish to God, purify our conscience from dead works to serve the living God.** It is Jesus Who cleanses our conscience by means of doctrinal orientation. What Christ provides to a believer in grace to rebound and to keep moving is a way to cleanse your conscience, in order to serve the living God. That is the spiritual life. That is how you serve the living God.

### **The Standards of the Conscience**

1. An illustration of a conscience that does what is right is found in a person who demonstrates moral courage.
2. People show real moral courage when they do something based upon right values or standards in the conscience. We are specifically talking about your standards

from Bible doctrine. That is where the greatest moral courage comes from. This is what makes Bobby think of Martin Luther. He stood before the saxony, in an inquisition, and he was ready to be put to death. They ask him about Scripture and grace. "Here I stand, I can do no other." He stood on the principles of Bible doctrine. It was a good decision and Luther lived to a ripe old age.

3. What a person stands for may not always be to your best interest, in human terms; but from Bible doctrine, it is always in your interest.
4. When a person takes a stand from a conscience filled with doctrine, then moral courage is being exhibited to the highest standard.
5. Moral courage may be exhibited, but for the wrong reasons. That is why a conscience filled with Bible doctrine is always the right reason. Moral courage with Bible doctrine is never misguided. Unbelievers have that problem with relative standards. They view Christian standards with mockery or hatred. They do not like absolutes. Their conscience can be bent to suit whatever they want. Bible doctrine is the foundation of the spiritual life. This is how we make good decisions.

This is a very far-reaching subject.

Bobby will give us an example of a man from the Bible with moral courage. He will become a great man in life and before the Lord.

## Lesson #0309

## Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT 11/10/2021 Wednesday

We are studying the doctrine of epistemological rehabilitation. These words represent everything that we have by way of growing spiritually.

### Introductory Points to Epistemological Rehabilitation

1. This is about how you learn what you need to know. It is about how we change our viewpoints. It is not easy for a person to change their world view.
2. In other words to change from human viewpoint to divine viewpoint. From relative human standards to absolute divine standards.
3. According to Romans 12:2, all believers must rehabilitate their thinking to divine standards. That is a mandate. We are commanded to do this.
4. This rehab is done through a process designed for believers. We can be rehabilitated to a viewpoint which is entirely the work of God the Holy Spirit. Unbelievers can academically understand what Bobby is saying, but the application means nothing to them. It means everything to us. We never reach complete spiritual maturity. We see through a glass darkly. We see and know enough to live in this world and to live the spiritual life, and to serve Him, which is our obligation.
5. Your rehab begins in your soul with the metabolization of Bible doctrine. Operation Z is the process of hearing the teaching of doctrine while filled with the Holy Spirit. While we are filled with Him, He does teach the human spirit. He converts Bible doctrine to ἐπίγνωσις.

6. Once it becomes ἐπίγνωσις doctrine, it begins to circulate through that stream of consciousness. This is a coined term.
7. The stream of consciousness is the process by which doctrine brings spiritual growth. It is applied to life as wisdom. That is our study. How do we get from hearing doctrine to applying wisdom? This is the process.

This is the outside for epistemological rehabilitation.

The stream of consciousness, the first four compartments: frame of reference, categorical storage, memory center, vocabulary storage.

All of the arrows is human viewpoint always trying to get into your soul. The more doctrine in the stream, the more mature is the believer. What are your standards? Doctrinal standards is the way that you live the spiritual life. These decisions guide our spiritual life. The decisions that we make determine the life that we lead. We all make bad decisions. Rehab is all about overcoming the bad decisions and making good ones. A guilty conscience is removed from making bad decisions. Now, feeling guilty about what you have done is not necessary.

Bobby's wife is doing a trial involving of a sexual attack victim. She cannot get over what happened to her. But we, as believers, can get over anything. Those things are in the past. They do not need to damage our life or change our life. We are able to make good decisions.

We know that some actions may not seem to be in our own best interest.

Daniel reveals great moral courage. The Apostle Paul had tremendous moral courage. Daniel lived in the 8<sup>th</sup> century B.C.

Daniel 1:8 **But Daniel resolved that he would not defile himself with the king's food, or with the wine that he drank. Therefore he asked the chief of the eunuchs to allow him not to defile himself.**

Daniel was in the court, and the commander of the officials. Now, he will have to back up his decision and back it up with moral courage. How many times do we have to exercise moral courage? Daniel was not being self righteous or legalistic. Daniel was standing on doctrinal principle? Why is having a steak and good wine a moral decision? This decision is based upon the principles of the Mosaic Law. This was no minor offense. He is a hostage of Nebuchadnezzar. He was taken as a hostage to keep Israel in line. If the Jews got out of line, these hostages could be killed. The king held the decisions of life and death in his own hand. Daniel had some notoriety in the court. What Daniel was doing is giving a direct insult to the most powerful leader on earth at that time. Daniel had been thoroughly indoctrinated at a young age about the clean and unclean foods. This food was customarily offered to the pagan gods. This was the best food, as it was customarily offered up to the gods.

### Daniel's Moral Courage

1. Daniel was ordered to eat and drink food which had been offered up to pagan gods.
2. Partaking of this food constituted defilement. It was sin; it was a bad decision.
3. This sort of eating was forbidden under Jewish dietary laws. Deut. 32:37–38 1Cor. 10: This may seem silly to us today.
4. For the Jews, this was a matter of rejecting idolatry and serving the Lord. This is a critical choice, and Daniel in a heathen kingdom and in a pagan court. He represents Y<sup>e</sup>howah to that court.
5. Our conscience today must reject what humanism demands. That is our modern-day idolatry. The wokes do not like us. They will suppress us and oppress us; and we do not know how far that will go today.
6. Daniel's conscience would not let him overlook God's Word in order to save himself.
7. With great moral courage, he took a stand on doctrinal principles.
8. Daniel left the consequences in the hands of the Lord; and he rested in it. What a fantastic ministry that he had.

He made a decision which appears to us to be irrational. Obedience to God was important in order to allow for God's plan to unfold. His moral courage and his witness for the Lord in this pagan kingdom. A conscience can differentiate between right and wrong. His decision not to eat came from his mature conscience. This urged Daniel to do what was right, and he did it, at no small price.

Daniel's companions in this crisis were unhelpful. Daniel had none of this. He was isolated; but his conscience was with him. He chose his integrity when others would have decided against it. Doctrinal orientation sustained his divine viewpoint and established his moral courage. The Lord honored the doctrinally oriented Daniel.

Daniel 1:9–10 [And God gave Daniel favor and compassion in the sight of the chief of the eunuchs, and the chief of the eunuchs said to Daniel, "I fear my lord the king, who assigned your food and your drink; for why should he see that you were in worse condition than the youths who are of your own age? So you would endanger my head with the king."](#)

Metabolized doctrine clarifies the way that Daniel could go. This would set him on the course for the plan of God for his life. We are always in the plan of God. We are being led in the plan of God. That is what Daniel understood. He knew the plan of God. The plan of God never violates the principles of Bible doctrine. Doctrinal orientation in the conscience of Daniel sustained his divine viewpoint. It took this stand to lead Daniel in the right direction.

He demonstrated moral courage in a pagan kingdom. Daniel would rise to become the closest advisor to Nebuchadnezzar and to Darius king of Persia, after Chaldea fell to the Persians. Daniel's sins are never mentioned. But the decisions that he makes keeps him in the plan of God. His conscience combines grace or doctrinal orientation with the faith rest life. He overcame all uncertainty and all fear that might have subverted his conscience. Many hated Daniel. He used Bible doctrine in every difficult crisis.

### **Making Good Decisions**

1. Guilt and justice and injustice are left in the hands of the Supreme Court of Heaven.
2. We do not seek revenge for injustice. That is a slippery slope to go down.
3. You will not desire to blame others or to justify self. You make good decisions; you have norms and standards.
4. We will not wallow in the expediency of bad decisions. "I can bend the rules a little bit; what is the problem?" We must have a conscience which has divine viewpoint in order to make that decision.
5. Bad choices are discerned and avoided. That is what comes from a conscience of divine norms and standards.
6. Right choices are discerned from doctrinal standards and moral courage in the conscience. When it come down to making a right decision, that also requires moral courage. That is the display of good decisions.
7. When the norms and standards of the conscience are formed from Bible doctrine, the believer has a problem solving device related to doctrinal orientation. Doctrinal standards do not mean that you are inflexible.

2Cor. 1:12 For our boast is this, the testimony of our conscience, that we behaved in the world with simplicity and godly sincerity, not by earthly wisdom but by the grace of God, and supremely so toward you.

1Peter 4:19 Therefore let those who suffer according to God's will entrust their souls to a faithful Creator while doing good.

The believer is to submit to establishment authority. It is necessary to be in subjection to governing authorities—not only for wrath but also for conscience sake.

The believer does not refrain from criminal activity simply not to be arrested, but because this is the divine will for our lives.

## **Lesson #0310**

## **Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT 11/11/2021 Thursday**

Veterans Day was called Armistice Day, at the end of WWI. For 4 years, there was warfare, shooting on death. 11 am on the 11<sup>th</sup> day of November. That is when all of the guns ceased. Absolute silence. Congress expanded the notion of this day to include all veterans of all wars. Berachah Church has always appreciated our veterans.

Corporal Maxim is covered for his gallant behavior during the Vietnam war.

Freedom is not bought by marching or rioting in our cities. Freedom is purchased by blood and battles. Bobby wrote a note to a man that he served with nearly 40 years ago. They served for 18 months together. There is a comradery between veterans who have served together.

We are at the momentum department.



### Intro

1. This is the domain of spiritual power. The uniting of doctrine metabolized and the power of the Holy Spirit in utilizing that doctrine. This is a strong momentum dept.
2. As a believer advances Bible doctrine continues to move through the stream of consciousness. As they flow through here, the =
3. As these compartments are having doctrine flowing through at the same time, as we grow spiritually. The compartments begin to operate effectively in unison. Tremendous spiritual momentum is generated.
4. We can say that this department energizes spiritual growth. It energizes all the doctrine flowing in the other departments. Spiritual maturity is open ended. We never stop the flow. This is like drinking water and eating food. It is a flow that you need to live the spiritual life. It stimulates the other facets. Your application of doctrine increases; and it will always increase as circumstances derive in your life.
5. This is the final step to mature application. This launches us into mature application.
6. This is the compartment that elevates the believer to the status of spiritual maturity in the Christian life.

Eph 4:13 ...until we all attain to the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to mature manhood, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ,...

You have a plan, God's plan. Our objective is to attain to the unity of the faith. We are in Berachah Church to learn doctrine in the way that Bobby is describing. As believers in Jesus Christ, we are mandated to assemble ourselves together, to attain to the unity of the faith. Like-minded believers based upon a mature spiritual life. There is not a lot of like-mindedness out there in the world. There is not a lot of this outside of Berachah Church. To isolate yourself from such fellowship. Bobby can guarantee that you cannot get the same from a message as you get from being right there. Human viewpoint is everywhere; divine viewpoint is limited.

Veterans of Berachah Church recognize the comradery that you have here. These are believers that you are like-minded with. You may have comradery in various places.

We are studying epistemological rehabilitation, which is knowledge of the Son of God, to a mature man. Metabolized doctrine which is then applied in our lives. This is the mind of Christ flowing through our souls.

To the measure of the stature of the fullness of Jesus Christ. This verse speaks to the necessary momentum to reach the goal of the pure spiritual life. Applying it to your circumstances.

Spiritual momentum. We are unified in our likemindedness. As such, we become an effective body of Christ, moving in one direction. We are all part of the body, each having individual plans and objectives. It all begins with epistemological rehabilitation. We mutually follow and apply the mind of Christ.

Two categories of spiritual growth. There is normal spiritual growth. This is something happening right here and right now. This is the consistent perception and the metabolization of Bible doctrine. Using rebound and concentrating. This is a slow growth, but an inexorable march toward spiritual maturity. This growth is slow, but it is inexorable.

You do not notice your spiritual growth day by day. The change is slow, and we notice it, perhaps in specific increments. That is how we see that we have matured. How we think and how we solve problems. And how we deal with life in general. It is not noticeable on a day-to-day basis. At some point, we do notice it.

Frequency of rebound is a good example of normal spiritual growth. People have asked, "You know, I rebound constantly; I am always rebounding."

### **Day by Day Spiritual Growth**

1. The necessary times for rebound are not as frequent as previously, as you mature.
2. How does this work? The spiritual life, as we advance, and momentum picks up, the spiritual life is bringing the sin nature under greater control. You spend more time filled with the Holy Spirit.
3. The temptation to sin is better resisted. Doctrine has explained to you, what you really like to do in sin is probably not in your best interest. As a kid, there are things that you do that are not good for you. A smart parent explains why those things are a problem. Temptation to sin is resisted.
4. The other problem solving devices, like faith rest. You know that David is a mature believer because he uses faith rest constantly.
5. All of these things are products of the steady flow of doctrine into the stream of consciousness and elsewhere.

People testing, every day. These problem solving devices, like impersonal love, begin to operate more fully in your life. They can still upset you. You realize more quickly what is involved.

### **Accelerated Growth**

1. The means of growth is exactly the same. The circumstances are different.
2. Expedited growth takes place under adversity for testing. This is why you wish you did not have to face.
3. No believer attains maturity apart from testing. The testing grounds of spiritual advance. If you cannot use doctrine in adversity, then you are not mature. You have not advanced.
4. There is a payoff here. Momentum in the spiritual life accelerates with the passing of testing. Testing is to our benefit and it is better than smooth sailing. We gain more confidence from the results when you can utilize doctrine under adversity. "I just passed a test that I never passed before."
5. Passing the test simply means applying the doctrine circulating in the stream of consciousness. It must flow; it has to have a continuous flow. When you have that

happening, you can do that. Adversity is simply a part of life. Adversity testing is important for the believer's momentum.

6. Not to pass the test means failure to use doctrine. That retards our spiritual growth. This is why testing is important.
7. Spiritual growth is accelerated from the application of doctrine to the testing and passing the test.

1. Accelerated growth is when the use of doctrine is obvious and super-beneficial. Stress is avoided. As soon as adversity hits, then so does stress.
2. Adversity may or may not go away when you apply doctrine. The results of applying doctrine are observable in an accelerated growth. That is the desire and the momentum for growth. Testing can be minor; and with that adversity can come distraction. We get distraction, which precipitates a failure to concentrate and to apply. The stream of consciousness and the momentum departments get short-circuited. The believer is motivated to get more doctrine. There will never be a time when there is no testing.

1. Testing allows the believer to advance. We get these tests and those tests are designed to accelerate the normal way.
2. In testing, a full range of doctrine must be recalled. You need some doctrines and some faith rest rationales. We need a full range of doctrine to be recalled from doctrinal storage. The more doctrine that you can apply, the better you can advance from adversity. You can stress out all night long. Bobby has been through problems which last for several years.
3. You recognize the need or more Bible doctrine when in momentum. To have that raw material to produce that application through the momentum that you have.
4. Thus momentum is greatly increased by the recognition by the need for more Bible doctrine. You had momentum when taking in doctrine. If you let the adversity become stress, you become...
5. You get to see the results of the application of doctrine to adversity. It is tangible.

1. Application becomes a rote exercise. Application of doctrine becomes second nature. It is your go-to.
2. It becomes inherent to your thinking processes. It is there; it is useable; it is flowing.
3. The application of this doctrine activates something that you need badly. This alleviates suffering in the soul, whether the adversity is alleviated or not.
4. Thus, you have learned the effectiveness of momentum in the spiritual life. That is a revelation. It results in a heightened mental attitude. The ability to use impersonal love in people testing. That is one of the greatest areas of people testing.
5. Impersonal love is one of the greatest examples of the application of Bible doctrine to the life.

Epistemological rehabilitation essentially covers our entire spiritual life. This is how we live it. Impersonal love is one of those things that you gain as doctrine moves through your stream of consciousness. Here is where your momentum takes off like a rocket.

## **Lesson #0311**

## **Psalm 12 Wisdom in the OT**

**3/14/2021 1Sunday**

communion

## **Lesson #0312**

## **Proverbs 11 Wisdom in the OT**

**3/14/2021 Sunday**

Rehab means change, often improvement, renovation. Epistemological rehabilitation is a change of thinking, a change of thinking. How we know the doctrine that we do know. The entire realm of how we grow spiritually. The spiritual life is how we are mandated to live.

We are studying the stream of consciousness as related to epistemological rehabilitation. We have gotten all of the way to conscience.

Momentum is the domain of spiritual power that launches the believer into the application of doctrine. What is learned and stored and standardized in your conscience. As all the departments begin to advance, momentum increases. When a believer fails to pass the adversity of life. There is a breakdown or a complete halt. Adversity is external; stress in internal. Stress nullifies any operation of the spiritual life.

The hardest test to pass, which occurs all too frequently is people-testing. Most common with those who are close to us. Till you rebound, the flow of doctrine ceases. Faith rest drill and the application of the basic problem solving devices; and that often allows for the use of more advanced problem solving devices.

By failing people testing, the believer fails to apply any problem solving devices. You lose control of your own life and you think about them and deal with them mentally and in other ways.

Impersonal love is a mindset to deal with people-testing. This problem solving device must grow in order for you to pass people-testing. You do not cede control of your life to someone else. Impersonal love accelerates momentum in the spiritual life. When you see the result under spiritual testing, it gives you momentum.

A doctrine within a doctrine. If you take epistemological rehabilitation and impersonal love, you are beginning to understand your spiritual life.

### **Impersonal Love and the Believer**

1. Impersonal love is an unconditional relaxed mental attitude toward the entire human race, friend and foe alike. There are always conditions in life.

2. Impersonal love does not depend upon the worthiness of the object of love. We fall in love or develop a friendship with someone; that is conditional love.
3. Impersonal love requires much more than personal love. Falling in personal love is very easy. When the subject is deserving, then it is easy. Relationships are maintained by impersonal love. In personal love you must have impersonal love. Bob was at a church and people were told to stand up and tell the person behind you that you love them.
- 4.
5. Therefore, impersonal love is the function of the believer's spiritual maturity toward other people. We have all had friends and coworkers that we do not want to interact with, and yet there they are right in front of us. Spiritual growth is worth it.

### **Personal Love and Impersonal Love**

1. Personal love involves attractiveness; impersonal love emphasizes the spiritual virtue and the capacity and virtue of the spiritual realm.
2. Whereas personal love is subjective and involves a small number. Impersonal love is a relaxed and objective mental attitude towards anyone. All are treated without hatred or rancor. Impersonal love does not mean that you will like them. It is toleration. Even if your neighbor is a slob and you do not like them, your testimony does not go anywhere.
3. Likewise, impersonal love solves problems in personal relationships, which are otherwise unsolvable. Psychological counseling is a huge industry. They cannot solve their problems. All it takes is a little impersonal love. Conflict will occur in any personal relationship. Sometimes impersonal love demands separation.
4. The believer with impersonal love can accept all people as they are, not as you want them to be; not as you expect them to be. The wife thinks the husband will change, and he won't; the husband expects his wife not to change and she does.
5. That is, you have impersonal love and you are able to take them as you are, without demanding reciprocation; without reaction or retaliation, without incurring sins of the tongue. Without revenge motives or revenge tactics.
6. Whether encountering love or admiration or hatred and reproach. Our love is stable and enduring. The object of love can be unstable and not enduring.
7. Impersonal love does not rip into someone because of their antagonism towards us. This is a virtue demanded by the Lord Jesus Christ. James 2:8

You never initiate a lawsuit with another believer. Impersonal love does not mean that you cannot defend your home and family.

1. God demands believers to demonstrate virtue and a relaxed mental attitude towards all. Not malice towards some. That includes believers and unbelievers, known and unknown.
2. Impersonal love in the soul is the only way to fulfill the divine mandates to love one another. John 13:34–35. You are not overwhelmed with a desire to retaliate.

The stream of consciousness is a look at what happens in our soul. But this is an illustration. This is all about change.

Think of yourself in this soul, which is immaterial. The drawing illustrates how we know what we know about the spiritual life. This is how we can gain spiritual maturity. We can apply what we learn by way of doctrine. It changes each one of us.

#### The Process of Renovation

1. This change is what Rom. 12:2 demands of us. It says, *be transformed*. Metamorphous can be illustrated by the caterpillar and the butterfly which is what it becomes. The soul is the location of our change.
2. This transformation takes place between the metabolizing of doctrine into ἐπίγνωσις. The development of norms and standards in the conscience dept. We metabolize that doctrine, and that change takes place inside.
3. All the storage, frame of reference and vocabulary compartments lead to renovated standards. That is what they become.
4. The norms and standards of the believer how now morphed from human viewpoint to divine viewpoint. When the norms and standards of your soul change, that is the beginning of a change from human viewpoint to divine viewpoint.
5. That means that the believer is now thinking with the mind of Christ. We think with His norms and standards. That is what we change to.
6. This process that Bobby has been defining defines spiritual advance, all the way to spiritual maturity. That is what this illustrates.

#### Momentum

1. This change of viewpoint picks up speed. A new compartment, momentum. It picks all of this doctrine up and changes our norms and standards. This change from the inside works outwardly. That is the momentum that we get so that doctrine can be applied.
2. The momentum dept where the spiritual power brings a heightened renovation. It energized spiritual growth.
3. This compartment is the final push into a mature application of divine wisdom.
4. We can say that this compartment is an impetus and a motivator. As the renovation process proceeds, there is a change of attitude. Highly important to complete this attitude of impersonal love. We get this momentum launch. This is an attitude that is so important to launch. The function of the believer's spiritual maturity which works outward to the believer's relationship to other people. Doctrine in the right lobe motivates a believer to apply impersonal love to others. Impersonal love is unconditional; love towards all members of the human race. This attitude is what the world sees as impossible.

### **Impersonal Love**

1. Impersonal love does not depend upon the worthiness of the object of our love.
2. Personal love is the domain of the attraction to a person. That is the whole picture. All those things that make a person attractive to you.
3. Personal love is an intense and a subjective attitude towards a very few people. Some more and some less.
4. Impersonal love is a relaxed mental attitude and objective attitude towards everyone. You need impersonal love because all kinds of people cross your path all day long. This spiritual skill is important.
5. No matter how good a relationship is, you need impersonal love.
6. The believer with impersonal love can accept all people as they are, without judging their flaws or faults. That is a much easier way to live. People react to other people. People react to how you are. Personal love precludes reaction for all sorts of reasons.

There are even retaliations which make us feel better, a little dig of the knife. If that is your attitude, you need to tweak that a little bit. This should happen without sins of the tongue and without bitterness, revenge motives and tactics. One of the biggest motives in life, when you have to get along with people who are in your way, you face bitterness or anger. Who wants to be around bitterness. You cannot run away fast enough. How is your soul insofar as bitterness is concerned? You should love your neighbor as yourself.

We have a difficult time sometimes forgiving ourselves. We shock ourselves. We are unworthy. This is an attitude of rebound. Compare that to how you treat others. Neighbor is everyone, not just the person who lives next door. When a person hates you, opposes you, oppresses you. When you hate someone, what are the results for you? The object of your antagonism gains control of your life and your happiness and your joy in life. They take up your time and thinking. They control you, unless you have an active resource of impersonal love to counter it. People affect us in adverse ways without impersonal love. They can get to us the most and the worst.

Bobby has known people who have fallen in love to people who have become negative to doctrine and negative to the teaching at Berachah Church. Even to become antagonistic to Bible doctrine. That is what friendship and impersonal love can do to the spiritual life. It can distract it or stop it.

If you fall in love or have a friend, that person can affect what you think and do. Their thinking and attitudes affect you. If you are not careful, you find yourself following their lead. At least you are thinking. We get led astray so quickly by those who...

This happens in Fx groups, in video hookups. Many have sat in the congregation by themselves and have been positive toward doctrine and have grown spiritually. Then they fall in love, but you lack the discernment to determine the most important thing.

This is why likemindedness is so important to personal love. There are so many views as to what personal love is. Do not get your ideas about personal love from Hollywood; they don't know what it is.

When you make a friend and you fall in love, some things happen. You may become jealous of that person; or possessive of that person. You may hate those who preceded you with the person. You are miserable in love. You become a slave to those people or their circumstances. You manufacture for yourself many more problems.

When you marry, you double up on your problems. You take on all of the problems of the person that you marry. All their financial problems, all their family problems, all their personal problems. This becomes a part of your life.

You can never maintain the kind of personal love relationship that you want unless you have the impersonal love to maintain it. When you love someone personally, you gain some control. Adversity strikes your relationship, and you are unprepared to deal with that problem. You should have fostered momentum and developed impersonal love. If not, you cannot blame anyone else for their antagonisms and their faults. You can only blame your bad decisions, lack of discernment and lack of impersonal love. But you must develop the capability to do so. You have constant conflict. It comes from you just as much as from the other person. If that is the case, you always fail people testing. Doctrine ceases to flow to the

### **The Power of Impersonal Love**

1. Through impersonal love, you control your own life.
2. You maintain control of adverse emotions and personal contentment because people don't get to you. Bobby used the illustration of traffic as momentum and people testing. If they do not control Bobby, how relaxing is that? Transfer that concept to the bigger things. The people testing at work and at home and wherever you are. Do they get to you? Can you relax? It is all about impersonal love. It is about what is in your soul, it is not about what others have done to you. You maintain control of adverse emotions.
3. You keep your relationships, good or bad, in proper perspective. We can get so bent out of shape when someone does something that you do not like, especially if they do it to you.

### **Application of Impersonal Love**

1. With impersonal love, you come to see people differently.
2. No on person can be classified as an enemy. You do not have any enemies. Impersonal love has not enemies. They are souls for whom Christ died, and you think of them as such and you treat them as such.
3. You are mandated to pray for them, for those who wrongfully use you.
4. Here is the relaxing part of impersonal love. Let God's justice handle the rest. They did me wrong; let God handle it. Let the justice of God handle it.



5. God knows where all faults lie, including yours.
6. Impersonal love allows God to take the initiative, the initiative to deal with your antagonists. Even with national enemies, you are relaxed. So easy to get upset in this world. Apply impersonal love to everyone, so that you will have the relaxed mental attitude and the contentment.
7. Objectivity comes with impersonal love. Subjectivity looks at the other person. You have bitterness towards them. This takes precedence over emotions and subjectivity in your relationships. Then, and only then, have you passed people testing. Any disillusionment etc. cannot mar your tranquility of soul. Impersonal love always gets an A when it comes to people testing. Now, from impersonal love, this momentum is moving ahead. When you have people-testing banging into your stream of consciousness, and you have impersonal love towards them, that keeps the stream flowing. That strengthens your capacity and ability to maintain impersonal love.

Love or hatred, romance or disenchantment, friendship or distraction.

#### **Momentum Testing and Impersonal Love**

1. Actually, this momentum testing is a grace blessing from God. Especially people testing. That is a fantastic blessing from God.
2. There is blessing that comes from suffering. This is a novel concept everywhere else in this world.
3. Suffering is to be avoided, but for the Christian, it is an opportunity for momentum. That is what it is for us. An opportunity to use what you have learned.
4. Impersonal love is the only way the foolproof method to bring tranquility into your life. A lasting tranquility. To make your relationships wonderful and worthwhile. This enhances our capacity for personal love relationships.
5. Only the fool believer fails to use impersonal love. When you treat others with impersonal love, this calms things down. This keeps revenge motivation in the rear view mirror. When people testing is passed, God becomes the source of your happiness. That is when you use that problem solving device.

#### **Personal Perspective on Impersonal Love**

1. When you fall in love, think about how you act and how you change your modus operandi and how you become vulnerable
2. With impersonal love, you have a greater capacity for love without falling into your emotional vulnerabilities and to mental attitude sins.
3. And to objectively evaluate any relationships before they develop too far.
4. This does not sound romantic, but it does not preclude romance either. Real romance has some discernment in it. Who am I? Who is this other person? Are they trustworthy, are they virtuous, what can I live with and not live with. They require wisdom to answer correctly. That is the evaluation necessary to make a

good decision about impersonal love and using impersonal love during the hard times.

Accelerated spiritual growth in suffering. This is like the youth who virtually grows up overnight. The physical advance is so conspicuous, that even the one doing the growing notices it. Some grow rapidly and they have the stretch marks to prove it. This is what happens when you get this surge of doctrinal momentum. Passing momentum testing changes your outlook. That is what we call cursing turned to blessing.

The 7<sup>th</sup> compartment is wisdom, which is what we have been studying all along.

## Lesson #0314

## Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT

11/18/2021 Thursday

Bobby gets letters all of the time and he reads them all. Someone could see Bobby teach and he pointed out all of Bobby's idiosyncracies out to him.

We are to the final compartment, the wisdom compartment. This is who we are, our advance to spiritual maturity. The final compartment is wisdom, and that is the subject of our study. This has been a review of how we get to this wisdom. Every time that we deal with a psalm or proverb we are building wisdom. It eventually reaches its eventual destination, which is wisdom. That is the culmination of doctrine learned and stored. Everything that we have studied has been about our soul. Learning, growing and applying, which is the outward manifestation of what we have learned. In other words, discernment, the ability to discern what life is all about. The ability to continue to grow spiritually and that we continue to grow in wisdom and knowledge. Does the flow ever cease? This is why continuous intake of doctrine is so important.

What happens to a stream when it gets dammed up. Then it stops flowing and we die spiritually. We have eternal life, no matter what; but the execution of spiritual life dries up, which is the definition of reversionism. Application of a very specific type. The use of the knowledge of a very specific type.

### Chokmaw

1. This word often means *knowledge*. Specifically, this is knowledge from metabolized doctrine. That is the specific knowledge.
2. Wisdom in the Bible is always related to knowledge from metabolized doctrine. You cannot separate them. Many people will read the psalms and the proverbs, but they will never get the ἐπίγνωσις if it does not go through Operation Z. The unbeliever can do nothing with it would be academic. People can gain from reading psalms and proverbs, but only we can use it as help in the spiritual growth we need. We have the wisdom of the ages. We have divine wisdom. We have the mind of Christ; and we can utilize it in that sphere. It becomes absolute standards to apply as wisdom.
3. Wisdom results in divine wisdom, divine viewpoint discernment. Unbelievers cannot have that because their standards are relative. We have that knowledge,

knowledge that no one else has. Prov. 3:13 Blessed is the one who finds wisdom, and the one who gets understanding, Job 28:28 And He said to man, 'Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom, and to turn away from evil is understanding.'" this is the crux of the Angelic Conflict. Chokmah is the underlying factor of all wisdom. It is that special wisdom where we know the wisdom of the ages. No one else has this. And to depart from evil is understanding. How do you depart from evil? Good decisions from a position of strength is the application of wisdom to experience.

The stream of consciousness is the key to the spiritual life. It mechanically defines the spiritual life.

### **Absolute Divine Wisdom**

1. The Lord is the only source of absolute divine wisdom. It is wisdom if it reflects divine wisdom. But absolute divine wisdom in the souls of mankind is only present in the souls of believers.
2. The mind of Christ is the epitome of all wisdom, through the revelation of Bible doctrine. Always available. Then we have the mind of Christ, which is absolute wisdom.
3. This absolute wisdom becomes the application of divine viewpoint in the believer. Divine wisdom is the way that God thinks; this is His viewpoint. We can have that viewpoint. The Christians world too often uses divine revelation for their own purposes. That is abuse of the greatest resource that we can have in this world.
4. Metabolized doctrine flows from the first 5 compartments; and then is launched by the momentum dept into the 7<sup>th</sup> compartment wisdom. The doctrine flows, the norms and standards are formed, and it is hurled into the wisdom dept, ready to be used.
5. Wisdom and its application form a direct connection between the stream of consciousness and the formation of how to live the spiritual life. How we handle adversity in the spiritual life. An illustration that we call problem solving devices. They are directly related, directly connected to the stream of consciousness. It moves from ἐπίγνωσις doctrine into wisdom, from which we get the 10 problem solving devices. The wisdom compartment is the final link. That advancing wisdom is the ability to solve problems. A representation, a facsimile of our spiritual life. If you understand that, you understand who you are. All of these other steps are still in operation.

### **Practical Wisdom for Our Use**

1. Wisdom is knowledge that you have metabolized and applied, through the stream of consciousness.
2. It is ready to be directly applied as the discernment needed for good decisions and living the spiritual life.
3. In that case you are putting the stream of consciousness to immediate work. That stuff flows through and we put it to work.

4. It is working for our benefit. That means maximum growth for our spiritual life. We are on the road to spiritual advance and spiritual maturity. These things are there, but they could operate to a great efficiency. What we are studying is an acceleration of our doctrinal application. When we take in doctrine, you have to make some interpolations. You have to put things in your memory center. When we go to wisdom, it is being applied for us? Straight from the mind of Christ. It is amazing to Bobby that he gets a little wisdom application and then he has to use it.

We can go directly from metabolized doctrine to wisdom applied. It is already supplied. That is the great value of Bible doctrine in the soul. It has been beneficial to Bobby and to us. We have to have some doctrine stored. We know the background. The application is circular. We have wisdom and the filling of the Holy Spirit and the faith rest drill, which increases as wisdom increases. The more wisdom we have, the more faith rest drill that we have. Grace and doctrinal orientation. It is constantly going around and around; it is just increasing. But you must have Bible doctrine stored. Norms and standards already stored. How do you use it?

#### **The Command Post**

1. When metabolized doctrine circulates in the stream of consciousness and becomes wisdom, not only can that wisdom be applied,...
2. But a solid defense perimeter forms in the soul against all outside attacks of the cosmic system. This in adversity, problem solving devices, also does the same thing. This forms a defense line in the soul. The FLOT line. We have a spiritual defense line in the soul.
3. Wisdom is the command post for this spiritual defense system. The defense falls apart without it.
4. It conducts and controls. That is what it does for our spiritual life. It keeps it operational. It continues to build the defenses.
5. It also provides for good decisions. When the defense line fails; when the enemy the cosmic system infiltrates and adversity becomes stress.
6. The command post activates spiritual defenses in the battle against adversity and stress. One day it is not there; one day it is overwhelming. So we must keep the command post intact, which is wisdom.
7. Problem solving devices are manned as a defense. Our defense turns stress away from our soul. It is the application of doctrine, the cornerstone of our defense line. All of them are important. They are all fed by wisdom, all of it.

#### **What Does Wisdom Do?**

1. Wisdom confirms what is right
2. Wisdom is absolute truth ready to be applied. This world considers relative truth.
3. The application makes good judgments and exercises discernment. When Rick spoke here, he spoke about discernment. He uses that phrase about bad decisions limit future options. He teaches basic doctrine to those kids. When we are kids, we

make a lot of decisions which affect our life. We continue to do that. We have the greater capacity to love. We have greater friendships. We have the discernment to recognize the plan of God; and we have the relaxed mental attitude to let the Lord take us there. Bobby was going to make the military his career. A little discernment, look at these circumstances and the Lord is directing me in another direction.

4. The wisdom compartment is the launching pad for applying wisdom to the circumstances of life. You cannot separate wisdom from problem solving. One of the greatest solutions for problems in life, is not the resolution of the problem. The greatest solution is to relax in the adversity. To not be concerned or worried about the adversity. Adversity can be suffering for blessing. It can be testing; it can be acceleration for growth. The most important thing is how you handle it. This is why we have a faith rest drill. This is why we have impersonal love.
5. Wisdom does something else as well. It initiates a mirror in the soul. This is an accurate and objective self evaluation. This is really hard for a person to look at himself honestly.
6. Evaluating self means discernment of self. Why is that done? So as to preclude arrogance and self-centeredness. Problem solving devices do that as well. Honest self-evaluation; that is grace orientation. We can evaluate ourselves based upon God's viewpoint.
7. We can see ourselves, our strengths and weaknesses. Many people cannot even figure out what their weaknesses are. They rationalize their weaknesses.
8. This is the road to humility, which is the mandate for our attitude as a believer in Jesus Christ. God gives grace to the humble.
9. Understanding the reality of who we are in relation to God. That is also self-evaluation; but also in relation to circumstances and in relation to other people. Rom 1:7 **To all those in Rome who are loved by God and called to be saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.**

The plan of God is contentment for each one of us who is in it.

What happens when the stream of consciousness stops flowing? What about the pitfalls? The importance of taking in doctrine consistently with the filling of the Holy Spirit utilizing rebound and advancing to spiritual maturity. You cannot do that if it dries up.

**Lesson #0315**

**Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT**

**11/21/2021 1Sunday**

No class this week.

Most people define themselves in physical terms. But we are what we think. Prov. 23:7 **as he thinks within himself, so he is.**

Since we can hide what we think, so those on the outside cannot tell what we are. We can demonstrate any set of qualities through our actions; but these outward traits do not necessarily reflect us. They can reflect our thinking; but they may be a cover for a different

attitude. We may appear to be sweet, but our thinking is hostile. We may seem courageous, but inside, we are intimidated. Outward appearances can be deceiving.

### **Beginning Points**

1. The ultimate goal of a believer in Jesus Christ is for the inner person to match the outward actions.
2. To attain that harmony of thinking and actions, there must be a change in your mental attitude.
3. That change must come to influence everything that we do. Many things can influence us in this life. We can have circumstantial ethics. Our thinking should match the activities of our lives.
4. This change can only be accomplished in us through Bible doctrine metabolized.
5. Bible doctrine is the ultimate agent of change. There are many ways by which we can change. Many people who do not like themselves can turn to counseling for change. Many are influenced by other people. The ultimate means of change is Bible doctrine. That affects the whole person. This is called epistemological rehabilitation.
6. This is how we live the Christian way of life. This glorifies God.

Hypocrisy is when your thinking and actions do not match. There is no other way to know about God and His plan. His thinking should be our thinking in the spiritual life. This is our guide to faith and to the practice of the spiritual life. Our guide of faith and practice. Along with the empowerment of God the Holy Spirit, Bible doctrine is completely successful in renovating our thinking (as per Rom. 12:2).

### **Renovated Thinking**

1. Not believer can afford to be without the continuous intake of Bible doctrine circulating in the stream of consciousness. Our thinking and actions cannot change apart from Bible doctrine.
2. The resulting norms and standards and wisdom, formed from metabolized doctrine. Should not our thinking and actions be conformed to His will.
3. Now our outward actions reflects the plan of God. This fulfills our obligations to Him.
4. It motivates our upward climb, advancing to ever greater spiritual maturity. That takes us to a renovation of thinking and a conformity to His will. We cannot do this without thinking with His mind.
5. We are arrogant and self-centered; and this impedes our movement.

Legalistic actions hide sinful thinking, which is what hypocrisy is. With renovated thinking, we are able to develop problem solving devices. This is how we can deal with adversity in our life.

Practical divine wisdom is where this starts. The command post of our soul. This is what drives our thinking. We become a wise person in Bible doctrine. When we take on this

kind of wisdom, these problem solving devices and this removes much of the humanistic bombardment. This gives us personal love towards God and impersonal love toward all mankind. You cannot live with other people apart from this spiritual skill .

Finally we are occupation with Christ. We know Him and we love Him and we think like Him. This is how we solve problems in

Stress is what we do to ourselves when we have no doctrine in our souls. Renovated thinking is when our inner thinking is reflected in our actions. If there is none being metabolized, the flow is stunted, ignored or rejected. All of us believers are so easily distracted from Bible doctrine. We plow through our daily busy lives and we become neglectful of our spiritual lives. The flow becomes slow and muddy. The believer drives up and withers.

What is your priority? Spiritual growth should be your #1 priority. You need wisdom in the command post of the soul. Problem solving devices exist as potential, but they are not activated without doctrine. But stress is activated without Bible doctrine. When all of this stops working, it means that Bible doctrine is no longer flowing through your soul. And all of these get skewed or they do not work at all. When that happens, arrogance becomes a common source of distraction. Arrogance deflects attention from grace and doctrinal orientation to self-orientation.

Self-absorption + legalism generates self-righteousness. That is the epitome of self-centeredness in the Christian. You make excuses for yourself. You deceive yourself. Then the spiritual life is out of kilter and stress becomes a part of your adversity. This all begins with arrogant self-centeredness.

### **Taking Responsibility**

1. Promoting themselves or exonerating themselves.
2. They elevate themselves in success or explain away their deficiencies.
3. Such people hide their flaws and minimize their failures to themselves. Self-absorption.
4. One of the favorite problem solving techniques is to blame everyone else.
5. People get so enamored with their own self-importance that others
6. You must accept responsibility for who you are.

Example of Afghanistan exit, which is to be solved by offering a plethora of excuses or blame others who had nothing to do with it. We see this all around us.

Humility no longer exists for the believer who lacks a flow of Bible doctrine.

In the case of believers, he cannot comply with Paul's demand that he take responsibility. Philip. 3:13 **Brothers, I do not consider that I have made it my own. But one thing I do: forgetting what lies behind and straining forward to what lies ahead,...**

The Apostle Paul, with all of his doctrine, says, "It is not over yet; I have not attained it yet." It is open-ended; it never ceases. You must advance; you must evaluate your spiritual life.

Paul has to press on to the objective of a higher maturity. You would think that Paul might be arrogant with all of his knowledge. But he is able to evaluate his soul. He makes no excuses for himself. He must continue to advance, yet still seeing his own shortcomings.

**In his self-evaluation. One thing that I concentrate on, one thing that I look at more closely, forgetting, setting aside, not focusing on the things which lie behind.** He forgets his failures and successes. He does not over think what he had accomplished or what he has not done.

Self-centeredness, you might think about that which is related to you.

## Lesson #0316

## Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT

11/21/2021 2Sunday

We are here to learn about the spiritual life. This is epistemological rehabilitation; we all need a rehab as new believers. We begin to think differently; this is the foundation for our spiritual life. We are what we think. As a man thinks within himself, so he is. We must evaluate ourselves to know who we are. That is the importance of having something that we can evaluate with. Understanding these things. Philip. 3:13 reaching the goal of spiritual maturity.

Bobby has been teaching the stream of consciousness diagram. Bob conjured this up to represent what is taking place with regards to the spiritual life. He put it together in a way the Bobby finds to be remarkable. This is us. How we know what we know. How we advance to spiritual maturity. The results of spiritual maturity. Then we come to wisdom. The problem solving devices that develop in the soul. This how we know what to do in adversity, so that adversity does not become stress in the soul. Adversity is a common malady in the human race.

Self-centeredness is not being able to evaluate yourself objectively.

### **The Evils of Self-centeredness**

1. The evil of self-centeredness allows for little self-objectivity. Finding fault with yourself is unpalatable to the average person. I want to see myself as furthering society; but it is really about furthering oneself.
2. Evaluating self from the mirror of metabolized doctrine is not possible when you are self-centered. James 1:23–24 If you don't have a mirror, you cannot look at yourself. What you see should be exactly what the Lord wants us to be. Your spiritual life must be in operation.
3. This bloated self-image engenders subjectivity, not just about self, but about other people's failures. It is now working outward. We are subjective about other people's failures. You promote your own self-righteousness. Our comparison is not with other people but with Bible doctrine.



4. So based upon some false sense of superiority, a self righteous believer spends a lot of time observing other people around him or her. What do they do? They judge then and spend a lot of time trying to correct them. Correcting them on the basis of their own legalistic standards.
5. This person demonstrates self-righteousness by revealing sins, failures, and flaws about anyone else to anyone who will listen. You reach the point that you have to tell everyone and then feel better about it.
6. The scorn that the self righteous believer pours out on other believers and their sinful trends indicates blindness to his own sins, failures, and sin nature. There we have a basic problem. If you cannot evaluate your own sins, then you fail to rebound and you fail to be filled with the Holy Spirit. You cannot metabolize doctrine and you cannot renovate your thinking. Many Christians cannot escape their own self-righteousness. "They have got it, I don't." Do not compare yourself with other believers or other people. Personal evaluation is always self-evaluation using the standards of Bible doctrine.
7. The believer has substantial self-righteousness for self-evaluation and humility; and he replaces Christian virtue with legalism directed toward others. He sees one set of sins which he sees in others; but is blind to those in himself.
8. Christian virtue can be applied only from wisdom. The discernment from divine viewpoint. Bible doctrine flowing into that wisdom compartment. This is the result of all these classes on this topic. Look at yourself, the norms and standards implanted in your soul. These should be superlative, never comparative. If you are not looking for the superlative, then you are not looking forward. **Looking forward to the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.**

The distraction of a crusader mentality; I am going to fix everyting that is around me.

#### **Crusader Mentality**

1. This intensifies the moral superiority, not humility. I am morally superior so I can impose my morality on others.
2. Attempt to superimpose his mores and lifestyle on others.
3. The crusader wants to change the world to fit what his own standards from his own inflated ego through humanistic schemes and methods. Look at our society today; Christians are marching, calling for legislation.
4. The activist crusader imposes his sin nature over the sin nature of others. "I will impose my sin nature over yours." Socialists just know that they are superior to the capitalists; and they think the end result will be a utopia. How do people with sin natures impose utopia on any place? Capitalism has provided us with great material blessing. We have more than any other country on earth. This did not happen by giving everyone else stuff that they don't work for.
5. That changes nothing. No humility, no wisdom, no application of problem solving devices in that sort of humanist activity.

When crusaders take up the self righteous cudgel.

### **Change Brought on by Political Force**

1. Change will be affected by humanistic means.
2. The activist wants to institute change based upon his own model of political correctness. A superimposition of one's flawed standards over those of others. We should not have any illusions about such activists. We know what is best, and we will force you to bow to it. This removes individual freedom of choice. It imposes collective standards on the world.
3. Humanistic religion is exactly the same. Religion is even more guilty of that self-righteousness and self-centeredness. The apostate church has so often turned to legalism.
4. It is the Christian activist who tries to impose Christian standards on the unbelieving world. How can you do that? How about being a witness to the grace of God in salvation? And a change wrought in the life of a mature believer.
5. This is 1000x better than marching in the streets and trying to legislate this or that. We need government and we need good legislation; but this will not solve the problems in our life. We are not legislators; we are not in positions of decision for government. But we are to be members of the pivot.
6. Very repressive governments have produced great Christian results in some times and places. We are the solution.
7. Blessing to a nation and societal change comes by one believer at a time, those who form a pivot.

This is the crux of what is wrong with Christian activism. This can be the focus of some believers. No leader can make good decisions without the backing of a pivot.

[By Me, kings reign and rulers commit justice.](#) Without Bible doctrine, you cannot make good decisions. Where are right decisions being made now? Spiritual growth for the activist is subordinated to political change.

### **Political Solutions**

1. When right decisions and divine establishment fade in a nation, the pivot is not growing, it is failing. That should tell us about believers in this country who have taken up activism in this country.
2. When a nation becomes so weak and degenerate, that they tolerate immoral lying superficial leaders and elect them.
3. The nation will not be preserved by Christian activists.
4. A people who seek safety, comfort and material needs with freedom from responsibility and expects the government to cover their shortcoming and mistakes, and they do only what is right in their own eyes—this describes so many believers today.
5. No nation in that position can solve the nation's problems. Put your trust where it belongs. Jesus Christ is the only One Who can change this world, soul by soul. Activism cannot change the minds of leaders or of the population. There is no stream of consciousness involved; there is no wisdom involved. Activism means

disregarding divine justice and sovereignty. We hear *social justice* today. And half the country has gone berserk.

The history of legalistic Christianity. The Christian revels in the justness of his or her cause and his or her human viewpoint. Divine establishment might be better; but the activist may not realize what he is actually doing. There is futility in what they are doing. If abortion stops tomorrow, how many minds does this change? Changing abortion laws is not the solution. Christians are adamant about that, just don't believe that is the solution.

We need to put the problems of this nation in the Lord's hands. The pivot grows and truly affects the nation. God honors the pivot and He uses evil against evil. You can speak what is true and vote; but recognize that the only hope for this country is our spiritual maturity and the Lord working His amazing omnipotent, omniscient sovereign will for this nation.

Christian activism shows no wisdom or discernment as to how to live the Christian way of life. We cannot enforce Christian morality upon an unbelieving population. One person at a time with the gospel and Bible doctrine, leading to the wisdom and discernment of Bible doctrine. That is our objective; that is our goal.

Believers need to live their own lives before the Lord. We use the norms and standards from the Bible; not from Christian activists. The only solution that works is the gospel for unbelievers. Divine wisdom and humility in believers.

### Conclusion

1. The activities of the arrogant self righteous activist may cover but never solve problems. A swamp may be covered for awhile, but it never solves these problems. Have things been solved today?
2. The inevitable result is personal reform. When activism does not appear to work, it is pure angel and other mental attitude sins. Where does that take the believers in the Christian life?
3. The polarization and further alienation of individuals and groups.
4. The crusader seeks to fix by moral reform. It is not a renovation of thinking from doctrine in the stream of consciousness.

This is the practical application of the stream of consciousness. This is what it does for us on a national level. As an illustration, you do not need that card in your pocket all of the time. It is the execution of the Christian way of life.

**Lesson #none**

**Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT 11/24/2021 Wednesday**

No Class

**Lesson #none**

**Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT 11/25/2021 Thursday**

No class.

## Lesson #0317

## Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT

11/28/2021 1Sunday

Bob considered all that occurs at Berachah as related to thanks and Thanksgiving. There are some who would like to do away with this holiday. Some groups believe this to be the beginning of genocide in the country. Protesting colonization; and some who think that we don't belong here.

This is simply a power grab by those who are dissatisfied and unhappy.

Bobby thought of Psalm 59 and all that it means in the way that it is presented. Bobby put us in 5 or 6 classes on epistemological rehabilitation for understanding the connection between the mechanics of Bible doctrine, which is the foundation of our spiritual life; which propels us through the spiritual life. Gaining wisdom and discernment. The Christian way of life designed to be the way of life for us. The whole process is illustrated by the Operation Z diagram. It is the spiritual life; and the results of the spiritual life. Operation Z simply reflects how we know. We know ἐπίγνωσις doctrine. Through the stream of consciousness we come to wisdom; and this is what we know. How we know and what we know; that is epistemology. We start out idiots or babies and the more that we learn, the more we grow. Problem solving devices. That begins and end the Christian life. This diagram is us, as we rehabilitate ourselves.

“Awaken to punish the nations; do not be gracious to those in iniquity.”

Psalm 59:5 You, LORD God of hosts, are God of Israel. Rouse yourself to punish all the nations; spare none of those who treacherously plot evil. Selah.

David could pray for the destruction of his enemies. He is not fearful. He has grace and doctrinal orientation. He has a relaxed mental attitude which precludes making emotional decisions. He is not distracted by the enemies of Israel or by personal enemies. David will make it clear in his prayer that it is a very formidable adversity that he faces.

For us, David's adversity is all the better to see where David's dependence lies under the worst conditions. These conditions seem to be habitual to David.

We come to the next 2 verses, with David's enemies:

Psalm 59:6 Each evening they [David's enemies] come back, howling like dogs and prowling about the city.

Psalm 59:7 There they are, bellowing with their mouths with swords in their lips— for "Who," they think, "will hear us?"

David compares his enemies to a pack of wild, snarling dogs. There was a different view of dogs in that day. We see dogs in a very different light. Dogs were identified in several ways in the ancient world. They were not always considered bad, but they certainly do not carry the importance or the affection that we have for them today. In some cases, in the ancient world, they were highly valued. In Egypt, there were dogs made into statues that were worshipped. Dogs were used to clean up under tables. But wild dogs were great pests in the city. During the heat of the day, they would lay around and sleep; but, at night they were rabid with hunger. Homeless dogs. They were the garbage cans of the city. There were no animal shelters. They lived and died on their own savaging ability. When they find something, they will overcome it. They howl and snarl. Being called a dog is a term of great derision. The dogs there were also considered insignificant.

David's enemies want to chew him up, just like these dogs. Night after night, they prowl, looking for trouble. They are sneaky, lurking under cover of darkness. They are savage in spewing their hatred and growl.

They belch with their mouths. Words gush out of their mouths; and the vicious things that they say is constant. It bubbles out like a spring, never ceasing. This is a dedicated enemy who never lets up. That is an enemy that David is suffering.

Vitriol and hatred between one political party and another; or different opposing groups. Hate-filled souls. How can there be compromise in Congress? If you compromise with evil, you become evil.

Bobby read about Flathead County in Montana. Beautiful county. What was a very quiet community of like-minded and tolerant people has become a hotbed of vicious divisiveness. It is a picture of the enemies here.

#### **David's Enemies That He Faces**

1. This phrase confirms the vicious hatred of the enemy (swords are in their lips).
2. Lips as swords signify vitriol, bloodthirsty words being spoken.
3. These words as sword slash, cut, stab, and puncture. These are swords, word, directed towards other people. That is the objective of David's enemies. They want him cut up and left as a bloody corpse.
4. These words are designed to inflict pain, to slice, dice and...
5. Implacability that never ceases to smear and devastate. China is our implacable enemy. We have internal and external enemies. These are not minor enemies to ignore or to dismiss. His enemies try to make him as miserable as possible. That is why they speak of him in these terms. Very open wounds that demand his attention. David is describing the tremendous pressure of his enemies.

This is a terrible, relentless enemy that confronts David. He is making an issue of these fierce, dangerous enemies. He is not whining or crying. He has had these attacks before. Bobby uses the problems in our country as illustrative. This is a counterpoint or a contrast. Not to our own plight. The more you see the problem, the more confidence that you have.

God's power over human antagonisms is unparalleled. This is the bottom line of David's lament. Confidence in the Lord's deliverance; confidence in the solution; confidence in our epistemological rehabilitation. It brings us through the crisis. This is what we use to flow through the stream of consciousness.

The great thing about this psalm is David's solution.

#### **David and His Vicious Enemies**

1. David describes the brutal nature of his enemy. You cannot miss it.
2. The more surprising is the way that the Lord does it, even in the worst circumstances. How on earth will God get us out of this mess? What can the Lord do in the face of all this? Anything and everything. There is nothing that He cannot do with us, Our next class will be about this.
3. God brings about deliverance and sometimes in very unexpected ways. This is what God does for us. Adversity and the deliverance that is needed at just the right time.

Psalm 59:6 *Each evening they come back, howling like dogs and prowling about the city.*

Psalm 59:7 *There they are, bellowing with their mouths with swords in their lips— for "Who," they think, "will hear us?"*

### **Lesson #0318**

### **Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT**

**11/28/2021 2Sunday**

Israel became a nation when they were moved out of slavery by God and out of Egypt. So they moved out. Israel came to the great obstacle, the Red Sea. They began to complain and moan, God brought us here for us to die. God can do anything, which we should remember when considering our nation. Be that as it may, God parted the Red Sea. Again, these people seeing the Red Sea parted, were scared. Moses said, "Stand still and watch the deliverance of the Lord." David is in the same situation as Moses was. Moses had a nation to shepherd, that they were a client nation to God. God had freed them from slavery and God destroyed the chariots of Pharaoh.

David tells us what his enemies are like.

Psalm 59:6 *Each evening they come back, howling like dogs and prowling about the city.*

Psalm 59:7 *There they are, bellowing with their mouths with swords in their lips— for "Who," they think, "will hear us?"*

These are nations. When you are in this circumstance, things can happen. David does exactly the same thing with his enemies bearing down on him. David does not suggest to the Lord, "Here is what I think You should do, God." Moses did not have helpful suggestions either. David said and Moses said, "Deliver." Both of them were willing to wait on God.

Don't we think, "If we could just get the right person elected...."

Stand still and watch the Lord deliver. We must claim these same problems with God's promises. Don't go activist. All activism does is exacerbate the problem. You take it out of the Lord's hands and you put it in your own incapable hands. We are gaining wisdom as doctrine flows through the stream of consciousness. Wisdom means that we make good decisions. We begin to understand the issues. Spiritual solutions versus humanistic solutions. We need to be faith rest warriors; not spiritual activists. Activism is part of the problem. Activism is not the solution.

### **Using Humanistic Solutions**

1. The crusader's recall of Bible doctrine no longer operates. He has taken matters into his own hands. He stops the flow of doctrine when he is out of fellowship being frustrated, angry, implacable.
2. Doctrine is replaced with humanistic applications to personal and societal problems. If you handle personal problems in a humanistic way, you will do the same thing with societal problems and have the same consequences—failure.
3. In crusader activism, activism spins out of control. Mental attitude sins abound. You cannot help it. If you react to these problems, you are out of fellowship.
4. The Christian activist, in reaction to the sins and immorality in society justify the use of any means to gain an end...all for the cause of reforming the nation. The Christian legalist has this problem in his own life. You want to change others. The same is true in the national arena. You will justify any means to reform the nation.
5. You should be giving the gospel and relying upon the Lord. Rather than imposing standards which are impossible for unbelievers to acquiesce to. How can you impose Christian standards on unbelievers. You cannot even impose divine establishment standards on those who are against these things. Bobby gave the example. Let's say that Roe v. Wade was abolished. We would be happy that there is no more murder. Bobby submits that this would not change the mind of anyone. Legislation may impose something, but it does not change minds. Only epistemological rehabilitation changes minds. One believer at a time. That changes people. God honors His Word over and above any kind of activism. We need laws, we need the rule of law. Occasionally a liberal becomes a conservative or vice versa, but that does not change anything. Only the Lord Jesus Christ changes things.
6. The Christian crusader may cause great suffering on others. Abortion clinic bombings were a very popular pastime. But nothing could be worse.

Another thing that tarnishes the name of Jesus Christ is getting on the radio and tv and beg for money. In the name of Jesus, give us your money. Berachah Church and Bobby understands money, how it is to be taken and how it is to be taken. Some churches close for not enough money. Bobby was taught in seminary how to get money. The president of the seminary asked him one day how does Berachah Church solicit money? Bobby said, "We never do that." Here Berachah is, 60 years later, and we are still here. People

who cannot relax and stand still and watch the Lord fill the coffers; and if He doesn't, He doesn't. Bob used to say, "If God does not provide, then we close the doors."

When we regain as believers, when we counterattack, rather than move to crusader arrogance, to get back on track with the spiritual life, then we restore our personal defense line. Rebound, faith rest and positive volition. Doctrine once again flows through the stream of consciousness. We reestablish our wisdom. We reestablish. Moses stood on one side of the Red Sea, telling these people to relax. Faith rest spoken; faith rest personified. We can place this nation in the Lord's capable hands. One believer at a time, not through propaganda and not through force.

David is confirmed when he says, "The Lord laughs at our opposition" in v. 8. In the whole scope of God's plan, our adversity is nothing. If the Lord laughs at this adversity, then why should we be upset? David knows that his problems will be handled by the Lord. We will never face the kind of adversity that David faced. Faith rest always worked for him and it will work for us.

These howling dogs show themselves to be arrogant and self-centered; they are overconfident in their propes and their strength. The powers that be or wish to be are overconfident in their humanistic solutions.

Look at the final phrase of v. 7: ...for "Who," they [the dogs] think, "will hear us?" They do not know about the omnipotent God Whom they oppose. Foolishness and failure is always a product of overconfidence and egotistical arrogance. There are overconfident loudmouths who seem to win all of the time.

#### **Those Who Oppose God and Oppose Divine Establishment**

1. S
2. With that type of attitude, the loser forgets the omnipotent, omnipresent God.
3. They include God in the category of the deaf and blind. God is not interested in what I am doing.
4. They reckon without know what God is capable of. They have no clue.
5. They underestimate what God will accomplish against them. Do they know what God can accomplish against them? We know that God will never be mocked. Opposition to divine establishment, opposition to Bible doctrine, opposition to Christianity. Those are ultimate losers. Even those who seem to be winning, do not ever think that they are just happy-go-lucky people. They can never seem to accomplish what they want. A grinding wheel wears itself down as well. Do not every take justice into your own hands; let the justice of God do its job. God knows their plans, their objectives, and He knows how to deal with them. God has and will continue to do exactly that.

God may also use these people for discipline, for individual believers and for a client nation.



### The Enemies of God

1. The enemies do not believe that God exists. They do not understand Him at all.
2. If there is no God, how can He hear or observe their actions? They believe they have nothing to fear from those higher than themselves. The elites think that they are the ones who have the plan to solve world problems. "Just do what I say?" They believe that one set of sin natures can lead another set of sin natures to utopia. They can accomplish a lot, but when they oppose God, they are no better off than the dumbest person on earth. They think that things are getting better, but they are lying about it constantly. This is an apropos picture of these kinds of people.
3. Their monumental arrogance is revealed by their rejection of the Almighty.
4. They will, however, know failure, even if they never acknowledge God Who crushes them. They may hide it from themselves. They hide nothing from God; and God deals with them. These words directed towards David are sharp and offensive; their arrogant words are like slashing swords. But the sword will be turned on them.

### W

1. Ultimately when the evil is turned against David, that evil is actually turned against God and His plan. Where is the win in that?
2. That is always a losing proposition. Then you can rest in it. If you know that someone opposes the plan of God, you know that they cannot win. They can wreak havoc, but they cannot win. They will be crushed under the heel of God. Ultimately, there will be defeat.

David faces the worst enemies; but they are really God's enemies. The conclusion is this, let the Lord handle these kinds of people in only the way that the Lord can do it. Do not get in the way of God's jet. You can, with the Lord, laugh at them. David's enemies think that no one is listening.

Psalm 59:6 Each evening they come back, howling like dogs and prowling about the city.

Psalm 59:7 There they are, bellowing with their mouths with swords in their lips— for "Who," they think, "will hear us?"

## Lesson #0319

## Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT

12/1/2021 Wednesday

Psalm 59:7 There they are, bellowing with their mouths with swords in their lips— for "Who," they think, "will hear us?"

David is writing about his enemies. They like to talk and they are filled with hot air. They have swords for lips; daggers that fire out from their lips.

They are talking in clandestine terms, wondering how to get rid of David. And they ask, "Who hears us?" They think that no one hears them, but they are like a pack of wild dogs.

### Who Hears?

1. In their minds there is no one to listen or to intervene on David's behalf. They do not think that anyone can stop them or stage a counterattack.
2. Their words are directed towards David and towards Israel. These words are sharp and devastating. They are design to remove David from the palace.
3. They intend to gain and maintain power by their own clandestine means, which they will then put into ruinous action against David and against the nation.
4. They will attempt to remove David, just as hostile nations will attempt to wipe out Israel. We can look back on the history of nation Israel and we can see this kind of activity against Israel. Today, it is Muslim nations which want to destroy Israel. Behind antisemitism is always the cosmic system. Israel as a nation still has a future. Israel has a future in the final 7 years of the age of Israel. The final entry of the Messiah. In the meantime, the kings of the earth will be arrayed against Israel. It is God Who constantly delivers Israel. The northern kingdom was annihilated by the Assyrians and has never be reconstituted. The whole history of Israel, that Babylonian activity, God preserved Israel. Israel is constantly in danger. This is David saying exactly that.
5. The little application: this is exactly the method of any revolutionary group; this clandestine group, like Marxist revolutionaries. We have had Marxists ever since. We see them here in Black Lives Matter and Antifa. Both groups are revolutionaries; their arrogant words are like slashing sword. But the sword will be turned against them. God will unleash His power and His sword on those who dismiss Him and His power.
6. When such evil is directed towards God people or persons, the evil is actually directed against God and His plan. They of course are directing their movement against people and against a nation, but ultimately, these actions are against God. That is always a losing proposition. Evil actually against God, directed against Him. Even if it is never recognized as to how they were crushed. Hitler probably had no idea why he was destroyed. But it was not the German people, as he said, but God, Who took him down. The Jews today are still preserved. Those who are antisemitic will find themselves on the trash heap of history.

There is no one human or otherwise, these people think, who hear them. Their authority is the highest in their own estimation. They do not see God as being a factor. There is nothing for them to fear from anyone who is higher than themselves. What monumental arrogance to reject the Almighty. They do not understand an omnipresent God. People would destroy this country for their own benefit and for their own power. When that power is illegally usurped, when revolutionaries would destroy whatever is in their way. God knows them and God knows their intents. God has always known what He would do about them.

God will first have a good laugh at the expense. Their puffed up folly.

Psalm 59:7 [There they are, bellowing with their mouths with swords in their lips— for "Who," they think, "will hear us?"](#)

To v. 8:

Psalm 59:8 **But you, O LORD, laugh at them; you hold all the nations in derision.**

God saying, "Do they really think that they can get away with their arrogant ideas? We can certainly understand God's viewpoint here.

#### **God Laughing at David's Enemies**

1. God is filled with mirth and amusement at the ridiculous and irrelevant notion that He does not hear or does not know or is not involved with His people. Arrogance to think that they can wipe out God's people.
2. David's enemies, personal and national, are a joke in God's sight.
3. But, the result of God's laughter will not be funny to those whom God laughs at.
4. God laughs at fools, right before His justice goes into operation against them.

#### **God Scoffs at David's Enemies**

1. This words has some bite to it.
2. Laag is the Hebrew verb here.
3. This verb can also be translated *to laugh*.
4. It is much more sinister in this context to those who are opposing God.
5. God mocks or derides those who think that He does not know them. "They think that I don't know what they are saying?"
6. In the human realm, it is cruel to mock a person for their shortcomings or their handicaps.
7. When God mocks or derides, it is righteous derision. It is something that no one wants to be the target of. This is not some sin like mocking someone who does not deserve it. God is not cruel. He has a purpose in what He does. Those who think they can act against His people are mocked by Him.
8. That attitude of God carries the assurance of true justice about to be unleashed, about to be administered. The boom is about to be lowered. The object of it will be crushed.

Bobby has spoken of Laura K. Tapping many times. She was severely handicapped, but she learned how to do certain things. Her mother insisted that she not go to a special school. She went to Spring Branch High School. She got mocked every day. She came off the bus in tears. It was a very horrible thing. She learned human nature; she learned about people in that way. And she was toughened up like none of us will be. Few understood people as well as she did. She was mocked and it was not pleasant for her.

This verse has a wider scope than just David's enemies. It extends to all nations who oppose Christ, who oppose the Savior. Islam is opposed to Christ, opposed to His Messiahship. God laughs at Islam. They believe that they will conquer and rule the world for allah. Christianity will never be defeated. We see this in history constantly. This is particularly true in the future.

Just as Christ destroyed the 185,000 at the gates of Jerusalem.

Psalm 59:8 But you, O LORD, laugh at them; you hold all the nations in derision.

Psalm 2:1 Why do the nations rage and the peoples plot in vain?

Psalm 2:2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD and against his Anointed, saying,

Psalm 2:3 "Let us burst their bonds apart and cast away their cords from us."

This is their counsel. We are independent from God. We don't need God, we will destroy His people.

Now to God's viewpoint:

Psalm 2:4 He who sits in the heavens laughs; the Lord holds them in derision.

God mocks His enemies. Those enemies who are anti-God, antisemitic, anti-divine establishment, God laughs at them. They do not have a chance. We have every opportunity.

Psalm 2:5 Then he will speak to them in his wrath, and terrify them in his fury, saying,

They spoke and now God speaks. He terrifies them in His fury. Christians die in very difficult circumstances. Those who follow Christ will always survive. How many nations have tried. It is encouraging to know that God laughs at such people. This attitude by God applies today.

God sees the evil and His plan cannot be foiled. If God is for us, who can be against us?

This is not to minimize what other nations can do to us, but this puts everything into perspective. Even though we are in the midst of great enemies who seem to be winning.

### **God and the Enemies of Client Nation Usa**

1. Such crises as these do not threaten God at all.
2. If we are thinking with the mind of Christ, we should look at our enemies and recognize they are enemies of God. The enemies of a client nation will not survive. And believers in a client nation will continue to advance and represent the Lord on this earth. God will be victorious in the end. And we are a part of it.
3. God's thinking must be our thinking in times of trouble.
4. If they oppose God, God will deal with them.
5. For us, there may be very difficult circumstances, we may live through very difficult times, but we should never be threatened. We should not fear for our safety or for

our lives. No fear. Not when we think with the mind of Christ. God looks at those who oppose Him and oppose us.

6. God scoffs at the most powerful human beings who oppose Him. God's plan will come to fruition, no matter what. They are always thwarted.

You will never see one who fights for power, gains it and uses it for evil. They will always be frustrated, angry and upset. Their plans always go awry. That is God's doing.

### Man Cannot Taunt God

1. David calls out every day for some champion of Israel to come out and fight. But David says, *who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should taunt the armies of the Living God?* How could this guy taunt the God of Israel. God will not be mocked.
2. If this is true, who can taunt your faith or your Biblical norms and standards. Who can taunt the standards of the Living God. Don't worry about it.
3. Divine standards are inviolable when firmly implanted in the stream of consciousness. David went out and fought Goliath.
4. We do not have to plot ways to defeat such enemies. That is what Christian activism does. Let God do the fighting. **Moses said, "Stand still and watch the deliverance of the Lord."**
5. If you do that, then this is truly an exercise in the confirmation of God's power and care. Now you are focusing on the omnipotent rationale.
6. Even if God does not remove the problem, the problem people, the problem nation, then He has a reason. We forget that God's plan cannot be mocked or defeated; it cannot be overturned. No power on earth can do this. You cannot defeat God's plan; you cannot destroy the revolutionaries who are rampant among us today. They may even seem to succeed.
7. If God does not remove problems, then it may be a national or personal discipline. A client nation may no longer be fulfilling its responsibility.
8. It can also be a personal lesson to be learned by us.
9. If God does not remove the problem, then it can be suffering for blessing. God's plan marches on; and He is just pushing us into His plan.
10. God will always show us great and mighty things in times of trouble. Jer. 33:3 **Call to Me and I will answer you. I will tell you great and mighty things which you do not know.** God will take care of circumstances in ways that we could never do; and that we could never even imagine. He will show us. So we have to relax. God will show us these great and mighty things. Moses and Jeremiah understood this. Once we see His deliverance, we will be relieved and convinced of His power. And we will come to know the most marvelous results, knowing that He will do it.

We can depend upon God because He laughs at those who are against the plan of God. The spiritual life is the solution.

There is nothing else like this in the world. We can laugh at all of our enemies. They bring a weak game against us, because this is against God. God works for us and He shows us great and mighty things.

**Lesson #none**                      **Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT**                      **12/2/2021 Thursday**

Bobby's got vertigo.

**Lesson #0320**                      **Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT**                      **12/5/2021 1Sunday**

Psalm 59:9 [O my Strength, I will watch for You, for You, O God, are my fortress.](#)

David is leading the nation and he cannot afford not to be confident.

Many commentators understand the first address to be made towards God. But Bobby disagrees and the translators of the NASB agree with him. How did they get it right? They understand this phrase to be causal.

The strength is the strength of his enemies. Singular *his*, which is why some understand this to refer to God. But this can also refer to a category of people.

The singular does not keep this from apply to any enemy that we might have; and it would apply to an enemy—man or nation—towards him.

We want the ability to deal with a situation. David cannot do so. David reaches a point where his enemy is too strong for him to handle. He does have confidence in his own abilities. He's developed them over a lifetime.

We all know the human solution. When we are anxious, depressed. We get phrases of comfort, but these words contain no real permanent assurance in what they say. The exhortation for this type of perseverance is basically relying upon your own strength and ability. Or you use someone else's strength to see you through. When you are not even using your own human resources. You are very, very weak. That is a guarantee of a failure to solve problems. Even the strongest of us have no permanent solution when we depend solely upon ourselves. That is all human strength and viewpoint can offer. Temporary alleviation of problems. But what about enjoying life and having a relaxed mental attitude? You need resources for all of your problems. No relaxed mental attitude when you are under constant pressure and you fall back only on your own reservations.

The strength of the Lord is available to every believer, but this is related to advancing through the spiritual life. This doctrine must be flowing through the stream of consciousness. We must all pray; and it is a part of our spiritual life. Confidence in every aspect of life requires spiritual resources, and this is always David's fallback position.

This phrase is repeated throughout David's writings in many different forms. Many a psalm that David wrote has divine Omnipotence to the rescue. Many times David places his troubles squarely on David.

#### **David's Faith Rest Drill**

1. David is holding a vigil here. He is looking for God to come to his aid. This is because God does not immediately come to our aid. We must wait and persevere.
2. David has ceased striving in his own strength, to overcome this enemy. It is obvious that he cannot do this on his own.
3. David is waiting here for the divine response against his enemies. While waiting, he uses the faith rest drill. David has confidence because he claims the promise. Stronghold is a word that provides a rationale.
4. He claims the omnipotence rationale. God's choices cannot be thwarted.

#### **David's Misgab**

1. This means a secure height, a place of refuge; a place where he can have confidence.
2. This is a restatement of David's original petition. It started in v. 1 and it picks up right here.
3. This is a picture of a secure fortification. We might say that this is a castle in the center of a siege. This is a strong point; a place of last refuge. The castle keep. God keeps us in this safe place, and David can look down and see his frustrated enemies.
4. Nothing can get to this protected place. When we trust this, when we recognize this, that God can protect us, then we can have this confidence.
5. David is expressing this confidence that an all-powerful God will be victorious over his enemies. He has the Lord of the armies on his side, the God of Israel. The god who made a promise to Abraham. David is in the line of the Messiah. David is the first king in his line; the Messiah will be the last king in his life.
6. David has an unassailable relationship with the Lord. He is secure. It is his relationship that makes him unassailable. He depends upon this relationship.
7. His stronghold is his fellowship with the Lord. As believers in Jesus Christ, we have this same relationship. We all have the potential but we must stay in fellowship.
8. David is secure in his relationship with an unfailing commander and Lord. Nothing in the cosmic system can defeat the God of Israel.

God has a plan for all of us and we do not know when it will end. We have a secure place, a protected area. God's plan can continue for our lives. We may not like the circumstances we are in, and they are not going our way. These are an opportunity for us to utilize the doctrine that we have to advance. David is not upset; he knows that God can handle it.

If you have that fellowship with God, then you have confidence in our own lives.

Psalm 9:9 The LORD is a stronghold [= misgab] for the oppressed, a stronghold in times of trouble.

Psalm 9:10 And those who know your name put their trust in you, for you, O LORD, have not forsaken those who seek you.

This is a relationship. We can claim promises and doctrinal rationales. We accept it and we trust in it. God does not forsake those who seek Him.

Occupation with Christ is our stronghold. Those who seek God; that is a guarantee. Believers always have this secure stronghold available. But they must trust in the Lord to maintain it. That takes faith and the assurance of Bible doctrine in the stream of consciousness. When we move away from our fortress, then we can utilize it. The fact that we can unequivocally depend upon God is elaborated on in v. 10.

Psalm 59:9 O my Strength, I will watch for You, for You, O God, are my fortress.

## Lesson #0321

## Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT

12/5/2021 2Sunday

David's strength always lay in God. He elaborates in v. 10 from v. 9.

Psalm 59:10 My God in his steadfast love will meet me; God will let me look in triumph on my enemies.

The last verse was God's omnipotence; in this verse, it is God's grace or His steadfast love. God makes David look triumphantly upon his enemies.

God was previously a formidable fortress in which David could stay and depend upon. David is certain that the Lord can have victory over his enemies. God is working for him. Lovingkindness means what in connection to a God who is omnipotent. We don't think of a warrior as being loving. Here, God's lovingkindness is a part of Him being a stronghold for believers. He shows great lovingkindness to those that He is protecting. Deliverance is a part of the relationship between God and David. This deliverance may involve some crushing of the enemy; but God can has lovingkindness towards David.

God has things which motivate Him. Not like emotions motivate us.

Chesed is the word found here, translated lovingkindness. This denotes divine love in this context. There is not greater relational term between people than the concept of love. This is entirely relational. All of us have a concept of love. We may know what love means. When we say, "I love you," it has great meaning. God's love, as depicted by chesed, is a much more powerful love. A love between God and His people. It is greater than anything that we can develop on our own. His capacity for love is much greater than ours. It is incomprehensible to us.



It is hard not to superimpose our idea of love when talking about God's love. We must understand God's motives.

### **God's Love**

1. David needs to claim God's love as his own.
2. This is an example of the love of God rationale for David to utilize. When you need deliverance, you apply the love of God rationale.
3. God's lovingkindness motivates Him delivering us. No enemy can assail us.
4. God's love is a guarantee of God's overwatch, His help, His care of David. David is never beyond the eyes or love of God ever. David has made many mistake. If God's love depends upon our worthiness, that is just like human love.
5. God meets us with Lovingkindness.

Bobby needs to stop and give us a doctrine of the Lovingkindness of God.

### **Lovingkindness of God**

1. God is love. The quality of love is intrinsic to God. It is a part of His essential being or nature. It is an attribute which defines God. It is a part of the definition of God. This is an attribute which is way overworked and vastly misunderstood by Christendom. We are not born with the capacity to love. We are not love and often we have nothing to do with love. We must develop our love; the basis is an object. God's love is intrinsic.
2. Love is what God is. This is what God is as well as what He does.
3. This intrinsic love of God defined is this: the absolute virtue and perfect benevolence of God's thinking. That is Who He is. And His actions (that is what He does).
4. When God's benevolence and care is directed to you, it assumes the character of love. Love in the human realm is a very personal thing.

### **God's Attribute of Love**

1. This moves God to communicate Himself to mankind. God is not obligated to tell us Who He is, but He does this from His love for us. God develops a relationship because we can know Him.
2. God's love is demonstrated in the fact that He reveals Himself to us. This has always bothered humanity. Most superimpose their own concept of God over God, because that is what they would do. We know the written word and the Living Word; and through these two things, we know God. Otherwise, we would just make it up as we go along.
3. The cross is the supreme evidence and the proof of His love. God sent His Son to become man and to die for us. That is love. There is no merit which we have to deserve this in any way.
4. When we come to know God through His communication of Himself, and that is our obligation, and we do that from searching His mind, we then in turn learn to love

God. We learn how to love God and we learn how to love in the human realm. Love is better understood if we understand God's love towards us.

5. We learn to love God and we gain capacity to love others as we learn to think like He does. We gain His thinking. We use His mind. This is what doctrine does for us.
6. 1John 4:19 **We love because He first loved us.** This is the relational aspect of His love for us. That is David's position in v. 10. David believes that God is his stronghold because God loves him.

### **God's Relationship with His Creatures**

1. Love along with the attributes of righteousness and justice are the prime motives and cause for God's relationship with His creatures. This is where God meets us in life. We cannot separate these things out. Love is the motive and the cause. There is no emotional connotation in what God does. God's love is governed. If just one attribute is emphasized and others are lessened, then we are no longer dealing with divine attributes.
2. Perfect righteousness is the standard of God's love; it is the standard of His relationship with us. This gets very complex. The attributes of God are simple and can be easily named. But understanding how they interact is a whole other thing. We cannot leave any attribute out.
3. God's justice protects God's character in relation to man. God judges sin from love; what happened on the cross? God must condemn sin. But God's love did something about it. God does not love sin; but God loves us. God did something about our sin. Justice and righteousness are just as much present at the cross. Justice and righteousness guard the purity of God's love. They keep God's love from being emotional, sloppy, maudlin.
4. Love along with divine integrity (justice and righteousness of God) is where God meets mankind with benevolence, with care and with deliverance. Psalm 59:10 God's love is meaningless apart from His justice and righteousness. This makes God's love all the more dramatic and all the more incredible. Then we begin to understand exactly what we have and what we should use. God's lovingkindness meets us. Our attitude must be inspired by an object.

### **What Is God's Love in Relation to Us?**

1. God's grace is integral to His love.
2. God's love does not require inspiration. How many poems are inspired by love? How many songs are inspired by love? But merit is not required even for God to be merciful towards us.
3. That means that God's love for us is given, regardless of our worthiness. That is something that we have a hard time with.
4. That is another aspect of God's love and benevolence that we do not ever think of. How do we deserve God's love? We don't. This reveals another incredible aspect of His love.

5. God always possesses love and He gives of Himself, whether or not there is an occasion or an object. God's love is never compromised by sin, human good, or evil. God's love is protected by His righteousness and justice. God loves us regardless.
6. God's love is intrinsic and it exists with or without an object of love. God does not need an object in order to be love. God's love existed before He created anything or anyone. It is just Who God is. It is His character.
7. This divine chesed is enduring, persistent and eternal. Psalm 100:5 *For the Lord is good, His lovingkindness is everlasting and His faithfulness to all generations.* God is faithful to us. Psalm 35: *the earth is full of the lovingkindness of God.* There is no place that His love does not penetrate. God's love lasts forever. In distinction, God's love is infinite and eternal.

Psalm 59:10 *My God in his steadfast love will meet me; God will let me look in triumph on my enemies.*

We gain capacity to love all people by means of our understanding of God's love. We are mandated to love our neighbor, the same way that God loves sinners.

## Lesson #0322                      Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT      12/8/2021 Wednesday

Psalm 9:9 *The LORD is a stronghold [= misgab] for the oppressed, a stronghold in times of trouble.*

God is David's stronghold in the face of great enemies. He claims a faith rest rationale under these difficult circumstances. Divine Omnipotence rationale. God's power is that which protects him.

Satan's cosmic system cannot stand up to God. We have an armor that God provides for us. It is our armor in the devil's world. David says that he has a stronghold. There is the same meaning from the Old Testament. It is like a castle where there is one door in; and no one gets in if those in the castle do not want them in. Unassailable stronghold. David simply depends upon that strength. He knows that it is coming. He knows that it is about divine motive. The reason for God's omnipotence.

Psalm 59:10 *My God in his steadfast love [or, loving kindness] will meet me; God will let me look in triumph on my enemies.*

### Lovingkindness from God

1. God's lovingkindness moves David and God looks to defeat David's enemies.
2. That is what the power of God and lovingkindness of God does for David. Complete deliverance and triumph in life. David is part of God's plan. What God does for David comes from God's lovingkindness. God's love is not an emotional love. When you mix love and emotion, then that goes up and down. You have highs and

lows. That happens with human love; but not with God. God's love is entirely different from our love.

3. The divine motive for God meeting David and flexing His omnipotence in order to rescue David is His lovingkindness. David needs to claim this love for his own.
4. This is an example of two faith rest rationales combining. The omnipotence rationale and the love of God rationale. These assure us; they guarantee us that this is for our benefit. Love is Who God is. God can do nothing less than love us. God has to love us, because that is Who He is. He is love.

Lovingkindness comes from chesed, and we got the divine attribute of love of God in action. Bobby will continue this doctrine with a clearer description of love. Chesed is God's unfailing love. This is David's reason for confidence. Unfailing love will meet David.

### **Unfailing Love**

1. Unfailing love describes God's personal relationship with us. This affects our relationships with people.
2. That is why David calls upon God's love here. God does not meet us apart from His love. He does not meet us apart from that.
3. God is absolute. All of His attributes are absolute. There is no flaw and no increase or decrease of any of them. God does not love us less because we fail Him; He does not love us more because we do a great job for Him.
4. Ideally speaking, our love begins to conform to God's love. The more God's love is unfailing, the more our love is unfailing. We also develop impersonal love towards us. There are moments in a human relationship when love does not carry everything. That is the flaw within us. But God does not have any of that in Him. We can sour on love; we can have bad experiences in love. We can be crushed by love. That can never happen with God. God loves me with this kind of love.
5. The love that God shows us is the true nature of love. Our love increases in his capacity. God's love shows us what love is.
6. God's love is a model for what our own love should be. From this, we develop capacity to love others. Some of the great marriages are based upon having the love of God.
7. God's love is His thinking and His motivation. God thinks in terms of love. It is the cause for what He does for us. Love means something else to God as well. Whom God loves, He disciplines. It is still motivated by love.
8. We can have the same thinking and motivation as we develop the mind of Christ in our own souls. That is the capacity for it.

We can only comprehend how God treats us based upon His revelation. We come to know God through His communication in doctrine. Remember, love is the benevolence of His thinking in His actions towards us. The plan of God is for our benefit. That is the love of God in action for everything. God cannot fail to love us. God is chesed. Giving His Only Son is God's epitome of love. His lovingkindness will meet us.

### **God's Never-ceasing Love**

1. God's love is a never-ceasing love. We may claim to love, but tomorrow, who knows.
2. The love that cannot fail because God cannot fail. When you love someone, it is very easy to be disappointed by them. God never disappoints.
3. In short, unfailing love reveals the nature of our relationship with God from His perspective. If we have a great love relationship in this life, it is good to know what the other person's perspective of what you are. When you find that true friend to you, then you love that person, and it does not matter what they do. You may not like what they do, but that does not diminish your love. That is God's love. It never fails to be that way.
4. God's love meets us where we need Him the most. This is where we see it the most.
5. God's love assures His grace and benevolence. His grace and love are intimately connected. He loves us and provides everything for us.

David now claims that rationale of love for God to deliver him from his enemies. God's care and benevolence works for us under every circumstance.

This unfailing love is also David's motivation. David knows that God loved him in eternity past; and that God provided for him in eternity past. God's love was there far before the current situation presented itself. God's love was there before anyone existed. When there was no object, there was still love. When there is an object, God's love is expressed toward the object. We come to understand, that God's love is to our benefit in everything. This love does not waiver or change. David knows that God will provide for him in the near future and all the way into eternity.

David stands in awe of God's unfailing love for him. David claims this for his way out of these circumstances. This motivates his patience to wait for the Lord.

People say, where is God; why did God let this happen to me? That is blasphemy. God deals with us in every circumstance for our benefit. God's love for David is built upon God's unfailing love. David knows God; he knows the nature of God's love. He knows what the grace of God is.

David will survive and his line will survive. He knows that God's plan for him will be fulfilled. It is the same for us. We know God and his unfailing love. We can depend upon it. We cannot let God does. When we love someone, we don't want to let them down. We want them to always see us in the light. We don't want to let the Lord down. God's love is the impetus and the motivation for us to keep the doctrine flowing through and moving through our stream of consciousness. We gain our own problem solving device, the capacity to love God. Personal love for God, which is a spiritual life motivator. This is why it is a part of the problem solving devices. David recognizes Who God is and what He has done for David. God's love to David is so evident to David. This is why he speaks with such faith

and assurance when he writes these words. David has enemies at the gates; and he writes down this psalm.

Psalm 84:11 For the LORD God is a sun and shield; the LORD bestows favor and honor. No good thing does he withhold from those who walk uprightly.

What is more powerful than the sun? There is also the glory of God. This is making a comparison to Who God is. The Lord God is a sun and He is a shield. This power and this glory; but He is also a protector and a defender. This is the same image as found in Psalm 59:9. God's love in action is not withholding any good thing from those who walk uprightly.

Psalm 59:10 My God in his steadfast love will meet me; God will let me look in triumph on my enemies.

Psalm 59:10a A God of unfailing love will meet David...

Meeting David is not a handshake. This is not a meet and greet.

#### Qadam

1. Meet here is the Hebrew verb qadam,
2. Qadam means *to go before, to go in front of*.
3. It also means *to act beforehand*.
4. It is an ambiguous terms that carries the same connotation *to prevent something*.
5. Here, it means, *to go before; to prevent, to obstruct*.
6. Hence, the lovingkindness will go before David.

David is convinces that an unfailing, steadfast love of God would go before him, to defend him, to deliver him. The day will come when David will see his enemies and the enemies of his house overthrown.

David will request that God scatter them; and he will also request for God to destroy them. So, which is it? There is a reason why David says both. A very practical reason for us today. We can claim the same conviction that David has, when our cause is just and commensurate with divine establishment.

**Lesson #0323**

**Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT**

**12/9/2021 Thursday**

David knew that God would deal with his enemies. Now David makes a surprising request. He asks for God not to kill his enemies. David wants God to use His omnipotence to scatter rather than to kill his enemies. It seems like removing these people would be to David's benefit. So what then is the reason for David's magnimity regarding these killers. There is no question in David's mind what God might do to his enemies. "Here is what I think, God," David says. He does ask for God to bring them down.

Psalm 59:11 Kill them not, lest my people forget; make them totter by your power and bring them down, O Lord, our shield!

This is a bold request on David's part. He is telling God how to handle his enemies. Is he playing God? David understands something that we must understand. He knows that God's will must be done on earth. What God does is always to our benefit. He does not have to tell God what to do in this situation. The unfailing love of God is inaction. David has a good reason for making this request. He is not second guessing God nor is he demanding a certain thing from David. He has something in mind that is very important for us and for Israel to understand.

David has a reason for sparing the lives of his enemies.

### **Lest My People Forget**

1. The people will forget Who their Deliverer is.
2. They will forget the God of Israel and go their own way. This happened in the history of Israel. He knows that this is a strong possibility. He is praying for his nation here.
3. This will happen in the history of Israel where enemies are destroyed. With enemies destroyed, Israel will forget the source of her deliverance. They will go about their lives and forget about God's place in the national entity. They could enter into idolatry as a result. The same problem of the southern kingdom. That is what they did. David knew that there was a danger of this. David knew that his people should not marry the neighbors. They would be affected in their walk with the Lord; they would chase after false gods.
4. If God simply scatters these enemies, then they are still around.
5. In a reduced state, the enemies are no longer an imminent threat. But Israel has a continuing reminder of what God did in the past; even in the immediate past. Israel already has a history to look to. Now with a scattering of enemies, they have a current history to look at.
6. They will know what God did in the past and they know what God will continue to do. They will trust in divine deliverance.
7. The enemy is still lurking out there. David defeated the Philistines on a number of occasions. But they were still out there. Remember when David got in trouble with Bathsheba? He did not go out there for war, as he should have. The Philistines continued out there, always a threat. Remember who it is who defeats the Philistines time after time.
8. For long term benefits, the enemy should continue to lurk out there. There was always that. David understood that the nation must remember. Long term benefit is what is on David's mind. It is like the necessity of maintaining doctrine in the flow of thinking, lest we forget and stray into reversionism. Forgetting the Christian life; forgetting problem solving devices, forgetting the things which matter in this life.

What is wrong with having a picture of the Lord Jesus Christ and gazing at it and thinking about Him. How do you worship the Lord Jesus Christ: in doctrine and in spirit. Not by means of a figure.

Israel have a real problem with idolatry. They started out with a golden calf after God got them through the Sea of Reeds. David knew the propensity of Israel, so he wrote this.

### **Why David Wants His Enemies Scattered**

1. This lesson needs to be repeated over and over again. We have had many wars in our history and we have maintained freedom because of those wars. We can look back in history and understand the reason for them and the good results for them. We seem to be forgetting. We need a reminder of future enemy incursions. They may have been dispersed.
2. This is what David requests—scattering.
3. What better picture to see this former enemy being squelched and scattered by God. We are going to get into one of the greatest ones of those that has ever happened.
4. This is a faith rest rationale to the nation.

This is exactly what happened to the Soviet Union. Bobby remembers the Berlin wall coming down. A pivotal event which took place after a 50 year cold war. The eastern bloc and the western bloc. This was the fall of the iron curtain and the disillusion of USSR. Romania, Bulgaria, the Balkans, etc.

Bobby was in that area at that time. The Soviet Union left its soldiers in Germany for years after the wall came down. They could not afford to bring them home. They were a blight on the country. God scattered them. Communism today, Marxism, socialism is still with us. The teeth were pulled; it was scattered. We would continue to be aware of its evil presence in the world. There were still satalight nations which still clung to this old ideology which did not work.

Lutheran church and a plaque for the 95 theses on the front door. We have forgotten what the enemy looks like. God scattered the Soviet Union but we have forgotten.

We defeated the power of China, holding them back in 1951. They have been training for war ever since. They continue to challenge us. We have not learned our lesson, and we have not seen the scattered Marxist nations to understand what that means.

The other nations forgot how God scattered our enemies. Israel recognizes this problem today; and it is incumbent upon them to defend themselves. Israel today has seen their enemies scattered. They were vastly outnumbered for the 6 days war. Israel is still prepared to defend themselves. We need to be reminded about what God can and will do for us.



The United States today is on a path to leave Christ and get onto a path of secular humanism. As Marxism and socialism becomes ever more popular.

David knows that the enemies of Israel will continue to be many; and their schemes will continue to be many. Look at our history, how the United States has been delivered in history after war after war. We scattered and destroyed many of our enemies. Here we are reading and studying the same viewpoint. It applies to us just as much today as it did to Israel back then.

Now our enemies appear to be internal as much as external.

#### **Application of These Principles**

1. We need to be reminded or we so easily forget, what we have seen and what we have been taught. We are being taught Bible doctrine, wisdom, we are being given a picture. We need to remember it.
2. That is the importance of what Bob said. Repetition of Bible doctrine. To be reminded of where our strength lies; of who is our shield. Of who is our Protector.
3. Without inculcation and repetition, believers forget, particularly in times of crisis. We are in crisis today, and believers today cannot stand the pressure situations. Believers are searching today for solutions that do not work.
4. We must look to the Lord with patience for deliverance. Remember the Lord will do it; so we need to wait on Him. David is the greatest man in Israel's history, but he does not tell the people, "Just give me a sword and an army and I will solve the nation's problems."
5. We must be content with whatever means of deliverance that God chooses and whatever punishment (or not) that God metes out on our enemies and on us.

God knows what He is doing. He always raises someone up to represent Him. Bobby's conclusion is, *scatter our enemies*. Let's be patient and wait on Him; and let's be the pivot of mature believers.

#### **How Does God Teach Us this Information.**

1. To teach lessons in dependence upon Him. We cannot storm the Capitol or the White House. There is no activism that will change us. God may deliver us in military victory. We are talking about a military representative. Not a rabble of those who are trying to change the world.
2. God uses enemies and defeat to remind believers to look back on His past deliverance. God can do anything. His power is unlimited. How is God going to do it? We simply watch.
3. Look to God's power under any and all circumstances. This is not just poetic: God is our shield. No power on earth. Faith rest rationale of the power of God. It is undefeated. How God uses it is up to Him. We do not get our eyes on current or future crises. We don't have to. We have so many enemies at our gates.

Legislation is a good thing; we need the rule of law.

Believers must be reminded. We cannot call our own shots for the outcome of God's plan. It depends upon God. It is His will. That is always to our best interest and our best outcome. If it is not God's outcome, then it is not the best outcome.

### **The Application of Divine Wisdom**

1. It is that application of wisdom is the very basis for dependence upon the Lord. This is why we gather wisdom in our souls. If you do not have this, then this is a bad time for us.
2. Nothing else is more sure than divine deliverance. David's solution is God.
3. Nothing else is more effective than divine power.
4. Nothing is more effective than God's unfailing love for our confidence. Very easy to get down; to get discouraged. Very easy. God is where we keep our eyes.
5. The results of God's will being accomplished for believers and for the nation depends upon the lessons that we learn and what we know.
6. The Lord rules and He always will rule. The sovereignty of God rationale.

There are people who think that they are the victors. People should not forget where their power and security lies. People will depend upon their own strength and humanistic schemes. It is not human viewpoint or humanism. Humanism, in its many forms, is rampant in this country. They correctly see the rejection of divine institutions; and they see the rejection of a moral code for living. They want to use legislation, politics and elections to solve these problems. Such things are necessary; but the real solution is ignored or forgotten. That is where a nation.

### **Final Points**

1. When we forget and new adversity emerges, we have to learn the lesson all over again.
2. That is the hard way, to learn it all over again. Overwhelming problems with no human solution. The divisions in this country are unbelievable. It looks hopeless. Let's compromise. With what? With evil? We grow apart for many reasons.
3. When forgetting and rejecting becomes pervasive, it leads to something that none of us want to see: the fifth cycle of discipline for a client nation. This is for the benefit of the believers in that client nation.
4. God still delivers in the fifth cycle of discipline. God delivers a remnant of believers even in terrible times. God continues with believers to carry on.
5. God will do the same thing in the future, through His power and His sovereignty. The greatest attempt to destroy Israel in the history of the world will occur.

Psalm 59:11 [Kill them not, lest my people forget; make them totter by your power and bring them down, O Lord, our shield!](#)

What is God going to do? David asks that his enemies not be killed, but scattered instead.

Psalm 59:11 **Kill them not, lest my people forget; make them totter by your power and bring them down, O Lord, our shield!**

Scattering would be a victory. David is not demanding that God follows David's will. David is convinced that God will bring his enemies down. God has promised to do this to David. David asks God to spare his enemies of the ultimate judgment of death. Why would David not want his enemies slain? Wouldn't that be better for David and better for the nation? Not necessarily.

If God kills David's enemies, David is concerned that the people of God will forget who the Deliverer is. The enemy is gone; and danger is gone. There will be no reminder. They will forget the God of Israel and they will go their own way.

Scattering the enemies would keep God's power and His deliverance in the forefront of the thinking of His people. The old enemies are there; and they may still pose a future threat, if God is forgotten. So David realizes that the lesson to be learned, by way of deliverance. The nation must remember, there is deliverance but only by God.

Make this easy on us, lest we forget our Shield, our Deliverer. There is great application and encouragement to be found in this Psalm. In this moment we face the same forgetfulness in this country.

Bobby gives the example of the historical event that occurred 32 years ago an event of divine scattering; the fall of the Berlin Wall in 1989. It separated East and West Berlin; and East and West Germany. Communist East and the free west. This wall coming down was a pivotal event in human history. Kids standing on the wall, cheering, jumping around, on the day the wall was taken down. The day before, had they stood there, they would have been killed. This marked the fall of communism in eastern and central Europe. Hungary, and other nations are free today. They could not wait to get the freedom to do this. Yet, communism, Marxism, socialism are still with us. We continue to be aware of its evil presence.

This tyranny is still with us in this world. This is a reminder to us. It can still rear its ugly head at any moment. At any time. We have forgotten the evil of the ideology of that sort of government. We need to be reminded of the poverty and the horror that was perpetrated in every nation where Marxism was tried. God scattered that soviet bloc so that we could see what the means. Yet we are embracing that same false ideology.

We have forgotten how to be a pivot. What do Marxists today want to do? They want to obliterate the past from our memories. Destroy our history. Do not teach what has been a blessing in this nation. They present the past as a curse. We are being driven to forget,

my Marxism and critical race theory. We are not teaching reading and writing, but we are being given a stale ideology.

In our confused society today, we have forgotten the lessons of God's grace. David's objective is for us to recall. We have forgotten the concept of freedom through military victory. Today, we are transforming a formidable fighting force, and it is being changed to a social experiment, an imposition of the LGBTQ ideology.

We have to allow people to succeed and fail. Despite the great efforts of so many liberals, we have thrown all kinds of money at poverty, and there is just as much poverty today as there ever was. Our programs just increase poverty. Secular persecution of Christianity. We are accused of hatred because of Rom. 1:26. "You are a hater, a homophobe, an Islamaphobe; but those who make these allegations are the greatest haters. The believer does not hate Islamists or homosexuals. We will let God take care of this. We see this in many ways.

Did you ever notice that other religions like Islam and Buddhism are not under attack like Christianity? Religious falsehood is the avowed enemy of us. Why would Satan attack his own best scheme which is religion? Who are without doctrine and without wisdom. Religious legalism. Islam is one of the most legalistic religion; even Judaism.

These false religions fall right into step with secular America.

The problem of the wokes. If you disagree with them, then you are to be oppressed. Crushing inflation, rampant crime, race as a divisive political weapon.

Divine viewpoint thinking is what is hated today. Doctrinal principles which made us into a client nation. That which does this, those other groups want to remake the nation in their secular image. To remove the United States as a client nation. Lest we forget our roots.

There is no race and gender; but that is being used today to destroy us and the United States as a client nation.

David is saying, do not forget where you came from. God will scatter your enemies. The necessity for believers in Jesus Christ to grow spiritually and to continue to make this a client nation. They have not forgotten how to be good.

Divine discipline culminating in the possible destruction by means of the 5<sup>th</sup> cycle of discipline, if God takes it that far. We, as believers, must prepare for any eventuality. We can see the trends of history and see where we are. Do not forget where we came from and what our obligation is. God honors the nation where there are enough believers who are progressing to spiritual maturity. In the midst of political hysteria, where we realize that divine establishment is being forgotten, we have the divine rationales, the power of the Spirit, the inculcation of wisdom.

The result of forgetting is fear and loathing. Bobby has heard many people who are concerned about this country today. They want to take up arms, they want to secede. They want to do anything to get away from the evils that we see. We live in the devil's world. Do not fear it. We have all the resources necessary to overcome any fear. Simply by what we do in our own spiritual life. God will meet us with unfailing love and with deliverance.

What happens to confidence in the Lord as expressed by David in vv. 10–11?

Psalm 59:10 **My God in his steadfast love will meet me; God will let me look in triumph on my enemies.**

Psalm 59:11 **Kill them not, lest my people forget; make them totter by your power and bring them down, O Lord, our shield!**

We can bring down our nation faster than anything else. We uphold the client nation.

Bob taught Bible doctrine to thousands of people, throughout the world. There are many pastors who have taught the Word of God. There were only a few voices and there were just a few voices who listened to them. That is what is necessary.

This study is necessary for our spiritual growth. Scattering the enemies is so that we can remember them so that we do not forget Who the shield is.

**Lesson #0325**

**Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT**

**12/12/2021 2Sunday**

Bobby talks about John Wayne. He brought divine establishment principles to the screen. He was a calvary captain. He was handed a watch, for retiring. 3 words on the back of the watch, *Lest we forget*. You remember the wars and the killing and the comradery; and David writes, *lest we forget* in so many words.

#### **The Advantage**

1. David wants continuing reminders so that Israel continues to recognize God's omnipotent hand. His deliverance are to remain in the forefront of their thinking. They are to see the enemies and recognize, "That is what God did."
2. It is a continuous display of God's unfailing love towards Israel. Through our study of chesed, we know what that means. Everything that God does is to our benefit. Whether God blesses or disciplines. It all comes from God's unfailing love. For everything that is done, there is a cause. In Israel's case, it was a client nation, God on earth. The cause was for His client nation. **For those that the Lord loves, He scourges every child that He receives.** We should know that, no matter what happens in our nation, God's unfailing love never stops, and never decreases. The last book that Bobby edited is *The Unfailing Love of God*. We should know about this. We know what love means, even in human terms. It is important to us. It is

important to have love for someone. We are willing to sacrifice for that person. God's love is so much greater than human love.

3. The bottom line, the destruction of God's bitter enemies may not be the best thing for His people, but their continuing presence is the necessary reminder to never stray from the source of strength and the deliverer. They are still out there; they are still a thorn in my side. This kept Paul humbled and focused. God may still scatter your enemies, and they are still out there and they still bother us. It is a reminder. Paul said, "This hurts, but I understand why it is here."

If the enemy is not destroyed outright, as we might wish, as God might do; then they are preserved for our benefit.

The 185,000 Assyrians who camped out at the gates of Israel; and the guy who stood up and warned the people to open the gates, or they would have been immensely brutal. But God simply killed them all.

The iron curtain coming down was an absolute failed ideology. We as believers have the ability to stay on track. Who is our Shield, Who can and will deliver us.

Our nation may fall. It may become unrecognizable. Bobby's job is not to scare us, but to prepare us for any eventuality. There may be some pain involved. No doubt, seeing things as they are, it will cause some pain.

Use them, develop them, they are for our benefit. God has given this nation great, great strength, and prosperity in any way. When you look at the history, we have had the rule of law, a vibrant military, a great president, and a working judicial system. The logic on the left is skewed. Justice should be blind; but the people are not always blind.

We have experienced great blessing in this country. Some places, their courts are entirely corrupt. The rule of law has been what our courts stand for. The police are necessary in our judicial system. And we want to let people out with no bail who are violent criminals. There are flaws, no doubt; we are not perfect. The perpetuation and maintenance of our nation, our checks and balances, the maintenance of freedom. These are blessings which other nations have never experienced and will never experience. Abject poverty, no rule of law, no justice. We have no conception of what we have. The forces of the cosmic system today. The lies and propaganda today by evil forces and Marxists. By the overreach of government, reaching way beyond what the Constitution requires, that is a real problem. By the critical race theory incursions into our school systems. Hate your race, hate your heritage, that is the heart of that theory. That foments hate and divisiveness. People claim they want to bring the nation together. It won't happen with critical race theory. We don't know what God is going to do. Better that he doesn't, so that we apply the resources which God has given us.

We study history so that we do not forget what has happened in the past. We have all sorts of problems like that; revolutionary functions and ideas. Revolution is thrown around today. They want to overthrow a client nation. Revolution always brings in something

worse. Revolutions are never about helping people; it is always about power and tyranny. That is what we are seeing today.

We also see anti-establishment immorality today. We see today the suppression of Christian principles and doctrines; even by Christians themselves who reject divine establishment for human viewpoint. Many Christians buy into all of the propaganda of LGBTQ because that goes against current humanistic standards. Christians are doing that today, constantly. It is up to the pivot to be a part of the deliverance of the client nation today. We have no excuse. God always makes Bible doctrine available. Our churches are not very full today. Only if there are a bunch of programs to get people there. Christians want a community; they do not want spiritual growth. From Berachah, we broadcast all over the world. Doctrine can be heard online. Rick Hughes has a fantastic radio ministry. He can still sit in a little sound booth which he has and teach from there.

People listen to Berachah Church all over the world. Doctrine is available all over the world. The nation depends upon what the pivot does; and the pivot depends upon the doctrine in their souls. We may win some battles; and be economically in the world, and be so blessed in many other ways, but we will continue to have enemies as a client nation. The enemies that we see, are rampant. If these enemies were wiped out, tomorrow, a whole new group of them would rise up.

God has not scattered Satan's control of this world. His operation is fully engaged now. He will attack any client nation with schemes which will gut divine dependence. His schemes will never cease. He has nothing else. He is doomed and he knows it. He can give up, but he will never do that. His schemes will continue.

#### **Lest We Forget.**

1. Our potent enemies can bring pressure on believers and on the client nation. And they do. If you don't know this, you are not awake. Cosmic system pressure.
2. That should provide the impetus and motivation for continued reliance upon God and upon His promises and His doctrines and on the application of divine wisdom. That should be the direction of our thinking. Not, *what can we do all about this?* Bobby got a letter to be signed, and it was a great letter, but he did not sign it. What matters is what we are studying right now. Psalm 59:11 **Lest we forget.** He thinks divine establishment. But the key is the solution. Believers who want to be activists, who want to do these sorts of things, that is fine. Do not forget, do not become distracted by things like that. That is the watchword for us.
3. That is what the scattering of enemies by divine power is designed to accomplish.
4. To memorialize God's power and blessing of the client nation.
5. If that happens, the pivot shrinks. That is our responsibility. We are in the cycles of discipline today. That is why the client nation is incumbent upon us. If the enemies appear to be winning and the client nation seems to be deteriorating, that is when we should focus on spiritual growth. That is a wake-up call for us not to fear, not to panic, but to double down on Bible doctrine. The stream of consciousness in our soul must flow with Bible doctrine. God honors our focus.

Our nation has so many adversities and so many attempted humanistic solutions, we need to apply Psalm 59:10–11. God's care will protect us and let us look triumphantly over our foes. Don't ask for everything to be defeated. Our prayer is for the nation, the institutions, for those governing. Remember, all this adversity is a benefit to us. **"Scatter them by Your power."**

Today, our great enemy is China, which brings great pressure on us economically and militarily. People are no longer innocent until proven guilty. When a jury reaches a verdict, and if it is the wrong one, the whole place goes berserk.

Power and money are more important in service to government. They do not remember; they do not trust in the deliverance of the Lord. There are no tragedies in life. No doctrine in the soul is a decision that people make.

Is it the eve of destruction that we are on? Is this in the best interest of you and me? This is the hard way, the painful way; but sometimes that is necessary to purge out the evil. Israel went through some horrendous acts of discipline. It was necessary, in order to preserve Israel.

Psalm 59:10 **My God in his steadfast love will meet me; God will let me look in triumph on my enemies.**

Psalm 59:11 **Kill them not, lest my people forget; make them totter by your power and bring them down, O Lord, our shield!**

## **Lesson #0326**

## **Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT 12/22/2021 Wednesday**

One week later; a week without classes.

Bobby has symptoms for a couple of days; and 10 days isolation. There is always a reason for these things. Bobby could not see the Lord letting this happen. That was Bobby's plan, not God's. He thinks that he knows the reason; he had time to consider *why me and why at this time of the year?* We know that the plan of God is perfect. It was hard to remain inactive. He began to realize that it was time to regroup and recharge; and time to consider some things that he had not taken time to do before. Namely the great relevance of Psalm 59 to current events.

Bobby took advantage of the time given him by God and he prepared for possibly a different sort of Christmas message.

Psalm 59:11 **Kill them not, lest my people forget; make them totter by your power and bring them down, O Lord, our shield!**

He says, "Do not slay them, Lord, or else my people will forget." Lest we forget our experiences in life, forget those things which we have learned, forget those things that we know are certain. David is speaking of something that Israel should not forget. Lessons



learned like bridges burned? We learn things that we should not forget. “There is a purpose for these people being here. Scatter them. Break their power through Your power.” And David means not to forget this. “Scatter them, reduce them.” We can never forget this. Lest we forget who has the power; lest we forget who we are in the plan of God. Lest we forget that God can do everything necessary to preserve this client nation. We really do not have much to worry about.

Let’s consider what Psalm 59 teaches for all future national adversity. We must look to the Lord as our shield; and we must not forget who our Deliverer is. We do not have human viewpoint solutions or human leadership solutions. Our solution is not our candidate winning the upcoming elections. Certainly we should vote. But these things are not our shield; nor do we depend upon them. The military is not our shield; our economic situation is not the key. None of those things are our protection. Nor can we solve our problems by running away from our situation here.

Our first and last line of defense, as David makes clear, is the Lord.

#### **Remember Who Is in Charge**

1. These other things all have their place. They do help; they can be brought to our aid and protection, but our focus in adversity is always the Lord.
2. David here does not call out his army here. The Lord rises to meet us. There is a place in our lives for the military and economics.
3. The love and the grace of God never fail. That is our defense; that is our shield.
4. The Lord can crush any enemy; destroying them or scattering them. There are all kinds of problems in the world today, with China and Russia. What are we going to do?
5. The Lord keeps them around as a reminder to believers to depend upon Him. Bobby gave an illustration of the Soviet Union as a leader of a bloc of nations; who would take away our freedoms. We agonized over this for 50 years. God scattered them in 1989. That ended the Soviet Union. They were economically crushed. God may have used our economy, but He did this for our benefit. He can do this anytime against any enemy against any person.
6. God can purge entirely entrenched evil, as He did with idolatry in Israel. It seemed that there was no going back. God crush idolatry in Israel. A lot of people had to die. Israel was taken out as a nation for 70 years, all for the evil of idolatry. The Lord being our shield does not mean that the United States will survive in a form like it is today. The client nation is not finished yet. Israel went down, and they rose up; they went down and rose up again. Today, in the US, we are going down. We do not fear or feel disgust. God never fails us. God never falters in His purpose to restore a client nation. He always works to restore us as a client nation.

How do we consider what is going on in our country? We should be looking at our shield.

God's unfailing love is ever-present. He bring the human powers on earth to their knees. Evil civilizations fall before Him. Evil is everywhere and it always has been; but the justice of God never fails and it is always the final word over evil.

### **A Conclusion from V. 11**

1. God brings judgment upon enemies. We can learn from His power, His justice. History today is criticized. History is taught today in a very narrow way. Critical race theory has become a theme of history. Everything revolves around racism. There is only one correct perspective of history and that is the divine perspective. We must consider what has happened in history from the divine perspective. We see what has taken place in the OT and apply that. We must look at the time where we live for the divine perspective. God is perfectly capable of scattering our enemies. How He does it is up to Him.
2. If we have the right perspective of confidence in the Lord, we will recognize His work in history. That was God scattering our enemy. Now, Russia is on the rise. From the divine perspective, we should understand that God can scatter any nation, so that we do not forget who did it and why. The evil today is in Marxism. He has scattered it so that we do not forget it; but we are trending towards Marxism and people do not even know that they are doing this.
3. God has done it many times in the history of our nation, many times He has scattered our enemies. He also warned Israel many times to return to Him. That is what the cycles of discipline are all about. Rather than to return to false gods, as Israel had a tendency to do. A client nation gets more pressure from the cosmic system than any other place on earth. Satan's plans are brilliant. Socialism is a flawed system, but it sounds so good in the way that it is presented. God scattered this in front of us so that we can understand it.
4. We need to turn to Him. Our current condition in this country is a wake-up call for us as believers to get the right perspective, which is trust in God. And for the nation to realize. The more that Bobby sees the failure in high places, we know that God has placed these people in high places so that we can clearly see what they are doing. In the next few years, we will see a turning point in this nation. How will we view it? God can do just about anything that he wants. This is for our benefit.

The facts of divine deliverance in our history. The evil nations which have surrounded us in the past. All of our wars have been fought when we look back on them and evaluate what happened, we begin to see the hand of God at work in those circumstances. Look at what God has done. Nazi Germany was the threat of the world; Imperial Japan. God destroyed them.

The French and the British could not defeat Germany. It took the US to stand in. The future history of this country; where we are going and what the Lord will do. We must not put our confidence in humanism, in revisionist history, in critical race theory. We can see all around us the poverty of Marxist nations.

We look back in history and we can see the same problems then that we see today. We learn everything from history. Look at history from the divine perspective. The circumstances are the same because the devil's world is the same. History repeats itself and the divine perspective of history repeats itself. The culture is different, but Jesus Christ is the same. We can see increased crime; we can see the unrest, the moral degeneracy, the lies, the hatred, the divisions. Lest we become discouraged, do not forget that they can be destroyed or scattered by the power of God at any moment. God can punish our nation and scatter our enemies at the same time; or God can heal our nation. It is wisdom, divine wisdom. We live in a house of cards ready to tumble at any moment; but we will not tumble with wisdom and discernment in our souls. If we forget or reject Him and His Word, which many believers are doing. We are in no position to watch the deliverance of the Lord, or to expect any deliverance. We, as believers advancing to spiritual maturity have all the advantages.

David is not ordering God to scatter them; he is making this request. He requests on the one hand. Now he has another request. Now, David goes straight for the jugular in the next two verses.

Psalm 59:12 **For the sin of their mouths, the words of their lips, let them be trapped in their pride. For the cursing and lies that they utter,**

David speaks of sins of the tongue. Look at what he asks for:

Psalm 59:13 **consume them in wrath; consume them till they are no more, that they may know that God rules over Jacob to the ends of the earth. Selah.**

This is way beyond scattering. This is annihilate them. He has left Israel behind. **...that they may know that God rules over Jacob.** We have some peace as the result of the destruction of an enemy. David now prays for their total destruction. He prays so that the people on the earth observe this and be impressed with the power of the God of Israel. So they know that there is only One True God, the God of Israel.

Scatter or destroy. Two different results. Why is the United States called a superpower? We have destroyed and defeated many enemies. Behind it all is the Lord's work. Because of these 2 verses.

We are being attacked internally, to destroy what we stand for. By religion and by humanism. We have a new enemy. Internal and external enemies. So David prays that arrogant curses of God be destroy or removed permanently. Would it be nice to see all of those liars out there gone; all those who curse God, gone. Would that be good? Would they give credit to politics or to God?

Which way will we go as a nation? There are times when we might think about some of these things.

Tomorrow night a Christmas message.

Christmas message.

We celebrate the most important event of human history. The outside world does not see it in this way. We revere Him and we worship Him. He condescended to become true humanity. One Person with two separate and distinct personalities. In remembering this 1<sup>st</sup> advent of Christ, His life, death, resurrection and ascension. It begins on that first Christmas. People celebrate this in many ways. Some like religious movies, some like to see the lights on houses, some like the carols.

What is important that you remember in your soul is what counts. What you know of Jesus Christ is what counts. Communion service is a time of remembrance. We do not worship in figurines, high pagents. Many times the tree is seen symbolically as a tree. It is also under the tree where we receive all of the presents which you eagerly await. You enjoy the time, the gifts, the Christmas meal, etc. It is filled with joy and relaxation, sometimes which is not seen other times of the year.

We will celebrate a future Christmas as it should be celebrated; but not the Christmas that we celebrate during our lives.

Micah 4 prophecies the Messiah.

Micah 4:1 It shall come to pass in the latter days that the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established as the highest of the mountains, and it shall be lifted up above the hills; and peoples shall flow to it,

This reminds Bobby of the 1<sup>st</sup> advent when people went to see Jesus.

Micah 4:2 and many nations shall come, and say: "Come, let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob, that he may teach us his ways and that we may walk in his paths." For out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

Jesus taught many things which were necessary. The basis for so many things that we understand about Christianity. Divinely inspired revelation. Here it says, He will teach us His ways, which will be the Millennium. He will teach us His ways so that we may walk in His path.

Jerusalem is the center of the world at this time. This is the place where the world wants to be.

Micah 4:3 He shall judge between many peoples, and shall decide for strong nations far away; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks; nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war anymore;

The might nations here are gentile nation. Never again will they train for war. We walk about that today, but don't ever kid yourselves. China is training their military for war; and the Russians are doing the same thing. In the US, it is hard to say. Just a social experiment. The peaceful millennial reign of Jesus Christ. Everyone wants to think of Jesus as the Prince of Peace, but that is another time. He will fulfill this title in the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent.

Sitting under His vine and His fig tree means that we enjoy prosperity.

Micah 4:4 but they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree, and no one shall make them afraid, for the mouth of the LORD of hosts has spoken.

Micah 4:5 For all the peoples walk each in the name of its god, but we will walk in the name of the LORD our God forever and ever.

There will be others, unbelievers, following their own gods.

Micah lived at the time when the northern kingdom was destroyed and the southern kingdom was under attack. Israel was about to fall.

Micah switches back and forth between impending judgments and of the future, as related to the Messiah.

The first phrase is an uplifting phrase. *In the last days* takes the reader past the time that they were living in, which was nationally perilous.

It will come about, which begins a new prophecy. A new day. The new day is a contrast between the administration of the fifth cycle of discipline and a future recovery of the nation under the Messiah. The reason for the recovery is the grace of God. If Christmas has any meaning to us, it should be the celebration of the grace of God.

There are many customs which have arisen for Christmas, and some are wonderful and enjoyable. Trees, decorations, presents. Bobby enjoys the lights. We can find enjoyment in these types of things. But with grace orientation, we can have this sort of enjoyment every day. Every day is Christmas for us. We can stop every day and celebrate the grace of God at any time. This should be a celebration in our souls. Day by day Christmas. When the Prince of Peace comes and is ruling. That will be a celebration every day.

The Jews today probably enjoy Christmas, much like the rest of us.

There will be a time when the Jews are gathered together. They will become the subjects of the King. That is the day of the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent; of the promise of Christmas. What a future Christmas that will be.

The hills represent the many nations of the earth. The people will go to the highest hill, which will be raised upon all. Zion will become the highest point on earth, where the Messiah resides. This will be also the Temple where He is worshiped.

A child will be born to us...His name will be called Prince of Peace. This only happens in the Millennium. There will be no end to the increase of His government. There will be peace and justice for that point and into the future.

Jesus did not reign in the first advent, so we know that this is the second advent.

The ultimate gift for all of us to unwrap. Will there be a United States in the Millennium. That question has been asked many times. Will we be there to celebrate the Lord?

There are some nations which will be destroyed. Assyria will never be an empire every again. There are other nations, because of their evil, have disappeared from human history.

The Roman empire will be revived. There is speculation whether we will be the king of the west. Bobby also looks at our country today and thinks, "We will never make it." We may never stream to the mountain. That could all be changed by the resurgence of Bible doctrine.

Our national future is not really an issue. We will all be there. The reapture of the church will take place before the rapture of the church. If the United States still exists, it will be only unbelievers, because of the rapture.

At the end of v. 1, the other nations will stream to it.

### **Messiah in the Millennium**

1. Nahor means to flow into from a subordinate place. Stream to it or flow into it.
2. Nahor connotes that all nations in the Millennium will be subordinate to the Jewish nations.
3. Therefore, Christ will rule all of the nations, including the United States (if we are in the end).
4. There will be no UN at this time. No world government. The only world government is operational on earth at this time. This is where Jesus will bail out on us.
5. When the Lord returns and is seated on the throne, then we will celebrate that moment.
6. Rejected before, the messiah is universally accepted; and He will be crowned as king.
7. What did not happen at the first advent will happen in the second.
8. That Christmas will be a worldwide event.

Today, many want to visit the Holy land and walk where Jesus walked. But in the Millennium people will come to see Jesus as a Living Person. That celebration will not include a tree. It will include animal sacrifices.

This is not barbaric. The Jews throughout their history sacrificed animals to represent the coming Messiah. Animal sacrifices in the OT Law are authorized for the Millennium. They are a fragrance of memory.

We will look back at the sacrifice by the Lord. This is a promised time for the Jews. There will be a memorial for the Christ. God's grace will be celebrated in Christ. Every day will be Christmas in the Millennium. Everyday, we will see the King of Kings on the throne.

[He will teach us His ways thta we may walk in His paths.](#) Jesus will explore His viewpoint and His ways. Another Christmas celebratin; Jesus teaching Bible doctrine.

We may or may not recall many Christmases from the past. For a cuple of minutes when Bobby was in the covid jail. There were some fragrances of memory. Good ones and bad ones, with family and without. There were many with many different circumstances. We have had good ones and not so good. And we have had different kinds of environment. We are not always home for Christmas.

Bobby remembers a story about Warren Span, he was a left-handed pitcher. He took out time for war. He was a tough guy. He would throw at your head and he would not mind fighting about it.

Once the other team was getting run after run on him. He was asked, "Warren is this the worst day that you have ever had?" He rmemebered being in a frozen kitch during the Battle of the Bulge. Bobby remembers one Christmas on the beach in Hawaii. He was alone on that day. It was a great Christmas. He did a tape; he got some sun, and and had dinner with some friends.

Most of us can recall at least one great Christmas. Especially in childhood. Or somet which turned out to be a nightmare. We forgot what Christmas represented. The greatest gift. The real meaning is the greatest gift. Not all Christmases are the same; and the people and circumstances do make a difference. If you had been taking in Bible doctrine, then this may be the worst Christmas that you have ever had. But you can have more enjoyment and relaxation than you have ever had in your life. You cannot enjoy, you cannot survive and you cannot be blessed without doctrine. In the future, we will be in the Millennium in a resurrection body. Everyday will be a great Christmas.

How then can you enjoy such a Christmas in the Millennium.

The key is the doctrine in the soul. We worship Him, not our bodies. Then it will be about the Lord Jesus Christ. We have the access to the very same mind of Christ that we will know forever. Do we take advantage of it?

Scripture tells us that You have magnified Your word above all Your name. A better translation might be, You have magnified Your Person and Your Word above all else. Those are the two most important things at Christmas.

We can have a great day for Christmas. The greatest gift for us.

At this moment, we know Him through His Word. Then we will know Him in Person and through His knowledge.

If you neglect or underestimate the importance of Bible doctrine now or in the future.

Am I part of the revolt against the true meaning of Christmas? Do I have the capacity to live every day as Christmas. Am I a mature believer or am I a grinch?

The development of a problem solving device, sharing the happiness of God. It is all about us, occupation with Christ.

If we don't have that, every Christmas will roll around and be miserable for us. Instead of walking in His paths. Whatever we do to recover from our woes, it will not work. It still won't help. Just one way and one answer. Take a page from the Millennium and celebrate the full knowledge and grace of God. Make the upcoming days a daily Christmas based upon spiritual growth and capacity for life. The capacity to have Christmas cheer every day. So when these holidays occur, we might really appreciate them.

Why will you enjoy the future millennial Christmases? The environment will be beyond comprehension to us.

## **Lesson #0327**

## **Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT**

**12/26/2021 1 Sunday**

The greater Son of David.

Now we will go back 1000 years previous to the Lord.

David first suggested that God scatter his enemies. But there is a short-term solution that David offers up.

David's option for God is, "Destroy them." This might be something that we all prefer. Destroy them or scatter them, is David's suggestion. Many of us like the idea of enemies being destroyed.

David is not praying for the fcd.

Psalm 59:12 [For the sin of their mouths, the words of their lips, let them be trapped in their pride. For the cursing and lies that they utter,](#)



Psalm 59:13 consume them in wrath; consume them till they are no more, that they may know that God rules over Jacob to the ends of the earth. Selah.

David now prays in vv. 12–13 for utter destruction, so that the people all around will know what is happening. Jews have been persecuted almost unmercifully for centuries. The pogroms in Russia, terribly persecuted in Russia. We know about Nazi Germany. In the Arab-Israeli wars, 3 of them, with God pulling Israel out of the fire. We see God's hand in the history of Israel then and now.

When God curses Israel, the results are much better than before. We can make the same sort of applications today.

David prays that the arrogant curses of God and abundant lies now be exposed and removed permanently by God. "Don't let them get away with what they are doing; wipe them out."

#### **David's Request of God**

1. David cites the reason for and the means for God's judgment of Israel's enemies.
2. David's request for their removal is based upon the curses and lies that they perpetrate. Not because they are evil people. David is very specific here. Wipe them out for their curses and lies.
3. Out of the 7 worst sins from God's viewpoint. We see sins differently from God sometimes. We often hate one sin more than another. God lays out specific sins in Prov. 6:16–19. 3 of them are sins of the tongue.
4. Except for the maximum discipline of the sin unto death, there is no category of sins that bring more judgment than sins of the tongue.
5. These sins of the tongue, attacking David in Israel, are most destructive to those doing the blaspheming. Not David. What is more destructive; it is those doing the blaspheming and maligning.
6. A terrible end comes to those who blaspheme God or His plan or His people. "I will curse those who curse you." Not a good thing to curse Israel.
7. David has a good reason for his inhalation request. Gen. 12. These verbal sins against Israel. Ultimately, if these enemies are cursing Israel, they are cursing the plan of God. They would like to destroy God's people and nation.
8. The action that David requests must still be accomplished by god. It is up to Him. God's justice is justice. David is asking for the justice of God. "You take care of this, God." Let the justice of God handle it. Those who need that justice will get exactly what they deserve.

As believers in Jesus Christ, we are under attack. From within and from without. When they attack us, they are perpetrating evil. God protects Israel and His client nation as well.

Romans 2:1 Therefore you have no excuse, O man, every one of you who judges. For in passing judgment on another you condemn yourself, because you, the judge, practice the very same things....

We see a lot of people judging others. "Everyone is at fault than me." We see a tremendous amount of judging today.

Rom 2:2 We know that the judgment of God rightly falls on those who practice such things.

### Judging Others

1. The blindness of arrogance, pride means that people commit the worst of sin. They do it when... The first thing that we want to do is blast them right back. When we slander others and throw their lies right back at them, then we fall under these words.
2. They are guilty of the same sins that they charge others with. If they see you as their competitor, they might do anything to bring you down. Do not return fire. Do not commit the same sin.
3. This is one of the favorite tricks of those covering their own sins and inadequacies. Trying to slander an enemy; opposition. There are times when opposition is legitimate. Epitome of arrogance to slander. They assume the prerogative of God in their judging and plotting. Let God handle it. God's justice will fall upon them.
4. God disciplines us because He loves us. Verbal sins are the manifestation of mental attitude sins. This is where we fall down on our duty to represent the Lord in this world.

Romans 2:1–2 is all about our nation today. They operate in David's time, Paul's and our own. They charge us with the very sins which they themselves commit.

Anything which is antisemitic and anti-Christian, they are lies and under God's justice. We observe these tactics as working by evil prevaricators in our lives.

They charge others with hatred, sedition or racism, when these things are what they are doing. God will reveal such lies and judgments; and they will be trapped in their own lies and they will be judged by God. Stand back and relax; see what God does.

They hope to ban Jesus Christ from public discussion. We cannot say, "Merry Christmas" because someone might get offended, as if no one has rights but those who are offended. Those offended certainly do not include Christians. We are paying a steep price for these verbal attacks and outright lies.

**Lesson #0329**

**Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT**

**12/26/2021 2Sunday**

Psalm 59:12 For the sin of their mouths, the words of their lips, let them be trapped in their pride. For the cursing and lies that they utter,

Psalm 59:13 consume them in wrath; consume them till they are no more, that they may know that God rules over Jacob to the ends of the earth. Selah.

David speaks of verbal sins and why verbal sins?

Verbal sins are the manifestation of mental attitude sins which are against and toward other people. They are what injure other people. It is pretty clear that, in our nation, we are beginning to see the results of these sins. It is clear that the nation at this time is crime ridden, economically challenged. The rule of law is being rejected; and criminals are released without bail. They get out and continue committing crimes.

Freedom is being curtailed of those who do not go along with what is in vogue today. And they try to pretend like nothing is amiss. They fiddle while Rome burns.

Nero was crazy, and he set fire to Rome and fiddle while it burned. The lies are perpetuating these things that are going on. That is why David prays. "Destroy them," David requests.

*Caught* is from the Hebrew verb laqad, which means *the catching will be done by God, not by David.*

#### **Catch Them, Lord**

1. This word means *to be captured, seized, imprisoned.*
2. So they will be caught captured and trapped by their own words. David wants them to be caught in their own lies.
3. They are to be permanently ensnared. And this is glossed over in the next news cycle. God catches them permanently in their lies.
4. God will not be mocked. Lies and blasphemy mock God. Particularly when they are directed towards God's people. When this occurs, God is being mocked.
5. David prays that their arrogant words be their undoing. That they be captured in their self-centered manipulation and plots. There are some arrogant people in high places today. They think they are infallible in what they do and say. We pray that their inordinate pride be laid bare for all to see. David prays for them to be trapped by their own lies. He calls for them to pay the penalty as the Lord sees fit. David knows that God will protect Israel and himself. God will scatter them or destroy them. "As Your will be done," in all of our prayers.

The Lord hears a prayer the first time. Relaxed mental attitude. You have the wherewithal to pray to God. David is making a request. Better be sure that these are God's enemies.

David understands God's plan for Israel so this is a legitimate prayer. This is not just because David wants Israel delivered; but he wants the world to compare God's sovereignty with those who think they should rule.

The first step in destruction is being caught in one's lies. We do not know how God will scatter our own enemies. As David prays, God is our shield and deliverer. David prays that they disappear, but also that they be caught in their lies.

There are certain commentators today who actually see the lies and reveal them. From that perspective, the lies are revealed. But who hears this? Everyone is not listening to it. The lies are being accepted or perpetrated.

Stay calm and stand for the truth. Stand back and see the deliverance of the Lord. The Lord works even in discipline. Just keep your own nose clean. Stand back and watch the Lord work, because He will.

We get so caught up in the problems of our own nation, and we don't...

These people are so evil and such a threat, that David prays for their utter removal. We may pray that the Lord remove the enemy or that His justice be done. People can accept or reject God's solutions. We see horrible things taking place, and yet, we must recognize God's solutions.

History is filled with illustrations of people who have been wasted, fallen, and removed from history. So many have fallen into ruinous defeat.

Haman in the book of Esther that God prevented and destroyed. He was the second most powerful man in that nation. He lied constantly about the Jews.

Germany rises from the ashes of WWI, but rises in evil. And by 1945, that nation was a smoking ruin. Some of the most beautiful churches were leveled. Many fell into the pattern of heathen atheistic nazism. There were death camps all over Poland and Germany; Jews were being gassed and destroyed. God went from that horror to today. God protects the Jew to this very day. For the sake of His covenant, God continues to protect the Jew. As you judge, you will be judged. That is God's promise.

The one that really got to Bobby, a person that he knows says, "We don't really know who the Jews are." That is a lie and a rationalization for being antisemitic.

God said, "I will bless those who bless you; and curse those who curse you."

Blessing to those who protect the Jews from the cursing of antisemitism. The cursing side on account of God's promise to Abraham reminds us of the validity of David's prayer. David understood the davidic covenant; he was a part of it. He can rest in this fact.

### **Our Prayer**

1. Our prayer: we pray that God will expose such evil liars. Expose them so all can see.

2. Pray that the biased misleading propagandists of our nation and Israel will be seen as the liars that they are. They must see and understand divine establishment. Believers must gain wisdom from Bible doctrine.
3. We desire that truth be distinguished from humanist lies that permeate this nation.
4. Most importantly that Bible doctrine be once again be paramount in the lives of believers today.

Bobby does not want to speak against individual pastors. But they have a responsibility before the Lord. Bobby sat in chapel in seminary and he read the three words, *Preach the Word*. There does not appear to be a lot of teaching of the Word. Return to the mandate to teach the word. We must use problem solving devices to handle what is happening in this world. That is the means of the defeat of evil in the client nation. God does the heavy lifting. Evil can be exposed and removed, just as David calls for. Trust in God to deliver.

The greatest enemy of the United States today is China. Our children may need to speak Chinese before this is all over. They are a tremendous power with a tremendous military; we can be struck within minutes from the hypersonic nuclear missiles. Their army is probably larger than all the western armies put together. Are we ready for that? It is up to the Lord; and it bothers Bobby tremendously to see the military in the state that it is in. We do not depend upon any other human solution. We have the solution. When we hear the news and read the paper. Always keep in the forefront that God can solve all of these problems, by our shield, deliverer and our Lord.

## Lesson #0330

## Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT 12/29/2021 Wednesday

Last class on Psalm 59 for a week or so.

David prays and asks for divine intervention. He asks for relief for those who would destroy David himself. He first asks for God to scatter the enemy, leaving them still alive and amongst the Jews. They remain as a warning. Israel will be reminded.

Recognize that there is a perfect example of this. Joshua led the second generation into the land (the first generation died off in the desert).

Joshua spoke to Israel after the people entered into the land. His vanquishing of the enemies of Israel. They crossed into the land and took it. Joshua and the Jews had to defeat the people there.

Joshua tells them, "Do not forget how the Lord went before you and vanquished your enemies, or it will not go well for you."

Joshua 23:6–8 Therefore, be very strong to keep and to do all that is written in the Book of the Law of Moses, turning aside from it neither to the right hand nor to the left, that you may not mix with these nations remaining among you or make mention of the names of

their gods or swear by them or serve them or bow down to them, but you shall cling to the LORD your God just as you have done to this day.

They Israelites were not to associate with the remnant of nations which remained in the land, among the people.

Jos 23:9 For the LORD has driven out before you great and strong nations. And as for you, no man has been able to stand before you to this day.

Jos 23:10 One man of you puts to flight a thousand, since it is the LORD your God who fights for you, just as he promised you.

Joshua 23:11 Be very careful, therefore, to love the LORD your God.

Joshua 23:12 –13 For if you turn back and cling to the remnant of these nations remaining among you and make marriages with them, so that you associate with them and they with you, know for certain that the LORD your God will no longer drive out these nations before you, but they shall be a snare and a trap for you, a whip on your sides and thorns in your eyes, until you perish from off this good ground that the LORD your God has given you.

They were not to intermarry with the heathen because they too often would go after false gods. This is not a call for diversity. This is a tacit warning to any client nation. Do not associate with evil nations, nations which worship false gods. Marxist nations, socialist nations, Islamic nations. That is an application of this passage.

Individual believers are not to be unequally yoked. Marrying an unbeliever has a tendency to distract from the Word of God. This is a distraction for the believer. Interesting that marriage can be one of the great distractions. You must be very careful when it comes to contemplating matrimony. Do not forget the spiritual aspect.

God is their Shield and Deliverer, but He leaves these other nations among them. He will not protect them if they desert Him. God must preserve the Jews, because He has made a covenant with them. But there will be discipline to those who desert God.

David prayed that God catch these enemies. These enemies are not to capture Israel. Otherwise, Israel will be trapped in their own desertion of the Lord.

Joshua warns them that they will perish off of this good land. That is the fifth cycle of discipline. If they did not follow this message of Joshua, that is what would happen.

Joshua 23:14 "And now I am about to go the way of all the earth, and you know in your hearts and souls, all of you, that not one word has failed of all the good things that the LORD your God promised concerning you. All have come to pass for you; not one of them has failed.

Now David writes:

Psalm 59:12 For the sin of their mouths, the words of their lips, let them be trapped in their pride.  
For the cursing and lies that they utter,

David can ask for God to destroy the people of Israel if they reject their God.

Psalm 59:13 consume them in wrath; consume them till they are no more, that they may know  
that God rules over Jacob to the ends of the earth. Selah.

People will listen, because their God is God.

### David's Prayer for Destruction and Scattering

1. David here prays for the total destruction, not just for his and Israel's benefit, so that the world will see the sovereign and omnipotence of God in action. It is not good to oppose Israel or their God or their man, David.
2. It is God who does the heavy lifting. David has done plenty of that. This is a solution not just for David but for all time. For all application.
3. David is not the source of deliverance, nor does he claim to be. He goes directly to the source of deliverance. David makes it clear that he requests scattering and destruction.
4. God uses people and circumstances for His purposes of deliverance. This deliverance was set up by the enemies. Why do we need to be delivered if there is no one attacking? We are also under attack? How can God show His power? We can only understand this by God's deliverance and His power. We need to pray for the deliverance through the things which are happening today. This is David's prayer and our application from it.
5. What David understands and claims is the potency and finality of divine intervention. We have witnessed this throughout our lives. Bobby can look back and see the deliverance of the Lord took place. When things happen to us, we look to the Lord first. Our first thought is always, *what is the Lord doing?* We cannot afford to not look to God. Whether the enemy succeeds in some of their objectives. So the evil of the poisonous tongues must be exposed and removed.
6. But the people must respond to God's sovereignty. God has placed Israel in a client nation status. We must respond with acknowledgment and then trust God for deliverance. It is easy to hear, to listen and to understand. But then it comes to application. Then it comes to trusting in the Lord when everything seems to be pointing in the other direction.
7. Trusting in God requires the wisdom of doctrine to make such application. We in this country today must realize the power of God to work circumstances in our favor, no matter how hopeless our situation might seem. He is working circumstances for His Own benefit. When we understand His plan and trust in Him, then we know that there are no circumstances where he is not working.

This passage has given Bobby a new perspective on adversity. It is not hopeless; it is never hopeless. This is the God of David, the God of Paul and He is our God.

Bobby brings up national problems now and again. Why does he do this? This is to make a spiritual statement. He mentions these things, not to depress us but for us to focus upon the solution.

1. Always remember that God can trap conspirators and slanderers in their own evil words and plots and lies and destroy them through it. They will be caught in their own lies, exposed by their own actions and words.
2. Evil may triumph for a time. In the meantime, before 2022, it is clear that they have some wins, despite being losers. They have a voice, a platform, they have a media, if they oppose our God.
3. The Lord is our Rock and our Shield. What trouble can defeat Him. When the justice of God is in operation, how can injustice survive. How many times has injustice been all over you, and God worked it all out. It has happened in many times.

We listen to people in high positions, and we hear contradictory statements, and they think that we don't hear them. They simply trap themselves in their own lies. Listen to them; listen to their anti-God rhetoric and their anti-establishment rhetoric. Anything which is anti-establishment is a lie. Then it is almost comical. I can't believe that these people say this stuff. They live in system of human power.

Bobby is in the 19<sup>th</sup> year. The Old Testament gives us so many great examples of how this works. The one which he taught so many years ago was the book of Esther. God worked for the people of Israel despite the 2<sup>nd</sup> most powerful man wanting to destroy Israel. He had the opportunity in the cosmic system to destroy the Jews; and he plotted to do this. The Jews could do nothing in their own defense. One woman, Esther, exhibiting courage and trust in the Lord. She said, "If I die, I die." The idea here is, "I am going to do God's will, regardless of the circumstances." God does use people in judging evil. Haman meant evil for the Jews and God turned it for good. God used Esther and her beauty. She used this when no one else could do it. She was used to curb the evil thinking of Haman. At the end of his plot, it was turned upside down and turned against him. He was impaled at the king's order.

God used the poisonous vicious Goliath who seemed invincible and who could do anything about him? But then came this short, young man. David learned about Psalm 59:12 in this incident. Goliath threatened Israel and the God of Israel.

If you keep your eyes open, you will see what is going on in this nation. If divine establishment is reestablished, if the rule of law is reestablished, then you will know that God is working for our future. Our future is in God's hands.

There is another example of this, the Rabshakeh, one of the most dangerous men in human history, and particularly dangerous to Israel. It is a great narrative which illustrates Psalm 59:12.



**Communion service New Year's Eve**

We are mandated by the Lord to continue with the communion. We will eat and drink with thought and with the reciprocal love inherent in the Bible doctrine in your own soul. We love because He first loved us. Our worship is based upon the Lord's unfailing love.

John 3:16–18 "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only Son, that whoever believes in him should not perish but have eternal life. For God did not send his Son into the world to condemn the world, but in order that the world might be saved through him. Whoever believes in him is not condemned, but whoever does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only Son of God.

God gives eternal life to those who believe in His Son. Given a choice, man would sin. Adam and the woman chose to sin by eating from the forbidden fruit. The standard of God's perfect righteousness was violated. Adam, as the federal head of the human race, made the decision to sin. **Just as through one man, sin entered into the world, and death through sin....**

God's love is not sentimental; nor does it change. God is bound by His perfect nature to keep His justice intact. We are unworthy of His love, because we are separated from Him. God's love went into action. In eternity past, knowing our future status of spiritual death, God's love made a personal relationship with Him possible. God provided His co-equal and co-eternal Son in the flesh. His Son is the primary example of God's love and our intense rebellion against Him. Our sin did affect how God's love was extended toward us. Love alone could not solve the sin problem. God despises sin. God can have no relationship with sin. He cannot love man and overlook our sins. He would have to deny His Own righteousness and justice. God's righteousness and His justice had to be satisfied, so that His love could remain pure and unblemished.

These 3 attributes worked in unison at the cross. All of our sins, previously condemned by the righteousness of God. Because Jesus was perfect righteousness, and since He did not have any personal sin or a sin nature, He could die for our sins.

The imputed sins were not our Lord's sins. They were as abhorrent to Jesus Christ as they were to God the Father. He accepted their imputation in His Own body. He sacrificed Himself for our reconciliation. What Jesus did was motivated by love. What other reason could there be for God the Father to place our sins on His Son on our behalf? It was this judgment and willing sacrifice of the Lord Jesus Christ which satisfied the wrath of God. God's wrath was directed towards Jesus rather than us.

What kind of love was this? It was a special kind of love. It is an unconditional love, a love that does not depend upon the merit of the object. Being spiritually dead, and relative

righteousness at best, we have nothing to commend us to God. We do not have the ability to attract His love. Without possessing His perfect righteousness, we cannot meet His perfect standards. John 3:16 tells us that God loves us with His impersonal love. God does not need an intimate relationship with us to love us. God's impersonal love is the greatest love that has ever existed. Rom. 5:8, 10 **God demonstrates His Own love for us, in that, while were His enemies, Christ died for us.** Impersonal love and grace provided His substitutionary death on our behalf.

Justification means that we possess His righteousness. We are the objects of His personal love, even though we are still sinners.

We cannot help but reciprocate the love of God, and that is the ultimate communion with the Savior. We love because He first loved us.

Because of Jesus Christ, God is our Father and our Benefactor. We can enter into prayer at any point in our lives. He is no longer our enemy or the judge of our sins. We can be more at home with God than with any other human being.

This was the 45<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the institution of the military communion at Berachah Church.

It started several years ago when Bobby began dating his wife and she had questions about a passage in Proverbs 31. How could one woman every fulfill all of the qualities and characteristics in this passage, vv. 10–31.

For the humanist, the feminist, and the LGBTQ crowd and many who have followed in their thinking when it comes to gender. A further attack on gender distinction itself. We have them competing in women's sports and no one can say no, because there is no one strong enough to say *no*. Our society has become so silly as to not be able to distinguish between gender.

We will confine our study to this passage.

#### **Introductory Points**

1. Women are not ignored or treated as superior or inferior in the Bible.
2. In the climatic conclusion of Proverbs 31, the woman is elevated to a position of extreme honor.
3. Her status is not granted because of birth, wealth, or because she demands it.
4. It was earned through industrious productivity and diligent application of the principles of wisdom.
5. Her honor is based upon her relationship with and knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ.

There is so much in this passage, in an age when women are made to feel demeaned or the idea that a housewife is presented as a limited life. Both husband and wife make a valuable and important contribution to society, each in his own right.

This is an acrostic psalm/proverb.

#### **More Introductory Information**

1. She is presented in this passage.
2. The qualities given in this passage are achievable by all women. The woman is involved in many activities.
3. She has a fear and respect.
4. This fear or respect is all about authority-orientation. We all need it and the woman has a different perspective. It is a necessary quality because of the curse of Gen. 3:16. This transfers to marriage to being a responder as the woman's role.

Do not be intimidated by this woman's noble, capable and imminent woman. She is not being elevated to a demigoddess or a feminist ideal. She is still the wife described in Eph. 5. And the husband is still the head of the wife. Seems like she ought to run everything.

This is really good information for husbands to consider.

What we study will be the opposite of the woman that we studied in Prov. 15:4. That woman is just about the opposite

#### **The Wife of Proverbs 31**

1. The excellent and noble wife enhances everything about her husband.
2. But this is with her own accomplishments. She does not get her identify only from her husband.
3. She is exalted and revered for it, especially by her family.

#### **We Need to Contemplate the Possibility of Such a Woman?**

1. Does this really exist?
2. Does this describe qualities that every woman should attain to but will never get there.
3. Is noble wife simply a personification of wisdom. In the Greek Pantheon, the statue of a woman is used for wisdom.
4. Athena is the goddess of wisdom?

#### **Who Is She?**

1. She is totally connected to a life of wisdom.

2. She is what it means to be wise; to have wisdom. This is the epitome of what wisdom can do for a woman.
3. In that demonstration, she is nonetheless a real person. She is not a personification. She is not something to strive for. She is a real person.
4. She is not just an ideal or a mythical creature. She is capable of living these qualities and activities. This is not *pie in the sky*. This is for all women. These are attainable qualities for a woman.
5. She is certainly a woman to be emulated, to be modeled by others. This makes this woman a leader in her own right.

Proverbs 31:10 [An excellent wife who can find? She is far more precious than jewel.](#)

An excellent wife, who can find her? She is far more precious than jewels. She is a jewel among women. She is more rare than a 10 carat diamond and more valuable. She is the model of a diligent housewife, and this fits all the categories of women, married or not.

Women do not have to be married or have children in order to be virtuous. Boaz is the male protagonist in this book. "You are a woman of excellence," Boaz says to Ruth. A man will do anything for you. He will look after you. He will make certain that you are comfortable. If you understand this passage, you will have everything that you want from a man or from a husband, if he is any damn good at all. You had better pick someone who has these characteristics or is moving towards these characteristics.

Ruth was not married, she has no children. She was known by Boaz as being a woman of noble character. Women marry or not can attain to these qualities. Ruth is one of the excellent women of Proverbs 31.

There are 3 shades of meaning. *chayil* can refer to physical strength. In Job 20:15 this word can mean wealth. It can mean integrity of character. Exodus 18:21.

Boaz is a wealthy man in the story of Ruth. She was a woman who purposefully and could force circumstances to meet the needs of her mother-in-law. She did not lose her integrity or femininity.

Bobby had a friend for 50 years, she came to Berachah in the early 70's. She then decided to go back to work in geology. She worked for Shell Oil and she went all over the world to check fields to see if they were worth drilling. She never lost her femininity or her integrity. She retained all of these and her character.

The Proverbs 31 woman is not a manipulator nor is she demanding. She falls within the parameters of a Biblical marriage. The curse of the woman at the fall. Her desire is to have authority over her husband.

She accomplishes her purposes, not by becoming manly, not losing her authority-orientation. She is trustworthy, industrious. This is the woman that we need to see. Her respect and her love of the Lord does not waiver.

**There Is Another Question Which Arises.**

1. Some say this ideal woman is relevant only to Solomon's time and culture. That is a cultural interpretation.
2. If we take this passage only as culturally relevant, then...
3. There is a huge problem for all of us. Then all of the Bible can be pronounced irrelevant. You do it in one area, it can be applied elsewhere. This is a liberated woman in the best sense of the word.
4. So this chapter becomes entirely relevant for today. This passage to some think that this is just a passage for ancient times. The modern woman today thinks that she must dismiss the authority of her husband and the Bible.
5. The literal interpretation is the way to go. This is applicable to all women in all times.
6. It was written to encourage women to live up to God's paragon of female virtue and His plan. But what a model to live up to.

**Lesson #0002**

**Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT**

**1/2/2022 1Sunday**

Psalm 59 is on hold. This will be a short series on women. Bobby taught this during conference season. What marriage is, what it should be like.

Bobby has improved this from how he taught it before.

This is the greatest passage on the character and qualities of a wife, mother and woman. She is a *ishah chayil*. Translated as *the excellent wife, a woman who is exalted, a woman of noble character*. Her worth is far above jewels.

Proverbs 31:10 [An excellent wife who can find? She is far more precious than jewel.](#)

Bob's wife, when they were dating, asked him, *what does it mean to be a Prov. 31 woman?* This is something for all of us to understand. This helps us in what we should look for in a future wife.

You do not look for the right person, you try to be the right person, for when the other half comes along.

Don't react, because this is the context of this passage.

Bobby's wife, "Can this be attained?" There are so many qualities here; and so many activities found here. A woman of this caliber is priceless. A smart man looks for these qualities. These qualities in one person appears to be insurmountable. Is there such a woman who does everything and does it well.

In today's world, the idea that a woman can do everything, is feminism. Too often, in a relationship, something has to give. That is not what the passage intends. We need to understand how and why.

For the Christian woman, this is the most fulfilling aspect. These characteristics are very real and very attainable.

#### **Introductory Points to Proverbs 31:10–31**

1. This passage is not a daily to-do list. These are not done all in one week.
2. This occurs over the course of a woman's lifetime. How can you be these things? That is the answer.
3. We might say that these verses are a photo album. We look across our existence in this life.
4. This is to be applied.
5. This is a woman who is wise in action.
6. Her deeds are the practical application of life. The application of what it means for a woman to be wise, to be virtuous.
7. She is also wise and noble role-model for other women. She is a role model for women just beginning their advance in the spiritual life. To orient to the correct authority. A woman not oriented to authority is a problem.

#### **More Points**

1. The Christian wife performs these practical activities as she moves through the stages of her life.
2. Two things are necessary for a woman to become this woman: the passage of time and spiritual maturity.
3. These qualities and activities do not appear simultaneously. Becoming such a woman is a process. They are absolutely indelible. You cannot have one without the other.
4. She becomes a great one among all people, as her life and spiritual advance progress together. This is a two-column advance. Two columns converge on one objective. You grow spiritually and advance as a woman.

This woman's priceless value increases with spiritual age and spiritual IQ. Human IQ is measurable and we put a number to it. There are no dumb people in the spiritual life. Even if your human IQ is not high; even if you are handicapped in that area. A perfect example was a gal at T&P and she did limited things when it came to work there. She never missed Bible class, and she was able to serve the Lord in her capacity just as much as anyone else. Bobby always thinks of her regarding the spiritual maturity, even though she could never be married (and she was not).

#### **Three Stages**

1. Salvation and spiritual childhood; the apios.

2. Spiritual adolescence; we know more doctrine and we continue to grow. We are out of the legalistic stage. There is flexibility involved with spiritual growth and Bible doctrine.
3. Growing up, spiritual maturity. Supergrace life.

Let's begin with the formative childhood stage. Vv. 10–12 If she is married then she must focus on her husband. She is utterly faithful to him; constantly a crown of glory for her husband. That is not drudgery, slavery or subservience. A husband loves his wife as Christ loves the church. He looks out for his wife, no matter what, no matter what circumstances. She responds to his ability to be a husband. She responds because she is like-minded.

### Trust

1. There is no real love without trust. If you do not trust the person, there is no love there.
2. Trust brings a person's virtue into focus. This is the noble person. The noble person is trustworthy.
3. Trust is the foundation of 3 qualities necessary for love: respect, confidence and deference. Those are the major qualities of love.

She continually asks, *what good thing can I do for my husband today?*. We do not need to hang together, moment-by-moment. The idea is, not to have the idea, *I need to have some separation*. One of the great things is the refreshment of a husband and wife coming together.

Vv. 13–17: The second stage of the progression. In her spiritual adolescent years, her family is growing. She is known as a selfless tireless worker. She is a manufacturer of family necessities. Logistics for the family. She can have a career but she must not forget family priorities. You must keep your priorities straight. A family suffers when the mother is absent for long periods of time. Especially in the formative years of a child. Women have a major role to play in the nurturing of a child. Parents spend a relatively short time raising children.

Bobby was going to say goodbye to his father in the office when he was off for college. And Bob said, "It has been a great 18 years." That was the end of that stage of his life. The whole idea is to raise the child to be independent.

The woman's hands are at work not just for her household, but she is gracious to others who are needy. You should not be guilty if you do not have time for volunteer work. When they get to a certain age, that is something else.

V. 22 speaks to the clothing that a woman wears. She wears clean, quality clothing. Well-dressed, fashionable and even elegant. We know that because she wears purple. She is a woman of noble character.

People Bobby has s at next to on a plane, sometimes need a shower. That is sloppy. Sloppy thinking. The woman does not neglect her grooming.

A wise and understanding counselor. She has wisdom; people listen to her. She is praised for these qualities. She is appreciated by them. She is devoted to the Lord, which is the basis of her security. She is shaping mature spiritual personalities. For time and for eternity. Bobby's mother was instrumental in bringing up Bobby in the right way.

## Lesson #0332

## Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT

1/2/2022 2Sunday

Proverbs 31:10 *An excellent wife who can find? She is far more precious than jewel.*

Inevitably women would come up to Bobby and say, "How do you expect us to fulfill this?" This is a process. It is coordinated with our spiritual growth. They move ahead side-by-side. It is a process which takes place over the course of your lifetime.

Proverbs 31:10 *An excellent wife who can find? She is far more precious than jewel.*

A life of noble character, who can find? Her worth is far above jewels. This woman is priceless. As we know, the woman complements and completes the man. From the creation account, we realize this. Yet she was created after the man; she was created for the man from his rib. He has his rib returned in a completely different form. She was integral to his life. She came from the man; she was part of the man. Can you name a prices for an integral part of your body. You do not want to give them up. The woman arises up over all the precious things in your life. There is no better way to express her pricelessness than by imagining a part of your body that you would not give up.

The man trusts in her. She is trustworthy. She will have no lack of gain. She does him good and not evil. This is all the days of her life; and all the days of his life.

Proverbs 31:11 *The heart of her husband trusts in her, and he will have no lack of gain.*

Proverbs 31:12 *She does him good, and not harm, all the days of her life.*

### **The Value of the Woman**

1. V. 12 sums it up. There is no greater price. Not even your own body parts. She is a part of you. She must not be separated.
2. There is no lack of value; indispensable.
3. No other gain in life can equal her. So many think that having material things is key, but she is far more important.
4. Her husband trusts in her person and in her abilities. You trust the things that she does. How do you handle money?
5. He has no doubt of her character or of her achievements. He is never threatened by her excellence. She may be smarter, better than anything of her husband. Being threatened of her success is a problem of one's own ego.



6. The wise man recognizes that she will always be trustworthy. It gives the man a confidence which can be found nowhere else except with the Lord. It gives the man confidence in life. He does not have to worry about an ambush.
7. This is love-security, and that is priceless. It will always be there. There may be some ups and downs and some rocky moments; but things will not go south on you because she has a noble character. She will do everything in order to make it work. The husband can have no confidence.

Many men fall into a live which is not priceless. Both partners should be monogamous. But no woman can be priceless unless she is exclusive to him. No feelings of jealousy and distrust enter into the man's mind. This can be damaging to a relationship. This is one of the greatest problems to a marriage. There is no fear or envy in one's accomplishments. That is the ultimate relationship between one man and one woman.

This is the promise of the 2<sup>nd</sup> divine institution. One man and one woman. The same sexes can never have this relationship. They do not fit to one another. It is impossible. That is not the way that God designed it. One man and one woman in noble character.

#### **The Noble Woman and the Man**

1. The noble woman inspires the man. A man does not want to be a bum in the face of someone like that. You do not want to disappoint your family.
2. The woman's abilities are essentially. She is known by her husband to be outstanding, in her financial and domestic acumen. That is important to a man and to a family.
3. No one does it better for him than his woman. She is designed to be a helper. It is fulfilling for a woman to be that. They do not understand the roles of men and women. They cannot fulfill the Biblical norms in a marriage. Only a fool strays and ruins what he has. He gives her up for what? Better looks? A moment of pleasure? Is that worth it.
4. When she possesses all the virtues of honor and integrity and strength of character, she is the most beautiful and pleasurable of all people.
5. The spiritual advanced woman is of great advantage to her husband.

What is the ideal woman in society? It is defined by our society and what we see is not the ideal woman.

#### **The Genuine Love of a Woman**

1. The genuine love of a wife who seeks the good of her husband is as constant as passing time. You can trust it; it is constant.
2. She has a deep current of affection and care that runs through her nature. Bobby was once chastised for a woman for using the word affection rather than love. Affection has a relational concept between a husband and wife. You can see it. That is the most beautiful part of a woman; take that every time.

3. This soul-love is the love that does the man good all the time. The woman thinks on him; she concentrates on him. **She does him good all the days of his life.**
4. This is not just a temporal good, but a like-mindedness. There must be doctrinal compatibility. The spiritually mature is key.
5. This woman stimulates his higher faculties and growth. A great woman like this is a great stability for the home. A woman with noble character has influence. Within the family, the influence is so critical. For the husband, that stimulates and elevates his place in life. She is the motivator in so many ways. A woman like this of noble character—there is nothing like it. Today, women are taking over the family and the men are standing back and letting it go. Women don't make good men, and men don't make good women.
6. She contributes to help his character to help him. The helper is not necessarily one who cleans this or that. She improves his position, widening his influence for good.
7. This is the woman's importance. There is a step, something about her which is attractive. Her noble character comes out.

Bobby thinks of a song, if you want to be happy for the rest of your life, don't get a pretty woman to be your wife; but from my personal point of view, get an ugly woman to marry you.

Now we come to the beginning of the magnificent part of her household.

Tremendous influence and energy. Women often seem to have more energy than men. They have to in order to do these things. She works with her hands in delight. This presents her as an industrious, hard-working person. She is not a menial servant. This implies a large household with lots of work. No woman can afford to be idle, having no purpose but self-centered purpose.

### **The Woman's Contribution**

1. The woman puts her hands to useful employment, willingly, cheerfully.
2. That is leadership for the woman for her young children.
3. Why is it leadership? They learn the value of hard work and a good attitude, which they need for life.
4. From this verse, we see that the woman is skilled at manufacturing. She finds the raw material, the wool and the flax, and she produces something. This is a primitive industry, sometimes called a cottage industry.
5. She learns to spin, like a seamstress or a tailor. We must interpret this in the time of it being written. Hard work is the issue.

### **Her Hand Grasps the Spindle**

1. These are representative skills.
2. This is a basic skill of domestic activity.

3. This can end up being a money-making operation. We must apply this to today's world.
4. Diligence in universal pursuits. Do not leave her playing with dolls or video games the whole time.
5. Girls will learn that there are other line open for effort. True womanhood is not jeweled fingers or splendid attire or brilliant accomplishments. Diligent pursuit of these objectives which contribute to her family or her husband and to society in general. As the woman goes, so goes society. National morality is led by women. When women become immoral, society goes down. When women become less than noble, society becomes less than noble. This started in the 1960's with the free-love movement. In the past, they held up standards. We see very little of this today.

This wo

Proverbs 31:11 [The heart of her husband trusts in her, and he will have no lack of gain.](#)

Proverbs 31:12 [She does him good, and not harm, all the days of her life.](#)  
man works as a manufacturer, but also as a merchant. V. 14.

Unbelievable

## Lesson #0003

## Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT

1/5/2022 Wednesday

The perfect woman and wife. None of us are perfect, including the woman discussed here. She certainly had a sin nature. This portrays a woman of spiritual maturity.

This is something truly to behold. She is a real person. This is not a personification of wisdom. She is a model even of the Christian wife today. These are not impossible standards to meet.

### The Woman of Proverbs 31

1. She fulfills these qualities and characteristics over her lifetime.
2. She is becoming this wife and woman as she grows spiritually. This is not a current status; this is what the woman becomes. No one probably ever completely fulfills. Like the spiritual life, we progress.
3. These reforms do not occur at the same time. They do not happen all on one day or in a couple of years. These occur during stages of her life. We also have applications in our own time.
4. The development of her spiritual life coincides with the development of these qualities and activities. If your spiritual life does not develop, then these qualities do not develop.
5. She is trained in some areas; and she gains skill in others as she advances to spiritual maturity. There are spiritual skills which we gain in the Christian life. They

are the resources of the spiritual life. How to use the faith rest drill. Those are skills which we utilize in the spiritual life. There are physical skills that we gain as well.

6. The more mature the woman becomes, the more closely she fulfills this description. She becomes an excellent wife, who can find. We are all looking. This is not a passage for a man to tick off things that his wife does and does not do. That is not the way to apply this. As a man, we have our own problems when it comes to growing spiritually. Our objective is to grow spiritually and to become this. As she grows, you grow together. You begin to see the qualities of her life and his life. This is what becomes a great marriage. Then, one day, you wake up and realize, "I am married to the Proverbs 31 woman."

Without trust, there is no love.

We have times when things are not going well; and the same thing is true of her.

Proverbs 31:11 [The heart of her husband trusts in her, and he will have no lack of gain.](#)

Proverbs 31:12 [She does him good, and not harm, all the days of her life.](#)

Someone who intentionally does evil does not have problem solving devices. This describes his actions towards and with her husband. We get to the description of the details of her life. Now we get back to the nitty gritty.

Proverbs 31:13 [She seeks wool and flax, and works with willing hands.](#)

The woman is industrious. She is not indolent or lazy. The first area of the household of her work, skilled at manufacturing. She finds raw materials. She finds them, called wool and flax. She has a primitive industry.

She is able to take raw material and turn them into clothing. This occupation was an important part in the life of a woman at that time.

Proverbs 31:19 [She puts her hands to the distaff, and her hands hold the spindle.](#)

There are useful domestic skills. So it is not this particular skill.

Girls should learn that there are lines open for effort and enterprise and these things are not limited. This is especially an area for leadership of children for the wife and the mother. But further, this woman works as a manufacturer. She also works as a merchant. Today, it is easy to get food from far off places. In the illustration, these ships do come to port with a huge supply of needed goods from toerhwise unreachable places. Unusual things, exotic and possibly unobtainable.

We have many goods produced in other countries. Today, we might name a merchant ship google or Amazon.

### Application

1. The woman brings home a continual supply of goods. We understand the necessity of that.
2. She takes the time and effort to find unusual and interesting items and she brings them home after shopping.
3. This is a visible effort of caring for her family. NIV Study Bible a critical way. Too often kids are left to fend for themselves without a great deal of support. Terrible when the child has not support. Bobby's mother was concerned about his diet, and he had to eat vegetables. It is a great aspect of caring and making sure that the children understand that you are taking care of them.

Proverbs 31:14 *She is like the ships of the merchant; she brings her food from afar.*

Household management in v. 15. Women should look attractive. All men like that. Women should look well put together, but not at the expense of right priorities. The overall theme of these verses is right priorities. Putting together the things which are necessary for right priorities.

Today, sloth is a particular problem of men and women.

Bobby was traveling in a national park in Costa Rica, and he heard a thump behind him, and there was an animal which fell out of a tree, and it looked Bobby over. He fell out of one tree and wandered to the next tree to climb.

Unkempt, ungroomed, careless in their self-deportment, and we see this all around us. They creep along with no purpose or ambition. They have no Biblical standards.

### More Points

1. The woman of Prov. 31 is exemplary and meticulous. In her grooming and her dress. Why? This is leadership for her family in an important area. Just clean and neat.
2. Also in v. 15, this woman's strenuous duty and priority is taking care of the logistics of her household.
3. She understands getting a good start on the day. She gets an early start.
4. The energy carries over to her family.
5. Husbands also appreciate such things. A man respects a woman with this kind of energy, and he wants to demonstrate for her the same energy and drive. All the things that children look up to in both parents. A good husband does not want to let the woman down. The Proverbs 31 woman is an inspiration in the home.

Priorities energetically pursued by a father and a mother. A child will come to see the value of these things. Bobby's life was happy go lucky until he found himself at a cement plant. Bobby saw both parents work hard. Bobby understood the value of hard work. He understood that was his responsibility. He also had to uphold the name of Thieme. He was not going to let his parents down. He knew what they expected.

Bobby drove across Mexico at age 16, but then, he understood the parameters of that trip. Some of those who were with him did not.

The Rangers have a motto, *Rangers lead the way*. Mothers in the family lead the way as well. He is not denigrating what fathers do.

The woman might have a maid today, or a nanny or whatever.

What about the single mother today? Priorities remain the same. Supporting the children financially and balance this off with leadership in the home as well.

God designed a man and a woman together to raise children. When a woman raises children alone, the children are at a disadvantage. There is a needed partner there to provide guidance.

A single mother requires a lot more discipline. It requires some tough love, something that a woman might not be able to bring to the table. A woman can be a Proverbs 31 mother and be a single mother.

Proverbs 31:15 *She rises while it is yet night and provides food for her household and portions for her maidens.*

Proverbs 31:16 *She considers a field and buys it; with the fruit of her hands she plants a vineyard.*

Here, the woman considers investments. But that is not the meaning here. It has a wider scope than simply buying and selling property.

#### **Application of this Verse**

1. This presents the excellent wife as shrewd in business. She does not have to strive to be the CEO in order to be a success.
2. She can handle money, little or much.
3. With it, she makes wise choices, even investments from her earnings, and we will figure out where those earnings come from.
4. She has an entrepreneurial spirit in her own right.
5. She is not necessarily searching for wealth; sometimes there is frugality involved here. She is wise in monetary manners.

She supplies clothes for her family and she sells these garments to others.

Proverbs 31:17 *She dresses herself with strength and makes her arms strong.*

Proverbs 31:22 *She makes bed coverings for herself; her clothing is fine linen and purple.*

What she does not use, she sells.

Bobby is reminded of some stories. She is starting a small business at her own home. She makes this clothing and she sells it.

There was a woman that Bobby knew. She got married and the husband had a great job and then he got laid off. He rolled into a ball on the couch.

She began baking bread and selling it. She did what she had to do for her family.

This woman made money as a whole seller. So she shows ingenuity and business sense with what she was doing; with what she had. This is very worthwhile in managing a household.

This woman knew how to handle money and she know how to run her household. She had her brain working and she thought and she made plans. She would think outside the box. Solomon concludes that we ought to be aware of. It is not unworthy for a woman to engage in an honest trade or to have her own business. The wearing of fine linens was a very common trade at one time. Property is always a good investment. She does this together with her husband. Her choices are wise and he is wise to listen to her. Husbands are foolish if they do not listen to a wife like this. Wise men recognize her for her skills. So how would she use this property?

Proverbs 31:16 [She considers a field and buys it; with the fruit of her hands she plants a vineyard.](#)

This is an agricultural economy. She has bought this land and now is cultivating it. She plants a vineyard. Now, that is something to sell. She works hard at it and she is successful. She produces the grapes which produces wine. She now has a crop to use for her family but also to trade on the market. She has now another product. At the same time, she shows leadership for her children with her hard work and how it pays off. She probably involves her children in some of these enterprises.

Proverbs 31:18 [She perceives that her merchandise is profitable. Her lamp does not go out at night.](#)

## Lesson #0004

## Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT

1/6/2022 Thursday

It is an occupation hazard, and you have a tendency to evaluate this passage as related to yourself and what you have done and not done. That is not the proper way to evaluate yourself. There are many avenues that a woman and a mother can take. We must evaluate this is the time that it was written. All of this coincides and is connected to grace orientation. These characteristics are related to a believing wife and mother.

Of course we are talking about a wife and a husband. This is pertinent to you, married or not. Bobby spent a long time single; and he has spent a long time growing. This allows you to better identify your opposite number. Whether single or married, your characteristics are still on the table for all of us.

We are currently looking at the details of this excellent wife of noble character. There are specific pursuits and she is not idle and she is not lazy. She is a leader in training her children and a leader in the home. Even her husband learns from her. A smart man learns, hears and observes. This woman is an example of how to lead. She has an impact in her home with her children and her husband. She is entrepreneurial in her own right. You do not have to be involved in all of these pursuits. She is mindful of opportunities that would improve her family's position and supplement family income.

In v. 13, she looks for wool and flax. She is motivated and making clothes is not drudgery to her. There will be a great reward for her attitude.

She brings her food from afar. That is a way to please her family. She brings in variety. She works at that. That shows her children and husband how much she cares for them. V.14.

She gets up early in v. 15. She considers a field and buys it. If she sees opportunities, she takes them. She manufactures things. She makes money selling the clothes which she makes. She supplies belts to the tradesmen. She works very hard, as a woman and as a wife.

she girds herself with strength and she makes her arms strong. Today, we might say that she hits the gym. It is good to stay in shape. It is not a bad thing to do. What she does in life is done with high energy.

Bobby thought of his own wife here. Norma works out and runs. Bobby enjoys the results. She has a natural energy. She directs that energy to keep in shape and she directs it towards her work as well.

Bobby supports her work and does not see it as neglect. Spending time working is not neglect.

V. 17 describes the energy of a person. Some of us do not have that kind of energy. Whatever energy that we have, we must utilize in the priorities in life. That is why she gets up early, before dawn. She works hard when she has the most energy.

Now the wife moves ahead in life, and her children are moving into adolescence.

In v. 18 she senses that her gain is good; her lamp does not go out at night.

### **The Wife in V. 18**

1. This woman is looking back on her life to this point. She senses that she has done her job well. She has done well for her husband, her children.
2. Ta'am.
3. This means, *to physically taste*.



4. By inference from the physical to the mental, it means to perceive. She is thinking and she is perceiving.
5. This wife is perceiving and considering what has come before in her life. She is remembering.
6. It is good to be retrospective at times. Not dwelling on the past; and not guilty retrospection. Examining the progression of one's life and lessons learned is valuable. Where you have been has a bearing on where you are going.
7. She has learned by trial and maybe by error. She sees what her works have brought her; what her energy has wrought. Anytime a woman or man has the qualities of a mature spiritual life, it is fulfillment for him or her and for the family's expectation. It is a fulfillment for her. It is not drudgery.
8. However, she maintains her humility. She is not thinking, "I am really good at all this. Look at all that I have done." She is not self-centered. She has too much to do; too much to accomplish.
9. She knows her house is profitable. Her family has profited from her character traits and from her work habits. Self-esteem is a leader and a model of what a woman, a wife should be.
10. That is what her lamp does not go out at night means. She threw her heart into her work. She left it all out on the field. She did her best. Not gloating over, but remembering.
11. Her indfatiguable effort has brought family and monetary benefit. The spiritual life must be included. You cannot spoil a child if you give them a spiritual life. Giving a child things and on the basis of grace, they are not spoiled; they learn.
12. She finds from her retrospection that all is satisfying for her and she is gratified with her work and with what she has done. She never loses sight of the source. It has not been for her painful drudgery or grief. Malcontent is what secular women are told to be. Especially when comparing the traditional values of the Christian woman. But the noble wife, she goes to the top of the ladder when it comes to personal satisfaction. The feminists who laugh at this sort of woman, they will never know her satisfaction or the source...

She is also engaged in something else in v. 20. She extends her hands to the poor and to the needy. Now we are moving outside of the home.

1. She is now in a position to be involved in charitable activities.
2. She not only pays close attention to the needs of her maturing home; and she continues to work for her comfort and well-being. Her generosity now extends to those who are in need.
3. She does good at her own house; but charity begins at home and carries over to those on the outside. This woman has a compassion for the needy.
4. She opens her palms to the needy. This is a picture of opening her hands in an attitude of giving. She has the wherewithal to do it, without depriving her family. No one should deprive their family to give outside of the family.

5. This help does not mean just money. That is how we think of charity so often. Give, give and help everyone who needs it. The needy are not just poor financially. This includes help of all kinds, like help to the elderly. This is not about hitting the streets to find derelicts to give money to them. Often, that is just feeling good or you do it to feel good about yourself. There are plenty of people in this church or a neighbor who can benefit by grace. This woman has a testimony; a witness to them of grace orientation. This has an impact beyond serving in a soup line. That has no impact for the next day.

When doing something for the needy, the greatest thing you can do is give them the gospel. They need the truth, the ultimate solution.

Previously, her hand was diligent at work at making a product. She has obvious skills that relate to revenue. She now uses her industry in charitable ways.

Paul repeats this principle in Eph. 4:28. Paul seconds the motion. He must labor performing with his own hands what is good. The woman looks back and she sees that her labor is good.

this verse is not commending socialism. What we produce is our own. We have a right to it. No one should take money from some to redistribute it to others who do nothing.

This charitable woman has created some wealth, which is also a benefit to others. You create jobs and you create income. Out of the kindness of her heart, she offers of her means and of her time, to those who were in need around her. Charity should represent grace orientation. We should be the most charitable of all. Private charity and benevolence is a necessity in society. People who really need and want help. Indiscriminate government aid may help some, but it also encourages indolence. We are very wealthy and we have the poor as well. The poor often lose the incentive for self-improvement.

People of a nation become ripe for the fool's gold of socialism. It is true and inevitable that some will be left behind; they will be homeless and not catch up. There will always be poor, no matter how much charity exists. Much of the conditions of the poor revolves around bad decisions, mental illness. Kjl

sometimes medication is needed for the mentally ill. Government welfare operates under the premise that poverty can be entirely eliminated. It morphs into control and dependency. If government is the source of your income, then they control you. That is socialism; that is not charity.

V. 21 she is not afraid of the snow for her household. Her family is all clothed with scarlet. A blizzard is a very dangerous thing. Those in northern Virginia spending the night on the freeway. It is very dangerous. It is very easy to get lost. Wes Knoble had to tie a rope to the house to keep from going off from the house in a snow.

1. Every family must face the snow and deal with it.
  2. The noble woman of this chapter does not fear it for herself or for the house.
  3. In fact, when catastrophe comes, be it weather, financial reverse, illness, death; this woman stands stable and is ready to comfort and to encourage. She herself may be very uncomfortable.
  4. Under these conditions she is a rock of stability. Stable as a rock. People can depend upon her.
  5. Even before such things happen, the household has been clothed with sables.
- 
1. A double protection here.
  2. She has prepared her household well.
  3. She has supplied with teaching and leadership with what they need to survive and to thrive. Her spiritual life is a life of leadership. The spiritual life prepares you for adversity.
  4. Teach your children well but teach them the spiritual life.
  5. The wife is the perpetrator and the perpetuator of preparedness. She consistently demonstrates her spiritual maturity. Bobby had that throughout his lifetime. Bobby would not be here without it. They modeled that spiritual life and he knew that was the way to go.
  6. She is that rock whose refuge is the rock of Bible doctrine. She is a rock because she trusts in the rock.
  7. It shows to others and they turn to her because of her stability and strength. They also understand that the spiritual life is the priority.

## Lesson #03

## Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT

1/9/2022 1 Sunday

Bobby is looking to complete this study today.

This is a general statement of what every woman should strive to be. Most are not but some are. We should know what the Christian model for a wife is. The principles apply for all time.

An excellent wife, who can find? For her worth is far above jewels. She is not just an ideal or a personification of wisdom. Any woman who is advancing spiritually can attain this. In fact, she will. The heart of the husband will trust in her. Gain here does not necessarily mean that he will be monetarily successful or all the money that he has ever wanted. Everything about his wife is improved because he has trust.

She does him good and not evil all the days of her life. She is trustworthy. There is no love without trust. You must trust her and she must trust you. The virtue and integrity of someone that you trust. That trust is the key to their success as a couple. There is the second characteristic, that she is always a benefit. She is always advantageous to her husband and to her family in every way. She is then the consummate helper, ezer, as she was created by God to be. This is in spite of the sin nature. She is the epitome of what

Genesis describes. She does her husband good and not evil all the days of her life. She holds in check the exercise of Gen. 3:16b. Her desire is for her husband's authority. But he will have leadership over her. Her desire is to usurp that leadership. She is a woman. She is the Christian wife who follows Eph. 5:32 and 33. See to it that you respect your husbands. The husband and wife keep to the roles which God designed of them.

There are duties and benefits that she will bring to her family. She is also able to comfort and to bring good counsel. A smart man listens to such a woman. She is charitable to those who are outside of the home, as per v. 20. She has prepared her family; and she does not fear for them. She has trained them in the spiritual life. She puts them in the hands of the Lord. So many times Bobby's parents put us in the hands of the Lord. Bobby survived and she survived.

In v. 22 we get a very personal look at this fantastic woman. She does not neglect herself in all of her busy schedule and duties. She makes coverings for herself. Her clothing is fine linen and purple. She makes clothes for her family and she also produces clothing for herself. She is not ostentatious. She wears fine linen and purple. That is a sign of stylishness and cost and appropriate. Linen, in the era, is a mixture of cotton and flax, both natural fibers. It was somewhat hard to find. Ships came into shore and they had some of these colors. The purple came from a Mediterranean shell fish.

#### **What Does this Mean?**

1. What an index is to a book, clothes and dress are to the wearer.
2. Index say what is in the book.
3. Clothes do the same thing. They can indicate what is in the soul.
4. Sloppy, dirty, slave to bad fashion reflects a sloppy, disorganized, unstable, anti authority soul. At the very least, bad taste.
5. What you see outwardly of the woman is what you may understand is in her soul. You have to think about what you put on every morning. There can be instability and a mindlessness about how one dresses.
6. Not always, but the clothes often indicates what is true of the woman.
7. One reflects the other. It is superficial. Bobby sits in the airport and notices the amazing clothes that some people. Bobby makes a point not to look like that. Well-dressed people often get a better service on the airlines. They judge and evaluate who you are. Do not judge a woman to be arrogance or extravagant if she wears nice and costly clothes.

Bobby realized that his wife likes to wear stylish clothes and she has a lot of them. Bobby had to build some extra closets for them. It seemed like she spent a lot of money here, but she discovered a store where she can buy designer clothes for a lot less. Bobby appreciates it. She never looks bad when she leaves the house. Appropriate clothing is not garish and it is not promiscuous. There is a time for promiscuous clothing, which is for the husband. Elegance and style does not require the spending of a lot of money.

### **Proper Dress**

1. This woman has the right to dress well within her means. Never deprive your family because you want something. Your family comes first. The woman does not neglect herself.
2. In all likelihood, she made her clothes with her own earnings.
3. She was meticulous in presenting herself to the world. Why? What is the point?
4. Likewise, she is a model for her family, which is important for children to understand.
5. The clothes and sense of deportment reveals an organized mind.
6. Her neighbors look at her and they feel themselves in the presence of true nobility, but with humility. A person with a noble look and has great humility. She stands out, in a good way. That is important for a Christian woman.
7. Well-dressed is the polish on an already beautiful soul. Her look is a benefit to her husband's public life. V. 23.

Bobby has seen many pastors in jeans and scuffed up shoes and an open shirt. A tie is a sign of authority, and important for a person to wear for teaching. Clothes are important for what they say.

If you look like the ragamuffins in the airport, then you look like one of the crowd. As a believer, you have a mission and message.

Her husband is now among the gates when he sits with the elders by the gates. This woman's husband is known in the gates where the elders preside. They did not go to the city hall; this took place at the gates.

### **The Wife Reflects upon the Husband**

1. Her husband was a prominent man among prominent men. He can move in any circle.
2. But she has contributed to that prominence by her own excellence.
3. So, her husband has derived civil benefits from his wife's reputation. She is known.
4. It is assumed by people that the head of a such a well-ordered household, the husband, is a worthy man. The wife is integral to that perception.
5. This noble woman is aggressive and she is competent. She looks to do good for her husband and of her family. She functions in a way that respects; and shows respect for her husband's leadership. This is what sets her apart from the rest of the world. She brings height and stature to herself and to herself. She is a woman with a beautiful soul, a spiritual life, and she is competent. She accomplishes the Proverbs 31 duties in a wife.
6. She is a woman to respect; and yet she gives deference and honor to her husband.
7. She enhances her husband's standing among those who are the leaders in the society. In the military, the military wife was necessary for the wife of a military officer. The wife has tremendous responsibilities for the family. The wife with a spiritual life.

She smiles at the future.

#### **Advancing in the Spiritual Life**

1. She reveals strength and dignity. Many of these things are things that society and humanism say that a woman should be. Yet they do not know how she can be this. From where? How?
2. Her strength shows even through her appearance.
3. She is a woman to be reckoned with. So many today get aggressive and try to show themselves to be above the rest, and it makes them less than what they could be. The woman maintains a spiritual life and an authority oriented.
4. Accomplishments, her financial success, her personal style, her personal loyalty, all contribute. At the end of the day, it is her spiritual life which sets her apart. Any Christian woman can have this. It is all about advancing in the spiritual life.

#### **Advancing in the Spiritual Life**

1. She smiles in the face of the future. She is a confidence builder for her husband and her children. She is the stability of the home. She smiles in the face of the future. The word of encouragement that a woman of doctrine can give.
2. She faces the future with cheerfulness and confidence. This is very much a leadership attitude and quality. She has many areas of leadership within the role of the wife and mother.
3. She is well-established in strength and dignity. She metaphorically laughs at whatever may come.
4. The laugh of a mature spiritual life. She projects a relaxed mental attitude under pressure. The life that has lived is the source of immediate smiles and satisfaction for her. They continue to be a source of satisfaction. She will have no regrets about what she has not done or what she has done. Many people think that they have somehow missed something in life. She does not feel that way. She will have no regrets in retrospect. She will have a memory of the noble past. Evaluate the present and look into the future.

**Lesson #03**

**Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT**

**1/9/2022 2Sunday**

Proverbs 31:19 [She puts her hands to the distaff, and her hands hold the spindle.](#)

Proverbs 31:20 [She opens her hand to the poor and reaches out her hands to the needy.](#)

Proverbs 31:21 She is not afraid of snow for her household, for all her household are clothed in scarlet.

Proverbs 31:22 She makes bed coverings for herself; her clothing is fine linen and purple.

Proverbs 31:23 Her husband is known in the gates when he sits among the elders of the land.

Proverbs 31:24 She makes linen garments and sells them; she delivers sashes to the merchant.

Proverbs 31:25 Strength and dignity are her clothing, and she laughs at the time to come.

Proverbs 31:26 She opens her mouth with wisdom, and the teaching of kindness is on her tongue.

Proverbs 31:27 She looks well to the ways of her household and does not eat the bread of idleness.

Proverbs 31:28 Her children rise up and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praises her:

Proverbs 31:29 "Many women have done excellently, but you surpass them all."

Proverbs 31:30 Charm is deceitful, and beauty is vain, but a woman who fears the LORD is to be praised.

Proverbs 31:31 Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her works praise her in the gates.

## Lesson #03

## Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT

1/12/2022 Wednesday

She will be prudent in speech.

Solutions to marital problems from the human standpoint. We keep looking for new apps or that they might be more efficient. Bobby is going to present new apps related to marital problems. She sent into tech support for help with her husband.

Dear Tech supporter,

I upgraded from boyfriend 5.0 to husband 1.0; certain programs slowed down, like personal attention, conversation no longer runs. I have tried running nagging to fix these programs. Tech support: bf is an entertainment package whereas husband is an entire operating system. Install tears, guilt. Overuse of the tears application can cause the husband to default to beer, etc. Do not install mother-in-law 1.0, as it runs a virus in the background. And do not try to reinstall boyfriend 5.0 Husband may lack memory.

Psalm 59:12 [For the sin of their mouths, the words of their lips, let them be trapped in their pride. For the cursing and lies that they utter,...](#)

Psalm 59:13 [...consume them in wrath; consume them till they are no more, that they may know that God rules over Jacob to the ends of the earth. Selah.](#)

The evil propaganda and lies

### David's Prayer for Deliverance

1. David is not the source of deliverance, nor does he claim to be. David has done quite a job in delivering himself and Israel. He has killed his tens of thousands, while Saul has only killed his thousands. David was God's man. He did many things to show Israel who he was. But he does not pray, "Let me rise up and destroy these people."
2. David knows that God uses circumstances and people in His plan. He has himself been used on a number of occasions.
3. David does not pray for personal strength to destroy this enemy. This enemy appears to be undefined. He cannot do anything about it, for whatever reason.
4. What David understands and claims is the potency and finality of Divine intervention. There is no question. We are favored people; and God often is willing to deliver us. Too often, our eyes are on national problems and not upon divine solutions. A divine solution for us is confidence, that God will achieve His purposes. Do not focus on the problems; focus on the solution. The real spiritual



life solution is the confidence that we have in the Lord for what He will do. It is grace orientation; it is utilizing the other problem solving devices. We are occupied with Christ more than the circumstances which surround us. We look at these circumstances and we get disturbed by them. We talk about these various problems and we think that there is a political or social solution. The Lord's will and His deliverance comes in many ways and in many different packages. He does not necessarily do that things which we look for. We can apply the same thing in our personal life, all the time. God handles those problems. David is praying, "Handle it, because I can't." Our prayer is for God to handle the situation. Then we must trust Him. Even if we are in the midst of national divine discipline. People see so much discipline taking place, and we think that God is not at work. God's permissive will allows for the bad decisions of evil people, He does not all it to run amuck. His will is always in operation. His plan is always in operation, even though divine discipline may be taking place. Do not rule it out. We can only go so far in the --isms which oppose God...and God will put a stop to it.

The book of Hosea is fascinating, as it is all about God's love for Israel. Hosea was to marry a prostitute named Gomer, and she represented Israel. God had to discipline the nation that He loved. God still loved them; and Israel I still in existence. We may be in the midst of severe divine discipline.

One of the great historical examples from the Old Testament, and trusting in Him, when God removed an evil propagandist and destroyed a great army.

The Rabshakah was a title, not the person's name. He stood in front of the gates of Jerusalem and he was a perfect example of what David was praying about in Psalm 59:12-13. H stood in front of Jerusalem and blasphemed their God.

Psalm 59:12-13 *For the sin of their mouths, the words of their lips, let them be trapped in their pride. For the cursing and lies that they utter, consume them in wrath; consume them till they are no more, that they may know that God rules over Jacob to the ends of the earth. Selah.*

2Kings 18-19

At this point, the northern kingdom is gone and the southern kingdom remains. 10 tribes were gone. They deserved the divine discipline which they received. God remained faithful to the city of Jews in the north. It was clear that Judah could not defeat Assyria, even after soliciting the ally Egypt. In the time of this, the Rabshakeh stood in front of the wall of Israel. A human king, the most powerful King in the world; but he is impugning the sovereignty of God. The Rabshakeh vocalized before Hezekiah. A seize in the ancient world was designed to destroy a people from the inside. The Rabshakeh also brought 185,000 soldiers with him. This might be the largest army in Old Testament and may in all ancient history.

Rabshakeh then began his speech, about the devastation to be brought against Jerusalem. He did this in a very obscene way.

2Kings 18:27 But the Rabshakeh said to them, "Has my master sent me to speak these words to your master and to you, and not to the men sitting on the wall, who are doomed with you to eat their own dung and to drink their own urine?"

2Ki 18:28 Then the Rabshakeh stood and called out in a loud voice in the language of Judah: "Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria!

2Ki 18:29 Thus says the king: 'Do not let Hezekiah deceive you, for he will not be able to deliver you out of my hand.

He promises this instead:

2Kings 18:33 [Has any of the gods of the nations ever delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?](#)

This is the propaganda spoken by so many. Just give up and give in. Don't resist us. Don't worry about it. It will be great.

We see nations even today, who say, "Surrender and we will destroy you." This was the case many times with Nazi Germany. The Czechs just gave in, without resisting. They did the same thing with Austria, not a shot being fired. But when they went to Poland, Poland said, hell no. and that began WWII. This army was the most powerful army in the world. This is exactly what the Rabshakeh is doing. This is his threat. This is the epitome of the arrogance of power. The worst lie was still to come.

The Rabshakeh spoke Judæan so that everyone there could understand him.

2Kings 18:27–32 [But the Rabshakeh said to them, "Has my master sent me to speak these words to your master and to you, and not to the men sitting on the wall, who are doomed with you to eat their own dung and to drink their own urine?" Then the Rabshakeh stood and called out in a loud voice in the language of Judah: "Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria! Thus says the king: 'Do not let Hezekiah deceive you, for he will not be able to deliver you out of my hand. Do not let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD by saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city will not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.' Do not listen to Hezekiah, for thus says the king of Assyria: 'Make your peace with me and come out to me. Then each one of you will eat of his own vine, and each one of his own fig tree, and each one of you will drink the water of his own cistern, until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of grain and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of olive trees and honey, that you may live, and not die. And do not listen to Hezekiah when he misleads you by saying, "The LORD will deliver us."](#)

This means that they will become slaves. "You may live and not die." They will work these lands as slaves. But, they remain alive.

This is a direct affront. "Don't depend upon your God. Give up!"

### **Rabshakeh and Hezekiah**

1. This is the trap that Rabshakeh is setting up. Bobby thinks of the lies and propaganda in Washington, but they will catch themselves. What they say never happens. More people die from regular flu than with covid. Bobby got vaccinated and he got covid. So there is no guarantee that Do what we say, and everything will be okay.
2. Who will trap them? God will do it, as it says in 2Kings 19:34 "I will do it for David's sake." David's Greater Son would be the guarantee. What if Hezekiah went into the Temple with Psalm 59 to read.
3. This is a later example of the effectiveness of a prayer by David. David makes this prayer around 1000 B.C. And 3000 years later, this prayer can still be prayed.
4. This is a later application by Judeah. The psalms were sung and proclaimed for the people of Israel. This was the doctrine for these people. Hezekiah knew where his strength was. He humbled himself and went before the Lord. Hezekiah knew that he only had one solution and that was from God.

We have some real Rabshakehs in this country and they threaten us all of the time.

### **The Contrast**

1. This narrative is a contrast between the fall of Israel in 721 B.C., who departed from Israel and had taken up with false god; and this is with Hezekiah. In the face of propaganda and power that he cannot defeat.
2. God does not desert those who are faithful. You cannot do that. God has a plan for us. We make the choice to stay in that plan.
3. In this case, Y<sup>e</sup>howah delivered for Judah, by destroying the enemy.
4. The outcome for Judah against the Rabshakeh is exactly what David prayed for in these two verses of Psalm 59. We may not see this in the United States; but it will happen in the Tribulation. What Christ will do in that future battle at His return.

**Lesson #03**

**Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT**

**1/13/2022 Thursday**

We are in 2Kings still.

David's prayer in Psalm 59:13 calls for the ultimate in deliverance from enemies. The ultimate deliverance is destruction. This is not simply a blood thirsty implacable request on the part of David. It is a call for a demonstration of the Lord's sovereignty and His power, and this needs to be demonstrated to all people to the ends of the earth. He is the only God, the all-powerful God of Israel. His people are under strong duress. God will show to the ends of the earth that He is God. Despite being apostate today, Jews will survive to the Millennium.

There are racial Jews, religious Jews, and there are regenerate Jews, those who have accepted Jesus as their savior. They are truly the people of God. God will not allow their destruction.

### The Promise of God to the Jew

1. This promise is grounded in Genesis 12. It is a lie that we, as the church, have inherited the promises made to Abraham. God has never reneged on that promise.
2. God promised Abraham that he would be the father of a great nation. Blessing to those who blessed him and a cursing to those who cursed him. The Jew would have a future rule under the Messiah.
3. God will destroy Israel's enemies for David's sake. This preserves the line of David which culminates in the Messiah.
4. As David prays, that preservation may include deliverance by the utter destruction of an enemy. God is perfectly capable of doing that. This will happen many times in history. For the future of Israel and for the survival of Israel. David asks for this outcome, to destroy them. These psalms are for Israel then, and they apply to all believers even today. This model will be invoked 300 years later at a tipping point for the southern kingdom. There were two kingdoms of Israel after Solomon. Jerusalem was in the southern kingdom. Around 721 B.C., the northern kingdom was destroyed. They deserted the Lord and they became idolatrous. So Assyria administered the fifth cycle of discipline to the northern kingdom. 20 years later there was an army from the Assyrians at the wall of Jerusalem, led by their chief propagandist the Rabshakeh. He was the mouthpiece of the Assyrian king. The army and this man were designed to strike fear into the hearts of the people on the other side of the wall. He will describe in graphic terms what would happen to those who did not surrender. The inhabitants were doomed to eat their own dung and to drink their own urine. They would be destroyed and starved in a siege. He continued to terrorize the Jews with horrendous threats. All the people of Jerusalem understood what Rabshakeh was saying. That was the point. 2Kings 18:28–31  
**Then the Rabshakeh stood and called out in a loud voice in the language of Judah: "Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria! Thus says the king: 'Do not let Hezekiah deceive you, for he will not be able to deliver you out of my hand. Do not let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD by saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city will not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.'**
5. The Rabshakeh promises them a wonderful land. Do not trust in the Lord, trust in us, and we will give you a land like the land you love.

Logically. Why would he take them from one land and give them a better land? Actually, they are going to become slaves. Many think that self-preservation and slavery is better than death. That is not the faith rest attitude of a believer. Hezekiah, as he listened to the propaganda speech, that there be no response to the Rabshakeh speech. And the people followed his orders.

The people were not very happy with Hezekiah's approach of no surrender. They liked what the Rabshakeh said. The Assyrian army was cruel and vicious. They were a powerful, strong and an efficient army. What the Jews heard scared them. "Take your eyes off God and think of yourselves. Do what we say and you will be better off. Do what we tell you and things will be better. Socialism promises things which it cannot deliver."

socialism enslaves, just as the people of Assyria would do. Who has the power; who is the sovereign power of the universe? The Jews had the problem; but Hezekiah did not.

One man have divine viewpoint in the crisis. It was not Hezekiah who delivered; it was God. That is the point; and that is the point that David makes. David was a great warrior but he was depending upon God.

2Kings 19:19 So now, O LORD our God, save us, please, from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that you, O LORD, are God alone."

### Hezekiah's Prayer

1. Notice that Hezekiah did not pray for personal or national deliverance. That is not his point. Hezekiah already knows that God will protect Israel. He knows the Abrahamic covenant. God will preserve this nation for His purposes.
2. There were many gods in the various nations. Temple prostitutes. That was idolatry and that is what Israel fell into. The Jews were not to intermarry because that would introduce idolatry into their homes.
3. His was a greater prayer than simply, *O God rescue us*. There was an understanding of God as Israel's deliverer.
4. This is a prayer of true motivation in glorifying God in whatever he decided. Hezekiah knew that God would protect him.
5. Hezekiah was likely very familiar with David's prayer in Psalm 59:13, because he essentially repeats this prayer. "All the kingdoms of the earth may know that You alone are God."
6. Hezekiah asked for God to use these circumstances. The most powerful army of that era was standing outside of the Jerusalem walls, and the Rabshakeh warns them of certain destruction. Hezekiah says, "Rescue us in such a hopeless situation." Hezekiah wants Israel to see and trust the Lord. Hezekiah is a great man here. He has it all together.
7. Hezekiah wants God to remind the Jews to never bow to a foreign king.

We do not have the enemy at the gates; so our prayers should be for God to glorify Himself by our deliverance. Both of David's prayers are answered. They would be destroyed in one sense and they would be scattered as well. The Jews needed to be reminded of all this. They needed to see that these would not trouble Jerusalem again. It was not to be the Assyrians to defeat Israel but the Chaldeans. But the Jews brought this on themselves in 586 B.C. Many people were used by God in order to preserve Israel even at this point in history. Daniel was a great man, up there with David and Moses. God used him in those circumstances. Israel will be preserved.

The kingdoms of the earth would be dealt with in a spectacular and an unmistakable way. And God will do this in a way not seen anywhere else.

**What God Can do**

1. God used this incident and what an incident that it was, to bring deliverance to Israel and this got Assyrian's attention.
2. If God can kill 185,000 soldiers in one night, He can deliver any client nation by His power.
3. Trust that the Lord knows what He is doing. He has a perfect plan. It will be fulfilled, just as His plan will include as we move forward in the Christian life. This is a moment when it is crystal clear.
4. Trust in the Lord and He will do it. God's plan will be accomplished. We can trust that. We just need to stay in it.
5. God will do what is right and necessary for those who trust Him.

We apply the various rationales, and that means that we are in the plan of God. It is a necessity, and it is not that hard.

### **Jesus Christ Controls History**

1. Jesus Christ controls history for His purposes. He does not do this for our comfort and so that we can feel good. He will protect His people.
2. Jesus delivers the person, the people and/or the nation that is positive toward doctrine. Hezekiah is the one man who made the difference. Hezekiah: "I am nothing, but You are the King of Kings." Who controls deliverance and why.
3. But, God also punishes and even destroys the client nation that rejects Bible doctrine; and the nation whose believers are negative toward doctrine. The nation which becomes degenerate in many, many ways. If one man can make the difference, those who listen to Bible doctrine can also make this difference.
4. This happened to Judah's sister nation. The northern kingdom rejected God and went to idolatry. One man called out to God from the southern kingdom for deliverance and God delivered Israel. He placed his trust in Israel.
5. What if an entire pivot responded to danger in this way? That is all that it takes.

### **Jesus Christ Controls History**

1. God uses circumstances and He uses people to control and facilitated circumstances to accomplish His plan.
2. God uses circumstances, good and evil, for benefit.
3. His will is never prevented from succeeding by evil in this world. It is always around us. It does not prevent the success of God's plan in this world.
4. His will is not stymied by the satanic schemes of the cosmic system. God uses these things for His purposes. God will use the evil, even the evil which we see all around us, to accomplish His purposes.
5. Application: Always look to the Lord first for the solution to problems, even and especially for national ones. In the time in which we live and the time in which Hezekiah lives. The cosmic system permeates society. It always has and it always will. Discipline for recovery and for our benefit, but never for evil intent or an evil outcome from God.

### Closing Points

1. God is never responsible for evil at any time.
2. God may use evil for His purposes, and He uses the evil of an evil nation against them.
3. Evil is a trap. Humanism is a trap. Bobby has been laughing. Today we have seen women's rights, particularly in women's sports. But now, humanism says that transgenders should be able to compete in the female arena. Here is all of this work and now they cannot win. It destroys the sports. The transgenders are males with a little treatment. They can still outstrip in track, swimming and in all other sports. It is all unfair, and yet they only talk about fairness. Somewhere, people are not getting a fair shake. No matter how much government thinks that they can give equity and equality to, they can't.
4. In spite of everything, God's justice still abides and His love is always extended towards us. We always receive His justice even when we are treated unjustly.

Lesson #03

Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT

1/16/2022 1Sunday

### The communion service January 16, 2022

We could never have a greater objective than to remember our Lord and what He did for us. Symbolic language is one way to gain a better understanding of this

The True Manna, the Kinsman Redeemer, etc. are symbols which help us relate to Him in human terms. What do you think when you see a flower, a sunrise, a mountain peak or millions of stars.

Psalm 8:1–4 O LORD, our Lord, how majestic is your name in all the earth! You have set your glory above the heavens. Out of the mouth of babies and infants, you have established strength because of your foes, to still the enemy and the avenger. When I look at your heavens, the work of your fingers, the moon and the stars, which you have set in place, what is man that you are mindful of him, and the son of man that you care for him?

Romans 1:19–20 For what can be known about God is plain to them, because God has shown it to them. For his invisible attributes, namely, his eternal power and divine nature, have been clearly perceived, ever since the creation of the world, in the things that have been made. So they are without excuse.

Hebrews 1:1–4 Long ago, at many times and in many ways, God spoke to our fathers by the prophets, but in these last days he has spoken to us by his Son, whom he appointed the heir of all things, through whom also he created the world. He is the radiance of the glory of God and the exact imprint of his nature, and he upholds the universe by the word of his power. After making purification for sins, he sat down at the right hand of the Majesty

on high, having become as much superior to angels as the name he has inherited is more excellent than theirs.

Ezekiel 34:29 And I will provide for them renowned plantations so that they shall no more be consumed with hunger in the land, and no longer suffer the reproach of the nations.

The flowers of the cactus were magnificent and magnified by the background of the Sonoran desert. These flowers often reminded Bobby's mother of Jesus.

He grew up before Him....He had no stately majesty....despised and forsaken of men...He was despised and we did not esteem Him.

Our Lord died, surrounded by a wasteland of humanity. He was a plant with nothing to commend Him. No appeal. For those who understood His purpose. He is the exquisite flower of the desert.

**And the Word became flesh and lived among us.**

Solomon called the Shulamite women the lily of the valley. We can see the lily in its glory; and we will see the Lord in all of His glory.

Another symbol of Jesus is the sun. Malachi 4:2 But for you who fear my name, the sun of righteousness shall rise with healing in its wings. You shall go out leaping like calves from the stall.

The sun is so bright that we cannot stare at it without permanently destroying our own vision. It shines day after day. He is our spiritual life; in Him, we grow; and without Him, we wither and die. The unbeliever without Him is lacking the light of salvation. Will he be illuminated by the truth? That illumination spurs saving faith?

Every day the sun climbs high in the heavens and makes things visible and it bears witness to the invisible. It brings evidence of the Trinity. Did you know that one ray of light contains all the colors in the universe. You can see it when one light beam passes through a prism and those colors are reflected. This is the revealing of all attributes of the Godhead; inherent to each Member.

This has particular application during the incarnation of the Lord Jesus Christ. He was the visible prism through which all the visible attributes of God radiate. This was revealed in the transfiguration. **He was transformed before them and his face radiated like the sun.** Every aspect of the sun; every beam radiating reminds us of the Son, Whom John spoke of as the True Light that enlightens every man.



There is another celestial body. Rev. 22:16 **I Jesus have sent My angel. I am the Root, the Offspring of David, and the Bright Morning Star.**

Why did Jesus chose to speak of Himself as the bright morning star. The most well-known, most admired, most viewed. It is the last star to disappear in the morning. The arrival of the morning star introduces salvation to all mankind.

Numbers 24:17 **a Star shall come forth from Jacob.**

The appearance of the Morning Star ushers in our eternal day of salvation. This will bring our glorious morning of salvation.

The image of the *Good Shepherd*. Shepherds were integral to the agrarian economy. The crowds who heard Jesus speak understood Jesus speaking of being **the Good Shepherd, Who lays down His life for the sheep.**

He feeds the flock; He searches for the lost sheep, He gathers His flock together. He arrives on this earth to seek and save that which was lost.

Ezekiel 34:11–14 **"For thus says the Lord GOD: Behold, I, I myself will search for my sheep and will seek them out. As a shepherd seeks out his flock when he is among his sheep that have been scattered, so will I seek out my sheep, and I will rescue them from all places where they have been scattered on a day of clouds and thick darkness. And I will bring them out from the peoples and gather them from the countries, and will bring them into their own land. And I will feed them on the mountains of Israel, by the ravines, and in all the inhabited places of the country. I will feed them with good pasture, and on the mountain heights of Israel shall be their grazing land. There they shall lie down in good grazing land, and on rich pasture they shall feed on the mountains of Israel.**

He will never leave or forsake His sheep. He gives us nothing less than His best.

The hired shepherd will not stand up against a predator or a thief. He will not stand up under pressure.

like the pharisees, there are many who deny the atoning death of Jesus Christ. Those who deny the Lord's sacrifice often reduce Him to the level of a near-helpless victim. They will claim that His offering was not salvation but just an example which should be emulated by us all. Jesus understood His death to be different. He understood that it was substitutionary in character. He was the reality of the animal sacrifices in Israel.

Matt. 26:27–28 tells us what He knew in advance: **And he took a cup, and when he had given thanks he gave it to them, saying, "Drink of it, all of you, for this is my blood of the covenant, which is poured out for many for the forgiveness of sins.**

while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

## Lesson #03

## Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT

1/16/2022 2Sunday

We just completed a short study of the Rabshakeh and he was at the gates of Jerusalem, and he challenged Hezekiah and he had 185,000 troops to back up whatever he had to say. Bobby included this as this was so close to David's circumstances in Psalm 59. This is so that the world would know that the God of Israel was sovereign over all. "Destroy them in wrath, that they may be no more, that men may know the God rules in Israel all everywhere else."

2Kings 19:35 [And that night the angel of the LORD went out and struck down 185,000 in the camp of the Assyrians. And when people arose early in the morning, behold, these were all dead bodies.](#)

We would love to pray like this, but it is not going to happen with China or with the Russians. But this will happen during the Tribulation. God will destroy those armies coming into Jerusalem.

David's request, just like Hezekiah's request, was honored by the Lord. The Lord solved the problem of evil that had controlled David and Hezekiah by simply removing it. David's enemies were evil and God simply took them away.

We have similar evils threatening our own nation today. Evil is all around us. Just as it was during the time of David and Hezekiah. A question arose in Bobby's mind: as we think about the predicament of evil in this world, why doesn't God simply end evil? After all, He did away with 185,000 Assyrian soldiers. It seems that the Almighty could do just that...or could He? He does not wipe out evil.

Satan's contention when he was condemned, was, How could a loving God sentence His creatures to hell? The answer is, God's justice and righteousness must be satisfied.

### **Why Doesn't God Remove All Evil in this World?**

1. To remove all suffering and all evil in this world, this would negate God's plan and purposes for the angelic conflict.
2. If God removed evil from this world, this would override all human volition and it would ignore the sin nature of man.
3. If that were the case, God would have to overlook the original sin of Adam. That is, compromise with sin. Could He, can He do that? God's Own essence limits Him in this area. God can do anything, but He does not choose to do anything. God's righteousness and justice must be satisfied.
4. God would have to forgive sin without His justice and righteousness being satisfied. God cannot do that. We are dealing with the essence of God in relation to evil. There was pure evil in 2Kings 18-19.

5. Sin must be atoned for; it cannot simply be overlooked. God cannot end sin and evil without resolving His justice and righteousness.
6. That would violate His essence and make Him less than God. This would make Him flawed by passively tolerating sin. Perfect righteousness cannot associate with sin in any way. His justice has to judge something or Someone.
7. God cannot resolve the Angelic Conflict, which is why mankind was created. If God takes away evil or sin, this does not resolve the conflict.
8. God cannot simply wipe out all evil or sin; or compromise with it. Man fell, just as Satan fell. Men are sinners. Could God say, "No sin, Adam. You cannot sin." But that would have resolved nothing, as Satan had already fell. Satan did choose against God, and that has to be fully resolved.

Man is responsible for the evil and suffering in this world; the sole result of the suffering and evil in this world. We attempt to blame circumstances and our mistakes for our bad decisions.

#### **Good and Evil in this World and Human Choice.**

1. Much if not most suffering in the world is caused by people, who inflict it upon themselves and upon others. Or antagonisms towards others.
2. It is the sin nature and the cosmic system that tempts people to commit sin and evil and to maintain it on earth. We maintain it, as well as its presence here. We maintain it in ourselves and in the circumstances which surround us.
3. Man makes the decision to indulge in evil. And sometimes, man claims, *this is not evil*. Even if humanism dismisses evil or rationalizes it, it is still evil.
4. Personal choice is still the cause when evil befalls good or bad people. I am a good person; why should evil fall upon me?
5. In this fallen world, God allows us to choose good or evil courses. It is on us.

Without being able to choose good or evil, we would not even be true human beings. God could have created men with no choice against Him.

#### **The Idea of Removing Good and Evil as a Choice**

1. Without a choice of good or evil, man would be soulless. Volition is necessary.
2. The soul consists of volition, consciousness, conscience and mentality. All of that would be forfeited if God wiped out all evil and sin in the world. We always have a conscience, no matter how we suppress it.
3. We could not choose for or against salvation; for or against Christ.
4. So what is the problem? If we don't have to choose for or against Christ? Would that make us immune to hell?
5. That would not resolve the Angelic Conflict.
6. The satisfaction of His justice and righteousness and the demonstration of His love resolves Satan's appeal. His appeal is, God is not a loving God if He condemns His creatures. God does not ignore sin and evil; but He does allow it.

7. There can be no salvation apart from redemption from our sin. Christ solved that problem when He died for our sins. He showed the greater love toward us in so doing. His paying the penalty defeated sin, right there. We have the option to believe in Him or not. That brings redemption from sin.
8. There would be no sin or evil in the world, had man not fallen. And there would be no purpose for us. We would not have resolved anything by our existence. For animals, they just act on instinct; and sometimes act on the basis of training. Animals were created for us, but they do not resolve anything. We are given a free choice and we must use it.
9. We must choose for or against Christ because we have that choice. Evil and sin differentiate that choice. We can stay in our sin or we can choose to defeat sin by faith in Christ. That is what overcomes evil in this world.

God did something about Rabshakeh; but God did not remove all sin and evil from the world. He simply removed one army. God uses evil for His purposes, although He does not promote or encourage evil.

What the Lord does at the cross opens the options for man for an eternal relationship with God.

The cross did not make evil go away, but it is a necessary step in solving the problem of evil. There will be sin natures in those entering into the Millennium.

What about those evil events over which we have no choice? What about national and regional disasters, where there is no choice involved.

#### **What about Tragedies and Disasters?**

1. There are no tragedies in the Christian life. Remove that word for your life. God uses what we call tragedies for His purposes. We can only understand such events in that way. What we make of these events is not a tragedy. He has a purpose in such events. So we do not sorry as one who has no hope.
2. In God's plan, these events have a purpose.
3. We live in a fallen world. God created this world in the garden. It was perfect; but at the fall, man and the earth was cursed.
4. The destructive nature of events and nature fall into that category. Sin entered the world and death through sin. Every action has a result. All of Adam's progeny have an effect on this world.
5. When Adam disobeyed, he took the human race down the road of sin, human good, and evil. In Adam, all die. 1Cor. 15:22
6. Thus disease, disasters, deformities in babies, things which are hard to understand, are a physical reflection of man's spiritual choice to reject God right from the beginning. We are imperfect; even our genetic structure is imperfect. Some of use are vulnerable to certain diseases and problems.

7. Ultimately in the Millennium, God will lift that curse and restore an environment reminiscent of the garden. We won't be a problem; but there will still be sin natures in the world for those who live during the Millennium. For 1000 years, those people will procreate, and some of them will reject Jesus Christ even in the perfect environment. These will culminate in one more revolution against God. Fallen man continues to produce evil.
8. Our positive choice for Jesus Christ ultimately leads us to the perfection of heaven. Finally, no sin, no death, no evil. That is our ultimate destiny. Jesus strategically defeated these things on the cross. We are bound for the perfection of heaven. Those choices, the rejection of Christ, brings the terrible consequences of the fires of hell.
9. Evil will be defeated, but, like Satan, it must run its course in human history.

God expects of us to act within His will.

So David, in adversity and suffering, surrounded by evil, is confident that God's plan will come to fulfillment. He has no illusions about evil in this world. He understood cause and effect? David's prayer in Psalm 59:13. David's prayer, that parallels Hezekiah's prayer, is a demonstration of an even greater result than just for us in His plan. Hezekiah prayed, "Now, O Lord, deliver us from his hand." David, "Destroy them in wrath; destroy them that they are no more...that men will know that You rule to the ends of the earth."

God is glorified in the protection and defense of David and Hezekiah. These are remedied by the wrath of God. This delivers us; this indicates God's care for us.

## **Lesson #03    Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT    1/19/2022 Wednesday**

Psalm 59:11 *Kill them not, lest my people forget; make them totter by your power and bring them down, O Lord, our shield!*

Psalm 59:12 *For the sin of their mouths, the words of their lips, let them be trapped in their pride. For the cursing and lies that they utter,...*

Back in Psalm 59. David's prayer is that God consume His enemies. We are to pray for our nation, our leaders. Regardless of the direction of our nation. We have all the resources that we need. What we see today may simply be the divine discipline that we deserve. We are still a client nation and what God does in the future for us is for the benefit of the client nation.

We know that the justice of God is always in operation, and this is for those who oppose Israel as a nation. David says consume them in Your wrath, so it will be known throughout that you are the God of Jacob. In v. 11, David says, *scatter them*; and in v. 12, David says, *crush them*. These are two of God's options. He is praying for one of two options.

God does respond to our prayer. Nevertheless, we make our requests known to the Lord, and then we sit back and let Him determined what to do. David knows that if deliverance is to come, it is likely to come in one of these two ways. Or God may choose to leave the enemy in place for His purposes. God may dissipate our enemies and He is certainly capable of destroying our enemies. Deliverance depends upon God's will.

### **The Options Which God Has**

1. If God scatters, David will be able to see God's purpose and deliverance. If they see the enemy scattered, they will have good reason to trust in the Lord and not to forget Him. The enemies are still at large and they are in the background. They are ineffective against Israel. God has scattered them; He has dissipated their power.
2. If God destroys the enemy, there is another reason. That is recognition of Y<sup>e</sup>howah by the world.
3. If God leaves them in place, it may be for discipline or for a further lesson in divine dependence. If you watch the news today and you get upset and you see things are completely evil. This should bring you to the point of more divine dependence. We should be mature believers, able to handle whatever is to come. Able to have a relaxed mental attitude.

There is a bill in Canada which says that you cannot disagree with covid edicts and the like. A number of pastors were arrested for assembling and put into jail. They have placed God and Bible doctrine ahead of government edict. If we are told not to teach the Word of God. Bobby did reduced the gathering in the past over covid. But it is God's charge to serve the Lord, no matter what. You can never hide from the Word of God to protect yourself.

We may have to make decisions in the future which are quite difficult.

The answer to the prayer in v. 13 will reveal God's sovereignty over Israel and His power over the events of this world. God's permissive will may allow the evil in this world to further His plan. God can use evil just as much as He can use good. He can use evil in this world against other evil and for the furtherment of His plan.

We studied the Rabshakeh and Hezekiah and the downfall of Jerusalem, with a massive army assembled. And God destroyed them. The most powerful empire in the world took note. God used the evil of that empire to glorify Himself. God allows this to run its course. This reveals even more that we should remember.

Psalm 59:13 ...consume them in wrath; consume them till they are no more, that they may know that God rules over Jacob to the ends of the earth. Selah.

This is a direct statement that Jesus Christ controls history.

### **God Is in Control**

1. If God is in control, than He controls what happens in His realm. Overriding all of that, Jesus Christ controls what happens in His realm.

2. He shows dominion even over evil doings. God has preserved the church from the first century right down to today. Persecution has been massive, just as it has been against the Jews. Satan directs His forces against us.
3. And God rules with perfect justice over all evil. This is the payoff after an entire class on evil. God allows evil to run its course. But, remember God is not the origin of evil nor does He sanction it. Sometimes, it looks so hopeless. All of the things which happen in this world.
4. His rule extends to the entire world. Even over evil. That rule is not only over believers, but to unbelievers as well...in several ways. God works circumstances to that unbelievers will hear the gospel, if they are positive. God has even used demon-possessed people to bring along His purposes. The reign of 12 years of Hitler was taken down by God, and for the world to see. The Jews are still alive and kicking and they always will be.
5. God destroys certain evil, which is a temporary respite from evil circumstances. It was an opportunity to make the Lord's presence and power known.

We can remember in our own time the United States opposing Marxism. God has provided that destruction of the enemy for us to view. Now, Marxism raises its ugly head in our own midst. This is an opportunity for God to make His Presence and Power known.

There are times when Israel's history has been bleak, to scatter the enemy, so as to relieve the immediate pressure. We don't know the times that the Lord has in His plan. How will this work itself out? Only the Lord knows.

The world then will know that any nation that attacks Israel and there are dire, dire consequences for doing that. That is one of Satan's great strategies. This will continue all the way through the Tribulation. We can always depend upon God to deliver Israel. David prays for that one option for their destruction.

David mentions destruction twice in v. 13, which suggests that he likes that option a little better. David always leaves room for the sovereign choice for dispensing His justice towards us in our degeneracy.

Won't it be nice when God dispenses His justice and we get to see it and recognize it. These things which are evil, God will use for His purposes. God does not entirely destroy evil in the Church Age or in the Millennium. There will still be people in the Millennium.

All believers to begin the Millennium. The people can see and know Jesus, on His throne, and some of the children of these believers will still reject the Lord. Negative volition is powerful.

Kalah means *to annihilate, to consume, to finish them off*. God is being mocked in this country today. The most dangerous place for believers today is a nation that we abandoned a year ago. Here we are a client nation deserting Christians in another nation. That is where we are. That is how far down we have gone. We hear all kinds of excuses

for it. The curses and lies which they utter. They deny the Lord, and He is not to be denied. Do not be deceived, God is not mocked. Sins of the tongue sow destruction. David's prayer for annihilation is legitimate before the Lord. We are sowing destruction around the world.

We have a great pastor, Jim Meyer, in Ukraine. And the Russians who are there are thinking about going in. If Ukraine falls, what happens next? Taiwan. We are not defending this client nation and our opportunity to spread the gospel. We would abandon Christians and missionaries. All we hear are lies. David's prayer for annihilation is understandable. God's justice will be pointed right at them. It is pointed at them because of their verbal arrogance. Today in this country, we have incredible verbal arrogance. God's justice will be poured out upon them because of their verbal arrogance. Just as with that later incident of the Rabshakeh. Here is David asking for God's justice to be poured out against the enemy. Will God do it now? Absolutely.

The application should be obvious. Vicious, verbal blasphemy. When believers do not know Bible doctrine, they do not know the difference between humanism and Bible doctrine. That is sad, because that contributes to the fall of a client nation. Discipline could certainly be against our nation.

#### **Divine Discipline**

1. We see that the eyes of the world must behold the work of the God of Israel.
2. The world surrounding Israel must understand that when they oppose Israel, they oppose Almighty God and His chosen people as well. That is not a healthy thing to do with anyone.
3. Gen. 12:3 God curses those who curse Israel. David knows the Abrahamic covenant. David knows that there are vicious cursors against Israel.
4. Antisemitism invites divine punishment and destruction and divine deliverance. In Psalm 59, it is about antisemitism.
5. This punishment the truth since the formation of Israel.
6. The future Great Tribulation is the worst exhibition of hate and liquidation attempt of the Jews in world history.
7. It too will fail. When the King of Kings and Lord of Lords destroys these persecutors. The rise of antisemitism in our nation today. In Dallas, an Islamic man took over the synagogue. God's protection is still operating. God never forsakes Israel because of His covenant to Abraham. He never will. That is the overwhelming case for rejecting any case of antisemitism. Nations and people move into the realm of cursing.

History records the cursings. Economic, political, social and even total destruction, based upon viral antisemitism. The fall of the Assyrians and the Chaldeans. The Spanish inquisition was against Jews. The Spanish nation to this day has not recovered. Spain drove the Jew out and they have been a 3<sup>rd</sup> rate power ever since. Russia produced a booklet called the protocols of the elders of Zion. It is completely false. Written by a Russian monk at the insistence of the czar who hated the Jews. Russia has been



punished in so many ways. They were a poverty-stricken nation since WWI and WWII. They were antisemitic. The Dreyfus affair, and he was tried and convicted and imprisoned and this revealed the antisemitism in the armed forces and in the nation. They were destroyed in both world wars and they are inundated with Islam today. Nazi Germany after WWII, there was hardly a brick still standing. Bobby visited Dresden and still portions of that city are a smoking ruin. That is the price of antisemitism. The client nation which does not provide a haven for the Jews, fails; and they will pay a steep price in divine discipline. Islam today is the avowed enemy of Israel. They are the most vicious of religions today. They have been defeated and humiliated by Israel in many wars. This is because God protects His people. Never become antisemitic and do not think that they are the cause of all problems in the world.

The world needs to be aware of the price and the dangers of attacking Israel. There is a universal application that the world should take note of. Know that God rules.

Psalms 59:13 ...consume them in wrath; consume them till they are no more, that they may know that God rules over Jacob to the ends of the earth. Selah.

### Lesson #03

### Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT

1/20/2022 Thursday

Psalms 59:13 ...consume them in wrath; consume them till they are no more, that they may know that God rules over Jacob to the ends of the earth. Selah.

There were many enemies of David and many enemies of Israel. Israel had a future and the psalms which he wrote were for Israel and Israel's future. David can write that it will be known to the ends of the earth. He certainly did not know the kind of communications which we have today.

This information is important to us that Israel has a future. A millennial kingdom will occur and Christ will sit on the throne. It will be known to the ends of the earth. The entire world will be aware of the Lord's return. The world will know this. And He will destroy the armies of the world. The world must recognize the power and sovereignty of Israel. It is Christ Who is the Greater Son of David. It is Christ Who is spoken of in the Old Testament. The enemies must be clear concerning the price of attacking Israel. This is against the plan of God and the purpose of God and His plan. They may not realize it, but this is exactly what they are attempting to do. But God will preserve Israel for the future; and the world will know this. The world should take note of. They know that God rules.

#### Maschal

1. Rule is the Hebrew word maschal. Especially with verbs. They can have very different meanings depending upon the context; but these are verbs that God has chosen.
2. This means *to have dominion, to gain control*. Socialism is gaining control over the lives of people.
3. This emphasizes God's sovereignty over the world. David knows this to be true.

4. David also knows that this will be demonstrated to the ends of the earth. Where have people not heard the name of Jesus Christ? The people in Israel knew about the Messiah. When He came, they put a name to Him. He will have dominion; He will be in control.
5. This certainly implies that the immediate surroundings of Israel will know who controls Israel's destiny. That is the omnipotent king, the ruler, the One Who has dominion. They will realize that the God of Israel is God. Will they accept that or not? Those who were outsiders could accept the God of Israel and be saved. This was a presentation of salvation to the surrounding peoples. The Old Testament is a history of what God does for His people.
6. God controls the course of this world; including results of unbelievers. We are aware of the Angelic Conflict. That is a battle before the forces of Satan and the forces of God. Do you recognize that Satan does not have a chance. He wins little battles now and again. But the outcome of the Angelic Conflict belongs to God. He controls it for His plan. His plan marches on in history despite of Satan. All of his strategies have been blunted and defeated, as the times move inevitably closer to Satan's entire demise. Don't be concerned. God is in control.
7. Even the cosmic system ultimately completes God's ends and purposes. That is an omnipotent and sovereign God. We cannot control our enemies; but we might get a little victory here or there. We must recognize that God will defeat the cosmic system, every time. We may not see it; it may not be the way we want it; or it may not occur when we are watching. In the end, it will all be destroyed.
8. God is more than capable to work the circumstances of this world so that He controls this world. God knew every move that Satan would make before He made it. And God is all-powerful.

God knew the history of the world. God is in control and He made known to the surrounding world as the protector of Israel against her worst enemies. The Philistines were always engaged in war with Israel. God used the Philistines to introduce David as the succeeding. Bobby never gets tired of the words of David as a very young man. And this 10' tall Goliath, a huge man, one of the greatest warriors, screaming at Israel. "Send someone out to fight just me." But no one took him up on it. David hears this.

David said to him, "This day the Lord will deliver you up into my hands. And I am going to remove your head from you. And I will give the dead bodies of the Philistines this day to the birds of the skies and the beasts of the field, that all the world may know that there is a God in Israel." David is saying, "Look at me and look at Goliath." The Lord does not deliver by sword or by shield. "The battle is the Lord's and He will give you into our hands." Saul did not depend upon the Protector of Israel. He spent all of his time chasing David.

#### **Israel, Saul, David and God**

1. Saul failed where David succeeded against the Philistines. David's focus was on the Lord; Saul's focus was on Saul and power. Essentially, Saul opposed the Lord.
2. By the removal of Saul and the replacement by David...

3. That all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel. The battle is the Lord's.
4. God demonstrated Himself and His purposes to the world right here, if they were paying attention. Some were; some were not. Sometimes there were good kings and sometimes there were not.

Israel will not be reassembled until the Tribulation.

Psalm 59:13 ...consume them in wrath; consume them till they are no more, that they may know that God rules over Jacob to the ends of the earth. Selah.

*Dog* is usually not a pleasant term.

Psalm 59:14 Each evening they come back, howling like dogs and prowling about the city.

Psalm 59:15 They wander about for food and growl if they do not get their fill.

David returns to dogs to describe his enemies.

#### **David Repeats a Previous Verse**

1. V. 14 is a word for word repetition of v. 6. He is not writing a narrative.
2. Whenever there is repetition in poetry, it is like there is a refrain. It is for emphasis. David is emphasizing this. He had a tendency to do this as a poet. Quite often repetition is used to emphasize. The beastly degraded nature of these enemies. We now understand what it means to be these dogs.
- 3.
4. They are vicious debouring people filled with sins of the tongue.
5. They are vociferous, hateful, howling, and noisy in spewing their bile and their attacks. Their words are snarling, teeth-bared.

How foolish they are, is David's emphasis here. They have a very bad character. They will realize too late what God has in store for them.

#### **Dogs in Psalm 59**

1. This describes the dogs as wandering about looking for food and growling.
2. This is an image of insatiability in producing evil. They just live to do it. What a picture of the cosmic system. What a picture of the enemy of David and of us. Insatiable evil. Satan disguises himself as an angel of light.
3. These dogs are looking for morsels of food to devour.
4. They are ever on the prowl. Mongrel dogs are always wandering, always looking for an opportunity to do more evil.
5. If they do not get it, if they cannot get their fill of food, they are not satisfied. Very important to understand about evil people. They are never satisfied.
6. They growl in angry disappointment. Lun is the word for *growl*.

Bill O'Reilly used to call people leftist loons. In this case it could be true. This basic meaning is to murmur, to grumble. That could be the result of being a loon. In this context, there is a stronger connotation that murmuring or mumbling.

### **What Does it Mean for These People to Growl**

1. These people growl when they don't get what they want. They have no satisfaction.
2. They are not happy; they are never satisfied. They are slanders, their plots are prevented from succeeding. God is David's protector; God is David's help. How will they make any headway? They are frustrated and dissatisfied.
3. What they do not realize is, they are growling at God.
4. They are growling their hatred toward God.
5. How lost are those who oppose God. These are like waves that break against a jetty. The waves are relentless, but they always break apart. Just like Marxists and their political machinations today. How many times do they need to break on the jetty? How many times do they have to push their jetty? They do not get it, even being completely frustrated. When their ideas and their machinations are shown to be foolish and ridiculous. They still do not get it. You wonder. But they do not back away. They double down. They have nothing else.

Do not envy those in power today who are evil. They are unhappy and frustrated. Do you think that these people in Washington with all their ideas are happy people? They are never satisfied; because their humanistic aims can never be fulfilled. But this is their life and this is their inevitable end. They defeat. They are dogs. They can do more than scrounge in the streets. When they are ineffective and all they have as a growl.

Maybe we should understand this as an irony. These dogs rule the night, looking for victims; and they are unsatisfied and can do nothing about it. They are outcasts, able only to growl and whine for that which is not forthcoming.

They will be frustrated and they will be destroyed. Their lives are destroyed long before they lose them. Anger, implacability, hatred. That sounds like Washington DC. They are destined never to see or to taste what they most desire. They are nothing more than attack dogs. They claim to have solutions and they have nothing.

[They the dogs wander about looking for food. If they are not satisfied, they growl.](#)

That is all they do; it is all they can do. They are avowed enemies of the omnipotent God.

## **Lesson #03**

## **Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT**

**1/23/2022 1Sunday**

Psalm 59:13 [...consume them in wrath; consume them till they are no more, that they may know that God rules over Jacob to the ends of the earth. Selah.](#)

There is no question about what David is requesting.

In v. 14, David repeats an image of a dog that he first used in v. 6. These dogs are prowling and wandering. Beastly, degraded nature. Dogs were not pets then as they are today. These dogs were not necessarily nice at all. They are vicious people, barking and howling in their attacks against David. They spew their hatred against David and against Israel.

Psalm 59:14 [Each evening they come back, howling like dogs and prowling about the city.](#)

Psalm 59:15 [They wander about for food and growl if they do not get their fill.](#)

These dogs growl in hunger and they are not satisfied. They are never satisfied. Bobby's dog was a scrounger and they were known for scrounging. They were royal dogs and they were hunted to be killed like the aristocracy. Bobby's dog could get to the nearest bag of food. He pushed a chair over near a table so he could get up there to get some food before Bobby stopped him. There was never enough for these dogs to eat. They had to keep looking they had to keep prowling. Their howling was the attitude of David's enemies when they did not get what they want. They are not happy or satisfied with any circumstance. They get what they want temporarily; but in a short time, they want something more. God has a plan for David; he protects David.

David's enemies do not realize that they will not succeed because God is with David. These enemies of David are hostile towards God. These are evil men. They slink around in the darkness, terrorizing like a pack of wolves, but without their admirable qualities of wolves.

This is a good description some of our political class today. Good has become evil and evil has become good in this country. They verbally attack other groups of people in order to seize power in order to tyrannize. They attack the very people who stand for freedom. They are failing. They are trapped animals, which makes them all the more dangerous. The growl; they bare their teeth, as their plight becomes more dangerous.

Bobby has watched the news with title IX. They have fought hard to get equal time and equal money for women's sports. They have fought hard for transgenders and for women's sports. The dogs do not know what to do; so they try to figure it out. They cannot admit that they face defeat, just as Satan will never admit defeat.

There are so many dogs in society today. Few things more sinister than the greatest government in the world can stop climate change if we pay more taxes, but cannot stop a virus.

Their new villain is the American working class people, who are called the ignorant unvaccinated. The solution is to fire them from healthcare and to lock them in their homes until they comply. Even deny them hospital care until they get vaccinated. Pressure to conform by exclusion. This is the solution by our government.

You might be disturbed that our president said, "For unvaccinated we are looking at a winter of severe contamination and death." They want draconian measures to shut down the virus.

At the same time, they do not mention how many of the vaccinated are getting covid. Or how the omicron virus is much less deadly. Some nations, like Spain and Portugal and considering calling the virus an endemic disease. They are going to classify this as another illness, to treat it just like any flu. Is there actually some rational thought about this? It is just another disease.

Bobby's point here is, we can see the confusion and lies which are emanating from power-mad leadership. New methods for government control. The government will tell you what to do and you will be better off for it. The real question is, are the unvaccinated more of a threat than the vaccinated? Anyone can get it and we can be carriers, as we now know.

Bobby got covid and he was vaccinated. So he offers this example not to take sides on vaccinations, that is our choice; or it should be. And it always should have been like that, just like a flu shot. The bottom line is, not whether or not we are vaccinated.

There will always be howling dogs out there filled with lies and filled with misinformation, and they claim that science is on their side. Whose science is it? Many changes have occurred when it comes to conclusions about things like masks. Science is not God, although the humanist touts science as if it is God.

The dogs want to manipulate and to gain power. As believers, we should pay attention to our spiritual lives, so that we can counter the onslaught of the barking animals.

While the evil ones are howling, growling and snarling, the upright ones praise the Lord. The fangs of the wicked will not touch us; the growls from the cosmic system is always around us. Don't think that it is not present. We have volition and we can use volition. We should. When that volition is removed, it is tyranny. Our government is not entirely tyrannical, but there is overreach. The illustration of howling dogs.

Psalm 59:14 [Each evening they come back, howling like dogs and prowling about the city.](#)

Psalm 59:15 [They wander about for food and growl if they do not get their fill.](#)

Then David gives us a contrast. He puts the dogs, his enemies, in the Lord's hands.

Psalm 59:16 [But I will sing of your strength; I will sing aloud of your steadfast love in the morning. For you have been to me a fortress and a refuge in the day of my distress.](#)

The psalms were set to music and they were sung. They were done as a counter to the growling dogs. The dogs present their strength, but a strength that is frustrated and it is not real strength. God will sing of God's grace in the morning. David gets up thinking about God and about His grace.

We are all in the midst of the pandemic. Taking or not taking it is not the issue; the issue is the dogs who growl and snap. David has mentioned already his faith rest rationales; and God is his shield and his stronghold; and God is our only shield and stronghold. God is our actual strength. We must understand the rationale behind it. Otherwise all of the barking dogs creep in. The strength of the Lord. A beautiful and a strong contrast between the relaxed mental attitude of David on the one hand; as opposed to the frustration and defeat of the dogs.

Has the pandemic been solved? Where is our strength? Many people think if they get covid, and they think that they are dead. What does covid mean, what does the flu mean, what does cancer mean to any believer? It is nothing, it is just a barking dog. We have the solution; and David sings it. It is in his soul. He begins in this verse with a contrasting conjunction.

David says *as for me*...

1. This refers to the howling dogs.
2. The contrast is this. Rather than fret or worry or let the dogs get to you, David sings. He makes a joyful noise. Singing is an uplifting activity. It relaxes us or it hypes us. It has an effect upon us. Here, it is a good effect. It should prepare you for what you are going to here. Outside are the barking dogs; inside are the songs of God. There is no rock band up here. Singing is a way to prepare us, to focus us.
3. That is what God's strength gives to David. It allows him to sing praises to the Lord. He believes it. He has faith in it. David knows what that means.
4. God's strength and love motivates David to verbalize God's blessings and help. He is not down on the enemies; David is focusing on the solution.
5. David's singing gives all credit to the Lord where it belongs.
6. David is king; he is the most powerful man in Israel. There are still the barking, growling dogs. He always recognizes where his strength lies. He demonstrates it in song. He rejoices in the solution rather than whining about the problem.
7. His singing is a great demonstration of strength. David has written so many songs about God; and in situations like this he has many psalms which he can sing. David put the poetry of the psalms to music. The psalms were to be sung.

Psalm 59:16 [But \[or, as for me,\] I will sing of your strength; I will sing aloud of your steadfast love in the morning. For you have been to me a fortress and a refuge in the day of my distress.](#)

### **Lesson #03                      Acts 16 Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT    1/23/2022   2Sunday**

Psalm 59:16 [But \[or, as for me,\] I will sing of your strength; I will sing aloud of your steadfast love in the morning. For you have been to me a fortress and a refuge in the day of my distress.](#)

David sang praises to the Lord. He was reminded of where his strength was. It helps us to remember all that God does for us, by care and such.

The great Apostle in the New Testament was Paul. Paul went on missionary journeys. He prepared for the second one and he chose Silas to go with him. Once they left Jerusalem, the first stop was Galatia. This is modern-day Turkey. They moved from there to Macedonia, and later to Philippi. That was a woman who kept hounding Paul and Silas. Paul cast out that demon. It seems that this woman was a fortune teller. She was a medium for those who wanted to know the future. There was something else involved. When the demon came out, this caused a furor in the town. This woman was a moneymaker for her master. She was a very lucrative medium. People knew her far and wide and they came to her to hear their fortunes being told.

The dragged Paul and Silas to be judged before the chief magistrate.

Acts 16:20 **And when they had brought them to the magistrates, they said, "These men are Jews, and they are disturbing our city.**

Acts 16:21 **They advocate customs that are not lawful for us as Romans to accept or practice."**

They claim that Paul and Silas were violating Roman law, which they were not doing. This was an economic antisemitic tirade from these men. Jews have a talent for making money, and people often resent this.

These charges are false. These men are like the dogs. They are liars; they are howling dogs. They are bent on revenge for loss of revenue. It is often about money; and the crowd got all stirred up. They were being tried in the court of public opinion. Paul and Silas were beaten and thrown into prison, which was a hellhole.

Acts 16:25 **About midnight Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns to God, and the prisoners were listening to them,...**

Act 16:26 **...and suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken. And immediately all the doors were opened, and everyone's bonds were unfastened.**

Paul never ceased evangelizing or proclaiming the Word. Paul's strength was with the Lord. And he was reminded Who his strength was. This is the way the Christianity was originally spread. Under the worst of conditions. Paul's strength from the Lord was so obvious. It attracted the attention.

Paul and Silas are in chains in a horrible prison. They are praying and singing hymns of praise to god. They were probably in great pain. You would think that they would be complaining but they were not.

The other prisoners could hear what they were singing. They had just been beaten and unjustly thrown into prison. They do not protest or howl or curse the magistrates of that city. They instead prayed to the Lord and sang hymns indicating great happiness in the Lord. When you sing at a time like that, there is no reason other than faith rest. This is the same faith rest that David displays many times in adversity. Paul and Silas knew that God



may deliver them at any moment, or not. What was prison time and persecution, in comparison with serving the Lord. It is all right here. These were nothing but circumstances.

Suddenly, there was a great earthquake, and all of the doors were opened and everyone's chains were unfastened. There is no doubt that God performed a miracle here. God can control whatever He has created. This is a divine deliverance. This is what David asked for on many occasions.

You would think that Paul and Silas would stand up and make a run for it. This did not happen. This entire incident got the attention of the entire prison. It shook the prison to its very foundation. Prisons are filled with mostly criminals.

The criminals heard singing. They waited and they listened. Paul and Silas showed that they had something that no one else had. Paul and Silas added their vocals to the earthquake. They sang for the same reasons that David sang. Paul was a Hebrew of Hebrews; he knew the psalms. He may have even known the music for the psalms.

People who would never listen were now listening.

Psalm 59:16 *But [or, as for me,] I will sing of Your strength; I will sing aloud of Your steadfast love in the morning. For you have been to me a fortress and a refuge in the day of my distress.*

Paul and Silas focused upon God. God knew what was going on; He knew what was needed; He knew what was righteous and just.

Even before Paul was converted, he saw Stephen who was martyred. Yon Hus had an incredible ministry; and he was proclaiming the word 100 years before the Protestant revolution. He sang the praises of the Lord while they burned him. The church was entirely corrupt.

Our nation was founded by believers. The Pilgrims came to escape religious persecution. The history of the Pilgrims is amazing. They were persecuted in England, then by the Dutch, then they went back to England and were persecuted once again. So they came to America. Undoubtedly, this will continue in the future.

We are beginning to see more and more persecution. We have been free to be believers, to evangelize, to attend church. But how long will that go for?

Bobby can find many examples of persecution which has occurred in history. And the church expanded.

We know that Christianity spread; to China, to India. It came to the United States as well. What we did was promote the gospel of Jesus Christ. We are in the devil's world and things happen that should not happen. You must look at history from that example. Paul and Silas made a difference in the history of Christianity. This spreads under so many

examples. How we handle adversity is how others perceive us. Paul was not worried about his circumstances, even though they were brutal. His singing represented the faith rest attitude. God used their attitudes in what followed that earthquake.

When the jailer awoke. The jailer drew his sword, to kill himself.

Acts 16:27 *When the jailer woke and saw that the prison doors were open, he drew his sword and was about to kill himself, supposing that the prisoners had escaped.*

Acts 16:28 *But Paul cried with a loud voice, "Do not harm yourself, for we are all here."*

Acts 16:29 *And the jailer called for lights and rushed in, and trembling with fear he fell down before Paul and Silas.*

Acts 16:30 *Then he brought them out and said, "Sirs, what must I do to be saved?"*

Acts 16:31 *And they said, "Believe in the Lord Jesus, and you will be saved, you and your household."*

Acts 16:32 *And they spoke the word of the Lord to him and to all who were in his house.*

No one walked out of the jail.

#### **Paul and Silas Conclusion**

1. God used this attitude of Paul and Silas.
2. God did this for the benefit of one man and many prisoners at this time.
3. Praise to the Lord in times of adversity has a profound effect. This can be done using faith rest.
4. The believer exudes strength where, in human terms, none is warranted. Believers lives matter; that is what matters.

Our lives matter in glorifying God, not ourselves. What we do signifies our trust in God's unlimited strength for deliverance. We have more than others. Grace orientation, problem solving devices, that engender confidence in adversity. Strength. The strength of integrity and character. The strength of caring about other people. Putting other people first. He could have allowed that jailer to fall on his sword. Paul's #1 priority was to share the gospel with that man.

### **Lesson #03**

### **Psalm 59 Wisdom in the OT**

**1/26/2022 Wednesday**

:26

The danger of the dogs, the devouring men of bloodshed, the conquering men, when David was right in the middle of it. This could have been written by David in retrospection, and praising the Lord for getting him out of that destruction; or....

It was about God's strength, His omnipotence and His unfailing love.

This great psalm is concluded in v. 17:

Psalm 59:16 But I will sing of your strength; I will sing aloud of your steadfast love in the morning.  
For you have been to me a fortress and a refuge in the day of my distress.

Psalm 59:17 O my Strength, I will sing praises to you, for you, O God, are my fortress, the God  
who shows me steadfast love.

### Some Conclusions from this Psalm

1. God is David's stronghold.
2. The enemies of David were so many. They came from royalty, from his own house, they came from everywhere. There are very few people who had more pressure than David. David was the father of the Messiah; he was the line of the Messiah.
3. God places David in a high tower; inaccessible to his enemies. Psalm 61:3 You have been my refuge,
4. His address to God in this last verse ends with an attribute of God. The loyal love that never fails. That love was extended to David and also extended to us. The grace of God and the love of God are together in all of the wonderful things that he does for us. He is praising the God Who loves him.
5. That love is a great motive for strength and courage under pressure. Bobby cannot imagine the adversities that Paul faced and what he did. Hatred against Paul; stoned. Paul understood the love of God. It began with the gospel of Jesus Christ. He understood...the love of God came to him loud and clear. The same thing is true of David. That is his motive for his great strength in life. What a great motive and motivator that love is. That is what David is praising here. That is what mature believers should always understand, about the power and the love of God. It is always with us. There is no adversity that could not defeat us. Not even death defeats us. Death is victory. Death is a final consummation of God's plan for us. It is victory for us. Imagine Joe Canon standing in front of the Lord right now. That is victory over death. The same thing when we are alive. Great men of the faith, but so are you. God has a plan for us, just as He did for them.

David's confidence is contagious and it should be. Our benefit and motive for. We should identify with the problem solving devices that David uses. Faith rest to begin with. Grace and doctrinal orientation. David has faith rest for sure and a personal sense of destiny. He knows who he is in God's plan; he knows that he is the king of Israel and he knows his purpose. So do we. He is motivated by the unfailing love of God. He has personal love for God. He shares this love of God in the worst of circumstances. That is contentment in life. He is occupied with Y<sup>e</sup>howah. And he says it over and over again in so many ways.

What else do we learn? It laments the evil oppression of Christians. It is all around us and it is getting more prevalent every day. We depend on the strength of the Lord and His unfailing love.

David's strong emphasis and understanding that he is innocent. He has done nothing to deserve the attacks of these enemies. We can have everything great, and suddenly we face adversity and malice from unexpected quarters. What we did not deserve and what we did not elicit.

God scattered or destroyed those antagonists on behalf of David. This psalm tells us everything that the Lord does for us. If you remember nothing else.

Many of you cannot seem to help from getting your eyes on the national problems, on socialist inroads, on civil unrest and even revolution, on the encroachments on our freedoms, on lawlessness, on the division in our country. When you see these things and they bother you, review this psalm. David faced imminent destruction. And the Lord delivered. We may be delivered and it is obvious. Problem solved, right in front of you. And we might not know where God solved the problems.

This is where our faith in God's unfailing love. You do not have to worry about tomorrow. There will be problems on every day. You do not have to be concerned about that today. Let God handle those things in the future.

It is okay to pay attention to the problems around you. Do not abandon your spiritual strength. We always want to get our eyes on our problems. Do not abandon your spiritual strength. Too often we spend more time examining and complaining about our problems. This is a mistake the Psalm 59 should correct.

#### **Summation of Our Study**

1. God will reveal His power and sovereignty over the earth by destroying arrogant and malicious people who would bring harm to you or to a client nation.
2. Whenever evil is removed, and justice is affirmed, God's sovereign power is confirmed. You want answers, solutions? There is a great way to discern them. God let's evil run its course. God's justice does not sleep. We see things happen that we thought would never happen. God works those circumstances. He does not remove all evil. When it is all said and done, His sovereignty is confirmed.
3. Psalm 59 is for God to protect the innocent and to destroy the evil ones.
4. This is the principle which brings confidence and courage to our lives.

#### **One Little Caveat**

1. The destruction of evil power over the affairs of mankind reveals God's sovereignty over the affairs of mankind.
2. When this happens, we praise God for His deliverance and for His control of history. It may not appear that He does control history for our benefit.
3. Only with the final judgment will complete justice come to pass on earth. There is still evil, this is still the cosmic system, and this is still Satan's domain. Never again will this be relinquished in any way to the forces of the cosmic system.

4. There is a current relevance to all these principles. There is also a certain future in eternity. That window on eternity is a motivator. We can draw legitimate prayer requests and applications.

### **God's Omnipotence and Unfailing Love**

1. Believers should pray, as did David, for peace and safety.
2. Believers must trust in God's unfailing love to care for us, to benefit us, to deliver us. We can call upon His unfailing love.
3. Believers must find confidence in the omnipotent and God's sovereign control over events in Satan's world. Satan seems to be overwhelming us.
4. We must always give the glory to God in deliverance. There are deliverance for other people as well. Those who are sick, those who are a part of Berachah's ministry. In prayer meetings, we often see the answers to these prayers. It is always a good idea to know how and what to pray for.
5. David was innocent of wrongdoing in this case and he did not deserve the hatred and persecution of his enemies. This innocence is critical to our understanding. We must be sure not to have any culpability in our bad choices, our lack of discernment, etc. We must be sure to examine our spiritual lives. Then trust that the Lord's justice will vindicate us, deliver us and protect us. Our main problems we bring on ourselves. Rebound, keep moving, get back with the Word.

What a great chapter this has been to understand our security and deliverance and exuding trust in the Lord. We should have no doubt in the Lord.

We will have to move on from this chapter to another. Bobby is going to pick up another psalm, a shorter psalm with only 8 verses. Psalm 121.

## **Lesson #03**

## **Psalm 121 Wisdom in the OT**

**1/27/2022 Thursday**

This psalm is not tied to a particular time, person or incident.

### **Introduction to Psalm 121**

1. We can title this psalm, *the Lord is the Guardian*.
2. The title is from the context. *Keep, keeper, protect, guard* are words in this psalm.
3. These translations all come from the same Hebrew root word, *shamar*, found 6x in this psalm.
4. *Shamar* basically means, *to keep, to watch, to persevere; to guard; guardian*.
5. In the context, the Lord is the Keeper, the Protector, the Preserver, the Guardian of this context of a very special group.

### **Pilgrims in Psalm 121**

1. A general definition for pilgrim: one who journeys, but journeys specifically to a sacred place for religious purposes. That gives us an overall idea as to the meanings.
2. In our context, these pilgrims are on the road to worship in Jerusalem. The dwelling place of Y<sup>e</sup>howah.
3. In their journey, the pilgrims are encouraged or blessed by this psalm. This is a pilgrim psalm.
4. The writing of this psalm was prompted by the concern of the pilgrims for safety on the road to Jerusalem. The terrain, bad roads and bandits. The roads were not very safe in those days.

### **How We Would Apply this Psalm**

1. The Lord is the guardian of our lives as we move through the journey of our physical and spiritual life. From salvation to departure from this life and residence in heaven. We can make that application.
2. We are pilgrims in a dangerous land, with cosmic system pitfalls, people, and
3. Along the way are many haters, persecutors, and other various enemies of Christ who mean us harm.
4. We need a bodyguard and we have One, as pilgrims on this journey. The Lord Jesus Christ cannot be defeated ever.
5. He will defend us through any and all adversities. This is the message of this psalm, practical in the time that we live. Defend us through anything. We are facing a lot. We see so many things going on right now. So many things which are anti-establishment. Government encroachment in so many ways. The rule of law is leaving us for the rule of the strongest and of the power seeker. None of this should be a worry to us.

This psalm is somewhat familiar or similar to a very famous novel. When Bobby realized that this book was about a pilgrim, it reminded Bobby of *Pilgrim's Progress*. This is regarded as one of the most significant work of religious fiction ever written. One of the most entertainment allegories of faith ever written.

Psalm 121 is not fiction. Bobby did not get *Pilgrim's Progress* when he first heard it. It was explained to him by his mother. She used the book to explain the spiritual life through that book in simple Christian terms, in doctrinal terms.

A book report on *Pilgrim's Progress*. It used to be read in schools. It was one of the most widely read books in the English language. One critic wrote, *there is not book in English except for the Bible to have so much influence on so many writers.*

Novels have to be interpreted. We can come up with almost any kind of a meaning for most books. *Pilgrim's Progress* is progress from this world to the world which is about to come. This was written in every entertaining terms Bunyon had been imprisoned when he wrote this. He was jailed for reasons of Christian persecutions. He held religious

services outside of the established church of England. This was the English form of high church and it is very ritualistic. 1509–1557 by Henry VIII. He brought a new denomination into existence in order to divorce his wife. Catherine of Aragon. He wanted a male heir. Elizabeth I would be his heir, who was a great queen. He wanted to marry Anne Boleyn. He went to the pope and asked for an annulment. The pope said no. You have no reason to annul this marriage. Henry formed the church of England in order to get away from the Catholic church. There had been a reformation in Switzerland, France, in other places as well. This would have been the beginning of the reformation in England.

God works in ways that we have no idea of. This is a man who wanted a divorce and separated himself from the Catholic church, but not very far. The archbishop of this church was willing to give him the okay for the divorce. Here is a political event that the King of England used for God's purposes. The pilgrims in the United States was the long-lasting effect which came from this. Bunyan was right in the middle of all this.

The church of England called itself a reform protestant and reform Catholic church. Today, this is the Episcopal church. John Bunyan knew the Scriptures

Then an autobiography. Bunyan was certainly a part of the reformation. And he ended up in prison again.

Pilgrim's Progress has a realistic backdrop...and there is a set of harrowing journeys through the celestial city. Christian is the name of the person in the novel. There are monsters and spiritual terrors. He was confronted by worldly wiseman, talkative, ignorance and the demons of the valley of the shadow of death. These are adversities that any of us face in life. In this pilgrim's journey, Christian is joined by two friends, hopeful and ...

Bobby is using this book as an illustration of the psalm we are studying.

### **Pilgrim's Progress and Psalm 121**

1. Pilgrim's Progress represents the spiritual life for believers in Christ; and so does Psalm 121.
2. It is a representation of the spiritual life in the sense that Jewish pilgrims of this chapter are looking upward to the Lord for safety. That is the very first verse. Not down to some human being; not down to a weapon of war.
3. His journey is that of a pilgrim's progress, facing adversity with the absolute support of the Lord. This is the plan of God for any believer. The application is, this is the plan of God for any believer, wherever our spiritual life takes us. God is always with us and always supporting us.
4. Psalm 121 is the journey of every believer; every believer who trusts in the Lord during adversity.

Determining the exact circumstance of this psalm is only speculative. No author is named, no situation is listed. Some commentators say that this was written in post-exilic times. The return of the Jews to the land after 586 B.C. 3 groups. 516 B.C. with Zerubbabel and

458 B.C. under ; and the third one under Nehemiah. That timing would make sense in the context of wandering pilgrims in a world of hazard. This is what they would experience after the second Temple was completed under Zerubbabel. It was the replacement for Solomon's Temple.

That could have been that time frame. Freedom through military victory covers the building of the wall under Nehemiah. It could have been written at any time that pilgrims journey to Jerusalem. That is a much more general viewpoint.

Solomon's temple around 1000 B.C. and lasted for about 500 years. Pilgrimages were made during the time of these various festivals. Bobby thinks the general viewpoint is better.

The particular occasion or the time of writing cannot be fixed.

### Psalm 121

1. A collection between 120–134 (this is one of this group and Bobby will cover more than just this one).
2. These psalms are known as psalms of ascent. That is found in the prologue of this psalm.
3. The meaning of *ascent* is unverified from the text.
4. One option is, the pilgrim's song. Although the exact designation of Psalm 121, the general reference of the psalm is very apparent. A journey to Jerusalem for the 3 annual festivals.
5. The pilgrims came from many places outside of Jerusalem to participate in these holy days. Some may have been converted and had become believers allied with the Jews (they became Jews). The Apostles spoke in tongues because there were so many pilgrims in Jerusalem who spoke different language.
6. The pilgrimage was a must-do worship moment during a Jewish convert's lifetime. It was a bucket list item, if you will. Dangerous and expensive.
7. You can understand why such a journey could take place by almost anyone at almost anytime in a person's life in Israel's history. Who cares, it does not matter. It is the subject matter which is important. This is a broad, broad occasion. This also made sense to us as well. Many believers in the past wrote novels like Pilgrim's Progress, taking their inspiration from the Scriptures.
8. All this means is, there was a major flow of pilgrims to Jerusalem at festival times and at other times as well. Who does this kind of thing today? Many religious Jews want to go to the wailing wall. Many Christians want to go to Jerusalem to see the historical sites. The muslims want to go there or to Mecca. A bucket list trip for them; a part of the 7 pillars of faith for Islam. But, to believers, this is simply an historical trip.
9. The objective of the pilgrims was to converge upon the Temple, the place appointed by Y<sup>e</sup>howah to be the central sanctuary of the nation. Why was it a place where pilgrims would travel. It is where God had promised to dwell among His people.



Where the Shekinah Glory dwelt. The dwelling Presence of Jesus Christ. It was a localized place.

10. So if anyone lived under the instruction of the Mosaic Law, and were part of Jewish believers, Y<sup>e</sup>howah's people this would be the place where people would trek.

What does *ascents* mean here and the other psalms?

## Lesson #03

## Psalm 121 Wisdom in the OT

1//2022 1Sunday

Bobby has to consider an introduction for each new chapter that he teaches.

Hermeneutics is the only method for interpreting the Scriptures accurately. What is it that God wants us to know? What is He saying to us in this divine revelation. Too often, people do not use this method. This method works for our edification. The hermeneutical process is fundamental. This includes translating from the original languages. It was written in Hebrew, Aramaic and Greek. It is necessary to understand the culture of the time that this was written. We must pay attention to every word and line in the text. There is one more thing which is critical. Always, understand and take account of the context in which something is written. Without context, interpretation is nearly always wrong. Correct interpretation requires hermeneutics. This is what Bobby does when he sits down at his desk. This does not preclude the importance of the Holy Spirit for interpreting or the gift of pastor-teacher. Unfortunately, it is very subjective in the minds of those who give their interpretation. Apart from the hermeneutical method,... It is important to introduce every new chapter to get the background. See the reasoning for such interpretations.

People sometimes listen and wonder, *where did he get that?* Or they would say, *that is his interpretation; that is not mine.* If you do not understand, then you have nothing to metabolize. You do not gain wisdom and you do not grow spiritually. This is closing the loop. With all this in mind, let's begin the introduction to Psalm 121:

### The Context of Psalm 121

1. The context is the journey of a Jewish believer or a convert. This is a journey of a believer to take part in the festivals.
2. He can be labeled a pilgrim. One who journeys to a sacred place for religious purposes.
3. The reason for writing this psalm was prompted by the concerns of the pilgrim for safety on the road to Jerusalem. There were many hazards on the road to Jerusalem. The pilgrims who made this journey were concerned about safety.
4. This is the security solution to this dangerous journey. What recourse do we have with all of this danger on the trip?
5. It is the deliverance and protection of the Lord for this man; and for all travelers on the road.
6. The Lord is the guardian for the person on the road.

This is why this chapter is a follow-on to the previous chapter.

*The Lord is the Guardian* would be a good chapter title. *Keep, keeper, protect* words are found in this chapter. 6 times the same word is found in these 8 verses. Shamar means, *to keep, to watch, to preserve; to keep; guardian*.

God is the keeper, the protector, the Guardian of these Jewish pilgrims. This is a necessity both for them on the road, but also for all of us. We are all pilgrims in a foreign land, with enemies all around us who would do us harm. We need a bodyguard to negotiate our road. We need a guardian for our spiritual life, and we have Jesus Christ, Who cannot be defeated. He is the guard Who will not let us down. He will defend us in all adversity.

However, this introduction has certain limitations. We do not know the exact circumstances. We know the general situation, but not the exact one. No specific author and no specific circumstances. There is not mention of any of these things. However, many try to do this. Some claim this is the beginning of the nation; or to the Temple being built; and even to the second Temple. And even the time of Jesus. We have enough understanding of the circumstances and the critical information to get great information from it. This psalm is one of 15 psalms called the psalms of ascent. That is the prologue of this text. Psalm 120 to 134. All of those are psalms of ascent. This is an important clue. The general reference of the psalms is apparent. This is a pilgrim's psalm but that word is never used and will not be used. This is the pilgrimage made for the 3 festivals, which were to be attended by Jewish believers from all over. This was a must-do worship time. A bucket list type of thing. Even if done only once. This could have been going to any of the two temples. During most of Old Testament history, beginning at 1000 B.C., there was a Temple in Jerusalem. The Presence of Jesus was a localized thing in the Temple in the Holy of Holies. The place for the glory of God in Israel. This is a place that they needed to go. God had promised to dwell with Israel.

### **The Journey and the Temple**

1. It is the Temple location which has a bearing on the prologue nomenclature. Song of ascent.
2. The Temple stood on a hill in Jerusalem. Today, this is the place for the Dome of the Rock. That is why it is so contested today. There will be a war if the Dome of the Rock is taken down. There is no Temple.
3. The Temple hill was a part of the complex that made up the city of Jerusalem. Jerusalem was built on a series of hills. There were others.
4. Thus the hills of Jerusalem became synonymous with Jerusalem itself.
5. Hence we have the designation songs of ascent. You ascend up a hill. *Going up to Jerusalem* is what is meant here, specifically to the Temple in Jerusalem.
6. That was the objective of the journey, to go to the holy city to worship God on the hill.
7. The destination of the Pilgrim's journey is always the sanctuary of the Jewish nation.

8. It would be the only place to turn to for a pilgrimage. This fits very well with the prologue. If you logically put all of these facts together, that is what makes the most sense.
9. The journey is predicated on many dangers on route. Hence the song of ascent is a song of encouragement. A psalm of looking to the Lord for protection.
10. The trip is punctuated with a desire for help from the Lord for a safe journey. They will continue to ascend to the objective. These psalms were written at a time for people to move on their journey. They were not incorporated into a single book for a long time. It was not cononical at that time. All of the psalms were assembled as being a part of the psalms.

The 15 psalms became Temple liturgy. They were cited as liturgy. That is a ceremony or a reading or a recitation of the psalm; and it was also put to music to be repeated. It liturgical use or public use, the comforting promise to the people is obvious.

#### **Application of Psalm 121**

1. The Lord required His people to come and worship Him in the Temple. He would protect them en route. There was a commemoration by this psalm.
2. The Lord would watch over the faithful pilgrims on their journey to Jerusalem.
3. When the liturgy was recited in the Temple or in any place of worship, it carries a message that the Lord will watch over, not only the pilgrimage but throughout.
4. The message of the psalm concerns divine protection under the worst circumstances.
5. Application: divine protection on our journey of life. God's protection is there even when he was being pursued.
6. This is a deliverance promise made to the Jews, demonstrated many times to so many people in their walk as believers.

### **Lesson #03**

### **Psalm 121 Wisdom in the OT**

**1/30/2022 2Sunday**

Bobby does this introduction so that all of this and the context of the passage really brings the whole thing alive. We are talking about real people. This is not just text or ideas. The writer of this, this author of this is someone who made the journey. We must understand the position that he was in. Bobby has been on some dangerous roads when he was in the service. Where was his strength; where did it lie? A real person undergoing real adversity. That is why the context is so important.

This is poetry. All of the psalms are poetry. Why would this be written in poetry? The words they sometimes are hard to figure out. There are parallels in Hebrew poetry and this is used for dramatic, grammatical effect. It truly has an effect, a device for that effect.

The passage makes a interesting grammatical switch. There are 3 pronouns, *my, he, your*. *My eyes; He (the Lord); your Keeper*. This may be a dialogue taking place while traveling to Jerusalem. Or this writer might be speaking to himself. He addresses himself in the 1<sup>st</sup>

person and he addresses a companion in the 2<sup>nd</sup> person. He is encouraging himself on the pilgrimage. That is essentially how this is used liturgically. We are reminded and encouraged by the person with the message. So the pronouns are very important in understanding what we are reading. The change in person is not clarified in this psalm. Sometimes, it is obvious; but in this psalm it is not.

Some scholars believe that there is an actual conversation between two speakers. It allows for another adaptation. Antiphonal. This speaks to the usage of this psalm and it became a liturgy (a message, a ritual, a repetition). In this case, it means to sing or recite something. Like *the Word of God is alive and powerful*. This has a purpose and it reminds us why we are here and why it is important. That is what liturgy is important.

Imagine two groups; one sings a question; and the other sings an answer. It is done again, and it is a great way to hold attention in liturgical regurgitation.

Doctrine addresses all of our problems. No matter what the problem is, there is something in doctrine for us and for our problems. We all have them in this area.

Israel used this all of the time. They learned to apply this psalm from that antiphonal liturgy. This represents concerned believers who receive words of encouragement in the liturgy. This is a very practical doctrinal teaching.

#### **Narrative Summary**

1. Incident: this is the journey of Jewish pilgrims to Jerusalem. The further away, the more dangerous the journey. If you were in Palestine, 1 or more nights on the road.
2. There was a certain time frame. This was heavy traffic; and also the most dangerous time because of that.
3. They could take comfort that the Creator of the Universe and the Protector of Israel would protect them as they travel.
4. As a simple application, the same is true of all believers as we move through adversity, personal or national.
5. It is a critical message for our encouragement and our confidence in the Lord's help and protection. At times, that can be a very distant or fleeting thought. When you need it, the protection of the Lord will become a very important concept.

My Help Comes from the Lord

Psalm 121:superscription [A Song of Ascents.](#)

Psalm 121:1 [I lift up my eyes to the hills. From where does my help come?](#)

Our help comes from the heavens.

Psalm 121:2 [My help comes from the LORD, who made heaven and earth.](#)

If God made the universe, then we can certainly depend upon Him. This is the concern of the traveler who needs help. By this question and answer, we can see a question and response.

Maybe he is sitting at his house or in the middle or at the end of the journey?

### **God's Protection for the Pilgrim**

1. In the first two verses, the pilgrim expresses his need.
2. He says, I will lift up my eyes, which expresses his anticipation and his intense contemplation of his need for this journey. He is looking up.
3. After all, the way to Jerusalem is full of danger; and so is all of life. You face danger all of the time in the ancient world.
4. The way to Jerusalem is full of danger and so is all of life. This is a great verse as a soldier to have this in your hip pocket. God is my Help, my Protector, my Keeper.
5. So this man consoles himself that the Lord, the All-powerful Creator of All Things, can and will help him to arrive safely in Jerusalem.
6. Thus God is glorified in the process by giving Him the credit for safety and security. We don't always know that God is protecting us. If this is not an encouragement, then you cannot be encouraged.

He asks for help and he receives it. This is a great verse to quote in the beginning and in the end.

He is going on a journey to worship the Lord, which is true of all Jews. He needs to apply Bible doctrine along this trip. This is a good passage to take with you on any trip. It is dangerous out there on the road. Even going across town in Houston.

### **A Fortiori Reasoning in this Psalm**

1. If God can create and heaven and earth, then can He not protect you or you and the people on a journey to worship Him? This is God's plan for this pilgrim. Can He not protect inside the plan of God?
2. We have a fortiori logic here. If God has already done the most for you, can't he do less as well?
3. This is a logic which draws a conclusion from greater truth. If the greater is true, then the lesser is true.
4. If the greater evidence is true, then the lesser evidence is true as well.
5. There is no great illustration of God's power than the creation of the universe. It came into existence in 7 literal days.
6. If God can create the earth and heaven, then here is the logic: He can protect a pilgrim on His earth.
7. So let the journey begin.

**This Journey Is a Fulfillment of God's Plan**

1. We are on this journey, fulfilling the plan of God in our lives? Will He not protect us on that journey.
2. God created all of this to further His plan.
3. We are cogs in God's plan. The logic is, God will sustain and protect us, as we are cogs in His plan.

The pilgrim is going to the divine place, the divine objective; so we can depend upon God to take us there. There are times when it appears that we are uncovered in life. There is no apparent protection. God never fails to protect us, even if we die. God's plan for us is over, even to bring us home. Even injury. God protects us even in that. There was a man in this church and he was disfigured even in surgery. God has used him in wonderful ways. He has encouraged all of us in his actions and his attitude. God is always our Help and our Keeper. No matter what happens to us by way of adversity.

In many ways, we are alone in this life. We make decisions alone. What we do in life as a believer in Jesus Christ in fellowship and advancing to spiritual maturity, we are never alone, no matter where anyone else is.

We cannot afford to miss what God has for us here.

### **Lesson #03**

### **Psalm 121 Wisdom in the OT**

**2//2022 Wednesday**

In order to have confidence in the Lord's care and to receive encouragement through adversity. We need encouragement. We need to metabolize God's Word in our souls. This is a revelation of God's protection; a proof of His guardianship for us.

The setting of Psalm 121 is a pilgrim on route to Jerusalem. He needs to trek to Jerusalem for only one reason, to attend the 3 sacred festivals in Jerusalem. And to worship the Lord in the Temple. A bucketlist thing to come to the Temple and worship the Lord in the Temple complex.

The road to get there was unsafe. With that in mind, he begins with vv. 1–2 to ask a question and then to answer it.

Psalm 121:superscription [A Song of Ascents](#).

Psalm 121:1 [I lift up my eyes to the hills. From where does my help come?](#)

The pilgrim's objective is to ascend to the Temple in Jerusalem (Jerusalem is built upon 5 hills).

Psalm 121:2 [My help comes from the LORD, who made heaven and earth](#).

The pilgrim's help comes from the Lord. There is a caveat to that, that means His help is incredibly potent; in fact, omnipotent. The pilgrim claims the omnipotence of God as his

faith rest rationale. He needs to start this trip with an application of Bible doctrine. The heaven and earth that God created. It is a logical conclusion that His power can protect a person on a journey. Our Lord can protect a pilgrim on the earth. A simple logic; and it is an encouragement for protection. The dangers were very many, or the pilgrim would not address them at this moment. There were slippery paths, deep valleys, no guard rails, no police, the ancient world roads were often corridors of crimes. Banditry robbery.

There were no state troopers; and this guy might even have to face the danger of wild animals at this time. No doubt this led to traveling in caravans. They banded together in order to do this.

Ships were sent to England, one-by-one and they were often picked off by submarines. So they banded together in convoys. There was still the problem of the wolves in the water. A caravan of ships verses a pack of submarines. The bad guys increased the size of their gangs, and this began to increase on a larger and larger scale.

Bobby has heard the same type of thing about 10 between Houston and Austin, where they will look for stranded motorists. Car jacking is even bigger than before. Vast increase in car-jacking and a crime problem due to defund the police movement. People can be victimized by any number of crimes.

This passage has special application for the time during which we live. Police cannot be everywhere at the same time; and some groups denigrate them considerably, making everyone more vulnerable to crime.

Likewise, the danger is all around us as well. Even those you would never suspect are capable of criminal actions. Teens are committed car jacking and murders; suicides. Many of our election officials deny the increase in crime, which is right in front of their eyes. Bobby is trying to give us a picture of what this pilgrim faced. So it was an all-out war on these roads. There was a great need for protection in that era.

Criminal activity can happen to any of us, and it can be very unexpected. People are so often oblivious to this sort of thing.

Above all, we must trust the Lord for protection. We have no idea when and where crime may strike. The fact is, we have what is known as a wall of fire principle. This is a way to understand protection that believers have.

### **Wall of Fire**

1. The wall of fire is a metaphor for God's certain defense and protection of believers.
2. God surrounds believers and forms an impregnable fortification and refuge. We may not even know when he is taking care of us.
3. This is a faith rest rationale to apply all of the time. Keep a relaxed mental attitude under pressure. This is a great way to do that. Who can protect me? The Lord can protect me.

4. Historically, the wall of fire was a promise to Israel of protection throughout her history. God made this promise to Israel. Exodus 14:24 at the morning watch, the Lord looked down on the army of the Egyptians (this is when an army is ready to fight). God looked down through the pillar of fire and cloud. This is where the Lord resided with Israel. The Lord brought the army of the Egyptians into confusion. The Lord had a plan for the Jews; they were a fledgling nation at that time. Only when Joshua trained them did they become battle ready. God protected them because He had a plan, a mission for them.
5. That is the historical concept as related to the wall of fire. They survive between 586 B.C. even to 444 B.C.
6. God overrules the cosmic system by His will. His will supercedes the cosmic system. That is true both personally and nationally.
7. The wall of fire is in operation to protect from those who threaten to interfere with God's plan.
8. His wall of fire exists for when we are carrying forth with the plan of God.
9. The wall of fire principle was there at the trip of a pilgrim.
10. We too have this same wall of fire in our lives. Israel had it; individual Jews had it; and we as believers have it.
11. God keeps the door of His will open for us by His help and protection. We can depend upon that, in whatever direction that we go.
12. That is the source of a relaxed mental attitude in danger, adversity and pressures. We have the protection revealed right here in Psalm 121

From that time on, God would be protecting them. It was reiterated at other times. It was given to Zechariah as well, when the Jews returned to Israel from Babylon. Nebuchadnezzar leveled Israel and took the Jews of the southern kingdom out of the land for 70 years. Zechariah 2:5 God's protection of Israel in the return of Israel to Israel. (Do I have the correct book there?)

Jesus is the continuity of the protection of God for Israel. [I will be the wall of fire around Israel.](#)

We are not spiritual Israel in this age; we are the church; we are the body of Christ. Believers come out of every nation. God's people then and God's people then. In the Church Age, the race is not an issue; it matters not.

Zerubbabel built the Temple; Ezra came back as the priest; and then Nehemiah came back and built a wall of protection.

The protection for God and our lives and all of the things that we must accomplish in His plan, it is all there. All of the things necessary are there for us to continue with His plan.

We can get discipline as well when we are working against God's will.



Robbers and robbery were threats to believers of that era. The hills and mountains provided cover for gangs who would hide out there. They were always ready and often ambushed any travelers coming their way. So a wall of fire was a necessity and a comfort to them.

Our Lord addressed this issue of the wall of fire in Luke 10:30, 36 **Jesus replied, "A man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and he fell among robbers, who stripped him and beat him and departed, leaving him half dead.**

Our only real protection is this wall of fire concept. Many traveled to see Jesus in Jerusalem. He traveled these roads of Palestine as well.

When Paul was on the road for his missionary journeys, he faced many problems. When was Paul safe? All the time; in order to achieve his mission. Too many prisons, too many shipwrecks, too many difficult circumstances.

From where comes our help? We will all ask this question at one time or another. The source of all help is the divine wall of fire. And only there.

A word for tomorrow. Ezer, from Gen. 2:18.

**Lesson #03**                      **Psalm 121 Wisdom in the OT**                      **2/3/2022 Thursday**

No class; weathered out.

**Lesson #03**                      **Psalm 121 Wisdom in the OT**                      **2/6/2022 1Sunday**

Have you ever called out, *O God help*. This request has an edge and it comes across like a demand, as if He was unaware of your situation. Believers do not demand action from God; we wait on God and on His timing. This crying out, *O God* is the opposite of using the faith rest drill.

Our concept of God's help is often severely lacking.

When we ask God for help, there should be confidence in God's absolute ability to help us and to keep us, but this is within the limits of His plan. There should be the unassailable faith and conviction.

Psalm 121:1 [I lift up my eyes to the hills. From where does my help come?](#)

V. 2 is a statement of assurance. The psalmist knows that God will answer his prayer.

Psalm 121:2 [My help comes from the LORD, who made heaven and earth.](#)

This concept of divine help is often abused by believers. To see exactly what it means, we must understand what the word actually means; a mature confidence in God's protection. So what exactly is divine help that we find in these first two verses?

*Help* is the Hebrew noun ezer. This noun is no stranger to us. Gen. 2:18 used of the woman who was created after Adam and for Adam. That is what she was called. She was designed from the beginning to assist Adam, to be his companion in all of his tasks. She was what he was lacking in his life.

#### **Ezer as Adam's Rib**

1. Ezer means more than something that was lacking in Adam's life. It means more than just something or someone lacking in Adam's life. She is more than just an assistant. Such have made women second class citizens. Men and women are equal in God's eyes, but they have different roles.
2. She is a part of Adam created from Adam's rib. She was returned to him to complete him.
3. From an integral part of his body, the woman became an integral part of his life. In return, he became that for her. There was no replacement and no substitute. Not even a canine.
4. God did not make a man for a man or a woman for a woman in the first marriage. The gender distinctions are Biblical clear. No human laws, no hatred, no persecutions will change what God has assigned.
5. The word ezer connotes correlation, association and fulfillment in connection to the woman that God created for the man as the ezer.
6. Ezer here is used of the Lord, the Creator, in this context.
7. The same concept is still true, that God is an integral part of the believer's life, especially in the sense of association and deliverance. He helps us through life. That is God as the ezer for all of us.

#### **God as Our Ezer**

1. Ezer is also used for divine intervention by an omnipotent God. Divine intervention; who is my Helper? Remember the context, the pilgrim going on a journey. He is looking to the Ezer for help.
2. This is what God does for them that they cannot do for themselves. What a great concept. There are so many things that we cannot do for ourselves.
3. God protects us in circumstances that we have no control over.
4. God provides more than simple assistance. Without God, this pilgrim would not be safe at all. This is an entirely dangerous road.
5. This man's first line of defense, as ours is, is always omnipotent God. This is the wall of fire. A protective wall for us. *My help comes from the Lord.* His confidence comes only from the Lord.

The next expression tells us why. The Lord is the maker/creator of heaven and earth. Why does He do this? This is the attributes of omnipotence and omniscience. God

created the entire universe, and everything in it and everything on it. He is an All-powerful God capable of all things. The pilgrim can call upon God for anything. God can provide the protection of any believer.

How encouraging that the God of the Universe, all of His attributes are directed toward us.

The theory of random evolution brings absolutely no comfort, no security, no help in time of need or at any time. How many people think, at any time, call upon the laws of evolution. The idea that we are just mammals; or just a step toward an unknown future. Or we believe that we could be wiped out because the environment. We are evolving to something that may or may not be better? Those who think in this manner, that engenders no confidence in the future or hope in an eternal future, nothing like that. We are one speck in an infinite universe and then we are gone. Does that encourage you? That is the cosmic system substitute for God.

This is why Bobby is teaching human viewpoint versus divine viewpoint. There is no help and no comfort in materialism. The All-powerful Creator of heaven and earth can also protect this very pilgrim. If God made the ground the pilgrim is walking on, can He also protect him?

#### **Reasoning Protection from God**

1. Since the omnipotent Lord creates the earth, He has control of all that happens as well. God is perfectly capable of protecting us.
2. That is a source of complete comfort and encouragement. We are protected by the God Who made everything. Technology works because God's laws work. We overlook all the bad sides of man's advancement.
3. This doctrine of creation and omnipotence is so relevant for application in the faith rest drill.
4. If the pilgrim is faithfully following the mandates of the Lord, he goes to Jerusalem to worship God at the Temple. The festivals are doctrine; the sacrifices are doctrine. Is this not a part of the plan of God. We are here minus the sacrifices doing the exact same thing.

God provides whatever is necessary to get us along the way.

What does the Almighty do for this traveler? What can we expect from the Lord in the travel through life. This help can be found nowhere else.

Vv. 3–8 addresses the rest of the expectations. The psalmist uses other words with a similar connotation.

3 words which come from shamar, a very important in studying this chapter. It means, *keeps, protects, guards*.

Bobby was working out; and there is someone who knows that Bobby is a pastor. He asks, *what are you preaching tomorrow?* The man said, that is one of the most important subjects that there is.

Is it relevant for us today? It is. This represents God's wall of protection.

Vv. 3–6 he develops what the Ezer does. We might associate them with our lives.

When do we not face danger and adversity. That is a danger to our spiritual life. Great application; and we can overcome the fear of real danger and imagined danger. What can we imagine? What drives us crazy on American news? Are we knowledgeable about what might happen or do we have unfounded fears?

## Lesson #03

## Psalm 121 Wisdom in the OT

2/6/2022 2Sunday

Psalm 121:3 *He will not let your foot be moved; He who keeps you will not slumber.*

### The Trip Hazard

1. The slip of the foot is an image conjuring injury or death. Tripping or stumbling.
2. At the least, it describes just walking and putting a foot in the wrong place.
3. So he is referring to an injurious moment or any bad circumstances which may happen along the way that might befall a traveler along the way. This is not a hard image to understand, for anyone who has done walking or riding in some area. You might walk through heavy brush and you make a misstep and step on a rattlesnake. The can change. The lack of balance when working on a building. Or a hiker who slips and falls. A mountain climber who puts his foot on a wrong place. Or an older person who trips and breaks a hip. All these persons in these circumstances know the possible danger of that one little step in the wrong place. These things do happen. We all make a misstep in life. These missteps happen. But all believers are protected for the plan of God.
4. Also a slip of the foot could be a metaphor for taking a wrong turn in a dangerous area. Everyone in Chicago knows that you do not go to the suothside. You do not want to take the wrong exit. Sometimes it is deadly. Carjackings, shootings, drive-by's, etc. But this can happen in any city, day or night; or wherever you take a walk or drive into trouble.

In our context, the pilgrim is facing a long walk to Jerusalem. Some long roads, some small roads.

### A Slip of the Foot

1. A slip of the foot is a misstep along the road. It might just take one. This can easily be metaphorical to us. A bad decision.
2. This misstep can occur at any moment. It can be surprising or something that you saw coming. It describes a circumstance that describes danger or death.

3. The misstep is metaphorical for taking a walk into hazardous jeopardy.
4. This is a synecdoche, one part for the whole. The part is the foot, standing in for the pilgrim. It is the whole person that we consider. The slip of the foot can be lethal.

Bobby came across an older book that illustrates this concept. Church Rob *In the Arena, a Memoir of Love, Politics*. He married the daughter of Lyndon Johnson. That is how he became known. He was a Marine corp officer who fought in Vietnam.

In Vietnam, there were many nights where you could not see a thing. You could not tell the difference between opening and closing your eyes. The night goggles were not used until Operation Gulf.

They crossed into a region called Arizona territory. One Marine who walked point, a vulnerable position that had to be rotated several times. He stepped on a sleeping Vietnamese soldier. It was so dark that no one could see who they were shooting at. This one misstep could affect that entire company.

The Marines who were killed, they were not protected. Could that footstep been avoided? Had the circumstances not collided all at once to produce that one step. Even though people died and were wounded. The Lord protected some of those who died or were wounded. Many came home from Vietnam; 50,000 did not.

The time of death is not a slipping foot; nor does this negate the protection under any and all conditions. A believer being killed is not a random act. This is the Lord taking that person home. As long as the believer lives on this earth. We can make decisions that can take us out.

Our protection is still there under discipline, but it is coming from a different direction. He needs protection and he needs some firepower.

The Lord will not allow a sip of the food in some circumstances. Nathan. In general, this means *to give, to put, to set*. The name Nathan means, *a gift*. In this context, it means, *to permit*. With the negative, it means that God will not permit.

### **The No-slip Principle**

1. The context is the Lord not permitting the interruption of the believer not permitting this to occur. He will not allow, because God has a plan that He wants us to fulfill. This does not mean that nothing bad will happen to us. God will protect us. We will not be removed from this life until we have fulfilled God's purpose for us.
2. God can and will protect life and believer's purpose in life. God will permit nothing short of that. Protection can mean that God has saved our lives or has save us from injury.
3. God's plan in Psalm 121 calls for this pilgrim to journey to Jerusalem. The pilgrim recognizes the no-slip principle of divine help. Always dangerous to drive on ice or to walk on it. We get protection and then it is time to go home. It is just the right

time of God's choosing. The Lord keeps us from slipping under any conditions. That is what He communicates in this verse.

The principle of divine help is in our lives, for the maturing believer. The maturing believer is moving forward in the spiritual life. He is moving into his purpose in the plan of God.

God does not protect us from sinful thinking and sinful actions. We choose that. God will not permit the foot to slip. We can pray for that help.

### **Bad Decisions and the Slip of a Foot**

1. Bad decisions can be categorized as a slip of the foot; we might call it that.
2. The repercussions of which God does not protect; discipline. We receive the results of the bad decisions that we make. These decisions determine the life that we lead. They lead us down a path that God does not approve of. These are all there for us to experience. God keeps us from all these problems. Yet, we are often the problem in this way.
3. God still preserves believers for recovery to carry out His purposes.

There is a change of pronoun. We have the first person in vv. 1–2, but it changes to a *you* in the verses which follow (maybe not in v. 4?). Anytime there is a grammatical shift, we need to pay attention to it.

Many commentators, and Bobby reads them and they are not dumb. Sometimes their theology is offbeat. Many of them translate this phrase as a future tense. *He will not permit.* God's protection never breaks down. He is never asleep. That is a guarantee of no slippage. If you have a bodyguard and he is on break or off shift, then he is not much of a bodyguard.

The grammar defines what God does for us; and how He protects us from stumbling. Or He protects us in executing the plan of God.

Psalm 121:3 *He will not let your foot be moved; He who keeps you will not slumber.*

## **Lesson #03**

## **Psalm 121 Wisdom in the OT**

**2/9/2022 Wednesday**

From Psalm 59 and from the first two verses of Psalm 121, the advancing believer; and even some other types of believers, can expect the Lord to guard, to protect and to keep them in their lives.

Psalm 121:1 *I lift up my eyes to the hills. From where does my help come?*

Psalm 121:2 *My help comes from the LORD, who made heaven and earth.*

What can we expect? The psalmist develops the help of the Lord.

These are experiences that this man has had. The writer is trekking his way to Jerusalem; to go to the Temple. We do not share this exact same experience, but we do travel and we do face difficult circumstances.

Psalm 121:3 **He will not let your foot be moved; He who keeps you will not slumber.**

Shamar occurs 6x in this short psalm. God will not sleep when watching over us.

God will not allow your foot to lose its footing. This might also be translated as an optative; which is a wish or a desire. Commentators and grammarians can go either way with this. *May He not permit your foot to slip* is the way to do the optative. Notice that the pronoun in vv. 1–2 is 1<sup>st</sup> person. Here is where grammar matters. The pronoun in v. 3 is the 2<sup>nd</sup> person.

### Some Grammar for V. 3

1. The pilgrim is speaking for himself in the first two verses. *My help comes from the Lord* is a statement of fact.
2. The switch to the 2<sup>nd</sup> person in v. 3 would appear as if someone is now speaking to the pilgrim. A second person appears to come into the picture.
3. When we speak to another person, we might express a wish or a desire for that person. *I would like this for you.* We might say, *God bless you.* You have no way to say, *God is going to bless you,* because God might be disciplining that person. If you say, *may God permit blessing to you,* then you are expressing a desire that God bless this person, leaving it up to God. Use the optative the next time you ask for God to bless someone.
4. If v. 3 is optative, then one pilgrim is speaking to another. He is desiring or requesting that God protect that person on this journey. *May the Lord protect you, may the Lord help you.*
5. If a future translation, then v. 3 becomes rhetorical, meaning the pilgrim is speaking with himself. It is written this way for us to understand that. A personal conversation with oneself. That would be a rhetorical use.
6. The one pilgrim is applying Bible doctrine and he is encouraging himself along the route. So, he is talking to himself or to someone else.
7. Bobby's take: he likes the future translation because he likes the doctrine for himself. So the 2<sup>nd</sup> person is a rhetorical device.
8. However, in either case, the statement remains true. God will not permit harm to the pilgrim on the journey. That is the great thing for us to realize. We had better be convinced that God will help us. He will always help us.

Psalm 121:4 **Behold, He who keeps Israel will neither slumber nor sleep.**

V. 4 switches to the 3<sup>rd</sup> person singular pronoun, which is *He*, a reference to God. God keeps Israel. We know that is a fact. He has disciplined Israel as well. But to do so, God will always be alert.

### **God Protects His Own**

1. This is a confirmation that God will protect His Own.
2. The Lord will not be indifferent or disregard this pilgrim. That is His encouragement on this trip.
3. The Lord will always be alert in the protection of His Own. God loves us and He never stops protecting us.
4. This pilgrim speaks with confidence, based upon encouragement from the principle of divine protection. That is the principle of this entire chapter. He is confident in that. The experiences that he has on the road in which God will protect him.
5. God will not permit the foot to slip on the journey through our lives. This protection for a believer in the Old Testament also applies to us.

*Foot* represents the whole person. It is important because this whole person who is represented by a foot will not slip. The *foot* is us walking through life.

### **What Does it Mean to Slip?**

1. Slipping refers to any accident or slipping along the way.
2. However, this principle does not mean that God keeps us from making wrong decisions or from sinning. We retain our volition for good or for bad.
3. In our context, God prevents outside circumstances from defeating, injuring or even killing the pilgrim. This does not mean that the pilgrim won't die or that we won't die. Even in death, we are still protected. We have dying grace at that point.

This does not mean that we won't have injuries or illness. Do not get sidetracked by us not getting what we want. *Why am I not be protected from them?* We don't know how God is protecting us here.

We have a sin nature and we can decide to sin. Succumbing to our own volition, we choose to slip the foot; we trip ourselves, whether it is inadvertent or not.

God disciplines us and protects us to keep us in the plan. This does not mean that God prevents bad decisions or sinning.

All things work together for good can include us making mistakes, bad decisions, sins, etc. God will make all of this work. When we are in reversionism, we don't love God. Whether we are in or out, our protection is still there.

Here is a guy going into nothing but danger, and yet, he is doing what God has told him to do and he knows that God continues to protect him.

The Divine Protector will be vigilant in His care. Such help will require attention that He gives every step of the way every day. He does not misplace us, He does not slumber.



God's immutability guarantees that He will protect us. He says that He will, and since He does not change, then we know that He will.

The concern for this pilgrim is very easy to understand. Even today, this is a treacherous journey in Israel, given the unrest there and the terrorism; and antisemitism is on the rise as well. Israel is a tiny country, maybe 30 miles across and 100 miles long. The dangers for the psalmist still exist today.

Some people cannot make a decision. They do not know which way to go. Here, we know, move out, move ahead, go forward, march. Let the rest fall into place.

Bobby's wife has been 12 accidents; twice with 18-wheelers, but she escaped without serious injury.

Psalm 121:4 [Behold, He who keeps Israel will neither slumber nor sleep.](#)

This may be taken as a future or an optative mood. What may happen or what will happen. There is no falling asleep at the switch. God does not sleep. He does not need sleep; He never rests. The loss of protection.

Psalm 121:3 [He will not let your foot be moved; He who keeps you will not slumber.](#)

There are parallels here. Where are we safe? Crime is on the rise. Where are the safe places when you are sleeping. That is your most vulnerable time. God's guard mount never ceases.

When we sleep, when we are not alert. During that time, God's protection continues without fail.

Psalm 3:5 [I lay down and slept; I woke again, for the LORD sustained me.](#)

Psalm 4:8 [In peace I will both lie down and sleep; for you alone, O LORD, make me dwell in safety.](#)

Sleep deprivation is a strong difficulty for the soldier. But God provides this assurance that we are safe. This is a practical promise that we can use. This are solid statements of protection, in our most vulnerable time.

Psalm 121:4 [Behold, He who keeps Israel will neither slumber nor sleep.](#)

This parallels the verses quoted.

At times for Israel, protection and intervention given by angels. He will command His angels concerning you. We have protection from the wicked. This is comforting when we think of this nation under cycles of discipline. No harm will overtake you. No disaster will come near your tent or your house. They will lift you up. You will tread on the lion and the

cobra. You really don't want to walk on such. Because He loves me, I will rescue him I will protect Him, for He acknowledges My Name. That is what we do as we advance spiritually. There is nothing in life from which we are not protected. You need something in your mind to use.

The Lord may protect you through unexpected supernatural events. We may pray for deliverance and protection. Through circumstances of life in which the Lord was clearly at work. Gen. 12:10–20. God can protect us through the agency of other believers. Leaders who were kings and priests. People can be the Lord's instruments for guidance and protection. This promise was basic to Israel as the first client nation. It is part of our protection as well.

### **Lesson #03**

### **Psalm 121 Wisdom in the OT**

**2/10/2022 Thursday**

The promise of divine protection the word shamar occurs 6x in 8 verses. This was so basic to the well-being of Israel. From the very first formation of client nation Israel.

Numbers 6:22–27 Moses was given directions how to bless Israel. Moses was the mouthpiece of God for the first generation of Israel. Moses spoke to the Lord and then gave these words to the Israelites. **The Lord bless you and keep you.** The Lord would keep or protect His people. They needed to hear this from Moses. Likewise, when we come to Psalm 121 concerning divine protection for this pilgrim's journey to Israel, it is based upon the same doctrine of protection and blessing. This was a continuation in the blessing and protection of Israel.

The optative interpretation, "Let me tell you how you should be protected by God." That pilgrim could certainly speak the same words with the same effect that Moses did. That is the continuity of Scripture. His Word is the same, yesterday, today and forever.

David remembered what God told Israel to say. Do not fear, because God will protect.

Psalm 121:4 **Behold, He who keeps Israel will neither slumber nor sleep.**

This is the truth and certainty of protection. Numbers 6:22–27 parallels what we are studying.

God, on many occasions, God intervened for Israel. Angels were given charge of certain people. God Himself operated with divine intervention. God may protect Israel through unexpected supernatural events, like Judges 5:4. One of the most disputed ones was God stopping the sun for a day. If God created the universe, could God not do that? There is no natural explanation for a supernatural event. God is God and He has power over nature, over death, over illness. He can do any of it. This includes a protection of His people. God works through circumstances. We may not always know it or understand it. But God does work through circumstances. God can move circumstances about in order to work His will. Gen. 12:10–20. God also works through the agency of other believers.

One friend of Bobby's saw an angel on a bus and that the angel disappeared. Bobby won't argue the point, but we don't see angels today. God can act naturally and supernaturally, but we do not know that is taking place. We do know a drought and a flood; good things come from that. From evil can come good.

Great military battles in history have been won or lost on a small event, of a small group of soldiers, a minor tactic; and that can turn it all around. God will intervene for Israel during the Tribulation in a major way.

God may directly intervene for certain situations. Sometimes this can take the form of healing; God still heals. We may not know it. It can be a miraculous cure and it may be a very natural cure. There is no guarantee that we ever will know. We still know that God protects us in ways that we have already studied.

We may pray fervently for God to heal, and we should pray for that; and God can intervene there. We can know that our prayers are answered.

God does provide for us all that we need personally to carry out His plan. He always has this for us. Fellow believers may offer or affect circumstances with their words or with their actions. These things may coincide for us.

Bobby has heard that, he has taught something, and it was exactly what they needed to hear in order to deal with a problem or to solve a problem. That is God working through circumstances as well. The interaction of all these events, controlled by God, for us, speaks of His unfathomable omnipresence and omnipotence. An all-knowing God. There is nothing that God does not know. He is present everywhere at all times; and He is present in us at all times. Every single one of us has God's presence. The Shekinah Glory permanently indwells us. We have all of that. All of it is part and parcel. If He knows us, if we can do it through His power, what can He not do by way of protection? There are no limitations.

### **God's Protection**

1. According to Psalm 121:4, this is in clear contrast to v. 3.
2. In fact, we can understand v. 4 as presenting a response to v. 3.
3. In v. 3, we should ask, *could God be guilty of allowing our slipping of the foot?* Could God slumber or disregard the pilgrim for a time?
4. Of course not.
5. To ask if God can or cannot do such a thing, answers itself.
6. God watches every step that this pilgrim would take. This protection is for his entire life.
7. Every step of our life is under God's protection, however He does it; whatever He does.
8. It is unthinkable that God could, at any time, even for a moment, be taken off guard by some circumstance, fall asleep, or allow the foot to slip. Unthinkable. We have the guarantee of this psalm. Protection is always there.

The pilgrim may be thinking of times along the journey that would best illustrate divine security. That would be the most vulnerable time, which is night time. They will have a camp several nights; and when they do, they will post sentries to guard the pilgrim. This is when the thieves operate at night. The guards are not alert.

In contrast, the God of Israel does not fall asleep on guard duty ever. When the night closes in, he is always there. So it makes sense to say that God never slumbers.

Psalm 121:4 **Behold, He who keeps Israel will neither slumber nor sleep.**

#### **Conclusions Based upon V. 4**

1. This construction expresses another emphatic truth of divine protection. Indeed, He Who keeps you. An unerring confidence in the Lord.
2. The pilgrim here is precisely answering the question of v. 1b. From where does my help come?
3. Of course the answer is, first given in vv. 2–3; so v. 4 is an obvious follow-on.
4. V. 4 affirms the answer of vv. 2–3.
5. V. 4 is a direct and finalized confirmation of the truth of divine protection. We will see how we know that.
6. The affirmation from v. 4 is even more emphatic. It has built up from the previous verses. It is a process of building up.
7. We know this because of the grammatical construction, the double use of the Hebrew negative. The two words that the negatives connect. *Slumber and sleep.*
8. He will not sleep and He will not slumber.
9. Here the psalmist is so definitive it is not going to happen ever. No sleep.

Why use two words that mean the same thing. Sleep, slumber.

#### **Why Are Two Words Used?**

1. These words are used as a rhetorical device.
2. These synonymous words are repeated with the negatives for even greater emphasis. **Indeed, no sleep, no slumber.**
3. There can be no doubt of the reality of divine protection.
4. This is the clincher. V. 4 clinches the lesson.
5. The main verb clarifies the reason for the two synonymous words + the negative.
6. The verb *shamar* demands emphasis because of the subject. It is he who keeps and protects Israel. This is not confidence in human protection, which is never entirely protection.
7. This is a declaration about God and His dependable protection.

There can be no doubt as to God's protection, as He never sleeps and He never slumbers; and this is true for Israel and every believer in Israel. One pilgrim has unending protection and care. Every step is one of confidence.

### **God's Protection and Our Confidence.**

1. We can have unending confidence that God never fails to watch over us. That is a faith rest rationale. God never fails.
2. However, God might protects us, He has an infinite number of ways to do it. Bobby did not think that he would get covid, but there was a reason; and it was for God's plan and purpose. God knows what we need by way of protection; even a break in our lives.
3. Our life is in God's hands. We press on for His purposes and His plan. If God be for us, who can be against us?
4. The more that we advance in the spiritual life, the more certain in our minds becomes His protection. In retrospect, it often becomes clear.

Bob knew so many workaholics in the military. That was their choice.

What about this nation? What about Israel? Are there still Jews on this earth? Can we make an application to us? Of course. God still protects a client nation for His Own purposes. Personal protection is never withdrawn from us.

**Lesson #03**

**Psalm 121 Wisdom in the OT**

**2/13/2022 1Sunday**

### **Communion Service February 13, 2022**

Titus 3:3 For we ourselves were once foolish, disobedient, led astray, slaves to various passions and pleasures, passing our days in malice and envy, hated by others and hating one another.

Titus 3:4 But when the goodness and loving kindness of God our Savior appeared,...

Titus 3:5 ...He saved us, not because of works done by us in righteousness, but according to His Own mercy, by the washing of regeneration and renewal of the Holy Spirit,...

Titus 3:6 ...Whom He poured out on us richly through Jesus Christ our Savior,...

Titus 3:7 ...so that being justified by His grace we might become heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

This passage overflows with the truth of the love of God and His plan of salvation.

Titus was a point man, a troubleshooter. He was a superstar of the gospel and Bible doctrine. His life was one of toil and danger. He fits the description, a lamb among wolves. He was to go to Crete, the largest island in the Mediterranean. There were about 100 cities in Crete and many local churches, and man of those in complete disarray. Titus had a long and difficult task before him.

Titus was despondent and discouraged; and Paul knew exactly what was needed. How could Titus be down and out with this knowledge of this passage.

This is a canvas of intense beauty. Man's need of salvation. He and Titus were previously disobedient, spending their lives in malice and envy. They were both former Jews and gentiles, and they had lived in a lost condition. Titus needed to remember this and to get some perspective. Paul's point is, they were much better off now than they had been before. Using himself and Titus, Paul speaks of man outside of Christ. Paul's portrait leaves no room for the gaming of God. Not one of us measures up to God's perfect standards. We have not evolved into more acceptable creatures to God. Our technical advances cannot save us. We are spiritually dead human beings. As long as we live with a barrier, we cannot scale. Corruption prevails in our thoughts and in our actions.

Man must become a new creature, a new creation, from a source outside of himself. We all stand in this most critical need. The Holy Spirit uses that revelation to convict the unbeliever of his position in Adam. This is God making the gospel real and perspicuous to the unbeliever. Paul also reveals the origin of salvation, which is v. 4.

Titus 3:4 **But when the goodness and loving kindness of God our Savior appeared,...**

Salvation is God's work and God's work alone. Salvation is from heaven with God alone as the source.

Romans 5:15 **But the free gift is not like the trespass. For if many died through one man's trespass, much more have the grace of God and the free gift by the grace of that one man Jesus Christ abounded for many.**

This was the free gift of God, the gift of His Own Son. Do any of us deserve having the agency of God to save us? We have no merit before God; not any. This love of Jesus Christ is unconditional and it is based upon God's perfect character.

"Salvation is from the Lord," Jonah said.

Titus 3:5 **...He saved us, not because of works done by us in righteousness, but according to His Own mercy, by the washing of regeneration and renewal of the Holy Spirit,...**

In Christianity, God acts on our behalf. Man has nothing to offer to God. We are condemned from birth. Man cannot attract, on his own, God's love. Man's good deeds do not inspire God. Man's pathetic attempts to reach God through his relative righteousness. Man must take on God's righteousness in order to be acceptable before Him. If God's requirement for perfect righteousness must be met.

If God can set His righteousness aside, then He is merely winking at sin. This would reduce God's righteousness to man's level and destroy all respect for Him. Man cannot make the payment himself. A sinner cannot free himself from the slavery of sin. This must be done by an outside source; One Who pays the price for manumission. God's righteousness precludes all merit except for His Own. Christ opened the way to God without compromising His righteousness. He freed us forever from the slave market of sin. We are now free to appropriate the grace of God.

Titus 3:5 ...He saved us, not because of works done by us in righteousness, but according to His Own mercy, by the washing of regeneration and renewal of the Holy Spirit,...

The expression of faith alone in Christ alone means the Holy Spirit must be involved.

We become a son of God in Christ, activated by our faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, whereby men and women are born again into the Kingdom of God through the imputation of eternal life. Regeneration is a sovereign and immutable work by God.

Paul reveals another benefit by faith alone in Christ alone:

Titus 3:7 ...so that being justified by His grace we might become heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

A justified person has met all of the standards of God. His flawed nature is not removed; but God's righteousness is credited to him. He is worthy of God's personal love.

God gives salvation, regeneration, justification for those who lack the ability to provide for their own poverty stricken condition, which is every human being. Like any inheritance, it is the toil of the giver, the source of the wealth. All of the work is on the side of God. How does the person take a hold of this gift? Faith alone in Christ alone.

Acts 16:31 Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ and you will be saved. How can Titus not serve the Lord gladly, knowing already what Christ has done for us. God has not called us to leisure, idleness, retirement; but a meaningful life of service to our Lord. However, we wait for God to place us in the position to do so.

It is profitable for every man to live by this message, to live is Christ and to die is profit.

**Lesson #03**

**Psalm 121 Wisdom in the OT**

**2/13/2022 2Sunday**

Psalm 121:3 He will not let your foot be moved; He who keeps you will not slumber.

The pilgrim goes to the Temple for the feast day; and God will not slumber when it comes to protecting and guiding the pilgrim on this journey. The same thing is true of us today. We have total protection. God will not fail in watching over us.

We have the same confidence in v. 4

Psalm 121:4 [Behold, He who keeps Israel will neither slumber nor sleep.](#)

### **The Church and the Client Nation**

1. Although the church is not associated with a national entity (along the lines of Israel); believers are to be found in all nations, genders and social strata.
2. Nations in the Church Age may still be designated as client nations. Not a union of church and state.
3. These gentile national entities are set apart by God for specific reasons. First as a repository of divine truth. God's truth is preserved and taught.
4. It is also a nation where the gospel is freely communicated; where doctrine is widely taught. In the first century, there were many martyrs in the Roman empire. It was a client nation, despite the persecution. Doctrine was taught all over the Roman empire. Nations are not necessarily *Christian nations*. There are nations with believers in them who honor the Word of God.
5. There is missionary activity, extended to positive volition throughout the world.
6. A client nation is going to have believers who are growing spiritually.
7. From mature believers in the nation, blessing by association overflows to the gentile nation. There is stability, prosperity, freedom and protection. This nation has been protected from sometime, from outside forces and those on the inside. Now we have both sets of enemies at the gates (and behind the gates). We are part of a gentile client nation.

In v. 4, it is nation Israel which is addressed.

Psalm 121:4 [Behold, He who keeps Israel will neither slumber nor sleep.](#)

God is the 3<sup>rd</sup> person, in how it refers to God here in vv. 4–5. Israel's God does not rest, He does not eat, He does not take a break.

Vv. 2–3 the pilgrim; v. 4 is the nation.

The psalmist is presenting a contrast between the God of Israel and the pagan gods of the people who surround Israel. On the larger scale of national security, the use of slumber is in contrast to the gods of their heathen neighbors. Israel often got involved with these gods.

When crops failed and vegetation dried out, the fertility gods were thought of then as failing to guard against that. They were not sustaining the prosperity. The heathen thought that their gods had gone off duty or they fell asleep. The God of Israel did not slumber.



The sleeping gods let the famine sneak up. The land was cursed and it was dead. The fertility gods had to be reawakened. Their attention had to get their attention, so they used the fertility cults in order to get the gods to pay attention to them. The God of Israel never slumbered. He always blessed His people and the blessings never ceased.

The psalmist makes certain that the entire nation understood that they fell under this protection.

### **God and the Client Nation**

1. What a marvelous statement of protection in v. 4. A universal statement.
2. Persecution and antisemitism will never prevail against these people. This is true even today. In 1933–1945 Hitler had the greatest army in the world, but he kept killing God's people. The protection means that God will preserve His people. He has and He always will. Both northern and southern kingdoms were wiped out in discipline, but the people did return to the southern kingdom. His people will enter into the Millennium because they will survive the Tribulation.
3. The Abrahamic covenant remains. This covenant has never been rescinded.

If God is the Protector and Guardian of all Israel, then how could God fail in the comparatively simple task of guarding a single member of His people. If God can protect nation Israel, can He not protect you?

This is a fortiori logic. This draws a logical conclusion to strengthen confidence in God's guardianship. Bobby covered this recently in this same chapter. This logic draws a conclusion from strong evidence. From the greater evidence to the lesser evidence.

### **A Fortiori Logic**

1. The greater evidence is God's protection of nation Israel. "I will not sleep, I will protect Israel.
2. That is the greater evidence of protection of individuals.
3. If God protects the nation, He will protect the individual.
4. If God can protect the nation, can He not protect us in the plan of God?
5. This a fortiori contrast is a reaffirmation of guardianship and protection...especially for the individual. If the greater, then the lesser.
6. If God protects the nation, He certainly protects the individual citizens of the nation.

We lose our protection when we are taken out under the sin unto death. When we die, we are going home; we are going out under eternal life.

Now we go back to the individual believer, returned to the 2<sup>nd</sup> person.

Psalm 121:5 **The LORD is your keeper; the LORD is your shade on your right hand.**

This is a very personal relationship. The Lord is involved with the believer as his Guardian. Some may think of a keep like a jailer or one who locks up another or who protects society from this person. That becomes a very personal relationship. In our nation, we seem to have forgotten about the protection of the individual.

Some major cities are so crime-ridden so that it is unsafe out on the streets. We need a Keeper; we need someone to help us out. We need lots of help.

God is the Keeper of Satan; He locks the door; He locks the gate.

We are protected by God in ways that we do not even know about. The Lord protects all of us; He is our Keeper.

#### **God Is Our Keeper**

1. The Hebrew word *keeper* is *shamar* again.
2. Since this noun is used in v. 4 for the nation, the a fortiori logic should be confirmed.
3. We know what it is: God is the Keeper of Israel; He will be our Keeper as well.
4. God is the overall protector of all believers. God does not sleep; He takes care of His people.
5. This assures the modern pilgrim of God's care and protection.
6. That fact is true for the rest of this chapter, vv. 5–8.
7. There can be no doubt that God is all of those things which signify His protection.

The second phrase of v. 5:

Psalm 121:5 *The LORD is your keeper; the LORD is your shade on your right hand.*

*The Lord Himself, and none other, is the shade on our right hand.*

God, the Maker of heaven and earth.

### **Lesson #03**

### **Psalm 121 Wisdom in the OT 2/16/2022 Wednesday**

Psalm 121:5 *The LORD is your keeper; the LORD is your shade on your right hand.*

The Lord is our keeper, in terms of protector. *Shamar* is the word found 6x in these 8 verses. There is a fortiori logic. God will also be the Keeper of His people. If God can take care of the nation, then He can take care of us. We cannot forget that He is our Keeper and our Guardian.

God's keeping and protection is in constant operation. He never slumbers. He is always alert. The opposition is prevented from succeeding and sometimes just eliminated from the scene. Whoever has the power of havoc in your life, he will not stop you from taking your place in God's plan.

*Where is God's protection? I need it and I need it now!* We all have the assets; it is a matter of trust on our part. God's plan cannot be halted by harm planned or executed by opposition or execution. Don't worry about how God is going to protect us. God controls our life and He controls the plan of our life. Everything He does is to move us forward in His plan.

Now the second line:

Psalm 121:5 **The LORD is your keeper; the LORD is your shade on your right hand.**

This second line deals with the extent that we can depend upon God. *Yehowah* is repeated in this verse. That emphasizes that the Maker of Heaven and Earth, Covenant God of Israel, Who promises protection to the nation. He made promises to David that his line would survive in nation Israel.

Genesis 12:2 **And I will make of you a great nation, and I will bless you and make your name great, so that you will be a blessing.**

This is an irrevocable promise. Some think that the covenants to Israel are passed over to the church. God made this promise for Israel to be a great nation; and the church is not a nation. All believers in Jesus Christ is the church. Israel will be regathered at the Tribulation after.

7 years, Satan will attempt to destroy Israel. God's promised kingdom to Israel. **"I will make your name great, and you will be a blessing."**

Antisemitism views Israel as a curse upon the world; exactly the opposite of what is in Scripture. They are a blessing to the world; they were a client nation. Israel began as a theocracy, ruled by God. Believers are scattered throughout the earth.

The history of the Jews—they have been a blessing to any nation where they have resided. Spain, at the time of the inquisition was one of the richest nations on earth and one of the most powerful nations in the world. At the time of Inquisition, the Jews were persecuted and driven out. They have been a 2<sup>nd</sup> rate European nation since then.

V. 5b is a parallel phrase to v. 5a. *Shade* is a bit of an obscure word. This word is synonymous parallel; they correspond.

#### ***Shade* Is Tsel.**

1. Tsel means *shadow*.
2. This does not allude to some ethereal presence like a ghost that is not real. Such a presence of mystical power, and they often allude to a mystical presence. It is a mystical notion of a harassed unbeliever or a believer in reversionism.
3. Jesus Christ is with us and in us as believers.
4. This is an invisible reality that every believer possesses.

5. This shadow presence is a very real, but invisible presence.
6. The point is, the Lord shadows this pilgrim. He sees every movement; every step of this pilgrim. The pilgrim is never outside of the presence of the omnipotent Lord.
7. This meaning, as the shadow of God over a person, coupled with *Keeper*, they confirm the image of a shadow or a type of protection available at any time.
8. This is the protective covering of God in all adversity. That is the parallel. This tells us even more about how God protects us.

Imagine a big of shade in the desert on a very hot day. Shade is so important when we are hot, dry, debilitated.

Later in this psalm, we have, *the sun will not smite you by day*.

#### **Meaning of Being on the Right Hand**

1. This refers to the nearness of divine protection.
2. This prepositional phrase completes the verse with the location of the shadow which is our Protector. The shadow does not slumber; the shadow does not sleep. We always have this protective covering.

This is a phrase will well-known significance to Israel. They understood this psalm.

#### **On the Right Hand, as Found in the Bible**

1. The right hand was a description of God's protection of to the 1<sup>st</sup> generation of Israel. This is the Exodus generation. They died in the desert. Exodus 15:12 Stretch out your right hand and the earth swallows your enemies. That is the protection of the first generation. Why did they not believe it? Why did they not trust God? The promises were not sticking to their souls. Whatever could be done wrong, this generation did.
2. The right hand is also the place of a guardian. Psalm 18:35 You have also given me the shield of Your salvation; and Your right hand upholds me.
3. The right hand of God is a guarantee of safety and strength. Isaiah surely I will protect you and uphold you with My righteous right hand. Isaiah 41:10
4. Psalm 49:9 the right hand is a place of honor.
5. The resurrected Christ is not on the right hand of the Father.

#### **How Is He a Protector from That Vantage Point?**

1. Jesus has completed His commission.
2. At this place, He received the title of King of Kings and Lord of Lords. We often think of kings and lords as protectors.
3. In heaven, He still acts as our Protector at God's right hand.
4. Jesus makes intercession for us, as our High Priest. Because Jesus Christ lives forever, He is One Person forever. He has a permanent priesthood. The priest

intercedes between people and God. We confess to a priest and he intercedes between us and God. The specialized priesthood is over, when Israel went out of existence. **Therefore, as our High Priest, He is able to deliver completely those who come to Him.**

5. From the right hand of the Father, as our intercessor, the Lord protects. He advocates for us during our lifetime. He is our lawyer. When you are in trouble, you need a lawyer; you need protection.
6. Every believer is within his much more grace care of God. Rom. 5:9, 10.

As this pilgrim moves through the countryside, he continually holds to these verses.

Quite often, the Jews in their religious ceremonies, they repeat things. If you see Jews at the wailing wall; and they are nodding and repeating. This psalm is read and repeated in synagogues. These verses constantly repeat in this pilgrim's thinking. This helps to concentrate on the Lord. What do you do in adversity? Do you think about the adversity? Does fear come into your soul. Are you anxious about this? Why not think about the mantra of vv. 4–5. It aides in your concentration on the Lord. It is to encourage the pilgrim along the way.

Now there is concentration where concentration is necessary. That is the application of God's Word under pressure. We need a mantra; we need a bunch of them.

Sometimes singing is a better way to remember things; the psalms were meant to be sung; they were poetic hymns.

The psalmist is not trying to convince himself; he is reminding himself. We are remembering what the promises are. Vv. 4–5 are what this man remembers.

#### **How Shade Relates to V. 6**

1. The author uses the shade image in an obvious way in v. 6, as it is related to protection.
2. The sun will not smite you by day or the moon by night.
3. This is a covering for the pilgrim on the road. The shade is his cover.
4. We can understand the image of shade as being protection from the sun.

Bobby saw this and it is easy to understand the shade needed from the sun. But what about the moon? How does the moon smite the pilgrim? And why does he need shade from shadows?

Bobby has done a lot of walking in the forests at night as a Ranger. You never forget the shadows. You see everything in the shadows. When the moon is full, there is more light.

These verses go together.

Psalm 121:5 **The LORD is your keeper; the LORD is your shade on your right hand.**

God is both the Keeper and He is the shade. The two predicate nominatives used here, one being a real connection; the second being a representative analogies. These are two descriptions of the Lord. *Keeper* describes the Lord; and this is parallel to *shade*; and these words have a synonymous meaning. Shamar is keeper, which is the theme of this entire chapter. One is an analogy. The Lord is our keeper and He is our shade. The image is one of a shadow.

An image that represents the Lord and that image is a shadow. God shadows this pilgrim, watching his every movement. Wherever we go, our shadow goes along with us. God is like an umbrella of protection that constantly goes with us. This is confirmed in v. 6. The sun will not smite you by day. God protects this pilgrim. He does the same exact thing for us during our lifetime. This helps to explain the sun in v. 6. Why do we find the moon here? Why do we need protection from the moon? How does the moon strike the pilgrim and why does the pilgrim need protection from shadows?

Psalm 121:6 **The sun shall not strike you by day, nor the moon by night.**

#### **What Is the Meaning of V. 6?**

1. Why is the image if *shade* used as protection from moonlight?
2. Clearly in this context, the sun and the moon is presented as an image that represents danger to the pilgrim.
3. We understand this because the words *sun and moon* form the expressed subject of the verb *to smite*.
4. We are in danger of being struck by the sun and moon?

Bobby considered many superstitions which go along with the moon. The legend brings clarity to a certain nighttime danger. The nightmares of the night. What is more frightening than the night? But having said all of that, that is not the meaning of v. 6.

#### **The Explanation of the Danger of Sun and Moon Is Quite Simple**

1. The bright light of the sun appears throughout the day and the moon throughout the night.
2. This image of sun and moon conveys the extent of time during which danger is present, which is 24 hours. This is the extent of time during which danger is present.
3. That is what happens in life: adversity, under the sun and moon.
4. They coincide, with the idea of day and night. This is all of the time.
5. These both indicate a full day. Over and over again. Sun and moon.
6. There is a constant danger to this pilgrim, both day and night, at all times, throughout the entire journey, to and from.

7. The pilgrim here in this verse is being guaranteed shade, protection, at all times, day or night.

The need for constant protection is confirmed by the violent verb, *to smite*. *Nakah* is a common word in a military context, to strike, to attack, to defeat. This can take place at any time. Night attacks can be a very destructive attack. Some of these attacks are often done at night. So the moon presents a very dangerous nighttime opportunity. A sneaky little attack. The attack when the people are most vulnerable, asleep. Especially on the roads through Palestine. The day time can be better prepared for as you can see your enemy coming. God protects this pilgrim at any time from any danger. God does not sleep. This is another encouragement. Their journey often took more than one day or one night. These pilgrims need protection at night as well as at day. This should be a comfort and encouragement to us as well. We are provided a lifetimes of protection and care.

The caveat is...we have to trust God in His omniscience and omnipotent protection. This is a very special verse for those in the military. Regardless of the mission, the believer has the divine guardian who never sleeps.

This is part of what a soldier thinks of. It is bad enough in the daylight hours.

The Japanese were particularly good at night. They could slip into a foxhole and slit the throat of the American there. As a soldier, this verse makes a great deal of sense and is very encouraging. Fear does not intervene.

Our cowardice will be tested, at some point or another. Those who think divine establishment are sometimes afraid of everything that is happening, given the mess that the United States is in today. Whatever one's physical condition, God still uses us for His purposes. We are always under attack and the plan of God must be completed under adversity. That is what this verse promises, is protection, despite all that is happening.

Shamar is used 3 more times in these final two verses, as seen below bolded. .

Psalm 121:7 The LORD will **keep** you from all evil; he will **keep** your life.

Bible doctrine in the soul carries over to all of our physical life.

Psalm 121:8 The LORD will **keep** your going out and your coming in from this time forth and forevermore.

Anti-phonial usage. One person sings or says a line and it is answered by another line. This lines would be sung by the pilgrims on the road.

3 further reassurances in vv. 7&8. Guardianship over the pilgrim and assurances for all the believers in life.

The change for shamar is going from a participle to is use as a verb.

The guard never goes off duty. He is available day and night. V. 8 suggests a much longer period of time. There is a future duration in v. 8. There will never be a time when the Lord does not protect us. The ultimate in reassurance in our life; and it confirms something, which is an afterlife. We are protected even after death.

Psalm 121:8 The LORD will **keep** your going out and your coming in from this time forth and forevermore.

The thing that we fear the most is death and we are protected from that.

#### **Our Protection Continues**

1. Day and night, and from this time forth and forever both represent every possible harm occurring at any time and throughout a lifetime.
2. It means that no harm befalls in eternity. Another description of heaven. A lot of the descriptions of heaven are just made up, like the pearly gates and the streets of gold. We have protection from the past life.
3. From the moment of salvation from departure from this life and beyond, we have protection. Everything.
4. God never ceases throughout our lifetime. That should be comforting; it should be reassuring. We can gaze into the future and say, "That protection never leaves. It extends even into eternity.
5. Heaven is our ultimate protection.
6. No matter what happens or when, we are under the protection of the Creator and God of the Universe.

There is no real security in life except what we have in Psalm 121. There are no gaps in the coverage. We have an iron-clad protection coverage in the plan of God. God knows every circumstance. God knows where He wants us and He knows how to get us there. When we move in that direction, God protects us in every moment in this life.

Our life is much simpler when we have an understanding of Psalm 121.

**Lesson #03**

**Psalm 121 Wisdom in the OT**

**2/20/2022 1Sunday**

Next Sunday for a business meeting.

The final two verses summarize the entire chapter. 3 uses of shamar in vv. 7–8:

Psalm 121:7 The LORD will **keep** you from all evil; he will **keep** your life.

Psalm 121:8 The LORD will **keep** your going out and your coming in from this time forth and forevermore.



Our souls are kept safe by having Bible doctrine in them. We must have Bible doctrine and be in fellowship. There are the final note on divine guardianship is found in v. 8. These are a reassurance to us.

V. 7 summarizes this psalm.

Psalm 121:7 **The LORD will keep you from all evil; he will keep your life.**

There is a much longer duration found in v. 8:

Psalm 121:8 **The LORD will keep your going out and your coming in from this time forth and forevermore.**

This is the full sphere of man's activity. When the sun rises; and the person takes up daily activities. In the evening and until the person returns to bed and ceases all activities. We have protection for this entire time period. Day and night.

#### **The Time Frame of Application of this Psalm**

1. This covers the totality of a person's activities in life. A whole category of time not presented previously in the earlier part of this chapter.
2. This category denotes the whole life and occupations of a person.
3. What lays between the two terminal points, rising from sleep and returning to sleep. From now and forever. That is a whole new perspective on protection.
4. Other psalms include protection even during sleep. **Why do we need protection then? How about a break-in in the house? Your spouse snoring. I call out to the Lord and He answers me from His holy mountain. I lie down and sleep; I wake again because the Lord sustains me.**
5. There is nothing to which the care and support of the Lord does not extend and cover.
6. There is no sphere of influence of life that is not touched by His protection. What a steady reassurance that we have every day and night and forever.

Bobby has slept many times under the stars in all kinds of weather, including Alaska. When a person is in the military, you sleep in strange places and you are not always protected while you are asleep. People may be on guard, but people are fallible. Even King Saul had this protection. David came upon Saul while he was sleeping and he cut off a piece of his clothing instead of cutting his throat.

#### **We Have Things to Remember about God's Protection**

1. God's will is an overriding factor when it comes to being protected.
2. Our mindset and our volition are certainly involved. Or the condition of our spiritual life may have something to do with it as well.
3. Whether we think that we are protected or not, whether we have doubts or angst. "Where are You, God; I don't deserve this." We are protected for the purpose of

continuing God's plan for our lives. God protects us all of the time, but for the reason of His plan for our lives.

4. We may not receive the height of protection and care. Do not expect freedom from all illness, injury and pain. That is what we might call full protection; full coverage.
5. God's protection of believers in this life is His plan.

How many times have you heard someone say, "My loved one is ill, terminally ill, or in an accident. Where is God? Where is our protection? He does not love me because 'I am not getting what I want.'" Bobby looks for a time to speak about that, when they are a little less vulnerable. Protection does not keep up from all difficulties and problems in life. God uses these things for His plan and purpose. We may survive something that is barely survivable. We may be terminally ill. God will protect us in whatever way so that He will carry out His plan for us. Whether we feel uncovered or vulnerable; let down or alone; because seemingly bad things are happening to us. God's plan for us is never stymied or thwarted in any way.

When you get to the point of trusting God's protection, then things are greatly improved.

If we have this protection, why do bad things happen to us? Especially when it comes to believers who are growing and maturing? God does protect us and guide us under these circumstances. Even if we do not understand how and when this protection is happening.

We live in an evil, fallen world. This world runs smack into good people, including us. We live in a fallen world, in which bad things happen, things which are beyond human control. We cannot control an earthquake, where is God? We live in a world where natural disasters happen. God is in control. He turns evil and adversity to our advantage.

We get old, we become infirm, we get sick. Can God stop all of these things? Of course. We are a part of the Angelic Conflict. God cannot simply overlook sin also. God is not going to say, "Okay, I will do everything that everyone wants Me to do." God is not the Author of sin. Discipline is for our protection. God's discipline is one of the great protections in this life.

#### **God Is in Control**

1. Controlling circumstances falls under the category of God's guardianship. He controls human history and various circumstances to have things go that way that He wants it to go.
2. God is in control for a greater purpose in our lives beyond our own personal comforts.
3. Remember that God protects us for His great purposes for our lives.
4. God does it His way, which is not our way. Isaiah 55:8. God knows by His omniscience all of the moving parts. He knows all of the future possibilities.

Right now, we are told that the Russians are about ready to charge in and take the place. Jim Meyer is training pastors there; there are pastors going out and teaching doctrine from this seminary. There is an entire Russian army ready to invade. But God protects those for His purposes, even if this involves one of the most powerful armies in the world. Jim knows that this army could roll through Kiev at any time.

### **What about When We Sin? Do We Lose Protection?**

1. Even under those conditions of being carnal, even being reversionistic, God still protects. He keeps us. Part of our protection includes the protection of our salvation. This is forever; we have that security. Once we are saved, there is that aura of protection.
2. When we are in reversionism, He moves us back through divine discipline, so that we might resume the accomplishing of His plan. He may discipline us, but, at the same time, He is protecting us—to accomplish His plan and His will. When you get your rear end kicked, that is from God to further protect us.
3. We are secure in our salvation forever. Even during that time that we are in reversionism, or simply carnal, God will continue to protect us. It seems that God is no longer our guardian. Discipline is designed for us to return to fulfil His will for our lives. Discipline is for our protection which take a different form. God gives us time to return in obedience to His will. It is protection, as He moves us toward fulfilling His plan. Always He cares and He keeps us. 1Peter 5:7. Put it in the Lord's hand, and see that His protection is there.

## **Lesson #03**

## **Psalm 121 Wisdom in the OT**

**2/20/2022 2Sunday**

Bobby would like, in many cases, to know more about the background of each psalm. Psalm 121 is not that way. A relaxed mental attitude is a great security in life.

The next psalm that we will study will have a great deal of historical background, and it makes it very interesting and very personal.

Psalm 121:7 [The LORD will keep you from all evil; he will keep your life.](#)

Psalm 121:8 [The LORD will keep your going out and your coming in from this time forth and forevermore.](#)

You just wish you know what happened to this guy on his way to Jerusalem. He is making the application that we are studying. Events may certainly happen to him, which are not to his likely or to his expectation. He will reach Jerusalem as God wills that he do. Even though unpleasant things may happen to him along the way, which makes this chapter very applicable to us.

We do not know exactly what God's will is for us in this life. Bobby knows exactly what he needs to do on a day-to-day basis. If we are advancing spiritually, we are in His plan. So we have this protection, whether or not we arrive, our objective is based upon His

decisions. Our plan may not be where we want to go. This can be a problem for a day-to-day life. Nevertheless, we have some protection. We can trust God's plan that it will be fulfilled somewhere in our life. That is our choice. It may appear that God is failing or falling down on the job, because things are happening to us that we do not like. That is where the trust factor is so critical. We must not waiver in our trust. Fear is abated and a relaxed mental attitude results. So now, under those circumstances, we are ready for any journey with the full knowledge that God is control of our life. He protects us. He can do no less for us. This is as much a promise as any promise in Scripture. The Lord's care extends to all our lives. He is omnipotent in all events. He will keep our soul.

*Soul* in v. 7 is the Hebrew noun *nephesh*. It means, in a general way, *life, living being, self, human life, spiritual life*. The soul is the seat of all that life. That soul is the seat of life of every human being. Human beings, created in the image of God, gets that special protection. God gives us life; we are living beings. We are soul life. We receive something which is not granted to any other living thing on this earth. Because we have this soul-life, we can execute to plan of God for our lives. There is a wider scope to all of this. Trusting those facts defines the life of a believer. God protects us as well that we might participate in the Angelic Conflict. One of our protections is against the cosmic system. God's protection is concentrated toward us allows us to fulfill that purpose. We know the protection that we have. We know what God gives to us.

We take blessing to mean that we are flush, our portfolio is full, we have a house and kids, etc. We may not have this stuff tomorrow, but God continues to protect us for a purpose. Whether in adversity or whatever, these things define our life. We need to summarize and apply what we have learned. This does not tell us how God clarifies this protection.

The pilgrim that we know may have confidence. While making his way to the place of God's plan, where the Lord wants him to be, where he is journeying to thank the Lord and this pilgrim has the confidence that God will see him to his objective and back.

#### **All Believers May Confidently Trust the Lord That God Protects us**

1. Like the pilgrim's journey in Jerusalem, so is the journey of the believer today and tomorrow. This is how this passage applies to us. We are on a journey.
2. This could refer to a place of worship. For us, it is traveling on the freeways of Houston, to learn doctrine and to worship. That is where we should be. Do you have protection to do that? The drive on the freeway may be as difficult as the trip to Jerusalem.
3. This can refer to any spiritual activity, such as the ordinary service of any believer. How we serve the Lord and glorify Him, regardless of circumstances.
4. What else? To travel and to evangelize. Those involved in the prison ministry. One guy travels to all sorts of places.
5. Bobby travels to conferences where people go crazy on planes. There are places where Bobby goes, it may not be safe. But that is another way that Bobby is protected, in order to teach Bible doctrine.

6. Rick Hughes travels the highways to evangelize and to teach Bible doctrine in schools. He has been protected for years. He is to accomplish his mission.
7. Missionaries who have this protection, who travel to all kinds of places. We have missionaries all over the world that we support; all over the world. Believers will build confidence in their safety. Both in the written word and in the teaching of that word.

Sometimes through the communication of Bible doctrine through other persons. Encouragement. That is why Bobby encourages us to attend Bible class in person. There is encouragement being in a group. So many people wish to be in a group. It was hard for Bobby to put his teaching online. 1000–1400 hits each day to his site. Believers will be protected throughout the difficulties of life.

The faith rest rationale on his journey to Jerusalem, as well as to our own spiritual journey, there is a reduction of application for us. It is when believers are advancing on the road of the spiritual life, where they can confidently apply Bible doctrine to their daily life and the rationales for faith rest. That is part of a relaxed mental attitude. There can be no confidence for the believer, even though the believers has it. When the believer is not advancing on the journey of the spiritual life. We have the protection, but not the confidence.

Where is that in the New Testament? Matt. 29:20 Jesus teaches them to teach all that is commanded them, *and surely I am with you to the end of the age*. Romans 8:38–39 *For I am sure that neither death nor life, nor angels nor rulers, nor things present nor things to come, nor powers, nor height nor depth, nor anything else in all creation, will be able to separate us from the love of God in Christ Jesus our Lord.*

We are moving on to another psalm with another connection to protection. This psalm speaks of protection, but from a complete different set of circumstances. We are going to have circumstances in this psalm. This is a Davidic psalm, and there is something in his life that we know about. We have it. David is not on a journey this time. He is on the run, which means there is adversity built into this. He needs protection from another kind of adversity, from the violence of war and from fear.

David writes this when he is at war with his son Absalom. He continues to love Absalom, but Absalom despises him. They are in physical conflict. David had to go to war against his own son. The king of Israel was about to go to war with his own potential successor. This is not unusual for a family of royalty.

David has been promised a Greater Son, and David needed to continue carrying out God's plan for his life, despite the circumstances. Confidence in the midst of despair and misery.

### Psalm 3 Introduction

1. David briefly expresses his cry of distress.
2. But he has confidence in God's protection.

3. This is a prayer psalm in a time of total desperation. David was the king and his life affected the entire nation. This was more than just a personal problem. The nation is in turmoil. David has a personal problem and he has a national problem. His entire life has gone to pieces.

The personal and corporate problems are intertwined here. There is personal protection here and protection for a client nation. Absalom wants to take the throne. Absalom has great ambition. Absalom is the one that David must fight; and David knows that it is God's plan for him to remain king. Absalom wants to change all of this. His favorite son. David has the relaxed mental attitude and this protection depended upon the faith rest drill. Some people would want to give up and go hide somewhere.

This is a new perspective for us. Protection for our person and for our nation. We will see one of the greatest faith rest drill examples in the entire Bible.

## **Lesson #0353**

## **Psalm 3 Wisdom in the OT**

**2/23/2022 Wednesday**

Bobby chose this psalm, in part because this is an excellent follow-on to what we have just studied. Divine protection back in Psalm 121. This is a theme of protection, but it is a different context. It is a new perspective on the need for the protection of the Lord. Here, the new perspective is personal and it is also national. It requires protection and requires for us to understand. It certainly has great application to us.

David is not on a journey to Jerusalem; but he is on the run from Jerusalem. He is going in the opposite direction. This is another kind of adversity. Traveling protection. David has a similar protection, but more by way of adversity.

This psalm was written during one of the lowest places for David in his life, the Absalom revolt.

The same things happen in the courts of kings. Here, it is different, as David is the king of a client nation, the first client nation to God. There is something different about that. That makes it more interesting. We are also a client nation. We do not have a king, but our rulers are becoming more and more ruler-like every day.

Bobby is going to go through the revolt briefly. Bob did a much more in depth study. Bobby is teaching the historical context.

David had a harem then. The Law demanded monogamy. But in the ancient near east, every great king had a harem. It was a status symbol for kings at that time. In the best traditions of the ancient near east, he had a harem.

David had trouble with women. He liked women very much. There was a large family that David had; and Absalom was one of David's first sons and one of his favorite (if not the favorite). David ended up having to fight his most favorite son. Absalom was bent on killing David.

This will help for us to understand exactly what David is going through. When we study this psalm, we will see a man so trusting in the Lord, one who utilized faith rest. He has failed so much, and yet, he knows that his trust in the Lord is not misplaced. David never felt helpless; he never complained that God left him.

The superscription tells us.

Save Me, O My God

Psalm 3 superscription [A Psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.](#)

Some scholars give little credit to the superscription. They brush them aside or they see them as added later, after the fact. Some of them just ignore these titles.

The historical setting is said to be David fleeing from Absalom. Some scholars object to this on several grounds. David's confident tone seems to contradict David's misery when he was feeling Absalom. Is that really true?

#### **Is this Really about David Running from Absalom?**

1. Psalm 3:1–2 is the lament over David's terrible circumstances. They reflect the anxiety and the deep concern of David. He is on the run from the son who wants to kill him.
2. The psalm then turns to confidence in these difficult, lethal circumstances. David has been kicked out, removed from his throne, and he still sees God's protection as there. This is a certainty to Bobby that this happened at this time.
3. The psalm is also an example of the power of using the faith rest drill, which is utterly uplifting for any believer facing adversity. If David can survive this using the faith rest drill, what can't we survive? What is the solution? Get out there and carry a sign? Our solution is the faith rest drill for our situation here. This connects David to the Absalom revolt. David has total loss here. This is a Job moment for David. David is a man who had everything, but is experiencing a loss of fortune, family and kingdom.

Absalom is in hot pursuit of his father to annihilate him. The superscription becomes so important. It is the link between Psalm 3; this teaches us a critical lesson in protection. We have a nation divided; a nation in civil war, at war with itself. God does not forsake David. He blesses the believer who trusts in Him. That should be us. That is what David intends to communicate in writing Psalm 3.

We don't know if David is in camp writing this, sad at the circumstances. Maybe he did this to speak to those with him. Maybe he wrote this in retrospect.

This all begins with the Bathsheba affair. It was adultery—maybe it was consensual and maybe it was rape. Then David murdered Uriah the Hittite. That was the beginning.

God commissioned a prophet Nathan to reveal the consequences of David's sins. It was a blistering revelation.

2Samuel 12:10–12 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from your house, because you have despised me and have taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be your wife.' Thus says the LORD, 'Behold, I will raise up evil against you out of your own house. And I will take your wives before your eyes and give them to your neighbor, and he shall lie with your wives in the sight of this sun. For you did it secretly, but I will do this thing before all Israel and before the sun.'"

### **Adultery**

1. There are always repercussions to adultery. People think they get away with it; no one gets away with it.
2. One result is the destruction of capacity for love. Your affections are given to another, betraying your spouse. You lose capacity to love.
3. Adultery is the denigration of love. Some people fall in love with someone else. They put aside their spouse. If this person who is supposed to love one person, then loves someone else. Do they think that they are trustworthy? What one person does once, will they do it again?
4. There is the inevitable result of being caught. So many negatives.
5. This was David's plight all from the Bathsheba affair. There would be a great repercussion to David's entire family. And even murder as David perpetrated on Uriah. It will come back to haunt David and that will include murder.

God made an irrevocable covenant with David. 2Sam. 7. Even though David was a man after God's Own heart; and even later, he is called a man after God's Own heart. David failed to go to war. He was the commander of his army. He should have gone to war, but he stayed back and let his generals handle it. This was in front of all his kingdom.

To whom much is given, much is required. David got double discipline. One night on David's rooftop which became an obsession with this woman. How much better would it have been to follow the Lord's requirement and simply go to war. There were so many things that resulted from this discipline. God's justice abides and David asked for it, making some really bad decisions. David would suffer intense discipline. Yet he recognized God's protection. David failed just like the rest of us. His charge was to lead the client nation, and he failed badly.

He decided to be with Bathsheba instead. David would pass through one sorrow after another.

Jeremiah 2:19 *Your own wickedness will correct you and your apostasies will reprove you. Know therefore, and see that it is evil and bitter for you to forsake the Lord, your God.*

This is applicable even to David in the condition that he was in; and the mandates and the national responsibility. It was a warning to the individual, even to us. We cannot forsake



God's Word; we cannot live in apostasy. We will get the same treatment from the justice of God.

### **David and His Adultery**

1. David's adultery and murder led to an extended time. All of that right in front of the entire nation.
2. David forsook the Lord; he lost his fear and his respect for the Lord. He openly flaunted his sins. Flaunting their lack of divine establishment. They are supporting such sins.
3. Thus David involved himself in flagrant evil and the bitterness that followed. Flagrant evil and the bitterness which follows.
4. David's apostasy becomes the Lord's reproof. What he did became his own correction. David was already down the road in this condition before Bathsheba. Not going to war was the first step. 2Sam. 11. That is when David forsook the Lord's purposes and found nothing but trouble. He was just loitering in the palace.

He was standing on his roof and saw Bathsheba bathing on her roof. He had Bathsheba brought to him. This began the adulterous and murderous series of events which led to the great family revolt. They befell David in 2Sam. 11–12.

David would recover, but there would be years of suffering and the complete demise of his family. The results are not contemplated, Particularly repercussions on the children.

### **Who Was Absalom? This Favorite Son at the Center of the Revolt**

1. Absalom was like a movie star in Israel. He was like a sports hero.
2. Absalom had charming manners. He was quite handsome. He had ingratiating ways. He had a fake humility.
3. He had all the outer trappings of greatness in the kingdom. A great exterior.
4. He was the great favorite of the people of Israel as well as the great favorite of his father. He was highly regarded in Israel.
5. Absalom also liked to demonstrate his attractiveness and greatness. He loved pomp and ceremony and great pageantry. He loved the approbation; he liked being in the center of it all.
6. He also lived with great style and much wealth, befitting a king in waiting. This is exactly how he viewed himself. He drove a chariot with 50 men running in front of him.
7. He was a privileged and a spoiled child.
8. He was very ambitious for the throne of his father. That is what drove Absalom. It was the magnificence and self promotion which captured the imagination of Israel. He was arrogant and self-centered. He had a serious blind spot. An overestimation of himself.

Absalom was not alone in all of this. Other children in David's family also had their sins, but without David's recovery and faith rest.

Email from Jim Meyer. They woke up to 3 great explosions. Robby Dean is there teaching a module. Trying to find a way to get him out of there. Martial law, gridlock. Phyllis, Jim's wife, is also quite sick with bronchitis.

David wrote Psalm 3 as a model for trusting the Lord in great disaster. They are facing violence and war, just as David was facing in this psalm.

Many talking heads on this invasion on television. This invasion will affect us in the US. Economics, etc. Inflation, gas prices, and possible conflict. We are seeing an eerie beginning similar to Hitler's aggression. He annexed Austria. There was a weak response from the other powers in that realm. Hitler wanted to gather all German-speaking people under his rulership. Hitler was born in Austria. This was Hitler's first move, and Europe did nothing. So Hitler continued his aggression. He demanded a portion of Czechoslovakia. He demanded it, as there was a large population of Germans there; the same thing the Putin is saying today. Hitler was encouraged by the lack of response.

Neville Chamberlain went to Munich to negotiate with Hitler. He was looking for a diplomatic solution. Chamberlain steps off an airplane, and he says, "I have a treaty with Adolf Hitler, and we will have peace in our time." Hitler shortly later, went into Poland and took it in two months. The same thing is happening right now in the Ukraine. A weak response from those who opposed him.

Russian under Putin will occupy Ukraine. China is watching; and we have a treaty with Taiwan to respond in case of Chinese aggression. We will do very little about any of this apart from some half-hearted sanctions. History repeats itself. Will a general war in Europe break out? We have troops sent to Latvia and Poland. What will happen? There seems to be no resolution or any action being taken at this time. What a time to be studying Psalm 3. The same thing is happening there. David was facing violence and civil war against his favorite son, Absalom. This all was a result of David's dalliance with Bathsheba and the murder of her husband. You cannot appease bullies, and they will just continue to bully. Absalom's half brother, Amnon, had a great desire for Tammar, who was Absalom's and Amnon's half sister. He hatched a plot to have sex with her. It is a story of lust and obsession. Amnon should have been punished by David for his crime. But David did nothing. Tammar was raped. Absalom decided to take matters into his own hands, rather than to appeal to his father. He plotted to murder Amnon. He waited for two years for just the right time to get his vengeance. Absalom should have applied the Mosaic Law at this point. If he planned to be king, he needed to follow the rule of Law. Vengeance is mine, says the Lord. That is the proper application for Absalom.

In due time, Amnon's food would slip. The day of his calamity was near. Never underestimate God's justice and the rule of law.

**What Absalom Should Have Done**

1. Absalom should have realized that God's justice could handle Amnon.
2. The Law is what Absalom should have applied to Amnon's case. How can he be the king of Israel and ignore the Law?
3. Absalom's arrogance and his bitterness intervened and he became the avenger, not God.
4. That is what set Absalom on his downward spiral. He gave himself over completely to wickedness, lawlessness and revolution.

Absalom had a massive bbq for all the family. This was after 2 years. Amnon had no idea about his brother's hatred. There was no remorse in his thinking. So he did not expect anything to happen at this bbq.

There is nothing more vicious than family bitterness and hatred. Some of the worst things in courts are families fighting over money and inheritance. It plays out to the bitter end. They do not want to settle. Some of these can be truly vicious.

Absalom has this big party with several rounds of drinks. And Amnon overindulges, as Absalom knew that he would. He got pretty drunk, which was Absalom's plan. The servants kept pouring every time his cup was empty. 2Samuel 13 when he was drunk, he was cut up by Absalom's servants. This set the revolt of Absalom in motion.

David heard about this assassination. He thought that all of his sons had been murdered; but this added to his horror and desolation. Absalom, after the murder, in order to avoid punishment, he fled to Geshur, which is in the land of his maternal grandfather. He stayed there for 3 years. In the meantime, David began to miss Absalom. He longed to see him, despite the heinous crime. Maybe by now, David rationalized what happened. He could rationalize lawbreaking; and we do that today, rationalizing great crimes in the United States. He was ready to overlook the wickedness. David displayed his weakness here; which were his children.

The next part of this drama involved Joab, one of David's greatest and most loyal generals. Joab understood David and his heartbreak over Absalom, and feeling David's pain, he decided to bring Absalom back to Jerusalem, but for David's sake. It is possible that Joab did not even like Absalom. So he made a bad decision.

This is all the preamble for what was taking place. David would not see Absalom; and he would not allow him to enter into the court. David seemed to want it both ways. David loved Absalom, but he had to do something to show his displeasure. Half-hearted measures to stop a steam roller.

The XL pipeline was cancelled immediately. We import a tremendous amount of oil from Russia. Bad thinking. Keeping the pipeline open would have kept us from buying gas from Russia.

A king, a leader, must uphold the law. David's duty before the Lord is to uphold the Mosaic Law. David failed with Absalom in the same way that he failed with Amnon. Both crimes needed to have been dealt with. Since David ignored the law, the situation escalated. The rule of law is being ignored.

David sort of forgave Absalom, but it was a halfway measure. This was not good enough for Absalom. Absalom was pompous, he loved pomp, and the people loved him. He was a favorite before the Amnon incident; and still a favorite. The people overlooked this, as Amnon deserved what he got.

Beautiful hair, beautiful children, men idolized him and women swooned over him. How often do we see this?

Children of a president getting away with all kinds of debauchery. Absalom is a party to a deadly soap opera, with dramatic vengeance being the plot. Soap operas are all about getting even.

Absalom needed to be seen with his father. Absalom had to call on Joab a couple of times. Absalom was all in to fulfill his ambitions. He burned down Joab's fields. Joab agreed to meet with Absalom. Absalom demanded that his father receive him.

Joab remembered what Absalom did and he would avenge this later on. Absalom was a brat with no character; and David was blind to Absalom's bad side.

Absalom began to show up regularly with David in the court. They Absalom wasted no time to show up in court.

There are a great many Absalom's on the Hill and in the White House and maybe elsewhere. He made grandiose promises to the people.

Absalom wanted to alienate as many people as possible from his father David. Some of David's closest advisors began to side with Absalom rather than with David. These were sycophants. The forgot that David...

Similar intrigues are occurring today in our capitol.

Night and day, Absalom schemed against his own father. He refused to let Providence run its course. That would have taken humility and Absalom had none of that.

It began looking good for Absalom; but that changed. Power-lust and mental attitude sins are not a good combination. The motivation is all wrong.

During all of this time, David is under discipline from what he had done. Even under discipline, God still protects His people. David knows and expects protection by the Lord and he will get this. God would put David back in place to fulfill God's plan.

Bobby read an email from Jim Meyer involving the invasion of the Ukraine. He and his wife and Robby Dean are all there. They are attempting to remove themselves from there. They have reached the border.

There are pastors that he was training; we know that the grace of God extends to them.

Bobby considers the similarity of the similarity between the flight of these 3 believers and Psalm 3, where David is facing deadly circumstances. He is the specific target of these circumstances. He is also in flight from Jerusalem. His capitol in Jerusalem is under attack by his son Absalom. Absalom is ambitious, arrogant, self-centered, filled with power lust.

We have traced Absalom's rise to power, beginning with his great personal charm and his extreme good looks, his ostentatious displays of grandeur; and he attracted a great many people to him for a whole host of superficial reasons. Absalom was that. He was the superstar of Israel.

After he had gained great notoriety, his ego took over. There were circumstances which were conducive to this. His half-brother Amnon raped Absalom's sister, Tammara. Absalom had a BBQ in order to have Amnon killed.

Absalom returns to Jerusalem with the help of Joab. The people accepted his return, but David would not see him, because he killed Amnon (who David should have punished).

Absalom got Joab's attention by burning down his fields; and that got Absalom a hearing before David. He made grandiose promises to the people.

He asked his father's permission to move to Hebron, which was where King Saul had lived; it was his hometown. Absalom thought that this region was ripe for revolt.

Ultimately, in Hebron, Absalom turned much of the kingdom against David. All of the tribes of Israel assembled there under his banner. Hebron was only 20 miles from Jerusalem; so the end appeared to be near to David. Absalom's troops were ready to march on the capitol, with the intent of killing David.

God had a different plan, which was to place Solomon on the throne.

There were many internal enemies which David had. They were ingrates and turncoats and their own ambition was tied to Absalom.

Ahithophel was David's most brilliant advisor. He gave David great advice. His counsel was to attack David while he was trying to leave and David would be in a very disorganized state.

When David hears that Absalom is marching toward the capitol, David panicked and he left the region. David went with some who were still loyal to him. He still had troops intact; and he still had the nucleus of his own army there.

Consider that David in his sin did not go out to war with his army. God is making him go out to war with his own army.

There were lines of loyalty were being drawn and people had to determine, *whose side am I on?* Some of David's supporters remained in Jerusalem, but they pretended to support Absalom. They were spies in the midst of Absalom's Jerusalem. As a result, David had a constant flow of intelligence coming out of Jerusalem. They informed David of all Absalom's antics. God provided what was necessary for victory. David continued to take in this intelligence. The more you know about your enemy. The better off you are in countering the enemy.

We see so many things in our nation which greatly bother us. Do not think that God cannot turn the tide in our nation. Bobby believes that God is working in this nation right now. God can turn many of these circumstances to our benefit. These things could be used to preserve our nation or to discipline and preserve us. In this Absalom revolt and how David won the day.

One of the most terrible revolts was something that the prophet Nathan warned David about. 2Samuel 12:11. This is what Absalom did when he entered into Jerusalem, and had sex with 10 of David's concubines.

["Thus says the Lord, I will raise up evil against you from your own household. I will even take your wives from before your eyes and give them to your companion."](#) Absalom fulfills this prophecy.

Ahithophel gives advice to Absalom. Absalom follows his advice. "Sleep with your father's concubines. All the people will hear that you have made yourself obnoxious to your father."

This would make Absalom's supporters more resolute. There is no going back at this point. Absalom cannot make any of this up to David.

There was a tent pitched up on the roof. He rapes his father's concubines. All Israel knew exactly what he was doing. This publically humiliated David's concubines and David. "I have just raped your concubines; what are you going to do about it?"

This was a signal; it was not all about sex. This was a signal to David, an irrevocable act of betrayal. There would be no way to end the hostilities at this point. Even the worst was yet to come to David. The war began against his own son. 2Samuel 18 was the war.

Absalom should have followed the rest of Ahithophel's advice. In war, time is of the essence. How many battles have been lost simply because of bad timing. Opportunity must not be squandered over not taking the proper opportunities. Absalom was very

popular and superficially great; but he was not decisive like his father. David, given time, organized his army, and broke them down into 3 smaller armies. Joab was wanting to settle his score with Absalom. Also Abishai and Hittai.

Absalom's army was routed and 20,000 of his men were killed. Many of them were caught in the pursuit in this rugged terrain. All of these were casualties in a civil war, brother against brother, Jew against Jew. That is the waste that went on here. Absalom had everything. He just was not the king. Why do this to the nation? Power lust drives men. Putin is no different from Absalom. He is driven by power.

Absalom was among the dead; and Joab personally killed him. Absalom's body was buried into a great pit and it was covered with a large pile of stones and sticks, marking the grave of a criminal. This was revolutionary activity against God's man. Joshua 8:29. No one knows where his grave is. He has nothing more to do with history.

David was the leader of this client nation; not Absalom. Revolution always replaces one government by a much worse one.

We have examples of this with the French revolution and Russian revolution. The czars were bad, but Stalin was so much worse.

This was one of the most painful times in David's reign. Jeremiah 2:19 Also true in Judah when Nebuchadnezzar came in and leveled Jerusalem as well.

Christian and Jewish persecution on the rise; and believers lose sight of spiritual growth through the intake of Bible doctrine. A civil war is occurring right now in the United States. Christians have lost sight of the protection and care of the Lord. Substituting political activism for spiritual growth.

Activism is the opposite of a spiritual solution. For argument's sake, assume you are against abortion. Will the nation be less distracted as a client nation or more unified because of the repeal of that law? The nation will descend into greater turmoil. A division will persist and it will grow even more violent. That is the problem when activism takes precedence over Christian growth.

In 1863, Lincoln spoke the Emancipation Proclamation. But it still took a war to continue to settle this out.

A client nation places the spiritual life first and not social change. There were many social evils in the Roman empire. But the gospel and spiritual growth is what changed Rome and made it a great client nation. That is how a client nation operates. You do not serve the Lord if you neglect spiritual growth or living the spiritual life in the way that God designed it. But this is something that must be learned. You cannot ignore the metabolization of Bible doctrine. As we grow, we perform a service for our country.

Business meeting.

**Lesson #0357**

**Psalm 3 Wisdom in the OT**

**3/2/2022 Wednesday**

Jim Meyer in from Ukraine. It is the largest country in Europe, the size of Texas and Kiev is the size of Houston. The people love freedom and they want to keep it. There is often a great price to pay. They are facing overwhelming odds. Putin wants to intimidate the people so they will give him whatever he wants.

There are many Christians in the Ukraine. They do not need American pastors in Ukraine; they need Ukrainian pastors. Jim wanted to stay, but when the war came, he recognized that he would be a burden to the people there. They need to focus on their own families and churches. He made the decision to leave and it was the right time. Heard a loud explosion right outside his window at 4 am; it certainly gets one's attention.

They quickly packed and drove out using back roads and dirt roads. They traveled for 26 hours to get to the border. Had to stand outside in freezing weather for many hours. Ukrainian men were expected to stay in Ukraine to fight. Frightening journey in some cases. On one dirt road, they saw tanks in a field with the barrels smoking. Knowing that they are praying for them gave them great comfort. The Father has been pleased to hear our prayers.

Zelinsky is their president, a Jew, elected by the people of Ukraine, who had a history of being antisemitic previously when a part of Russia. He is a man of courage. He was a comedic pastor, playing the president in a comic series. Jim is proud that he did not pack up a suitcase filled with money and leave. "I need ammunition; I don't need a ride."

the leaders there who have taught the Word of God are a great testimony there. Bible doctrine in the soul that comes from knowing and hearing the Word of God. Jim's heart is heavy for the people of Ukraine.

Jim told people before he left. God knows where you would be and He knows what you need. Use the suffering to glorify the Lord. What they are to focus upon is, how can I glorify God in this circumstance? What we are doing here has an impact there.

We are all members of the family of God and we all need one another. We are being prepared by the Word of God for whatever is coming in America. We may even have war in this nation.

Why are we hearing that message right now? The message that God will protect us under any and all circumstances. Think about the God Who made those promises, the One Who is All-Knowing and All-powerful and omnipresent.



Things in this country are not what we would like them to be. Adversity is coming our way and Bobby teaches the doctrine of protection and care and keeping of the Lord. Sometimes it is just academic. There is nothing like these moments to know that this is real; this doctrine is real. Doctrine has a purpose in life. This is so that we can trust in these times of difficulty.

If you heard the State of the Union address, we know that everything is not well. There are many aspects in our nation which are simply propaganda. We may be in serious trouble. We may not see what Ukraine is facing; but maybe our children will. The people in Ukraine are in the middle of a crisis. Jim survived, meaning that God has a plan for him still.

We are all alive; which means that God continues to have a plan for us.

Psalm 3 is so timely. What is happening in the Ukraine is what is happening in Psalm 3. Jim was in the same sort of harrowing situations as are found in Psalm 3.

3 days of introduction on the Absalom revolt.

Some scholars think about this superscription in Psalm 3. Some of these scholars object to the superscript. They don't think that David was in the situation described in Psalm 3. But is that true? Can we say that the superscription is correct? Absolutely.

David is not focusing on the circumstances of Absalom's revolt; he is focusing on the solution instead.

David's spiritual optimism during Absalom's revolt.

Psa 3:2 ...many are saying of my soul, there is no salvation for him in God. Selah.

2Samuel 16:7–8 And Shimei said as he cursed, "Get out, get out, you man of blood, you worthless man! The LORD has avenged on you all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose place you have reigned, and the LORD has given the kingdom into the hand of your son Absalom. See, your evil is on you, for you are a man of blood."

Psalm 3:3 But you, O LORD, are a shield about me, my glory, and the lifter of my head.

David's head was down during the revolt; but he, at the same time, is confident that the Lord will protect him. Scholars say, "How can David be confident in this crisis?" Are you kidding me? That is exactly what makes this so real. David lifts his head.

2Samuel 15:30a But David went up the ascent of the Mount of Olives, weeping as he went, barefoot and with his head covered. God raised up David's head. David was still confident that the Lord would lift up his head. The sadness of the situation and the great hope which is in David's soul.

Psalm 3:5 I lay down and slept; I woke again, for the LORD sustained me.

How many nights have been sleepless for us regarding what will happen the next day.

I will come upon him while he is sleeping and exhausted, so that all the people with him will flee. Then I will strike down David. This is the advice of Ahithophel. "Now is the time to take him," Ahithophel told Absalom.

Absalom failed to advance.

Psalm 3:6 I will not be afraid of many thousands of people who have set themselves against me all around.

This is exactly what is happening in the Ukraine.

2Samuel 17:1 Moreover, Ahithophel said to Absalom, "Let me choose twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue David tonight.

In order for the Ukrainians to remain free, they have to turn back the Russians, which seems impossible. Fear is not ever the solution to anything. Fear is what kills us. Fear is how we lose freedom. Our government wants us to fear covid, the border, everything. And they make a point of it. We do not fear, even though armies come against us.

Psa 3:8 Salvation belongs to the LORD; your blessing be on your people! Selah.

2Samuel 19:1–2 It was told Joab, "Behold, the king is weeping and mourning for Absalom." So the victory that day was turned into mourning for all the people, for the people heard that day, "The king is grieving for his son."

#### **David's Attitude During the Absalom Revolt**

1. We get the idea what David was enduring when writing Psalm 3.
2. His proper attitude brings deliverance of him, through it all. How inspiring of what God can do.
3. We do not know when David wrote this psalm. Was this a long time later; was this immediately after; or is this written during the days of this revolt. This reflects an attitude under pressure.
4. In Psalm 3, David pays tribute to God's grace and protection, despite David's set of bad decisions.
5. In fact, because of his failures, God's grace and mercy and protection was even more pronounced. Our great grace from God comes, despite our many failures.
6. David's many experiences with dangerous situations in life taught him that, despite his bad decisions (or good ones), God was always there for him. David was told what would happen as a result of his sin. But God did not desert him. God did not forsake Jim in the Ukraine.
7. This psalm is a celebration of God's grace and protection under the worst of God's circumstances. The pressure on David was enormous.

We pray for the people in the Ukraine and for the leader of Ukraine. It was victory or death. William Travis said that at the Alamo. It seems like Zelinsky must know Psalm 3.

### **God Delivers David in the midst of Adversity**

1. This gives us insight as to how God uses trouble to focus David during this period of time. He failed to do the right thing under these circumstances. There is opportunity in trouble and adversity.
2. You can hear the contrast between the adversity and the confident attitude in Psalm 3. It is simply a summary of the horrors of the Absalom revolt.
3. David moves from a lament to faith rest in the final 6 verses in this psalm. One promise that David could not get away from. David had a covenant from God. His line would produce the Messiah. Once he fulfilled his life, God would take him home. He needed to take confidence in the plan of God.

Save Me, O My God

Psalm 3:1 [A Psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son. O LORD, how many are my foes! Many are rising against me;](#)

David reviews the crux of the problem.

Psalm 3:2 [many are saying of my soul, there is no salvation for him in God. Selah.](#)

Many want to slay David David's enemies were increasing; and many of Davids great allies in the past were joining up with Absalom. Many of the people in the tribes of Israel were now solidly in the camp of Absalom. The deck is stacked against David.

Absalom was handsome and very personable. People followed him. He was the Pied Piper of Israel. Most importantly, David was a man after God's Own heart.

This uprising was not a small band of revolutionaries. Not like small communist cells within a nation.

Adversity is always a test . Where do you turn the first time problems arise. Your second thought ought to be, what does the Lord have for me here. Wait for the door to open; and now you just walk through it.

**Lesson #0358**

**Psalm 3 Wisdom in the OT**

**3/3/2022 Thursday**

Save Me, O My God

Psalm 3 superscript [A Psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son;](#)

Psalm 3:1 [O LORD, how many are my foes! Many are rising against me;](#)

Psalm 3:2 [many are saying of my soul, there is no salvation for him in God. Selah.](#)

David focuses on the solution, not on the crisis. These first two verses summarize where David is at this time. David's enemies are rising up against him.

Many are saying of David's soul, there is no deliverance of him before God. God has deserted him. God is no longer on his side, that is the accusation because of David's sins. This is not true, but this is what is being said. This situation occurs based upon some missteps made by David. We can look at what happens in other courts, and understand what is happening in David's court. There is nothing new here; but this is Israel, the first client nation. Revolt is often a way for Satan's cosmic way of ending a client nation.

Many sons or brothers in the realms of kingdoms have worked to undermine their sovereigns. Ruling a nation is not easy. All the authority resides in the king, and this gives him much responsibility. The wise wielding of power by a sovereign. It is much harder when a people decide,

Czar abdicated the throne of Russia; and all of those in royalty were killed. That is what Absalom wants to do to David.

English history is filled with examples of what is happening in the Absalom revolt. We can start in the Norman conquest of England who invaded England and conquered them. Kings and queens have had to fight off rebellions since then. Sometimes a family cognit.

A major rebellion in England took place in 1215. Richard the Lionhearted (Richard I) he spent a tremendous amount of money. Widely unpopular. He got into a hassle with the pope and his brother got involved in a bad war. Jonathan wanted to replace him. A large number of people rebelled against their king. Called the first war of the barons. A war between kings and nobles. They forced John to sign the Magna Carta. John signed it, being forced to.

A rebellion against John again until 1217. It continued when John's son, King Henry III, finally agreed to abide by the magna carta.

The second major revolt. This would arise in the next century. Henry III's son and...

Edward and William Wallace, the main character in Braveheart. He was drawn and quartered. A family squabble fought between two branches of the ruling house of England. A series of kings would be descended from the first of the house, the Tudors, the Hanovers, the Stuarts. Queen Victoria began the group of Sax-Coburg.

This latter was problematic. It was a German name. It was then changed over to.....

The nobles were empowered more over the kings. The houses of Parliament were then formed.

The English Civil War, very similar to Absalom and David.

Cromwell was the leader of the roundheads, a great soldier, and he fought in the English civil war. He would bring religious freedom into. This civil war was about the separation

The last revolt. What happened to David and Absalom has been repeated countless times. When David wrote these first 2 verses, this is exactly what was taking place in his family. The Irish revolt. They hated being under England's thumb and they rebelled.

During WWI, the Irish figured that they could separate themselves, as England was so busy at this time.

The difference between our civil war and others is, it was not about removing the government, but separation. The freedom that was involved. Hundreds of thousands of Americans died so that slaves could be free.

The subject is the Irish revolt. The leaders were executed, but this revolt continued for years. Lord Mountbatten was killed by an explosion on a boat fishing.

It is rare for a king to go through an entire dynasty without a power play. It is usually all about power.

### **The Absalom Revolution**

1. David opened the psalm under these conditions, with a cry,
2. This is characteristic as a lament psalm, because of the first 2 verses. Changes in the final
3. X
4. There is a great intensity of David's appeal.

Psalm 3:1 **O LORD, how many are my foes! Many are rising against me;...**

David says, "O Lord," and then writes out 4 lines. David notes and is amazed at the growing opposition. He is having a hard time imagining what is happening.

### **The First 2 Verses for the Absalom Revolt**

1. There are two similar words in v. 1: increasing and rising up.
2. The repetition puts an emphasis on the size and scope as to what is happening. Great emphasis on the size and scope of what David is facing.
3. \
4. this is a major threat that has suddenly arisen. This is a hopeless situation. This was father against son; psalm a general sense of evil doers. Those increasing evil doers were very hostile. They were more than

Ever-doers they were bent on pain and destruction. That is who these adversaries. David was God's man; he was the designated line of Christ. He is the one to whom the covenant was given. David is comparing the evil doers to a 1st advent. David did not fear them; he relied upon the Lord.

David hopes for the evil doers to fall. He has confidence in that. Hence he has faith rest. They will destroy his father.

Absalom is organizing to destroy his father. He's got everything going for him.

Psalm 3:2 ...many are saying of my soul, there is no salvation for him in God. Selah.

### **This Is a Propaganda War.**

1. "We're going to be okay in America."
2. They might have put it another way. David's activities have aroused the ire of God.
3. God has removed David's blessing and shifted it to Absalom. I will fix everything.
4. These are lies, but typical of revolutionaries. They know that David is God's man, so how do they attack him? They go after his false.
5. David did not deal with Amnon and give Tammar justice. Absalom attacks David for faults that are his own. Who murdered his brother? Who stirred up revolution? V. 2 is pure propaganda.

David's enemies are speaking directly into the depths of David's being, questioning the efficacy of his trust in God. How can he trust in God when God has deserted him? This is why David cites what they are saying about him. These are exactly the kind of lies that go along with power lust. Lies are always connected with power lust.

One great example is Adolf Hitler and his propagandist Goebles. We have so much propaganda going out and it is confusing. What are lies and what are truth. You need discernment from Bible doctrine and divine establishment. What an assault upon a man of God. David is a king who was chosen by God. Kings were all powerful at this time; they could do what they wanted. David looked after his people in a way that most people do not. Their attack on David and it is exactly wrong what they say.

They are proposing that the Lord has deserted David. And they say that David has done things to forfeit God's Presence.

God has a national plan for Israel in the future; and we as church will not usurp God's plan for Israel in the future.

This propaganda has become a cover and a justification for Absalom. It is a justification for revolution. Absalom does not want to assume that David is deserted by God. Absalom simply wants to use this propaganda to get what he wants. Those with Absalom want David removed and they know that all of this stuff is false.

These verses represent of was going on then and what is going on in our country today.

Ukraine will expose some of these lies and some of the weaknesses of our leaders; and it will open eyes as to what freedom means and what being a client nation means.

Could David change these lies? No; he did not even try.

## Lesson #0359

## Psalm 3 Wisdom in the OT

3/6/2022 1Sunday

George Mueller passed.

Uneasy is the head that wears the crown. We may think of them as the most powerful and unassailable power. In ancient Rome, the leaders ruled by the divine right of kings. What could be more powerful than being set in place by God.

In Europe, they claimed appointment by God, as confirmed by the pope. In reviewing the history, such as the English monarchs as we studied, palace intrigues, civil wars, foreign wars, etc., many rule with an iron hand. Nevertheless, many were removed from their position. By the end of WWI, all of the crowns of Europe were killed, removed, abdicated, etc. Exception was England. Russia lost their Czar. The most powerful were vulnerable. In Israel, God actually sanctioned the monarchs and Israel ruled as a theocracy. The house of David was to rule over Israel; and his Greater Son was to rule over Israel forever.

The first king, Saul, had his own problems, and he committed suicide. Many other kings of Israel who were violently removed. Asa and Basha fought all the days of their lives. Basha was one of the most violent kings. Elah was killed by Zimre, who then took the throne. He was overthrown by Omri. The Queen Jezebel, her flesh was eaten by dogs. Not a very good ending.

Two other kings were removed by the Assyrian and Chaldean invasions. So even the kings of Israel had their problems. Deadly conditions were even a part of David's life.

We have already covered the details of the Absalom revolt. David will regain his throne, as is God's will. This was a very painful time for David. The devastating situation of the Absalom revolt. The worst time in history of David's rule. How my adversaries have increased. Many have risen up against me.

Psalm 3:1 O LORD, how many are my foes! Many are rising against me;...

Psalm 3:2 ...many are saying of my soul, there is no salvation for him in God. Selah.

V. 2 is the propaganda used against David. Propaganda, by its very nature, is a lie. They kept saying, "David is finished; his rule is over with." His injustice has aroused the ire of God, were the things said by the lying enemies of David. They propagandists failed to mention that Absalom committed many of the same sins and acts.

If you tell lies long enough, they fill the air with lies, the people will come to believe them. Lying about David and whitewashing Absalom's career.

One of the greatest propagandists of the 20<sup>th</sup> century was Joseph Goebbels. The Russians have lied about why they have attacked the Ukraine because there are untold resources in this land. Metals, minerals etc. are all over the Ukraine. The lie is they need to unify the Russian population in the Ukraine.

Our own media perpetrate and perpetuate many lies in our country. Our own politicians are on a part with Absalom's supporters. We are being led to believe that hatred, rioting, and destruction of property is social justice. Or that defunding the police will reduce crime. A good many people in this country spread these same lies. The collusion between Trump and Russia was a lie. Some politicians continue to blame Trump even today. They overlook the problem of our oil dependence on Russia. We halted much of our own production a year ago and now buy oil from Russia. The threat of sanctions and our administration knew of the imminent attack and did nothing. We are even told that there is great success from our current present. All propaganda.

Same thing occurred with Absalom and his supporters spread lies. But God still supported David and protected him. God does not rescind his covenant with David, despite his failings. Or the wrong idea that we replaced Israel because of Israel's failure. That is false; and the same sort of propaganda argument. God does not rescind His promises. Israel has a place in God's future, and it will continue in the Tribulation and Millennium.

There are many lies today. When you do not correctly interpret the Bible, you are involved in propaganda. All of Scripture is correct. We do not get to pick and choose. Both are true; God never stops loving us or forgiving us. But that does not mean that there is a revocation of things which God calls sins.

We can understand what these people are saying about David and how these lies were rampant. Just as people in this country believe many lies. The covenant made by God with David remains in effect. What David is quoting about his enemies in their lying propaganda. "How can God still support David?" There were worse things that David had to endure.

Psalm 3:2 ...many are saying of my soul, there is no salvation for him in God. Selah.

#### **There Is No Deliverance for David in God**

1. This was meant to undermine support of David and to undermine David's confidence as well.
2. David is being mocked by his enemies. Also remember that David, as God's anointed man, was put in place by God. Mocking David means they are mocking God's will as well.



3. Why are they mocking him? This is to misrepresent God's grace and deliverance for David. Do not ignore God's grace or denigrate God's grace. Look out. Much of the propaganda that we hear today is from humanism.
4. The propaganda is, David should capitulate and admit his failure and then move aside and die.
5. Does David have enough faith to continue. David has trusted in the Lord in all of this adversity.

if one political group tells you how terrible the other group is, you know they are doing the exact same thing. Propaganda often involves blaspheming God, as we read in v. 2. The same is true of humanists. They claim there is no God and that the Bible is wrong. We must say that the Bible is wrong in this area. Sooner or later, propaganda is discredited and debunked.

Ukraine is a crisis case in point. The lies are being exposed.

#### **Lies about God**

1. David's case will be stated; and the propaganda about him will be refuted.
2. God will not be mocked by propaganda and lies. We can be certain of this. Bobby gets made when he hears someone using Jesus to raise money. When you see the name of Jesus denigrated like that, how hard those people will fall. Many have done just that.
3. Divine will can never be defeated by humanistic bias or political machinations. David counters this in his own soul. No one can defeat God's plan.
4. David will confirm his support from God and he will do that is the rest of this chapter. Bobby will dedicate this to George Mueller.
5. God will deliver David from this deadly situation. David is apart of that plan. You cannot be removed if you are a part of God's plan.

We will see in the next 6 verses the reply.

**Lesson #0360**

**Psalm 3 Wisdom in the OT**

**3/6/2022 2Sunday**

Bobby makes the comparisons from the information in these verses with stuff taking place today. We see the horror of the Absalom revolt from David's perspective. This helps us to see how David was thinking.

The propaganda is, David has been deserted by God.

How do you get certain people into office? Propaganda. Absalom was attractive with a great personality. But he was being built up as the one to replace David.

When Absalom lived in Hebron, he continued to make promises and they believed these promises. Absalom was able to sway people. He was a manipulator. Absalom was as

dishonest as any person could be. And he was not sanctioned by God as the next king. Many of our leaders today are no different from Absalom. They have no divine establishment thinking. This tells us exactly what Absalom was like.

Absalom was David's blind spot. He could not separate the son Absalom from his evil actions. We have to be able to recognize Absalom's evil actions. David tolerated things that he should have corrected long ago. David was bound up in a promise. The promises made to David was also a set of promises to Israel.

We are in a civil war right now. We have never been so divided as a nation. Do not think that there will be a partisan coming together? How can you compromise with evil? In Israel, the nation was compromising with evil. Absalom was evil and his objectives were evil. Absalom was David's blind spot. He was a challenge to the nation's faith.

What a picture that this is of David's Greater Son, the great future king of Israel. The people of Israel rejected David just as they would reject their own Messiah.

The plan for Jesus Christ was to die. David's plan was to continue as king. God had the plan for David's line to continue.

There is a little word at the end of v. 2. It is the first appearance of that word in all of the psalms.

çelâh (סֶלָה) [pronounced *seh-LAW*]. This is time for us to stop and contemplate.

### Selah

1. Selah is a place in a song.
2. We are to contemplate the words, the meaning and the application. There is a lot for us to digest in these two verses. Bobby has tried to connect that with an application to today's world.
3. The author might be saying, *think on that, consider what has just been said*. There is something very important that is being said. All Scripture is important.
4. Selah is the divider between the lament of David and the praise and thanksgiving to the Lord for His keeping and care. The rest of these verses have an even greater impact. That is a worthy pause to contemplate.

Before we begin the next verse, let's pause for a moment. A principle of prayer that David is using here. We know that the Lord knows what David's situation is. God knew about every single detail; and He knows the outcome.

If God knows everything, why do I need to pray? He is eternal, omnipresent with sovereign control of all things. If God already knows the questions from the answers, why should we have to repeat our answers from Him? Why ask for an answer that He knows all about it.

Why do we need to pray at all? Why do we do it anyway? If He knows the problems, the circumstances and the end? Why did we pray for Jim Meyer to get out of the Ukraine. The simple answer is, God requires prayer and He honors prayer requests. David prays for guidance, for protection, for deliverance.

The New Testament confirms this mandate in 1Thessalonians **Pray without ceasing**. This means that we pray on a consistent basis; on a time schedule. There is a time and a place; pray without ceasing; pray consistently.

Philippians **Be anxious for nothing. But in everything, by prayer and supplication, with Thanksgiving, let your requests be known to God**

Bobby was encouraged by that all of these prayers had an effect. This confirms to Bobby that he has this kind of relationship with the God of the universe. By divine requirement, we must bring our personal situations before God. Cite the problem, and you cite it as a preamble to making your requests known. That is the reason for prayer. Our request should be to the point and we should be specific to the Lord. We certainly pray to thank the Lord for all He has given us; His protection, etc. The purpose for David's prayer, is citing the problem and making the request. God hears and He answers. God certainly answers in the affirmative in the Absalom revolt.

When Jim Meyer came back, he wants to return to the Ukraine. He does not know if he can return there or not. He was training pastors. Jim is alive. He has weathered that storm and he knows that God has a plan for his life. He will return if God opens the door for him.

David gets to observe God at work on his behalf, despite terrible pain and terrible difficulty. If David is still alive and even though he is terribly hurt by Absalom and his revolt. It is all about how God is working and why.

David as sad as he was, in mourning, still returned to Jerusalem and assumed the throne.

#### **Our Prayers to God**

1. In citing our problems to an omniscient God. It becomes clear to us what we should request of Him. Citing the problem in order to formulate a request.
2. This is what God is hearing from us. Make it good and acceptable. Make it a request, more than *O God, help*. Remember the circumstances and consider what God's plan may be for us. Request the logistic.
3. In observing the results, we understand the power of God in answer to our prayers. We make a request and it comes to pass. We have to be encouraged that God removed Jim Meyers from a war zone. Bobby thinks that the war will expose the propaganda that we are exposed to. Jim prayed to get out and God made a way for him. Maybe to show us what it means to fight for freedom. Maybe to expose lies. We can pray for the Ukraine and for God's will to be done.

That is always the reason, attitude and format for our prayers.

#### **Our Own Prayers**

1. We cite the problem and we make the request; and then we step through the door that God opens. When a car is sent, you get into the car and get out.
2. You make the request to the Lord based upon the problem, even though it may hurt. David had to request that he defeat Absalom. David knew God's plan for him; and Absalom had to go. He made the request and Absalom went. God's plan moved on.
3. Once the request is made, put the problem in God's hand with confidence that He will do what is necessary for His benefit. Claim it and use it.
4. You can always cite Psalm 3 as your encouragement.
5. David prayed for deliverance and we should do that as well.

David will cite the solution and he will make the request. This is the format for us. Maybe we are under stress and maybe it is all very emotional, but we still act. Our relationship with the Lord and doctrine is connected. Request for a miracle is not a faith rest request. God I am sick; heal me right now. The request for a person who is ill is not for a miracle, but for the Lord to use them, if this is the final days of their life. Serve God to the very end; do not worry about your life. You personally need to pray and that you recognize that you are here to fulfill God's plan. Even in the final moments of your life, this is what you are mandated to do.

A final praise to the Lord and a request for mercy for God's people, Israel. Not only for the situation there, but there is also the bigger picture. David prayed for the client nation Israel. David has another reason for citing the problem. Next time.

**Lesson #0361**

**Psalm 3 Wisdom in the OT**

**3/9/2022 Wednesday**

We saw the advancement of Marxism and socialism during the Vietnam War; but things seem to be more disconcerting today; and that the match could be lit at any point. Bobby is struck by the propaganda and the lies which he hears in the news. With doctrine in our souls, we can recognize many of these. So many politicians are pointing fingers and leveling blame, which helps no one. It could not be a more propitious time for us to be studying this psalm. Bobby chose this psalm way before anything was happening in the Ukraine. It is time for another lesson in the protection of the Lord.

David is being chased through the countryside by his son; and he was out to kill David. He had advisors who used to be close to David. Many people of Israel had turned against him. His family was disintegrating before his eyes. This also reveals something else to us and the reason for it. David continued to rely upon the Lord and upon the Lord's protection. Few of us will face this adversity and pressure that was on David at this moment.

This psalm has a wider audience. Israel the nation needed to hear this; but Israel at this time is divided in a civil war at this moment. But this psalm is for Israel in a future time. Clarity and deliverance for them. In the time in which we live, let's not forget what God is capable of. Our care and keeping.

David is dramatically presenting the pressure which he is under, and the adversity which he finds himself in. We can have this as well. David's thoughts in Psalm 3. He is awaiting God's protection and God's solution. What else can he do more than wait on the Lord?

### **David's Thinking When He Is Being Pursued**

1. The first two verses set up the rest of Psalm 3, as a contrast.
2. A contrast between the extreme difficulty that David finds himself in.
3. And his confidence in divine care and deliverance. How can he have such confidence at this time.
4. David expresses the same confidence that we exhibit in our own situation and prayers by faith resting and relying on the promises of God and then waiting for God's plan to unfold for us. We think that God will protect us from harm and pain. God is waiting for us to fulfill His plan; and sometimes His plan contains some pain and harm coming to us.
5. David's confidence will be reflected in vv. 3–8. It will be a practical application for us; and it fits.
6. David finds the encouragement that he needs to face this crisis. That is why we need to find the encouragement from this passage for ourselves.

As David has done here, we are able to utilize faith rest and we are able to do what... It is never a time to faith rest when you have circumstances way beyond your control. That is what makes this psalm so critical.

You may go to the pump tomorrow and find that you are paying \$20 for a fill up. Everything is affected by the price of gas/oil. Agriculture has higher expenses, truckers have higher expenses. Prepare yourself and do it with Psalm 3–8.

Psalm 3:3 **But you, O LORD, are a shield about me, my glory, and the lifter of my head.**

The shield about David is God's glory. We have these problems and we hang our heads down. But God is the absolute contrast to all those people who want to devour David. Their propaganda and hatred. Our country is filled with hatred. Why do you think we are so divided.

Our Civil War was both sides hating each other. It was brutal. We do not understand that 50,000 men died in 3 days at Gettysburg. In the knowledge of God's Word, David addresses God with confidence.

**"You, O Lord, and Only You."** David does not mention his own prowess. He is facing death by his own son's hand. It is amazing that he looks to the Lord as his only shield.

There is no greater image anywhere than that. David knows it; and we should know it. But David does not dwell on this situation. He is looking to the solution with optimism and not pessimism. It is the shield defense that takes David. Some believers have all these platitudes until it hits the fan; and then those platitudes disappear. Most people fall apart and blame God for the circumstance that they are in. David believes in what he says; and he trusts the Lord implicitly. This keeps David from failing or falling.

A parallel passage to this one commends the believer to use the same shield. Eph. 6:16 **In all circumstances take up the shield of faith, with which you can extinguish all the flaming darts of the evil one;...**

### **The Shield of Faith**

1. The shield of faith is the armor of God. There is a special
2. The shield in v. 3 is a metaphor for the spiritual divine defense against all cosmic system attacks. That is what makes this so universal. Both Paul and David are saying the same thing. The shield is the common denominator. The shield requires faith in order to use it.
3. This metaphor is taken from the literal armor from a soldier and what he used. Paul saw many Roman soldiers. He was saved by Roman soldiers on many occasions. It was used by the Roman infantry as its major weapon of battle. Almost every army used these shields. The Hebrew shield was called the Mogan. Today, it is synonymous with the star of David.
4. This is why Paul used the shield as the metaphor for the believers defensive armament against those fiery missiles. It was substantial; and it was big. Attached to this shield were two leather straps. One through the soldier's forearm
5. You can see the analogy. Paul means that nothing can touch a believer under the protection of God's shield of faith.

In the time of Paul, the Roman shield was shaped like a door. It pretty much covers the entire body; and it was a double thickness of wooden planks; joined together with the hide from bulls (some gorilla glue). Wrapped with canvas and covered with s... It was fit with an iron cover and it deflected the more destructive blows, and from stones and javelins.

The Romans would lock shields; and soldiers were told to kneel behind it for complete protection. There were many commands for the use of these shields. There was also a manual of arms for every soldier to know how to use it. Likewise, the believer must know how to wield the shield of faith

Our manual is doctrinal instruction for the spiritual life. We also have a manual of arms for the operation of our own shield. The Roman soldier was drilled

the shield reduced the casualty rate; the loss of the shield often meant the loss of life. So it is with our spiritual life. Our fellowship means that we have tossed our protection. If you are out of fellowship, the spiritual life is non-operational. Our spiritual life is not

functioning apart from the Holy Spirit. We also use grace and doctrinal provisions. It is our protection; but we cannot use it without this protection in this life.

Paul's audience understood these things perfectly. They knew exactly what Paul is talking about.

The early Christians had more adversity than we can ever imagine. We do not have this same kind of flak. Now, we are starting to get it. It is becoming more real; because what is coming means that we may need to use the shield of faith. God issues one shield to each one of us;

#### **The Shield of Faith**

1. Figuratively, the shield of faith stands for the faith rest drill. We must learn the drill.
2. The instruction for its use are found in the Christian drill manual, which...
3. Our field manual is the Bible.
4. Our shield of faith is the faith rest drill.
5. This comes from the promises of God and the doctrine in our souls. David utterly and totally believed it.
6. He shield is always effective for the defense in the combat of spiritual warfare. We are constantly...
7. The cosmic system cannot penetrate this shield of protection which is provided by the Lord.

Human viewpoint takes over divine viewpoint when we leave the shield in the garage.

David is being forcefully removed from God's plan. He needs the only protection available to him that can deliver him. Truly, at this oment, the deck is stacked against David.

David comments this faith-shield to anyone in difficult circumstances and he testified here to its working. It precludes from him fear and discouragement. He must defend himself on the battlefield. He must give his army full tactics; and that he does not make mistake in all of this. That requires thinking under pressure. He needs to make good decisions without.

What is on David's mind? His mind is focused; he has knowledge and trust in the Lord. He can do his job.

What makes faith rest so critical?

Psalm 3:3 [But you, O LORD, are a shield about me, my glory, and the lifter of my head.](#)

**Lesson #0362**

**Psalm 3 Wisdom in the OT**

**3/10/2022 Thursday**

In real difficulties, what do people depend upon? The more liberal of us fall back on the ultimate goodness of people, that everything will be okay if we just let things run their

course; and change the circumstances. Or the government will make things right. Or relying upon the dubious human viewpoint advice of others. Some ignore the problem and just let things play out.

As believers, we have a different option than the rest of the world does not have. The option is to lean on the Lord for His solutions. Trust the Lord, which is the only foolproof solution in a crisis. Yet some many do not have a relaxed mental attitude or any grace under pressure. They just have words, but there is little meaning. It just does not work out when it hits the fan.

The assurance of the Lord's help and His rescue and a true mental attitude under pressure. An option that the rest of the world does not have. It is the spiritual life option. When the spiritual life option comes into play, it does not matter whether the adversity goes away or not. The objective of all the other human options is to make the problem go away. But the believer's problems sometimes do not go away. We should know in our study of divine wisdom, adversity is an opportunity for the believer. It accelerates spiritual growth for the believer. Human solutions versus the spiritual life solution. Take away versus deal with it. We can put our trust in the Lord, even though it may not be the cancer that we are looking for, it is the best answer. That is why we trust the Lord. It is all connected with a relaxed mental attitude in your life.

Psalm 3:3 [But you, O LORD, are a shield about me, my glory, and the lifter of my head.](#)

#### **The Shield Promise**

1. The shield is a metaphor for God's support.
2. David is truly in an existential crisis. His son wants to kill him; he has lost popular support. He puts his trust in the Lord.
3. In our terminanology, the shield is a shield of faith; and it stands for the function of faith rest. David describes the Lord's protection as a shield.
4. Our understanding comes from the promises of God and the doctrine in our souls.
5. Paul uses a shield and David uses it; and both describe their situations. David uses it as a metaphor for the military solution.

The key in the spiritual life is God's Word. Our problems for the Lord depend upon the faith-rest technique. This is simply a way for us to put our trust in the Lord.

#### **The Shield Is a Great Analogy for All Dispensations**

1. The shield is universal throughout all dispensations. God makes promises to all people and throughout all generations. Our faith rest is even greater than what David has. The plan of God was in operation for David and he trusted that plan.
2. The mechanics for this is the faith rest drill.
3. The faith rest drill puts the shield of faith into action. We all have the shield; we just have to put it into action.



4. It is how our faith becomes effective in our life. The arrows of the cosmic system are many and they are varied. Those arrows would destroy a believer's confidence if they got through our shield. We studied the Roman soldier. Like that, the believer uses the shield of faith by using the strap attached to the shield. When used properly, our shield is impregnable. We have a shield that is impregnable. It does not matter. It does not matter if they go away.

This is the defense which David uses in this psalm. The rationale is the divine protection rationale. He has seen this during the worst experience in his life. He has used the faith rest drill many times and He has seen it work all of those times. David used a shield in battle many times. He used the shield of faith and the other shield as well. David knows how to use it. We have to learn to use the drill in order for our shield of faith to be effective.

David knows that his covenant is still in effect and it remains so. David will have a line and it will be perpetuated, all the way to the birth of the Lord Jesus Christ. Mary was descended from the line of David. Joseph too was descended from the line of David. They were both descendants of David. David clung to this promise. He knows how to use this shield. Trusting on the Lord to ask Him to

#### **The Faith Rest Drill and the Other Problem Solving Devices**

1. Without the faith rest drill, we cannot use other problem solving devices in the soul. They are not activated without the faith rest drill.
2. The function of the faith rest drill provides cohesion and coordination for all of the problem solving devices. It is basic doctrine.
- 3.
4. Faith rest cannot operate without rebound and filling of the Holy Spirit. We do not learn doctrine we do not apply promises without rebound and the filling of the Holy Spirit. Faith rest is the transition from empowerment to everything else.
5. Once that fundamental empowerment of faith rest is in place, then the shield of faith is wielded by the maturing believer.
6. The straps on the shield (metaphorically) are doctrinal orientation (knowing Biblical promises and their meanings) (this means that we are oriented to the simple things); the other strap on the shield is grace orientation. This is the confidence that the Lord always has our best interests in mind.
7. Faith rest is the basis. These are all intertwined
8. The shield of faith is as close to you as the doctrine in your soul. The adversity is not inside of Berachah Church. The adversity is in the outside
9. Grace orientation is confidence that God always has our best interests in mind.
10. The filling of the Spirit
11. The Roman shield; and there are the straps.
12. With grace and doctrinal orientation, which certainly adds to faith rest, then the rest of the problem solving devices spin off from faith rest. As we become adept at

using the shield of faith. Other problem solving devices are also used. They come along with it.

We have more and more promises; and we have a greater understanding of why we are able to trust in the Lord. We trust the Lord by learning doctrine and applying it.

The problem solving device diagram. It goes through the soul. If those devices are in place, it deflects all of the arrows. It is called the FLOT. We are; our problem solving device is the faith of grace.

### Trusting in the Lord

1. Lifting the shield of faith by David (or by anyone) provides at minimum a general sense of protection in life.
2. It also provides a tranquility and contentment under pressure. That is a by-product of the shield and the faith rest drill. That is what a relaxed mental attitude is.
3. Then the rest of the...
4. This is trust in the Lord. That is what the application of the faith rest drill is.
5. Now we can survive and thrive against all aggressive action of the cosmic system. We don't even know half of the time. When it hits us, we can still deflect it. Those missiles challenge our spiritual life; and might lead to our spiritual defeat. The shield is the key to our spiritual defense; and then it guides our spiritual advance.

Defense is holding and reorganizing until we are able to go on offense. Our trust is not in activism; our trust is in the faith rest drill; in Jesus Christ; in Bible doctrine.

So we now understand the use of the term shield, that it is a metaphor of warfare. Physical and spiritual warfare.

Psalm 27:3 **Though an army encamp against me, my heart shall not fear; though war arise against me, yet I will be confident.**

This is the definition of the shield of faith. That is existential. It does not get any worse. The enemy is rising against him. The cosmic system is rising up against him. A final brutal battle of this civil war is looming over the head of David as the storm clouds gather. But David is not afraid.

You do not have to put *no fear* on a bumper sticker; you are *no fear* under pressure. When that is a reality, our souls do not fear. We trust. Is this confidence misplaced, as so many under adversity have wondered. How could God put me into this situation? As if they had nothing to do with it; or as if they do not live in a fallen world. Where is the Lord; where is God's love? Is He really looking out for me? Are His promises real or are they empty? So many say, "I lost my faith when so-and-so died in a terrible way." "I lost it when Russia invaded Ukraine." The right question, is what is God doing during this adversity? How is He working here in my life? What is the faith-rest technique I can use here. Everything

is for my benefit when I live the spiritual life. Instead, believers question their faith; they give up and on God.

Human viewpoint solutions are not our solutions. You are failing to lift the shield of faith. This is the exact opposite of the faith rest drill. This moves one into a spiritual defeat. They question God's plan and His purposes.

A person who drops everything that matters in the spiritual life. He sets down his shield in the face of a charging enemy. Lay down that shield and you have just capitulated to the cosmic system. Such people are being routed. The pipeline of spiritual resources is being cut off because their grace orientation is left behind. Never put it down.

Here is David—outnumbered, outgunned, the target of his son's evil intent; and the nation's ire toward David. He has only one sided against so many antagonists; but what a shield he has. We may fail to utilize the shield, but the shield never fails. How stupid it is to drop it.

#### **David and the Shield**

1. God's promises are the glue just like the glue that holds the shield together. The glue which strengthens and holds the believer together. Sometimes, we just fall apart.
2. Once that glue adheres, it does not separate. It is solid.
3. The shield never alls apart in the emidst of spiritual warfare. Your spiritual weapons never fail. How do you take care of your shield? Faith rest drill.
4. Thus David's faith is never misplaced. He straps on his shield and is always in position.
5. Our defense is never porous or

**Lesson #0363**

**Psalm 3 Wisdom in the OT**

**3/13/2022 1Sunday**

#### **Communion Service**

We concentrate on God and our thinking about God is our love towards Him. Our attention focuses upon Him.

You need to have something in your soul which understands God.

Between the cross and Christ's return at the rapture of the church stands the ritual table that memorializes Him. We live in the age of the table, looking back on the cross. Ultimately, seeing our Lord institute His kingdom after the 2<sup>nd</sup> advent.

1Corinthians 11:23–26 For I received from the Lord what I also delivered to you, that the Lord Jesus on the night when he was betrayed took bread, and when he had given thanks,

he broke it, and said, "This is my body which is for you. Do this in remembrance of me." In the same way also he took the cup, after supper, saying, "This cup is the new covenant in my blood. Do this, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of me." For as often as you eat this bread and drink the cup, you proclaim the Lord's death until he comes.

We know nothing about the physical attributes of the Lord. Our memory does not center upon His person visage or upon the miracles which He did; but upon Who He is and what He did on the cross.

Jesus came to this world in order to die for our sins. The blood is a symbol of the punishment which the Lord took in our place. It all centers on those 6 hours on the cross. We should be profoundly appreciative that the Lord agreed to this. These rituals are to be continued until Christ was sacrificed on the cross.

The Lord's Table is an analogy which looks back on the cross. The Lamb of God Who takes away the sins of the world.

We will not have to continue the ritual when we come face to face with the Reality.

This ritual is our unbreakable association with the Lord through the cross. Since there is one bread, we who are many, are one body. For we all partake of the one bread, which is Christ. We who have accepted Christ by faith alone. United in Christ in the two deaths and the burial, we share in the victory on the cross.

When we believe in Jesus, the sin nature is crucified with Him, retroactively. Our old self was crucified with Him, that our body of sin might be done away with, that we may no longer be slaves to sin. This places us, believers, in a position to break free from the sin nature; and from the depravity in this world. We also commemorate freedom in Christ. His sacrifice releases us to the freedom of grace. This commemorates a separation from sin; and from the evil of Satan's cosmic system. 1Cor. 10:21. We cannot partake of the table of the Lord and the table of demons. Heb. 2:14b through death He might render powerless he who had the power over death.

We think with divine viewpoint rather than with human viewpoint. Thinking with human viewpoint is a communion with the influence of the cosmic system. That is Satan's realm and his realm alone.

In our communion, we have separation. No believer can overtly mock God's grace in the work of His Son. That is cosmic system thinking. 1Corinthians 11:30 **...for this reason, many among you are weak and sick, and many have died.**

People, out of fellowship, participated in communion. When a believer self evaluated, rebounds, these judgments will be removed and communion takes on its intended purpose. Divine viewpoint is our communion with Jesus Christ. We are to have the mind of Christ

implanted in our souls in order to take part in this ritual. Likemindedness is common with Him. It is not just these few moments which allow us these intimate moments of fellowship with the Lord.

1Thessalonian 5:9–10 For God has not destined us for wrath, but to obtain salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, Who died for us so that whether we are awake or asleep we might live with Him.

Every moment that we advance in spiritual growth is another moment of spiritual communion. This last, not just in this world, but later.

We set aside all of our life and thoughts and focus upon the Lord.

Experiential communion:

1Thessalonians 4:16–18 For the Lord himself will descend from heaven with a cry of command, with the voice of an archangel, and with the sound of the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first. Then we who are alive, who are left, will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air, and so we will always be with the Lord. Therefore encourage one another with these words.

When we give up these bodies of mortality and put on immortality. We will experience in the reality n heaven. We will then be eternally present. . Occupation with Him will be by sight. The reality of a real future.

Ironically, this looking forward is also a looking back at His past work. His death and resurrection secure our eternal lives. Not only do we commemorate what Jesus did, but we look forward to the future.

We are giving a sermon by this ritual. As often as we eat the bread and drink the cup, we give witness to the Lord. What we proclaim on a recurring basis through communion is a memorial to His death.

Jesus died for sinners; He died for all. Unlimited atonement.

We are all equal in the taking of the bread and the cup. We are all unified into one body and by His one death. This collective, shared meal is unity and eternity. This moment is a mental concentration about the sacrifice of our Lord Jesus Christ. Bobby gave us 8 meanings for the communion.

George Mueller left us to be with the Lord. He has been memorialized by a number of people since he passed. A memorial this Friday.

We are mandated on this earth to glorify God. **You have been bought with a price.** Redemption is the price of our salvation. He concludes. **Therefore glorify God in your body.** He died for us; thus we glorify Him. What does that mean *to glorify God?*

Of course, many believers propose and undertake various works. Many of these include some form of human works. In other words, what should I do and what can I accomplish? Glorifying God through morality and what I do and don't do. I cleaned my life up, does that not mean, *crucifying the old self.*

We may even become Christian activists. These attempts may end up doing exactly the opposite when it comes to glorifying God. Bobby cringes when He sees what other people do in the name of God. Sometimes, there is legalism, sometimes there is legitimate Christian service; but often with the wrong motivation. What methods may end up glorifying God? Most of these methods end up glorifying God.

#### What Is Glorification of God?

1. We do not glorify God by anything that we do. Greatest misnomer in the Christian life is the idea that we do something to glorify God.
2. God is glorified by what He does through us.
3. God is glorified when the believer reflects His glory. The reflection of the Shekinah Glory. We reflect that glory; and hence we glorify God.
4. We do this by using the resources that God provides for us. It begins with the filling of the Spirit. It is not what we do, but what God gives to us.
5. We do that when we grow in grace and knowledge of our Savior. We testify in our words and actions. This is the result of our spiritual life, based upon what God gives us to live this spiritual life.
6. God is glorified when we use His promises and the problem solving devices and all of His resources, especially in adversity.
7. God is glorified by our relaxed mental attitude in life that derives from our advance to spiritual maturity and divine viewpoint in our souls. Isn't that what David has done? We can all identify with David's mistakes; and some were way over the top.
8. Nevertheless, David is glorifying God in his situation.

In v. 3, God is glorified by David depending upon Him as his Protector, as his Deliverer.

Psalm 3:3 **But You, O LORD, are a shield about me, my glory, and the lifter of my head.**

#### David and the Lord as His Shield

1. We might translate *my glory* as the *source of glory*.
2. David can only reflect the source of glory. David has plenty of human accomplishments; but he does not give himself any credit here. He is a reflection

of the source, by using the source of the shield of faith. That is the protection that God has given him.

3. When David is delivered by the Lord, as the Shield, then God is glorified. How many times has David said, *the battle is the Lord's*. God works through us; we do not work for Him. This is what humility means as well. Giving God the glory. That is what we are here for. The believer's mission is to glorify God. Any time that we use the resources, we do that. He also is our Defender and Protector.

God is the glorious ruler of His kingdom. The Scripture tells us this. We know that His glory is manifested in us in various ways. Using His resources, we can navigate this life, including the shield of faith. That is one that all of us can use. We need to use it all of the time. We have mosquito bite adversity and we have massive adversities. Jim Meyer faced massive adversity in Ukraine. Jim Meyer told us that God brought him out of there. This is what glorifies God, that we testify as to what He has done for us.

We can have eternal life simply by what He has done for us.

David is a great soldier in the Lord's army; he is serving the Lord in doing that. He is a great combat leader in the fight, but never in his own glory. God delivers the victory in battle. If anyone had a right to be proud of what he accomplished, it would be David.

### **David's Human Glory Versus God's Glory**

1. David's human glory and his accomplishments in life are great, but those things are fleeting. We may remember him being chased by Saul, or standing up to Goliath. If we remember him properly, it is David utilizing the shield of faith. David saw to it that God always received the glory.
2. Right here, David uses faith rest and it glorifies God.
3. God's glory is eternal; our own glory is not. At best, someone gets a statue or a few paragraphs in a history book; or even a few biographies written about him. But, after a time, those things are gone. We have an eternal glory that cannot be lost. We will share in that glory. The glory of the rewards have everything to do with our spiritual life on this earth; how we advance and how we glorify God on this earth.
4. That is the glory with which David wants to be associated in all of his life. He sinned, he made mistake; yet he was always a man after God's Own heart. That is the emphasis in David's life.
5. David glorifies God in this life, when he lifts the shield, and reveals God. You do not step outside of a jet and push it to make it go faster. God is the One Who opens doors; or gives us what we need when the door opens.
6. When the shield of faith delivers David, in this hopeless situation; David has been de-throned. He is out of Jerusalem. He has been deposed by Absalom; and Absalom wants to kill him. David's brilliant advisors are now helping Absalom. David has all of the resources which he needs right now. He is in a hopeless situation.
7. When God protects and keeps us, it is to His glory.

8. You want to glorify God, which is our obligation. If we do, then use the faith rest drill under pressure. No matter what, you have problems and adversity. Whatever it is, utilize the faith rest drill. There are promises for every circumstance that we will ever meet in life. No one may know that you utilized various spiritual assets, but God knows. We advance in the spiritual life and we pick up the shield of faith.
9. We demonstrates God's power and ability. His deliverance from every hopeless situation. The source of glory.

David uses another metaphor. *The One Who lifts my head*. We sometimes see this confidence and we stand against adversity with confidence. We may see ourselves as weak, who stands in adversity with confidence. No different from the positive believer. It is easy to see someone with great physical strength who are heroes in this life. But that does not matter. What matters is, we glorify the Lord in whatever we do. What matters is the source. That is a witness for the salvation of the Lord.

The opposite of this metaphor, of the Lord lifting up the head, is the head hanging down in loss or in defeat. The source of that defeat is ignorance or rejection of the shield of faith for the believer. The Lord lifts his head and God protects him with the shield of faith. This is the image that we present to the world.

David has not won any battles yet. He is in a really bad, tough situation. He is going to utilize what God has provided for him. This glorifies God. *Though war rise against me* [very few things are more difficult that war; no soldier wants to go to war; there is no glory dying with your face in the mud], *I will be confident*. God is the source of deliverance in all of these things, head held high.

No one liked going on parade, because there was so much preparation. But it was a beautiful sight. Heads straight, eyes to the front, marching in synch. This is how Bobby views the people of God. When the banner is fluttering in the breeze, what is glorified? The unit, in Bobby's case the 14<sup>th</sup> infantry. It is the organization in which these soldiers find themselves. We are soldiers in the Lord's battalion. We glorify the unit, we glorify the Lord in the overall Angelic Conflict. That is what the shield of faith is all about. So often, the Lord has done all of this for the Lord.

Bobby loves the study of David. Bob covered the life of David in only the way that Bob could do. What a great example he is for all of us. So why not us now? In the more terrible time of his personal history; just as this might be the worst moment in our generation.

What is going to happen in the Ukraine? Will we be involved? Will we have a no-fly zone? Stand back and see what the Lord does. He is not asleep. God controls history. Think about what He is doing in all of this. We are glorifying God simply by our attitude. Recognize that we lift up our own shield of faith. When it is time for us to depart, we can lower the shield of faith.



Living the spiritual life is not that hard and it makes living in this life simple. We have so many more things to learn about David.

Psalm 3:3 **But You, O LORD, are a shield about me, my glory, and the Lifter of my head.**

## Lesson #0365

## Psalm 3 Wisdom in the OT

3/9/2022 Wednesday

Psalm 3:3 **But You, O LORD, are a shield about me, my glory, and the Lifter of my head.**

This is a very simple verse, with a simple parallel concept. It is the Lord Who provided David's shield. Eph. 6 Paul calls it the shield of faith. The second metaphor is God lifting up David's head. Lifting the head is an expression of trust in the Lord and victory over the enemy. The position is a very precarious one. David is a long way from deliverance. He had essentially lost everything. He was similar to Job in the first chapter. David's greatest remaining asset is trust in the Lord, which trumps everything else.

Psalm 27:3 **Thought war rise up against me, in spite of that, I will be confident.**

The soldier never knows if he will survive a battle; nor does he know if he is going to win the war. The Ukraine is still putting on quite a show. The actual events on the ground does not breed confidence. That is an attitude of confidence. The Lord is the one Who lifts up our heads, when we are dragging, distressed and depressed. He lifts up our eyes heavenward. "Where does my help come from?" It comes from the Lord.

Depression often follows; you are down because things did not go your way. You have had a difficult time; a difficult way. Depression and defeat are a part of our lives. When you utilize the shield of faith and you know how to use it. You deflect the fiery darts of the evil one. The Lord is the One Who leads us to victory. Why not why for David? Even in the most terrible times of his leadership.

War has risen up against him; and they have him outnumbered and outgunned; and his best advisors belong to Absalom.

David is grace oriented; and he does rely on the shield of faith. You know that the Lord protects because He is gracious to all of us. His grace is sufficient for every aspect of our lives. God can crush the enemy. Absalom desiring to kill David is motivated from the pit of hell.

The Lord can crush the powerful, the mighty, the otherwise untouchable. How can this ever be solved? How can the client nation be delivered in all of this? **Even though war surrounds me, I will not fear it.** That should be our attitude in everything. David, it is amazing that he can say this. The world seems to be falling apart, I will have confidence. With doctrine, you can say this.

The humanists and the atheists and the antagonists, they are confident of their victory. They do not reckon with the God of the Universe. They can only see systems of

government which they believe will save. They cannot see anything else. They cannot overrun or defeat God's plan. How can you not be confident in the Lord? God is not lifting up our heads when we succumb to hopelessness and defeat all around us. Even by the gains of our antagonists. There are many hostile nations in the world today. But no matter what Russia and China do, we lift up the shield of faith. We have the resources to do anything. The worse it gets, the better that it is for us. We understand suffering for blessing. Add in adversity for blessing. We all do. God can do anything at anytime anywhere. The wonderful thing for us is to be able to watch. This is our own personal benefit. No matter what newscast you watch, they do not have the confidence that it will work out to their best interest. Even our national problems will work out to our own benefit. If you are upset over the cost of gas; and there are personal repercussions. But, in the plan of God, lifting the shield of faith, we recognize that God is in control. Bear in mind, there is nowhere else to go. You can expect everything when you offer up a prayer to the Lord. A little prayer, a little confidence. God answers prayer. We have more power in speaking to the Lord than any of our congressmen or Senators. David is going to use it and we will see him using it.

We need to learn to trust Him for our fear and for our defense. Psalm 121:1–2 [I will lift up my eyes to the mountains, and where will my help come from? My help will come from the Lord.](#)

There will be many casualties and there will be hard times. Our enemies are potent and they are crafty. Our antagonists do not know who and what they face. During the time of David, they believed that they opposed David. They even believed that the Lord was against David. They cannot win. Those who think they are victorious, the anti-establishment people. They are hopeless and frustrated. Watch how empty they are, when they face eternity in shame. They are just as defeated, even when they appear to be winning on every front. They are just as defeated as the master that they serve. They are humanists who reject God and His Word. All that is left for them is the cosmic system.

Satan promotes humanism in the human race. With all of his brilliance and schemes, he cannot win. If he cannot win, how can his servants win? Don't sweat the enemy. They are miserable. They complain, they whine, they cry, they scream in anger; they riot in the streets. They will never be satisfied; they will always riot. Humanism never gets them where they want to go. We need to use prayer and wait on the Lord. David is sorrowful; and he knows that he made mistakes, and he is sad about his son, Absalom.

Nevertheless, David is confident, even more so than his enemies. He waits on the Lord for his deliverance. When the smoke clears, David will be in mourning for his son. But he will not be in despair or in defeat. We sorrow, but not like those who have no hope. We can have the same attitude today. God has brought the victory. God gets the glory; and David understands God's purposes.

David will see Absalom again. He is sad, but he can pick up and move on. He can move back into the palace and continue from there. David already has applied this information.

We know it can be done. We are well-aware of the solution. What else will work better than simply depending upon Him.

The solution works better than anything else that we can conjure. Do we have a military strategy to work with Russia? Are there means by which to achieve peace by talking?

Economic pressure will not solve the problem of man's total depravity. It exasperates that. Wars get exacerbated when people don't get what they want. In the Pacific, the Japanese needed oil. They did not have the oil; we did. That is how it started. Economic. We put sanctions of Japan and they bombed Pearl Harbor. Is there economic strategy today that will defeat the Chinese? No! Can we fight a two front war against the Russians and the Chinese. There is something for us to worry about it. And we do worry about it.

### **Human Viewpoint Solutions for National Problems**

1. Is there a logical argument that will dissuade the socialists, the internationalists from the objective of changing the United States forever? To alter their model of poverty? If there was, they might change.
2. Is there a strategy of political Christian activism that will restore the client nation? Or a divine establishment government? Will those things restore the nation?
3. Activism does not change the man's sin nature.
4. Activism is, at best, a temporary halt to problems; at worst, more divisiveness in the society. The activism represents the ideologies; and the ideologies have never been so divided before.
5. When the rule of law is superceded by activism, the client nation loses its power and its impetus. A client nation must live by the rule of law. Freedom is maintained by the rule of law. The growth and actions of believers are the driving force that enacts and directs the activities of the client nations.

We are still sending missionaries, because that is the function of a client nation. God preserves and protects such a nation, no matter the power of the enemy or the odds of defeat. That is what David is facing and what we are facing. What is the solution? God lifts our heads and provides the shield of faith.

### **God Will Defeat the Enemy**

1. There is no human saviors which can save the ur. The environmentalists will save planet earth. They will bring equality to the human race. No person can save the human race.
2. Only the individual believer can change the direction of the nation. Client nations start with individuals. The gospel is proclaimed and people believe in Christ. People clean up their acts. God honors the believer the spiritual growth of believers in a nation.
3. We are individuals may be the instrument of change for the nation. It takes one at a time.

4. It is God's omniscience, sovereignty, love which defeats what we cannot defeat on our own. God defeats any enemy.
5. God is the only One we can trust unequivocally. We can trust other people from time to time; but at the end of the day, all of us have sin natures. There are times when all of us look out for #1. God never fails.
6. We as a client nation are in the Lord's hands. We as believers can do only one thing. We can wield the shield of faith in defense. That is what we do. No matter what happens in the future, we always have this sure defense. Though war rage on around me, I will be confidence.
7. Faith rest and problem solving devices are always available for our use. All the while we are being protected by the shield of the faith rest drill. This is our chance to take part in defeat of the enemy nation.

A soldier knows that, he may die in that next few days or months. And fear is much closer for so many. Many believers have made their peace with that. If my life is sacrificed, then so be it. That is faith rest. The Lord is my Protector.

David was installed as king of a client nation. That was his faith rest rationale. God covenant with him as king. So David's focus was on the Lord and His shield. And he did not focus upon the problem.

## Lesson #0366

## Psalm 3 Wisdom in the OT

3/10/2022 Thursday

Psalm 3:4 I cried aloud to the LORD, and he answered me from his holy hill. Selah.

*Crying* simply means that David was using a very loud voice. The tone of the chapter changes from v. 3. David made a two-part statement of confidence in v. 3. He also said that the God is the One Who lifts his head.

David has, in this way, addressed God. David takes some action in v. 4. His action is lifting his voice upward to God. He speaks loudly, crying out to the Lord. *Why*, the Lord can hear David, no matter how the prayer is delivered. David does this for the people around him.

### David Openly Prays to the Lord.

1. When David calls to God, it is a moment of leadership in a very dark time. David has a smaller force, and there are many hostile Israelites. David is their leader, and what does David know? You have to consider the morale of your troops always. Troops with a good morale are troops who will fight harder.
2. This the moment when David's trust in the Lord is openly apparent.
3. He reveals where his strength comes from. "I am praying and I will get an answer from God's holy mount." David is saying, "Relax, I am the leader and my confidence is in God." David is God's man. They know that David is ready and the Lord is behind him.

4. Remember the propaganda that God has abandoned David?
5. David also reveals the reason for confidence in this situation. David, at the end, says, *Selah*. That means, *stop, consider what I have just prayed; pause and reflect on the importance of his words*. This is a part of his leadership of his army at this particular moment. He will answer this prayer. These men are not out on a limb being cut off. The great morale building is knowing that God is on their side.

We should listen to David at this point and take heart in prayer, in times of great adversity in our times. David is expressing his unassailable confidence in God's ability. God's answer is always there for those who seek Him. It is always as close as talking to the Lord. This is another reason for David's great optimism. David says, "I will ask the Lord and He will show all of you great and mighty things." This is a very powerful statement. This is a critical proposition for those who are leading.

This is a pivotal moment, when David lifts his voice and everyone hears him praying.

#### **The Importance of David's Prayer/the Shekinah Glory**

1. David places himself directly upon the holy mountain of the Lord in prayer.
2. In doing so, he enters into the throne room of God, which David also realizes is presence on earth as well as in heaven. Very important with regards to Israel and Israel's God.
3. Like all of Israel, David is well-aware, as we should be, where the dwelling presence with God resides. We cannot pray for what David prays here.
4. The Lord's residence is in the holy Temple in Israel (well, the Tabernacle here).
5. The residence of the Lord Jesus Christ in the Holy of Holies where He dwells between the cherubim on the Ark of the Covenant; this where He is. There is a little problem here; David is not in Jerusalem.
6. The Lord to whom David cries is the Shekinah Glory. This is Jesus Christ; it means *the dwelling Presence of God with Israel*. This is the same Shekinah Glory Who brought the sons of Israel out of Egypt. This is the Presence in the cloud and fire pillars to lead Israel. David knows where God's Presence is.
7. This is the dwelling Presence of the Lord Jesus Christ throughout history.
8. Israel knows the Presence is with David.
9. David is approaching the Lord on that Holy Mountain, as if he were in the Presence of the Lord in Jerusalem.
10. David is approaching the throne of grace, which is the Mercy Seat of the sanctuary.
11. David's cry is heard by David's troops and by the Lord.

This would be a morale boost. David, through answered prayer, confirms that God hears him.

He is louder than the propaganda voices of his enemy. The Lord is now presence somewhere else. There is a dispensational difference, but we still address the same God in the Church Age.

This prayer life is well-established in the. David. David was pursued by Saul,

### **David's Prayer and Expectations**

1. In times of trouble, countless times, David calls upon the LORD. He calls on the Lord for strength, for His presence.
2. So many times in the psalms, David speaks of the Lord as his shield. See how many times this comes up.
3. Clearly, David is adept at concentration
4. The more we utilize prayer in . What does he do?
5. David looks forward to what the Lord will do. So many times, David praises God for the solutions.

David faces a life-threatening adversity. Fear is on the shoulder constantly.

### **Fear**

1. Fear must not be allowed to ignite other mental attitude sins. When you give in, you cannot focus on anything.
2. Fear incapacitates things.
3. Decisive action from David.
4. Fear can easily escalate, very quickly. And this happens a lot. Once this takes
5. Fear can incapacitate a believer and this can stop a man in his tracks.

We need to know what fear looks like.

### **Escalating Fear**

1. The more you surrender to fear, and it escalates and perpetuates fear.
2. The more you perpetuate fear, the greater your capacity for fear. Now
3. The more fear takes over, the more it has power in your life.
4. When you take...
5. The more you live by fear, the greater
6. The more you live by fear, the more you cower than you are afraid.
7. Human solution is no solution. For the believer, there is no other solution a
8. Replace with some aspect of the faith rest drill.

Paul warns Timothy, "Do not live a lifestyle of fear."

David is expressing this with a public prayer. Fear is a sin.

When you are afraid, you are thinking of injuries and harm that can come to you. Bible doctrine nurtures humility and confidence. Fear does not give power to any part of the spiritual life.

We can fear physical death all we want.

fear can prevent the use of the faith rest drill.

Using faith rest in adversity gives...you are not a coward when you accomplish these things.

#### **Fear in the Life of the Believer**

1. Fear could affect David in the coming flight.
2. Fear is a guarantee of making bad decisions.
3. Controlling gear keeps the I
4. We should face things head on, and not avoid them.
5. Not allowing fear to control is the genesis of and promotes the effectiveness of faith rest. LIII the effectiveness of the spiritual life under all conditions.
6. Fear controlling the soul. You must have the spiritual life or

Fear is controlled by David be knowing and considering history. He knows the history of Israel. He knows about Israel of the ...

Psa 56:4 *In God, whose word I praise, in God I trust; I shall not be afraid. What can flesh do to me?*

Psa 56:5 *All day long they injure my cause; all their thoughts are against me for evil.*

That last phraes the Bobby has quoted many times. What can mere man do wo me. what can man do to me? You do not have to fear that.

David loves Absalom and wants to kill David.

Moses is a great person in Israel's history. Get your eyes on God and not on your opposition.

This is a defining incident.

v. 28 where can we go up? The people are bigger and taller than we are. The cities are large and of rtitufied to heaven. Some hyperbole here. We have seen the sons of the anakim

we are afraid of these people. Do we allow fear to drive us? Or do we depend upon God?

V. 29 then I said to you, "Do not be shocked or fear them. The Line of defense your God

David knows what the Lord can do. "Just as God did for you in Egypt." What can mere man do to Israel? Look who is fighting for you. "Watch and see for yourself. Get your eyes on the Lord and see for yourself." God is able to grant victory.

Psalm 3:4 I cried aloud to the LORD, and he answered me from his holy hill. Selah.

## Lesson #0367

## Psalm 3 Wisdom in the OT

3/20/2022 1Sunday

We can do today only what David is doing here.

Psalm 3:4 I cried aloud to the LORD, and he answered me from his holy hill. Selah.

This is a loud and public prayer. He did not go back to his tent and speak quietly. David wants to be heard from those in his vicinity. In the second half of this verse, he reinforces the fact that God will and has answered.

Enemy propaganda from Absalom was abundant. We get a little inkling of this from v. 2, where he spreads the idea that God no longer wants David as king. And what David has done is touted. David is being propagandized in v. 2. The Lord hears David and God is still with David. God still has a plan for David and David will be victorious and he will return to the throne of Israel. Does he know that he will win the battle? He is outnumbered; he is outgunned.

All of David's people know... Almost any leader who wants to boost morale will say that "God is on our side." That is not always true. God is on the side of any client nation; and God is on David's side. Absalom is a usurper of David's throne.

### David's Public Prayer

1. In prayer, David calls on the Lord's presence. God is with us. The Lord will guide us through this situation. He calls upon the Lord's protection
2. David knows that, without the Lord, fear will overwhelm his ranks. They don't know what is going to happen. They don't know what is going to happen in the future. They need this morale boost. God is with them.
3. Precluding fear is the key to his leadership in this situation.
4. Prayer promotes faith rest in David and his followers. There are times when our mind is so clouded due to fear and anxiety, that is a time to pray.
5. Fear could intimidate David and the effectiveness of his men in the upcoming fight. He knows that something needs to be done here. Leadership needs to be decisive; they know what a good decision is and when it needs to be made.
6. Fear is a cause of muddled thinking. Along with this is bad decisions. Fear is a natural result. When it overwhelms us, then we make bad decisions. The key is, what is in control? Fear or you?
7. Good decisions based upon clear and calm thinking is the result of prayer and faith rest. That is what David is offering here. Prayer for his people and prayer for his nation and prayer for the coming battle.
8. In prayer, David and his men look to the Lord and they rely on him. How can I rely on the Lord when I don't even know what I am doing? How do you redirect your



thinking when you are muddled, confused or fearful? You claim a promise, like, **at what time I am afraid, I trust in You.**

9. David's prayer is, "Let's wait on the Lord and watch Him deliver us."
10. David and his men have a relaxed mental attitude in the Lord. The Lord becomes their shield. The shield of faith. Remember who the real shield is.
11. The spiritual life can produce results under crisis conditions and this is how. We should be familiar with prayer before the crisis strikes. That is what training troops for combat is. It is repetition so that, when you are in the situation, you respond, you do not react. You respond to your training. You drill and drill and drill; and then you do what you are trained to do. The spiritual life is truly automatic. When you lose control; and then you will make the wrong choice, make the wrong decision and go in the wrong direction.

Psalm 3:4 **I cried aloud to the LORD, and he answered me from his holy hill. Selah.**

David needs to be a leader, to have confidence in the Lord. He should not appear to be confused, disoriented, etc. Men who see that are not going to follow him. Faith rest in the crisis is courage under pressure. Fear must be defeated.

Bobby has been talking a lot about faith rest. It is just a system of thought. It is what goes on in your mind where you recall doctrine and wisdom in your soul. Operation Z. Understanding promises. Utilizing the wisdom and doctrine in your soul. David is a master at this. He has managed one crisis after another.

Psalm 56:3–4 **When I am afraid, I put my trust in you. In God, whose word I praise, in God I trust; I shall not be afraid. What can flesh do to me?**

This is a practiced attitude. David was by himself watching the sheep. No father there. He saw an animal go after his sheep, and when he saw a lion, he was afraid. David went after the lion and he killed him. He put his trust in the Lord. This was practice. Then David did the same thing with Goliath. Then David was chased around the countryside with Saul.

What we are studying is a crisis at the end of David's life. David puts his **trust in God, whose Word he trusts**. Then David is emphatic. *I will not be afraid; so what can mere man do to me?* The point is, what really can they do to you when you trust the Lord? God is protecting us in so many ways, when we don't even know.

Psalm 3:4 **I cried aloud to the LORD, and he answered me from his holy hill. Selah.**

David asks the strength to make the correct decisions.

David knows his history and he knows Moses confirmed this ever-present problem.

Moses sends out 12 scouts to check out the Land of Promise. He is doing what any good commander would do. He sends out his spies.

Deuteronomy 1:28 *Where are we going up? Our brothers have made our hearts melt, saying, "The people are greater and taller than we. The cities are great and fortified up to heaven. And besides, we have seen the sons of the Anakim there."*

Israel was in total fear of what they were facing. The people are bigger, badder and taller than we are. Very tall walls; very well-equipped.

"On top of this, we saw the sons of the giants." These would be very similar to Goliath. "We cannot take these guys; this is huge."

Deuteronomy 1:29 *Then I said to you, 'Do not be in dread or afraid of them.*

They are big and tough and trained. Israel has no training at this point; and these men are professional.

Deuteronomy 1:30 *The LORD your God who goes before you will himself fight for you, just as he did for you in Egypt before your eyes,...*

God has done this sort of thing countless times before Israel. "God will go before you and fight on your behalf." This is Psalm 56:3–4. Don't be afraid. Get your eyes on the Lord and off the problem.

10 men came back with a report of fear. 2 of them were ready to organize and go in and take the land. Fulfillment of the promise of the land would come with the next generation led by Joshua. David knows the national history of his people.

David knows that God is with him just as God is with Moses.

Deuteronomy 1:31 *...and in the wilderness, where you have seen how the LORD your God carried you, as a man carries his son, all the way that you went until you came to this place.'*

Deu 1:32 Yet in spite of this word you did not believe the LORD your God,

## **Lesson #0368**

## **Psalm 3 Wisdom in the OT**

**3/20/2022 2Sunday**

Psalm 3:4 *I cried aloud to the LORD, and he answered me from his holy hill. Selah.*

We do not know what David's prayer was or exactly what God said in response. *Holy mountain* is a metaphor. What does holy mountain have to do with anything. This means something to those who are hearing this publically. This is a metaphor with something else. We might ask, *why does David use a metaphor here? Why isn't he just straightforward and tell us what it means?*

This is poetry and great literature. Sometimes literature uses specific language and metaphors and other figures of speech. This is what makes some literature great.

David is praying to the Lord and he is saying, "I have gotten a reference from His holy mountain."

### **The Holy Mountain**

1. The seat of the kingdom was God's holy dwelling place. The kings ruled from Jerusalem. This is where the King of Kings ruled from. Deuteronomy 12:14 14:23 15:20 all make this statement. God's chosen dwelling place? Isn't God omnipresent? Why would He be in one place?
2. David speaks of God's place in the Holy of Holies. The Temple was not yet built; his son would do that. There was a sanctuary in Jerusalem; and there were the things in the Holy of Holies that we read about. The Holy of Holies was the resident place of God for Israel.
3. Zion was the holy mountain; and Zion is a term for Jerusalem. The place of God's early place of habitation. *Zion* is used derogatorily today.
4. The Lord's presence in Zion confirmed Israel's status as God's chosen people; a client nation to Him. Israel is the first client nation. When David says, "I get an answer from the holy mountain, so I am praying about the presence of God on His holy mountain." The dwelling presence of God with Israel and "I have gotten instructions; I have gotten guidance from Him." Everyone in that army understood exactly what David meant here.
5. God's presence on earth at Zion, His place of residence, where He resided. David and God's thrones are both in Jerusalem. The dwelling presence of God throughout history. The manifested Person of God throughout history is the Lord Jesus Christ. He was present with Israel. He is the Greater Son of Israel. This is why metaphors are so important. Look at we can put together with it. What King David needed to have. He got an answer from God's holy mountain.
6. David called upon God to rescue him from His holy mountain. The earthly king is calling upon the King of Kings for his rescue. David is the father of the Greater Son asking God for rescue. A beautiful picture. These people understood exactly what David was talking about. God's presence was never limited to a hill or a temple or a tabernacle. For Israel, his localized presence guaranteed Israel's protected status. This is designed for those who are following David for their confidence, for their putting fear aside. Absalom should have remembered this. Absalom's ambition and self-centeredness truly over.

### **David's Prayer**

1. David expressed in his prayer to be in God's Presence in His protective arms.
2. He prayed the same thing for Israel as well, to be protected at this terrible moment. But all of Israel as a client nation. He is citing the Presence of God's Shekinah Glory for all of Israel. That is what makes this so poignant.

3. David draws comfort and assurance from what God has done. He has picked up the red phone and tells the people, "I got an answer." David does not know how he would be delivered. Just as Moses did not know many things that would occur but he knew that God would take care of him.
4. When deliverance comes, all of Israel would know—David's followers and those who are trying to overthrow him. Israel was as divided then as the United States is today. We are not in a shooting war yet; but there is a great division. David is the king of the client nation. "Israel rally under your King," David tells them. Paul would later write, Pray without ceasing. Pray on a continuous basis. David continually asks God and God continually hears him. David takes comfort that God continually hears. This adversity in all adversity.

God answered me from His holy mountain; that the rest of the prayer will be what God answered. People were praying all over for Jim Meyers and his wife to get out of the Ukraine. When we pray, God is going to give us an answer. Don't give up on prayer. God has another plan; and he works things out through the problems that we have. People get soured on prayer. The fact that God did not answer it in your way, recognize that He has a better way. That is the connection of prayer with faith rest. We must be aware that an answer will come. In the meantime, faith rest.

Psalm 3:4 *I cried aloud to the LORD, and he answered me from his holy hill. Selah.*

It is this confidence and assurance that brings on David's next statement in v. 5. David falls asleep.

Psalm 3:5 *I lay down and slept; I woke again, for the LORD sustained me.*

David expresses here an inner peace in 3 emphatic verbs. I laid down, I slept and I awoke.

#### **David's Last Hours Sleeping**

1. This is the high point of David's faith in this psalm.
2. The emphatic *I* means the grave circumstances in which David finds himself is counteracted by his enablement to rest safely and securely. What a contrast. An army is gathering against him. His own son wants to kill him; he does not have the resources that his enemy has. Yet he lays down with a good sleep.
3. An untroubled sleep knowing the next day will be the test.
4. Lying down and sleeping is a wonderful expression of David's confidence. Confidence in God's response in prayer. God gives an answer. David offers a response given to his prayer. Prayer and faith rest. David shows amazing trust and amazing reliance in God's protection.

Bob came up with the terminology of problem solving devices—and faith rest; and someone asked him, *why isn't prayer a problem solving device?* You pray and then you faith rest. What good is prayer without trusting God for an answer (faith rest confidence). Pray and relax; that is the point. That is David's point here. Get a good night's rest; take it easy.

All too often we become worried, fearful, anxious about events and circumstances in our lives. Faith rest does not mean life is never going to touch us. The first human response to hardship and suffering may be to consider a scheme to relieve the pressure. I will do this and the pressure will be off.

Dealing with difficult people. Human solutions that we come up with to deal with problems, fear and difficult people. Bobby: adversity is a test; and any test in our life is a time for us to utilize the spiritual resources which we have. To see the deliverance of the Lord. To get a good practice in it. Testing is simply that; a test which we need to pass. David is telling us how. Prayer and faith rest.

These human methods which we come up with many times lead to sleepless frustrated nights. Persistent in one form or another. We may solve the problem; or it may be solved; but another problem will crop up. This is how our lives go as human beings. We will never be free of adversity. Too often, as believers, our own plans should not come before the solutions, prayer and faith rest. Faith rest brings all these other problem solving devices together. We start with faith rest, which bring grace and doctrinal orientation together. The rest of the problem solving devices just fall into place. We rely on that knowledge that David was so certain of. We know that God will deliver us. Can we not sleep securely knowing that the Lord will sustain us.

When we get into bed at night, we cannot sleep due to the problems. And nothing works, even if you take your tylenol. You cannot fall asleep if you are worried about tomorrow, which is true of any of us at any time. I hope that you can answer this for yourself. Sleep comes with a relaxed mental attitude and the confidence of the Lord's answer. We have even more presence of the Lord with us than David had. How can we have a sleepless night, knowing about all of these other things? Yet you still cannot fall asleep. David provides answers to sleepless nights and worrisome days.

Psalm 3:5 [I lay down and slept; I woke again, for the LORD sustained me.](#)

## **Lesson #0369**

## **Psalm 3 Wisdom in the OT**

**3/23/2022 Wednesday**

We have David facing almost 20,000 soldiers who are all bent on killing Absalom. David is aware of that. So he invokes the Lord as his shield. This is a faith rest function at this time. He gives a prayer. In truth this is the only thing that makes sense after a prayer and faith rest. He lies down and sleeps.

Psalm 3:5 [I lay down and slept; I woke again, for the LORD sustained me.](#)

Under these conditions, he has done everything that he can do. This is very close to the time that will happen. This is also leadership on David's part. This is the solution to sleepless nights and worrisome days. We relax and let our minds go blank. With a relaxed mental attitude, we sleep, with the confidence of faith rest. When we have a sleepless night, we just take it before the Lord. We come up with a promise that covers it. There is no concern in David's mind for the future. He has no concern about it.

### David Prayers and Faith Rest

1. David was a spiritually mature believer. Faith rest was a well-oiled device in his spiritual arsenal.
2. He has a time of prayer over the moment or over the next day or year or lifetime. All of those times they we pray about or in.
3. What does that do for him? It brings peace to his soul.
4. Prayer is not a problem solving device.
5. Once you have made the request, what do you think after that? It becomes a part of the faith rest rationale. We have a promise from the Lord.

Bobby recognizes faith rest and prayer are very close. This does not denigrate prayer at all. Prayer is asking the Lord, and we get an answer and we always get an answer. The problem solving device in our own soul is faith rest. We trust the Lord to answer this request. We utilize this as a part of the faith rest rationale. We fall asleep in prayer and in peace.

*In peace, I will lie down and sleep.* Few people are able to do this when under life-threatening adversity. Many things are life threatening. We could be at war tomorrow; and it is a matter of concern and even fear. Faith rest is all about handling a fear like that. *“You alone, O Lord,...”* That is an absolute need and an absolute mandate for faith rest. We cannot depend upon the Lord alone.

You pray for safety and then leave in the Lord’s hands. We can certainly think about our problems and we can solve them. Our blessings can easily be missed when we do not depend upon the Lord alone. But we do not work out our own iffy faulty solutions. Then God works out His Own plan in our lives. Bobby has seen many times in his life, and he did not think he could handle the direction of the ministry; and it turns out when Bobby put it in God’s hands, it was handled in a week. Bobby had a people problem; a direction of the ministry problem; and God handled it in a week (when Bobby worked on it over a period of 2 years). We do what we can, but the Lord is the final arbiter. David is telling us just how to do this. To recall a promise that fits the situation; then we sleep well and sleep secure and then get up refreshed.

This is the content of David’s prayer. “You sustain me.”

### An Interpretive Translation

1. We might consider an interpretive translation.
2. *As for me, last night, I laid down and slept a great sleep.*
3. *This morning, I woke up, with the same problem, but with a much better attitude.*
4. That is the solution, whether the problem goes away or not.

All that Bobby can do is make the best decisions that he can, as the president of the ministry, and then put it all in the hands of God. If we are not in leadership, then we are

followers. The same principles hold true for all of us. Trust God. Pray about it and let it go. Watch what He will do. That solidifies the faith rest rationales.

David's experiences are not a personal achievement. This was all based upon what God has done. "I used the power of positive thinking" or "I read a self-help book" or "I got counseling." God's grace and God's faithfulness manifested to David.

David's confidence is reflected in the Hebrew verb *sustain*.

### Samak

1. This is the key to David's faith rest.
2. *Sustain or to support, to uphold*. The range of this verb
3. We are certain that this is what the Lord does.

We lose someone close to us; especially when a child is lost. Very difficult to hold onto faith. Or people die in ways that are unexpected or difficult ways. All of those things we sometimes question. When we say this, we are not trusting in the Lord or in His plan. Even in death; even in tragic death. He supports and sustains us. There is something that we must learn.

When there is a tragic death, that calls for questions and answers. The tragic decline of R. B. Thieme, Jr. is the reason that Bobby is teaching. There are no exceptions.

This psalm is very personal to every one of us. A new day may be problems on every side of us, pressing in on us. Like David, we must make a constant movement away from those personal troubles. God does not necessarily deliver by changing our circumstances. He will handle it at the right time in the right way. You fail to advance in the spiritual life and these problems are put in our way to guide us to advance. We reconcile these problems in our souls; and then we sleep.

God gives the support and victory. This psalm reflects a spiritual progress; a maturing advance. This is necessary for every day. Every day there will be something in our life which is not going right.

Paul had a thorn in order to keep him on the right track; and to be patient with the people that he is teaching. Sometimes pain directs us away from arrogance. Bobby hates *My Way* by Frank Sinatra.

God gives us the support of victory day after day after day. We must consciously move. We get anxious; we even get fearful.

Psalm 3:5 [I lay down and slept; I woke again, for the LORD sustained me.](#)

We renew our faith rest every morning.

Psalm 3:6 I will not be afraid of many thousands of people who have set themselves against me all around.

### Examining Psalm 3:6

1. This verse should be read in one breath with v. 5.
2. This represents David's attitude, the moment that he awoke. The times that we think about it and mull it over. And we wake up two hours later and it is the same thoughts, the same problem.
3. David made it through the night, relaxed, sleeping, even as the enemy drew closer. Problem is not getting better; it is getting worse. 10,000 people are gathering around him to kill him.
4. If the conclusion of v. 5 did not read as it does, that the Lord sustains him even in sleep, then what would v. 6 be? Bravado or cheap heroics. There are likely many people in Washington who have no idea what to do. This is why we need faith rest; the world is lost.
5. When David wakes up, is he looking out the tent at his troops? He is looking upward; not down to the enemy forces. He is convinced that his trust in the Lord is never misplaced. David can only be sustained by God; not by his earthly resources. He slept peacefully based upon the Lord.

It does not matter who is lying, who is using propaganda, who is not telling you the truth. One day could completely blow your mind. The first thing that we should do is claim a promise.

Plenty of Christians say, "I am going to trust in the Lord," but a few hours into the day, and that trust is gone.

What good does worry do? Does it change anything? It is in the Lord's hands. If it is not, then there is nothing that we can do. That is nothing more than a failure of faith rest.

Upon awakening, David is ready to face the day. He is refreshed and emboldened. He knows full well that he faces thousands of enemies. It is just another day for David. He has seen this all before. It was his faith resolve and divine wisdom that produced in David the hero of the hour.

Goliath is the great example of this. Israel's army hid in their tents. David showed the first signs of a leader, calm assurance under pressure. It was also what he said. David knew where his strength came from; and he wanted Israel's army to recognize this. This became David's lifetime motto, *the battle is the Lord's*. His heroism came exclusively from Psalm 121:2-3. *My help comes from the LORD, who made heaven and earth. He will not let your foot be moved; he who keeps you will not slumber.*

### David Facing the Challenge

1. The day will come when we will die.



2. God will take him home when his purpose is done. Why worry about it?
3. David is not going to meet this moment with an attitude of fear.
4. A coward dies many times; the brave man dies only one.
5. What makes a truly brave person? It is what is in the soul. Not physical strength or bravado.
6. There is no greater hero than David when apply faith rest from his spiritual life. That is what makes a hero. No matter what happens, we trust in the Lord.

Psalm 3:6 I will not be afraid of many thousands of people who have set themselves against me all around.

## Lesson #0370

## Psalm 3 Wisdom in the OT

3/24/2022 Thursday

Psalm 3:5 I lay down and slept; I woke again, for the LORD sustained me.

Psalm 3:6 I will not be afraid of many thousands of people who have set themselves against me all around.

These two verses should be read together. If God defends us while we are asleep, then a fortiori logic tells us that God will protect us while we are awake.

David finds himself where the army of Absalom is bent on his death; and this might cause others insomnia. But David sleeps. He is able to trust the Lord.

Exhaustion is the worst time for a soldier to function. David, as their commander, cannot be tired himself.

### David's Attitude under Pressure

1. David is confident. The #1 necessity of a commander going to battle. Confidence in your troops, your logistics, etc. He is not confident in himself, but confident in the Lord.
2. The life of faith rest is one of knowing certainty of the protection of the Lord under all circumstances...even the seemingly hopeless circumstances. That is even more critical. Where can you go when that is what you face? But hopeless situations are the ones more tailored to faith rest.
3. That protection marks the difference between despair marks the difference between despair, uncertainty and intrepidity. Faith rest is not just passive. David is thinking about the promises of God and he knows that God will protect him. But faith rest is active as well. He needs the courage of faith rest in battle.
4. It is either a good night's sleep or a night of pointless, sleepless worry to no purpose. David needs to be rested for the next morning. We know that we have a tough day ahead of us and we can only concern us with the outcome. The outcome is up to him. Whatever the outcome is, we can still understand that the Lord has a purpose in all of it.

5. So David has a good sleep.

What can mere man do against me? Many people can be against me; yet we have the protection of the Lord.

### David Is Exercising His Faith Rest

1. We see David totally reliant upon God. This is why Bobby chose Psalm 3. So easy to get our eyes on things which are happening. David is totally reliant on this situation.
2. David knows that God can be trusted in everything, including this overwhelming problem which faces him. We trust God for the small things. But the big things hit and suddenly, we are not relying on the Lord. We are going to let Him take over. David is faced with going to war against his own son. At war with him and that child wants to kill you and he has the ability to do it. That is a pretty terrible situation. So what else can you do in the worst of circumstances. We might trust God to get us to work safely; but what about the really big pressures?
3. David is clear in his mind that no one else but the Lord can rescue him. He is going to go to war and do his best; but only the Lord can win this war. We always do the best that we can before the Lord, and we put the rest in His hands. If you are using faith rest and continually growing, going in the right direction, that is what we do. Everything that David does is another step in faith rest.
4. David now puts his faith in the Lord's actions. David is satisfied. Whatever God is going to do is good for us.
5. David relies upon the Lord to fight the Lord's battle. **God does not deliver by spear or sword, it is his battle.** David and his army will do the fighting with the enemy.
6. The final outcome with this day's battle is in the Lord's hands. We may do the work, but the Lord is in control.

David puts his trust in the Lord's actions. He has claimed the promise and now he waits for the Lord's actions.

Bobby thought about this. The question has been asked. What if our nation was under attack like Ukraine was? Bobby knows that many of us would fight for our own family. We see the images of Ukraine and we see the horror of it. It is mud and blood; and it is not pretty. Would you rely on the Lord for the final outcome? David is in this situation. We are seeing the same situation in reality. What would you think? What would your thoughts be?

### To Live Is Christ and to Die Is Profit

1. To live is Christ; and to die is profit. The movie *Patton*. One of his lines, *we will be victorious or no one will come back alive*. Death just sends us to heaven, so why do we fear it?
2. That is where courage comes from. If you don't fear death then you don't fear life.

3. The circumstances when you claim promises like that, are no longer overwhelming to us. Too many things are piling up on me. In war, there is only one thing to handle—whoever is in front of your rifle. This is how a soldier thinks in combat. *I am going to fight until I am dead.*
4. This is the courage that every believer must have in the spiritual battle that we fight. And we are in one every day. Each one of us. We need to exhibit courage.
5. In the end, the battle is always the Lord's. God's purposes will always be served; and this will be His outcome; His plan and His purposes. Our actions serve Him to His glory.

Bobby can see David. He exhibits no anxiety when he comes out of his tent. He walks over and looks at his generals. He got a relaxed mental attitude; there is courage; so he can stand before his troops with the confidence of a great leader and he can instill confidence in them. There are always other believers around you and they wonder how you are handling them. How can you encourage them? David will have a relaxed mental attitude and he will give some instructions. There will be an operations order. Calm as he can be, David can instill confidence in his troops and he can testify to it.

David's strength does not come from his genius, his personal courage. It comes from God. David now has a clear and rested mind and he is ready for the task ahead. The military campaign for the restoration of his kingdom.

David exhibited some fear when he was in Jerusalem. But now he has been transformed. He is a man of courage with a relaxed mental attitude. Panic for some people. Where do I go next? Then back up and realize that you have nothing to fear and nothing to lose; and nothing to be panicked about. To live is Christ and to die is profit. Faith rest works when you apply it; when you calm down, when you utilize prayer (more than, *O God, help!*).

It is easy to say *calm down* to those who are upset. But when he have the option of the faith rest drill, then we have something we can replace our panic with.

Three people on staff on in serious health situations; but their attitudes are fantastic.

Someone recognized at Berachah that he is under adversity and suddenly, the doctrine makes sense and can be applied. David was a man after God's Own heart. It is the reason that we find in Psalm 3. He is not afraid; and he does not speak not in a tone of triumph. David is not speaking from arrogance. Faith rest does not give us arrogance. It is a humility; humble trusting confidence. David's faith in the Lord accepted and applied by Him. That is what the mature spiritual life does. We have a real God Who looks after us. God sometimes becomes very abstract to us. But it is reality. God is real and He does these things which we study.

#### **David Uses Faith Rest to the Maximum**

1. Faith rest, David's means to a relaxed mental attitude, is specifically designed to be used in problem solving. The filling of the Holy Spirit is the power that we need.

Faith rest is the springboard to all problem solving devices. It is designed to be used in adversity.

2. In adversity and problems that our faith grows. Our faith is not static. Our ability to use it also grows. What a moment it is when you realize the potency of all this. We have a gold mine of strength.
3. Some of David's most dangerous moments are when he trusts the Lord to the fullest. David had terrible moments in his life; terrible failures. His life always fulfilled the plan of God for this reason.
4. That means David has used faith rest to the maximum. When you can do that, that is a real breakthrough in the spiritual life.
5. Each time in his life, when it was necessary to use faith rest, is a step to a greater use of faith rest. Bobby wonders how David got Bible doctrine as a young person. Saul was jealous of David and David needed to use faith rest as Saul chased him all over the country. We will not be the king of the United States; but our life is exactly the same as David, in the sense that we glorify God on our own stage in life.
6. When David needs faith rest at his worst hour, it becomes his finest hour in service to the Lord. What a great thought that is; what a great understanding of what the spiritual life does for each one of us. The application is very simple. He accelerated his faith rest by the pressures on him in his life.

#### **Adversity Has Benefits**

1. Adversity has benefit to the believer.
2. Our adversities are opportunities for us. This helps us to accelerate our spiritual growth; to use faith rest.
3. In repetition, we learn to utilize to the maximum the faith rest that we used before. David used it many times in the past and he continues using it.
4. The dire circumstances is when our need to trust in the Lord is the greatest. That is the benefit. The harder it is, the greater that it is. It is spiritual muscle. We build it. It is a well-oiled machine.
5. With consistent growth and the constant practice of faith rest, we can handle any adversity.
6. We must concentrate on the doctrinal and wisdom resources that we have inculcated into our souls. Maybe we should have some of the promises of God firmly implanted in our memories in order to utilize the faith rest drill to the maximum. When it is empty, we have nothing. We can only fall back on our own resources.
7. Adversity is a training ground for developing faith rest skills. Any process that we use, any drill that we have, must be drilled into us. We learn drill and ceremonies in the army and we do it over and over again until it is second nature. We keep using faith rest until it is rote in our souls.
8. The more severe the adversity, the more faith rest skill is developed; and the greater capacity that we have to handle more adversity. Are we prepared for the

Ukraine war here? That is the extreme. There will be overwhelming problems in the future.

9. The greater the capacity to handle adversity, the greater the opportunity to glorify and to serve the Lord.

Bobby has been camping on faith rest, but we develop the other problem solving devices as we continue to grow.

Psalm 3:6 I will not be afraid of many thousands of people who have set themselves against me all around.

## Lesson #0371

## Psalm 3 Wisdom in the OT

3/27/2022 1Sunday

David's training puts him to the most difficult moment. He says,

Psalm 3:7 Arise, O LORD! Save me, O my God! For you strike all my enemies on the cheek; you break the teeth of the wicked.

### Summary on Psalm 3:7

1. v. 7 is the beginning of David's petition to the Lord.
2. The faith rest drill is what is the Lord and what are His promises. What can He do and what will He do?
3. David has express confidence in the Lord in vv. 3–6, which we have seen in the worst of circumstances. We have no right or reason not to be confident.
4. David petitions the Lord for action. This is not a mandate; it is a request. It is based upon the principle of God's care and keeping.
5. On the fact that David's assurance and reliance on the Lord has never failed him. David has failed the Lord on many occasions; and he has suffered severe discipline for it. But God has never failed to be protective. Who here has not made some grievous mistakes? If David could do the things that he did, God can continue with His plan.
6. V. 7 expresses David's confidence. V. 7 is a progression of David's thinking, while under pressure.

Then we have David's expression of fearlessness under these circumstances. In v. 7, David calls upon God to take over and to leave David and Israel to victory. The victory will be on David's side. He is ready for whatever comes.

At this point, Psalm 3 picks up speed. We move to a climatic finish. David's intense words are *wake up, God!*

### Wake Up, God

1. God waking up is an anthropomorphism.

2. This metaphor is as if God has been sleeping. He is up there with a cloud as a pillow and David wakes God up.
3. God would then spring into action on David's behalf. God does not sleep; He does not need sleep. Anthropomorphisms are used to explain God's thinking and actions.
4. David uses this metaphor to appeal to God's infinite power. Saying this suggests that Absalom is about to attack.
5. When we wake up in the morning, we are ready to do whatever needs to be done.
6. David's call is the desire for immediate and swift intervention by the Lord. There is not time to waste, David is saying. David could always caveat his prayers with, *If You will*. This anthropomorphism indicates a quickly coming event.

David prays for Absalom's uprising to fail. The nation will be brought back together after a civil war. That is not easy to do when there is so much rancor. David prays for the entire nation to come back together. There is a prayer for the defeat of evil types; but David prays for the return to a nation. Who is David going to govern with such a divided nation? David's request is for immediate help.

David confirms this with the second line.

Psalm 3:7 *Arise, O LORD! Save me, O my God! For you strike all my enemies on the cheek; you break the teeth of the wicked.*

David refers to God as *my God*. David has a very personal relationship, which we have as well. This is the very thing that David's enemies spiritual advance, God would not do this. David let's God handle this. His enemies will soon find out whose side God is on. God does take sides in war. Every nation at war will claim to have some relationship to a higher power. Nations claim for God to be on their side.

#### **David's Prayer for His Client Nation**

1. God's plan calls for a client nation to continue its mission. David knows that God will protect a client nation in war.
2. God favors the obedient client nation that represents Him in this world.
3. God generally opposes those nations and people who are in conflict.
4. Yet, God's plan may also call for an apostate client nation to be disciplined. A larger portion of Israel will suffer a defeat.
5. God uses such a defeat as a wake up call for a return to client nation status. We pray for our nation and we pray for its deliverance. We pray for our nation's leaders to make good decisions. We pray that our nation return to divine establishment and to the rule of law. We are individually a part of this. We must do our part for the client nation. God uses a defeat like that to wake up a nation. God loves all people; and Jesus died for every one of us, no matter what race, gender, creed or location. That is the ultimate in love. God offers salvation to all of us. But Bobby is not referring to individuals here.

6. This is a reference to the special place that God has for a client nation. All people and nations have a plan under God; but He also has particular treatment for client nations.
7. God is not on the side of a nation which oppose a client nation.
8. God is opposed to the nation which is against a client nation.

Our nation has been blessed throughout history; and we have been opposed by many nations on many occasions. In the spiritual realm, we are preserved as a client nation. We are still doing these things, but they are opposed, internationally and from within.

David knows that he is the king of God's chosen nation, Israel. Absalom is a usurper; he is not the true lawful king. Absalom is a usurper; and David has the confidence of deliverance. This is why he so petitions God. Absalom is in direct contradiction to the Lord's plan. He knows the propaganda of Absalom is false. This fact will be borne out to all when Absalom is defeated and Absalom dies. That is a part of David's very difficult prayer.

David does not want to pray for the death of his son, but there is a bigger concern here. The plan of God is preservation of the client nation under David. David is still God's man. People get emotional and they follow a dynamic leader. A good number of people have followed him. Israel must bow to the knowledge as to who David is.

Israel will continue to be a client nation; and David will continue as her king. Since Israel is under God's protection, then David is also under God's protection. This song would eventually be sung in the Temple. A confirmation of David and Israel's purpose. What are we studying centuries later? What God the Holy Spirit meant for us to understand. These things are not just important to Israel way back when, but they are important to us today. David's failures are forgiven; Israel's failures are also forgiven. The promise of God is not negated by the failure of one or many people. It may be withheld by the failure of an entire nation. National discipline may be the result.

We are failing, in part, as a client nation today. We can still recover, even though that possibility seems to look less and less likely each day.

#### **David's Circumstances and Client Nation Usa Compared**

1. No doubt, God might use great upheaval like this revolt to humble nations and a people. We are watching today a nation being destroyed by an enemy of this nation. We are watching our leadership confused and unable to make a decision and unable to do the right thing in the moment. This tells us that we need to pray and to relax. It also means that God is using upheavals like this. We have gotten very fatheaded in history and we need to recognize just who we are.
2. We need to rebound as individuals; but also as a nation. Our nation needs to rebound to divine establishment...

3. And believers need to refocus on the plan of God for our lives. David woke up from his sleep, and he does not spend time worrying about what he is going to do. Then after approaching God, we goes to doing what he needs to do.
4. We cannot survive as a client nation without divine establishment standards and the rule of law. We do not survive in anarchy.
5. David's hopeless situation and yet, he is confident; and we should be confident as well.
6. Adversity interrupts David and client nation Israel. Are we as a nation facing this as the future. Do we watch the news, get upset, and then go to work out of fellowship, is that the way to go? David shows us the way.

Psalm 3:7 Arise, O LORD! Save me, O my God! For you strike all my enemies on the cheek; you break the teeth of the wicked.

## Lesson #0372

## Psalm 3 Wisdom in the OT

3/27/2022 2Sunday

Psalm 3:7 Arise, O LORD! Save me, O my God! For you strike all my enemies on the cheek; you break the teeth of the wicked.

What we pray always has an impact. And never more do we need to pray for our nation. This is not the first time such a prayer has been made by David. He has prayed this many times in his life. Many times in Israel that this was necessary.

David has a penchant for asking God to wake up.

Psalm 68:1 God shall arise, his enemies shall be scattered; and those who hate him shall flee before him!

David says, "Let the Lord's enemies be scattered; and let those who hate Him."

True Christianity is always persecuted. Believers advancing to spiritual maturity have always gotten opposition. People always point to the Crusades. Many of the kings wanted the plunder under the guise of freeing the holy land from Islam.

We defend our nation when it is necessary. The enemies of God Himself. Those who oppose God's client nation are enemies of God. "Let them flee from before You."

Make room for the punishment by God; and we then get in God's way. Pray and watch for results. We do not simply sit on our hands, but we know that God brings results. We go and do what we need to do, but we need to let the Lord be a part of the equation. We need to keep our focus on the Lord and His results. This prayer is a prayer request and a plea to God to come and deliver His people. David says, "Scatter them" (but that is up to you, God).



The confidence of David making this request. This is a prayer of great trust. This is David's singular request. He is under the faith rest drill at this point. So many people would be under a different influence...panic or chemical substance.

#### **A Few Points on Psalm 68:1**

1. This prayer sees and expects the march of God to victory. It takes David right along with it.
2. This prayer looks forward to the defeat of all opposition. That defeat is solely the work of the grace of God.
3. David may be the instrument of God's purposes, but God is still in control of the purposes. David must insure that he is within the parameters of God's plan. That is a positive answer to prayer. That is what we must insure.

We need to know what God's plan is; and we learn this by gaining wisdom. David came before us as a great believer. David knew what God expected, despite the fact that he failed from time to time.

This is related to Moses' prayer, when the Ark of God went ahead of them.

Numbers 10:35 *And whenever the ark set out, Moses said, "Arise, O LORD, and let your enemies be scattered, and let those who hate you flee before you."*

Numbers 10:36 *And when it rested, he said, "Return, O LORD, to the ten thousand thousands of Israel."*

Whenever Israel moved, the Ark went before them. Notice Moses' words: *"Rise up, O Lord, and let Your enemies be scattered and let those who hate You flee from before you,"*

Moses faces many circumstances that David faced. Moses is the first great leader. So David looks back on Moses and what he said and wrote. David was the student of a great man in Israel's history; and a student of God's actions within the history of nation Israel.

Why not? The prayer is effective. Moses was applying the faith rest drill. The Ark was a symbol of the Presence of God with Israel. Like the pillar of cloud and the pillar of fire (by night).

Before Israel went to battle, the Ark of God went before them. This would lead the people into the Land of Promise. Moses took the people right to the Jordan River. Here, it was right up to the southern desert south of Canaan.

Moses sent spies out to look over the land; and they found that the land was filled with powerful enemies, including giants. Thus the promise of God to defeat the many foes and to give the land to Israel. It was a terrible situation for Moses. God would defeat these enemies. It would be done under Joshua's leadership, not under Moses'. The people failed

The people forgot that they were a client nation which God had blessed with a land, promised originally to Abraham. So they would not go forward under Moses. David and Moses offered up the same prayer. In Moses' case, his prayer was postponed. David got immediate action.

The Lord hears. He answers these prayers, but in different ways. David did not want certain things, but David got what he requested. If we need to rescue our nation, what do we pray for? Where does the current direction of our nation fit with divine direction, client nation principles, and Christian teachings?

Biblical marriage is one man/one woman. Family is under attack as well. Single parent families are the push. Nationalism, and we live in an age where people are enamored with internationalism. A client nation falls within the parameters of divine establishment and divine institutions. A client nation will be preserved, even through all of that, by fulfilling the functions of the client nation. Missionaries, evangelism within the nation, a haven for the Jews. All of these are functions of a client nation.

Do you expect no more riots, no more weird legislation, no more leaders who have no idea what they are doing. What God does is for the benefit of this client nation; and it could hurt. But, as a believer, we need to be in the right place at the right time, no matter what the circumstances.

How apropos for David to utilize the same prayer and promise that Moses did.

#### **David's Prayer and Moses' Prayer**

1. The prayer of Moses in Num. 10:35, under a stressful situation, Moses faced the giants in the land and the fortified cities; and Israel had not been trained as warriors. This might be why they did not want to go into the land. But the Presence of God is everything. Even if the nation is not ready, even if we are not ready, you might as well get on board, because God exercises His will.
2. God's Presence is with His anointed man.
3. The prayer highlights the Lord rising up, in contrast to the many opposing David.
4. The Absalom rebellion was an uprising against God. God chose David to lead the nation. He did not choose Absalom.
5. A revolt against the choice of God was Absalom's plan. That is not a winning strategy. It is never a winning action for a nation to desert God.
6. The uprising was on the wrong side of Israel's history and destiny. Being on the wrong side of God's plan means that you are in trouble. Therefore, we should not get upset with what is happening. Remember, these people are God's opponents. God will not be mocked and His people will not be destroyed.
7. David's prayer is appropriate to the situation. It is brutal but appropriate; it is Imprecatory, but the right prayer.
8. This is a model of confidence and reliance upon God's actions and His answers.

This prayer can be achieved only if God works through His people. David as a talented and brilliant warrior cannot operate on his own. He needed to hoist the shield of faith. There is no other way when you are facing any sort of enemy. We do not have to be upset or sending emails to everyone you know about the terrible things happening in the United States. It is nice to know, but that should not be your focus.

When you receive these emails, remember, *that is interesting*; and then remember who is in charge.

Psalm 3:7 [Arise, O LORD! Save me, O my God! For you strike all my enemies on the cheek; you break the teeth of the wicked.](#)

**Lesson #0373**                      **Psalm 3 Wisdom in the OT**                      **3/30/2022 Wednesday**

**Lesson #0374**                      **Psalm 3 Wisdom in the OT**                      **3/31/2022 Thursday**

**Lesson #0375**                      **Psalm 3 Wisdom in the OT**                      **4/3/2022 1Sunday**

**Lesson #0376**

**Psalm 3 Wisdom in the OT**

**4/3/2022 2Sunday**

**Lesson #0377**

**Psalm 3 Wisdom in the OT**

**4/6/2022 Wednesday**

**Lesson #0378**

**Psalm 3 Wisdom in the OT**

**4/7/2022 Thursday**

**Lesson #03**

**Psalm 3 Wisdom in the OT**

**4/10/2022 1Sunday**

We are still in Psalm 3. You never know what you are going to find when you begin a book or a chapter. It boggles the mind as to all that there is there. We are going to complete this psalm today and we will start a new increment. Not going to tell us, since we may have to rebound.

The final verse is a benediction. It is the closing part of a prayer or of a message. This is what David is doing. He is ending his prayer.

Psalm 3:8 **Salvation** [or, *deliverance*] **belongs to the LORD; your blessing be on your people! Selah.**

David will declare that all deliverance is from God, and that will include his own deliverance. It is not going to be a force of arms, political maneuvers, economic sanctions, which will save David or any nation; nor will it be anything that David does.

David may have repeated this prayer before going into battle. He wanted to remind them that they would have the victory that day in battle. The second line is a picture of the generosity on the part of David. We know the history of David being deposed and being in exile; any selfish concerns do not blot out the faithful king's sense of responsibility to all the people. This is something that Absalom will never have. "Your blessings be upon Your

people.” This is David’s prayer not just for his supporters, but for all Israel. David is a shepherd of the Lord’s people, just as he was a shepherd of his father’s people as a very young man. God knows all about His people, His covenant, and the interactions. David shows that he wants the nation healed and restored and brought back as a client nation to God, as it was designed to be. What David receives, he wants his nation to receive as well.

Would that our own leaders might listen and learn from this great king. We as a nation need purging of evil from our midst. If you do not realize this, we may not have much doctrine in our souls. We are not to bring an Absalom revolt against our own government. Let the Lord handle the purging in His Own way; and this may mean that discipline is put upon our nation.

There is plenty of activism. Discipline of the nation is also one way for God to purge a nation of evil. Activism may be in God’s way and outside of His plan. How much better than to let the Lord work? There is no comparison between God’s plan and our plan. May we live through this time remembering David’s prayer for the nation. This is God’s will and purpose for us as a nation. A large part of Israel will fall under divine discipline. Many of them are going to die.

20,000 of Absalom’s are chased and there was a slaughter of Absalom’s forces; and of Absalom himself. This may be a part of a solution for us into the future. This is a grim thing to say. We all want our nation to succeed; a moving away from our leaders who care much more about their own power. The divisions that we have in the nation; and this is the worse situation that we have ever been in since 1860. The bloodiest war ever fought on this continent. We can see the devastation. If you want war, you have to realize the pain and suffering involved and the death which is involved. This is exactly what happened to Israel at this moment. What may happen may not be easy or pleasant for us at this time.

Jim Myers and another believer in Ukraine. Great persecution taking place there; Satan does not like positive volition and this may be closely related to what is happening there. Whatever happens, live through this with patience. Psalm 121. This is how we serve the Lord in whatever circumstances that we find ourselves. This is when we use these two psalms in adversity. Psalms like this are needed at this moment.

This is a true picture of the Great King to come. The final prayer of our Lord on the cross. “Forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing.” David prays for all the nation. The Lord prays for all of us. The protection for the plan of God in this life; the protection that we have from this moment until we reach heaven and eternal life.

This chapter closes with the word, *selah*; which means, *think on this psalm; contemplate on this psalm*.

What other applications can we make? This is a basic truth of Christianity. When we face many adversaries, we can pray with confidence. Our study of this psalm has shown us that the key to confidence comes from a personal knowledge of the character of God; and

Who He is. The fact that God has a personal plan for us. Our study has shown this. The effectiveness for each one of us. For any believer growing spiritually, fear and despair are not a part of our vocabulary. David used faith rest toward the One Who would protect him under all circumstances. God would place David back on the throne where he belonged. David showed to us that victory and deliverance can be provided even in the worst circumstances. In in the United States which appears to be on the brink of national disaster.

How do you know that evil is among us, that decisions are made that are detrimental to us. We have to see it, and we have to understand the divine institutions; and divine establishment. Most importantly, the standards of Bible doctrine in your soul. That is the great discriminatory. God's character.

In this midst of all this, David prayed for deliverance. The manifestation of David's confidence that he slept through the night, without worry. He put it in the Lord's hands. This psalm requires a conscience movement of these troubles from our own shoulders onto God's. We take our mind off our own problems and enemies and moving them into concentration and focus on the Lord. When our concentration on Him is greater than our concentration on our own problems. If you can sleep easily with all of those problems, then you consider why you are able to relax. Consider the source of your relaxation. This is why faith rest is a primary problem solving device. Then your spiritual maturity is manifested in life to the maximum.

After a good night's sleep, you have a cause for gratitude and trust. God is a perpetual sustainer. Our attitude ought to be, *I cannot wait to see how God will choose to resolve this problem*. There are problems which we cannot solve, but God can. Then a relaxed mental attitude in that day. Remember, in all of this...

#### **Our Prayers to God**

1. We do not pray for God's actions against other people in Imprecatory prayer. "God, wipe them out!" But that is not our prayer or David's.
2. Pray against the evil that they speak and against the evil that they do.
3. Also pray for positive volition in people that the Lord will work circumstances so that people are positive. That is the immediate solution. "Where did that come from? How did you do that?"
4. Pray for insight into the truth of divine establishment and Bible doctrine. To bring to mind those things which you need. Bobby's prayer is for God to bring to his mind the insight, words and teaching that we have. God works through people in fellowship to what is necessary for the plan of God.
5. This psalm is to be used in the daily spiritual life of any believer. Keep it near you; mark it well.
6. We approach current affairs, foreign and domestic, with the relaxed mental attitude expounded in Psalm 3. We emulate it. That is our job.
7. With this psalm firmly in our soul, there is only courage and faith rest to be applied

8. The shield of faith, which Bobby spent so much time on, is in full operation when Psalm 3 is in operation in your soul. **Commit your way to the Lord.** Keep growing and keep on understanding the Lord and His plan. **Trust also in Him and He will bring it to pass.**

Proverbs 3: 5–6 **Trust in the LORD with all your heart, and do not lean on your own understanding. In all your ways acknowledge him, and He will make straight your paths.**

Solomon knew the prayer. God will make your paths straight, meaning that He will lead you in His plan.

We must always remember that God is on our side, with regards to protection and deliverance.

This and other psalms are adopting and adapted for our use in the Church Age. David's experience in conflict and this was adapted for use. The terminology for battle and war, which is all a part of this circumstance.

Paul was particularly adept at the usage of these techniques.

Psalm 3:8 **Salvation [or, deliverance] belongs to the LORD; your blessing be on your people! Selah.**

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT

4/10/2022 2Sunday

We will return to the psalms. Now we are going back to the book of Proverbs. We will explore some of the most practical standards for believers. We will study 2 of the most prominent subjects, sex and money.

One of the commandments tell us not to have sex outside of marriage. We don't know sometimes why God limits us in this way. We need to know the side effects of adultery. This should be at least something to consider.

### Proverbs 5 Introduction

1. vv. 1–6 is a sex talk between father and son. Solomon having a talk with his son about sex.
2. Vv. 7–14 The final price of infidelity.
3. Vv. 15–20 the alternative; the delight of marital love.
4. A reminder that sins are ultimately an issue with the Lord. They may have repercussions with other people.
5. So beyond our own reaction, remorse or guilt or lack thereof, we cannot escape God's consequences vv.21–33

6. We find in Proverbs 5 the distinction between the immediate pleasures of a specific sin and its long-range consequences to our lives. This is something which so few consider.

So many people think only 2 minutes ahead in life. They do not consider everything else that might be involved here. Too many ignore or wish that this chapter would just go away; but this reveals God's standards. There is a reason why there are prohibitions. Yet, the rule of law is important for everyone. These laws keep us out of anarchy. This also keeps us out of soul anarchy. It is because it is to our best interest. The road to happiness, the road to fulfilment, all wrapped up in the mandates in Scripture. There is no other way to think about it.

We are Americans like our freedom, and we don't like others to tell us what to do. But we as believers must be authority oriented. We may not like it. God and His standards will not be mocked. There are always damaging issues to be reckoned with. Either immediate or distant. Whatever we do that is right has benefit.

There are reasons for adultery or promiscuity which this chapter addresses, which seem very difficult to reconcile. It does not cover every contingency. We consider child sexual abuse. This may lead to a number of things. This can lead to promiscuity or to frigidity. But this is not the fault of the child.

There are people who want to loosen up these laws; and adultery or promiscuity can become a way of life. That can be repaired, even though it is a very difficult road. Sometimes it may even require medication, to bring a person back to their faculties. With rebound and spiritual growth and ridding oneself of guilt, even these problems can be dealt with and they can be overcome. No problem is too great in human life that the application of Bible doctrine.

This chapter does not deal with specific situations. But there can be solutions for past abuse, no matter how terrible it is.

One other modern politically charged subject, which may be a stumbling block to some women. Why is the focus on the adulteress and not on the male players? They might say, *men are the real problems, why are women singled out here?*

This may arouse some sensitivities. We must consider the context. *Let's give equal time to male jerks.* What about the playboys, the love 'em and leave 'em types? Scripture does not leave them alone. No question that men have many problems in this area. One overarching principle, it is a big mistake to criticize the material covered. Scripture will cover that other things elsewhere. Don't get hung up about what you think should be included here.

This chapter makes obvious distinctions between men and women. There is no confusion of gender in this chapter. There are men and women and nothing in between.



Facts of the case: The boy in this context hears the results to himself of bad decisions. This is personal, and with application. Although this is wisdom which applies to any and all boys and men. It still has a personal bring to it here. Still pitfalls of a man's physical, sinful. This is a very necessary instruction for boys and men. Women should also be happy for this instruction, and men who are not involved in adultery, this is important. The overarching view of male and female relationships. Those relationships are long-term consequences which must be considered.

This chapter does not paint all women with the same brush. This is what a young man must look for. This can be a benefit to the woman and she can see what integrity looks like. For the boy to recognize the relationship. What are God's standards for her.

The context of this chapter, a father speaking to his son. He is educating his son about women. All of us who had a relationship with our father. A man of wisdom should make clear these circumstances; talk about these circumstances. This is Solomon talking about women. He knew 1000 of them, or more. Solomon is doing the explaining.

There are a lot of single mothers out there. They may have to speak to their sons about themselves and about other women. God gives a child a father and mother so that he can hear both sides of the issue. Girls understand boys sooner than most boys understand girls. Boys need some help with how to treat girls with help and consideration. What we have in this chapter is Mrs. Robinson. She is the cougar. That is what the woman is in Proverbs. She seduces the young man. This is all about that.

The loss of divine institutions; and it starts right here. Shouldn't a girl get the same instruction as this? Of course. But with the dangers of sexual activity. Women need to understand their roles as responders. The adulteress of this chapter is an aggressor. A woman is designed to be a responder, not the aggressor. Men need to have a bit put in their mouths and to reign them in. We men are aggressive and that can become overaggressive very easily. Solomon, this is what happens when you are over aggressive. What will happen? Where will it lead? This is good instruction for all of us. Trouble begins with men and women when they do not know the roles; and today these roles are being reversed. This is even encouraged in our society. Makes it difficult for us to have certain standards and how they differ from the society in which we live.

Wisdom for the woman must include a protective discernment and the drives of men who are natural aggressors. The woman needs to know how to spot the self-centered male aggressor. This is encouraged by all the media that we have. Failure to exercise good judgment; or early pregnancy. This can be a drastic change in direction for an individual. It certainly makes a change. We are designed to have children in the confines of marriage. We need to understand that.

All too often a modern talk today is about birth control. This is often what the talk is about. "I know you are going to do this, so let's get you some protection here." But there is no discussion of the problems of sex outside of marriage. There are many unseen repercussions for those involved in promiscuity. It is more than, *don't do it because I say*

*don't do it.* There is a little knowledge, a little information, a bit of a frank talk. This is what Solomon is doing for his son. He is presenting him with knowledge that he will need in the future.

A universal and timeless study; and yet what can be one of the greatest things in life.

## **Lesson #03                      Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT    4/13/2022 Wednesday**

Bobby taught the teen class for about 10 years. At the end of his time there, he decided to teach the Song of Solomon. He felt that there was information important for teens. Bobby called the series "Sex, Drugs and Rock 'n' Roll."

Proverbs 5 is a father-son talk. It is very explicit about the dangers of the adulterous woman. A specific sin and its long-range outcome. If a person is wise, using the divine wisdom, and he will hear the consequences of the adulteress.

The immediate problem is political correctness. But this should not be a problem as this is the infallible Word of God; and this should not be a problem for women in Berachah. Why is one promiscuous woman singled out here. Why aren't the male players addressed here? The Bible addresses the dangers and pitfalls associated with such men. But this chapter has a specific focus. Women have much to learn from this chapter when it comes to men. Also remember, this chapter does not paint all women with the same brush. All women with integrity are naturally excluded, even when there is a past involved.

This helps a young man determine what to look for in a woman. The woman has the same situation. This helps her to understand what integrity looks like in God's eyes. The specific answer to the feminist is the context. There are 3 parts to the context which answers this question.

### **The Context of Proverbs 5**

1. The boy applies this to himself. This is very personal. Its basic theme is to address the man's sinful inclinations and the dire results which go with it.
2. The context of this chapter specifically. This is a father speaking to his son. He is educating his son about women. Something the boy needs to learn about. There are things the boy needs to know before getting involved. We have no idea what kind of talk has occurred. In many cases, today, this has not happened.
3. Boys today need to know how to re-reat a women with respect. What should a boy watch out for and how far can you go? Do girls need this talk as well? Of course. The girl needs the talk from the standpoint of a responder. The woman is a responder as God has designed her to be.
4. Wisdom for the woman includes developing a protective discernment, including the motives and the drives of aggressive men. How to spot and how to avoid the self-centered womanizer. The lifelong repercussions of not doing this. Pregnancy outside of marriage, and this limits the woman's options considerably.
5. Why male and not female:

- a. Wisdom in the Bible is portrayed as a woman.
- b. The seductress in this context may also be a metaphor for false religion. It is not just about this boy and what he should and should not do; it is also a commentary on apostasy and false religion.
- c. The woman is the opposite of a woman of wisdom. Hence the adulterous label.
- d. She is the seductress of false religion, luring people away from the Lord and Bible doctrine by her siren song.

This was a great problem in Israel. It is why Bobby is talking about false religion here. This is why Jews were not to marry foreign women who worshiped idols. They would be unequally yoked. In this case, they were worshipers of idols. They were the phallic cults at the time. The metaphor of watching out for the adulterous woman corresponds to a nation being seduced by a false religion. God had to severely discipline Israel for this.

Many parents avoid these talks. Many reasons. It may be embarrassing to address. Or a parent may think he is a legalist or tyrant for addressing this. Laying down rules. Or they feel like tyrants for mentioning or imposing moral standards on children. There are no set of rules which are inviolable in our society. This shows. Parents have a very difficult time laying down the law, making rules and enforcing rules.

A parent may feel hypocritical for telling children not to do what they themselves did. Forget this and put aside the embarrassment for the child. The warning of pitfalls is never hypocrisy. Your own sins have cost you and you know the price you paid. With doctrine, you can always recover and you can move past. Why do you want to see your children repeat what you have done. Give them a chance to make good decisions.

Some of you have moved way past this; and some of you are grandparents. But this information is never too late. You never know how the Lord will use wisdom in your soul. This is just another increment that people need to know.

[Train up a child in the way that he should go, and when they are old, they will not move from it.](#)

These issues which we are studying are critical when it comes to bringing up a child. If they do not follow this wisdom, you have done your job. You have given them what they need. Proverbs 5 is a good place to start with any child.

When a child makes mistakes, they know where to go for guidance. Children may not return to Bible doctrine, but they may move towards divine establishment. Give them what they need to be on the right path. This can be true even if they never return to the pathway that you have given them. A happy marriage can still be found. You can have happiness in marriage by choosing the right one and doing/not doing many things.

This chapter is not about austerity or oppressive rules. It is wisdom to promote the best possible life. Not without problems, but with a way to handle problems. Always let the child know that they can come to them with any problem. Too many parents make it difficult for a child who has made a terrible decision. Always keep the door open. That goes for spouses as well. That is how you gain trust and show love. Even when the children have gone astray.

Loving your child means you want to protect them from making the same bad decisions which you made. Maybe, just maybe, even use yourself as an example. Sometimes hiding your past is not the best thing to do. Honesty between spouses is also important. This also helps bring a couple together, when they understand who they are and were. Kids need to hear the experience of the parents.

When children resist your instructions or your rules, it is always difficult to watch and to deal with. Especially as they get older and the repercussions become worse. Stay with it; do not give up on them. Proverbs 5 is the antidote to all of this. Bobby applauds parents and grandparents who have done this.

So many kids have no knowledge of standards outside of their own making; or outside of the standards of society. They will fall into all of this without the principles of wisdom. They will experience the dissatisfaction of life as a result. It shows more love to impose standards on your children. With no instruction in morality, wisdom, children are guaranteed to become losers.

Solomon is speaking to his son in this chapter and Solomon made many bad decisions with women. He had a harem of 1000 women. Who better to speak of the pitfalls than a man who knows all of the pitfalls so well. He has seen everything. He is revealed to his son some of his own story.

Solomon's greatest love he lost, the Shulumite women of SoS. There is no greater happiness than a marital situation that works. It does not always work; it is not always easy. This is what we need. One size does fit all. If you have important wisdom, you cannot afford to withhold it from your children.

Many women are just like men. They are clueless just like men do. They just do what they see on television and movies. There is so little wisdom to be found there. In Hollywood and real life, there relationships last for a very short amount of time.

There are dangers are Lotharios who are fast moving, slick talking, who make lots of booty calls. There are too many women answering the phone. So, what are you looking for? Integrity. What is in their souls. We have better have wisdom in our own souls.

How about character and integrity for a long-term benefit, for a lasting, satisfying benefit. The player has little or none of that. They are attractive and they have good lines. The seductress has the same signs as the male counterpart.

A person of wisdom recognizes where this goes immediately. What do you do when you hear the old line that you have heard so many times before? Wisdom is important in all of this, male or female.

Many of the dangerous types are older and they target younger women. Do not react to what you hear. Stay objective.

After this, we will move on to money. Solomon is the wealthiest man of his era. He had the most opulent court in the world. When the financial wizard speaks, we should listen. Sex and money are misunderstood today. Financial entanglements. He will also talk about laziness as well.

#### **Preview of Coming Attractions**

1. It is unworthy company and unreliable words that are two major enemies that trip the wise and make them foolish. We can have wisdom and we can turn foolish. We may not all face the seducer or the seductress. But we all certainly have money problems.
2. Choosing the right companions for life, leisure or business is a dominant theme in the pursuit of wisdom.
3. Honest and forthright people with integrity are always the wise choice. But we must make the wise choice.
4. The adulteress woman would be sneaky and dishonest. But she represents a bad companion and lying words or seductive words.
5. It is the same with a bad business partner or a bad business venture.

### **Lesson #03**

### **Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT**

**4/14/2022 Thursday**

It is Easter Sunday coming up. Also a special message.

This chapter are words of wisdom to a son from his father. The book of 1Kings says that Solomon wrote 3000 Proverbs and 1000 psalms. Solomon was quite talented, who was wiser than his son David. Solomon was the highest of the high. They are not included in the Old Testament. However, Solomon is the father in Prov. 5. We are told that Solomon's wisdom exceeded that of all those in the east and in Egypt. Solomon's interest and research covered nearly every aspect of knowledge from zoology, botany, philosophy, human nature. Solomon was very interested in human relationships.

Those who know nothing about Solomon know him as the wise man. Solomon requested knowledge from God. God said, "I have given you a wise and discerning heart. No one is like you and no one will arise after you." Therefore, what Solomon has to say is critical for us to hear. This is wisdom of a discerning heart, which is what Solomon requested from God.

There was a question asked. Who is the son to whom Solomon is speaking to? Is he a future king of Israel. We do not know to whom Solomon was speaking. It is certainly a fact

that a man, male, boy, teenager is receiving this instruction. But don't we all need such instruction.

### **The Audience for Proverbs 5**

1. This proverb is not meant for any one person. It is meant for every man.
2. This is why, as a writer, using a variety of vehicles to get across some information. Solomon is doing that right here. He uses this effective father-son genre. This would be a logical vehicle for him to use.
3. This is a vehicle for Solomon to teach every son. That is why the son is not named. Solomon is teaching all of us.
4. This is what every father should teach his son. Now fathers have the wisdom and this is why it needs to become clear to the reader.

The death-dealing dangers of consorting with a person outside of wedlock.

### **Recognizing What Adultery Really is**

1. Since this chapter is specifically about adultery, we know immediately that adultery is a lie from the beginning. There is nothing honest about adultery.
2. If you think that you have found the right relationship with a man or a woman based upon adultery, remember, you found that person by cheating.
3. Nothing prevents a person without integrity from cheating again. Too many people go this route and they find their soulmate through adultery. This is a lie from the beginning. Don't think that the adulterous person won't get tired of you.
4. If you think someone who cheated to get you won't cheat again. Adultery begins with a mental attitude. It is a sin; but most overt sins begins with an attitude. A dishonesty. It is contagious and it is something which does not go away once it has been satiated by one person. The attitude is still there; the recklessness is still there.
5. Know why and how to avoid such pitfalls and traps.

Solomon is telling us in a 5 stage presentation the 5 stages of adultery. A lot of this, the poor kid does not get. The intent of this chapter can be plainly stated. Nothing in life so clouds judgment. This includes homosexuality, transsexuals, and normal sex outside of marriage.

### **Marriage and the LGBTQ Community**

1. Marriage in the Biblical sense is not possible for the LGBTQ people. No matter how the relationship is packaged in humanistic, cosmic system terms, it is not possible. Even though today, this marriage is accepted and promoted.
2. Love is not an issue in same sex marriage. They said it is, but it isn't.
3. The issue is the Biblical standard for marriage. Saying "I love this person" is not good enough.

4. Nowhere in Scripture, is such a relationship honored. These are described as perversions which bring divine discipline. Sodom and Gomorrah was destroyed for the widespread perversity in that city. We see this being promoted in every corner. Some churches; in the courthouse; the rise of the LGBTQ community. They have as much power in the country today. They are being heard and their policies are being implemented. J
5. Marriage in the Bible is clearly one man with one woman. No exceptions. True from the beginning in the garden and throughout human history.
6. All of these activities by people in the LGBTQ is fornication.
7. There is no commensurate parallel of Biblical marriage and the marriage of two men or two women. There is no moral equivalent. We must fall back on what the Scripture says. From the humanistic view, their logic makes sense.
8. Same-sex marriage or adulterous relationships can never be equal to or as satisfying as the Biblical standard for such activity. This never provides what the adulterous couple and same sex couples think that it will. They turn themselves over to their own perversity. There are no exceptions.

We all know very nice people who are homosexual. That does not mean that we treat them badly. No matter all their good qualities, they are perverse.

If Bobby said this in front of some groups, he would be accused of using hate speech. We live by the standards of Scripture, which define absolute right and wrong. Otherwise, we come up with our own right and wrong. Today, what is right, used to be wrong; and vice versa. People make up their own standards.

As Christians, we do not hate anyone, including anyone in the LGBTQ community, as they claim that we do. When it is severe enough, we face divine discipline. But we still do not hate them.

#### **Hatred as a Mental Attitude**

1. Hating anyone is a mental attitude sins; and we cannot afford this.
2. Hating is ignoring the divine mandate for impersonal love towards all mankind. This supercedes any attitude that we might have toward anyone else.
3. Hating launches a life filled with bitterness, discontent, anger, all outside the spiritual life and reversionism.
4. In those cases, happiness and an relaxed mental attitude can never be achieved by a believer who is out of fellowship.

We may wonder, how can such people who are destroyi us in Washington, we cannot afford to even hate them. It is a waste of energy for them to do what they can to sell them. Our society today has been turned upside down in these endeavors. All o this has been fruitless and a detriment.

Sinners need Jesus Christ, not a correct of their morality. Real change only happens when a person grows spiritually.

When you are thinking about these things from the past, also remember, how far have I come, from those things in the past. Maybe that will help you to recognize the power of Bible doctrine in your life for the better.

This has been made into a crusade for freedom and liberation; but Jesus says, the truth will make you free. Freedom and the truth of the Word of God; this is the only way to have true freedom. It is a personal freedom; and we can have freedom even in a tyrannical society.

But sexual perversions are the road to slavery in the soul.

### **Homosexuality and Freedom**

5. Homosexuality and lesbianism is slavery, not freedom.
6. This is slavery to the sin nature. We have areas of weakness and trends of the sin nature. People are not born lesbians or gay; but these are trends of their This activity is enslavement to the sin nature. This is a constant state of sin nature control.
7. It does not matter the declarations, the legislation or the movements.
8. It is described in the Scripture as sin. It is sin and it is degeneracy; it is never freedom.
9. There is another aspect to this. This is severely punished by the Lord. Gen. 18:20 19:4 Romans 1:26 1Corinthians 6: 2Peter 2:6 Jude 7.
10. The homosexual and lesbian can never be liberated by promotion of their sins. They strive for it, but they can never have it. No Christian should ever attack anyone physically or mentally or emotionally. Only the truth of the Word of God can liberate any individuals. We see freedom disappearing from our country as the attacks on Christianity are ramped up. Freedom does not exist; and we are losing it, just for those reasons.

As Christians, even though we are not to attack or persecute anyone, we are able to speak the truth about this or any other subject, without it being a direct personal attack on anyone. Do not make it personal. Do not get bogged down in arguments about humanistic viewpoints. Stick to Biblical principles.

As believers in Jesus Christ, we can take a stand and do no other. The hatred is always on the other side. Our answer to the LGBTQ question is always scripture. It is always, what does the Scripture say.

Let's move back to adultery in general.

### **Adultery**



1. The colossal compromise of adultery, no matter how we think it may solve our problems, it will not. It will not solve sexual or espousal unhappiness. It skews our values. It has to.
2. Our moral and spiritual standards are lowered or dropped. They have to be.
3. It causes us to stagger through life like a drunken sailor. We are looking for something which is just outside of our grasp. Adultery is fool's gold. Also known as iron pyrate. It shines and looks very valuable, but it is worthless.
4. Nor will indiscriminate sex solve the problems of unhappiness, loneliness or lack of fulfilment.
5. Nor will it ever give true and maximum pleasure, which is God's design. It may seem new and exciting, but you are still you. In the long run, this is what is true. This is the long-term aspect of all of this. The Scriptures are never wrong. Adultery will never cure anything.
6. Promiscuity and adultery simply cause other problems. This does not solve self self-centeredness.
7. There is also the loss of true sexual pleasure and satisfaction with the right person. Those are bad results.

This can all be overcome with spiritual growth. This takes away time which could be used in the right relationship. Building capacity to love takes time. You begin the relationship with a higher capacity to love. Just follow the standards of wisdom and doctrine in this chapter. The spiritual life is designed to move past where you have been before.

Sex was designed by God. It was designed by God for marriage. If you have been involved in that sort of thing before or even right now, these principles are critical right now. This is to get you to get past these mistakes. Proverbs is designed to correct all of these things. Proverbs 5 is ahead of us.

### Lesson #03

### Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT

4/17/2022 1Sunday

#### Communion April 17, 2022

It is best to have the understanding of the communion.

Who is Jesus Christ? He is God but He is man. In one Person; and these natures are inseparably united. Jesus had all the assets of God, but He was totally subservient to the plan of God. At the same time, His divine nature was....

Almighty God in the form of a person. Jesus came to die. That in itself is astonishing. As God, He could not die. But as man, He could. Otherwise, we are doomed to eternal condemnation. The Lord's mission and objective was to take away the sins of the world. What did He have to do with our sins? Nothing; and as God, He could have nothing to do with any sin. That is what Jesus accomplished. He took all of our sins upon Himself on the cross. Why would He do such a thing? Only perfect man could be an acceptable

substitute for God for sinful humanity. God's justice had to be satisfied before we could have any relationship with God. God's grace is amazing grace, provided that Jesus is the go-between man and God.

Romans 5:8 **While we were yet sinners, Christ died as a substitute for us.**

1Peter 2:24 **He himself bore our sins in his body on the tree, that we might die to sin and live to righteousness. By his wounds you have been healed.**

Because Jesus died as a substitute, a spiritual death, sin is no longer affixed to us. All the punishment went to the humanity of Jesus Christ; and all the grace comes to us.

John 3:16 **"For God so loved the world, that he gave his only Son, that whoever believes in him should not perish but have eternal life.**

One simple act of faith alone in Christ alone is all it takes. The cross is not the end of Christ's work for us. After the Lord died spiritually, then He died physically. He dismissed His Spirit. He was placed in a tomb, and that was He was supposed to stay. But He was resurrected and is seated now at the right hand of God. What more can the forces of evil do, if the One they have killed does not stay dead.

His resurrection is indispensable part of the gospel.

1Corinthians 15:32 **What do I gain if, humanly speaking, I fought with beasts at Ephesus? If the dead are not raised, "Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we die."**

Death is presented as inhalation. If this is true, why not turn to a hedonistic life. Live life just as we please; think of no one else, as life will soon pass, with nothing to follow. That's grim.

1Corinthians 15:14–17 **And if Christ has not been raised, then our preaching is in vain and your faith is in vain. We are even found to be misrepresenting God, because we testified about God that he raised Christ, whom he did not raise if it is true that the dead are not raised. For if the dead are not raised, not even Christ has been raised. And if Christ has not been raised, your faith is futile and you are still in your sins.**

Death could not hold us. Our freedom from sin was...

Acts 13:36–39 **For David, after he had served the purpose of God in his own generation, fell asleep and was laid with his fathers and saw corruption, but he whom God raised up did not see corruption. Let it be known to you therefore, brothers, that through this man forgiveness of sins is proclaimed to you, and by him everyone who believes is freed from everything from which you could not be freed by the law of Moses.**

Easter celebrates that Christ has risen. Jesus is the firstfruits from the dead. The death and resurrection of Jesus Christ is the supreme fact of human history. This is the totality of the magnificent work of the Lord Jesus Christ. Who provides out salvation.

Millions have proclaimed His resurrection and have affirmed that He was raised.

Skeptics ask, does he really live? No doctrine is more hated than the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead. There are those who call this a myth perpetuated by His distraught disciples. Some like Thomas would not believe unless he could see it for himself.

In 2000 years history indeed distorted and exaggerated. Some have said just His Spirit arose, which is just a compromise. Then celebrate Easter like anyone else.

When someone passes away, he leaves his work and ideas behind. Even though dead, his words and works remain with us. These things are left in the visible world. That is NOT what Jesus leaves behind.

Some who do not altogether reject Jesus, they speak of Jesus as a great leader, as a prophet of His time Who just left a mark behind. They conjure no personal relationship, as the Bible unequivocally states.

Shortly after the resurrection, the Scripture provided proof in the statement of Acts 1:3

Jesus appeared many times after the resurrection. 500 witnesses. That would have been accepted in any court of law, so point proven. But what about proof for those today? How can they be convinced? How could we be convinced? Let's now approach that problem.

During His public ministry, the Savior said, "You are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades will not overpower it." The church continues to be constructed. To this moment, the gates of hell have not prevailed against the church, though every effort is made and will continue to be made.

The keeping power of the Living Founder of the church; and in our continued existence. Without this, the church would have disappeared long ago. Nor could it have borne fruit as it has. We do not serve a dead man. We are founded on the Living God.

Another proof comes after the crucifixion and burial. The disciples, after this, returned to their various occupations. They were a much discouraged and disillusioned group of men. They felt that it was all over. After observing the death of Christ, they had embraced a false hope. But the news of the resurrection revived them and brought them together in new confidence. All that Jesus had said came to them in truth. These disciples went everywhere, jeopardizing their lives. They organized countless believers to perpetuate the glorious truth of Jesus Christ. It was the constant reiteration of the resurrection which

caused the gospel to spread. The Romans killed thousands of Christians, and Christianity kept on growing.

We are certain that if Jesus Christ has not risen from the dead and appeared to His disciples, they would not have gone out as dedicated messengers. All were martyred except John. Who would gather to hear a message of a dead Christ? But hundreds and thousands were willing to hear about a Living Christ. Without this resurrection, there could be no Christianity, no church. It all hinges upon this fundamental truth.

1Corinthians 15:14 **And if Christ has not been raised, then our preaching is in vain and your faith is in vain.**

But the Lord has arisen.

Another great evidence is the Bible. It stands or falls upon the truth of the resurrection. The Scripture would be a total loss to us. If Christ has not risen, a large share of this book would be untrue and unworthy as a revelation of God. If any part of the Bible is wrong, then how could we hold to it?

The Bible is the infallible Word of God. It has survived through thousands of attempts to eradicate it. The greater part of the New Testament deal with the resurrected Christ. The 4 gospels present Him as He was; everything else presents Jesus as He is.

Why would anyone want to dedicate their lives to a fictitious Person? The Bible has continued unscathed because it proclaims a Living Jesus Christ. Death is death for us. When the gospel of a crucified and risen Christ, and a message is believed, then those who express that faith become regenerate.

**If anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation. Behold, new things have come.**

**Christ in you, the confidence of glory.**

This is not faith in a nation hero or in brilliant men or women who have done great things. This is faith in a Living Savior. Mary Magdalene wept when she came to an empty tomb. But how sadder that this would have been if His body was still there. The stone was moved aside to let the world see that He has risen. We celebrate today the truth of Christ's resurrection, the truth of our salvation. We have life because He lives. We have eternal assurance because He was resurrected.

Some have come to Berachah because it is Easter; and others have come, simply because this is where we all come on Sundays.

We are all adopted into the family of God. Our adoption is great news on this Easter Sunday. We are adopted in the spiritual sense as sons and as daughters of God. We did not begin our lives as members of God's family. We were orphans at the moment that we were born. Excluded from the life of God.

The Spirit Himself testifies that we are adopted. Heirs also and fellow-heirs with Christ. We have all the benefits and privileges of a family relationship. Including those inherent to God the Son.

It is a wonderful thing to be adopted into a family where there was no family before. With all the rights and all the advantages which are our heritage. This is not signing a bunch of papers, but we are adopted by faith alone in Christ alone. The immediately imputation of Christ's righteousness. We are in a state of righteousness by a simple act of faith; and then we are baptized by God the Holy Spirit and placed in infinite union with Christ. We share everything that Christ is and all that He has. By adoption, we are fellow-heirs with Christ.

1Peter 1:4 ...to an inheritance that is imperishable, undefiled, and unfading, kept in heaven for you,...

After Paul had persecuted Christians, Jesus appeared to him and knocked him off his horse (donkey?). Paul was sent to open the eyes of others to see light rather than darkness. An inheritance to be sanctified in Him. That is what Paul would preach.

As an adopted family, we are in union with Christ, and we have become heirs to His resurrection. An adult takes into his family a child who is not his own and brings him into his family, to make his child a part of the new family. Adoption is very common and a very important part of our society today. They should be fulfilled today. For those who are helpless and hopeless. This association brings love and care and standards of law and of freedom; and for Christian families, parents teach the gospel of Jesus Christ. This is a part of their responsibility.

This is also very important in the Roman world. Their adoption was based upon a Roman act of an aristocrat. An aristocrat would adopt someone who they saw as worthy of carrying on the family name and fortune; and these things were passed down to the aristocrat. The highest honor to that son; the future heir of the estate. This is what adoption means to those adopted into Jesus' family. We have the promise of a future as adopted children of God. We have the firstfruits of the Spirit, awaiting eagerly our adoption as sons and the redemption of our bodies. We know from other verses, Acts 10:43, that Jesus provided redemption for His Own. 1Corinthians 1:30 we receive redemption when we receive Christ through faith alone in Christ alone. When we trusted the resurrected Lord for salvation, we are redeemed for our sins. Indelibly connected to the resurrected Jesus Christ. We have thanked and praised Him ever since.

We still possess a sin nature; our bodies are still corrupt. We are still in bondage and we need deliverance. The redemption of the body is a part of our adoption. Our adoption is

not complete at this time. We also have to have an experience called a redemption of the body. When is our adoption complete? Many think, not without cause, that we are fully adopted at salvation. We are that positionally. In the fullness of time, when Christ sent forth His Son so that we might receive the adoption as sons. The cross is the basis for that. We, as Church Age believers, believe in that after the cross. We receive that adoption as sons. That is the judicial aspect of our adoption. We are born again.

We are children by birth, or by the second birth. He has a legal and guaranteed eternal relationship by faith in Christ. Once we are born into the family of God, we cannot be removed.

Adoption also is related to the redemption of our bodies. We must undergo that experience, a bodily change, and that is in the future. Our bodies are still in a corrupt state. This is when our adoption is complete. This will happen when we receive in incorruptible body, a resurrection body. We can connect our adoption to our eternal inheritance and to His resurrection and to our resurrection. Our bodies will be fully redeemed and fully adopted and fully restored at that time.

For our citizenship is in heaven, so we await the resurrection. Our bodies will be transformed from its humble state to the resurrection glory of the Lord.

Subjecting all things to Himself includes death. We conquer death as a part of our inheritance. We will be transformed, including a physical change in our bodies. God will change our bodies so that it conforms to His body in the resurrection. This transition from the grave to the new body, it was very different. Ours will take on the eternal aspect guaranteed by His resurrection. Adopted children as fulfilled in our resurrection.

1Corinthians 15:51–52 **Behold! I tell you a mystery. We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised imperishable, and we shall be changed.**

Our body will be resurrected, changed and delivered. Then is our adoption complete and the inheritance which is undefiled is realized in our new resurrection bodies.

At the resurrection, **all of these old things will be done away from. And He will wipe away every tear from their eyes, and there will not longer be any mourning or crying.**

Ephesians 1:5 **...He predestined us for adoption as sons through Jesus Christ, according to the purpose of his will,...**

The redemption of all believers has always been a part of God's plan. We are not equal with Christ, but we are in union with Him and this is confirmed in v. 11. **In Him we have obtained an inheritance, having been predestined according to the purpose of Him who works all things according to the counsel of his will,...**

Jesus is the firstfruits of the resurrection. But each in his own order,...

At the return of Christ, the adopted receive their inheritance. The resurrected Christ will return for us. **For the Lord Himself will return from heaven with a shout and the dead in Christ will rise first, then we who are alive and remain at the coming of the Lord and meet the Lord in the air.** That is the moment that we will receive our inheritance.

Next will be the church, and we do not know what that will take place. The Scripture tells us that is imminent.

If we miss the resurrection to eternal life, then we will be resurrected to eternal condemnation. All humans will be raised from the grave. One to eternal life and one to condemnation.

The closing message, believe in the Lord Jesus Christ before it is everlastingly too late. What an easy way to receive the greatest inheritance.

**Lesson #03**                                  **Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT**      **4/20/2022 Wednesday**

no class

**Lesson #03**                                  **Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT**      **4/21/2022 Thursday**

no class

**Lesson #03**                                  **Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT**      **4/24/2022 1Sunday**

We are still prefacing Proverbs 5. There are many objections to what is found in this chapter.

The dangers of sexual promiscuity, particularly adultery in marriage.

Vv. 1–6 is between father and son and the discussion is adultery. Perhaps the son is about to be married or is getting serious about a woman, and, for whatever reason, Solomon sees a good reason to warn the son about the superficial attractions in a relationship. There are principles applicable to our own lives.

**Adultery as per Proverbs 5**

1. There is a moral and spiritual compromise with adultery. These standards disappear or are just dropped.
2. No matter how we think this might solve our problems, it colors all of our value judgments, it solves nothing; but it exacerbates our problems.
3. Adultery is an attempt to find happiness just outside of one's grasp. No matter how good it seems in the beginning, it heads down a path of despair.
4. Instead of fulfillment, promiscuity or adultery cause a host of other problems for future male/female relationships. It affects the future. This is not isolated that you just blow it off and move on.

5.

Adultery indicates self-centeredness and a lost capacity for personal love. A diminishing of true sexual pleasure and satisfaction with the right person. A strong and fulfilling marriage, staying within the confines of Biblical marital instructions, that maintain faithfulness in marriage, that build a trusting relationship in life. It is something to be strived for; and it is something to grow into. Violating that relationship sets it back. This has a powerful impact on everything and everyone around. That is the corporate witness of everyone around. It is the environment for raising the next generation. Divine establishment is critical in a client nation. Critical for parents teaching doctrine. It is worth every possible effort, as Solomon understands, to guide his son. This keeps us from falling into this bottomless pit, which is what Solomon himself experienced. He describes his own effort to achieve happiness through pleasure and sex.

Ecclesiastes 7:26 And I find something more bitter than death: the woman whose heart is snares and nets, and whose hands are fetters. He who pleases God escapes her, but the sinner is taken by her.

Ecclesiastes 7:27 Behold, this is what I found, says the Preacher, while adding one thing to another to find the scheme of things—

Ecclesiastes 7:28 which my soul has sought repeatedly, but I have not found. One man among a thousand I found, but a woman among all these I have not found.

There is no fulfillment or pleasure in any of this. This is a rather strong statement. He is bitter, but that is his experience in life. His sexual conquests failed to provide what he was looking for, the right woman, someone he could fit into his life.

A man and a woman complement each other in every way; but Solomon never had this to stand by his side as the king. In SoS, he probably found the right one, but she rejected him. Solomon understood. Down through the ages, man has frequently rejected right man for a right woman. Other things are prohibited.

This was Solomon's downfall; and it was devastating to him. There is hardly anything worse in life than that situation. Solomon is imparting knowledge to his son.

Ecclesiastes 7:29 See, this alone I found, that God made man upright, but they have sought out many schemes.

Solomon, from all outward appearances, was the most desirable man in the world. He was handsome and wealthy. At some point in his life, he took advantage of this situation, and he became a collector of women. People collect all sorts of things; for Solomon, it was women. He traveled throughout Israel and beyond the track down and claim the most attractive and exotic females for his harem. He was the ultimate man when it comes to disregarding the laws of faithfulness. One the woman was in the harem, she was stuck there for the rest of his life. 700 wives and 300 mistresses.

Solomon took a lot of time assembling such a harem; and this distracted him from being a king. Solomon blatantly rejected the mandates of the Lord concerning sexuality,



adultery, and he took the foreign wives who were prohibited by the Law. Moabites, and many others. 1Kings 11:2 tells us he held fast to these women in love. This was despite the command not to associate with foreign women.

People often point out that the Bible speaks of sin. The Bible never approves of sin. We know what it does and what it leads to. **They will surely turn your heart away after foreign gods.** Solomon's wives turned his head away from the wisdom of Bible doctrine.

God predicted that these wives would turn Solomon's heart away from God. He began to follow the practices of the heathen around him.

**1Kings 11:3 He had 700 wives, who were princesses, and 300 concubines. And his wives turned away his heart.**

When you hook up with a woman who is outside of Bible doctrine, they will turn your head away. They will lead you away. Can you recover? Solomon did and he writes Proverbs 5. More is not better. 1 is the correct amount.

**1Kings 11:4 For when Solomon was old his wives turned away his heart after other gods, and his heart was not wholly true to the LORD his God, as was the heart of David his father.**

Solomon practiced syncretism. One foot in and one foot out. You cannot substitute and combine. It always leads to where Solomon is in this context.

We have just studied David and he was at his worst. Solomon did not follow the heart of his father. David got out of fellowship, but he always returned. Solomon did not return as his father had. The central cause was all these women.

**1Kings 11:5 For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.**

**1Kings 11:6 So Solomon did what was evil in the sight of the LORD and did not wholly follow the LORD, as David his father had done.**

Solomon was an expert at failure in this area. When you make these kinds of mistakes and recover, you are surely the expert in this realm. This is why he warns his own son. Solomon had spent his life involved with seductive women.

It does not take 1000 women; it can be just one.

All of the great kings collected a harem; and this was a status symbol among the kings. But this ruined his greatness. He did not need to act like the other kings of the near east.

**1Kings 11:7 Then Solomon built a high place for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, and for Molech the abomination of the Ammonites, on the mountain east of Jerusalem.**

1Kings 11:8 And so he did for all his foreign wives, who made offerings and sacrificed to their gods.

### Unequally Yoked

1. This is why the Scripture prohibits being unequally yoked to an unbeliever. It prohibits promiscuity and adultery. That too is being unequally yoked. Sex is an intimate act which does yoke you to that person.
2. Adultery is always a strong influence and never adds to the spiritual life of any believer. It detracts every time. You are out of fellowship, first of all. It is harder to recover. It becomes addictive. 2Corinthians 6:14 Do not be bound together with unbelievers. What partnership is there between lawlessness and godliness? What partnership is light with darkness. Marriage is the greatest relationship on this earth. Destroying marriage also destroys family.
3. Being attached to reversionist believers, who are not like minded, can be very detrimental to your spiritual status. There is no true intimacy, even with the believer who does not have doctrine in the soul. That is for men and women.

Power and good looks can be very attractive. And this is true of men who are responders, as so many men have female souls today.

Solomon forsook the true God of Israel. He was sucked into the thinking of outside nations. He found only bitterness to be with such women. This was a nightmare. Can you imagine 1000 women in one palace under one roof? Can you imagine so many women desiring Solomon and to further their own aims?

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT

4/24/2022 2Sunday

5–10 minutes missing,

There are women who are conniving seductresses. Solomon was arrogant and habitually out of fellowship with God, and he got trapped many times. Some might say, *what a way to go!* I would like to experience some of that. This ruins the greatest relationship that can be had in life. This kind of relationship between husband and wife cannot be found anywhere else in life. It is worth preserving and understanding where the pitfalls are. This is a recollection of a horrid result of adultery.

### Illicit Sex, David and Solomon

1. Sex is designed by God for unity and intimacy. That is not found on a one-night stand. It is designed for one man and one woman in marriage. Gen. 2:24 Eph. 5:31.
2. To engage in adultery or premarital sex is to destroy the virtue that makes sex and marriage wonderful. It is not destructive for all time. You have one strike and maybe more against you.

3. Because of Solomon's decadence, because he so consistently tried to gratify his prurient desires, Solomon lost the sense of responsibility to God and to his people. The spiritual life and his kingship. It did not make that much difference to him. This certain detracts from other parts of life.
4. He lost the genuine love found with the relationship between one man and one woman. To miss out on this is guaranteed by doing what Solomon did.
5. Promiscuity destroyed Solomon's ability to have true love. This is true when you pursue happiness in any field. It will never result in that which you seek.
6. Like David, his father, whose kingdom, for various reasons, was in disarray, was just about destroyed. Adultery almost destroyed Israel. Solomon went the same route, and put the kingdom in a greater disarray. Solomon is regarded as the greatest love of his day, but he was a first-rate failure in this realm. Ecclesiastes indicates that he was still seeking and he did not find. One woman in life is the fulfilling and satisfying relationship. This is the complete relationship. It is an expression of unity, truthfulness and love. True intimacy. It can be found nowhere else. Love is not sex and sex is not love. Solomon tells his son, "Do not do what I did."

Solomon will leave no stone unturned; no foolish mistake. Solomon's son needs to listen.

#### Warning Against Adultery

Proverbs 5:1 [My son, be attentive to my wisdom; incline your ear to my understanding,...](#)

Proverbs 5:2 [...that you may keep discretion, and your lips may guard knowledge.](#)

Discretion is virtue; discretion is doctrine, discretion is making good decisions. Solomon himself had failed to have discretion. Solomon knew the value of wisdom through experience. The spiritual life must come first.

If someone shakes their finger at you and says, "Do not do this..." people respond with, "You tell me I cannot do this, and I will go ahead and do it." That is the anti-authority approach of our people today.

Today, people make morality to be whatever they want it to be. Adultery is the worst relationship that a man and a woman can have together. Discretion is the name of the game. The absolute standards can be found in the wisdom of Proverbs 5.

Similar topics covered in Proverbs 7.

Proverbs 7:4 [Say to wisdom, "You are my sister,"...](#)

#### **Your Sister and Wisdom**

1. Sister is a metaphor for wisdom.
2. Know wisdom as well as you know your sister. She is the personification of wisdom.

3. Your sister knows you and she has no agenda but your best interest.
4. From sister-wisdom, you can get good advice.
5. Sister-wisdom can see what is happening. Family knows one another. They know the strengths and weaknesses of others. It is easy for family members to see the family member weakness coming out. We can translate this to wisdom from a family member.
6. Your sister-wisdom is objective, where other women are subjective.

Proverbs 7:4b ...and call insight your intimate friend,...

A wise woman can be very objective. "I can tell you what his agenda is..." Wisdom demands that you evaluate and that you have discernment. To keep him from an adulterous relationship.

Foreign women led Solomon down the wrong path; and they flattered him. A woman can lead someone like Solomon down the road of idolatry. Then it is a long climb out. "Do not get entangled to a foreign woman."

There were women who came to Berachah Church, found a husband, and then lured their husbands away from the church. They fell into the wrong situation of their own choosing. Any woman can seduce a man easily. If she is interested in him... Some men will not consider the effects of being married to the wrong person. Two strikes against the marriage before you even get into it.

Proverbs 7:5 ...to keep you from the forbidden woman, from the adulteress with her smooth words.

Proverbs 7:6 For at the window of my house I have looked out through my lattice,...

This is what the seductress can do to the naive boy.

Proverbs 7:7 ...and I have seen among the simple, I have perceived among the youths, a young man lacking sense,...

The seductress can pick out such a man and lead him astray. This is as prevalent today as in any era.

Proverbs 7:8 ...passing along the street near her corner, taking the road to her house...

He comes to the fork in the road, and he is ready to come to her house.

Proverbs 7:9 ...in the twilight, in the evening, at the time of night and darkness.

Whenever he can get to her, he will go. Morning, noon and night.

This is also a very clandestine meeting. If a relationship must be kept secret, then there are problems with it.

Proverbs 7:10 *And behold, the woman meets him, dressed as a prostitute, wily of heart.*

This woman knows what she is doing; and she knows how to seduce him. That is the man's downfall.

The rest of Proverbs 7 describe the seduction, which we will examine later. Proverbs 9:13–18 also covers this sort of material. The Bible is very explicit.

Proverbs 5:1a *My son, be attentive to my wisdom;...*

This is calling attention to the son, much like the drill sergeant might be to his recruits. "You have got to hear this, because it is critical to your future."

Proverbs 5:1b *...incline your ear to my understanding,...*

Young men often close their ears to fatherly advice. Solomon knows more than anyone else on this subject. No one has had more bad experience than Solomon. Solomon's son has no wisdom as his father has. Kids think that they know more. They think that their parents are outdated and ignorant.

#### **Final Points**

1. Divine wisdom has no expiration date. It does not matter the era or the culture. It is still true and it is still wisdom.
2. It is never outmoded by progressive time or relative human standards.
3. It stands against humanistic, relativistic, progressive standards.
4. The standards of divine wisdom supercede all current notions and ideologies.
5. Most of the false teaching today is cosmic system driven and in direct contradiction to divine wisdom. Without knowing truth, they blunder their way through life. They never have the fulfillment or love that God has designed for them. Children can best learn correct standards from their parents.

## **Lesson #03**

## **Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT 4/27/2022 Wednesday**

Doctrine is always applicable.

Solomon begins chapter 5 with an urgent request; more like a demand, as he is talking to his son, and he wants his son to listen carefully. He is going to give his son a lesson concerning critical knowledge of the opposite sex.

Sex education has always been a big topic as to when and how it should take place and the schools have taken over that application. Sex education needs to be taught at home rather than by a teacher who may not have the wisdom to teach what he is teaching.

Proverbs 5:1 **My son, be attentive to my wisdom; incline your ear to my understanding,...**

Solomon is teaching what he knows from his own experience and mistakes. No one knows more than Solomon does on this particular subject. He has been through every circumstance with women than anyone could possibly go through. His decisions have been fraught with personal problems that resulted from his mistakes.

Proverbs 5:2 **...that you may keep discretion, and your lips may guard knowledge.**

Discretion is the purpose of the whole lesson, that Solomon's son might exercise discretion in this particular area of life. This is a world that very few people really understand. This is a rare commodity among men today, easily subjected to attractive women (even those on television).

#### **Discretion**

1. Discretion is mzima.
2. This means purpose, discretion, device.
3. This refers to practices or patterns of life.
4. The practices, the patterns of a person, the patterns a person develops reflects the way that person thinks. The practices of our life are based upon our thinking. Discretion means both.
5. This is the full extent of thinking and acting with discretion. It begins with the thought process and it extends... Wisdom guided by discretion.

Discretion means, *positive practices for this young person, which would be to this young man's benefit.* What does the practice mean?

#### **What Is the Practice of Mzima?**

1. Mzima is linked to knowledge and reasoning skills. Discretion requires a reasoning skill, step-by-step as to what you are going to do.
2. Within the whole of Proverbs 1–8, mzima is parallel to sound wisdom and understanding.
3. Thus is a wisdom which guides one's life from harm. You can end up in some very dark corners in life without discretion.
4. Discretion ranks as one of the key terms for wisdom by the author.
5. Mzima is wisdom applied and wisdom resident in your thinking.

Solomon demands that his son hears and makes good application. Solomon's son, being a young man,

Proverbs 7. **The principles of wisdom may keep you from an adulteress.** Solomon wants to keep his son from a foreigner. This is primarily used for women who worship other gods. This is the reason for the need of discretion. Solomon compares this discretion to a sister. Wisdom is often portrayed by the metaphor of a woman.

“Listen here, boy, to what your sister says to you,” is sort of an interesting way to put it. This is a good analogy for good advice to this young man.

Solomon does not want his son to make bad decisions and then live with the repercussions of those decisions. Wisdom here is portrayed as an older sister, with the younger sister.

Wise consideration for her dummy brother. Her consideration translates to words.

Proverbs 5:2b ...and your lips may guard knowledge.

#### **Natsar**

1. This means *to watch, to guard, to keep*.
2. Thus lips guard knowledge. They keep knowledge ready for use.
3. They act at just the right time.
4. This knowledge is kept in the soul for just the right usage. Reserve knowledge; understand that knowledge.
5. It is kept in order to respond with a wise choice to temptations. This is about temptations.
6. And it is kept in order to make good decisions in the face of provocations.

The point is, for this boy, just an outright *no* when the temptation is there. What are the results of failing to reserve this knowledge?

You keep wisdom in your soul for that split second of decision. There are times when you can mull over a decision and consider it from many different angles. There are times when this sort of decision must be made in a split second. That temptation will happen in a flash. When you say *no*, then you are acting on the basis of discretion.

Otherwise, you wobble, when you are uncertain or you are unable to decide what to do.

Some have had to make decisions rather quickly. Bobby will give an example. A quick and wrong decision and there is pregnancy involved. That kid is with you for the rest of your life. Good or bad. Many are children who have children; and they are not taught the repercussions of those immediate decisions. Decisions of emotion and passion.

#### **Repercussions of Adultery or Fornication**

1. Adultery is an attack on marriage and family. One of the great problems in our country is an attack upon marriage and family. Quite often, there are fatherless or motherless families. Children need both.
2. Sometimes, a spouse is no damn good.
3. Children face damaging circumstances as a result in the home. They are raised without discretion or wisdom.
4. Adultery often results in broken marriages, divorce and insecure and damaged children. One bad decision necessary to overcome the emotion of the moment.

5. Children having children.
6. When widely indulged, adultery rips apart the moral and ethical fabric of society. We see that today.

There is a loss of honor because the believer has a loss of the plan of God. There are other backlashes, which will be covered as the verses come up.

It is not always easy to resist the allure, or this instruction would be unnecessary. If you are a grandparent or a surrogate parent, this instruction is very necessary. The next verse forces the student to choose between the speaker's wisdom and the wiles and charms of the seductress.

Proverbs 5:3 *For the lips of a forbidden woman drip honey, and her speech is smoother than oil,...*

The adulteress is probably a strange; and perhaps he is looking for love in all the wrong places. In the case of the Jews of Israel, the temptation may be with the go. Materialism is one of the major problems with with spiritual life. We are more interested in money or things or pleasures than in the spiritual life. But the greatest fulfillment comes with the spiritual life.

The adulteress may be looking for a little fun or to find what she believes is missing from her life and marriage.

Jeremiah is a prophet to the whole nation. Jeremiah gives an Old Testament warning of this.

Jeremiah 7:8 *"Behold, you trust in deceptive words to no avail.*

Jeremiah 7:9 *Will you steal, murder, commit adultery, swear falsely, make offerings to Baal, and go after other gods that you have not known,*

the New Testament provision, 2Corinthians 6:14 *Do not become bound together.*

### **What partnership has righteousness and lawlessness?**

They may have lots to attract you, how they look, their attractiveness, how they sound and a great personality. What do they offer you? The #1 aspect is a like-minded person. Unbelievers for the believer are foreign women. They chase anything except the plan of God. If you marry such a one, you have an obligation to them. If you are yoked with the wrong thing, there will be a divide that cannot be overcome. Sometimes, two people marry, and one becomes a believer. The best circumstances is one believed with another.

The unbeliever has darkness. They may be moral and wonderful people; and everything that you have ever wanted except for that one area. But too often, this verse is ignored.



We must remember what Paul writes to the Corinthians and warns us. You cannot be bound together with an unbeliever and have the greatest relationship in life. It can only be completely fulfilled a believer with another believer. Nothing drives a believer into the cosmic system than this sort of situation. Illicit sexual activity is one of the fastest ways to get into this situation.

### **The Attraction**

1. These two metaphors, honey and oil, describe her temptations.
2. Solomon says to pay attention. There is no other counter.
3. The woman is sweet and smooth with her words and intriguing to anyone who meets her. That counts for a lot. When interest is piqued, you want to pursue.
4. It goes without saying that she has a very strong attraction to her target and this must be resisted.
5. This makes her very dangerous to the vulnerable. No wisdom is no discretion.
6. But like honey, there are two sides to this metaphor. Like honey, she is sticky and hard to escape.
7. Her smooth oily words are a slippery slope. Her words, her mannerisms, etc. that send this boy over the edge. That is a very attractive situation.
8. Her lips are metaphorical for her speech. Oil and honey pour from her mouth with a marked sensuality. It is who she is.
9. Her methodical words lead to sexual desire for her.
10. Her flattery and coquettishness will precipitate the intimate actions which she desires. She has the means and she has the skill.
11. Without keeping the deterrent of wisdom and discretion, a man will fall prey to her charms and it will happen before he knows what hit him. A weakness for being seduced. The right person the right tools the right circumstance, and temptation.
12. Bible doctrine and a great marriage protects from this. A great marriage means you do not want any of this.

Bobby is not painting everyone with this brush; but every women has such capabilities.

**Lesson #03**

**Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT**

**4/28/2022 Thursday**

Bobby talks about the Hall & Oates song, *Maneater*.

Proverbs 5:3 **For the lips of a forbidden woman drip honey, and her speech is smoother than oil,...**

1. Oil and honey describe the seduction of the temptress.
2. She is irresistible to the man; every man has vulnerability to seduction unless he has a way to counter it in his soul.
3. Believing men need discernment.

A person needs to know why. Solomon is telling us about the repercussions; why we should not be seduced under these conditions.

The Venus flytrap, which is analogous to the adulteress. The flower dies after capturing 3 or 4 insects. This is a good picture of the seductress and her prey. Dead souls after their entrapment.

Proverbs 7:10–27 is a word picture of sexual adultery. This is also very biographical.

Proverbs 7:10 **And behold, the woman meets him, dressed as a prostitute, wily of heart.**

Solomon is setting up the context. She is introduced here as a woman who is out and about. She is dressed like a harlot; and she is meant to seduce. She has a great exterior and she is cunning of heart.

#### **The Proverbs 7 Woman**

1. She is smooth and she is practiced in her intent.
2. She gives away nothing of her immediate plan. She starts slow.
3. Just her appearance draws attention and she knows it. Just dressing this way gets attention.
4. She opens her quest with a clever, cunning approach.
5. Except to the wise man, her motivations are unknown.
6. She is, in essence, lying in wait. She is bent on capturing the attention of some young man. She is looking for a young man gullible enough.

First impressions can be accurate.

Proverbs 7:11 **She is loud and wayward; her feet do not stay at home;**

#### **The Woman of Proverbs 7**

1. She is also rebellious. She defies authority.
2. She is boisterous and she likes to party; and she is very unconventional.
3. She is a nonconformist; a free spirit. Always something to look out for.
4. She is no longer a responsive woman to her husband.
5. She is not under the leadership of her husband. Her husband has no control over her; he is unable to lead her.

6. She wants attention and approbation. The promise of an unending good time to her potential companions.
7. Such a woman has a restless soul. She is not interested in any stability. She is very likely well-to-do. She probably has servants.

V. 12 tells us that she is a lurker.

Proverbs 7:12 *now in the street, now in the market, and at every corner she lies in wait.*

The woman is well-turned out. She has the best clothing. She is in the street and in the squares. She is looking for targets of opportunity.

This woman is also very selective. She does not take on just any man. She is a predator.

She follows certain steps in her conquest.

Proverbs 7:13 *She seizes him and kisses him, and with bold face she says to him,*

With v. 13, she begins the steps of seduction. She knows the effect of a passionate kiss. She has taken the initiative and she takes the first steps.

#### **Proverbs 7 Woman**

1. A woman of this type, her kisses do not mean what this naive kid think
2. The man may feel flattered, as this woman is interested in her.
3. She has lost her capacity and ability for love.
4. For her, this is a game.
5. Discernment says that there is nothing real or trustworthy about this woman.
6. This boy is a fresh face; he does not know this routine. She is excited by the chase and her victory over this boy.
7. She follows those passionate kisses with an offer. She offers a flattering invitation. The kisses were just a come on. She makes it an obvious vocal invite.
8. Now, in order not to seem too brazen, she concocts a cover story. She presents herself in a different and more wholesome light. She covers her perverse cahvater
9. She will sometimes ask, "Are you a Christian?"

Proverbs 7:14 *"I had to offer sacrifices, and today I have paid my vows;*

She claims to be a believer here. She is going to or she already has done so.

#### **Offering Priest Offerings**

1. These are ritual offerings. This is a part of her allure. A peace offering.
2. If this boy knows what a peace offering is, he should question her. A true peace offering.

3. The sacrifice of a bullock is the picture of what Christ did on the cross. This was a testimony to the offering of Jesus Christ. Today, she would say, *I am a good Christian.*

Proverbs 7:15 so now I have come out to meet you, to seek you eagerly, and I have found you.

She will use blasphemous for her entrapment. What she is doing is a lie. If she did sacrifice, it was a meaningless ritual. She covers up her evil intent with a religious background.

If you are interested, talk about their faith, etc. "You're a Christian? How did you become a Christian?" You may discover that this person is like-minded; or maybe that she is not.

it seems innocuous. of course, she wants to share a meal.

The man becomes ritually unclean for 7 days. This does not prohibit sex, but this is an hygienic law for the Old Testament. There is also a ritual cleansing.

Why does she bring something like this up? She reassures him that she is ritually clean; and that she is okay for sex for the Mosaic Law.

She could also be involved in a fertility cult. He may assume that she is sacrificing in the Temple, but that may not be true. If she made the appropriate offering, then she needs a male partner to consummate the ritual as a part of the cultic ritual. This could be a religious reference and a sexual religious act.

This boy needs to be aware of what all of this means. If he discerns, he needs to stop and think. Bobby is going to save the final stages for Sunday.

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT

5/1/2022 1Sunday

We are in Proverbs 5:3. We find the divine viewpoint about adultery in this chapter. It is destructive to one's emotional and spiritual life.

We are studying what to avoid.

This birds and the bees talk always seems to come from the mother, which means for the boy, this will be an abbreviated version. Solomon is doing this the right way. He is being explicit and he is making certain that his son understands exactly what he is talking about. We should speak to our own sons like Solomon does.

Most parents place a lot of rules on their teens. They know that the things that they are prohibiting are dangerous; and they prohibit these things to protect. The same thing is true in Scripture. But rules without an explanation are less effective. It is natural for teens to question the authority of their parents.

Beginning early, the child should understand the reasons for these rules. They should understand that these things are for their benefit. Otherwise, it is easy for them to give in to wrong societal standards or to peer pressure. This is why Biblical standards are so important. They are absolute standards. If we know the standards of Scriptures, then we know what prohibitions should be imposed, and why.

These prohibitions are for the person's protection and for his future benefit. The idea is not to curb fun. You can certainly have a good time within the parameters of standards. It is not to suppress one's freedom. Real freedom is lost when bad decisions are made. We see freedom being lost, not gained. Adultery or fornication is the fast track to a prison of one's own making. The damage done by adultery or fornication can be immediate or continue into the long distant future (often it is both).

Who and what is the adulterous woman?

No doubt, Solomon spoke to his sons about many things. Here, in Proverbs 5, this is all about an adulterous woman. He talks to his son about looking out for these things. The answer to all of the questions is Proverbs 5. First there is a problem. If the man is vulnerable to seduction, and most men are, without a reason not to be.

Sexuality is so misunderstood in our nation today; that we need to have the correct standards so that the destructiveness to this boy and his future will not occur. The boy will need the reason what to do or what not to do.

The short answer is found in v. 2. It is the concept of observing discretion.

Proverbs 5:3 *For the lips of a forbidden woman drip honey, and her speech is smoother than oil,...*

She is seductive, she is alluring; and she is hard to resist.

Proverbs 7:10–22, which contains the facts and the stages of this woman's modus operandi.

Proverbs 7:10 *And behold, the woman meets him, dressed as a prostitute, wily of heart.*

She is not a prostitute, but she has a very sexy look. She also has a cunning plan in mind. This is in her thinking. The man is interested, based upon her appearance. She knows exactly what she is doing—she knows her charms and she knows how to use them. This is the first step of the seduction. Find the target and appeal to him.

The first step for the man is to look and to think.

Proverbs 7:11 *She is loud and wayward; her feet do not stay at home;*

She is boisterous and rebellious.

Proverbs 7:12 **now in the street, now in the market, and at every corner she lies in wait.**

She can be found. Expect it. Know that this will happen.

She is anti-authority. She is rebellious. This thinking can be contagious, to those trapped in her web. They reject the same prohibitions. They do not mind breaking convention. The whole process is breaking.

The watchword when Bobby was young is, "Question authority; don't trust anyone over 30."

we understand from this verse that she wants to roam; she has a restless soul. She is not a streetwalker. She is simply on the move, all over town, frequenting all the right place.

Proverbs 7:13 **She seizes him and kisses him, and with bold face she says to him,**

v. 13a is the first step. What is more passionate than a kiss. Obviously, something had to come before. They have met, they chat, and they get to know one another. At some point, she kisses him.

#### **The Woman Uses Religion**

1. Now she captures him speaking about something religious. She sounds great, "You go to church."
2. So she presents herself as an upstanding citizen, and not what appears on the surface. She is covering her surface activities with a religious reference.
3. She covers her evil intent with a religious cover. She is just like a pharisee with the Lord Jesus Christ.
4. This is designed to put the boy at ease. "She is a pious woman; this could not be a seduction." The boy might be thinking, "She is a real religious type." So he is relaxed about all of this. This works well if the boy has not been properly instructed. This boy should have been thinking. Many times Christians will go out on a date and they will ask one another, "Are you a Christian?" and when they hear "Yes," sometimes that is the end of the questions. But you should ask more. "How did you become a Christian?" Sometimes, we do not want to know more if we are strongly attracted. It is easy to know the subterfuge if you ask the right questions.

This religious angle makes the woman seem safer. She must have some integrity if she is religious; if she goes to the Temple to worship. How could she be religious without being trustworthy?

The boy has not detected at this point, the different agenda. It is moving in that direction. She is the epitome of lying hypocrisy. Nothing that she says can be believed. It is like what happens so often in politics. Someone accuses a politician of doing something that they themselves do.

This gal reminds Bobby of someone who speaks the name of the Lord, but uses this for prestige and money.

Interestingly enough, this woman has money. But she is looking for sexual activity and self-gratification. She uses religion to cover this objective.

Proverbs 7:14 "I had to offer sacrifices, and today I have paid my vows;...

She tells him that she just came from the Temple.

This verse seems very purposeful. She is seeking this man in particular. He has all the qualifications for her purposes.

This man's standards are being bent right here. If she knows him, so much better for her purposes. It all depends what "you" means, in context.

We have a Mrs. Robinson situation. Mrs. Robinson is an older woman who follows the pattern found here. This is what is called a cougar. If this is a generic *you*, this means that someone is going home with her. That is her intent. She gets right down to the core of her seduction.

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT

5/1/2022 2Sunday

The first stage is the meeting of the two, where the woman dresses provocatively. Then a talk, and then the covering of religion. She says that she just went to the Temple and paid her vows.

On a cover like this, especially on the first date, you want to ask questions. You ask, "Are you a Christian?" Rather than leave it there, there is more to ask.

A text that Bobby just receive, "Before marrying someone, make them use a computer with a slow internet just to see who they really are."

Proverbs 7:15 ...so now I have come out to meet you, to seek you eagerly, and I have found you.

In v. 16, we get to the actual seduction.

Proverbs 7:16 I have spread my couch with coverings, colored linens from Egyptian linen;

Things are very clean.

Proverbs 7:17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.

There are scents, nice smells. The 4<sup>th</sup> step is the obvious inducement to this boy for sexual activity. She is describing her bedroom with alluring terms.

This indicates to us that she is not a poor person; and she is not a prostitute either. These are expensive goods only found in expensive homes of that era.

Her husband is likely a prominent and wealthy member of society, which is why she is able to move around town with such ease. The wealth does not make as much difference to her. Material things are not enough for her, as she is seeking more from the arms of another man.

A woman's soul cannot be bought. Money can't buy love. A wealthy lifestyle is very important to many. Marriage for money brings more problems of a different type. The problem here is, when a woman marries for money or for material things, it is obvious that is what she has done. Adultery becomes a very real and strong possibility. She cannot be fulfilled with money. There will always be something missing in her soul. A woman who marries for money will not have the right soul connection. She is bored and in need of attention. That is the trade-off. He is busy making money and chasing other pursuits and she is called the trophy of his success. That is never enough for a woman. It is nice to have, but it is not the relationship that a woman wants/needs.

The wrong choice in marriage or for the wrong reasons can intensify this strong desire to find satisfaction and fulfillment and approbation and attention in the arms of another man. But what she finds is a corruption of her soul, of her morality. For the believer, this is a corruption of the spiritual life. This takes the woman or man into self-induced misery. Divine discipline goes along with it. This situation is a guarantee of pain in life. She has honed her provocative skills to a fine art.

The woman becomes hardened and enured to her circumstances. She is no longer feminine. She has taken that road. She continues her bad decisions into the future. She could care less. It is all about herself and self-gratification.

Her initial bad decision of marrying the wrong man which piles on a string of bad decisions.

It is not at all impossible. That is not how these things happen. If you are a father, you might also want to consider speaking in this way.

Fathers should also speak to daughters in this way. It is good for children to hear both sides of the perspective. When parents agree, the kids are more likely to listen. When you implant wisdom, then you have done your job; and the children then make their own decisions after that.

Solomon is being very graphic and very specific. This woman has married the wrong man for the wrong reasons, and things have snowballed to this point. But a believer can recover from any of this.

Proverbs 7:18 [Come, let us take our fill of love till morning; let us delight ourselves with love.](#)



The woman goes in for the kill. She has described her bed; now she tells him to join her. She tells what she intends for him to do in bed. This is a direct proposition for an intimate encounter.

This is still the moment of decision for the young man. He might enjoy things to this; and he may like the approbation and the attention from this attractive woman. Now it is the moment of decision. She will not take no for an answer, and it is a moment of decision for the boy. He needs to pull up wisdom and doctrinal occupation. He needs to say no and where there is not an opening. You cannot be wishy washy in a decision like this.

*Drink our fill* refers to a total immersion and the sheer enjoyment of one another sexually; but there is no real love involved here. This is an invitation for prolonged sex.

### **The Word for Love Is Dod**

1. It means, *beloved, lover, uncle*.
2. In this context, dod is not an attitude between a husband and wife. This is not for the right man and his right woman.
3. This is a misnomer for love; this is a phony love. This is only about a physical acts.
4. This is a close relationship, but the boy is not related to her in any way. This liason is meant only for a husband and wife. This is a far place from love.

### **Soul Love**

1. What is soul love? It is the soul's attitude. The soul is immaterial. This is the soul's attitude of affection, admiration, devotion. This is also virtue love. This is what true love really is.
2. Soul love is a love characterized by virtue. Not be seduction. It is based upon virtue in the soul.
3. This love toward other people is manifested by benevolence, respect, honor, esteem, harmonious rapport. There would be rapport in bed, but that does not last past breakfast. Harmonious rapport exists, whether you are together or not.
4. That is true love. This is an attitude, thinking and not dominated by emotion. Seduction is possible when emotion is in control. This is why thinking and attitude are important to have before the act of sex.
5. Emotion as love is the precursor of adultery and fornication. Who cares how you feel? It has nothing to do with soul love. But it is not love. It what leads to what is going to happen to this young man in the bed of this woman.
6. This soul love is the precursor for a wonderful, sexual love between a husband and wife. Sex is an expression; but it is not as love in itself. People want to believe that having sex is the same as love. If you fool yourself that it is love, then you have nothing. If you have the soul love, then you have the right attitude and the right connection. It is an expression of all that you think.

### More Points

1. Adultery cannot be an expression of soul love.
2. By its very definition, adultery excludes soul love.
3. Marriage should be a representation of both integrity of soul and faithfulness; truthfulness. No faithfulness or truthfulness in adultery.
4. Adultery is exciting. Sex is exciting; but it is charged with sinful lust and intense emotional longing for someone other than your spouse. It is lust, not love.
5. Cheating is not virtuous. It may be called love, feel like love, but it is not love.

We can easily hoodwink ourselves by saying, this is true love.

### Adultery and True Love

1. True love cannot coincide with adultery.
2. Adultery is always tainted by selfish motives.
3. Adultery is only an expression of some self-centered motives; that is all that it can be. It is all about you; not about the other person.
4. Soul love, virtue love is not selfish. It puts the other person first. Sometimes, this is called sacrificial love. Jesus' love is sacrificial love. The marriage vow is sacrificial love.
5. Adultery indicates a lack of character, a lack of stability, a lack of contentment, inadequacy, arrogance, and certainly a set of bad choices. If you have to make this decision, adultery is always the bad/wrong choice.
6. It is an obvious betrayal of a spouse based upon self-deception.
7. It is always a disaster for both spouses and families. No exceptions. It often has a wider, detrimental effect every further than family.

Momentary pleasures are not worth the log-ranger consequences. Virtue love is what God designed for husband and wife.

You see both sides of this. We have the overview of adultery versus soul love in marriage. You may not yet be convinced. Solomon will make this clear.

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT

5/4/2022 Wednesday

Proverbs 5 and 7 are parallel in the topics which they cover. Adultery, fornication and seduction (which is what is covered specifically here). Every author of Scripture provides wisdom. Bible doctrine is the source of wisdom.

Solomon is providing wisdom. Solomon teaches him to preclude what happens to vulnerable young men. Foolishness and indulging in wrong behavior.

Proverbs 5:3 is being taught to us through Proverbs 7.

Proverbs 5:3 For the lips of a forbidden woman drip honey, and her speech is smoother than oil,...

These are the stages of a seduction. Men also seduce; just as women do. What we are studying is an older woman and a younger naive man.

The seductress first gets the attention of the man.

Proverbs 7:10 And behold, the woman meets him, dressed as a prostitute, wily of heart.

Proverbs 7:11 She is loud and wayward; her feet do not stay at home...;

This is something the woman does as a practice.

Proverbs 7:12 ...now in the street, now in the market, and at every corner she lies in wait.

She sees him; she makes certain that he sees her. She engages him and entices him with seductive conversation.

Proverbs 7:13 She seizes him and kisses him, and with bold face she says to him,

She makes a bold move here. She grabs him and kisses him. There is no hint here. This is the hook that leads to him being trapped in her web.

Proverbs 7:14 "I had to offer sacrifices, and today I have paid my vows;...

But she tells him, "I just came from church; I just came from the Temple and have paid my vows." She presents herself as a pious woman with no ill-intent, intending to put him at ease. This calms him down, and he sees her as a faithful religious type. But she is the epitome of lying brazenness.

Proverbs 7:15 ...so now I have come out to meet you, to seek you eagerly, and I have found you.

She claims to be looking for him, appealing to the male ego.

Proverbs 7:16 I have spread my couch with coverings, colored linens from Egyptian linen;

Proverbs 7:17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.

She has identified herself as a woman with refinement, good taste and money.

Proverbs 7:18 Come, let us take our fill of love till morning; let us delight ourselves with love.

She has described her bedroom and makes it clear that it is a wonderful place to be. She is going for the kill in v. 18. Here, she is down to it. She is very specific. She is straightforward seduction at this point.

Love and delight match up with honey and oil. Straightforward words of love and seduction.

Love here is connected to the physical act of love. The man or the woman might say, "I love you" during the act, but this is not an expression of soul love. Any physical activity...the boy will be a love, but this is not love. Soul love is not sex love.

Real soul love is directed toward the spouse; sexual love is directed toward oneself and one's own pleasure. Adultery is a self-centered feeling of pleasure. Soul love, unlike this physical love, is not dominated by sexual love. Emotion is subjective, self-centered and emotion drives

#### **Soul Love**

1. Soul love or virtue love, is what God designed for marriage. Designed for husband and wife, which precludes adultery.
2. Soul love is the true, satisfying, non-deteriorating connected. Physical love deteriorates. It can get worse, it can get uninteresting. It can get old. If the emphasis is on the physical act, then it can become non...
3. Soul love has to be learned. It has to be developed. That requires time. If you immediately jump into bed with someone, you immediately change the equation. Now there is an entirely different relationship. No possibility of soul love. It takes time and getting to know someone. Love requires knowledge.
4. Soul love requires a wide range of familiarity. Familiarity of a person's qualities; good character, compatibility. Compatibility starts with Bible doctrine. A person's qualities, character. You need to work these things out first.
5. Soul love is the key to the genuine demonstration of sexual love between husband and wife. Sex is a demonstration of love; it is an expression which comes from the soul; and that is when sex is good.
6. Never forget spiritual compatibility and like-mindedness is meaningful for every area of life, including sexuality. It has been said, I have to try the horse out before buying it. But if you have soul love, then it will be developed.
7. Unadulterated sex is the demonstration of soul love. One-night stands or extended affairs do not indicate soul love. Participants can convince themselves that it is real. Sex is not love; especially illicit sex. It does not breed love; although it may breed something else. Illicit means that it is not the right relationship; not ever.

Proverbs 7:18b ...[let us delight ourselves with love.](#)

She is explicit and this can be deadly. Possible that the young man cannot say "no" by this time.

### The Hebrew Noun for Caress

1. This is one of the words for love.
2. It is parallel to God.
3. Both refer to a sexual
4. This is not real love.
5. Prov. 5:19 gives us a clue to this negative usage of this word.
6. Proverbs 5:19 *a lovely deer, a graceful doe. Let her breasts fill you at all times with delight; be intoxicated always in her love.*
7. This love has a range of meaning. Proverbs 5:19 is a husband and a wife. They are stimulated and enlivened by the sexual expression of their love. Sex in its divine design is the expression here. That is what gives it the true and lasting qualities just named.
8. Adultery is an adulterated form of this word. The context in Proverbs 7 is outside of marriage, so it is not soul love.

The woman will try to get the boy's mind at ease.

Proverbs 7:19 *For my husband is not at home; he has gone on a long journey;...*

she tells him that there are no impediments to their love. If the boy understood the sign and danger of what was happening, he would have run in the other direction. She confirms the illegitimacy of what she wants to do.

The husband is not at home. Many a phone call has been made, "The coast is clear, come on over." But now her appeal is bold and exciting; and apparently safe.

"No complications" is never true. Never think you are getting away with something.

Proverbs 7:20 *...he took a bag of money with him; at full moon he will come home."*

He will be gone for a month. He has money with him. Not only is this a one-night stand, the promise of more meetings during this same time period. He can spend days and nights with her. Adultery can be addictive. It is exciting; it is different.

"My door is wide open whenever he is not here."

The accepted standard is, they can get away with it. This is based upon

Certainly God knows all of this. Adultery is not hidden from Him.

She does have a bit of a reputation. She is out in the street with some seductive clothes.

People talk; they speculate; they gossip. Perception is reality to them. And never so much so as situations like this. There is certainly the appearance of impropriety. She dresses

provocatively. Her clothing is a whole lot different when the husband is gone. All the signs of hanky panky. This boy is one of many conquests.

By accident, Bobby found out about stuff, and you never know who knows and who will find out. You think you are in the witness protection program. You are not. Even though there may be no eyewitnesses, appearances do matter. Spending inordinate times apart away from the spouse, especially in private social conditions where it is just two of them, it is careless and dangerous. There is always the opportunity that something can happen; and the prying eyes who assume something is taking place.

Whenever you have a meeting like this, it should be with a companion. Bobby would never talk with a female alone in his office. Too many things can be inferred or said. Just don't put yourself in that situation.

It may all be innocent, but it is a bad visual; and this can lead to speculation or marital deterioration.

She says no one will know, but that is simply untrue.

## **Lesson #03**

## **Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT**

**5/5/2022 Thursday**

Christians have become so distracted by the abortion issue and the saving of children. Christians are mandated to grow spiritually. We are failing as believers in Jesus Christ in the client nation. Our spiritual growth is far more important than any social issue. What we appear to be in, is a civil war.

Our mission in this world is not to solve crime or to fix society. As believers, we are not policemen; we are not activated by political issues, but by spiritual issues.

We have been studying Proverbs 7:10–27. The adulteress who has truly mastered the art of seduction. There are stages by which she puts into action her cunning plan.

She gets the attention of the man; she takes the initiative, being the aggressor, (the kiss being a promise of greater things to come). The third stage is a bit of a detour, where she takes a position of legitimacy. She cites her religious affiliation. She appears pious, intimating that she has a spiritual side. She makes certain that her target sees her in this softer light. She must present herself as someone who is worth spending time with. She is also a lying hypocrite. Stage 4 is she turns on her sensuality, even more so. She describes her bedroom and her bed. She paints a picture of the joys that await this young man, if he follows along. In stage 5, she reveals her final objective in all of this.

There is one more circumstance to reveal in v. 19.

Proverbs 7:19 [For my husband is not at home; he has gone on a long journey;...](#)

If he is worried at all, she reassures him that there will be no repercussions or scandal. Now, this is not true. If he thinks about this with his mind, the hidden, sneaky clandestine get together should reveal that this is a bad choice of companions and activities.

The boy is not thinking about what she just said, but he does not stop to think about the husband's position. He would make the husband a cuckold. A man who fails to please his wife, so she has to go elsewhere. This is a great blow to the man's ego. Unprotected from the mockery, scorn, etc. Ultimately, the husband will find out, and this will be harmful to their marriage. That repercussion in itself should give someone of integrity a moment of pause. There will be repercussions, in spite of what this woman says. Someone in this situation is going to get hurt.

The unfaithfulness and the embarrassment. It can lead to violence, a revenge affair, murder, etc. There are only a few reasons why people murder: money, sex, hatred. When this happens, adultery is one impetus for murder and violence.

A loser is not someone who fails. A loser is someone who does not learn from their failures. This boy, having been seduced, thinks of none of these repercussions. If there is no wisdom or discernment, then

Solomon, a man of experience, has to tell his son about these things. Women will be after Solomon's son. He will be a target. This would happen to him. Guaranteed. The question is, *what are you going to do?* This is a question that wisdom must answer.

Proverbs 7:20 *...he took a bag of money with him; at full moon he will come home."*

Dad presents a worse care scenario in v. 21.

Proverbs 7:21 *With much seductive speech she persuades him; with her smooth talk she compels him.*

She reads her target and she knows how to manipulate. She can easily out think this young naive man. She seduces him.

Now it is time for the boy to make a decision. Suddenly, he follows her, which is the response that she wanted. He is no longer thinking. No thought; no wisdom.

Her lips drip honey and she is smoother than oil.

Although this was stimulating, it was not real. For many men, an orgasm seems to be enough. You can get all the other stuff at home, but that other thing keeps on attracting.

### **Adultery Overriding Soul Love**

1. Soul love or adultery takes precedence.
2. Adultery overrides any vestige of soul love. Emotion crushes it.

3. The illicit sex becomes everything else, like drugs or alcohol. The reason for sex is supposed to be soul love; but this bypasses soul love.
4. The results are always destructive.

### **Adultery Is Anti-authority**

1. The boy has given up his future for this affair.
2. He has accepted her authority over him. That is what this seduction is. Over the Word of God now. Accepting this authority is anti-authority, as it rejects the wisdom of Bible doctrine.
3. This is the root problem in every adultery. Bad decisions result in ignoring wisdom in the decision.

This boy is a long ways from the temptation of Joseph. He became a slave in Egypt due to his brothers. Potipher's wife took a real shine to Joseph. She began to seduce Joseph and he said no, over and over again. She blamed Joseph for trying to rape her, so he was thrown into prison. Adultery would have had Joseph in a trap of his own making. Joseph went into prison and he went all the way to the prime minister position in Israel. Joseph resisted, and the plan of God marched on with him in place

Adultery is a rampant problem in the United States and even among pastors. This diverted the pastor from his main objective, which was to teach the Word of God.

Proverbs 7:22 *All at once he follows her, as an ox goes to the slaughter, or as a stag is caught fast*

The failure is emphasized.

### **The Destruction of Adultery**

1. Solomon gives a clear picture of the destruction of adultery. We know that it can be tempting. One of the strongest pulls in the cosmic system is this. Satan can get to believers very easily by this. It is not just physical; it is spiritual as well.
2. Using the metaphor of an ox led to the slaughter, the boy was compared to a dumb animal, like those slaughtered on the altars of Israel. Thousands of oxen were slaughtered on the of Israel.
3. Even those animals had a purpose, to represent doctrine to Israel. They fulfilled it.
4. This ox of a guy represented nothing but foolishness.
5. Anything outside of God's design is not fulfilling and it is not love.
6. This boy is fooled by circumstances.
7. A criminal in jail has severely limited options by his bad decisions. We see the graphic results of his folly.

We see the graphic results in v. 23.



Pro 7:23 *till an arrow pierces its liver; as a bird rushes into a snare; he does not know that it will cost him his life.*

Picture a naive young man in all of this. This boy is similar to an animal, trying to escape.

The woman has made a kill shot. Sometimes, as a bird hunter, sometimes you wound them, and they are flapping around, but they are done. Solomon is saying, "Make good decisions, but keep yourself clear of this fiasco."

Pro 7:24 *And now, O sons, listen to me, and be attentive to the words of my mouth.*

Solomon says, "Hear me now."

### **Solomon Speaking to Many Men**

1. It appears that Solomon is now speaking to an entire classroom. More than one person.
2. He has moved from his son to the larger category of all men, saying, *my sons*. That is how important this is.
3. Solomon knows that this type of temptation is universal. It is not limited to certain types. It can happen to anyone at anytime.
4. Anyone can fall for it.

Pro 7:25 *Let not your heart turn aside to her ways; do not stray into her paths,*

Solomon warns them all.

Pro 7:26 *for many a victim has she laid low, and all her slain are a mighty throng.*

Many are the victims and numerous are her slain. Her conquests are nothing special to her. One man is just another notch in her belt. You mean nothing to her. You are just one more.

Pro 7:27 *Her house is the way to Sheol, going down to the chambers of death.*

Her house is the way of the grave, descending down.

Adultery is a sin; it is one of those things that happens all these times. It inflicts absolute rebound; a matter of getting back into fellowship. You must also understand, there are certain sins with repercussions that last. This sin has repercussions which last. We can overcome it.

Remember the warning of this final verse.

Proverbs 7 was very graphic about the pitfalls and what could happen.

Let's go back to Proverbs 5.

Proverbs 5:4 ...but in the end she is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two-edged sword.

This does not mean that an adulterer will spend eternity in hell. You cannot lose your salvation by committing adultery. Adultery causes a special brand of problems. That is where we are going with Proverbs 5, and brand which are specific to adultery.

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT

5/8/2022 1Sunday

Proverbs 7 has revealed an adulterous woman, her progression of tactics, what she has done in order to seduce a young man.

Proverbs 5:3 presents the woman as one of oil and honey. She is an expert seducer.

Proverbs 5:3 For the lips of a forbidden woman drip honey, and her speech is smoother than oil,...

Recognize that this information has great application to men as well.

Proverbs 7:27 Her house is the way to Sheol, going down to the chambers of death.

This is very graphic. The metaphor here as the way to Sheol, is a result of consorting with this married woman. What does this word Sheol mean in this context? We need to know that Sheol is used many times in the Old Testament. It occurs 16 times in the psalms and 17 times in the other literature writings. This can easily be misunderstood. Hellfire and brimstone sermons can be given, that adultery can send you to hell, but this is wrong.

### Sheol Uses in The Old Testament

1. It is related to the grave and to the abode of the dead. Included in this as a place where souls are dealt with. Sheol has compartments, which includes paradise, where believers reside who died in the Old Testament.
2. It is also related to a great sin. It can refer to a sin which has great repercussions. Some sins have great repercussions. Some sins, we name them, and we can move on. However, even with rebound, the results of sin can linger. Sheol can refer to a sin of that nature.
3. As a metaphor, sheol can be used for greed, murder, jealousy (SoS 8:6), for general troubles in life (Psalm 88:3).
4. It represents the ultimate end of both the righteous and the wicked. The way of sheol.
5. For the unrighteous, the way of sheol is the way of punishment. It is the place of a dead existence, even for those who are living. Sheol has a particular meaning as related to death and punishment, when it comes to Israelites. This is a way to actual punishment in life, as though the person is already in the grave. It begins with a number of wives and it ends with a terrible apostasy in him and with Israel as

well. Israel was punished in the fifth cycle of discipline for idolatry, which is spiritual adultery. They turned to Baal worship and the like. A parallel to physical adultery.

6. Sheol may represent the sin unto death. You can see that Sheol is speaking of a person who is still living. An adulterous woman who is still alive. Not referring to a place of death, but what happens to her in this life.

### **The Way of Sheol**

1. No joy or happiness in the way of sheol.
2. It is the death of marriage, and the breaking up of a family. Even if a marriage is held together, the family is still torn apart. This punishment can ruin the greatest relationship in life. Some would beg to differ on this one. "I married hell." God designed the greatest relationship to be husband and wife. Adultery is the destruction of that relationship.
3. In fact, there are levels of self-induced punishment to ...to the long term effects. The children are the most deeply affected.
4. Other physical punishment might include revenge, violence, even murder by an angry husband. Things can get really nasty under certain circumstances.
5. The adulterer could also die from poverty, venereal disease, or spiritual and emotional guilt and anguish. That can lead all the way to suicide when a person recognizes the results of what they do in the time of passion. These things are true for men and women.
6. The woman is the highway to hell. Not the hell brought on by the rejection of Jesus Christ; but the hell that begins with a terrible marital relationship.
7. The believer also remains out of fellowship for a lengthy period of time due to adultery.

This next verse goes on to describe this woman as bitter as wormwood.

Solomon uses another metaphor for this woman in v. 4:

Proverbs 5:4 ...but in the end she is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two-edged sword.

Wormwood is a variety of plants that grows around Palestine, which plants are very bitter.

### **Wormwood**

1. Wormwood is used as a comparison; the opposite of the lips of honey. That is what it seems, but they are bitter words.
2. In other words, what appears to be sweet ends up being a bitter experience. That is always true, no matter how long it lasts. Even when one spouse leaves the other for the other is not a solution. This solves no problem in life.
3. Wormwood is used as a metaphor for bitter results, as here with adultery.

4. There is a sweetness insofar as the tryst have an alluring glamor. There is something on the other side of the fence that appears to be very attractive and tempting. A sweetness in that way.
5. But, afterwards, it has the flavor of bitter anguish always. If we recognize that at the beginning, it might be better to not to do this. Adultery doubles the problems.
6. Once again, the way of punishment is found in wormwood and sheol.
7. The idea of a self-inflicted punishment in life comes from wormwood, which is as bitter as death. Wormwood is not a poison, although that would be a good analogy. Rev. 8:11 it is pictured as being poisonous. Drinking water with wormwood kills some people.
8. Hemlock is a deadly poison found in ancient times. As recorded by Plato in 399 B.C., hemlock was involved in the death of Socrates. He was sentenced to death by an Athenian court for corrupting the youth with his philosophy. Socrates had to facilitate his own death. He had to kill himself. He was to drink hemlock. Today, this punishment might be called a lethal injection. The effort and the effect was the same, similar to wormwood in Revelation.

Wormwood is the bitterness in life related to adultery. This adulterous relationship is wormwood to the participants. It can have a deadly affect on the soul in life. A metaphor for Solomon's description of death. [He does not know that it will cause him his life.](#)

A life of bitterness, a life of penalty, a bitter pill to swallow for a little pleasure. A tremendous effect for something that is fleeting. That is what this young man will ingest. This is a great description of what adultery is.

Proverbs 5:4 [...but in the end she is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two-edged sword.](#)

We hear this metaphor when it describes the Word of God. It reveals the issues of the heart or the soul of the believer. It leaves our soul open and bared. It compares our life to Bible doctrine. It opens us up. The Word of God is the greatest influence for thinking. It cuts both ways. It opens the solution to all of that.

#### **The Two-edged Sword in Proverbs 5;4**

1. The two-edged sword of v. 4 also cuts deep.
2. This is an entirely different sword but with a different effect and a different sword.
3. It is no longer the sword of wisdom that cuts into the soul .
4. The two-edged sword in this verse is not to the boy's advantage, but to the detriment of his soul.
5. For the boy to listen to the seductress and follow her words, is to be opened up by this sword.

Now we are studying a mother who is being associated with wormwood, a two-edged sword, and Sheol.

Proverbs 5:4 ...but in the end she is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two-edged sword.

We are currently on the two-edged sword. Peh = two-edged sword; it literally means, *mouth*.

### **The Two Edged Sword**

1. We can translate her sword as a two-mouth sword.
2. Flattery on the one hand, but that conceals the bitterness of sheol as a part of her seduction.
3. The liaison brings pain and destruction.
4. It is as if the sword slashes the victims to death.
5. It is not a pretty picture, leaving the bloodied carcass.

This advice is also applicable to women and girls. Men can be predators as well, always on the prowl. Following this path of seduction is to perpetrate soul-death.

There is no respect in adultery. Respect for a woman's husband is the ultimate in love. There must be trust and respect. Where does trust go when there is adultery. If neither party does not care, adultery would be adding a mess to a mess.

The man has not paid attention to his vows, loving the wife as Christ loved the church. A sacrificial love, which means forgoing other women, even though there would be a great temptation. There is fault on both sides when adultery occurs. Disrespect, lack of love, unfaithfulness; the two-edged sword works both ways. They are liars who will be unfaithful. This road is addictive and it is the way out. Many people take their unhappiness out on someone else. They think that they will find their happiness in someone else, but they are simply taking their unhappiness with them. When a relationship begins in unfaithfulness, then it remains related to unfaithfulness. When it doesn't work, will the man be tempted by someone else? Some have made it work; some who have found their partners by adultery; but most of these people are Christians who apply the Word of God to the situation. The woman heard words of flattering conversation. We hear these words all of the time in any place where men and women gather. Both women and men have to become discerning in this area. With discernment, it is not hard to pick out and to avoid the seducer. Without it, anyone is susceptible for an adulterous relationship. It is all a promise out there; and it is seduction, a can of worms. Without discernment, without doctrine, they become open to adultery.

We are talking originally about the woman, the wife. The habitual seducer is corrupted. She is a damaged person. Such people do not have to remain damaged. No matter what we do that is damaging; no matter how far we sink to our sin nature, there is recovery. There must be a substance and the right motivation for such change, or the change will only be temporary. Until the vow is forgotten. "Conviction is for church. Now that we are

out here, it is a whole different world.” The only real realm of change is Bible doctrine in the soul. The root problem of the victim is the lack of wisdom. Rooting out of bad choices is the realm of divine wisdom. Wisdom and bad choices do not coexist.

### **The Solution**

1. The solution to adultery or to the temptation, is to overturn the challenge of the sin nature and bad decisions. We all have trends; we have lasciviousness as one. We have legalism as the other. Whichever way we are the most tempted.
2. How is it done? Filling one’s soul with the Holy Spirit and metabolization of Bible doctrine. Growing spiritually is how a change of thinking takes place. Anyone who has grown to spiritual maturity can testify as to the changes in our own lives.
3. Motivation to change is objective, not subjective. Subjective change is temporary.
4. Subjective means, refraining from adultery by will power, by positive thinking, which comes from the inside of you. That allows for you slip back into former patterns. That is the extent of your resources. In that sense, it is subjective.
5. Objective is relying on a power outside of yourself.
6. Objective is the power supplied by God through the power of the Holy Spirit so that Bible doctrine is applied in your thinking and in your decisions. That is how you break the pattern. That is how you make a permanent break from your sin nature. That is what discernment is. The sin nature sends us right into the temptations of the sin nature and we start doing what we should not be doing. This is the path of sheol, the two-edged sword, the bitter wormwood.
7. The spiritual change is what brings good decisions. These are decisions which are in line with the will of God. Simply start with His mandates. There is one good decision. Any of His mandates are His will. What will put me out of the plan of God. Well, that is no good for me. I know what I can’t do. So you stay in His plan as you move forward in spiritual maturity. In that mode, making good decisions for His purposes. You are then open and ready for the Lord to use you. In whatever His purposes are called for.

Proverbs 5:4 ...but in the end she is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two-edged sword.

She makes it seem like this is an escape from our mundane lives, but we are going to be tasting wormwood. We now have a warning. We know what the problem is in this area and we have a choice.

It is easier to never be married than to live with the wrong woman. Then you have the built-in temptation to commit adultery. Punishment, anguish, wormwood; the two-edged sword will slice your spiritual life into ribbons.

Her victims end up in remorse, anguish, sheol and death.

The next two verses continue this description.

Proverbs 5:5 Her feet go down to death; her steps follow the path to Sheol;...

Proverbs 5:6 ...she does not ponder the path of life; her ways wander, and she does not know it.

This woman is so steeped in all of this that she does not even know that anything is wrong. That corruption is contagious. Incredibly contagious. When Solomon speaks of this woman, he uses the same terminology in v. 5: death and sheol. This repetition has a finality that is striking. What is more final than death or the way of sheol? It looks to the end, and not to the beginning. This woman hastens to take herself and her victims down. Anyone sucked into this follow her, who runs to sheol; she runs to the grave.

The tough part is, her words are plausible; they are seductive. Her ways are chameleons. Her colors change. She can adapt to her environment and she fools the unsuspecting, who do not see who she really is.

#### **Association with the Adulteress.**

1. The ending of such an association when she is finished with her prey is always dark and desolate. We all meet people who are attractive, with whom we have some compatibility.
2. There is no satisfaction, no fulfillment, no love and no true companionship with the seductress. "I went down this road and we have some good compatibility." This is because we have rebounded and we have recovered. Mistakes that we make can always be corrected. This does not mean that mistakes do not carry with them problems as well. But without rebound, dark and desolate. No one is happy in a soap opera. Our society eats that stuff up. "See, it's normal." "But is not normal."
3. There are bittersweet memories of passion on the one hand and betrayal on the other. No matter who it is, there is always betrayal. Even though there is passion involved.
4. Her well-polished devices of prurience are not substitute for a relationship between a right man and right woman. All those things that the divine institution of marriage provides.
5. What at first seems beautiful and inviting snatches the naive from the paths of wisdom into the depths of sheol.

V. 6 has an intensification of all this.

## **Lesson #03**

## **Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT 5/11/2022 Wednesday**

We find sheol associated with the adulterous woman.

Proverbs 5:5 Her feet go down to death; her steps follow the path to Sheol;...

Sheol is a compartment for the dead, where there are believers and unbelievers. The unbelievers are in Hades; and believers are in Paradise.

This is a metaphorical reference. A reference to one who has a marital relationship which is broken by adultery. This is a relationship that is not working well. Sometimes, broken beyond fixing. However, in the Christian life, nothing is broken beyond fixing. Any problem or difficulty in the Christian life can be worked out.

Grace and doctrinal orientation and other skill fix the believer's life.

The seduction that this woman brings to the life throws in some misery and self-induced misery. The loss of focus in living the Christian life. Also a loss to any solution in this situation.

The woman hastens to take her victims down. She runs to sheol. She exists in a grave of misery. Anyone who listens and indulges her will, she takes down to sheol. There is not satisfaction in it, no love in it, no stability in it. Bitter memories of passion and betrayal is a part of adultery. The sex relationship cannot match the RM/RW relationship.

Now we come to v. 6, which is the intensifying of this.

Proverbs 5:6 ...she does not ponder the path of life; her ways wander, and she does not know it.

She does not consider who she is or what she is doing. She is unstable.

#### **The Adulterous Woman Not Pondering Her Path**

1. V. 6 describes how she does not think. She is emoting and reacting. Bobby gives this information so that we can recognize it when it is taking place. This sort of thing could happen to anyone at anytime. It is never too late to learn.
2. This woman does not consider any short or long-term considerations to her acts. It is just play time; just recreation time.
3. She has passed the point of self-evaluation or personal criticism. This has a general reference to all of us. We often do not self-evaluate ourselves. In fact, assessing ourselves and this woman is a threat to us personally.
4. She cannot afford to see herself as she is. She can't. No one likes to see ugliness in themselves. Deep down we know who we are. We know our problems. We do not want to see the dark side of ourselves. It is a critical of thoughts and intents of the heart. This woman will not change.
5. She just puts out of her mind anything that might contradict her promiscuous desires or objectives. It happens, she does it, and she moves on. No big deal. That is how she reacts to sin in life. Rebound handles this. We certainly sin, and rebound takes care of that problem. The more that we grow, the more that we can look at ourselves and see where the sin nature takes us; and that Bible doctrine has the solution to it.
6. Her desire to seduce may even become an addiction, which is no longer a thought process, but just a reaction and a loss of control, regardless of the cost. The cost is never taken into consideration. Only the moment.



7. She does not recognize her own instability, and that is her trip down to Sheol. She is unaware that her life counts for nothing. As believers in Jesus Christ, our lives must count for something; that something being the plan of God. It is not about your station in life; it is all about who you work for. Our life, as a believer, is worth everything.

This woman's objectives in life are all physical objectives in life; it is all about physical stimulation. She is looking for a good time, looking for what she cannot find at home. She is a wanderer. She does not stay at home. She is a restless soul. We are restless souls, just looking for a good time and looking for someone to share it with. For her, she wants this on her own terms, which is not the spiritual life.

Men do this just as well. Many men will take what she gives and take their own trip to sheol. This is a soul in reversionism. A soul which is hard as nails. A soul that cannot respond. A soul that has no capacity for life.

There is nothing wrong with having a good time with a good companion. We all enjoy this. But there are limits and standards. Her life is characterized by secrecy and debauchery. But the sword has two edges. Fun is not what it appears to be.

#### **According to Verse 6...**

1. This woman does not even ponder her ways. This means, you have to be pretty hard; pretty far gone.
2. She does not care about the end product of her actions, either for herself or for others. That is a hard person. Realize how little capacity for love that is. So many people are hurt under those circumstances. Everybody; does not care.
3. She lives in the moment and for the moment. A very limited view.
4. Any repercussions are beyond the scope of her attention. That is when you know that you are pretty far gone. You do not even think about it any more.
5. Her reality is a life of self-indulgence and dissipation; but there is always a price to pay, always. No matter how they think, or what they think, there will be a price to pay.
6. She is entrenched, hardened, enured to the way that she lives.
7. She is self-destructive. Not suicidal; but in her own soul. She lacks a conscience or she has scar tissue built up on her conscience. She does not have the guilt to evaluate her life.
8. She has no conscious understanding of the far-reaching magnitude of her action.
9. Unfortunately, this translates to her victim that gets lost in her seduction and takes on her characteristic.

The really sad part, she does not recognize just how unstable her life has become. She thinks that she has a wonderful life, that others secretly wish that they could pull off themselves. They do not see the problems, discontent or unhappiness.

When pleasure is not there, you are on a constant pleasure seeking trip. It is like searching for gold. You don't find it that often. But it never supplies what you expect it to supply. Her life comes crashing down with events that she cannot control.

The sin nature enslaves us. The spiritual life brings freedom. **You will know the truth and the truth will make you free.** If she is a believer in reversionism, this is the call to recovery. The worse that it gets, the worse the discipline. The more that it is designed to bring the believer to recovery.

There is only one place for true refuge and that is Bible doctrine. But to consort with her and to indulge the sin nature, is to share her weakness. She has to have the false approbation that comes with it. She needs the confirmation that she is a person worthy of flattery.

Women can despise men because they see men at their weakest. Sex workers see men at their worst. Women are designed to respond to a man's strength and stability. The person we are talking about never sees that.

What satisfies the woman with wisdom? Finding a man of virtue and character who is not led around by her whims. This comes from Bible doctrine; that provides the greatest strength.

When you are looking for a certain type of person. When pleasure is in control, what are you going to find? Someone who is like-minded. For men who follow, but cannot lead, then you find them at the men's club. She wants to lead, but she is not satisfied. The woman is never happy when she is unable to respond to a man.

We have an entire society of people in marriages and they are unhappy. We have no doctrine in the souls; and no divine establishment in their thinking.

The results of her activity is not just self-destructive, but this brings down everyone around her.

#### **Following Such a Woman**

1. When following her, they will wander off the path of a stable and establishment lifestyle
2. They squelch the truth of the spiritual life and they move into reversionism. Sexual reversionism.
3. Friends may also be influenced by the seeming success of her seductive charms. This is contagious. This is contagious of those who hook up with her.
4. Without wisdom, they will choose the same lifestyle with exactly the same results.
5. This portends a life of sheol, discipline, including self-induced and divine discipline for a loser.

Lives are ruined at this point. There are other unintended consequences for her lovers, and this takes out innocent bystanders, like the children, who are neglected or ignored. Her motherly example for them is instability or immorality; and very destructive for them as children growing to adults. It is not the end of the world, although many people see it as that.

This can be child abuse and it can be very difficult on the children. Her life of capriciousness and heartlessness to everyone in her periphery. We can see this in any bar or social club.

There are other aspects to the stimulation, which can include drugs and alcohol. We are not going to find our right man or right woman in that way. Those are empty souls struggling to make any sense of life. This is a foundational premise. Struggling to find meaning in life outside of themselves. They cannot defeat the sin nature; and they struggle to overcome sin, which cannot be done in humanism.

There are those who believe in the sin nature; but man is fallen and he will always be fallen. What we see in humanism are all sorts of ideologies. The sin nature will not be overcome by man. Man is saddled with the sin nature.

The overemphasis upon self is the basic mental attitude sins which promotes all over mental attitude sins. Also the overt sins of promiscuity and approbation lust. The only really safety for ourselves is the wisdom, discretion and discernment that we have from Bible doctrine. That is the only way we can defeat the sin nature.

Proverbs 5:6 ...she does not ponder the path of life; her ways wander, and she does not know it.

Hence we have an admonition coming up with v. 7....

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT

5/12/2022 Thursday

Solomon provides some admonitions, beginning with v. 7:

Proverbs 5:7 And now, O sons, listen to me, and do not depart from the words of my mouth.

It is critical that you do listen, because you cannot metabolize unless you do listen. This is the key to all that we should be doing. Do not depart from the words of my mouth.

Bible doctrine must not be ignored. We must listen after we have studied those verses. The son/student must give consent to these verse. How easy it is to fall into the trap of this adulterous woman. If you do not have doctrine, there is only confusion. Without absolute truth, you will still be confused in certain areas. Easy to fall into humanism, as we are bombarded with it.

### **There Is Also Something to Note Here:**

1. The author shifts to the plural, *sons*. He did this in Prov. 7:24 as well.
2. It is as if, in making this shift, that he focuses first on one person, his son; but now, it is as if he is focusing on a classroom of kids.
3. The author addresses a wider audience. This is no longer a father/son talk.
4. Who would this be? Anyone who might hear, listen, read. Also to us, as we are also studying these words of wisdom. Our interest is immediately locked in, cautionary device gains momentum. It must be considered as a mandate for the life of these young people and old fools as well.

Often, the man should be included in all of this, as he is.

There are older men who look for the trophy young; or they simply chase a young woman. The women want a sugar daddy situation. Just as there is no soul-love between the original adulterous woman and the boy; and the same is true of older men and very much younger women. It is never satisfying; and this often opens the door for a young woman to open the door to adultery.

Proverbs 5:8 [Keep your way far from her, and do not go near the door of her house,](#)

Listen up and do not even go to the door to her house. The invitation is to go right through the door into this woman's house. Do not go in the front door or the back door either. Once you go inside, you can more easily make a bad decision (or many).

The woman who is attracted to a stranger, the male seducer, and she may be in the place of the young man, naive. She is invited to go over to his house or apartment. It works both ways. Come over for a drink or a sneaky glass of ecstasy. Do not be fooled by a well-build, handsome guy. You can talk anywhere. You do not have to be in the man's house or the back seat of his car. The older man is more likely to be married. And many women never ask whether the guy is married or not. Seducers do not flaunt their marriage. If he becomes very insistent, then obviously, he has more than talk in mind. It is easy to figure out his motivation, and then you can decide, do I go or stay. Many younger women fall prey to such a man. Teaching and understanding and learning these things are critical for discernment. So if you are a parent or grandparent, you need to be aware of this, because it has never been a more dangerous world for a young woman or a young man. What do we see on every program, television or movies? Seduction; and nearly always on the first date. The most conservative is the so-called third date.

As we study this, we realize just how far this is from our thinking. It is easy to drift off course. It is easy to lose sight in our culture today. Even easier for a young girl. You are a target. You have a bulls eye on your back, constantly. Isn't this what people work for, sex and money?

Bobby listened to the commentators today on college football. It has been completely taken over by greed. It is on the road to becoming a professional sport. Some men out of high school are being offered millions of dollars to some, tens of thousands to others.

Every commentator talks as if this is okay, and that there is nothing wrong with this. These people have no standards but materialism. That overrides all of it. Our society is eaten up with the opposite view.

The advice of Solomon holds true for the woman as well. Do not fall for the handsome man who has money or seems charming or has some power.

Darryl Royal used to say, when you pass, 3 things can happen, and 2 of them are bad. Same thing is true when it comes to falling for seduction lines. This is the worst way to begin any sort of relationship.

### **The First Contact**

1. If a first contact between a man and a woman is to be worthwhile, it must start with knowledge and exploration of the soul.
2. What is the first thing that you must figure out if you are finding out about someone? Do they have any integrity or virtue?
3. It may take some time, and that is a good thing. There is no such thing as love at first sight. How can you love someone that you don't know? Over here at Second Baptist a lot of that is taking place, because a woman sees a man in church and who looks good. This is the superficiality of the world today. Take the time necessary to know someone.
4. If a person is not really interested in you, he or she will not hang around, the longer that you wait. It is no big loss. It is a good thing when someone loses interest and leaves. Have your night of crying and get over yourself. Even if you think they are the one, still let them go if they want to. Take that time to assess.
5. You must decide, discern whether or not this person is actually interested in you or if this is simply a wham bam.
6. Another thing you must know, can he or she be trusted. If you cannot trust someone, then you cannot love them. You must be able to discern this. This is a big part of courtship.

Making too many bad decisions. And you get out of this by taking in Bible doctrine. [Listen to what I am telling you, my son.](#)

There is only one way to get to that great relationship, and it is not by putting the physical stuff first. That is to learn the hard way. Sometimes, we do not learn from that kind of experience. Only a momentary pleasure, which means nothing.

But there can be a hardened heart; or the weakening of good standards. The romantic relationship is a very narrow road.

Remember the most important aspects regarding this. God is not mocked. That is the road to ruin. No greater ruin than days and nights of going with the wrong person. At time, the debt of adultery or fornication comes due, and the discipline is harsh. Sometimes the discipline is harsh, even a lifetime of discipline.

These are a few of the results of failing to heed this advice.

### **The Warnings of Solomon**

1. Solomon's warning is universal, even if directed just toward his son.
2. It is a grim warning for all male/female relationships, particularly the romantic kind.
3. At the same time, it contains the doctrine necessary to realize the fulfillment and happiness the Solomon wants for his son.

Solomon is setting up his son here. He is giving him all the negatives, but he will show his son the right way. There are universal results for the adulterous woman.

The next two verses list 4 very negative results:

Proverbs 5:9 lest you give your honor to others and your years to the merciless,

Proverbs 5:10 lest strangers take their fill of your strength, and your labors go to the house of a foreigner,

### **Your Vigor Is Given to Others**

1. The first loss is hode
2. Giving away the dignity or majesty as a king might possess
3. Glory and honor go together.
4. Further, hode is a description of mankind who reflects those qualities by advancing to maturity in the spiritual life. These are qualities which we can have as well.
5. An unbeliever can have these qualities, who live a life of divine establishment and the divine institutions and who is concerned with the principles of right and wrong. Today, these principles of right and wrong change almost daily. Those are not standards. We find such standards in marriage, in the rule of law.
6. Now in this case, hode is the description of the loss of hode in a person. This is the failure of Solomon

### **The Loss of the Young Man**

1. As a young man, he gives away the flower of his youth.
2. He grows up way too early and way too worldly. They lose their childhood too early.
3. A bad pattern leads to a jaded attitude in the future, one in which the good treatment of women by a man is severely lacking. A seduced young man has an entirely different view of women and he becomes jaded.

There are 5 reasons for this loss, to be covered on Sunday.

### **Lesson #03**

### **Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT**

**5/15/2022 1Sunday**

communion

### **Lesson #03**

### **Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT**

**5/15/2022 2Sunday**

Many a person has been destroyed by adultery. The Word of God has a way of hitting us right between the eyes on every subject. It corrects our course when and where we need it the most. When doctrine is metabolized, we are able to resist the temptations of the sin nature. That is what Solomon is warning his son about.

If a person does not have the discernment to avoid adultery, they will have to deal with Mrs. Robinson, and vv. 9–10 tell us the end result. We need to ask, is this worth it?

Proverbs 5:9 ...lest you give your honor to others and your years to the merciless,...

Proverbs 5:10 ...lest strangers take their fill of your strength, and your labors go to the house of a foreigner,

There are 4 losses given here.

Proverbs 5:9 ...lest you give your honor to others and your years to the merciless,...

Your vigor is given to a woman who is unworthy and unscrupulous. There is no misunderstanding how the Scriptures see this. Your integrity, your manhood, your potential, simply because of a lack of discretion and a lack of discernment.

It is a dangerous world out there, particularly if you make the wrong choice or choices out there. This boy has given his manhood to this woman and she has taken it. The life that this person has known to this point has changed. This is one price of adultery.

There is a second one in the case of this boy. When someone is a leader, it makes a difference. This young man is being groomed to be a king. He could use the quality of hohd, the glory and majesty of a leader who would sit on the throne of Israel. This would be true of any client nation. Solomon is warning his son because of what his son is going to be. Solomon lost it all, including this particular one. However, Solomon regained it as well.

Nothing is a total loss, in the Christian life. No matter how stupid you are. A total loss can be turned into a gain. When you orient to Bible doctrine, when the wisdom of metabolized doctrine is in your soul. That is when you begin to have discernment. Good decisions based upon truth. The Lord will then redirect your life when you recover. When you make bad decisions, options in your life close down. But when one avenue closes due to bad decisions, God opens up other avenues in His plan. We are never unrecoverable in the plan of God. Even though we are talking about destruction here, as long as we are alive, it is not over. We simply have a redirection. God's grace gives you a redirection.

Now, the sin unto death can take you out. But, until your last breath, you can recover.

Giving your vigor to others can mean the loss of good health; or the loss of prosperity. Anger, bitterness, can all take you down dangerous road. There is also giving bigger to others can mean a loss of financial status, loss of economic well-being. Some relationships at work can get you fired. This vigor can also refer to sexual potency. Your sexual potency is given to the wrong person, to people who are arrogant and self-centered. They do not make good lovers, good companions and they do not make good husbands and wives.

Just as Solomon was grabbing his son, he is telling him, listen up, boy. You had better listen here.

Only the right woman should receive the full vigor of her husband; and the right man should receive the full vigor of his wife.

Hohd can refer to the loss of quality regarding to believers in relationship to God. God gives His glory, His honor. But fellowship can be lost. The dwelling presence of God within man. Moses entered the Tabernacle, the Tent of Meeting; and he met God there. And his face would glow as a result. We also know that no one can see God. He is just too much for us. Moses saw the Shekinah Glory in some way. So did all of those who lived during the incarnation. Only once could they see His glory. Then we have the age in which we live now.

We know Christ in you, the confidence of glory. We reflect the glory of God as a believer and this is from the indwelling of Christ. This is living the spiritual life and applying the mind of Christ. Then the believer reflects the glory of Him. The loss of fellowship, carnality, can be the loss vigor.



Loss of vigor can be the maladies in this life brought on by sin; the loss of potency in this life.

Everyone has made bad decisions here; and we reap what we sow. In spite of all that, and even when that continues, we can rebound, we can recover, and we keep moving in the spiritual life. Despite all of these problems, God leads and directs us. Your life stabilizes; there is a contentment in life. We are not concentrating on the problems anymore. Now we begin to understand what our life is really about. It is not about our problems. That is the wisdom that we have in our soul.

There are political activists and they never get what they want, and they are always unhappy.

### **The Loss of Vigor**

1. The loss of vigor is connected to the incapacitation of the spiritual life.
2. It brings a spiritual poverty, destitution as it certainly did for Solomon. Solomon was the richest man in the world, he was the wisest of the wise. The Pursuit of Happiness is all about Solomon. This is the man of the greatest wisdom ever. He was a guy who had it all and he had made tons of bad decisions. You have to be warned about these things in order to have discernment.
3. The end result is a denigration of life in general. All of life. No part is left untouched by your bad decisions and by your loss of vigor. This 4 results are devastating.
4. Solomon lost this vigor in his pursuit of sexual pleasures. Solomon kept bringing them in. There were 1000 of them. They destroyed so much of his life and leadership; and Israel paid a price for this. Solomon actually chased foreign gods. As a leader, this affected the spiritual life of his nation.

It is now Solomon's hope to preclude this same loss in his son. He counsels his son to maintain a spiritual life punctuated by wisdom. So that good decisions and happiness are characteristic of his life.

Proverbs 5:9 *...lest you give your honor to others and your years to the merciless,...*

The second general loss in v. 9, *your hears given to the cruel one*. This woman can make further demands on this man's time and effort and his life in general.

Today, such an affair can cause an unplanned pregnancy, a disaster in the life of a young person; and compounded by the continued bad decisions to continue the affair outside of marriage.

This is cruel because it narrows future decisions for the woman or the man. They might be discovered, and neither one of them wanted this. A child causes a complete change of life. There are adjustments to be made. A single parent has narrowed options. Especially a girl; and this can be a responsibility that she is not ready for. Much of the burden of a child falls upon the girl; and this is so often a child having another child. They

are totally unprepared. They have no clue as to how to raise a child, who then perpetuates problems in our society. Adultery reflects the thinking of those involved. How is authority-orientation going to be translated to children who need it? Parents, children have ing children are not ready to be parents. What about a child brought into this world in these circumstances, being the child of a boy and an adulterous woman.

One more problem Bobby is going to address. People use abortion as a form of birth control. We want abortion so that we can continue to be promiscuous. A lack of wisdom that plagues people. Devastating repercussions of that kind of lifestyle, no matter what you think about abortion. The root of all this is a spiritual problem, which never seems to get addressed. It is about activism. That too is a failure to train children.

There is this other side of it. Abortion is seen as control of one's body. How about before pregnancy? What about controlling your body then? That is Biblical. If people do not listen and learn, they no longer value the viewpoint of God.

One of the problems that we have are with children and believers who remain out of fellowship.

Roe v. Wade could spark a civil war.

No matter how you think about abortion, right or wrong, death or life, consider the decisions before you get there. Consider control before you get to that point. Only God can solve this problem in the country. The repeal of legislation will not solve it; the continuation of legislation cannot solve it. What is the solution? The solution is in us. It is the spiritual life. Continuing this nation as a client nation. Nothing has ever been perfect in this world. There is us and the rule of law. Both of these things are being undermined today.

Proverbs 5:10 ...lest strangers take their fill of your strength, and your labors go to the house of a foreigner,

<b>Lesson #03</b> Rick Hughes	<b>Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT</b>	<b>5/18/2022 Wednesday</b>
<b>Lesson #03</b> Rick Hughes	<b>Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT</b>	<b>5/19/2022 Thursday</b>
<b>Lesson #03</b> Rick Hughes	<b>Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT</b>	<b>5/22/2022 1Sunday</b>
<b>Lesson #03</b> Rick Hughes	<b>Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT</b>	<b>5/22/2022 2Sunday</b>

**Lesson #03**                                      **Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT**      **5/25/2022 Wednesday**

No class

**Lesson #03**                                      **Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT**      **5/26/2022 Thursday**

No class

**Lesson #03**                                      **Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT**      **5/29/2022 1Sunday**

Bobby was once asked, *what does the Prince of Peace* have to do with the military? The people who have joined the military and have died for our freedom, and they reflect, in a small way, what Jesus did, to pay for our sins and to pay for our freedom.

One of the best known memorials to the fallen soldiers is the tomb to the unknown soldier. There are unidentified soldiers from the Wwi, WWII, Korea?, and Vietnam wars. Every soldier from each of those soldiers in that tomb have been awarded the medal of honor. This was done by an act of Congress and bestowed by the President of the United States on behalf of Congress.

The Vietnam soldier was exhumed later based upon DNA testing.

One of the traditions is to read Medal of Honor recipients. Denny Branson. Near France in 1918, a WWI soldier. He fought for two weeks prior to the armacist agreement. He had to advance without cover and from an exposed position, compelling the enemy to surrender. After receiving first aid treatment, he was ordered to the rear. He remained on duty. His regiment, the next day, resumed their attack. He joined the company E, who captured the village. He was again wounded. The mission was accomplished because of him. He died in 1957 at age 62.

Continuing our study. Rick Hughes did a wonderful job in filling in.

It is the grace of God in aging. This is a subject that people would prefer to ignore or to avoid, even though they know that it is inevitable. Many of us are at that stage of life; we can feel it. Time passes very quickly as you get older.

Bobby thinks of David's last words in Psalm 37:25 *I have been young, and now I am old; but I have not seen the righteous forsaken.* God never forsakes His righteous ones.

These subjects are not that far apart. David is warning about this as his son grows up. As he grows older, he looks back at his monumental sins with women and his recovery. He knows the value of this wisdom. He passed this along to Solomon as he got older; and Solomon passed it along to his own son.

Proverbs 5:9 *...lest you give your honor to others and your years to the merciless [or, cruel one],...*

Proverbs 5:10 ...lest strangers take their fill of your strength, and your labors go to the house of a foreigner,

The four great results. The vigor is given to another; and your hears are given to the cruel one; strangers will be filled with your strength; and your hard-earned goods will go to the house of an alien.

Giving you vigor to others. Spiritual power sapped by a spiritual bloodsucker. This young man gives away the flower of his youth. He grows up way too early. He grows up to worldly wise. He gives in to a woman who is unscrupulous. His moral compass is taken. This describes a man who comes to lack integrity and virtue in life. It is a bad pattern to set. This will ead to a future jaded view of life, and failure in marriage. This is a trend which we see all too often today. They do not understand the wisdom from proverbs 5.

Even if we understand this wisdom, we have an obligation to pass this along to your own children and your grandchildren. This goes against everything that we hear in this country. Too many think that freedom is doing whatever we want, no matter who it affects. Adultery affects a lot of people.

A third loss is a loss of health or a loss of prosperity. It can also include giving sexual vigor to others. By giving this to the adulterous may preclude the pleasure of love and fulfillment in the future. This can also be a cause for impotence at a later time. Only the wife, the tight woman, should receive the full vigor of her husband in sex and same for the wife.

Second half of v. 9, your years are given over to the cruel one, meaning her cruel actions and manipulations after the seduction will become a cruel master in life. This is exemplified by more bad decisions and more bad results. They are perpetuated by the cruel one. She will make further demands on. This severely limits future options for this young man.

#### **What Are These Limited Options?**

1. He may miss his right woman. They may be ships passing in the night. He may be too distracted to recognize.
2. He may lose opportunity in life because of his preoccupation with this affair.
3. In fornication, unwed pregnancy that leads to premature parenting and financial hardship.
4. It leads to a loss of education and professional limitation. Results of one bad decision.

Proverbs 5:9 ...lest you give your honor to others and your years to the merciless [or, *cruel one*],...

You span of years. In this context, there is a marked forfeiture. Instead, the time is given to the cruel one who wastes it or abuses it. She sends the boy down the wrong road. One or more acts of adultery take a normal formative time away from the young man. This is

not a pleasure palace but a limitation of life. What then do these bad decisions actually remove from this. It takes away the center of his or her life.

### **Some of the Things Which Are Lost in Adultery**

1. This takes away the span of years during which they are young and vigorous and fresh and optimistic in outlook.
2. He or she might lose what might be called their normal maturation. Adultery can supercede that.
3. He also loses many options and possibilities that were in front of him.
4. Instead, he becomes worldly wise before his time; and certainly, jaded and pessimistic about life and about women. Much greater implication than going to bed with a married person.
5. They are children without a good perspective on the world. They have not been taught.
6. This loss of innocent affects the attitude and viewpoint of the young person for the worst. What we see today called child abuse compounds this problem. This certainly affects the person in the future. Adultery has the same affect.

Proverbs 5:9 ...lest you give your honor to others and your years to the merciless [or, *cruel one*],...

A loss of honor and respect of others. One loses years of one's reputation by a bad decision. Honor, respect, reputation will be lost, to the fatal attraction woman. She is pitiless. Cruel one in exploiting her prey. It can also mean that the husband will deal ruthlessly and mercilessly upon her young lover. He may be robbed of prosperity and even his health. Many a husband are shot or harmed the adulterer. He opens the door to many future disastes. Many portions of Scripture which point this out.

## **Lesson #03**

## **Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT**

**5/29/2022 2Sunday**

A WWII medal of honor recipient on Okinawa. Bobby's fathi-in-law. He never met him. He was very quiet about it. They rarely speak of these things, since others would have no idea what their life was like.

Seymour .... 1945 in Okinawa. He was leading an attack against Zebra Hill. 5 pill boxes stopped them. Then he attacked one pill box and destroyed it. He had killed 20 Japanese and destroyed 3 machine guns. He located the final dfense, and made a one-man assault, killing 10 of the 20 killed there. He ran across 100 yards to join a support platoon. He began another one-man drive, hurling granades on another defense position, killing half of them

Proverbs 5:9 ...lest you give your honor to others and your years to the merciless [or, *cruel one*],...

We are covering the first two results. A young man who gets involved with a seductress. We have somewhat defined what this means. By the choice of adultery or for adultery. When this young man gives in to to this woman's advances, there are results.

The Old Testament also defines what some of these results are. One of the tenets of the Ten Commandments is *you will not commit adultery*. The Mosaic Law also provides a punishment for the male or female adulterer.

Leviticus 20:10 ["If a man commits adultery with another man's wife or with his neighbor's wife, both he and the woman must be put to death for their adultery.](#)

The punishment reflects the damage done to others. This is not the punishment prescribed in our nation. Divine viewpoint principles come from the Mosaic Law. All that time that this person is building some semblance of integrity, One slip, one bad decision, and he can be deprived of many things in his life. This can affect friends and employment and many other things. Don't ever take this lightly. When it gets this kind of attention. All sins are the same in God's eyes. The violate His integrity; His standards. Sin in our lives has a greater or lesser repercussion. Adultery has great repercussion. That is what makes this particularly difficult, because of the many results.

Don't every think that adultery is going to remain hidden. Don't think that it will remain hidden to the rest of the world. What may have been done in the distant past can be discovered at any time and used against the adulterer. It comes back to haunt, and ruins the present and the future. Such activity is more acceptable. In some places, it is even expected. Violates of divine standards cannot be mocked.

Bobby has many illustrations. He was a company commander and one of his NCO's seduced a female soldier. She accepted his advances because he took her off to Disney world. When she revealed this incident to her first sergeant. Bobby was required to take action. This was a violation of resurrection and law. Promises made to her in trade for sex. He received the specified punishment. He was an E7 with 20 years of service. He was relieved of his duty and he lost any chance of promotion, after 20 years. His bitterness and anger were unleashed upon everyone involved. He lost everything for one weekend of sex. But he was aware of the regulations and the repercussions. He had to take responsibility for what he did; and he did not learn a thing from what he did. Blind to his own culpability and what he did.

Likewise, such is the impact of such a bad decision. So many people will not accept their own bad decisions. For the believer, to move on and keep on moving..

Solomon, the author, has a concise knowledge and knack for presenting the worst possible scenario about anyone make this bad decision. Where there is no discernment, there is a headlong rush toward the bad decision. The spiritual life always provides the chance to recover. This is a difficult one. We continue in the plan of God. Solomon did not have to go very far from his own home to know about this. He was right in the middle of this. David's adultery with Solomon's mother. Despite all of the repercussions, David

rebounded and moved ahead. Adultery was not the end of the line, but it was the beginning of recovery. Solomon witnessed all that has happened with his father and mother. His wise advice had the reality of authority.

However, we might have failed, that wisdom can be shared with others. Then it has a reality of experience and authority. Wisdom and discernment coming from reality.

The third general loss is found in v. 10.

Proverbs 5:10 ...lest strangers take their fill of your strength, and your labors go to the house of a foreigner,

#### **Adultery Infringes upon the Production of One's Own Labor**

1. In this context, kowach is exerting oneself, to put out a big effort.
2. The hard work that a person gives in life. This fulfills his or his family's needs in life. Any drive to succeed requires hard work. Someone who works hard for what they have.
3. In other words, the logistics of life, food shelter clothing. All of the things that we have in life. The necessities, the logistics, and we in the United States have so much more of.
4. This may also include family inheritance, which exemplifies generations of hard work. Family companies; little businesses, hard work which can be squandered.
5. The strength that is lost is the production of one's labor.
6. The seductive woman is a part of this.

Proverbs 5:10 ...lest strangers take their fill of your strength, and your labors go to the house of a foreigner,

the 4<sup>th</sup> result. The labors may fly out the window and go to a foreigner. The wealth or gain will go to one who did not earn this, other than by nefarious seduction. It goes to the house of a stranger who did not labor for these things. If this is the case, great material loss, great financial results. There are great repercussions for one bad decision.

So families then are deprived of what is rightfully theirs by one simply act. Today, this can include a lawsuit, brought on by the innocent party. The one injured by the other two parties. This could be the cuckolded and irate husband.

According to the laws of Texas, a suit can be brought for adultery, if there are intentional or reckless infliction of emotional distress. In order to win that lawsuit. The person must prove that the marriage was happy and that love actually existed between the spouses. This is a very subjective suit to win. The plaintive argument is that the adultery destroyed the love and the marriage. The defense that there was no love; that is the counter argument. It can be brought. You can imagine what dragging this through court can be like. There is a possible loss to both parties. Certainly the loss of reputation and status of all parties. So often, no one wins in lawsuits. If you have sued someone in a car

accident, this is so often a roll of the dice. What really matters is, what happens to everyone involved in such a lawsuit. The time and money spent. It is all loss of resources by one bad act. Hard-earned goods go to the house of an alien. The monetary gain is depleted or destroyed by the adulterer.

There can also be criminal threats, as a part of the adulterous act. Blackmail can be a part of all this. That is another way to send one's assets to the hands of an alien.

When the foolish participant is ruined in some of these ways, there will be great regret for not heeding the warnings of this chapter. In vv. 11–14 we can see what happens to the persons involved.

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT

6/1/2022 Wednesday

Adultery is the subject for the first portion of Proverbs 5. Our study is not so much on the sin of adultery, but the results of adultery. That is what we are trying to understand. We know that adultery is forbidden in both testaments. It is also very destructive to those involved.

Proverbs 5:9 ...lest you give your honor to others and your years to the merciless [or, *cruel one*],...

Leviticus 20:10 "If a man commits adultery with another man's wife or with his neighbor's wife, both he and the woman must be put to death for their adultery.

We will give our vigor to the adulteress; and ou

### Results of Adultery

1. A young man gives up his vigor, his dignity, his honor in this adulterous situation.
2. He gives up the flower of his youth. He grows up too quickly. He develops an attitude which is not divine viewpoint.
3. That loss of vigor also represents the strong possibility of loss of health; job, salary.
4. Adultery lessens or reduces the capacity for sexual pleasure in marriage and love.
5. The loss of vigor is related most definitely to the incapacitation of the spiritual life.

The cruel one is the adulteress.

### Options Limited by Adultery

1. Her actions and manipulations after the seductio become a cruel master.
2. She makes further demands on his time, goals, dreams in life.
3. The adulteress woman and the act of adultery limit his future options in life. It is amazing how the grace of God can open up new options in life.
4. Any further prosperity that hardwork can bring will be curtailed by the cruel one. Her manipulations and her demands.



### **She Scribes and Pharisees His Desire**

1. The results of sins have various and different actions. Because of the results, some sins can have a greater affect than others do.
2. The strength that he loses is the produce of his labor.
3. The strength of his production is sapped by others, the woman here.
4. This woman who takes his energy and his strength; he will not be able to fulfill his family's needs in life. There will be a gap in what he is able to do for his loved ones. Adultery can cause an interruption or a loss in life such that everyone suffers.
5. Any further prosperity that hard work can bring will be curtailed.

All his hard work will go to someone else. He opens the window by the act of adultery this act affects many others besides those who are involved in the act of adultery. There are indeed consequences to the act of adultery. These ought to give a deterrent to those who want to commit this act. Consideration of this should be some portion of the thinking.

When the foolish participant is ruined as vv. 9–10 describe. There will also be regrets from not needing the warnings of Proverbs.

Proverbs 5:11 **and at the end of your life you groan, when your flesh and body are consumed,**

Groan here is the Hebrew verb nacham.

### **Nacham**

1. This is not just some hidden, private grief.
2. This is a louse wail of lamentation.
3. It is the vocal pain and despair of intense mental suffering. That suffering is caused by the remembrance and results of the folly of adultery. It appears to have no remedy for the man who is trapped in it.
4. It is remorse; self-abnegation. Self-loathing that is overwhelming.
5. Nacham indicates a grim future viewpoint and one without doctrine and without wisdom. This is a person who has reached a point of terrible pain.
6. It is a foreloan, bleak outcome of bitter regret that is going to cause great distress to the adulterer. Emotional, mental and physical distress. This happens after the damage of adultery. When it is over; these results begin to happen.
7. Proverbs 28:15 has the same verb **Like a roaring lion and a charging bear, so a wicked ruler is a threat to poor people.** A scream of anguish from the sounded soul of her paramour.

Eze 24:23 Your turbans shall be on your heads and your shoes on your feet; you shall not mourn or weep, but you shall rot away in your iniquities and groan to one another.

### Nacham in Ezekiel

1. The reason for the groan.
2. The cause is the adultery and the groaning is the effect. Rotting away in the iniquity of adultery.
3. There is nothing to do but to mourn the situation. To express is publically. If you think that you can hide the adultery. Even if you think that you can, you cannot hide the results.
4. The people will be grieving for their city Jerusalem. This is a reference to spiritual adultery. Spiritual adultery is chasing false gods; idolatry. They have certainly forsaken the Lord; they will groan at the results.

Eze 24:21 'Say to the house of Israel, Thus says the Lord GOD: Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the pride of your power, the delight of your eyes, and the yearning of your soul, and your sons and your daughters whom you left behind shall fall by the sword.

Your sons and daughters, whom you have left behind, will fall by the sword. Pride, desire the Temple was a sign of their own importance; they believed it to represent the favor of God. They confused it.

Berachah Church has stood for 60 years. What distinguishes Berachah Church. The teaching of the Word of God. It was taught by Bob. It was built in 1959. The whole purpose for this building is the teaching of the Word of God. Imagine if the building itself was more important than the teaching? That would be

Israel was to be revealed as a chosen people. Yet they were impressed by this building. The Chaldeans would be allowed by God to destroy the people and destroy the hol... Who knows what happened to the Ark of the Covenant? How could the people not experience great nacham. A false worship; spiritual adultery. They rejected what the Temple was.

The Temple would be destroyed; and the people were humbled by the Chaldeans. They could return and not speak of a building, because it had been destroyed. It was slashed to pieces by the two-edged sword for their spiritual adultery.

God allowed them this destruction to reorder their priorities. Christians need a respective of their priorities. Bobby sometimes is unable to step back and think about the larger picture. Bobby thought about our country and Christianity in our country. Where are we spiritually in this country? What is important? The key is spiritual adultery. Is our country truly reconcilable? The way that Christians are acting and reacting. Will we see discipline like we have never seen before. It seems like a strong possibility that the spiritual adultery in our country has gone too far. This is why we need to know spiritual adultery and physical adultery. We need to get the connection.

Nacham

1. Nacham conveys an elemental animal cry of anguish. This is a terrible moment; an animal cry.
2. This is when the guilty find themselves guilty, displaced, homeless. There is a destitution of soul. Homeless without Bible doctrine and wisdom in the soul. Homeless from that which is our home. Where do you live? Not in the building of Berachah Church but in what is taught there.
3. The cause of this displacement will be the fifth cycle of discipline for spiritual adultery. Is it coming. If you review the cycles of discipline. Look at our economy right now? It is in the dumps.

There is a news program called The View. Today, someone said, the shootings in Uvalde is Christianity. This is because Christians look down on those people who are not Christians. That is garbage. This person was reacting to Roe v. Wade. All that will happen is abortion will go back to the states. Don't get upset by all of this. Recognize it for what it is. Physical adultery and spiritual adultery go hand in hand.

The physical adultery comes before spiritual adultery. Nacham was the interim between the actual adultery to the spiritual adultery.

Do not be overly optimistic about our nation. We celebrate Memorial Day. But where is freedom today? Physical and spiritual adultery are rampant. We may live through the intense groans of the anguish and intense groans of our nation. What we need is spiritual revival. We as believers will hold our nation together.

There are good intentions. Let's clear out the swamp and bring back the old values of our nation. This is our nation today. We must not fall for that. We cannot afford spiritual adultery any more than we can afford physical adultery. Think of it in terms of spiritual adultery; and in terms of the groan of nacham.

If you love your country and do not want to see it fall, then you must always stick to the Word of God; you must continue in grace. You cannot get your eyes on a building.

## **Lesson #03**

## **Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT**

**6/2/2022 Thursday**

Spiritual adultery is something that every believer can be involved in. Physical adultery involves smaller numbers. Both have consequences. A pastor who is caught in adultery, and it happens all too often; and this can affect the entire congregation. The church often splits as a result of that. Many believers who desert the Lord for false pursuits fit the bill for spiritual adultery. These are believers who are deserting the Lord.

Old Testament Israel and its spiritual adultery, which was a national problem. They abandoned the Lord and chased after false gods. This brought the entire nation under the fifth cycle of discipline. In our own nation, we have plenty of that to observe. We know that the dollar is an idol in the United States; and some people pursue money and possessions.

Like Israel, we have our own phallic cult in this country. We have a proliferation of pornography; and societal promotion of homosexuality and other types of perversion.

Spiritual growth by believers is being replaced by political activism, which is another idol. It distracts believers from the Lord. There is a great promotion of humanism in churches today, which is another form of idolatry. The results of all of this is found in Proverbs 5:11–14. Spiritual adultery is certainly an application from what we are studying.

Proverbs 5:11 **and at the end of your life you groan, when your flesh and body are consumed,**

### **Spiritual and Physical Adultery**

1. These in v. 11 are the ones who experience disaster. Terrible disaster, when they fall for physical and spiritual adultery.
2. The words *flesh and body* stand for the entire physical body. This means the soul and the spirit.
3. This underscores the fact of a total physical exhaustion in a person. Sometimes, this is called a breakdown. A physical breakdown can be connected to a mental breakdown. It can be exhausting. It saps the spiritual energy.
4. This aggravates cowardice and fear in life. Those involved in adultery live in fear of discovery. They do everything they can do to dodge discovery. When you depart from the study of the Word of God, you are in constant fear. You exhibit cowardice in this life. You exhibit cowardice.
5. This is the condition for the anguish of nacham. This defines it.
6. Nacham represents a person's drained and hopeless outlook; followed by hopeless despair.
7. This is the attitude of depression in a person and in a nation. There is a great depression in our nation; in every area of life. People are depressed with what they see. Both political spectrums want power and they think, if they have power, they can ram through what is necessary. The political solution is idol worship. We bow at the idol of politics. We have obligations; but more important is spiritual growth. We have the obligation to witness for the Lord Jesus Christ. This has more impact than and congressman, senator or president. We have the greatest power on this earth.
8. The consuming of flesh and body is the description of the result of physical adultery when the full impact of that disaster becomes apparent.

Bobby is teaching this is more than telling us not to commit adultery.

Nacham pictures the complete destruction by those who engage in this activity. The ruin of the soul and the suin of the body.

The one who commits adultery with a woman is lacking sense. He who destroys himself, does it. This is soul destruction.

### More Points

1. Involvement in adultery, especially many times with many partners also brings the same results.
2. It shows total self-centered arrogance, stupidity and degeneracy. But this starts from within.
3. It is insanity to pursue physical or spiritual adultery, which has been experienced in the past.
4. That is the power of the pull of adultery, once it has a hold. It reduces the conscience. It becomes addictive, making the addiction wear down your volition.
5. A destruction of self, inside and out. It is a lie. It leads to a hardness of heart and a callousness to those who may be affected by these bad choices.
6. This sin is total self-absorption. Ephesians 4:19 describe the actions and soul destruction of the adulterer. And they, becoming callous... This is a very bad result of adultery.

### More Points

1. Adultery can destroy RM/RW.
2. It destroys any vestige of compatibility with a spouse. It is buried in the it destroys the meta-identity of the mind of Christ in your soul.
3. The two become incompatible without any meaningful change; and without sexual response to one another.
4. In fact, Adultery can cause a complete loss of interest in a spouse. No soul love is expressed.
5. Neglect and indifference of the spouse is the result
6. Personal pleasure and approbation are the only objectives of a callous sensualist
7. They become hardened and impervious to their own stupidity. They do not even recognize it. And they are indifferent to the pain of others.

Once a person commits adultery and continues in it, they enter in a soul type of slavery. There is momentary pleasure, but nothing more than that. There is discipline and self-induced misery. That is where adultery takes you.

this often starts with I am dissatisfied with my spouse. Adultery is never the satisfying relationship that we hope for. Adultery is addictive; and those who commit it often and they operate with a soul filled with corrupted standards. Building on corrupted standards is not a good relationship. When the thought process is corrupted, they make bad decisions.

### More Points

1. Having become enslaved to their own appetites, they give themselves over to
2. The door opens to deep degradations. The end; the problem, the destruction.
3. So they live their lives possessed by their own sinful

4. The antinomian trend is out of control. That is what callousness does.
5. They walk down the path of .... It cannot be the right thing, but we are making it the right thing. It is adultery or sex outside of marriage.

### **Adultery Is Emotional Revolt of the Soul.**

1. In emotional revolt, the soul responds, but only to physical stimulation.
2. The response to physical stimulation is entirely emotional. It is simply a reaction to excitement. That is emotionalism.
3. It has nothing to do with a
4. In emotional revolt, there is no thought process. Expecially when reacting to the stimulus of adulterous seduction.
5. Thus, emotional revolt becomes animal-asdic.

Animals are instinctive. They are in the moment. We appreciate something because we evaluated it. We have had a thought process that takes us there. No animal ha

only a reaction to stimulation. It is animalistic. No thought involved. Emotional revolt is involved in the choice for or against adultery.

The temptation is there. The conscience stands back. One is emotional revolt. In emotional revolt, this consideration does not that is the difference between the animalistic choice for adultery and abstaining rom it. The thought proceed. There are no defenses set up with the soul is youhaveignorr.

This is applicable to every type of sin that comes our way. emotional revolt leads to adultery. Reverse process reversionism; and when you turn towards it.

Proverbs 5:11 [and at the end of your life you groan, when your flesh and body are consumed,](#)

## **Lesson #03**

## **Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT**

**6/5/2022 1Sunday**

There have been many preachers who adjust their tie and then talk about sin and sometimes they pick a few sins to camp out on. Bobby is picking a particular sin. Bobby is teaching us this, for the results we all sin; and we have to deal with the results of the sins which we commit. Bobby is teaching Proverbs 5 on adultery, a sexual sin. It is also a sin that is driven by emotionalism. We hear about the emotional aspect of it. Adultery places us into a state of carnality, without the Holy Spirit. In fact, the spiritual life of the Christian is nullified. But the believer recovers via rebound. No sin is unforgiven after rebound. Christ died for all of these sins. But there are repercussions. Even the sin of adultery is forgiven. We still move forward. In examining the effects of adultery. There is special place for adultery, being found in the Ten Commandments. There were problems from this sin in the life of David and Solomon. It seems to have a special place in the area of carnality and recovery. It is not just harder on an individual; but it has a

devastating effect on others. Once indulged, it becomes a very persistent sin. It is a hard habit to break because of the emotional and sexual aspects of it. Once the emotions take over, it is hard to be objective about that sin.

Objectivity comes from Bible doctrine applied properly from the soul. Adultery tends to be something which is very charged and it can be a very subjective experience. The other sins are similar. The intimacy of the marriage loses its luster. It disappears after a year or so. One spouse is on the prowl when this happens. Subjectivity and emotional control of the life.

Reversionism is a retreat from the spiritual life. A sin or a series of sins is involved. There is humanism which we find all around us. That eventually renders a believer indistinguishable from the unbeliever. It is the lifestyle and the way of thinking. That is the result. Any sin does this.

The reaction of some form of excitement and stimulation. It has nothing to do with the right place for emotion in life. We enjoy emotion in our souls. That emotion is an appreciation of something of value, of virtue. Emotional control, there is no evaluation from doctrine resident in the soul. Doctrine resident in the soul keeps bad emotions in check.

We have each trend to a greater or lesser degree. A believer in emotional revolt comes to a point where they are no longer bothered by their sins. This is a problem in society today. There is no clearcut definition of sin today. "If I want to do it, it's okay." We begin to think in exactly the same way. For many people, they are no longer bothered by their sins.

Rebound is designed to get you back into fellowship. It is not a license to continue doing what you want to do. Adultery has a draw like very few others (along with other sexual sins). This is why Solomon is thundering away at his son with all of this.

We all have a conscience. But for some people, this conscience is no longer operational. A soul filled with corrupt standards. Corrupted and subsumed under emotional reactions. Adultery can take a believer further into a stage of reversionism, beyond emotional revolt. To reverse process reversionism. It means to face in the opposite direction of the spiritual life.

What is destructive is accepted and practiced. And some do not even practice the rebound technique. Adultery is an open door to that. Once started, once involved, then reverse process reversionism is the result. Hence the added emphasis of adultery in Scripture. Certainly it can be engaged in a few times. And some make the decision, this is no good; get me out of here.

And you groan (and scream and lament) at your final end, when your flesh and your body are consumed. They might be in a bad marriage, a bad match; and they find someone that they see as their way out or as better.

This warning needs to be heeded by the young man. If he does not catch on, he makes this...

Proverbs 5:12 [and you say, "How I hated discipline \[or, \*instructor\*\], and my heart despised reproof!](#)

Now forget adultery for a moment. Bobby presents the materia; but then it is up to you. These verses are most a confession of an anti-authority lifestyle. If the Word of God is being taught, do not ever think that it is antiquated. The wrong attitude takes us down a bad road. The ruined libertine who chooses for adultery, admits that he is not without warning. Today, people can be unteachable. "Nobody can tell me what is right or wrong. I make my own rules."

All Bobby can do is sand up here and say what is going to happen. You can blow it off. You can say, "That has never happened." Wait. If you mock the Scriptures, then you too will have regrets. The boy should have appreciated the doctrine which he was being taught.

Many sit here and thinkg about it. How many people have sat in Berachah Church and have rejected what they have heard. We need to listen and evaluate what we hear. We have minds and thought processes. The Scripture hits these thought processes very hard. Do not reject the Word of God because of a personality. The Word of God being taught to your soul, and you think it is crap, then you have a problem.

This boy gives no heed to the standards being laid down. He will be left with nothing more than self-reproach. "Sure wish I hadn't done that." That is what vv. 12–13 say. Instruction from the pulpit got in the way of what the kids wanted to do.

The very thing which would have precluded that aftermath of his bad decision. Now it is clear that he will face the consequences of his sin. He did not listen or learn. The sin here is very powerful. Especially if you come to a place where it is no longer right or wrong in your own thinking.

Proverbs 5:12 [and you say, "How I hated discipline, and my heart despised reproof!](#)

Proverbs 5:13 [I did not listen to the voice of my teachers or incline my ear to my instructors.](#)

## **Lesson #03**

## **Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT**

**6/5/2022 2Sunday**

Bobby was watching Dateline, and they look at particular murders. It was about a man who lived in Montana in Darby. An idyllic little town. He went to a wedding of friends and he had an affair over the weekend and his wife found out about it. The wife made him miserable for 2 years and then she killed him. Sin is sin; but some sins have a greater effect on others.



Solomon's son apparently had given into adultery and he did not listen to his father.

Proverbs 5:12 and you say, "How I hated discipline, and my heart despised reproof!"

Proverbs 5:13 I did not listen to the voice of my teachers or incline my ear to my instructors.

Now he is saying, *how did this all happen? How did come to pass in such a senseless way?* Emotional revolt of the soul. Someone is seduced in a moment in time. Dear old dad tried to tell him what happened. Some people can look at us, and tell what we are going to do, and they warn us, and we ignore and go ahead and do it. All he can do is confess to his own stupidity. **The fool rejects his father's discipline. He who regards reproof is sensible.** Sensible is someone who looks before they leap. The fool rejects what his father says.

All he had to do was listen and follow the sage advice. Bobby can hear the cry of so many, *why didn't you guide me, why didn't you warn me to voice the entanglement?* God did, but you did not listen to him. Saying that means that you are playing the blame game unfortunately, everyone falls into this category at one time or another. Looking back, someone wishes that a wise parent would warn us. Who knows us best? Our parents. They know our personality, our weaknesses and strengths. When we make these terrible mistakes, we wonder, *why didn't they tell me?* Ask yourself, *let's say that they told you; would you have listened to this wise advice?* You still would have made that bad decision regardless of warnings. This boy was wishing that he heard the instruction. There are times that Bobby should have listened to Bob. Bob gave sage advice. But he ignored his good advice and paid for it. You have to be spiritually prepared to hear wise counsel and to accept it. That requires humility. You have to recognize that there is someone who is smarter than you are. The dumbest person with Bible doctrine is smarter than you are.

When doctrine is suppressed or ignored, when you see a good pair of legs or a sparkling personality, you are destined to become a fool. If you never learn from your mistakes, your head is going to be sore all of your life.

Will you learn that you need good advice? Bobby can give advice, some wise and some not. But what he teaches is wisdom. All we have to do is listen, learn and apply. This young man did not listen, he did not learn and he did not apply.

Vv. 12–13 is about one who has set aside accurate teaching. When temptation pounds on the door, all of our good intentions fall apart.

#### **Temptation and the Plan of God**

1. Thinking doctrine replaces the weakness of emotionalism and the trap of bad decisions. This young man looks back and he recognizes his own bad decisions. Thinking doctrine replaces the weakness of emotionalism.
2. With doctrinal wisdom, the motive for rejecting temptation is crystal clear. So often people look at a sin, look at a temptation, and they like the sin. It is tempting; it can

be lots of fun. But they do not see the result; or they ignore the warnings about what might occur.

3. Living in the plan of God takes precedence over the pull of seduction. This means that you understand the plan of God. How do you live the Christian life without understanding God. If you cannot answer some basic questions, you don't know what you are supposed to be doing. Living the spiritual life is great pleasure. It always is. That is what people do not realize. You have to consider. That is what wisdom does. You look at the whole perspective. The Christian life is the greatest life that any person can have. Marriage, done in the right way, is a much longer and sustained pleasure.
4. The bad repercussions that will occur as an aftermath are foreseen by discernment. Bobby is not going to get involved with any of us directly. This boy did not listen to the legitimate advice which he got from his father. With the knowledge and foresight, such decisions actually become easy.
5. What does the Word of God say? What principles from the Word of God can we apply? We first have to realize that God has a plan. God has a destiny for us. It is more than a day by day thing. Our lives are destinies. When you have a personal sense of destiny you are beginning to grasp the concept of the spiritual life. Doctrinal application must not be suppressed for pleasures in the moment. The only lasting pleasures is found between the rm and the rw in marriage. Adultery and fornication are fool's gold. God's plan for the rm and rw cannot be beat. Sex is response to love between the right persons.

There is no pain like the long fall into adultery. Listen and learn. The alternative is pain, suffering and no satisfaction. No love and no contentment. One of the great mistakes made, insofar as adultery is concerned. Murder is usually a result of problems with sex and money. Sometimes, these go together. Instead, many have long nights wondering, what would happen if I just listened to wisdom.

The boy will also tell us just how bad it got. V. 14.

Proverbs 5:14 [I am at the brink of utter ruin in the assembled congregation."](#)

The boy is now seen as an outsider from his family and friends. The latter is true; both are true. This person made the front page of the NY Times. His shame became public knowledge and this almost completely ruined him. How far does this go? Is this ruin before an entire nation or just before a small group? This is obvious an audience. The size of the audience is not known.

As your spiritual life continues to grow, you make fewer bad decisions. That too is painful. What is one of the greatest complaints in life? Bad decisions limit future options.

The word assembly and congregation here heighten the damage of adultery. He has to admit that this is serious business. Adultery is never hidden. By definition, it is clandestine; but somehow, the partner finds out. It does not seem to stay hidden. This

adultery can become quite notorious. Its exposure can be unlimited. People love to talk and gossip about sex scandals. We find such things on the news lately. What have we watched lately? Johnny Depp and what happens in his house. The scandal is as big as his persona is big. Even if only a few people know, that, it is still problematic.

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT

6/8/2022 Wednesday

Jim Meyer after class. No Bible class this next week.

It is very clear that adultery is not limited in scope. There are longterm and short term problems with adultery.

We find out that Solomon's warning fell upon deaf ears. The son despised the reproof. There was a wider devastation. We might see the effects with what follows.

Proverbs 5:14 **I am at the brink of utter ruin in the assembled congregation."**

His ins and shame has become public knowledge. Always, there is room for recovery. He says, "Almost I was ruined." Anyone tempted here. Adultery is no respecter of persons. It affects people everywhere. Many congregations have been destroyed for this one reason. Every person has a sin nature, including pastors. Pastors still fail; and believers who are aware, must realize that it is not the man but the message. The church itself is also at stake. The doctrine that the members of a church should be able to recognize that this is the failure of a single man. Churches have split up, because they could not handle one person's failure.

This young man reveals that he was almost ruined personally. He was ruined in the midst of the assembly. Assembly and congregation reveal how notorious failure can be. The exposure can be unlimited. Saying *assembly and congregation* means ruin on a very large scale. This is very important counsel for the son. Leadership is important.

These words are not used for two different bodies but interchangeably to refer to a single group. It could refer to something as large as the nation. Here, we have two nouns.

Two very different Hebrew words. One word could have been used. The LXX is close to the Hebrew Bible at the time; but also close in time to the Greek used in the NT era.

Ekkesia = kohol. In our context, this is Israel, not the church.

### Kohol and Edah

1. This is a congregation looked upon as being assembled or called together in one body. It obviously needs to be a body in the nation of Israel.
2. Then edah is looked at from the viewpoint of a group having been assembled.
3. These two verbs refer to a body of people, size unknown, already assembled. He is ruined in front of a body of people. Even if this is not the whole nation, this is still

a very large audience. The size of the audience would usually depend upon the prominence of the adulterer.

4. These words used together stand for a single assembly, especially convened for some definite purpose.

This is a court; an assembled courtroom.

The maximum penalty for adultery could be death. This was front page news. This is why the young man says that he was ruined in front of the entire assembly. These are the things that will happen. The wide variety of damage can include alienation from friends and family, financial loss, residual affect extending out into the future.

The justice of the Mosaic Law is the greatest system of justice. Guilt or innocence had to be determined, lest some injustice be done. This seems very foreign to us, trying and convicting a person for adultery.

#### **Adultery under the Mosaic Law**

1. Why is adultery a crime in Israel under the Mosaic Law? It is not just a sin like other sins.
2. This is because of the far-reaching, devastating impact.
3. This also had a spiritual effect on Israel. Parallel to Israel being unfaithful to God.
4. Gomer being unfaithful to Hosea, illustrating Israel. Gomer was a prostitute.
5. Before God, marriage is sacred and not to be broken. Adultery breaks that down.
6. Adultery is treated as an attack upon divine institution 2. This also takes into account the Genesis account as well. God brought the woman to the man.

When adultery is rampant, this goes hand in hand with the spiritual deterioration of the nation. They interact with each other, adultery and spiritual decline.

When evidence is lacking, the prosecutor had to handle things in a different way.

Numbers 5:11–30 gives us the full procedure of investigating adultery. Why just her; why is she the one being investigated. This is a personal marital problem. The only question is, is she guilty. But this is not applied to the man.

In the Mosaic Law, the wife is under the authority of the husband. The violation is not just the act of adultery, but this is also a violation of the man's authority. The woman is by this rebelling against God's design.

When the woman was seduced by Satan, she violated her position; and she also seduced her own husband to go against God. When Adam fell, so did the entire human race.

Wider repercussions for the sin of adultery. This has to be taken under consideration. The woman repeats the violation forever after. After the fall, God's love and His Law did not

go away. The man's authority must be retained as a necessity. It mirrors the fall in spiritual advance.

The man has 51% of the marriage. But we are studying about the female version of adultery. The reason for her trial is not just for adultery. She rebelled against that position

where the marriage bond is not respected, the society begins to fall apart. Our confused society is all about the breakup of marriage and family. A reflection of the anti-authority attitude.

This is very much a disputed project, especially today. People claiming that the Bible is anti-woman.

Proverbs 5:14 [I am at the brink of utter ruin in the assembled congregation."](#)

Jim Meyer and his wife Phyllis

He's been a missionary for 30 years, but they had to leave there. In this case, Jim has been able to see a lot that has taken place. A tremendous impact on the people there. They are in a situation where they will have to apply it. If you can survive the charge of the mosquito, you can deal with the charge of the elephant.

100 day war so far. Tremendous destruction. Some cities are 90% gone. Places where there is no water, electricity, natural gas; some without food and medicine. Russians have bombed hospitals and churches. Just destruction unrelated to winning a war or to winning a battle. God has a plan and it is moving forward and things are not out of control. God has seen today and tomorrow and He has made provision for His people. He uses man's depravity for His Own purposes. God has protected His people there. Of all the people that Jim ministered, no one killed; and those in the military, only one has been wounded.

Info. today. Yuri. If God has a plan for you to live another day, and you will live. These are ambassadors for Christ. They are evangelizing people around them. People are very concerned about eternal destiny. Tremendous opportunity for evangelism. Some are going to the front lines to teach Bible classes and to go to the front lines.

Testimony to the Word of God, people have been displaced. Many have gone to western Ukraine and others to surrounding countries and as far as France, Germany, England. They go out and take the gospel with them. There are ministries being established in five other countries. These people are not whining. "Okay, God brought me here. What can I do now?"

One man from their Bible college was handed a congregation of 200 in a foreign country.

God is using even this horrible situation for His Own glory. They were faithful in hearing and learning the Word of God.

There are no Nazis trying to do things in Ukraine. There is corruption there, of course. They are fighting for their homes, lives, wives and children and freedom. They are getting a hearing there. Jim has been in many other countries and no one is listening. Go to London today. What were great churches of the past, today they are mosques, sikh study centers. Ukraine has great spiritual potential.

Jim Meyer just recently went to...? He will be teaching sound doctrinal messages. People are looking for political solution. We need spiritual solutions. .

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT

6/9/2022 Thursday

In connection with our study in Proverbs 5, Bobby began to explore a legal case in Israel. The case concerned an unfaithful wife; and there was a connection with Proverbs 5. The instruction of Solomon was meant to preclude such a seduction.

Centuries later, the exact same law is being taught in Proverbs as was taught in Exodus. We are seeing this from the husband's point of view. The example is Numbers 5:11–30

Proverbs 5:14 [I am at the brink of utter ruin in the assembled congregation."](#)

This describes a situation which has taken place in public. Now, this may seem unfair to the woman, who may be innocent. This seems an unusually harsh for the woman.

### The Protection of the Woman from a False Accusation

1. What seems to be harsh and unfair is anything but
2. This is for the benefit of the woman who will be tried.
3. This law made better the harsh realities for a woman in surrounding areas.
4. She could be divorced in the ancient world on the mere suspicion of unfaithfulness and an unscrupulous husband could use a false charge simply to get rid of her. That would leave her destitute with few options going forward.
5. Without protections like Num. 5, a woman had no protection under the Law.
6. The woman, by this law, could prove her innocence.

### Background Information

1. Infidelity in Israel was understood to bring defilement to the camp.
2. There was something else about it that was important.
3. It was considered to be symptomatic of unfaithfulness to the Lord.
4. This could not be tolerated by God. This was one of the Ten Commandments. Adultery is one of the commandments because of all the results of it. It is the expression of the breach of a relationship between God and Israel.

There is something to see in Ezekiel. Physical adultery was parallel to spiritual adultery. The king was not to have any connection with spiritual adultery.

Ezekiel 16:15 "But you trusted in your beauty and played the whore because of your renown and lavished your whorings on any passerby; your beauty became his.

Physical adultery is symptomatic of physical adultery.

Ezekiel 16:35 "Therefore, O prostitute, hear the word of the LORD:

Ezekiel 16:36 Thus says the Lord GOD, Because your lust was poured out and your nakedness uncovered in your whorings with your lovers, and with all your abominable idols, and because of the blood of your children that you gave to them,

Ezekiel 16:37 therefore, behold, I will gather all your lovers with whom you took pleasure, all those you loved and all those you hated. I will gather them against you from every side and will uncover your nakedness to them, that they may see all your nakedness.

Ezekiel 16:38 And I will judge you as women who commit adultery and shed blood are judged, and bring upon you the blood of wrath and jealousy.

God is going to expose the adultery. But adultery requires clandestine activity. The connection between physical and spiritual adultery. "I will just you like women who commit adultery."

this very much describes where the United States is today.

What we read here is harsh, to say the least. But this is God comparing the physical adultery with the spiritual adultery of Israel. We have great adultery from God in the United States.

#### **The Wife under the Authority of the Husband**

1. In the time that this was written, a wife was considered to be the possession of her husband.
2. This law put the woman equal to the man.
3. The wife was clearly under the authority of the husband.
4. A wife's infidelity was a direct offense against her husband.
5. Likewise, adultery was rebellion against God's design for man's authority in marriage.
6. Adam was the leader and he took responsibility. Adultery is an attack upon the 3<sup>rd</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> divine institutions.

The leadership of the husband is an important principle.

The sin of adultery is of course can be violated by a man. It is a blatant rebellion against her husband and God's roles for them in marriage. Her rebellion is an example of false gods and

Hosea metaphorically presented Israel as God's wife. Hosea My people are destroyed for lack of understanding. God promise to forget the results of spiritual adultery. This affected the client nation and brought punishment for the sin.

### **The Adulterous Woman**

1. The woman's spiritual adulterer is
2. Her physical adultery is a lack of authority-orientation to divine mandates.
3. The woman's role of authority-orientation to her husband is a reflection of the believer's authority-orientation with God.
  - a. Consider feminism today.
4. This is a reflection of Israel's sin of spiritual adultery. It carries punishment if convicted.

If the husband presents a strong legal case, then we go to the steps of determine. The attempt is to have no

God is involved in the outcome. God is the Decider. Any sacrifice was given before the Lord. This brought attention to guilt how this was done is explained later.

Num 5:11 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying,

Num 5:12 "Speak to the people of Israel, If any man's wife goes astray and breaks faith with him,

Num 5:13 if a man lies with her sexually, and it is hidden from the eyes of her husband, and she is undetected though she has defiled herself, and there is no witness against her, since she was not taken in the act,

Num 5:14 and if the spirit of jealousy comes over him and he is jealous of his wife who has defiled herself, or if the spirit of jealousy comes over him and he is jealous of his wife, though she has not defiled herself,

Num 5:15 then the man shall bring his wife to the priest and bring the offering required of her, a tenth of an ephah of barley flour. He shall pour no oil on it and put no frankincense on it, for it is a grain offering of jealousy, a grain offering of remembrance, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

Num 5:16 "And the priest shall bring her near and set her before the LORD.

Num 5:17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthenware vessel and take some of the dust that is on the floor of the tabernacle and put it into the water.

Num 5:18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD and unbind the hair of the woman's head and place in her hands the grain offering of remembrance, which is the grain offering of jealousy. And in his hand the priest shall have the water of bitterness that brings the curse.

Num 5:19 Then the priest shall make her take an oath, saying, 'If no man has lain with you, and if you have not turned aside to uncleanness while you were under your husband's authority, be free from this water of bitterness that brings the curse.

Num 5:20 But if you have gone astray, though you are under your husband's authority, and if you have defiled yourself, and some man other than your husband has lain with you,



Num 5:21 then' (let the priest make the woman take the oath of the curse, and say to the woman) 'the LORD make you a curse and an oath among your people, when the LORD makes your thigh fall away and your body swell.

Num 5:22 May this water that brings the curse pass into your bowels and make your womb swell and your thigh fall away.' And the woman shall say, 'Amen, Amen.'

Num 5:23 "Then the priest shall write these curses in a book and wash them off into the water of bitterness.

Num 5:24 And he shall make the woman drink the water of bitterness that brings the curse, and the water that brings the curse shall enter into her and cause bitter pain.

Num 5:25 And the priest shall take the grain offering of jealousy out of the woman's hand and shall wave the grain offering before the LORD and bring it to the altar.

Num 5:26 And the priest shall take a handful of the grain offering, as its memorial portion, and burn it on the altar, and afterward shall make the woman drink the water.

Num 5:27 And when he has made her drink the water, then, if she has defiled herself and has broken faith with her husband, the water that brings the curse shall enter into her and cause bitter pain, and her womb shall swell, and her thigh shall fall away, and the woman shall become a curse among her people.

Num 5:28 But if the woman has not defiled herself and is clean, then she shall be free and shall conceive children.

Num 5:29 "This is the law in cases of jealousy, when a wife, though under her husband's authority, goes astray and defiles herself,

Num 5:30 or when the spirit of jealousy comes over a man and he is jealous of his wife. Then he shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall carry out for her all this the priest is to do for her.

this is a reality of God's justice. This appears to be a pagan type trial.

Out of this ritual, it is the Lord who determines guilt or innocence. No trial decided by Gokkkk!;

it is the Lord who brings the guilty verdict as well as the curse. If she fails, the penalty is pronounced.

The woman can no longer produce children, which is something that everyone will know and understand. A true curse to the woman

the Scarlet Letter with Hester Prynne. She was ostracized in the town but set apart. Kkkkkkkkkkkk a curse of disfavor applied to the woman, if she is found guilty. A guilty man does not escape punishment for adultery. This is not a

The Lord appears to have abdicated his role. The adultery is often with

capital punishment is reserved for the crimes which have the greatest effect on others. An equal penalty prescribed by the law, regardless of gender.

Proverbs 5 has great relevance to us today.

Proverbs 5:14 I am at the brink of utter ruin in the assembled congregation."

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT

6/12/2022 1Sunday

Communion June 12, 2022:

Paul exhorted Timothy to never forget the Lord.

Bobby so appreciates that he was required to memorize some Scripture. He did not appreciate it at the time, but he appreciates it now.

One cannot overemphasize the importance of remembering the Scriptures even at a young age. All that we love is bound up in our memories. Yet, memory can be lost in this life. It is terrible to watch this deterioration. The greatest calamity is not the loss of memory; but what a curse memory will be for the unbeliever who chooses not to believe in Jesus and he passes into death.

The example of the rich man who is in agony. Abraham tells him, "You received good things in life and Lazarus did not have these things." In the pit of hell, there will be memory. There will be consequences for rejecting the Lord; and they will remember this for all eternity. The believer will not experience any of this.

It was written by Isaac Watts in the late 16<sup>th</sup> century and early 17<sup>th</sup> century. He wrote many hymns. He wrote about memory. He understood the power and significance of a memorial in the soul. Our memory is the sweet savor of Him. No other person but the Lord Jesus Christ is more worthy of our complete focus and confidence. We are not called to remember Abraham, even though he is the father of Israel. We are not told to remember John the Baptizer, even though Jesus called him the greatest born of woman. Paul did not say, "Remember me" but "Remember Jesus Christ." It is not difficult to find reasons why we should remember the Lord Jesus Christ. We are not to think of Jesus as He is portrayed in artwork; nor are we to see Jesus as simply an example of goodness in an evil world.

The Bible points to the teaching and doctrine of the Lord; and His prototype spiritual life.

Let's focus our memory on a few specifics.

Paul commends two things to our memory of Christ: the resurrection and .

**If Christ is not raised, your faith is in vain.** This leaves us empty.

Jesus' resurrection is fundamental to the teaching of anything in the book of Acts. Jesus put death behind Him, never to face it again. Because He lives, we live eternally. As we

think of His incarnation, the Messiah. We must also see Him as a lowly Servant. He appeared in humility, not in imperial glory. Mark 10:45 **the Son of Man did not come to serve, but to serve and to give His life as a ransom for many.**

The Lord's humility is quite amazing. He took on the form of a helpless infant. We get the understanding of God coming down for us. This is what we see, the Lord serving us. The life that He lived is the measure of all true living. He did not find His happiness in prosperity or mindless pleasures. His joy was found in service to us; and giving of Himself for our salvation. Without His death and resurrection, our faith is in vain.

This is the humble and joyful attitude of the irreplaceable Servant of all mankind.

We must never forget His exalted Deity. They all go together. God the Almighty, the Creator of the universe. Every word that He spoke indicates that Jesus understood Who He was. If He did not understand His absolute Deity, why would He say, "I and the Father are One." Or "I am the light of the world." Or "While I am in the world, I am the light of the world." No one else could make such a claim. He was both Servant and Lord.

The religious Jews of Jesus' day were enraged because of His claims of Deity. "For this cause, therefore, the Jewish leaders were seeking all the more to kill Him, because He was breaking the Sabbath and He was calling God His Father, making Himself equal with God." The Jews said, "For a good work we don't stone You, but as a man, you make Yourself out to be God. That is blasphemy!"

Man may question Who Jesus is, but He spoke in unequivocal terms of Who He was and what He was going to do. Any minimizing the deity of Jesus Christ is to reduce Him to the level of man. It took God the Son to mediate; and it took no less than perfect man to satisfy the righteousness and justice of God. No one could do this unless He was greater worth than all man.

At the time of His birth, an angel appeared to Joseph, saying, "**And she will bear a son, and He will save the people from their sins.**" From the book of Hebrews: **For it was fitting that we should have such a High Priest. For we do not have a High Priest who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses.**

Jesus screamed, "My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?" The Father had to turn His back from that imputed sin because the Lord was spotless. These were not His sins for which He was dying; He was taking our place. **The Lord has caused the iniquity of us all to fall on Him. But now, once, at the consummation of the ages, He has been manifested to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself. Christ, also, having been offered once, to bear the sins of many.**

So how can we say that Jesus did not die spiritually? He did not die as just some martyr. He is not just some example of courage, a great martyr to emulate. He took down the barrier of sin between us and God.

He will also appear as the Destroyer. He appeared for the purpose of destroying the works of the devil. The hour is coming where Satan will be bound. Later, the great deceiver and all unbelievers will be cast into the Lake of Fire forever.

The cosmos is due for a complete overhaul. The Lord will take the throne as the King of Kings.

Death is a great fear of mankind; beyond the dark shadows of death, the glory of our resurrection is clear. "After a little while, the world will behold Me no more."

but now has been revealed by the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ, Who has abolished death.

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT

6/12/2022 2Sunday

Proverbs 5:14 I am at the brink of utter ruin in the assembled congregation."

Adultery has widespread effects. Certain bad repercussions from this sin, which reach many people. "I am at the brink of ruin."

Ruin is the Hebrew noun, *ra'* (עָרָה) [pronounced *rahg'*], which means *evil, bad*. Rotherham suggests *calamitous* for Joshua 23:15. Strong's #7451 BDB #948.

The calamity of the woman who pursues the young naive man, who she leads down the path of adultery. The Mosaic Law states that any adulterer is in the line for severe punishment. Our context is the woman; but there is equal justice under the Mosaic Law. This is the only law in the ancient world which has equal justice. If there is a man who commits adultery, with his friend's wife, the adulterer and adulterous will surely be put to death. Adultery has maximum impact upon others. There can be an impact on the entire society; upon a nation. It can have a heinous effect on the society. The maximum penalty is death, which we have a hard time imagining.

### Adultery and the Penalty

1. Why is this punished by death? This is the payment for the great evil done to the many.
2. This also represents how God views the sin, specifically because of this impact.
3. Symbolic of a greater problem which is in the nation.
4. What is that problem? It is connected to spiritual adultery. Physical adultery and spiritual adultery go hand in hand.

5. We do not have an example of this punishment being carried out. This could be administered by the authorities.
6. The pharisees called this to the attention of Jesus. They were attempting to trap Him; to discredit Him in the eyes of the people. This was a woman who was caught in the act of adultery. They brought her to Jesus to judge her fate. She had already been shamed by her public revelation. They wanted to see if Jesus would adhere to the Law. The trap was, would Jesus forgive the woman or condemn her?
7. Jesus did not apply maximum punishment. Jesus knew that the woman had suffered enough? He showed His grace and mercy to all.

What Jesus did was an analogy, as He would forgive all sins based upon the cross. We are all under a death sentence and He will forgive all mankind for all manner of sin.

There is a problem with adultery; but he also showed grace and mercy when He was asked to do so.

All in all, the act of adultery carries as much ignominy and shame as any sin can. This is something that must be avoided. There will be ruin for adultery. How should we take this? This is certainly not a religious trial, a ritual trial to determine guilt or innocence. Nor is the death penalty on the table for adultery today in our society. We are no longer under the statutes of the Law. The evil results would be just as true today as then. A person's entire life and all a person's associations, a spouse. Even a larger group would likely find out about this secret dalliance and lives will be shattered.

It can happen that a act of adultery is less well-known, but there are still consequences. We are never without pain and suffering to ourselves. In this example, the boy was fully discovered. However, that does not mean that God does not know. All of those around that person may be affected. It is the same principle with spiritual adultery. God makes very clear what He thinks of the physical adultery. Punishment, even the sin unto death, may be the result. The Lord does not approve of adultery during any age.

There can be a legal problem or a legal case. An offended husband or wife may even file charges. The encompasses a lot of notoriety. Children always suffer greatly from this act. A man spoke to Bobby about an adulterous situation where a son's father has another son in China by another woman. He is affected by something that his father did in China. You are only one step away from the front page of the NY Times. The repercussions are dramatic for this young man. The public damage done by adultery is also related to a person's place in society. If a person is not a public figure, and the damage may seem to be on a smaller scale. Public figures have a much different problem. They usually are not. They are more likely to be the target of seduction because of their power and influence. This has a much greater effect over many more people.

When it happens, if it happens, there can be even more notorious results. Sometimes used as a political assassination. This is Solomon's son and his sin will be known throughout the land.



Since this is a sin that can be rebounded, why belabor it so? A number of thank yous in Dallas at the Bible conference there.

Two major concerns kept coming up in Bobby's mind. This verse is the summation of vv. 1–13. This will color everything which follows.

Adultery is one of the most ruinous of human sins. It combines mental attitude sins with the over sin of adultery; and you throw in the wagging tongue of others. It affects so many with pain and distress.

Adultery is one of the quickest ways to bring misery upon oneself. This destroys marriages and families. It also had a national consequence. This is why this prohibition is found in the Ten Commandments. Because it is such a wide and easy temptation, it is one of the easiest to fall for and one of the worst in its results. How many people's careers have been destroyed by this with an extra-marital affair. When an attempt is to hide it, there are consequences ruined by the assembly. Many in Congress of resigned over such an acts.

The Lord never overlooks this. God will not be mocked by anti-establishment society. Adultery is a corruption which leads to a greater corruption. It can promote government graft. The Lord disciplines or removed leaders who flaunted evil. It moves from physical adultery to spiritual adultery. Where physical adultery is rampant, so is spiritual adultery.

Pastors are often fired for adultery and they are unable, for the most part, able to find work in the same realm. Many pastors have been forced out of this ministry and often are never allowed to come back into the ministry; and it is unfortunate, as that pastor may have much to offer. Grace orientation must be a part of all this. Some pastors are required to confess publically. That is not recovery before the Lord. This is true of other believers who are forced to stand up before the congregation and confess their sins. This is not a true rehabilitation nor is it a lesson learned.

The recovery is viewing the result and making changes within your soul. Rebound and correction of the spiritual life is good enough for God; but not for some legalists.

Fratritization in the army often destroys careers. The shattering and soul-destroying effects of adultery is the point here. It can rarely be kept secret; and it is never secret before the Lord.

Adultery grinds on the soul until exposure is actually a relief. But also, when it is made public, adultery brings personal shame, humiliation of loved ones, etc. Foolishness, a waste of time. Plus all of those wasted days and nights of folly which will be remembered by the participant (s) and the others affected by the sin.

If there is recovery, the memory of the disgrace is a recovery from further results. This sort of thing can happen between rm/right woman. Faith rest and the application of problem solving device. This is where the spiritual life is so valuable. If you are with your right man or right woman, there are no greener pastures out there. Adultery will never put you in a

better position to live your life. Using the spiritual life is a much better option. Divorce has tremendous repercussions. These are just a few of the negative results of failing to heed the advice. Adultery is the #1 killer in this area.

It also has application to all types of sin in our lives. There is also ruin for physical adultery. Throughout Proverbs, the stranger harlot is mentioned. She is not a Jewish but a foreigner who...

Spiritual adultery is seen all over; and physical adultery is minimized in so many other countries. It is not uncommon today for marriages to be destroyed. Where there is a lot of physical adultery, a nation can be brought down. It often results in spiritual adultery. They even got involved in child sacrifice, in fertility cults, with priests and priestesses.

To deliver you from the strange woman, from the adulteress who flatters with her words, who leaves the companion of her youth and forgets the covenant of her God, for her house sinks down to death and her tracks lead to the dead. This is the link between spiritual and physical adultery.

Clearly, we are in trouble as a client nation. The loss of our freedom, the ruination of marriage and family in this land; it is rampant. Internationalism; when we become apostate, we go the way of internationalism. That is also prohibited in a client nation. The problem with all of this, along with the physical act of adultery, and the spiritual consequences, not just to us, but to the nation as well.

Proverbs 5:14 I am at the brink of utter ruin in the assembled congregation."

Now Solomon changes from graphic warnings about adultery to the joys of fidelity. The enjoyment of sex in marriage. This will be the subject of what is coming up.

Proverbs 5:15 Drink water from your own cistern, flowing water from your own well.

This is a contextual metaphor. What to do, within the context of this subject.

### **Lesson #03                      Proverbs 5:15 Wisdom in the OT                      6/19/2022 2Sunday**

We are moving into the doctrine of sexuality. What a great message for father's day. Men perfect their lines to seduce a woman or two; and this is certainly apropos to either gender. But now we will talk about the opposite approach from adultery.

Proverbs 5:15 Drink water from your own cistern, flowing water from your own well.

There are two metaphors here. Every man has what he needs at home, if he will just partake of what he needs at home. The men of Israel were influence by foreign women for adultery; v. 15 says stay at home, where the waters of refreshment flow.



This is what Solomon indulges in at this point, as he introduces this subject to his son. This is one of the most appealing stanzas of poetry found in Proverbs.

### **The Cistern and the Well**

1. The cistern and the well are all about important possessions.
2. The cistern collects rainwater, which would be pure water.
3. The well collects water from a fresh underground spring.
4. A constant supply of good water is retained. That is the basis for the metaphor.
5. These two nouns describe a most desirable and prized location for life. This is life-giving water. This is his; it is on his property.
6. This refers to the man's home; to his wife. His right woman. The right woman for him. What a contrast to the polluted well of adultery.

### **The Right Woman as the Well or Cistern**

1. The woman, the wife, described in v. 15, is the most precious advantage that a man can have.
2. She is described as clear, clean water to a parched and dry land. Invaluable, life-giving.
3. She satisfies the thirst of her husband when there is nothing else that will
4. She is the life saver. No man should live without his own cistern.
5. If she is unavailable, it is better to live without than to have the wrong polluted well. There is an element of patience here. Finding the right person is not key; but becoming the right person for the woman that God brings into your life.
6. She is the epitome of what God designed for a man as his helper. Fulfillment. All those aspects that a man lacks on his own. This is why Adam recognized that he was missing something in his life. The man and woman were incomplete without one another.
7. That is the water that flows from her to her husband.

We look at the exterior and we forget to look into the soul and spirit. When we have all of it, this is a beautiful woman or man. We can drink our fill and satisfaction. This is a beautiful principle.

No more metaphors. Let's have some plain language. Previously, we dealt with illicit adultery. In the context, this represents sexual activity with and from the right person; rather than from the wrong woman in adultery.

### **The Wife and Who She is**

1. This verse describes the pure, clean unadulterated pleasure of sex with one's own wife.
2. She is the pure and fresh water from the cistern. She is necessary; she is life-giving. She quenches the thirst; she fulfills the need for companionship.

3. She provides intimacy and pleasure that can be found nowhere else. Especially in adultery.

Sometimes this rings hollow in this culture, where adultery is expected or tolerated. Ruin in many forms. This is the principle being communicated to this young man from his father. Sex is designed to fall within certain parameters, with the right woman. We must use wisdom and discernment to find her. Patience is involved. No panic. Choose wisely. Do not marry on the basis of sex before marriage. The right choice will encompass pleasure. If you simply go after pleasure, that is a false criterion. Too many people get married on a wave of emotionalism. They overlook qualities that they are blind to. They will come out, but maybe too late. Adultery or premarital sex is not drawing water from your own well. She cannot be unless she is the right one. If she is the right one, then marry her. She is your pleasure in life. She is the one designed for you for the rest of your life.

Find the wife that fits you and draw from that well and that well alone. That takes discernment and wisdom in making the right decision. Only then does the woman become your own cistern and well. To have and to maintain your own well and your own cistern requires a permanent relationship.

Compare to the culture today. Living together without marriage does not constitute that personal cistern and relationship. Parents have difficulty to explain why living together is wrong. It may supply companionship; a roommate with benefits; or a misguided trial run for marriage. It seems to make premarital sex acceptable. "We are not being promiscuous." Moving in together is simply fornication. It does not end well, ever. People do get married finally. But in so many cases, the emotionalism blinds them still. Playing house does not mean that it works. You may think, *he does not know what he is talking about*. Bobby does, because this comes from the Scriptures. This gives you a choice; so what you know is wrong or do you follow the instructions found in the Bible.

Isn't living together a commitment? This is not marriage as the divine institution. This is a relationship with a quick walk away; and plenty of scars. It carries with it misery, which is unnecessary.

Bobby looks out over the audience. He sees acceptance by some; rejection by others. Some don't want to believe it or they are already involved in it. Bobby's intention is to give us options. One option is the Biblical way; the other is our own way. If you choose the latter, buckle your seatbelt, you are in for a bumpy road.

There is a problem with this sort of thing. Our #1 problem in the United States with regards to divine establishment. It is marriage and family. Marriage is taken lightly. Family is taken lightly as well. One of the problems today with children is there are no parents or only one parent, and they are parented by their friends or by a gang. It always comes back to this issue. Children start out in life with divine establishment principles. Nothing is demonstrated to them. They will start out with a corrupted set of standards. So you have a teenager walking into a school and killing. Where do they learn their standards? In front of a screen. They are not learning from parents who teach divine establishment standards.

They say, “That kid was insane.” But Bobby would be willing to bet that his background is totally lacking by any standards. God gave father and mother for a reason. Each comes with something that child needs. Parents need wisdom as well, and it starts right here. It starts with how you view family. It is the same with homosexuals or lesbians who adopt children. Homosexual marriage is degenerate anyway; and these false standards are passed along to the children. These standards matter and if you won’t have them, you cannot communicate them.

Living together does not require commitment or standards. This is fool’s gold. This can quickly turn to emotional revolt.

### **Marriage and Objectivity**

1. One must have objectivity. People do not like objectivity in romance. If you have no objectivity, then you have no discernment. You only have emotion alone. You need wisdom in finding the right partner. That takes some maturity. The real cistern of marital happiness. Love is a feeling; love is how I feel about this person. There is no such thing as love at first sight. That is subjectivity. You do not love one unless you know them. Sometimes when you get to know someone, you cannot run away from them quickly enough. Love is connected today with sex. If it is good sex, it must be love. Marriage, adultery, compatability—are not up for consideration.
2. So then, marrying making that one your own cistern and well, is the one from whom you draw fresh water. Not stagnate polluted water.

Proverbs 5:15 [Drink water from your own cistern, flowing water from your own well.](#)

## **Lesson #03**

## **Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT 6/22/2022 Wednesday**

The focus was on adultery; but now there is a shift to the correct Biblical standard for sex, which is the relationship between husband and wife only. Solomon is making a stark contrast between the happiness and enjoyment found with one’s spouse as opposed to anything else.

There is no greater relationship in life than husband and wife. Adam was alone. God brought a woman to Adam to complete him, and that was a great relationship. If we understand the principle of the sin nature.

Proverbs 5:15 [Drink water from your own cistern, flowing water from your own well.](#)

This is a contrast from drinking from someone else’s well, as we had in the previous section. This was written in a desert climate, making water a very precious commodity. The cistern is a collector of rainwater and a well collects water from a fresh underground spring.

### **Cistern and Wells**

1. These two writing metaphors. Describe a most desirable and prized possession of this man.
2. It refers to his wife, his cistern. Here, this is his right woman. She is the woman best suited for him.
3. She satisfies the thirst of her husband when there is nothing else that will.
4. This verse describes the pure, unadulterated, clean and uncorrupted nature of pleasures only with one's own wife.
5. She provides personal intimacy in so many areas of life that can be found nowhere else. Marriage becomes a burden for some people. They wish that they were still single. They find reasons to stay separated. They do not realize that this is the greatest relationship in life; and, unfortunately, it is not always that way. If that is not the case, it is up to you to make it work.
6. Adultery or premarital sex is not drawing water from your own well. It is not your possession. If she is single and the right one, then marry her. That is a natural state for men and women.

### **Choosing the Right Person**

1. One must have objectivity and wisdom when it comes to finding the right person. You must use your objectivity and wisdom.
2. Objectivity requires thought and application of wisdom. You are able to recognize the right person with the right criterion.
3. Subjectivity is emotionalism. The emotional feelings that people get about the opposite sex. The wrong one is chosen under those conditions. In subjectivity, mistakes are usually made. Even though many of us have made mistakes in the past, particularly for bad decisions. Doctrine corrects those failures and those attitudes. Spiritual wisdom. Good standards means that you can make good decisions. It is our job to become the right person, not to find the right one. If you are ready, God brings the right one to you. Too many, believers who should know better, seek a wife or husband in a frantic search. People who look for the eligible, but the chances of finding the right one there is close to 0. Like-mindedness or a doctrinal orientation. That should be #1 on your list. It is not your only criteria. Personality, attraction and other things are important, but nothing is more important than the spiritual compatibility.

### **Bringing the Right One**

1. When you advance spiritually, you develop patience in this realm. Much different than the desire to get married.
2. You also understand that the Lord brings the right one to you at the right time. You often leave out of your thinking, are you the right one yet?
3. Your age does not matter. Bob used to say, no one should be married before the age of 30.
4. Remember the examples of the men of Israel who chased after foreign women. Harlots of false religion. If you go out with someone and you want to know, go

further than ask, "Are you a Christian?" Then ask, "How do you know if you are a Christian?" You can get some very interesting answers.

5. The idolater is the unbeliever. The reversionist Christian; the Christian who is not interested in Bible doctrine or spiritual growth.
6. That person is immediately disqualified as a potential mate. They lead the believer in the wrong direction.

Instead of chasing, prepare yourself by spiritual advance. The right one fits you in every area of life. The right one fits like a glove, as the original woman was with Adam. That is much more than just about sex. When it is right, the sex is satisfying and exclusive.

### **Sex Between Right Man and Right Woman**

1. Good sex is the expression of and response to the love between the right man and the right woman.
2. Good sex lasts for a lifetime, when a right man and right woman grow together in a marital relationship. When you have the whole package, that does not matter either.
3. Sex gets better as the relationship grows. Some say it is the same old thing; but that means the relationship is not growing.
4. A complete mature growing relationship becomes something which is so great, found nowhere else.
5. Sex is just a by-product of that relationship; it is not the end-all. This is why sex goes stale, because the relationship is not growing. Then there is the thought that something looks better on the other side of the fence. This is the way that God designed marriage and sexuality to be.

Why would a man or a woman want to go somewhere else than their own well. But they do and they do this all the time.

Bobby has heard it said many times for those who understood right man/right woman. Misunderstood, I'm married, but I don't have the right one. That might be very difficult. You can be unequally yoked. The person to marry; the person you married was your choice and your responsibility. It may have been made in a bad state or for many bad reasons. This is why wisdom is so important; and that is why waiting is so important. Let the Lord and His Word guide us. In a bad marriage, you must apply doctrine to deal with dissatisfaction and your attitude. There are many adverse circumstances in life. This is just one of them. Doctrine fills the gap. Resisting the temptation to jump to something else.

Adultery as a solution that is not a solution, but a problem-maker. Nor is divorce the answer, with certain exceptions. Exceptions like desertion, adultery, physical abuse. The plan of God marches on in the life of every believer. That is the focus. Many people have looked for another person, because they think their marriage is bad. Bad decisions never lead to right decisions.

You may have the right one, but you are not the right one yet. In any case, you work with what you have.

You must drink from your own cistern in order to consistently maintain the water that never stagnates. That is the ideal of marriage that is attainable. The principles of marriage. Today, people look at marriage and they say it is an impossible institution. That is because they bring all the wrong things to the relationship. Examine yourself for any solution. If you are going to try to control and manipulate your spouse, good luck. Your relationship will get even worse.

If you are single, be discerning in your choice. Be patient and continue to grow. Discernment should be from spiritual wisdom, not from desperation or sexual desire.

### **Drinking from One's Own Cistern**

1. Drinking of the fresh water refers to sex in marriage. The context dictates what is taught. Adultery is sex. Drinking of the fresh water is sex in marriage.
2. It carries the connotation of satisfaction of a natural desire. It is a natural desire. It is a natural drive. The monks of the middle ages did everything that they could to suppress it. Marriage is designed to satisfy the natural desires.
3. That fulfillment of desire is permanently and unforgettably connected to a man's wife. It is directed to a lot of different places these days.
4. This does not include lesbian or homosexual relationships. They do not fit the Biblical definition of marriage. These people can be married before the state; but they are not and cannot be married before God. God does not honor such a union ever.
5. Only one right man and one right woman in marriage have the sanctions of God. God designed marriage. Our nation is in trouble because of the rise of the LGBTQ union. It is unbiblical to have two men married. We are not persecutors of lesbians or homosexuals. We do not hate them. Our job is to witness to them, not to speak evil of them. As a believer in Jesus Christ, you need to remember that. We have an obligation to bring the gospel to all unbelievers.
6. So drink the fresh water that satisfies and fulfills.
7. That is the overall meaning of this verse.

Bob went to the Astros game last night. All kind of rainbow flags which is a little nauseating. Glad that he brought her to the game, and not any of the rest of the guys.

Pleasure and satisfaction cannot be found in adultery. There is no fulfillment in an adulterous relationship. It is so much more fun and pleasurable than the marriage, so they think that it is good and right. But what you leave behind is a shambles. Children and families are ruined by this. You have not honored your obligations before the Lord.

There is no true fulfillment in the arms of an adulterous woman. The promise of great compatibility in her arms is a great lie.

God created sex; and He created it for the first man and first woman. The deceitful pleasures of sexual sins.

Bobby is totally shocked by the wisdom that is missed here.

Why does Solomon punctuate this lecture with rejoice with the wife of your youth. That is where the great relationship is. The only you marry and you stay with for the rest of your life.

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT

6/23/2022 Thursday

All Proverbs 6 is all about sex, the right and the wrong ways. This is a chapter on the principles of sex connected to marriage. It is the demonstration of loves towards a spouse, vv. 15–18; and adultery which is destructive, vv. 1–14. I was in utter ruin in v. 14, and drink water from your own cistern, v. 15. Those are the two aspects prominent in this chapter.

Proverbs 5:15 [Drink water from your own cistern, flowing water from your own well.](#)

Marital love and its expression in sex counters the ruin in adversity. Bob has given the basic doctrine of adultery. What Solomon is doing here is counseling his son. “I am telling you, son, that you must spend your sexual energy at home, where it belongs.” That is where you will find the greatest contentment and satisfaction, no matter how alluring adultery is.

This is a message for all of us.

### Sex and Love in Marriage

1. That satisfaction and fulfillment of marriage is satisfaction and fulfillment is based upon the quality of the marriage, which is through the advance of the spiritual life.
2. This is the husband and wife growing together spiritually, who will know the true divine design for marriage is. Our Lord has provided for our every need in that status.
3. An added bonus will be true intimacy; real intimacy, including the expression of that intimacy in sex.
4. Sex is designed to be an expression of exclusive love for one person. It is reserved for that one person and that person alone.
5. It is a zone of intimacy. This is not just the act of sex, but the soul intimacy in every aspect of life. Everything involved in a great relationship. Sex then is a zone of that intimacy. Castle walls that cannot be breached by the outside world. That makes it exclusive and special.
6. So it is the ultimate moment of privacy and physical connection.
7. Anything less is corruptioini and a loss of true intimacy.
8. Violation of these standards is the loss of the ultimate intimacy of life. The one counterpart in your life. Marriage is not exclusively designed for procreation. It is

a very real need of husband and wife and it builds an iron-clad bond like no other. The way that God designed it.

There is no bond formed in adultery. It is, at most, an emotional attachment. They are two restless souls looking for something that is not there. A frantic search for happiness.

That describes Solomon. Solomon knows this very well. He tried to find this happiness with many, many women. He was miserable in all of these pursuits. The marital bond is what God designed for the husband and wife. Sex began in the garden of Eden with the very first couple.

### **The Garden of Eden Design for Man and Woman**

1. In the garden, there was just one man and one woman. Adam knew immediately who she was and he was completely captivated. In the garden, there were no tohers.
2. That is still the perfect design for optimum sexuality
3. Adam was not presented with two or more women; just one. That is the real meaning of rm/rw. This is the one that God designed for us. It does not matter where the two live. At some point, you will run into the right one. As we go through this doctrine of sexuality. Many Christians miss that right one. The Lord will always bring that one to you.
4. The intimacy that God designed for Adam and the woman can be found by anyone married to the right person. The pleasure involved will be all that it was designed to be. It was designed for a bond between a husband and wife which cannot be found anywhere else.

### **The Unfaithfulness of Eve**

1. We know that failure of that first marriage, because of mental unfaithfulness due to the serpent, there was a disconnect. A mental unfaithfulness.
2. The woman was unfaithful to God's mandate not to eat of the forbidden fruit. God said don't eat of it. The woman was unfaithful to that mandate.
3. In that, she was also unfaithful and authority-disoriented to her husband. She entertained the authority of Satan.
4. She committed a spiritual disaffection which certainly affected Adam. This fall looks forward to the fall of Israel, serving other gods. The connection of spiritual adultery with physical adultery with devastating results.
5. We were all condemned when Adam and the woman were condemned for spiritual adultery. Israel began with the physical adultery with foreign women and eventually became spiritual adultery as a result. We need a Savior, the only One Who can bring us back to God.
6. The refreshment and fulfillment of intimacy and sexual pleasure can certainly be corrupted and often is. It was in the garden and it has continued after that.
7. It was with Adam and the woman with mental attitude and emotional sins.



8. That was coupled with the temptation from an outside source, beginning with the mental attitude sins and then temptation from an outside source. The woman responded to the outside temptation of Satan, but they responded to the wrong person and the bond is broken in that way. It can be recovered.
9. That intrusion steals the long-term satisfaction and fulfillment with a false sexual expression. The expression the woman who provides adultery.
10. When there are enough casualties among believers,...

Underlying all of this is spiritual adultery. It is under the surface.

#### **Some Uplifting Points**

1. We have in v. 15 the idea of a right relationship.
2. Sexual responsiveness in marriage increases or decreases as the quality of the marriage increases or decreases.
3. The overall quality of marriage and sexual responsiveness in marriage influence each other.
4. Therefore, the quality of marriage and the quality of sexual response are mutually dependent. You will not have one without the other.
5. When the marriage is solid, based upon divine wisdom and spiritual growth. It is developed in devotion, esteem, admiration, consideration. Those qualities in marriage coordinated with spiritual advance; now we are talking about the great bond in marriage.
6. Then the sexual pleasures increase exponentially, in tandem with those developed and spiritual love marriage. These all go together. You will not find a great sex life in a lousy marriage.
7. These virtuous characteristic must already be formed before pleasure in sex is most favorable. Relaxed. Enjoyable. And entirely fulfilling.

A right woman responds not just to physical attraction and good technique, but to all of those qualities of respect toward her. She must also have the capacity to appreciate those qualities and recognize them for what they are and to value them. The woman who is not advancing spiritually will not value the spiritual advance in her partner.

Emotion is an appreciation for what you have. That is what Solomon is telling his son. Too much premarital sex can dull or remove an objective viewpoint. That happens often today. Do not despair if that was your life experience. There is some gain which can be made, but only with spiritual advance. That is the key to gaining and lasting intimacy. This cannot be duplicated by anyone else. The right man with the right woman will express the greatest intimacy. The adultery affair is no substitute. Always, there remains a restlessness. The frantic search for it when it is right under your nose.

What Bobby is saying is not a popular viewpoint. In the 1960s it was called free love, but it was not free and it was not love. It was an excuse for illicit sex. Unequivocally sexual responsiveness is related to spiritual maturity. This is why Christians should have the best

sex as they advance to spiritual maturity. Without any reservations; unchanged in their responses.

Counseling comes from doctrine which is taught from the pulpit. The quality of marriage is based upon a number of principles.

The first principle for quality sexuality...a mutual perception and metabolizing of Bible doctrine. The development of Bible doctrine for discernment. You must have discernment in this area to meet God's design the distractions and temptations outside of marriage are nullified.

#### **How to Deal with Problems in Marriage**

1. Sexual responsiveness does not thrive or survive on continued conflict in marriage which is unresolved.
2. The problem solving devices are the spiritual solution. You can only change yourself. You must apply problem solving devices to yourself. The divine solution is the only solution. Impersonal love is often the way to maintain personal love. If the personal love is not there, the expression of love, sex, will also be terrible.
3. When problem solving devices are employed in marriage, the quality of the sex life improves. This allows for the sex life to get better. The personal love has gotten stale. This is why some men or women look for a way out. They do not understand this doctrine and believers have no excuse. If you are single, listen carefully. You must make a good decision.

### **Lesson #03**

### **Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT**

**6/26/2022 1Sunday**

Proverbs 5:15 [Drink water from your own cistern, flowing water from your own well.](#)

The quality of sex in marriage is based upon 4 principles.

There needs to be a mutual perception, metabolizing and interest in Bible doctrine. That is the development of spiritual maturity in both spouses. A solid Christian marriage is based upon spiritual advancement of the two participants.

Ephesians 5:22–33 the responsiveness is based upon the spiritual growth of the husband. He is mandated to love his wife as Christ loved the church. That includes the attitude of love and the expression of love.

It is considered a liability in the age that we live in. It is the Biblical prerequisite for entering into marriage. In spite of the prevailing culture today, the requirement is virginity. That is not a very popular idea in society today. The choice for premarital sex is not preparation for marriage today. Sex then take a primary position in choosing a partner and that is a formula for a failed marriage. This has been proven far too many times.

The spiritual life can alleviate guilt, anger, fear and the other mental attitude sins which result from the abuse. The choice for premarital sex is a sin. As believers in Jesus Christ, sin is very much in existence. The choice for fornication is not the introduction for a great marriage. Rather than sexual experimentation, the preference is virginity. This is based upon the spiritual and virtue love categories. It is about personal love and impersonal love; not sexual experience. God's design for marriage is sex within marriage.

Virginity precludes another attack on marriage, the ghosts of past lovers and past experiences. This is not conducive for a good relationship between husband and wife. Sex with one person while thinking of another is not intimacy. It is unfair and insulting with the rm and the rw. It is, however, not a problem from which there is no recovery. Recovery of the spiritual life and continuous spiritual advance solves every other problem in life. This is what problem solving devices are all about. So it can help to recover problems from the past. It is the divine solution for every problem including that one. Contrary to popular opinion and relative human standards of wisdom. Virginity, a word people hate to hear, is the optimum condition for sexual fulfillment. It is not repression; it is not sexual repression.

What an irony it is that the future success of sex in marriage is based upon the virginity of both partners. Innumerable marital problems have been caused by sexual experience prior to marriage. They are always searching but never finding real fulfillment. These problems are very common for today.

The conventional wisdom is, the more sex that you have, the better lover you will be. Sex is not about technique. This brings a nation toward personal and national deterioration.

SoS 4:12 [A garden locked is my sister, my bride, a spring locked, a fountain sealed.](#)

It is the cistern and it is the well. This is a sexual image. This is an image of sexuality locked away until the proper time. An image of fidelity and virginity. This is the chastity belt passage. This evokes fresh water about to flow. Experiencing a wife who is reserved for him and no one else. Bobby is simply pointing out the best understanding of marriage prior to being marriage. Sexuality is not the natural state of man. Man is not an animal, even though many see us as just a higher form of animals. But we are not animals who seek sex with the nearest person who is in heat.

The player, the promiscuous male, the sexual predator. He is often called an animal. Sex for them is just a pastime; a game to be played. An empty passing of he time. This is a principle for believers and unbelievers alike. A nation which adheres to divine establishment principles goes up.

How does this promiscuity affect a nation? It affect marriage and family.

Sex is not designed to be something without intimacy. What a loss of real pleasure with one person.

Now we come to the third principle, that God gave sexuality to husband and wife to enjoy intimacy with one another.

It is a lie that having sexual experience is helpful to a marriage. This is not the case.

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT

6/26/2022 2Sunday

The second principle was the principle of virginity, and that is commended by Solomon in SoS. She brings to the husband herself and no other baggage with her. Promiscuity has been the attitude since the 1960s.

The third principle is, God gave the husband and wife sexuality to enjoy between themselves. Sex outside of marriage is prohibited. Sexual experimentation with others is not a good experience or good practice. That is defining sex as a mere mechanic. Certainly a pleasurable mechanic in marriage. Practicing within marriage is where the enjoyment of sex occurs. Not outside.

We should be taking in the principles of Bible doctrine. Practice makes perfect is just the propaganda of today's culture. The player is all about numbers; how many notches can I get on my belt. That is the source. It is a source of accomplishment for such a person. Ultimately, nothing gets hidden in intimate relationships. The player's objective with multiple partners negates pleasure with just one person. Unstable marriages produce unstable children. Every child emulates their parents in one way or another. That is a rampant problem in our society today.

Christians have left the spiritual life. And our society is hurting from the function of the family. What we see in the streets is exactly what we get. Parents and children who have no standards. Children would just as soon tear the place down as much as live in it. The souls and the attitudes have been destroyed by this divine establishment problem.

Some may say, *it is too late; I have been down this road for too long? Why didn't someone speak to me about these principles of marriage?* They may decide that they can never have what God has designed for great marriage and great sex. Because of the state of our society, many fall into this category.

Any believer can have the full extent of what God provides. No matter how many mistakes that you have made in the past. The full extent of God's grace begins now.

The fourth principle for a quality marriage, which begins after promiscuity has been a previous norm in one's life. There is also something else here. We develop restraint. We can still be tempted. Moving away from an unconcerned or a cavalier attitude toward sexuality. That attitude must be removed from one's thinking. When spiritual growth or qualities for marriage, these principles are necessary. The great quality of for physical love and enjoyment of passion in marriage. It is not out of our reach. There is no failure which is too great. There are effects which last from bad decisions. The Christian life is designed to overcome these bad decisions. A development of papacies, regardless of

mistakes in the past. Marriage is never an easy institution. It is not easy to accomplish marriage as God has designed it. Marriage has incredible rewards as well. This incredible blessing and reward can be found nowhere else. With the right person and in the right way. But sex outside of marriage, fornication or adultery, has many pitfalls and does great damage. In fact, the damage can occur even if you are with the right person. Marriage presents many opportunities for choices. Cheating in marriage is just one of them. Highly destructive to marriage and life in general. The whole package, marriage, sexuality and everything that goes with it can be ours. Marriage with the right person is always salvageable. No matter bad it seems. It can be saved, when you know these principles and follow them.

Sex is the monopoly of marriage. Marriage should be the privacy zone where sexual intimacy flourishes. Sex was invented by God. It is not something to be afraid of.

There are 6 overall reasons why sex is connected to marriage. Six reasons why God created sex.

### **The Interdependence of Husband and Wife**

Sex causes an interdependence between husband and wife. 1Corinthians 11:11–12. **Nevertheless, in the Lord woman is not independent of man nor man of woman; for as woman was made from man, so man is now born of woman. And all things are from God.** This is the illustration of interdependence.

1. From the creation of man and woman, interdependence was the design.
2. Neither are husband and wife complete without the other, even though they have different roles in God's plan.
3. The activity of sex in marriage represents this interdependence, companionship, fulfillment. Both are dependent upon the Lord for discernment in this area.
4. This defines the best state of human mutual needs and the need for God and His plan for us. This is the interdependence between husband and wife. We need each other as husband and wife. This is part of God's design for interdependence. That is the great part of interdependence.

### **God Provides**

1. Remember in the garden, that Adam got lonely. He wanted a helper, a companion, someone to fulfill him and to meet his needs.
2. As always, God responds to our needs. Prayer is a part of that. God knows exactly what we need. He waits for us to need. God provides a woman.
3. A human being with a soul is Adam's counterpart. She is in the image of God just like Adam. She is the man's counterpoint. She completes him.
4. God created for the man the woman who satisfies Adam's incompleteness. He was wandering through the garden, but he was not completely happy or fulfilled. God supplied exactly what he needed.
5. There was the first marriage. God was there to officiate. God did this. He brought the woman to the first man. One man and one woman is God's design. The

second divine institution was born at creation. What would follow, at some point, was family.

6. Therefore, the need for completion for Adam was solved; and it was solved by marriage, by one woman. This is for the woman as well. Adam was created first; and then the reflection.
7. Adam's completion was then consummated by the physical union. What came first? Consummation came second. Neither the man nor the woman had previous experience.
8. All of this represents mutual interdependence. God knew that this was part of the human need. The physical aspect was representative. The divine design for fulfillment and completion in marriage. By the physical union, they establish invisible walls around that relationship; and this is a bond that cannot be broken. The interdependence designed by God cannot be duplicated by any others. There is no greener pasture. We do not always understand or get God's design. Marriage, sexuality. What is sexuality and what does it mean; that in today's society. Ask and LGBTQ person what it is and you will get nothing but confusion. The sooner that you get this in your head, the sooner you can understand. You cannot ever discount; no matter what foolishness or degradation. As long as we are here, we are not finished. Just look forward. Bobby is giving us the greatest marriage counseling that we can have. Every marriage counselor has a different view and a different take on marriage and how to make it work. But from a human viewpoint, it does not last. The principles here are forever.

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT 6/29/2022 Wednesday

Proverbs 5:15 [Drink water from your own cistern, flowing water from your own well.](#)

This tells us that we are to confine our sexual relationship with our marriage partner. The reasons for the prohibition is what we have been studying.

God created sex for 6 reasons, all of which are tied to the marriage state.

### 6 Aspects of a Sexual Relationship in the Bible

1. God created sexuality to represent a principle; the principle of interdependence between husband and wife. 1Corinthians 11:11–12 this began with man and woman in the garden. Neither are complete without the other. We certainly have different roles in life. Those roles are the foundation for interdependence. Leader and responder. The mandate is obedience or respect. Sexuality illustrates this interdependence between the husband and wife. Their physical relationship demonstrates the divine design for marriage. The man completes what the wife does not have; and vice versa. They are incomplete without each other. They are able to execute the divine design for marriage. By the physical union, they establish the wall around the marriage. This wall cannot be breached from the outside. This

relationship cannot be duplicated by others nor can it be found outside of marriage. Friendships between men, women; but there is nothing like the marital relationship.

### **Principles**

1. Sex is an illustration of the interdependence of husband and wife. If you have been married for a long time, you should understand this interdependence and what it means for that relationship in life.
2. That is why God initiated the marital state. It is the condition for fulfilling the needs and wants between husband and wife. We all have needs and wants. What Adam and the woman had satisfied them.
3. Interdependence also presents the picture of a Christian man and a woman in marriage depending upon the Lord in marriage. We are in union with Christ and there is certainly an interdependence between us and Christ.
4. Marriage is the second divine institution; and this interdependence fulfils the design of the next divine institution, which is family.
5. All members of a family are interdependent upon one another, especially children to parents.
6. Both parents are mutually dependent upon each other when it comes to raising children. Each one, male and female, brings something to the child's nurture, for raising that child, for orienting them to life. All the things necessary for them in their formative years. They march in lock-step, ideally, when it comes to raising children. When you begin to think about having children, you should have a long conversation about how the children should be brought up in the Lord. It will be very critical in doing that.
7. Thus male/female interdependence is linked with the mutual interaction and intertwining in sex. Sex and interdependence influence each other. They are two sides of the same coin, if you will.
8. Sex is the picture of interdependence, being the natural state of man and wife. And also the condition for true sexuality and a family unit. Sex represents an interdependency on one another in a relationship. Similar to an infantry platoon in combat. Each member of the team has a job to do for the entire unit to be successful.

### **Next Group of Principles**

1. As this interdependence grows, sex gets better. The husband and wife advance from their honeymoon relationship, and they get to the compatibility and rapport stage, which is what marriage was designed to fulfill.
2. That is when trust and faithfulness peak. As it should with rm/rw.
3. The optimal physical performance is the indicator of the coalescence of souls. That really defines interdependence. Sex is just an indicator of that.
4. Sex in marriage emphasizes interdependence. Each spouse has a responsibility to one another. The wife is to respect her husband and to follow his leadership. One is a leader, one is a follower; one is a leader and one is subordinate.

5. That interdependence in roles is the divine design, as revealed in Ephesians 5:21–23. Everything necessary for a successful marriage is found there.
6. The interdependence of one spouse to another emphasizes a believer's total connection and dependence upon God's plan and .
7. The temptations of the cosmic system are resisted, turned away in the coalescence of the believer's soul with doctrine. Faithful trust and sexuality in marriage.
8. The husband or wife's faithfulness to the plan of God becomes a solid rock, which is protection from the cosmic system in order to execute the plan of God, just like the bond of marriage is protection from adultery. Our dependence upon one another is a protection there.

Now come to the second reason that God created sex. It is a picture of the unity and the sanctity of marriage.

### Unity and Sanctity of Marriage

1. Unity is portrayed by the uniting of husband and wife in intercourse.
2. So God invented marriage to be a special relationship of union between one adult man and one adult woman. God designed it this way from the garden. This relationship includes sexuality.
3. This is confirmed by the one-flesh principle of Ephesians 5:31 "Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother and hold fast to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh."
4. V. 31 pictures the unity act of sex. It is a unity which transfers loyalty and trust from the first nuclear family leave father and mother to a second nuclear family, which is the new marital relationship. The consummation is the demonstration of that union.
5. In marriage, the second family is formed. Illustrated with Adam and the woman. They must have been perfectly matched because God created them that way
6. Sex is thought of as a very physical act. It is not often thought of as the bond that it really is, which is part of the performance of the act. On the other hand, sex outside of marriage is uniting oneself to the wrong person and the wrong family. This breaks the bond between husband and wife. 1Corinthians 6:16 **Or do you not know that he who is joined to a prostitute becomes one body with her? For, as it is written, "The two will become one flesh."** This is anyone outside of the marriage bond.

### Principles

1. Sexually uniting with anyone outside of marriage, adultery or otherwise, falls outside the warning of 1Corinthians 6:16 anything outside of this is union with the flesh of someone who is not right for you.
2. The one flesh principle with the wrong person. Any sex outside of marriage is another marriage???



3. It is unprincipled and destructive to true intimacy to sexuality as God designed it. Recovery is always right in front of you. Even with a mistake, you move forward, beyond, outside of the wrong relationship.
4. This two or more physically uniting with others is the epitome of unfaithfulness and betrayal in marriage; and, just as bad, the perversion of the divine design of marital intimacy. That is also the problem with premarital sex.

3<sup>rd</sup> reason the principle of equality between husband and wife in marriage is also illustrated by sexual relationship.

The Scripture tells us that the husband and wife have different rules in marriage. There is no equality in those roles. The husband is the authority in marriage; the leader. In leadership roles, there is a hierarchy. The husband can exert his leadership, but only in virtue love. This is not a skill that you learn. When you develop virtue love in your soul, you. As Christ loved the church. Who is head of the church? How do you lead husbands a wife. Sometimes it is called sacrificial love. Any good leader but those under him ahead of himself. First it is the mission and then it is the soldier. The soldier comes before the leader. Such a leader never eats before his men eat. He is always concerned about how they are doing. Virtue love. No equality in that hierarchy.

Respect is the highest form of love of a responder to one's leader. It is a voluntary obedience. It is not a duty or a chore; it is voluntary. This is how we follow the Lord Jesus Christ, because we understand what He has done for us. This is the husband and wife; that is their relationship. That is a leader and follower relationship.

However, the roles of husband and wife never indicate inferiority or superiority in marriage. If that happens, you have a disaster. There is no excuse for tyranny or role reversal. We are equal as human beings, but our relationships are different.

### **Sex and Equality**

1. In sex, there are no roles; no leader and subordinate limitations.
2. In sex there is an equality found nowhere else in life.
3. Sex represents the partnership between husband and wife. That is the interdependence aspect of it.

### **How Sex Represents Equality in Marriage**

1. In the sexual relationship, the authority of the husband is set aside.
2. The husband carries no authority in the sexual relationship.
3. Instead, there is the reliability of response and counter response.
4. The husband and wife can initiate and respond in equal parts.
5. Thus an equality is demonstrated by the sexual activity between hm and rw.
6. Marriage is a partnership where each person has a part to play.

7. The equality of marriage is demonstrated in the bedroom as an unbreakable partnership. This helps you to understand what makes for good sex between a husband and wife.

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT

6/30/2022 Thursday

Proverbs 5:15 [Drink water from your own cistern, flowing water from your own well.](#)

Bobby is covering the doctrine of sex according to the Bible.

History has changed on the basis of sex. Cleopatra and Rome, as an example.

God brought the woman to the first man in the garden. We have previously noted the destruction that ensues when sex occurs outside of marriage. The altering of history because of that problem. It is critical to understand the place of sex in God's design for husband and wife.

for what reasons did God create this incredibly powerful need and want in human beings. God always has a great purpose; and this is always for the best purpose of His creation; and it is not different in sex and marriage.

### **God Created Sex for the Interdependence for Husband and Wife**

1. Neither is complete without the other.
2. Sex is the picture of the husband and wife's interdependence on each other, for pleasure, for intimacy, for companionship, for raising children.
3. It is the picture of interdependency from the roles of husband and wife in the plan of God.
4. Their physical relationship reveals the divine design for fulfillment and satisfaction in marriage.

### **God Made Sex as a Picture of the Unity in Marriage**

1. This is the one-flesh principle in Ephesians 5:21 And for this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and he and his wife will become one. Sex represents the union from the first nuclear family to a second nuclear family. It is a transfer; that is what the consummation is.

There is a representation of equality of husband and wife. Equality is not present in the roles of husbands and wives; but it is in the marriage bed. The role of the husband is leadership and he is to love his wife and Christ loved the church. The leader who loves initiates. The wife is to follow the man's leadership; and this is called obedience in other passages. This does not mean that the woman is some kind of slave. When the husband loves the wife as Christ loves the church, the wife willingly gives her obedience as a response to the husband's love. This is a leader/subordinate relationship.

Equality is demonstrated in the marriage bed. That is why Proverbs speaks of your own cistern and your own well.

### **The Equality of the Marriage Bed**

1. There is no leader or subordinate with regards to sex.
2. There is an equality found nowhere else in life.
3. So sex represents the partnership in the light of husband and wife. In the sexual relationship, the authority of the husband is set aside. He carries no authority in the circumstance. There is an equality demonstrated between the right man and the right woman.

This is why feminism is so wrong and so destructive.

### **Feminism and Marriage**

1. Feminism is a role reversal in marriage.
2. The wife loses respect for her husband, see to it that you ...the marriage bond breaks down.
3. Sex no longer represents unity; it represents a battle for supremacy.
4. Feminism promote sthe woman leading to the husband obeying. The society promotes role reversal; and promotes the destruction of the bond. We see marriage being broken everywhere.
5. Or the woman does not need a husband. She is self-sufficient; even when it comes to raising children.
6. In this case, their roles are interchangeable. We see male transgenderers competing all the time.
7. LGBTQ is attempting to end gender altogether, with one gender becoming the other gender; and same sex marriages.
8. Feminism is anti-divine establishment and anti the divine design for husband and wife. All of it is being undermined. The sex is used for a war or self-gratification.
9. We see the breakdown of marriage in society today. Most of the problems that we see in our nation today is based upon broken families.
10. If marriage principles are not present in both souls, then the equality in bed means nothing.

1Corinthians 7:3–5 The husband should give to his wife her conjugal rights, and likewise the wife to her husband. For the wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does. Likewise the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does. Do not deprive one another, except perhaps by agreement for a limited time, that you may devote yourselves to prayer; but then come together again, so that Satan may not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.

Sex is an important part of marriage that should no be neglected. It represents a bond and bonding in marriage. It is all the qualities that marriage should possess. You sometimes

set sex aside for spiritual things. You can come together again. This keeps you from being tempted by Satan due to your lack of self-control. The husband's role is authority over the wife, but fulfilling it in love and understanding; in order to fulfill the divine design for a successful marriage.

### **Sexual Equality**

1. Sex is the equality demonstration of husband and wife.
2. In the function of sex and marriage, there are two authorities and two responders.
3. The wife has complete authority over the husband's body. This is not true in Christian marriage for the typical roles of husband and wife.
4. Where two authorities coalesce in sex, there is equal authority, which is no authority.
5. There is an equality here outside the divinely appointed roles and duties of husband and wife in marriage.
6. Sex between husband and wife transcend the rules of authority and obedience.
7. In sex, there is a demonstrated equality of intimacy, a leveling of the playing field, so to speak.

### **Sex in Marriage**

1. This intimacy represents the proper balance between authority, love, respect and obedience between husband and wife. When that is out of kilter, then you have a problem in marriage and in the bedroom.
2. The wife has just as much right to initiate as the husband does to respond in sex. This is what sex means to us as a Christian husband and wife. To many marriages lack the proper satisfaction that goes with marriage.
3. The coalescence of the souls and bodies at the same time. Sex is not love; a mistake and a misunderstanding today. When two people marry and there is no love, the sex is not good. It may be for the honeymoon but not after that. When the passion leaves, adultery becomes tempting.
4. Unity and equality in marriage when it comes to sex. If you camp too much on the authority of the husband and the obedience of the wife, it becomes too lopsided. Leadership and response is not limited to one gender in sex.

### **Another Principle**

1. Sex in marriage is a vacation. Leader and responder.
2. The sexual freedom between husband and wife is a break from their roles. It is a break in the marriage. It was a completion for husband and wife in the garden.
3. Sex becomes a recreation time; relaxation for both parties.
4. It is a change from the usual authority and obedience in marriage. Everyone needs to let their hair down. Everyone needs a vacation from their everyday activities. Why do you think water is used as a metaphor? It is a refresher.

5. Be certain that equality and interdependency in sex does not threaten the authority of the husband; it strengthens it.
6. The wife willingly gives herself to her husband in sex as she does follow his leadership.
7. She trusts him not to abuse his authority. The example of a company commander and his troops.
8. The husband gives her deference, honor, esteem, admiration, and consideration. The smart man considers his wife's opinions. A Christian woman who is growing has wisdom. The junior partner sometimes knows better than the senior partner.
9. Thus the divine roles of marriage, leadership and response, and the equality element in it are both demonstrated in sex.
10. Each spouse has something the other needs for completion. They both willingly take that response and role reversal for others.

Sometimes the word sacrificial; that is the kind of love a husband should have for his wife. Christ died for the church. The payoff is the response of the wife.

Using sex to manipulate by either spouse destroys the balance; the equality of marriage. The bond and unity will be destroyed and disappear. Sex is for fulfillment and maintenance of the marriage. When the sex breaks down, that is when infidelity is the greatest risk.

Proverbs 5:15 [Drink water from your own cistern, flowing water from your own well.](#)

Mark

Mark and his wife in 2018 went back to some of the former soviet states.

He worked with Jim Meyers for 5 years and only knows him from overseas. It was a very good time. He goes back and forth to Ukraine and established a church in Olympia, Washington. Ministries all over the world due to the Word of God seminary (?).

People in Kiev; ministries there. People they have known for many years. Worked in one church for 25 years. Bought a home in Ukraine with the plan to move there. This came to a halt with the war. Very serious battles fought near his home. Serious battle for over a month. One man's apartment of a man was taken over by soviet soldiers as snipers.

I think he is talking about a pastor there? The second floor was blown up. They had just remodeled their church. His family has left; and this is very typical. The men have stayed back; and the families have left. Examples like this all over the country.

Several pastors and others who are on the front lines. Some are operating drones.

Someone else whose church is packed on Sundays. Growing ministry. Wants to know when he is coming back.

Churches teaching Galatians; getting away from legalism. Light bulbs started to come on when they got to the 3<sup>rd</sup> chapter. Chaos during this war situation.

Some churches are no longer meeting; but some are.

One guy teaching every day for a few hours to refugees, believers and unbelievers. We are seeing some of the fruits today. Ukraine is the breadbasket of the former Soviet Union. Total religious freedom in Ukraine; and that is very hard to find. This is the target. Satan wants religious freedom to go.

Whenever we get back, Ukraine is going to be a whole different place. His home and Jim's home are both standing.

Russians should have realized from their own history. Kiev saved Moscow in WWII. A bitter slow slog for the Germans to go through Ukraine. The problem was Kiev. Hitler ordered a huge encirclement. It took almost everything the Nazis had to take Kiev. Biggest tank battle in Ukraine 1941 for 3 months. Largest encirclement around Kiev during WWII.

Teaching Romans, and Hebrews, and Proverbs. So few people understand the cross. So many people get saved and they sometimes just have some sort of God experience.

Seminary might be 10 and 15 enrollment. Evangelism in Kazakhstan.

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT

7/3/2022 1Sunday

No class Wednesday

Bobby spent 10 years protecting freedom, and this is very close to his heart along with the song we sang.

There have been years of unrestricted teaching of the truth of Bible doctrine from this pulpit. Our religious liberties are being attacked. Freedom is always a word that elicits a profound response who hold it near. There are those today who would destroy freedom simply for an ideology. Our Congress, people who are confused about freedom. People must live under the jurisdiction of their... The outcome of their decisions affect us. Bobby sees with nostalgia the freedom that we have enjoyed in the past. We see intimidation in the streets today, where freedoms are threatened.

Sex, with all freedom, there are also responsibilities. LGBTQ has been running wild. A woman's womb is deciding policy for the entire nation. We are studying freedom within parameters.

We are building a doctrine of the divine viewpoint of sex. Within this doctrine, there is freedom. Outside of this doctrine, there is confusion. Today, we are supposed to accept all sorts of aberrations of marriage. This is an infringement of our freedoms regarding marriage.

Sex is a demonstration of virtue love and respect. That is the care, the deference, the devotion toward our counterpart. We give our spouses a certain amount of freedom; yet many people do not understand this. Sex outside the parameters of marriage is confused and misused. They think that it is a fight for liberation. In love, there is liberty. There are 6 other general reasons for sex between a husband and wife.

Many see the marital bonds of marriage as being slavery. We are studying is freedom; it is correct freedom. Freedom is not found in divisiveness. Freedom is being attacked.

1. The interdependence of husband and wife. Neither one is complete without the other. The so-called open marriage. Adultery is accept as a part of marriage. Interdependency of fulfilling the roles of husband and wife are so necessary and so revealing as to what marriage really is. The woman was brought to Adam to complete him.
2. Sex is a picture of the oneness of marriage, the sanctification of marriage. The oneness of a nation which is not divided by ideology. One side of the equation wants to repress the other side. Marriage should be a unity; the one flesh principle. **For this reason, a man shall leave his father and mother and joined to his wife, and the two will become one flesh, united.** The permanent marriage and family union. This also reflects the unity of a nation which values freedom.
3. An equality established between a husband and wife. Our nation seems to be trying to establish an equality, bringing the have-nots up to a higher place, and the haves to a lower place. There are roles in life for husband and wife. The leader and the responder. That is a hierarchy of authority that exists. Freedom works only if there are leaders and levels of authority. In marriage there is also equality demonstrated in the marital bed.

### **Equality**

1. There is no superiority or inferiority between husband and wife. We are all made in the image of God. Hence, there is an equality between man and woman.
2. In the marriage bed, there is equality; no inferiority or superiority. There is no free love (meaning love with no responsibilities). Free love is not a liberating concept. This simply forces a person into a series of bad decisions.
3. Both husband and wife are having the same goals.
4. Marriage is a partnership in many ways. The junior partner has plenty of input. A partnership in a common marriage. There must be a partnership in doing that. They each bring a unique perspective for the child to see.
5. In the sexual relationship, the authority of the husband is set aside. This is set aside for the complete freedom to express.

6. Instead, there is flexibility in response and in counter-response. The woman was brought to the man, as the helper and responder. That is how God designed it. Either of them can initiate and respond. This softens and categorizes the authority and obedience roles in husband and wife. The husband has to wield his role with understanding the tenderness.

1Cor. 7:3–5 The husband should give to his wife her conjugal rights, and likewise the wife to her husband. For the wife does not have authority over her own body, but the husband does. Likewise the husband does not have authority over his own body, but the wife does. Do not deprive one another, except perhaps by agreement for a limited time, that you may devote yourselves to prayer; but then come together again, so that Satan may not tempt you because of your lack of self-control.

The husband is to love the wife as Christ loved the church. That is a tall order. For the woman, she is to respect her husband.

Marriage is a bond that must be maintained through the sexuality of union. But, the spiritual aspect is an exception to this. But then, come together again.

If the sex in marriage is what God designed it to be, adultery will be resisted. The intimacy of husband and wife is enough. You don't have to go outside.

#### **The Intimacy of Husband and Wife**

1. In sex, there are two authorities and two responders. They have both roles.
2. The wife has complete authority over the husband's body. The husband has complete authority over the wife's body. You turn yourself over to your partner bodily.
3. Where two bodies coalesce in sex, there is equal authority. Therefore, there is no authority in the sexual relationship.
4. In marriage, either partner can initiate sex with the other. What they partners do, this must be agreed upon. Anything of a sexual nature is okay, except injury and including more than two people. Premarital fornication. Intercourse is not the only type of fornication; and the children need to know that. It is not up to Bobby to delineate this; that is up to the parents.

There are sexual acts which are not Biblical. Sex with the same gender, sex with a minor, sex with animals. Pederasty and this is actually being promoted. Prostitution, pandering. Sexual sins related to evil, which includes the phallic cult and demonism and demon cultic activity related to sex.

#### **A Practical Conclusion:**

1. The husband must not demand sex. Tyranny and brutality have no place in marriage. Only tenderness and .
2. Nor should the wife withhold sex in order to get her way in some other realm.



3. To embrace that distortion of sexuality in marriage is to denigrate the equality in sex and marriage. Battle of the sexes.
4. A perversion of sexuality as it represents the equality between spouses. That is always a disaster.

#### **Summary Conclusion**

1. Indicative of the interrelationship of husband and wife in every day life. God provide this for....

### **Lesson #03**

### **Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT**

**7/3/2022 2Sunday**

Announcement of no class; the reason is that his wife is having surgery. Stay tuned.

Authority without freedom is tyranny; freedom without authority is anarchy. We have many marriages today which are nothing but anarchy. Those are good statements for our nation. We see a great deal of anarchy in our nation today.

#### **Virtue in Marriage**

1. Thoughtfulness, tenderness, self-control.
2. The virtue love of the husband portrayed by the act of sex just like the whole institution of marriage is an expression of the virtue of the Christian life.
3. The lifetime relationship between husband and wife in marriage, their physical lifetime union, is a relationship that points to our spiritual life relationship with Jesus Christ. The union in marriage is comparable to union with Jesus Christ. In life, our union can only be with Jesus Christ.
4. Sex in marriage is that relationship where husband and wife give priority to personal virtue love. It is not just a physical act.
5. Sex is that expression between husband and wife of their attitude of love, since there is no male/female role in sex (as each has authority over the other). An expression of virtue love.
6. For that reason, sex demands the highest function of personal love. We can connect it here with the spiritual life. What gives you capacity for personal love in life? It has everything to do with your personal love for the Lord; it has nothing to do with your physical prowess.
7. Husband and wife must demonstrate a special virtue love directed toward each other. That means, a coalescence of their souls and bodies at the same time. Self-centered arrogance and self-gratification can never be virtuous in a relationship between husband and wife. That is forbidden in the Christian life.
8. The right attitude of virtue love is the only condition necessary for the successful union of husband and wife. What about the mechanics and all those things that tell you make for good sex. The right attitude for virtue love is the only condition necessary for husband and wife. You can learn the other things and you will as your relationship progresses.

9. The virtue love is inherent to the spiritual life. If you don't have virtue love in marriage, you do not have it anywhere else. Virtue love is necessary in the Christian life, in marriage, in friendships.

### **Virtue Love in Marriage**

1. Virtue love is a precondition for sex in marriage. Before you get married, you need virtue love in marriage. That gives you capacity for love and for sex.
2. In that mode, the husband and wife are very thoughtful of each other in their intimacy. You will not see that in movies or television today. They will graphically portray sex, but not virtue love.
3. Any focus on self-gratification in sex is failure in virtue love. Sexuality done right is gratifying for both. Virtue love demands that the husband have self-control, which is also a general virtue in life. It is a fruit of the Spirit in Gal. 5:23.
4. Self-control is a sexual virtue in marriage and it reflects virtue love. That is why self-control is important.
5. Virtue love demands that the husband makes certain that the wife is satisfied in her response to him. All of those attributes that make up virtue and thoughtfulness for her. The wife's bodily frustration carries over to her soul; even antagonism. Possibly moves into the realm of adultery and divorce. Counselors have made millions of dollars trying to fix this.
6. Without self-control, there is no virtue love being expressed in the sex act. Self-control When sex and marriage is...self-control is looking out for your wife in every aspect of your marriage. That is not just for the sex act.

Consideration someone else besides just yourself. You take on the thinking of Jesus Christ and you are able to perform. Now you have a solution. Now you are thinking about someone besides yourself. All the things which God designed that makes sex great; and is not just the physical, but everything that goes with it.

The joy, the love and the contentment which are only found in the spiritual life.

The fifth reason is to represent the privacy of marriage; the intimacy of the entire relationship. Marriage is only between the husband and wife.

### **Marriage Is Private**

1. Sex is not a public activity. Always a private matter between husband and wife. No talk among friends about sex lives.
2. Marriage is a trusting and faithful bond that is built in privacy, just as sex is done in privacy.
3. It is to be kept within these confines which precludes adultery. That is outside of the privacy of marriage. Extends the privacy of marriage to another person. That privacy is lost; that bond of marriage is lost. The intimacy is lost.

4. It is the privacy and the security of marital sex that bonds husband and wife like nothing else. If you add all of what Bobby has given us, we begin to understand the physical union between husband and wife. This is why marriage is enough. This is not just a sex talk; this is so that you might understand God's design for sex and marriage. We ought to know what it means and how to do it. Bobby is not talking about mechanics but the coalescence of soul with body.
5. The privacy inherent in sexuality is privacy; and letting others know takes it public. Bobby once talked to a girl whose mother knew what happened in the bedroom. Bobby asked, "Are you out of your mind?"
6. That privacy is the environment for engendering complete reliance, trust and certainty, which is so important between a couple. A promise of faithfulness to that one person. Trust and faithfulness are cornerstones of a good marriage.
7. The privacy of sexuality reflects the ... of marriage.
8. You cannot help but learn something when you study sex. The privacy of the marriage bed is also indicative of the believer's privacy before the Lord; to live the spiritual life before the Lord. To live in accordance with spiritual growth and application; fulfilling an individual plan for us. A believer who is faithful to the Lord to His mandates and to His doctrine, reflects the privacy of the priesthood of the spiritual life. We have a plan in marriage, and that includes just the husband and wife and no one else. It is only you and her.

God also uses marriage in order to produce the family and to continue the human race.

[I am fearfully and wonderfully made; and my soul knows this very well.](#)

This precludes evolution. This represents the forming by God. To the emergence of the human soul outside of the human womb. This is an amazing creation of God in the first man and woman. This process was not a development that took place over billions of years as a progression of life forms. We are made by God.

It is hard to imagine that people believe that we are the random production. That is simply a rejection of God's creation.. The apparent corrupter of humanity. The sin that reigns in our mortal body. We are reproduced by procreation; and reproduction includes a sin nature. That is a part of the genetic structure which develops in the womb. Our sin nature comes right out with us.

**Lesson #03**                      **Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT**                      **7/6/2022 Wednesday**

NO CLASS tonite

**Lesson #03**                      **Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT**                      **7/7/2022 Thursday**

No class tonite

**Communion:**

Philippians 2:8–11 Therefore God has highly exalted him and bestowed on him the name that is above every name, so that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, in heaven and on earth and under the earth, and every tongue confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

Isaiah 45:23–25 By myself I have sworn; from my mouth has gone out in righteousness a word that shall not return: 'To me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear allegiance.' 'Only in the LORD, it shall be said of me, are righteousness and strength; to him shall come and be ashamed all who were incensed against him. In the LORD all the offspring of Israel shall be justified and shall glory.'

The name of Jesus is the most wonderful name; and the most hated name as well.

Native Americans have names associate often with animals and the person who possesses that name. Nicknames given to sports figures.

We all have family names, often with a background. Names with specific meaning.

The most significant name in human history is given to our Savior. Men must be saved through a name, the name that must represent a person. Salvation comes through a name. Good and noble deeds cannot save a person because redemption comes only through a name.

Acts 4:12 And there is salvation in no one else, for there is no other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved."

Jesus is a divinely given name. It originated in heaven. He came from above. His name is that powerful and that controversial in our world today. Even pastors who mention the name of Jesus in the pulpit seem almost apologetic, despite Jesus being the only name by which we must be saved.

Acts 8 is the story of the eunuch who was reading, standing in a chariot and reading Isaiah 53, which is about Jesus Christ. Philip joins him and Philip explains that meaning.

We must remember that the name of Jesus is a divinely significant name. He was born into this world with a definite relation to sin. He came to save men from the penalty, power and presence of sin. Salvation cannot be by human reform or good deeds; but by a name.

It is not hard to convince people that they are sinners. Too many think that Jesus wants us to do a bunch of good things and He would save them.

We need no other fitness for salvation than being an unsaved sinner, that we all are.

the name of Jesus is also the name of forgiveness. Of Him, all the prophets bear witness that, through His Name, everyone who believes in Him receives forgiveness of sins.

Sin is behind all of our troubles. That is the basis for every problem that we have.

The man who was very sick with palsy, yet he was forgiven of his sins in Mark 2:5. His deepest need to salvation, not his affliction.

**The free gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.**

Jesus' name is justification. People want to feel justified.

It is not before the state or before other men that we need to deal with sin. All sin is against God.

Justification is given as a gift of God's grace to anyone who expresses faith alone in Christ alone.

3 logical steps

1. The person believes in Christ.
2. God the Father credits righteousness to that person.
3. God recognizes His righteousness in the believer and pronounces him justified.

Some see justification as just some theological term with no application to the spiritual life. This is the source of our peace and our assurance in the Christian life.

And we exult in the hope of God. Without faith in His name, we cannot stand justified before God.

**Where 2 or 3 are gathered in My name, I am there in your midst.**

Successful prayer is done only in His name.

Despising the shame. That you would not grow weary.

This is the culmination of the history of Jesus all the way to the rapture of the church. **He came to His Own and those who were His Own did not receive Him.**

Our Substitute bore our sins, relieving us of the burden of sin. God sees us in Christ once we have believed in Him.

In the past 18 years Bobby has tried to teach something with communion. Bobby was flipping through the television and came across an evangelist and people were getting worked up and shouted the name of Jesus Christ. It was all emotion.

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT

7/10/2022 2Sunday

### 6 General Reasons Why God Created Sex.

1. Interdependence.
2. To present unity; it is the picture of the oneness of husband and wife. Ephesians 5:31.
3. Equality. In marriage, there is one leader and one follower. In bed, this organization is suspended temporarily. Husband and wife are partners moving towards the same objectives in life.
4. This portrays the virtue to be found in the Christian life. Capacity for love.
5. To represent the privacy and sanctity of marriage. Marriage requires a faithful bond which is done in privacy.
6. Procreation, probably the most amazing thing that God has provided for us in life.

We are fearfully and wonderfully made by God. This represents the formation of a person. No other creature is spoken of in this way. We are made in the image of God. The equipment is given to the first man and first woman. The whole process to the emergence of a human being.

As we now know, God did not design sex strictly for reproduction. There is something else in the making of children, where the sin nature is passed along by the male to the children. Man's fall caused the sin nature. God ensouls human life, but the sin nature is passed down by the man. The corruptor of humanity.

### The Passing along of the Sin Nature

1. It is not God who produces a sin nature, even though God designed and created the reproductive process.
2. That nature is part of the biological process of procreation after the fall. We pass it along to our children.
3. That is the process of passing the sin nature from one person to another. We each have a sin nature with trends, with weaknesses and strengths. We have our own sin nature, and it is very similar to our genetic structure.

4. It is sex that forms the corrupted body; but also forms the potential of human life, including the soul. In every case, God ensouls the human being. God creates the soul; and we pass along the sin nature.
5. This is a wonderful and fearful process. It is an amazing thing. Today, we know exactly how it happens.

Romans 1:20 For His invisible attributes, namely, His eternal power and divine nature, have been clearly perceived, ever since the creation of the world, in the things that have been made. So they are without excuse.

Their excuse is, this is just a random process. From nothing to us. All of what God is, is clearly seen in the whole process. The working of the human body is a revelation of Who and What God is.

### **Marriage and Evolution**

1. The exclusivity of Biblical marriage among human beings is prohibitive of the theory of evolution. Inanimate objects somehow give birth to the complexity that is human life. God is the Author and the Designer. Things which are intricate require a designer. Marriage is prohibitive of that theory.
2. Only human beings have such a concept of formal marriage. As it was designed by God as a divine institution. This is from the very beginning.
3. The concept of and procreation inside of the marriage bond is not an evolutionary process. Marriage is a divine creation; just like humans. We have a soul; we have a mentality of soul; we have volition. We develop concepts.

There are legalists in the Christian world who see child bearing as being the only reason for sex in marriage. It is just too close to fornication and adultery.

The pleasure of sex is necessary for the relationship of marriage. Raising children ought to be in a loving relationship.

### **The Bond of Sexual Union in Marriage**

1. Procreation is secondary to the first priority of the marital relationship; that is love and the expression of love. Procreation is secondary.
2. Children did not happen until after the fall.
3. Sex for recreation took place within the first marriage before children and before sin. Man was incomplete without woman. The sex completed both of them and bonded both of them.
4. It is the enjoyment of recreational sex which expresses the bond of love in marriage. Virtue love never fails. 1 Corinthians 13.
5. That is important for the interdependence and unity and equality and demonstration of virtue love. That is why procreation is last on this list. It is not a demonstration of those things.





The answer to this question is, of course, *no*. There should be no water in the streets. This is sexual contract with the wrong woman; the polluted springs of water rather than fresh water from one's own well.

The analogy is a heavy rainstorm which falls down on the dusty streets. The water picks up the dirt and trash as it continues to flow downhill. The water was entirely polluted immediately. There are a number of flwing streets. This is a message from father to son; and this is about sharing one's seed with libertine women and this may even include prostitutes as well. These women have been partners with many men.

### **Solomon, Telling His Son, Do Not Look for Love in the Wrong Places**

1. The point being communicated to this young man is, don't give yourself abroad to the strange women described.
2. A stranger is a woman found in a public place without prior knowledge of her.
3. Abroad is a reference to anonymous locations. Bobby heard one policeman say, if you want to avoid violent crime, avoid bars after midnight. This can include unknown and strange women.
4. Thus abroad indicates strange women and strange men, coming together and many bas choices being made.
5. Do not let your sexuality be dispersed to such women.
6. Don't let your sexual activity be consummated in the streets. This means, having sex with any woman who is uou

In the context, there are streets that they go to.

Many commentators take this to mean male bodily fluids which impregnate. But producing children is not the emphasis in this passage.

Streams of water refer to those with whom these waters are spread. It should not be in the men's club. This is not limited to men. Both genders do this today. No liaisons with strange women or men; and no illegitimate children as a byproduct, which is a huge problem today. So many children produced with no father in residence. God designed a child to be raised by a father and a mother. So many children without parental supervision at all.

This is difficult for the children and for the nation. Do not become a baby daddy even though a woman may have a number of reasons. Hollywood does this all the time; and this is emulated by those people without money. This is attractive to some men who want the pleasure, but not the responsibility.

We have had good classified as evil, and vice versa.

A great problem today is raising children who have no standards and they will not follow divine establishment principles. Believers are not following divine establishment standards. Parents without doctrine cannot teach their children any doctrine.

Sex is for one couple, one man and one woman.

Proverbs 5:16 [Should your springs be scattered abroad, streams of water in the streets?](#)

Proverbs 5:17 [Let them be for yourself alone, and not for strangers with you.](#)

#### **Introductory Points to V. 17**

1. This is not longer metaphorical language. This is plain straightforward language which cannot be mistaken as to its meaning.
2. This verse confirms what we have learned elsewhere.
3. These verses must be taken in context and understood in context.
4. Husband and wife are the only legitimate partners for sex.
5. V. 17 says the same thing in a straightforward way about streams in wrong places.

#### **Interpretation in Context**

1. This may look back on the streams from the previous verse.
2. This could also refer to the result of the sexual union, which is a reference to children.
3. Both sexual desire and their product of that desire could certainly be the meaning here.
4. The focus here is on children, as the subject of this verse.
5. Children must be yours alone; conceived only with your wife.

Implied is to steal a man's seed to have a child. Having illegitimate children (today, that is not a phrase spoken of).

This does not sanction live-in roommates with benefits; or a committed relationship that is outside of a marriage commitment. All of those are precluded from producing children. They fall under the category of adultery or fornication.

Let's not forget children having children, and these are bad decisions for the children. This limits their options of life. The resultant children have no choice in where they are. They are just there. They come into the world totally disadvantaged. They are there based upon the bad decisions of two people.

When the parents are believers, there is a better chance that they turn out well.

We have the information to have the best life that any person can have. Children do not ask to be brought into the world based on the bad decisions that two people make.

Proverbs 5:17 [Let them be for yourself alone, and not for strangers with you.](#)

Proverbs 5:17 [Let them be for yourself alone, and not for strangers with you.](#)

The pronoun *them* is a reference to the children as a result of an out-of-marriage union. Some women are selfish, desiring to have a child without a father. To do so intentionally is a travesty. A father brings a perspective to marriage which is different from the mother. To miss the perspective of one leaves out some of the rearing that is necessary.

Boys need a father's influence to be men; and a daughter needs guidance from her father when it comes to love. A young woman knows that she has love from her father, so that she does not need to bring home a stray. No other man should be involved sexually with one's wife.

The temptation can be great, even when away from the home. There is a repercussion to that which is very unsavory, for the wife, the husband and especially for the children. It never ends well. You can recover from it. But it can be a long process. We can recover from any problem in life. This is what believers do in order to advance spiritually. But the repercussions continue and they can be very difficult for children.

Promiscuity or random intercourse throws confusion into the whole thing. Even suspicion that the woman has been with someone else, this can be as damaging to children and marriage as much as anything else. The wounded husband may view the child in an entirely different light. That is devastating to a child. It is very likely that a child becomes cognizant of such a circumstance.

People avoid marriage sometimes. And so many children are born outside of a marriage. Paternity dna can turn up evidence that a child was conceived outside of wedlock. There are problems for the marriage and for the raising of children as well.

1. Problems with a solid marriage, for sexual response as trust, faithfulness and virtue love. And for the procreation and raising of children. Divine institutions are critical for the raising of children. Especially the importance of growing spiritually.
2. The nation is affected adversely when divine establishment and Bible doctrine is not taught.
3. None of these choices are easily possible when the child is born out of wedlock.
4. Integrity is compromised and that is not understood today. Some parents just get after whatever they want and figure that their kids will do the same. No integrity at all. But this has a negative effect on all involved.

Two generations have gone through prep school. If they are simply dropped off, the kid understands that. There are parents they other way. They make the kid listen every day whether they want to or not. At conferences Bobby runs into people who listened to Bob from an early age. Bobby did have to go to church on Sunday, but he was given the choice whether to go or not during Bible class. Children have to make their own decision. To listen or to ignore.

As the children go to prep school or continue to go to Bible class or Sunday class. If you have fulfilled that, giving the children the foundation, it is up to them. Sooner or later, you have to let a child spread their wings. That is a part of life.

For unbelievers, there is the training in divine establishment.

Instead of spreading it on the street, keep it as a part of the family. Confine yourself to your wife or to your husband. No one else needs to be involved.

### **Children Need to Be in a Faithful Marriage**

1. Children must be produced in the proper context. Not just, we're married so we can have kids. Children must be produced in the proper context. When couples are faithful to each other and there is the union. Children need to be produced in this context.
2. When you are faithful, there is no doubt as to the origin of your children. If there is a doubt, it can affect the attitude towards the children. Quite often, there is a rejection and a punishment.
3. There will not be creeping doubt between the spouses, which affects the sanctify of marriage.
4. Doubt and lack of trust is a sure erosion of the marriage bond. The bond must be maintained.
5. Where there is integrity in the soul of a father, there is a natural and vested pride in offspring; and a drive to care for and to teach your own children.

Some parents have children right off the bat; and sometimes, couples really need time to decide what life should be like. These are important logical principles when it comes to raising children. This is the way that God designed it.

The scum desert the wife with child; and the greater scum not only deserts them, but takes the woman's resources as well.

Where there is doubt in the marriage, there are problems for the child.

How do we solve it? We simply make it legal. We make a crime legal; and we do not talk about sin. We just normalize something which is fundamentally wrong. We have normalized LGBTQ. We have normalized racial strife.

The child did not choose the circumstances that they are born into. The younger generation thinks what they do because of how they are born and raised.

it takes time for capacity for love to develop. As we grow spiritually, we are equipped to live our lives.

1. As a man should not dip water from his neighbor's cistern or well, so he should not have sex with anyone other than his wife. The best sex is at home, if it is developed right; if virtue love is a part of it.
2. The husband should have his physical needs met by his wife and he must meet hers as well. They requires learning for both of them. They learn how to do this together. Ghost lovers, those from the past, and this colors the marriage. Learn together. That is how it was designed. You can have plenty of experience with the right one.
3. In the right family unit, there is love; and that is necessary for a child. That is nurture. The love that you express in every way.
4. If offspring are not produced for whatever reason, take it from the Lord as that is the way that it should be. And perhaps, God wants you to adopt.
5. Sexual desire should be controlled and channeled into one's own wife. That is the only circumstance and environment for producing children. That solves a huge number of problems.

#### **The Blessing of Children**

1. The use of the word wife tells who the fountain is. They are parallel terms.
2. A fountain is a personification for a wife.
3. So, fountain and wife denote the same person in this verse. We learn the interpretation
4. She is the fountain just as she was called the cistern in v. 15.
5. The image here indicates that the blessings spoken of is a wife who is fruitful in producing children and who is rendered happy by being the mother of her husband's children. Children in Israel was a sign of blessing. Not a blessing when the parameters of this verse are violated.

### **Lesson #03**

### **Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT 7/20/2022 Wednesday**

We have covered adultery and sexuality; and next, we are looking at money.

Proverbs 5:18 [Let your fountain be blessed, and rejoice in the wife of your youth,](#)

1. The right course of action is to find fulfillment in marriage. It is the right course of action, which is blessed with children.
2. The blessing indicates that marriage, sex and reproduction is God-given. A gracious gift from God. Therefore, a man should rejoice in the wife of his youth.

#### **Why Should a Man Stay with the Wife of His Youth**

1. This wife was the first choice. The one you showed discernment in your choosing and the one you have give your youth, energy, virility, all of those things.
2. She is the one who knows her husband best of all. It is wonderful that a woman can love people like us.

3. This is the person in whom the husband can find the greatest blessing in. The greatest blessing in this way.
4. So from the vigor of her youth, she has shared the passion, the excitement, the satisfaction, the contentment and shared the joy and the hardships in their bond. No other person does this for us. The man and the woman complete one another.
5. In other words, the experiences of the married life of a divinely blessed relationship encompasses a mutual support through the good times and the bad. This is something to rejoice about; not a ball and chain. That terminology reflects no capacity for love or life.
6. Rejoice because the two enjoy the finest relationship in life. There is no relationship like this at any time in any place.
7. In other words, rejoice because you have fulfilled God's design, which is total blessing. There is no other relationship like it.

To deal treacherously with her like abandonment or adultery. There is a penalty to treating this wonderful blessing badly.

Malachi 2:13 *And this second thing you do. You cover the LORD's altar with tears, with weeping and groaning because he no longer regards the offering or accepts it with favor from your hand.*

#### **What Is the Problem Here with the Foreign Wives?**

1. In context, these tears are of men who have married the daughters of a foreign god. They are groaning because things are not going well.
2. They have divorced their wives in favor of foreign women, which means unbelieving women. You do not marry foreign women, because they will lead their men in the wrong direction.
3. Hence, for these men, their offerings to God are hypocritical.
4. And so they are unacceptable before the Lord because they are meaningless. Their sacrifices and hypocrites themselves are unacceptable before the Lord.
5. This indicates that their offerings are not accepted, because the offering is meaningless. This means that you are outside of the Lord's favor. You are not a part of the client nation.
6. They are now being disciplined and punished for their sin. This goes to the very heart of who Israel is. Israel represents the God of Israel.

Malachi 2:14 *But you say, "Why does he not?" Because the LORD was witness between you and the wife of your youth, to whom you have been faithless, though she is your companion and your wife by covenant.*

God has been a witness between you and the wife of your youth. That is the woman with whom you should rejoice. But you have dealt treacherously with this woman. You have the wonderful blessing and you have thrown it away.

The covenant which you have thrown away is the marriage agreement. In the ancient world, the parents often drew up a covenant between their children to be husband and wife. The wife is to be a great blessing, but she has been wronged.

This verse can refer to a larger group of adulterers. Israel is being judged because of this spiritual adultery.

Mal 2:15 Did he not make them one, with a portion of the Spirit in their union? And what was the one God seeking? Godly offspring. So guard yourselves in your spirit, and let none of you be faithless to the wife of your youth.

#### **Some Explanation of the Spirit in this Verse**

1. The phrasing indicates the work of the Holy Spirit in the life of a married couple.
2. The Holy Spirit has not had any impact on this man or upon Israel, which is what the Holy Spirit does for us.
3. The Holy Spirit's influence has no part in this life. He has no virtue; he does not even have remnant of the Spirit.

God desires the unity, not separation and divorce. The husband must control his attitude; to be inline with God's Spirit and His Word.

God hates divorce and He hates the treachery of the adulterer. This is a warning not to do it.

Choose your partner wisely, so that you do not stray. This is no joke.

God judges, punishes and disciplines for that. There is nothing happy about it. The adultery never pays off; it always ends badly, even if she is a replacement for the wife. It does not get better because you take yourself with you. Gain capacity for love, and then you have a chance.

Malachi 2:16 "For the man who does not love his wife but divorces her, says the LORD, the God of Israel, covers his garment with violence, says the LORD of hosts. So guard yourselves in your spirit, and do not be faithless."

Hebrews 13:4 Let marriage be held in honor among all, and let the marriage bed be undefiled, for God will judge the sexually immoral and adulterous.

If you are a believer, you are going to heaven; but heed the warning.

#### **Summary Points That We Are Studying**

1. These three passages clearly state that marriage is to be monogamous and it should preclude adultery. Those words can hurt. They are designed as a caution. If you are not married, then make your choice wisely and show discernment.
2. There is discipline and suffering for those who violate this design.

3. Marriage is the status for expressing love through sex and for producing children.
4. We are also to raise these children in a loving family environment. They may not be easy to deal with, but we have to raise them in the best way that we can.
5. Raising children within a marriage.
6. Marriage is designed for a lifetime. From youth to death. This does not mean that you marry when you are young. The youth refers to your marriage being young.

It can be difficult; and you set the path for them, and they may return and maybe they won't. Continue to pray and be there and represent these principles to them. They see examples in your lives.

The lifespan in that period of time was shorter. Children were produced earlier in the productive years.

Proverbs 5:19 *a lovely deer, a graceful doe. Let her breasts fill you at all times with delight; be intoxicated always in her love.*

This is the presentation of beauty and from the man's point of view. The woman's attractiveness with overtones of sexual desire.

#### **Interpreting Proverbs 5:19**

1. The opening word is in italics, *as*; because it is not present in the original text. It is added in order to better explain the verse. Here not good.
2. If you remove that word the expression follows. Just a loving hind and a graceful doe. It continues the thought from v. 18.
3. Leave out the *as* and link it with v. 18.
4. This phrase and the whole verse should be attached to v. 18. It could be just one verse.
5. The phrase provides both a description and another reason to rejoice in the wife of your youth.
6. See how this works: *Rejoice in the wife of your youth, a lovely deer and a graceful doe.*
7. The beauty of the woman; and it is very physical.
8. This is an attitude of love directed to the husband.

This is the image of beauty and sexual love. Natural shapeliness and beauty. A hind or a gazelle possessing all of these qualities, grace, poetry in motion, shapely, fluid movements. They have a great strength and endurance that is admirable.

The one in which he finds the fulfillment in his desires. The man is enamored with her. She has these tremendous qualities which he admires; and that should not change as their lives continue. He should pursue her like a buck pursuing a deer.



Proverbs 5:19 *a lovely deer, a graceful doe. Let her breasts fill you at all times with delight; be intoxicated always in her love.*

Breast in the Hebrew is *dad* and it means *breast*. It represents something beyond the female anatomy. Solomon uses this in several places, especially in the Song of Songs.

Song 4:5 *Your two breasts are like two fawns, twins of a gazelle, that graze among the lilies.*

Song 7:3 and many other passages in Song of Songs. Solomon is describing the beauty of his wife; a simile. These are two dissimilar things or objects. The picture of the two fawns is the soft coat of the fawn. A very soft fawn. Solomon is visualizing the softness of her breasts. The attractive figure of his bride has kindled the desire in him. A beautiful poetry of love. There is some eroticism here; or a physical aspect here. This is the husband desire for his wife. This is the way a husband and wife should be.

This is the way the man thinks. Exactly the same connotation; a reference to a physical desire. Same image written by the same man. Solomon uses it and he uses this with his son. As you would suspect, Hosea uses a woman's anatomy for a similar desire, but for adultery.

Hosea 2:2 *"Plead with your mother, plead— for she is not my wife, and I am not her husband— that she put away her whoring from her face, and her adultery from between her breasts;*

Recall that this is all about marrying a prostitute named Gomer. It represents all Israel.

He links breasts with adultery and sexuality. This relates to Israel and her spiritual adultery.

Now we understand the imagery of breasts in the Old Testament. It can refer to sexuality, good or bad.

### **Lesson #03**

### **Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT**

**7/21/2022 Thursday**

Proverbs 5:18 *Let your fountain be blessed, and rejoice in the wife of your youth,*

The fountain matches up with the wife.

Proverbs 5:19 *a lovely deer, a graceful doe. Let her breasts fill you at all times with delight; be intoxicated always in her love.*

These two verses can be treated as a single verse. These words describe a wife, as a deer. They are supple, sinuous, poetry in movement; they also have strength and endurance. Based on this new description, they have another way of rejoicing in the wife of their youth.

There is also a reference to the breasts of the wife. It is not surprising that Solomon uses another word in this verse to describe the results of the passionate phrase that he uses. He uses the word shaga. shâgâh (שָׂגָה) [pronounced *shaw-GAWH*], which means, *to wander, to go astray; to err, to transgress; to commit a sin unknowingly; to reel through wine, to be intoxicated*. Strong's #7686 BDB #993.

### Shaga

1. This word means to err from the way; that is its basic meaning.
2. Based upon our context, this cannot be the meaning here. Words can have more than one meaning.
3. Here it should be translated, *exhilarated*. This demands a positive response.
4. This would be a physical response.
5. Solomon mentions a part of the anatomy that catches a man's attention. This statement, beauty is in the eye of the beholder. This is the eye of one man speaking of the wife of his youth. He loves her look. There is someone for everyone.
6. There is another way to translate this word.

There is a translation in the Latin vulgate. They have the reading, let her breasts inebriate you. This is a permanent attraction; so that the risk of adultery is lessened.

### Solomon's Words

1. Solomon, by this figure of speech, has describe the enchantment of the husband by his wife. She bewitches him in every way.
2. She entralls and influences him.
3. The husband should also be intoxicated with the woman's inner beauty. That which never fades.
4. That means that she has wisdom in her soul as well as being physically attractive to him. That is the makings of a great marriage. The man listens to his wife; he is interested in her. We need both viewpoints in a marriage in order for there to be good decisions.
5. The expression here is of an intensity of love connected with a feeling, an emotion of a superabundant happiness.
6. In her love, delight yourself continually and you will be daily delighted.
7. This concludes physically and soulishly.
8. The physical must always reference the soul aspect.

Now we are getting to a place where we can put together the entire chapter. What excuse can be given for adultery? Bobby says none. There is no reason apart from personal self-gratification for the moment. This was Israel's problem.

Why on earth would you desert the God of Israel for all of these foreign women? The One Who has brought you to Canaan and has given you this land? This is a loss of focus and a misunderstanding of what is going on.

1. Adulterous and foreign women are parallel.
2. This includes personal adultery
3. Foreign women are heathen idol worshipers. They brought spiritual adultery to Israel. Why would you do this? Why would you get involved in adultery when you have this great wife of your youth? Why would Israel do this when they have the Lord. This holds true for the deviations of our nation as well.

We are steeped in spiritual adultery. We have opted for humanism over Christianity. Many churches have pursued a syncretic doctrine.

The relationship between husband and wife is a bonding which continues over an entire lifetime. You are still exhilarated with the wife of your youth. Spiritual adultery with foreign women leaves no time for the worship of the one true God of Israel. It is no different with spiritual adultery. That leaves no time for the worship of the true God. There can be no love, love for or worship of the Lord when the men of Israel are attracted to foreign idolatrous women. Nor can there be progress or bonding with the Lord when there is no spiritual advance. The believers are distracted and otherwise occupied with their own pursuit of strangers with an evil religion. How many times have people fallen in love with strangers. People that they actually know that they don't have a like mind with.

How many people in Berachah have married someone outside the church? Inevitably, they are led away. They have left the church for that. That happened to Israel and that is happening to the United States of America today.

There can be no maintenance of the client nation when there is no bond between God and Israel. Just as there is no bond between husband and wife.

Solomon repeats this verb in v. 20, for a purpose.

Proverbs 5:20 [Why should you be intoxicated, my son, with a forbidden woman and embrace the bosom of an adulteress?](#)

This time, shaga is in contrast with its previous use. It is used in two ways, which is part of the poetry of this passage.

#### **Shaga**

1. Shaga presents a striking contrast between the wife of his youth and the adulteress.
2. This is first used for the expression of love.

3. In v. 20, it reverts back to its most basic meaning. [Why should you, my son, err in the wrong way with an adulteress?](#)
4. This refers to a mental confusion; a foolish delirium with the wrong woman. Why should you err with an adulteress. A captivation which has clouded the judgment of a nation that falls for spiritual advance.
5. There is an insanity present which may stretch out into the near future.

Bobby is amazed with the leadership of this country. They have erred in their ways. Their thinking is clouded and humanistic and ideological. That is the spiritual advance that we see today in our country. It is an ideological adultery taking place in our country today. It places human beings before God. Man is the Savior; man is going. If you understand the Scriptures, you know that there is only one Savior.

So many people in this country think that we are the ones to look up to. Humanism.

We are infatuated with the plan of God. We can appreciate many things in the human race. But we should focus upon

the second phrase has the Hebrew noun *chêyq* (חַיֵּק or חַק) [pronounced *khayk*], which means *bosom, hollow [portion of a chariot], lower [bottom] [portion of the altar]; midst*. The idea here is this is within Job. Strong's #2436 BDB #300.

This embrace of adultery is like a drug, a strong potion, once it is imbibed in. There is no real comparison here between the two. Solomon says, "Son, you have a choice between the wife of your youth. She will be a never-ending source of wonder. Compatibility; or you can run off with someone who is meaningless. You get what you ask for.

Proverbs 5:21 [For a man's ways are before the eyes of the LORD, and he ponders all his paths.](#)

There is not a single thing that you do that the Lord does not see.

Proverbs 5:22 [The iniquities of the wicked ensnare him, and he is held fast in the cords of his sin.](#)

Proverbs 5:23 [He dies for lack of discipline, and because of his great folly he is led astray.](#)

This is the final punctuation of this chapter. This is what is wrong with the world today. It is the sin nature. We are fallen. We are a degenerate race. There is nothing good about us. In the end, we have that nature and it cannot be corrected on our own. God is the witness and the judge of mankind. Whatever you do, you will be watched and judged by the Lord.

What we have here is a theological argument by Solomon against sin and adultery. He cites God's omniscience, His omnipresence and His justice when it comes to citing the sin of man.

### Points

1. Those who embrace evil are characterized in this chapter and God knows all about them. There is a price to pay.
2. You cannot escape from his all-knowing. He sees and He knows.
3. Or the Almighty hand of discipline and judgment comes down when it is necessary.
4. The eyes of the Lord are in every place, watching.

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT

7/24/2022 Sunday1

There are many basic problems in our life today. The basic problem is that all of us have a sin nature. And we have all had it, because of the sin nature and what we do. The spiritual life that is offered to believers is negated by the believer who is out of fellowship. Sin violates the standards of God. Wrong decisions are going to be made; divine establishment will be ignored; and all of that is sin; and it comes from our own nature. The final few verses of this chapter address these things.

Proverbs 5:21 [For a man's ways are before the eyes of the LORD, and he ponders all his paths.](#)

Proverbs 5:22 [The iniquities of the wicked ensnare him, and he is held fast in the cords of his sin.](#)

Proverbs 5:23 [He dies for lack of discipline, and because of his great folly he is led astray.](#)

We are plagued with the sin nature and there is nothing that we, as people, can do about this condition. Our sin nature is uncorrected by human endeavor; yet humanism places all of its hopes on the human nature. What is good for man and what is evil? As a result, mankind, through his own efforts, can save himself...according to the humanist. But only if the smart leaders are listened to by the masses, to be led into peace and prosperity. What a silly hope that is. Where is the evidence of this?

Many are convinced that we can save ourselves. All of Scripture contradicts this fundamentally. We can see amazing technology in the past 50 years. We thought that the internet would help us, as we could now all be in contact with one another.

The human race needs something outside of itself. We need Jesus Christ and...

The human race is depraved and we are only saved by Jesus Christ. Our sinful world does not change, despite the best efforts of the human race. There is progress today in the human race, so people seem to believe. Usually, unintended consequences. That is the human race. That is who we are. Jesus Christ offers the only alternative to humanism and the only one that works.

We have eternal life; and we can have a transformation in life that no one else has. We can change our thinking from human viewpoint to divine viewpoint. Does this make us sinless? Of course not. The real change in man's soul is Bible doctrine.

Those who embrace evil, in adultery, cannot elude the all-seeing eyes of the Lord.

Proverbs 5:21 [For a man's ways are before the eyes of the LORD, and he ponders all his paths.](#)

### God's Eyes

1. The eyes of the Lord are in every place watching.
2. This is an anthropomorphism. It is used here of God.
3. This is figurative language that assigns physical characteristics to God which He does not possess. We understand what eyes are and what they do.
4. God does not have eyes like we do. He sees all and He knows all. We have a personal God.
5. God is omnipresent; He is everywhere and He sees everything.
6. No creature is hidden from God's sight. No one escapes His notice.
7. How does this happen; the definition of omnipresence. God occupies every bit of space in the entire universe all of the time. He is everywhere at once so His eyes see everything at once. To us, that is very hard to understand. We might see the analogy of God being like a computer.
8. Jesus knows everything about us and all the circumstances in our lives. And God knows all of this in eternity past. This is a localized understanding for our own benefit. This is a fantastic theological point of view.
9. People love to hide things and they think that they can. But they cannot hide anything from God.
10. God's justice is absolutely fair. Justice in a courtroom may or may not be fair. Sometimes the jury gets it wrong. Sometimes the facts are not evidence. In God's case, there is nothing which is obscure. There is never a falsehood in His thinking; and there is no injustice in God.
11. God not only knows everything in real time, but He knew this in eternity past. God is the absolute historian and the absolute prophet. That includes all of our sins and He judges them rightly, justly, fairly.

This is certainly true of the national sins of Israel. There is also Israel's spiritual adultery. In Jeremiah's day, Israel was mired in spiritual adultery.

God made the same announcement.

Jeremiah 5:1 God speaks to Israel as He did to Sodom. ["Run you\\* to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem and see now and know and seek in the broad places of it, if you\\* can find a man, if there is any who does justly, who seeks truth and I will pardon her."](#)

Just find one person, and I will spare this city.

Jeremiah 5:3 O Jehovah, do not your eyes look upon truth? You have stricken them, but they were not grieved. You have consumed them, but they have refused to receive correction. They have made their faces harder than a rock. They have refused to return.

We see the faces in our country and they are as hard as rock. There is only absolute truth and the faces in the United States are hard as rock, just as they are described here.

2Kings 19:16 Incline your ear, O LORD, and hear; open your eyes, O LORD, and see; and hear the words of Sennacherib, which he has sent to mock the living God.

Sennacherib is the greatest ruler of this point in time, and he has been sent to reproach the Living God.

2Kings 19:17–18 Truly, O LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste the nations and their lands and have cast their gods into the fire, for they were not gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone. Therefore they were destroyed. So now, O LORD our God, save us, please, from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that you, O LORD, are God alone."

God will always spare some; but the justice of God reveals Him to those who are left. People will still reject Him. Many see these things and recognize that there is something greater than the people and the circumstances.

The Rabshakeh was taunting God. Sennacherib sent him to taunt Israel. He brought 185,000 soldiers to destroy Israel and said, "Your God cannot save you."

The Lord saw that King Hezekiah recognized that only God could redeem him. And the next morning, 185,000 soldiers were destroyed.

We should know that God can and He will deliver us, even if discipline is necessary. Bobby believes that the discipline is already here. We can look around and see it.

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT

7/24/2022 Sunday2

Job 34:21 "For his eyes are on the ways of a man, and he sees all his steps.

God's justice is in operation at all times and He sees everything. God's justice is appropriate and it is designed for our correction. It is designed for our benefit.

Hebrews 4:13 And no creature is hidden from his sight, but all are naked and exposed to the eyes of him to whom we must give account.

**God's Omniscience**

1. There is nothing hidden from God's eyes.
2. There is no possibility of any act of adultery or immorality or mental attitude sins being hidden from God. People cannot see our thinking; but God can.
3. Some of our worst sins are mental.
4. Since God sees, He knows and He disapproves. That is a negative rationale. Sometimes people don't want the discipline. This is true also for the adulterous evil nation. We get it the hardest. God warns us of this. Jeremiah 16:17–18 *For my eyes are on all their ways. They are not hidden from me, nor is their iniquity concealed from my eyes. But first I will doubly repay their iniquity and their sin, because they have polluted my land with the carcasses of their detestable idols, and have filled my inheritance with their abominations."*
5. Hananiah warned in 2Chronicles 16:9 *For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to give strong support to those whose heart is blameless toward him. You have done foolishly in this, for from now on you will have wars."* Here is the punishment. This is not about one man; the king represents the nation. War is a curse. It brings hardship, it brings death,.. We have not experienced how destructive war can be since the Civil war. Our soldiers knew what this destruction is like firsthand; but we don't. This is a part of the 4 cycles of discipline. *I will set My face against you so that you will be struck down before your enemies.* This is military disaster. This is against an client nation to God who fails. You can go through the littyany of client nations who turn against God and they endup in this situation. Hosea was told to marry a prostitute, a picture of spiritual adultery. If you think marriage is tough? Marry prostitute. *They do not consider in their hearts that I consider all of their wickedness. Now their deeds are all around them; they are before My face.*

There have been many preachers who could thunder away with these passages. God seeks correction for us, but always in love. For who the Lord loves, He disciplines. We will all get discipline for we are all His children. The problem is always abandonment of Israel's first love, Who is God.

This national spiritual adultery is severely reprimanded and punished by the Lord. The history of Old Testament Israel is proof of the Lord's thinking on spiritual adultery. We will be the leaders of this nation.

What is it that the Lord watches and weighs and considers? What evil does His justice contemplate? Certainly, spiritual adultery. The abandonment of Bible doctrine. Whoring after something other than God.

We are in the midst of a wave of spiritual adultery.

We see the proliferation of humanism, Marxism, socialism, all of these replacing the doctrines of Christianity. These are idolatrous movements.



The racism that permeates our national conversation which divides us. The God of equality. The only true equality is being in Christ. That is the only equality. Now we can strive for equality of opportunity.

A third wave of spiritual adultery is the rise of radical revolutionary organizations: ANTIFA and Black Lives Matter; with riots in the street. An organization is corrupt because they have no law and order. They look to replace the rule of law and divine providence.

The fourth is the divine institutions, which are being disregarded and they are disappearing in our society. The god of human progress is replacing. The greatest problem on earth today is our earth. But God guarantees that it will not be destroyed. Until then, we cannot destroy this earth.

The fifth problem, the loss of freedom, of personal decisions and the controlling of our lives by big government. That is the new god to whom we turn for salvation and deliverance. Government will deliver us; they will make things right; they will bring in justice.

The sixth form is the tyranny of intimidation. The wokes who despise Christianity. They worship power. If only they are in charge, they will change the world into their own image. Sin natures cannot solve man's problems.

The seventh spiritual adultery, divine institutions, like marriage. We see the promotion and the rise of LGBTQ as the road to human liberation. If they are free to do what they want, then we are all free. They are replacing Jesus Christ.

A friend of Bobby says, "I am a Diophobe. I am afraid of God if we descend in a nation." What has God done to nations who have descended into sexual deviancy.

The destruction of the human family. The god of progress; the god of humanism.

The 8<sup>th</sup> spiritual adultery is nationalism. We now glorify globalism and greed. Follow the money to find the corruption. Just ask those who are in college football. TV contracts; more money. So often there are unintended consequences.

We deal with some of the worst nations on earth in our commerce.

### **The Worst Ones**

1. Christ and Christianity itself is under attack.
2. It is being suppressed in the public forum by atheists, Marxists, even the government at times and sometimes, even the courts.
3. The gospel is being squelched and being rejected by so many in our society.
4. Christians are mocked for believing the Bible. Churches are failing to teach doctrine. That is spiritual adultery in the worst place. This is what ruined Israel. Substituting activism and humanism and church programs. These churches are being abandoned even by believers. We do not compete with the outside world.

We provide Bible doctrine at Berachah. People want to mix humanism with a little theology.

5. The nation embraces all sorts of distortions, degeneracies, politics, and so on and so forth that replace Jesus Christ. Christ is less and less prominent, and for what? All of these gods discussed.

The negative effects reach into families and into nations. The issue began with his son and guidance for his son. But it is much greater than that.

## Lesson #03                      Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT    7/27/2022 Wednesday

Secrecy is often used to hide a variety of sins; and the very fact that we want something hidden, suggests our own culpability. When we hide something like that, we are often wrong and we know it. We ignore that God sees all and He knows all. His justice is exercised toward us.

God sees all; He knows all; and He is absolute justice.

### **God's Justice and Our Behavior**

1. A person's ways are in clear view of the Lord. He does not ever overlook what we do; not one thing; not one moment of our life is hidden from Him. We can even hide things from other people for all of our lives. Even if we were able to keep some fact or part of our life is hidden to others, the Lord knows everything about that thing. There is nothing which can be hidden.
2. The Lord examines, but He is also involved in the correction. The Lord disciplines; and that is for our betterment.
3. The Lord has a special method by which He handles us, when we are out of line. He has a special method.
4. Not only does He allow self-induced misery for us in our aberrations, which we can document in Romans 1:26; and God turns them over to their own aberrations and their own degeneracy.
5. God also is the instrument of our discipline. For reproof and for instruction in righteousness.
6. Recovery is as close to any one of us as rebound. We must advance by metabolizing God's Word. The is the fulfillment of our recovery. It is by divine discipline that we are restrained in this life. We are just like children because we receive corrective punishment for our wrongdoing. Correction often requires discipline. Children learn to avoid punishment by doing that which is right. In Israel, the problem was idolatry. But we have a number of our own false gods in the United States, #1 being humanism.

We may correct some problems, but the results of what we have done can carry on into the future, which is why it is... The sin is handled; the...

It is not only true, that the unbelieving wicked will not escape the wrath of God in eternity. God watches everything that believers do here and now. God knows all, sees all, is everywhere at one time; and everyone of us is under His scrutiny at every moment. It is our own sins which ensnare and trap us. We receive corrective discipline so that we might recover. Based on the universal statement...Solomon passes on the final fate of the physical and spiritual adulterer.

It is still a frantic search for happiness, which is often a loss of fulfillment. When we ignore the spiritual side of life, then we have something missing for all of our lives. The greatest relationship in life is between the believer and the Lord. The second greatest is between one man and one woman.

This is a summation of the life and times of a reversionist.

Proverbs 5:22 **The iniquities of the wicked ensnare him, and he is held fast in the cords of his sin.**

Proverbs 5:23 **He dies for lack of discipline, and because of his great folly he is led astray.**

These are two rather grim sounding verses. These are indeed sad verses about sexual straying and sexual gratification outside of marriage. Iniquities will capture him. Secondly, he will die for lack of instruction. Thirdly, he lives in the wilderness in the greatness of his folly. He can do nothing else.

#### **The Trap of the Spiritual Adulterer**

1. The picture is of a rat caught in a trap of his own making. He decides that he likes it in there.
2. He is seen here as a wicked person captured by his own iniquities. There is a capture in it.
3. This is the same for a believer who is captured in physical or spiritual adultery. Those who ignore doctrine; who reject doctrine.
4. The adulterer is depicted as a man who lives and dies without knowing, without understanding, without instruction.
5. In v. 25, he is fully depicted as a man who will be judged. We are paying a dear price in this country for the failure to understand the divine institutions. We see the loss of nationalism. Great corruption in our country.
6. For the believer for his ignorance of the divine design for marriage, some the same results for the unbeliever for the greatness of his folly.

The verb is intoxication; inebriation; a poisonous intoxication. This harmonizes with the justice of God as He sees the sin. Fools perpetuate their own misery. A fool by definition is ignorant. He is ignorant about life and about capacity for life. Ignorant about the meaning of life. The meaning of lie for the unbeliever. Pure folly to live a life apart from...

We will take these phrases apart for better understanding.

Proverbs 5:22 The iniquities of the wicked ensnare him, and he is held fast in the cords of his sin.

The crime show that Bobby reads. The victim is often tied up with cords or... The results of adultery, people are tied up and killed.

### **The Results of the Adulterer**

1. The adulterer is caught and bound up in his sins.
2. Once enmeshed, the adulterer lives in a prison of his own making.
3. His sin is self-perpetuating.
4. In other words, the one who indulges with this kind of sin always becomes entangled in it. He is ultimately ruined as v. 14 tells us.

### **Dealing with the Sin That You Are Being Disciplined For.**

1. Rebound.
2. Cease and desist the sin.
3. What that requires is a continued flow of doctrine through the stream of consciousness. Only doctrine in the stream of consciousness can break those bonds.
4. What happens when you have the flow in the stream of consciousness? You develop your conscience; a storehouse of doctrine and wisdom.
5. You also develop a spiritual thought process to resist the temptation.

### **The More and More**

1. A sin run wild.
2. This sin often repeats itself.
3. Sexual sins are often repeated.
4. When indulged, they release the endorphin in a person which provide pleasure. They are certain...
5. Adultery has a strong pull of obsession and compulsion. The more one gets, the more excitement, the more that one wants.
6. This is the ticket to ruin; a life bound by the cord of that sin.
7. We need rebound.
8. Particularly problematic for this sin.

There is that stimulation and that is the pursuit of ruin.

He will die for lack of instruction. This boy gave no heed to instruction. He did not listen to the teaching of Solomon, his father. There is a divine design for marriage and children.

Job speaks of his family; they die, but they die without wisdom.

In our time, there is nothing but irresponsibility; and there is anarchy. They do not understand marriage or family. This affects nationalism.

### **Marriage, Good and Bad**

1. Without instruction, there is no counsel or . Counseling is not trying to correct the problem ...there is no counsel apart from the wisdom of Proverbs 5.
2. No counsel so marriage and its vows have no real meaning. Sometimes we must learn these things the hard way. The solution is learning the principles from Proverbs 5.
3. The man's pursuits outside of marriage always preempt wisdom. Sexual obsession has no counsel or wisdom. It suppresses both.
4. This person will experience the wisdom the comes with oi
5. Marriage and family and sexuality boundaries; necessary for the relationship inside the marriage bond, which includes the response and bond of sexuality. Nothing but misery.

### **The Adulterer Does Not Know**

1. This person, this adulterer, does not understand that there is only one woman who can fulfill all of his needs. That is critical.
2. He has many women who fulfill one need, temporarily. That tis the fundamental difference in our nation today.
3. The player is not a happy person; they are without contentment; and they are on the search again for the next conquest. They love the chase, but are ignoring the consequences. What a punishment this must be, like wealthy people who think that wealth would make them happy.

When the world tells you that sex is happiness, they are flat out wrong. It can be part of a healthy relationship, but that is where the world is wrong. They think that wealth and sex are the best things to have in life. Happiness does not depend upon your circumstance.

Such a person ends his days in bitterness and futility. What is this all about. Why did I do these things? What did I do? What did I accomplish?

### **No Satisfaction for the Adulterer**

1. The sin in which the adulterer delights are the links which will chain him to unhappiness and dissatisfaction for all of his life.
2. Having refused or ignoring instruction in his life, he will die without wisdom or discernment. No fulfillment; no contentment. No happiness.
3. This person never finds what he is seeking for because he does not know where to look or even what he is looking for.

So many parents let their children raise themselves. No capacity for love or for life. This is exactly what chapter 5 is telling us. Arrogance is key to the libertine or the player, but it will never make him happy or content.

The humble man puts his wife first and get his pleasure from that attitude and from her response. There is very little of that in the outside world.

Proverbs 5:23 *He dies for lack of discipline, and because of his great folly he is led astray.*

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 5 Wisdom in the OT

7/28/2022 Thursday

These last two verses end this chapter. It is about physical adultery, but there is application to spiritual adultery.

Proverbs 5:22 *The iniquities of the wicked ensnare him, and he is held fast in the cords of his sin.*

The adulterer is trapped here. The ties that bind him to the failure of his life. Over the course of his lifetime, he did not put himself under the authority of accurate teaching.

For the man, there is one woman who fulfills all the needs of her husband. There are links which chain him to unhappiness for all of his life.

Proverbs 5:23 *He dies for lack of discipline, and because of his great folly he is led astray.*

The final phrase describes the end of this man.

### Shaga

1. It is hard to contemplate the depth of meaning or the terrible significance of this verb when it is so weakly translated as *to go astray*.
2. When it was in v. 19, we translated it *intoxication*.
3. Here, it means to be so dead drunk that someone just staggers. Something that we have all seen.
4. Put that in perspective with the greatness of his folly, and this is a graphic end. He is in the final gasp of his life. He is a man of existential folly. *Greatness* is ironic. Too much alcohol renders one incoherent. He is left wondering, what is life all about? What is my purpose? He continues stumbling in the dark. We have a nation of people doing that. We have so many Christians having no clue as to how to live the Christian life. They are bound to their folly by confusion.

There is a crescendo end this chapter. He has reached his utmost limits. He has scorn wisdom. He is like the drunkard who is oblivious to the dangers.

### Summation of Verse 23

1. We understand that judgment in one form or another is inevitable from this description of bewildered folly. Going astray as this chapter has described.
2. Death is the expected result of the actions taken in this chapter. The physical adultery becomes a drug; it is self-perpetuating.
3. It means that life is robbed of its roots of disloyalty. All the things that we must be, fail in the face of adultery. Spiritual adultery is no different.
4. Physical life may struggle on, but the guilt, the compromise, the secrecy and the general failure inherent in adultery are a walking, living death. It never ends well. There is nothing good that you can say about it.
5. There is also rebellion against instruction; against learning self-disciplined control.
6. This is a mistake from which it is hard to recover, apart from instruction. Instruction is important in all of life. There are people who read the Bible for themselves and they pull out a few commentators and read them. But they give you such a wide range of interpretations. Bobby is gifted spiritually and he can look at these commentators and he can tell who has something to say and who has nothing to say. Wrong instruction is no better than no instruction. Instruction in Bible doctrine and in divine establishment is the only way to avoid spiritual adultery. This instruction is your life. It is so tragic that so many believers in Jesus Christ, and there are many who have accepted Jesus as Savior, yet they have no idea as to their place in the spiritual life. If you are a lawyer, or any other profession, instruction is imperative.
7. It sets a pattern in life which makes anyone susceptible going his or her own way. That is moving around in the dark.
8. That means stumbling into the cheap and easy short-term path of pleasure, divine wisdom precludes sex with a variety of men or women. Such is an overdose of massive folly.

A final application of this chapter for today Today, we face countless opportunities for going astray; which is amplified and glorified in our society. We can travel all over, which widens the field for prurient possibilities. We live in a massive city which makes anonymity our life, the greatest danger is the internet. How many social media sites are there for everything? There is all kinds of ways to avoid pregnancy today, which makes it seem like there are no negative results.

Today, a moth is paid according to her number of children. Adultery makes smaller waves than a pebble in a windswept pond. According to Proverbs 5, there are great per percussions.

There are all kinds of evil results from sexual activity. There are consequences to the individual and to the nation.

A friend sent a statement to Bobby, a statement which was sage and insightful. If a person objects to or speaks critically of the LGBTQ group, they are called homophobes. Why, you are anti-freedom! "I am not a homophobe. I am a Deiphobe, I fear God." We adhere to the laws of divine establishment. We understand the destructiveness of sex outside of

marriage. The destructiveness of ignoring adultery. This is something that we live in the midst of. We are totally accepting of this degeneracy. There are men who strive to be wealthy so that they can have as many partners as possible. They use their wealth and it attracts. It is still all about adultery and fornication. It is destructive to our nation.

### **Believers and the Homosexual**

1. We are not anti-homosexual, in the sense of fearing homosexuals or homosexuality. We do not fear or hate individuals ever. All are souls for whom Christ died. We have no necessity to hate anyone.
2. The practice by individuals and the promoting of LGBTQ on a national scale, is a dangerous and destructive circumstance. We cannot as a nation promote degeneracy and expect that God will leave us alone. Client nations which have arisen and client nations which have fallen, for just these reasons. They cannot handle freedom. You cannot trample other people and say, "That is my freedom." That is not freedom but anarchy.
3. Sodom and Gomorrah is our witness before the Lord. We know what the Lord does. We are not anti-individual LGBTQ people. God handles that; we do not need to handle it. No amount of persuasion by LGBTQ people will change the Lord's view. That is in His hands, not in ours. It is a terrible thing to fall under the wrath of God. Speak against evil, but do not ask evilly against people because of their sins. Our sexual choices must be with our own partners, one man and one woman in marriage. The choice occurs before marriage; it is consummated in marriage; and after that, there are no more choices.

Whatever attracted people to one another to begin with can be recalled and rekindled. The grass is not greener on the other side of the fence. The fence is there for a reason. Rejoice in the wife of your youth. That should be your objective.

### **The Believer and His Witness and Adultery**

1. As long as the Lord is in heaven, our ways are always before the Lord. The attributes of God are in view there. He sees us and He knows us. He is absolute justice.
2. We are called as believers to be loyal to each other, to our spouses and to our families; that is divine institution #2 & 3.
3. We witness to the entire human race the loyalty and the grace and the faithfulness that the Lord has for us.
4. Christian husbands and wives are called to be a faithful corporate witness for the Lord in the cosmic system. This does not work if you are involved in adultery. You are no longer faithful. No more corporate witness.
5. Adultery destroys that witness. It is unfaithfulness. It goes beyond the sexual act.
6. Thus heeding the call by the Lord, or not, has consequences which are undeniable.
7. Proverbs 5 has proven the principles.

Proverbs 5 is under attack from every direction in our society.



### **This Chapter Has Impact Beyond Believers**

1. Home and family have impact which is of first importance. We cannot violate these institutions.
2. The sanctity of the marriage and home is absolutely insisted upon in the Bible and is to be guarded involitably.
3. The status of the home affects the state and especially the client nation. If wwe depart from these divine institutions, we affect the enation.
4. Marriage and family are the surest guardians of internal peace. We see absolute turmoil in our country today. We think it is all about the politics and the ideology, but it begins at home. It is parents who teach anything or nothing. The kids hear any wind of doctrine, and they simply buy into it.
5. The sexual degeneracy and evil thinking in our nation today has deeply contributed to marriage, family and nationalism.
6. The degeneracy contrives to the breakdown of marriage, the family and even of the nation.
7. The state of the nation is sexual, marital and moral confusion. Even those who realize that there is something wrong with the direction of the nation cannot tell you what it is.
8. All this has led to marital collapse, broken families, displaced children and a general breakdown of society. In the end, violence in the streets and maybe worse.

Stay away from adultery and drink from your own well, Solomon advises his son.

To live according to divine design, do not subordinate teaching and value to instinct. If the temptation is there, remember that it never ends well. The nation must adhere to the biblical model.

The path of righteousness does not pass through your neighbor's bedroom.

The next increment will be another very practical subject, into the area of money. Proverbs 6. Solomon is one of the wealthiest men in the world. We will need to listen. He will teach his son about debt, cosigning, how to handle a business and stay out of trouble. Then we will talk about laziness and sloth. The one who earns money and keeps it; and the one who cannot earn money.

## **Lesson #03**

## **Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT**

**7/31/2022 1Sunday**

There is so much to learn and only so much time. Bobby has to decide how much to teach on one subject and when to move on. This must have occurred to Solomon, as Proverbs 6 has many subjects.

Bobby was going on to Austin and his father coming out and shaking his hand and saying, "Son, it has been a great 18 years."

Solomon realizes that he only has so much time to teach his son and so much to teach. What carried Bobby through many odd ideas from college; he was carried by the teaching from Berachah.

The teacher must be concerned, does the student listening to me? Or is the student distracted by other things? Teachers are tempted to load more upon their students than there is time for. This can be frustrating to a teacher who wants their students to learn. Especially when this is a subject of truth.

Bobby has been cited for giving too much information; or for going too slow. Spending too much time on a verse or a subject. We just need to keep on listening and concentration. Every time you hear the same subject, you have a different perspective and a different background.

Bobby knows that he needs to repeat subjects that are very important. Incultation demands repetition. These subjects are critical in the times that we live.

It is easier to lose your money to scams every single day. There are so many high risk speculations and investments. Underneath all of what this chapter teaches is, the Lord approves of stability and good money management. He approves of good business practices.

A surety is a monetary guarantee to insure the payment of debt and obligation. Normally a judge grants bail with a surety of paying a certain amount. That money is a pledge that a person will appear in court at a designated time. This concept of surety has been the financial downfall of many people. Trapped by their own bad decisions to take on debt that they should not have taken on. Vv. 3–5 is the solution to this problem. The penalty could be the surety that you have taken on. These verses teach us how to avoid financial stupidity. Bobby is only going to cover vv. 6–11. Malice may not be covered; Solomon talks about adultery again. He must have believed in repetition of that subject.

We have to understand what is meant during the time that this was written and then apply it to us today.

### Practical Warnings

Pro 6:1 My son, if you have put up security for your neighbor, have given your pledge for a stranger,

#### **Surety**

1. Surety is taking responsibility for another's debt. We know this as cosigning.
2. We connect surety with some kind of pledge.
3. It is a pledge to pay, a pledge to provide money to cover someone else's debt, which is recognized here and warned against. V. 2 warns against it: **if you are snared in the words of your mouth, caught in the words of your mouth,**

4. This is assuming debt which is unwise.

We need to look deeper into surety in the time that this was written. What is the problem of debt under these circumstances? Everyone here is in some form of debt. We may have a mortgage, a credit card debt, a car loan. This idea of surety has not changed at all.

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT

7/31/2022 2Sunday

### Practical Warnings

Pro 6:1 My son, if you have put up security for your neighbor, have given your pledge for a stranger,

Solomon is speaking to his son, perhaps a teen. Giving a pledge or giving a surety is what is being talked about here. Similar to cosigning for someone's debt.

ʿārab (בָּרַעַ) [pronounced *gaw-RAH<sup>B</sup>V*], which means to take on a pledge. There is an exchange or an interchanging with another person. This is taking on debt which must be paid back. Taking on the obligation of covering another person's liability. In some cases, paying interest on that debt. Sometimes a high interest rates.

The first speaks of putting up security for a neighbor; and the second is doing this for a stranger. These two phrases are synonymous parallelism. The same idea, the Hebrew verb in the second phrase is a different verb.

kaph (כַּף) [pronounced *kaf*] is the palm of the hand, and this would be like sealing a deal with a handshake. It is the pledge of good faith. A handshake is understood as an equivalent to money. One is a word picture of the other.

### Who Makes this Pledge?

1. We understand the pledge in the financial sense to mean, *to put up security for someone else*.
2. It means to underwrite another person's debt; or to be the guarantor of a loan.
3. So the person pledging surety is the one guaranteeing payment on a load or on a debt. You have a debt; I will guarantee it.
4. The pledge of a cosigner today is the pledge to repay the debt of another person, should they not pay or be unable to pay.
5. There should be a security which goes with the pledge. Deuteronomy 24:10 property put up to secure a note. This could be a mortgage or something of comparable value. Today there is hardly anything by way of restrictions.
6. In the deal, a default on the debt would result in the collateral being forfeited. The lender has this guarantee. This is certainly a part of the financial danger. If a person defaults on a load, the collateral would be seized by the creditor. Today, the creditor could foreclose on a house. An example is found in Nehemiah.

7. If the collateral did not cover the full amount of the load, the one who provides the surety is on the hook for the remainder of the debt. In the meantime, the debtors may have to sell the children into slavery. The Mosaic Law sought to prevent this from happening. Example in 2Kings. Slaves at that time were collateral. Your family might end up being collateral.

This is a financial deal which requires great discernment and wisdom. Today, even though no one is going to be sold into slavery, this could have a terrible effect on family.

You need to know about the risk here. Analyze their character and honesty. This is why lenders want to know everything about you. Appraise the borrowers' ability to repay the loan. Are you cosigning when they have no real ability to repay? You know in the end you will have to recover. If you know this to be the case. Parents sometimes cosign loans for their children. You better analyze your own financial position. Can you afford the debt without depriving your family. Can I really afford this? What will happen if...? Be very careful to weigh all of these factors, especially when the borrower is a close friend or family member.

To prevent problems like this, the Mosaic Law was written to protect the financial well-being of the citizens of Israel. The Mosaic Law covers so many aspects of life. There are certain provisions that we would never take on, but God gave these to Israel.

These laws protected against usury. This is lending money at unreasonable rates today; but that is not the OT understanding of this word. It was considered wrong to exploit other Israelites. Exodus 22:25 "If you lend money to any of my people with you who is poor, you shall not be like a moneylender to him, and you shall not exact interest from him. This is grace all the way in Israel. Leviticus 25 In case a countryman of yours has difficulty paying his debt, you are to sustain him. This is not a welfare state; this is an individual thing which is done. Leviticus 25:35–37 "If your brother becomes poor and cannot maintain himself with you, you shall support him as though he were a stranger and a sojourner, and he shall live with you. Take no interest from him or profit, but fear your God, that your brother may live beside you. You shall not lend him your money at interest, nor give him your food for profit.

There can develop animosity between people for applying debt requirements. A pastor perpetrated a ponzi scheme in his church. He was a pastor and a financial advisor. Using the name of Jesus Christ is the worst way to make money. It is a despicable crime. Theft was occurring in the name of Jesus Christ. When the pastor could no longer sustain the illusion of making money, he decided to buy a failing bank and put their money into this bank. The bank failed. He then took all the money and left. He took \$40 million. Interesting interviews with those who were bilked. One lady, who was part of his church and she was grace oriented. "You know, I have forgiven him. It was only money." Her life was her spiritual life. She took it as from the Lord. She understood what this passage is teaching. It is only money, but that does not relieve anyone from the responsibility of managing this money.

Exodus and Leviticus passages prohibit what we call usury. Also, interest itself should not be charged to a poor person. It would only hinder their progress toward recovery. You want them to get back on their feet. This can cause a division among people. The rich get richer and the poor become poorer.

God's generosity was to be seen as an example. Bobby understood this grace attitude from this woman who was bilked over her money. Such a great attitude.

Ponzi schemes are rampant; and someone associated with Berachah bilked people of their money. Show wisdom and discernment.

Pro 6:1 [My son, if you have put up security for your neighbor, have given your pledge for a stranger,](#)

## **Lesson #03                      Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT                      8/3/2022 Wednesday**

Bobby might begin and end class by saying, "Do not get into debt."

Pro 6:1 [My son, if you have put up security for your neighbor, have given your pledge for a stranger,](#)

Surety is a financial term. The first 5 verses will deal with this.

### **Definition Surety**

1. Surety refers to a monetary guarantee given to insure the payment of debts and obligations.
2. It is what a person does who take responsibility for another's debt. Similar to a cosigner situation.
3. A pledge to pay someone else's debt. This has been the downfall for many people.

Pro 6:2 [if you are snared in the words of your mouth, caught in the words of your mouth,](#)

Essentially, this means that you should not assume debt for someone else. That is very unwise.

The Hebrew verb is arab, which means to take on a pledge, to give a pledge or two exchange. These are parallel circumstances. Pledging security to pay another's debt. In this verb, it is understood that the pledge is made with the flat of the hand. Caph, used here metaphorically for something like a handshake to close a deal. Making a pledge by means of a contract. Too many loopholes which can be found in a complex deal. In essence, surety is guaranteed by a handshake. One person is a guarantor of a loan or a debt.

The Mosaic Law says a lot on this subject. Solomon is simply putting the information from the Mosaic Law in an applicable form. There is an attempt in the Mosaic Law to protect

poor people from being taken advantage of. Loans with interest to fellow Israelites was not allowed. Everything in the law represented something that God provided for Israel.

This did not prohibit business loans from having interest. This could be done with foreigners. Even under these prohibitions, not everyone stayed out of debt. Debt is not easy to sidestep. This is true for a personal debt and a national debt. The latter is a huge problem in our country today.

The Mosaic Law had another provision for those who could not get themselves out of debt. Deuteronomy 15:1–3 31:10 sabbatical years; and also, the year of jubilee. This was a time when debt was forgiven. This was only applied within Israel. It did not apply to loans being made to foreigners.

All of the monetary policy in the Old Testament reflected the grace of God. These special years is a perfect picture of indebtedness. A picture of God's forgiveness. When debts are forgiven, that is very much a picture of grace.

The Mosaic Law is very much about God's grace. There was a problem that it was only used sporadically. Many did not want to forgive such a debt. There was discipline to Israel for this.

Nehemiah reintroduced the Sabbatical year in Nehemiah 10:31. We have no laws quite like those in the Mosaic Law. Truly fascinating laws.

#### **Old Testament Provisions for Debt**

1. The creditor was warned to respect the dignity and property rights of debtors. That was a legal warning to debtors in Israel.
2. How would they respect the dignity and property? By not barging into a house to seize the debtor's pledge. Deuteronomy 24:10?
3. Out of compassion, they were not to seize that which was essential for survival. Deuteronomy 24:6, 12, 13

#### **Lending Without Interest**

1. Lending without interest was required.
2. It was bestowed by the gracious persons of Israel. Psalm 15:5 37:26 112:5 Ezekiel 18:7–8, 17
3. The wicked do the exact opposite; sometimes exorbitant interest. Ezekiel 18:13 such people deserve death or exile.
4. The Law does not regard all interest loans as sinful. This is the Mosaic Law. Israel lived under the Mosaic Law; but we don't. Grace principles in your own monetary handling.
5. The Law also prohibited some interest so that it would not lead to injustice. Socialism is one of the greatest injustices that has ever existed. It is stealing taxes from one person to give to another. It is just theft.

6. Failure to provide for these needs could result in civil unrest. This is what we are seeing today.

We see just how critical grace is to the law. The law was to prevent injustices; but not to promote socialism.

Proverbs recommends that people avoid debt. Why should you avoid debt? A borrower becomes the slave of the lender. Proverbs 22:7 Some debt is necessary in modern society. People have car payments for most of their lives.

Always a policy of Thieme's family to stay away from debt; and to pay as you go. If you want something bad enough, then save for it and buy it.

So one must be careful not to incur debt; or debt for recreation purposes. Or debt to obtain items which are unnecessary for your life. Things which cannot be afforded on what you make. Some people have massive credit card debt. Some people survive on credit cards.

A personal guarantee for a loan, especially for strangers, where there is no penalty for lack of payment, is just asking for trouble.

Some people in Berachah have these great deals they are offering. Do not do this in Berachah. Take them to lunch. It is sad to see Christians bilking other Christians. It happens all of the time. That is what is being warned of. Be careful. Just because someone is a Christian, that does not mean that they are honest. Some people have learned this the hard way.

We are warned not to become a cosigner for risky debt; or a loan for loose women. Not sure what that means.

Many times, people have cosigned for other family members and they have gotten killed for it.

#### **Avoiding Surety**

1. The warning in Proverbs 6:1 is not against borrowing or lending. Economies run on this. What is the warning against? It is against surety.
2. That means being held accountable for a debt incurred or charged to someone else.
3. That is assume the financial liabilities of someone else.
4. Why is it prohibited? It brings hardship on others and on yourself. The slavery of debt on God's people by their fellow countrymen is a form of slavery.

#### **We Have the Word *Neighbor*, and it Is Problematic**

1. *Neighbor* occurs first. Some have said that pledging surety for one's relatives or friends; and in some cases, that is true.
2. The appearance of the parallel term *stranger* in the second line negates that idea.

3. Stranger here does not refer to an alien.
4. It refers simply to one outside oneself. That is a large group of people.
5. Neighbor in conjunction with stranger probably means *anybody*. That includes family members and friends. Family members or not can be misfits; they can be dishonest. It is not a matter of being blind to such people. Those closest to you can get the most from you. If you have doubts, do not go down that road.
6. There are some whose debts should be avoided, no matter what. It is not wrong to lend to a family member; especially the trustworthy ones. Charity certainly does begin at home. Do not become the source of continued welfare. That is another problem with families. It is very hard when your children do not seem to be doing anything in their life. Do not become the provider for a family member. Some people never are self-sufficient and children use their parents under these circumstances. We have to evaluate.

Help, charity, a helping hand; sure. But you have to be wise about this.

Deliver yourself from your neighbor suggests that surety should be avoided. There is a time to loan, as there is a time under the sun for everything. Bobby has thought of many times of the things which he did right and he did wrong financially.

Pro 6:2 *if you are snared in the words of your mouth, caught in the words of your mouth,*

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT

8/4/2022 Thursday

Pro 6:1 *My son, if you have put up security for your neighbor, have given your pledge for a stranger,*

The pledge is a slap of the hand, which is similar to shaking hands on making an agreement to take on someone else's debt.

### Choosing to Provide Surety

1. No one is under obligation to provide surety. Some people think that they are regarding someone that you are close to.
2. Yet, it is sometimes done as an impulsive act of generosity. It can be impulsive but it can also be the result of generosity.
3. Or, you are under no obligation to succumb to the pressure of a repeated plea from someone in the family. You may want to, but you are not obligated to.
4. Such a person may be very hard to resist.
5. All factors must be considered before agreeing to it. It has to be more than feeling you are obligated; thinking you are obligated; or being talked into it.
6. A rash act of generosity might take a lifetime to repay. What are the real consequences for doing this? What are the consequences to others as well?
7. No doubt that others will suffer due to your error in judgment.



8. This warning by Solomon does not mean that doing this is wrong.

#### **Providing a Surety Is Not Prohibited**

1. This is not an absolute unqualified prohibition of surety.
2. This is wise counsel.
3. There are some occasions when becoming surety for another is actually demanded, but the laws of charity or care for someone's future welfare. Principles must be considered and taken into view. But within limits.
4. In other passages of Proverbs, the author has laid down maxims regarding this practice. Proverbs 14:21 *Whoever despises his neighbor is a sinner, but blessed is he who is generous to the poor.*
5. Suretyship is spoken of in our passage in terms of condemnation. There are consequences to bad decisions in this area.

#### **Not Always Going along with this**

1. The restriction is cosigning anything with an exorbitant rate of interest. Counsel anyone else not to do this.
2. Do not cover a fool's debt. A fool has a propensity of getting into a financial mess. Throwing good money after bad.
3. If the person is untrustworthy, which includes family. You would know if family is trustworthy or not (those who are close family, at least). Never participate if there is a shadow of a doubt. That is discernment.
4. You may enter into such an agreement in ignorance or perhaps you are conned. Caveat emptor; let the buyer or cosigner beware. Compulsive cosigning is foolish.
5. Do not rush when someone says, "This deal won't be available for very long." They are pushing; they are pushy.
6. That urgent call can lead to a financial fall. Hasty debt. Quick decisions in this area is never wise.
7. The maxim to apply is to proceed at your own risk. All of these seem rather obvious, don't they?
8. Many people have been bilked by a family member looking for quick capital. Many try to support a Ponzi scheme. This happens among family members and among church members.
9. The cosigner takes on the same risk and debt of the borrower. They are only as good as their word.

Some people can be in debt for years over this.

Integrity is always the name of the game in this realm. Unfortunately, there are some who seem to have integrity but they do not. Big money sometimes causes problems that never existed before.

The most valuable piece of property in all of Houston is where Berachah Church sits. This can cause all kinds of problems.

When you start to throw millions of dollars in front of people and getting involved in contracts and deals, you have just put temptation right out there in front of a lot of people. You must have wisdom and discernment in these things.

Do not be dazzled or have your head turned when hearing great return numbers. There are a lot of ways to juggle books.

One of the greatest problems is, there is risk, and if you cannot afford the loss, then you cannot afford the risk. A family member debt which is defaulted on has to be paid by a surety. Financial ruin can be on the horizon; and a family can split wide open over money.

Discernment demands that you carefully investigate any investment, even when promoted by a family member or by a family friend.

Bobby sees Christians bilking Christians all of the time. Some investments are taken on without any investigation. Bobby has seen it in the past. When Bob found out about such things, he came down with both feet.

Vv. 2–3, Solomon advises to do everything possible to get out of it.

Pro 6:2 [if you are snared in the words of your mouth, caught in the words of your mouth,](#)

Pro 6:3 [then do this, my son, and save yourself, for you have come into the hand of your neighbor: go, hasten, and plead urgently with your neighbor.](#)

Never give control to someone else when it comes to your own financial situation. If you have given control, then you are trapped, even as a surety.

### **This Could Open up a Myriad of Problems**

1. Do not assume a debt that you cannot repay.
2. Do not deprive your wife or children by assuming a debt that you cannot cover. This shows discernment.

Since you have come into the hands of your neighbor, go humble yourself and see if you can get that money back. You are trapped by a pledge that you should have not made in the first place. You are now hampered by self-imposed obligations. You are under no obligation to offer surety when you did it. You obligated yourself, for a number of different reasons. But now, you are in their hands, affected by whatever financial adventure of misadventure that person attempts. Sometimes this means admitting bad judgment; poor discernment.

### **Final Points**

1. Nevertheless, to extricate oneself from a bad decision often requires you to humble yourself for personal wrong doing or stupidity.
2. Behind the concept of humbling yourself is throwing yourself at the mercy of the debtor. This is why wisdom and discernment is necessary.
3. You are throwing yourself on the mercy of the debtor. You are being trampled upon and ridiculed. Something that no one wants to experience.
4. Humbling, which may also mean to prostrate oneself, in other words, swallowing your pride, putting aside your ego. It needs to be an entire submission; throwing yourself at the mercy of your debtor. You do not grovel; you do not beg. It is not easy to admit to or to do.

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 6:1–5 Wisdom in the OT

8/7/2022 1Sunday

Solomon deals with financial situations. In the time in which we live, there are many ways in every way to go into debt. There are many scams out there and Ponzi schemes and ways to lose your shirt. The problem is something that we should pay attention to. It is a problem of surety. It is a taking responsibility for the debt of another. Or if you have a partner in business, you have a responsibility for things that he might do.

Cosigners may have inadequate resources; and require you to sign for them.

Proverbs 6:1 [My son, if you have put up security for your neighbor, have given your pledge for a stranger,](#)

Proverbs 6:2 [if you are snared in the words of your mouth, caught in the words of your mouth,](#)

Proverbs 6:3 [then do this, my son, and save yourself, for you have come into the hand of your neighbor: go, hasten, and plead urgently with your neighbor.](#)

The man approaches with soft words rather than with a confrontation. It is an unsustainable burden in your life; and you must make this clear. A good, well-reasoned case must be presented. That is humbling to go to this other person, as the cosigner is at the mercy of the debtor. The humbling experience is the only real way to correct this situation. This is a lesson learned. It is a forced humility to bring the arrogant or the senseless to their sense. But it also requires applying some real humility. A recognition by you of a bad decision; and then you need to remove yourself from it, if possible.

There is no guarantee that you will be let off the hook. This is why cosigning should be considered so carefully. What kind of character do they have?

Demonstrating humility and admitting culpability is the best way to gain release from agreement.

This has a similar parallel to a person in a bad marriage. To be released, the cosigner should importune your neighbor, the one to whom you are bound financially.

Rahab means *to act stormily, boisterously, arrogantly*.

#### **How to Approach this Problem**

1. The idea here is to be fierce, to rage. How does this fit in with humility.
2. In this case, all of this means is to press one's plea with great vigor.
3. Be emphatic in one's plea; while at the same time, expressing humility.
4. The appeal should be firm, but emphasize the principles of grace and graciousness. This is why humility and grace go together. The people have the pledge.
5. The best way is to approach the task with humility, but purpose not to take no for an answer. Do it firmly and politely.
6. Be wise, be firm, be thoughtful. Make a logical and well-reasoned presentation. Do not go into this with great emotion.
7. Emphasize the right principles of grace and doctrinal orientation. Be persistent and be insistent. It is a messy business. Solomon is saying, this is your only choice.

This requires some spiritual maturity on your part. Well-reasoned arguments come from doctrine in the soul. If you have the spiritual wherewithal to handle it.

Proverbs 6:4 [Give your eyes no sleep and your eyelids no slumber;](#)

#### **Getting after it**

1. Don't wait a minute; get with it.
2. Have a sense of urgency; do not put it off.
3. Waste no time in pressing the appeal. Why is time of the essence? Before the money is lost; before they foul up the deal.
4. Do not stop until there is some resolution. Don't be confined to one spasmodic effort and give up. You need to have some dignity in this as well. Be a mature person. Don't go in crying.
5. Plea insistently, diligently, to prevail upon the debtor. First of all to fulfill his obligation to pay his debts. Secondly to release the partner, the cosigner from the pledge. Pay the debt or let's split.

You cannot afford to be locked into a financial circumstance which will easily ruin you. They do not care as long as they have your backup. Friendship is not always a good reason for partnership, investment or surety.

Discernment and wisdom are important as far as we have lived.

If the debtor does not service the debt on time, the surety. Things can be taken from the person under obligation. He is liable like his family to be reduced to servitude.

The reason for the caution and warnings. Do not fall into this trap. The solution is wisdom; doctrine. Make good decisions. When you make bad decisions, your future options can be severely reduced.

**Perhaps the overall understanding ought to be, make good business decisions.**

Consider this expense of energy; and consider this as a goal to accomplish with a goal of urgency to accomplish it.

Psalm 132:4 [I will not give sleep to my eyes or slumber to my eyelids,](#)

David will not stand down until he takes care of this project. In this case, it is about the building of the Temple.

There is no stopping until the mission is accomplished. You may be famished, bone tired and mentally exhausted; but you continue until this mission is accomplished.

And so we see that this whole passage is about moving on from this debt.

Two last images of urgency are given by Solomon.

Proverbs 6:5 [save yourself like a gazelle from the hand of the hunter, like a bird from the hand of the fowler.](#)

Solomon gives a final thought on this subject; a sense of urgency.

The person entrapped by this surety agreement. Full attention must be given to this debt. If not escaped, this would be a cause of great suffering. Such is Solomon's financial advice is made to his son.

## **Lesson #03**

## **Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT**

**8/7/2022 2Sunday**

People are concerned about the economy; about the election coming up; and there is debt accrued. Many things taking place in our country. Now that we have studied the principles, how do these things apply today? By application, we are a debtor society; but we know debt can be a dangerous circumstance to be in. Some debt is necessary to live or work, like auto loans, business loans, house loans.

We all want things that we cannot afford, things which are not necessary for our life, so we incur debt in order to buy things that we cannot really afford. The bank's surety closes on your house and your credit is in shambles. Many people find themselves taking 6 or 7 years to get out of this circumstance. We never pay something down; it is over our heads. Debt is often the way that we live today; and this may fall upon our children. Do not incur unnecessary debt; live within your means. Common sense, but so many do not live by that.

People allow greed and envy to drive their financial decisions. Do not make bad emotional decisions. Failing to heed the wisdom of these verses.

There is another huge problem, which is our massive national debt. No one seems to pay attention to it. At this moment, our nation debt is 30 trillion dollars.

1 trillion seconds is 317 centuries. This is astronomical and we are 30 trillion in debt. Yet, that is exactly where we are as a nation. How does a nation get into such astronomical debt? It is easy for our government. It is the way that they do business. When the government has a deficit, most of it is covered by the government taking on more debt. It is very similar to a person using a credit card and never paying the full card balance each month; and debt accrues. You just keep your head above water by paying a fraction of the debt. This is not sustainable. That is what we do as a nation in deficit spending. We cannot do this personally, but the government does it interminally.

We keep spending, and the federal debt grows. This began with FDR, who brought the beginnings of socialism to this country. How do we survive and not default like individual would? It is a giant Ponzi scheme. Some agencies take in more revenue than they need to pay out. So that surplus is seized. What is done with this money? These agencies take this surplus and they invest it in US treasuries. This transfers the excess funds, and the government spends it in whatever way they want. Then taxes must go up. This is the way to go into debt. You tax and spend. That is the exact purpose of the massive spending bill before Congress, which is the inflation reduction act. It is a continuing debt act; and it will do nothing for inflation. It provides billions more dollars to the IRS to get more money. The debt continues to arise due to the excessive spending of the government beyond what they are taking in. The government is pledging surety for itself with no consequences except to us the taxpayer. The government has no money; so we are the one's who are in debt. Foreign nations only hold \$7 trillion of the debt. Much of the rest of the debt is owed to SS and to pension funds right here in the United States. The US citizens own most of the national debt. We have essentially cosigned with a spending monster of a government. This goes up every day. If the government defaulted, it would be us who default. Almost half of the debt is held in trust. Current and future retirees would be devastated. We have felt these effects before. You have heard that SS is broke. It is not really broke; it is just borrowed all of the time.

A nation which is in debt is always in danger of defaulting. Will the United States default; is that possible? Are we too big to fail? Our excessive debt would suggest the possibility of default.

There are two way the United States could default. By not raising or suspending the debt ceiling. The Congress controls how much debt we can have. And this can be increased by a simple vote in Congress. This is voted on and agreed to almost every year. And we agree to spend more money and to incur more debt; which means to us, a tax increase.

The second way is not paying interest on treasury bills and bonds. These are the safest investments; they are as safe as the US government. But these have very low interest

rates. The government could simply decide to stop paying interest. The value of these treasuries would plummet and devastate the economy. When the debt ceiling is reached and extended. That is always a battle. It is a can which gets kicked down the road.

If the ceiling was never raised, the US treasury department could not sell bonds to bring in income. They would have to choose between federal salaries, the interest on the national debt or to pay SS recipients.

So what if the nation did default with this massive debt? A default would hugely impact the economy and the people of the United States. This could increase our debt exponentially and prices. Complete default could be catastrophic. US investments might not be considered safe and some government programs would be deeply impacted. So many different federal payments could end. This could shut down businesses; the US could enter into a deep depression as a result.

All of this is happening now. Even without default. That is how precarious all this debt is. A dangerous game our government plays that we do not think about very much. It all depends upon the tax and spend rate.

This is our government; and this is our money. This is an illustration. Do we spend in deficit mode like our government? You are playing a dangerous game. We are doing what Solomon warned against. A government which sees no financial limits. We can vote, but no one seems to want to balance the budget or lower the debt. Both parties do it.

Remember, God's discipline comes to a people through financial disasters. We are seeing this now as the cycles of discipline. So many things are happening economically that have never happened before. Economic crisis can be painful and devastating, as a nation continues to degenerate. It can be economic terms as a result of many other failings, like spiritual and moral. And our government is not listening.

Proverbs 6:5 [save yourself like a gazelle from the hand of the hunter, like a bird from the hand of the fowler.](#)

Solomon's advice is, stay out of debt. If you cannot afford to risk the money, then don't do it. The top consideration. Your own financial well-being. With your great financial acumen are you destroying your family and its future? Bobby is teaching these two chapters so that we have wisdom and so we know how to resolve some of these problems.

The economy of this country is not the end of the world. If I can get the right people into the White House, that will fix it. What about the people of the United States? They need salvation, they need correct doctrine, they need to understand divine establishment principles.

We are going to go in another direction, but money will still be involved. A subject from surety into the next few verses, where vv. 6–11. We will study the sluggard. There are a

great many sluggards in our society today. We have so many who look at work as a maybe. Some realize, they do not have to work.

**Lesson #03**                      **Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT**      **8/10/2022 Wednesday**

No class till Sunday.

**Lesson #03**                      **Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT**      **8/11/2022 Thursday**

No class

**Lesson #03**                      **Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT**      **8/14/2022 1Sunday**

Communion

Tailoring has been with us since the garden. Adam and the woman did not have a profession tailor to outfit them.

Adam and the woman were no doubt an outstanding example of human beings. God cannot create imperfect things. They were easily the most enlightened people and the most brilliant people of the earth, apart of Jesus Christ. No one has had a better environment than Adam and the woman had.

We cannot imagine the beauty of God's handiwork in the garden. The tree of good and evil in the garden. The tree represents a rejection of God's mandates. Adam and the woman were ignorant of evil and of human good. As long as they remained without arrogance, without rebellion, they enjoyed the blessings poured out on them. These things were a pleasure to them. The woman ate of the fruit of the forbidden tree. **Therefore, just as through one man, sin entered into the world, and death through sin. And death spread to all men.** They were now fallen, separate from God. They lost that human spirit that they were created with. They became aware of good and evil. They faced a cosmic system that no one new before. They quickly adopted a plan concocted by Satan himself. Prior to this, they had not recognized their naked state. Their eyes were opened. They saw reality from a different viewpoint. Seeing their nakedness revealed that they were in a fallen state. They understood what disobedience was like. Satan then helped them to see their nakedness. They were ashamed of their fallen condition. They sensed a need which they had never known before. They pulled some leaves off a fig tree and sewed them together. In all of their brilliance, they had become so guilt-ridden that they did not turn to God over their helplessness. They did not rely upon God's grace and mercy. Instead, they assumed that if they could cover their nakedness, then assumed that they would be acceptable to God. This was the first act of humanism. They tried to fix the deficiency in themselves with needle and thread. They are now unable to meet God's standards. Their relationship to God was broken. They sewed together the fig leaves; but it did not remove their sin nature. They needed another kind of covering, something that they could not



make with their own hands. They were subject to God's justice. That was their true nakedness and their shame.

In the garden, the fig leaves were the work of Adam and the woman in the garden. They were very proud of what they had put together. We will bring our works of human good to God in the final judgment, and they will be burned. People will boast of the things which they now do; they quit this and that bad habit; and they have followed the golden rule and the Ten Commandments. **But, by the works of the flesh, no flesh will be justified.** No one could keep the law. Through the law, mankind discovers their failures. The attempt to keep the Law does not provide a sufficient covering. Adam and the woman sinned and they tried to cover it up themselves.

Man dressed himself in relative righteousness, but this is not enough. God must reject this. Behind their approach was the thinking of evil. They decided, if we are adjusted to one another, we will be righteous before God. Their first act was one of human good; an act of humanism. This reality hit them full on the moment that they walked into the garden. God came to them in the cool of the day; and they hid themselves.

God made garments of skin to clothe them. Notice that God was the tailor. He made the provision. He saw their need that they did not see; their need was a real covering; redemption from sin. Genesis 3:15 is the first declaration of the gospel. God provided them with a different cloth to cover them. The skin provided was much better than leaves.

Where did these skins come from? This required the death of the animal who formerly sported that skin. The covering of the animal skin made Adam and the woman acceptable before God. The death of the animal and the taking of its skin that made them acceptable before God. This covering was based upon the shed blood of an animal. The bloodless fig leaves were not satisfactory to God, because Adam and the woman produced them. Their attempt at humanism. Man's bloodless work could never cover up their sins. God alone produces the atonement. Christ's blood is the true covering for sin. There must be blood, there must be the correct covering, and it must be a work of God. Hebrews 9:22 **without the shedding of blood, there is no remission (of sins).** This was the picture of atonement drawn by the animal sacrifices.

Leviticus 17:11 **the life of the flesh is in the blood and I have given it to you on the altar to make atonement for your souls.** This is the picture of redemption by the blood. Israel understood that this was the ritual of atonement. Adam and the woman removed these leaves and put on God's covering. The real atonement for sin is not animal blood; nor is it literal blood. The Lord's shed blood is a metaphor for his spiritual death. His substitutionary spiritual death was what was necessary. The attempt by man to reconcile; the real solution was the blood of Christ so that mankind could be redeemed. All we need to do is accept the blood of Christ.

This communion tests us whether we have the doctrine to appreciate what God has provided.

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT

8/14/2022 2Sunday

Being a sluggard means being lazy and it leads to financial ruin. We have been studying surety. Laziness is derived within a person. The lazy person must escape himself in order to avoid ruin. Disaster is averted by a change of thinking, a change of motivation and then a change of action.

The persuasiveness of the cosigner; the release takes the cosigner from indebtedness. The industrious person moves on from the debt, whether released or not.

Laziness requires a person to change his thinking over a period of time.

### Laziness

1. When a lazy attitude is adopted, it is not easy to overcome. It is difficult. It is a pattern which has been set.
2. This is a pattern, a trap, similar to that snare of adultery.
3. The lazy person looks for a way out rather than an actual solution to the difficulties. How do I get out of this?
4. Laziness coincides with a give-up attitude, if the path is too hard. Too willing to throw up the hands and say, "I can't do it."
5. Laziness is a quick road to nowhere in life. A long-term ruin. Lazy people can get away with it for awhile; but there are many repercussions in life. To shed laziness involves a process. The effort begins when one realizes the disadvantages of this attitude. Without work, prosperity begins to escape him or her. The lazy person is not a fulfilled person. Winning the lottery does not fix anything; but many people think that life would be great if it happens. That is the attitude that it fosters. Left behind; no human self-esteem. This is part that God has mandated to mankind. We are not to be indolent. We are not to be lazy. There is no reward for no work. This is what happens with the abuse of government welfare programs. There is no incentive to remove oneself from these roles. Why work if there is enough to live on and indulge laziness. It can change at any moment, as government can change at any moment. Without imagination, without productivity; and there is a general decline in a nation. Today, it is hard for any business to even find employees. Productivity is down and there are many excuses. COVID has ruined many a person today who have used that for an excuse. Laziness is the underpinning for a socialist mentality. Someone will do something for me; I don't have to do anything. That is what these verses seek to accomplish.

There is a change of thinking and a change of motivation leading to a change of action. The lazy person has no drive and no need to do anything. That Solomon teaches this indicates that this sort of problem can be overcome. The lazy person tends to follow the easy road, the path of least resistance. Instead of pushing harder, the lazy person quits.

If one does nothing, it cannot be discovered that they have not developed skills and have no motivation in life. They are lacking because they are not learning anything in life. So they do not try. Then they are embarrassed by any failure.

Proverbs 22:13 [The sluggard says, "There is a lion outside! I shall be killed in the streets!"](#)

Why is his conclusion even a problem? Who wants to go into the streets and work with a lion in the streets. We must interpret the Bible in the time during which this was written. Lions were, at this time, very commonplace. David fought a lion and they often lived on the edge of the city. They could not come into the cities with walls, gates and guards. They might enter into the town out of curiosity. People get way too close. These animals are just doing what they do.

The lion may wander into town because they see some prey there; and they are on the hunt. Any person in the way just might have an unpleasant, even deadly encounter. Animals sometimes get older and they can no longer go after prey that they used to go after.

One of the famous stories of man-eaters occurred in Kenya. There were two lions who hunted men building the railroad there. Whenever a lion strolled into town, the alarm went off and everyone went indoors. Business stopped; and anything to be done out of doors stopped. They waited for the lion to leave. It would be shocking to step outside your doors and run into a lion. It is prudent, not lazy, to avoid a lion. The problem with the sluggard is, "There is a lion in town." He uses the lion as an excuse to not leave the house and to go to work. This would be a legitimate excuse; but this excuse is used by sluggard at any time for not meeting his obligations. For not meeting the necessities of life.

He reveals his cowardice in a time of laziness. COVID may have been a legitimate reason at one time; but it is now used as an excuse. "I had better stay indoors." The government will try to take care of you. It is the same principle; an excuse; a justification.

Bobby heard about a construction worker whose tools were stolen and he decided not to work after that. He quit and let his family support him. It was an excuse. That is criminal laziness.

The same thing can happen when the sluggard has been injured. He never seems to get over the injury. This is so true in the army. Some keep going back to the infirmary; and there were great numbers of those.

"The lion ate my sheep." PTSD is offered to almost anyone who gets out of the service. Some say, "I just can't do this anymore." What did David do when a lion took a sheep? He took care of it; and David killed both the lion and a bear. This is what happens when someone is dedicated to their job and to what they do. In the military who face death in what they do. Often cowardice and laziness go together. Fear become another excuse for the sluggard. In the sluggard's mind, he has a reason for shirking his duty.

A lazy parent teaches his children to be lazy. They shirk their responsibility and they teach this to their own children. This is such a problem in our country today. The lion represents an excuse not to participate in normal life. Lazy people find a reason to default on their responsibilities in life. In prison, there is a lot of idle time; and that fits their personality.

The only way to cure criminal behavior is for criminals to believe in Jesus and to change their thinking as a result.

‘âtsêl (אֶתְסֵל) [pronounced *gaw-TSEHL*] which means, *slothful, sluggish, lazy; sluggard*.

Idle people must find something to occupy their minds. They find tv shows to keep them mindless television programs. There are many forms of laziness. Some people may be physically lazy, but not necessarily mentally lazy. They will use their minds, but they do not act on their ideas. They cannot maintain their focus. That is inertia; and that is a type of laziness. They become easily bored and they never get anything done.

The Hebrew word is intense. You must truly understand the essence of laziness. What are the means and what are the results. We must compare the principles. Why is the kid still living at home and he is 30 years old? Maybe your kid is lazy because you are lazy.

The greatest counseling system is coming to church. Do not use the excuse, “I don’t like my work; and I am not going to do it.”

## **Lesson #03                      Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT    8/17/2022 Wednesday**

A letter from a 50 year old friend of Bobby’s. She sent a letter from a man which is straight to the point. I read you plan to restore racial justice to the American Medical Association. You hold my family, my colleagues, to be held responsible for what was done 400 years ago. How dare you join the countless camouflaged communists by conflate equity with equality. Equity is often forced by at the end of a gun. You talk about the taking of the land from the Indians and ignore the fact that virtually every population has done this. Every civilization has conquered and has been conquered. Ignorant, hypocritical and insulting to Americans. You have abused your position by promoting a socialist agenda. Dr. Gonzalez wrote this and wrote several books, including free-market healthcare.

We are here for Proverbs 6:6

Proverbs 6:6 [Go to the ant, O sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise.](#)

These verses should have an impact on us as we learn doctrine. These are principles universal to the human race. They draw a line between success and failure in life, including the Christian life. Further, they are the Christian view of work. We are mandated to work in this world. After the fall, God mandated work in order to eat.

You cannot be a sluggard and have any wisdom at all.

Sluggard is 'âtsêl (γῆλ) [pronounced *gaw-TSEHL*], which means *slothful, sluggish, lazy; sluggard*. Strong's #6102 BDB #782.

#### **Lack of Self-discipline**

1. This word further means, *someone who is lacking in self-discipline*.
2. Really, the principle of laziness is all about a lack of self-discipline.
3. The sluggard is unstable, has no will power, no self-restraint; not a self-starter; things which all require self-discipline.
4. The sluggard is not properly instructed or motivated to have a good work ethic.

This lack of self-discipline often starts with children in the home. A parent who did not make a child follow the necessary instructions in life; no outward discipline to solve the inward discipline. People learn how to avoid self-discipline and avoid things that they do not want to do. Enforced discipline, parental discipline. This is the forerunner of structure in life. Letting a child find his or her own way; where they navigate their own way. We don't want to influence you. That is an excuse for no instruction by lazy parents. That is a formula for a lack of self-discipline.

We as believers must have absolute standards from the Scriptures. The Christian life demands a spiritual advance by which we develop standards and live those standards to a greater and greater degree, the more that we advance. That requires self-discipline in order for us to be in Bible class. Letting a child find his or her own way is a ridiculous statement. This confuses them. They do not have a good work ethic later in life.

#### **Lethargy and Self-discipline**

1. Those who grow up without self-discipline are lacking in contemplative ability. Concentration power. It is hard for them to focus. It takes self-discipline to focus for any length of time.
2. They are full of excuses and self-vindication.
3. They are without motivation to do anything except recreation or inconsequential activity.
4. Many who have no self-discipline are content to allow others to support them; to take care of them. An undisciplined society results in a massive welfare program. They are lethargic, unless this is something that they want to do. It is easy to have self-discipline if it is something you want to do.
5. Such people are aimless, without a purpose or an objective in life. You can look at this and tell, "This is what a parent should do; it stabilizes them." Doing things that you do not want to do is so much of life.
6. Those without self-discipline rarely consider their future. They live in the here and now. Tomorrow will take care of itself. Believers do live one day at a time.

Having no self-discipline turns into a miserable life; and it is a loss of any advantage in life; and a loss of future success. The lazy get left behind by their peers. Many mental attitude

sins stem from being left behind. Especially if it is their own fault. No one wants to take responsibility for that.

#### **Focus of the Mind**

1. The highest aspect of self-discipline is the ability to concentrate.
2. This means the ability to focus on the task at hand. If you are a daydreamer, you cannot focus on the task at hand.
3. Also, a high characteristic of self-discipline, is to make consistent decisions to do what needs to be done to accomplish the task. Easy to put it off until later.
4. And, no self-discipline is the determination to avoid any distractions that hinder that accomplishment.
5. Self-discipline includes certain traits that we can isolate. Objectivity, not subjectivity; focus on the task, not on yourself. Teachability.
6. Self centeredness...
7. This is the springboard for many false justifications for laziness.

For some, it is an art form to avoid work. In college, people found a myriad of excuses not to study. They failed to learn anything. They failed in the very reason to attend college. No enforced discipline. There was no enforced discipline. Many followed the habits that they learned early in life. They did not study; they did not go to class.

Bobby had a roommate in his Sophomore year; one was a close friend and they studied together. Another roommate never studied. He often went to class the first day, then he went to the fraternity house. Barely made class the next day. He did this for about a week; and they never saw him again. He never went to class.

#### **Do the Tough Stuff First.**

1. You have to get to a point of self-discipline in order to succeed and to actually really enjoy life. Those who are self-disciplined enjoy life more.
2. You get your obligations done first. This is the epitome of self-discipline. Do what you must do first. The hard stuff is not left hanging over your head.
3. Then you can enjoy the downtime, because you took care of the tough stuff.
4. That is the divine design for life, for work, for enjoyment, and for optimum service for the Lord.
5. Laziness is not our calling.

Believers in Jesus Christ are mandated to a life of...

Bobby confesses. He has a problem with self-discipline early in life, especially in studying for school. He liked to save the hard things for the very last moment. It was not pleasant when the time for testing came around. Bob understood what Bobby piddly. He was an expert at finding things to do when he did not do things that he should be doing.

Bobby caught on to self-discipline in college. With self-discipline college was a breeze.

The biggest excuse is, "I don't have time to do this or that."

#### **Priorities**

1. Do the priority tasks first and spiritual growth should be the first priority.
2. What you do for a living comes second to spiritual growth. You cannot shelve that responsibility. Gen. 3:19.
3. You will enjoy everything else so much more. No contrast means life can get boring.
4. Apply discernment to all of life. Self-discipline is our lifestyle; our mandate.

Proverbs 6:6 [Go to the ant, O sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise.](#)

### **Lesson #03**

### **Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT**

**8/18/2022 Thursday**

Proverbs 6:6 [Go to the ant, O sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise.](#)

There is a principle of life that God has something for all of us to learn.

#### **The Ant**

1. There is wisdom in the ant. They have more wisdom than the sluggard.
2. God's lower creation contrasts the industry versus indolence.
3. The ant is organized like you would not believe; presented as the highest wisdom of this area of work
4. The sluggard is called upon the view this little insect. They are rather interesting. Solomon says, "In observing the ant, you will see everything but sloth." Also, "You don't, to your detriment." Most would rather step on one rather than emulate it. They will do whatever it takes to complete their work even if you stand in front of them. They are not aimless; their movement always has a very specific purpose. They are in constant search for some kind of food, following the pattern of Genesis 3:19. They communicate with each other as well. They have a work ethic second to none. Most ants live on the ground (although some live in trees in the tropics). They communicate by leaving a pheromon trail. This scent is central to their work. The better the instruction, the better that you should work. They are working for the colony, for the group. This trail is marked by this scent who lets the others know, follow this trail. When they return to the colony with the food, then more ants come out to get more food. They tear it apart with the little mandibles.

#### **More Points on the Ant**

1. When the food source is exhausted, no new pheromon trails are marked.
2. And so the scent slowly disappears and it is no longer followed.
3. But they do not stop foraging; and when they find food, the process begins again. It never ceases; they are on a 24 hour shift.

4. We must work for the same reason. There is a reason. To feed ourselves. By the sweat of your face, you will eat bread; you don't work, you don't eat. Until you return to the ground. There is nothing known as retirement. There is no retirement in the ministry. Bob just wanted to collapse right there at the pulpit. It never ceases like the ant.
5. That is the divine mandate for human beings. Ants lead the way.
6. Work is our lifeline to survival. When Adam and the woman sinned, Adam got this full in the face. If you want to eat, then you have to work. That was necessary and it is still that way.

Ants are not deterred from their working tasks in any way. If there is a blockage, then any ant which find a new route lays out the pheromones again. That is working together for a common goal. This is what you do in a company or in any office. We work for common goals. Isn't that what the body of Christ does in fulfilling God's plan? Now we know what the ants are doing. They are not confused, frustrated or lost. They are organized and working hard for a unified objective. They do not quit ever.

If you step on these ants, for whatever reason and if you kill a few of them, others will be back in a very short time doing exactly the same thing. They are not discouraged by obstacles or disasters. They are highly successful. They don't fail. If you move ahead, you are successful.

Ants have colonized almost every land mass on earth. Antarctica and inhospitable islands. They thrive in most ecosystems because they are patterns of industry.

Ants are successful because of what they do and how they do it. They modify their habitats. He is successful because he can tap available resources. The ant is successful because he defends himself. They are ferocious in defending their territory. This is a diligent effort on their part.

Ants have a division of labor; communication between individuals, and the ability to solve complex problems. These parallels that have long been an inspiration as a subject for study. Solomon studied many things, besides women.

#### [Watch the ant and be wise.](#)

We are not on a 24 hour shift; we are not working 24/7; but we still must work hard, and this is success. These parallels with human society which inspire study. What do you need to notice in ants; what are we supposed to draw from this illustration? They are powerful workers. They are able to lift 10 to 50x their own weight. Each ant carries a load of food quite a distance to the colony and they don't drop it.

To copy an ant means to copy logistics. This is what happens when a truck brings groceries to a grocery store and we go get it.



Ant housing, the ant hill. They are marvels of engineering. The flooding tonite does nothing to an anthill. Just a little more work. They are quick to repair their domiciles.

We used to be able to get an ant colony solarium. Drop a piece of meat in there and you could watch it disappear. The ants are quick to repair. They do not stop until the thing is repaired. They show up on time, they show up and work all day, they do the right work and the work gets done.

It took a great deal of effort to get rid of the ants around Berachah. They are tough and they never give up. If you step in an ant hill, you should observe how quickly they swarm you. They are good soldiers in an attack. Their weapon is a bite or a sting. They will sacrifice their own lives in defense of the colony. It is hard to miss. They moved quickly and with a purpose. That alacrity is a symbol of their work ethic.

#### **Lessons to Learn from the Ants**

1. Solomon holds up the ant for imitation by the sluggard. It is a great example.
2. The sluggard should take note of this tiny but powerful insect. Learn the lesson of the ant.
3. His work ethic exceeds most other creatures.
4. And so Solomon might say, "Sluggard, get moving in life just like the ant."
5. The objective here is to learn from what you see. Ants are often like garbage cans; they clear up the environment.

Solomon has more to say about the ant. He does not stop with this one illustration. There is more.

Proverbs 6:6 [Go to the ant, O sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise.](#)

Proverbs 6:7 [Without having any chief, officer, or ruler,](#)

#### **Leaderless Ants**

1. Each of these people refer to some rule of some type.
2. V. 7 indicates that the anti is leaderless. It does not have an officer, chief, ruler.
3. The anti operates independently. No one guides his work; no one critiques his work.
4. He is responsible for his own activities and the outcome. Only death will stop his production.
5. The ant never fails to produce. We fail to produce; we get lazy. The ant is our imitation. Life is a production. There is a contrast. You must have a contrast in life. Things are always better with a contrast.

The sluggard wants no part of this work and diligence. The sluggard has his own brand of independence. He directs himself independently to do nothing. No one directs him or her. No one has dominion over him or her. He is anti-authority. "I don't want anyone to

tell me what to do.” Under those conditions, he has complete freedom to do nothing; but freedom demands responsibility. Otherwise we are locked in to freedom. For the sluggard, this is his excuse. Marching to the beat of his own drum. He won’t follow the path of others. No plan exceeds his own; including the plan of God.

That person is a reversionist. No spiritual life. Too lazy to come to Bible class; too lazy to apply doctrine. He bows to no authority. The ant is totally different. The ant is a source of rebuke to the sluggard. The ant is dedicated to the task. It is to the benefit of the whole colony. The colony does not eat unless they all work.

#### **Final Points on the Ants**

1. The ant colony dies if each ant does not do his own part. Each part is part of the whole.
2. If every ant decided to fend for himself. I found this bunch of food, and I will stay here and eat. They cannot survive alone. The ant is instinctual. It does not have a sin nature.
3. If all people were sluggards, what would we be? Poverty stricken. We would have nothing. This is a socialistic society. People point to them and say, “Look how successful that they are.” Our lives are not dedicated to everyone else. We have similar goals as believers in this world. We need government. We need people to look over our shoulder. The ant acts on the basis of its instinct.

## **Lesson #03**

## **Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT**

**8/21/2022 1Sunday**

Proverbs 6:6 [Go to the ant, O sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise.](#)

Proverbs 6:7 [Without having any chief, officer, or ruler,](#)

The most common way to communicate ideas is the metaphor, which is a figure of speech, used in so many of the great novels. Two unlike objects are compared. One is substituted for the other. A very common type of metaphor is a comparison between humans and animals. A person is compared to an animal in order to reveal one of the traits of the animal. This may give us some insight into a person. Jesus is compared to a lamb; He is called the Lamb of God. A person compared to a dog positively or negatively.

The Bible has many metaphors of this type; some are complimentary and some are not. He instructs those to observe the ant. The ant is energetic; it looks to succeed and to complete a project. The sluggard is to observe the productive ant and to learn from its actions. The illustration is even more effective. But the ant society is something to focus on as well. The ant has no governor; there is no government. He functions independently. He is a self-starter without peer. He never fails to produce. Only death stops the ant from working. This is what the sluggard does not desire or pursue. No one has to tell the ant what to do. This is even more effective when their society is better understood. They have a never-ending mission. The ant society has full cooperation between ants without a hierarchal instruction. His industrious work comes first.

### Ants

1. The colony dies if each ant does not fulfill its part.
2. If every ant decided to fend for himself, none would survive. They work for the common good.
3. Likewise, if all people were sluggards, all would be poverty stricken. There would be no economy.

There are queens, males and workers; and each cast has a specific responsibility. The worker ant, all of whom are female, and their sisterhood is responsible for foraging, caring for the queen and the young, they police conflicts in the colony, and waste disposal. Colonies of ants do not mix; they fight. The male ants are fertile and they have wings and they mate with the queen. They do not last very long. Never a shortage of ants. The queen is an adult, a fertile ant; she is the reproductive ant; and there are a number of queens in any colony. They are the mothers of all the other ants in that colony. The colony is coordinated for survival. This is what Solomon used to make a doctrinal point. Each individual ant knows what its job is. They do it without direction, guidance or any regulation. That is the key to the verse that we are studying. There are no slackers, no deadbeats. Work to them is instinctive.

We could say that the ant is totally self motivated. The sluggard ought to be similarly motivated to work. Fewer people today willing to start at the bottom and work their way up. We have this problem today. This is very practical.

There is a job that every gender does. Work is not just for an ant. This has a great application to us. The individual knows his job and works without governance. No overseer, no governor, no CIA and no FBI. He completes his job with a single-minded purpose to the end of his life. Ants do sleep. They need ant naps when they can. They sleep quickly and they get back to work. The queen sleeps longer.

The Christian sluggard who has no desire to advance spiritually. How easy it is to show up for church, sing a few hymns listen to a 20 minutes sermon and go home. We are a workman that does not need to be ashamed. We have a job to do, even those who are retired. People retire for a number of reasons. Do not retire from life. Find something of value to do. Based upon your abilities and health. There is something that we can do in the Christian life. Do not sit on your hands, vegetate and die. Our society retires too many people from life.

Proverbs 6:6 [Go to the ant, O sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise.](#)

Proverbs 6:7 [Without having any chief, officer, or ruler,...](#)

Then we come to v. 8, where the sluggard must change its actions.

Proverbs 6:8 [...she prepares her bread in summer and gathers her food in harvest.](#)

Solomon turns etymologist here. He studies insects and there is much to learn from ant-life. The ant finds and carries its food back. Many of the ants are foragers, the ones which we see. They never cease to visit the grocery store of their surrounding environment.

Solomon was well-known for his great wisdom. His great wisdom included studying the natural world. He was a scientist of his own time.

We know that God the Creator knows all of His creatures. Solomon, when he wrote this, was divinely inspired. The ant illustration is the exact best one to use. Even though Solomon did know all of the ant behavior? Probably not. Today, this metaphor is even better than it was in Solomon's day. In specific terms of division of labor and food gathering. The Holy Spirit guaranteed that what Solomon writes is accurate.

The Bible is not a textbook of science or history. It is about the spiritual life. It contains scientific accurate, which is accurate. The Bible is not a textbook on ants or etymology; but it is still accurate.

His invisible attributes; what do we learn? His eternal power and divine nature.

People often think about evolution; they do not think about God.

So that they are without excuse...

The ants' activity of carrying morsels of food. The ant carries 10x to 50x its body weight. That is easy for us to observe, if we take the time to look.

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT

8/21/2022 2Sunday

Proverbs 6:8 .....she prepares her bread in summer and gathers her food in harvest.

Bobby's uncle on his mother's side specialized in the study of insects. Bobby is familiar with this, as he was the dean of science in Arizona. His specialty was beetles. He had a collection of beetles and he preserved them, hundreds of them, a museum quality collection. Bobby's favorite uncle (all of his uncles have passed away). Beautiful colors. He is hoping that they went to a natural museum.

Bobby sometimes helped him collect these beetles. They lived in cowpies. They got into the ones which have been on the ground for awhile. He always kept a snake or two around and he would start every class with a demonstration. He would grab a scorpion in a cage because he knew how to grab them. We can visualize Solomon as an accurate studier of ants. His observations are so correct. Solomon used the technically correct gender for the worker ant. Even though he was not aware. He used the correct gender of the ant.

Proverbs 6:8 ...she prepares her bread in summer and gathers her food in harvest.

This is exactly what Solomon is doing here. These are non-reproduction ants. It is no wonder that Bobby thought about this.

The feminine gender is used.

If this ant is so industrious, so a creature which is blessed with so many more tools and brains, ought to have a greater semblance. The human ought to have a greater work ethic and superior accomplishments.

### **The Ant and the Sluggard**

1. If the single ant, with no one to urge, direct or supervise her, is so industrious. So many people, if they are not watched, get little done.
2. The ant should provide an example.
3. The ant provides every incentive to awaken the sluggard from his slumber. This is for the 35 year old who sits and home and does nothing.
4. The ant works for the colony; which the sluggard does not do.
5. The anti fulfills her duty to the economy; she is productive.
6. The sluggard should listen to the urgent advice of others, but he doesn't. The sluggard is not listening; he does not take advice; who does not take direction. Parents nurture their children in Bible doctrine, ye they go their own way. But if you train them in the way that they should grow, they may return to the Christian life and become productive.
7. The person, the sluggard, in emulating the ant, will gain ethics. He will be admirable in his ethics.
8. He will develop some dignity as a person. A sluggard has no such dignity; he is worthless to society. If someone is a sluggard and they look at this passage. The sluggard should carefully heed and look at the example of the ant. This is Solomon's illustration in vv. 6-8. We should be planning things done now in order to prepare for the future. The ant prepares; the sluggard does not. A lazy person does not learn doctrine.

If you are here learning doctrine, you are probably not a sluggard. Learning to apply is even harder work.

Genesis 41 is an example of this. This represents the assembly of a client nation. God said, "I will make you a great nation, a great people." This is the beginning of the covenant being fulfilled.

Joseph was Jacob's favorite sons. The concocted a story where he is dead, but they sell him into slavery to Egypt. There was no preparation for famine among the sons of Israel. They did not gather or store supplies by Jacob's family.

For a long time, Joseph resided in prison, victimized by an angry woman. He was very talented and a hard worker. He became very advanced in the household, and Potipher's wife accused him of rape, when he did not touch this woman. It was a great injustice. God



Nevertheless, Joseph ended up in prison. God had plans for him even in prison. He still had some things to learn while he was in prison.

The opportunity came in Genesis 40. There were two other men in prison with Joseph. The chief cup bearer and the chief baker. These were very high officials. They had displeased the king, and they were put into prison. Both of them had dreams, which God places into their subconscious. Joseph's interpretations of their dreams were perfectly given by Joseph. The cup bearer was returned to the palace. Joseph saw the opportunity to get out of prison, when the cup bearer to remember him, to correct the injustice done against him. But the cup bearer promptly forgot all about Joseph. Joseph was still stuck in prison. Joseph needed one more lesson to grow from.

God would deliver Joseph; not the baker. Joseph needed to learn this lesson. Joseph needed to learn this and grow from it.

God implants a dream in the subconscious of Pharaoh. Dreams were a common way for the prophets of God to receive revelation from God. Many prophets of Israel received revelation in this way; and some of this became a part of the Old Testament.

One of the great problems in the time in which we live is prophecy. Those who become new prophets and receive new revelation from God. Here, God will use interpretation of these dreams to deliver Joseph (as God will do for Daniel).

None of the wise men were able to interpret Pharaoh's dreams. God's plan for Joseph calls for him to come to the palace.

#### **The Dreams of Pharaoh**

1. In the interpretation we see the importance of industry when preparing for the future.
2. That was the theme of Joseph's interpretation of both dreams.
3. One dream predicted 7 years of plenty in the land. The other predicted 7 years of severe famine in the land.
4. God's revelation in this dream demanded a response.
5. The Egyptians needed to go to work like ants.
6. Solomon probably picked up on this idea in Exodus.

There was a carrying through for the next 7 years during the 7 good years. This would benefit Jacob and the family of Joseph.

#### **Solomon and the Sluggard and Advice on What to Do**

1. Solomon now interprets Joseph as following the pattern of the ant industry.
2. Solomon was aware of this history.
3. Solomon was applying this incident of Joseph's story to the failings of the sluggard.
4. The sluggard must consider his future because hard times were coming.

All the literal in the Old Testament teaches about looking wisely into the future and preparing for that. That is found over and over again. The sluggard is woefully unprepared to survive.

Joseph was prepared to get the job done. It was a huge task ordered by the Pharaoh. God turned cursing to blessing using Joseph's hard work ethic. Israel was preserved in this.

God's plan was to preserve Israel during a terrible time in the land.

Many centuries later, Daniel was chosen by God, to deliver. Joseph does what is necessary. In our country, honest work gets a person ahead.

Hard work for the offices just down on Allen Parkway. Not a lot of hard work ethic in the United States today. Many sluggards in the US.

The sluggard has a few problems. His laziness is a detriment to himself and to his family. He is she is a terrible example for children. Sluggards often produce sluggards. There must be preparation for the future.

#### **Closing Points**

1. Solomon now takes up the dangers of poverty; and its certainty for the person who remains a sluggard.
2. It is also a call for the sluggard to awaken from lethargy and to become ant-lie.
3. There is a warning as to the dangerous consequences if the sluggard remains heedless of the warning.
4. In other words, sluggard, you have better find some motivation to get moving, or your lifetime will be one of poverty

Proverbs 6:9 [How long will you lie there, O sluggard? When will you arise from your sleep?](#)

Proverbs 6:10 [A little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to rest,](#)

Proverbs 6:11 [and poverty will come upon you like a robber, and want like an armed man.](#)

V. 9 is designed to censor laziness in a clear manner. The result of the sluggard's long sleep. I passed by the vineyard and it was completely overgrown by thistles and its stone wall was broken down. That is the picture of the sluggard. Man was never meant to be idle.

#### **Principles**

1. Those who do not work are said to lack wisdom. Those who do not want a job, this applies to them.



2. The application is to work. Earning one's daily bread.
3. Work should be a major activity in life that reflects good sense to accomplish.
4. It is never wise to be idle in the face of divine instruction. Sometimes it cannot be helped, but you never stop looking.
5. We know that there are repercussions for the sluggard, short and long-term. There is always welfare today; or hanging around on a corner. There is a statistic on this; the one no longer looking for work. Not to work in God's economy is never a good decision. Wisdom demands work. An ethic of labor commensurate with God's design. You work as unto the Lord.

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT

8/25/2022 Thursday

Proverbs 6:9 [How long will you lie there, O sluggard? When will you arise from your sleep?](#)

When you indulge yourself, it is very self-centered; and you also typically make excuses for not doing what you should be doing.

Assumption the work is occurring around the sluggard; but he is not participating in it. Everyone during the harvest all participate during this time; even the children. This was survival during that times when this was written. This is continued until the cycle starts up again. Even children could not afford to sleep in to be sluggards. [He who gathers in summer is a son who acts wisely. He is sleeps in the summer acts shamefully.](#)

There are those with no motivation in life, but are just flat out lazy. Along with laziness goes thinking that is erroneous. The son in Proverbs 10:5. We can take the son to be several different ages herre.

There were no child labor laws then. If the son could work, then he worked. The children were not under some taskmaster. They were under the supervision of their parents; and their jobs would have been commensurate with their size and relative abilities. Hence there was no shame among them; no slackers among the family. Everyone, including the children, learned about work. This was part of the maturation process for children. Today, we don't have that sort of thing. Often today, children are required to do family chores; but often, those chores also have another purpose, to keep a child from being lazy. The child is to learn a sense of responsibility. Copartnered requires the child to do something. This is preparation for a greater effort. A training session. A work ethic must be understood.

But the sluggard is sleeping. He folds his hands in an attitude of rest. A late riser; hard to get out of bed.

Proverbs 22:13 illustration where people stayed in doors when the lion was out and about; but the sluggard stayed inside all of the time. He certainly expects to eat in order to live. He will have to live off the work of others. If you are lazy, don't think that others don't notice. They are fully cognizant of your laziness. Co-workers certainly notice that.

In the military, who gets a job done and who does not.

### **The Sluggard**

1. For the slacker, the sluggard, there is contempt and disrespect. Not here when needed; not in residence when necessary.
2. But the sluggard resents this contempt and disrespect. He resents it and sometimes disputes it.
3. The sluggard actually has great vanity, even though there is no reason for it. They think more highly of themselves than they ought to think.
4. The sluggard does not like to be reminded of his weakness or failures, of which there are many. He is a weak person and a failure.
5. A person like that begins to justify self with excuses. He must justify self in order to have any semblance of respect.
6. The sluggard may cry foul or prejudice as a cover; they cover themselves. They are caught in their sloth. They call foul.
7. They try to intimidate with charges of injustice. Bobby has had to fire people who were lazy; who contributed very little to the organization.
8. That is the pattern of the sluggard; to avoid responsibility; to elude discovery and to cover their laziness. That is their M.O.

Proverbs 6:9 [How long will you lie there, O sluggard? When will you arise from your sleep?](#)

Why are you dodging your responsibilities. The answer is simply their attitude; they do not follow the principle of the ant.

This can be the parent getting their sleepy child out of bed. Some people have to be urged to get up. Some will present manipulative reasons to stay in bed. And some parents allow the child to get away with this. A child must become self-motivated. When you get out the home, you have to be self-motivated to work or to go to college. There was no enforced discipline so there was no self-discipline.

One excuse a child may offer up is a physical malady. Sometimes, these children get away with it. One friend's child missed so many days that he did not graduate from college. Young people could always find the energy to do what they wanted to do. Just not for the things they did not want to do.

Some children have money as a trust fund baby; but they never use any of their potential.

### **The Sluggard**

1. The real sluggard does not respond to correction. The Christian life is a correction. It is a change of thinking. As you mature spiritually, you correct your ways of thinking. It is possible that the believers can see the reason to make such a change. The real sluggard do not.
2. He is obstinate, recalcitrant and even militant.

3. The sluggard prefers to sleep. Their thinking is all about, *what can I get away with?*
4. Or they might do something entirely unrelated to productivity.
5. To make an effort to avoid useful activity, they just don't do that.
6. He escapes either diligence or responsibility in life. That is a tell-tale sign of a sluggard. They will not do this because it requires extra work. You have to do something beside looking out only for yourself. The sluggard cannot lead, because they are self-centered. The sluggard will not be followed to the latrine. They are not inspirational.

Timothy Leary encouraged people to tune in, turn on and drop off. There was Jack Keroack encouraged people to simply drop out of life. Those were the beatniks. Dobie Gillis. A seemingly harmless teenage drama with Maynard. Maynard would cringe every time the word *work* was used. They were called hippies in the next generation. Bobby calls him O'Leary. He was a proponent of being a sluggard. That generation became the counter culture of values. We are paying for that today. Hippies have taught their children well to have no value in work. Out of dissatisfaction, many have dropped out of work. Such people have no good sense.

Proverbs 6:10 [A little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to rest,](#)

#### **The Sluggard in V. 10**

1. After pointing out the fallacy of not working; so now he uses effective irony in v. 10.
2. He mimics the sluggard's speech pattern.
3. This reveals the sluggard's pastime.
4. Sleep is a metaphor; which is a lackadaisical do nothing life.
5. In the 3 repetitions for similar words for sleep, we find a repetitive action. This is the way the person lives; he sleeps through life.
6. This is the consistent action of the sluggard.
7. And it is a consistent way of thinking without any work motivation.
8. The consequences of having no motivation, little self-discipline, will be seen in v. 11, which is a hard-hitting verse.
9. There is also here a tone of contempt in this verse. A consistent delay of everything in life. I will do it tomorrow. I still have time
10. Always something hanging over their heads and they don't take care of it.

Too much sleep denudes a person of motivation. Bobby's mother used to say, the early bird gets the worm. The potential for success means that you cannot stay in bed all of the time.

#### **The Poverty of Spirit**

1. There is certainly a poverty of spirit, of motivation and of physical activity for the sluggard. The mostly likely to not succeed.
2. The sluggard is trapped in a poverty of options for the future.

3. The more the sluggard is idle, the narrower are his choices in life. Choices are narrowed in time spend in laxity.
4. Idleness means that a person is not making good choices.
5. They are choosing to do little or nothing.
6. They allow things to happen to them, but with little input into the process. They do not think; they are not motivated.
7. They are without regard for any real accountability or dependability. If people cannot depend upon you, you are a sluggard.
8. He has a life dedicated to self, to having fun, to enjoying entertainment; Solomon and his frantic search for happiness. He tells us in Ecclesiastes that there is no peace in that. We have a generation or two who have taken up that particular attitude.

The ideology of the sluggard, socialism.

### **The End of the Sluggard**

1. Like adultery, nothing good comes from it.
2. Even the fun loses its luster.
3. Greater effort is needed to self indulge and to entertain the sluggard; bigger and better things; more and more entertainment.
4. They get bored very easily. They have no purpose, no reason to get up in the morning. This is how some retirees live. Man is not made to be entertained or to be idle at the expense
5. The sluggard's fun actually becomes work. His life of indolence becomes the norm; commonplace for him.

Proverbs 6:10 *A little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to rest,*

Proverbs 6:11 *and poverty will come upon you like a robber, and want like an armed man.*

## **Lesson #03**

## **Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT**

**8/28/2022 1Sunday**

Proverbs 6:9 *How long will you lie there, O sluggard? When will you arise from your sleep?*

Proverbs 6:10 *A little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to rest,*

Sluggard appears to be the way of the United States; but it is an antiquated word. It is necessary for us to grasp the full meaning of this word.

### **The Sluggard**

1. Sluggard means you cannot focus; you cannot concentrate. The sluggard has no interest in a subject or subjects which really matter.

2. No motivation to work; no self-restraint. Sometimes they need to be kicked to get moving.
3. The sluggard is not properly instructed to have a good work ethic.
4. The sluggard makes a lot of bad decisions which limit future options in life. Idleness means that a person is not making good choices. They are choosing to do little or nothing in life; they are choosing to do what they feel like doing. Or they allow things to happen to them, but with little input in the process.
5. The true sluggard is a lazy thinker, who follows the path of least resistance. No motivation for meaningful activity.

### **The Sluggard and the Spiritual Life**

1. The sluggard is characterized by negative volition.
2. They are characterized by apathy, indifference or ignorance of Bible doctrine.
3. Characterized by the lack of application of wisdom.
4. Human viewpoint; no divine wisdom.
5. The sluggard has no desire, no thrust, no push to learn or to grow. They are content to be what they are where they are with no progress.

Solomon calls the sluggard out for his lethargy and his worthlessness. We hate to call anyone worthless, but they have no participation in the plan of God. There is no plan and no future for the sluggard who continually sleeps. They are to be roused from the doldrums, from inactivity. Do not waste so much time in life.

Bobby looks back on his life, you realize how fast it all moves. It was just yesterday when we were a young person. Why waste that time. It is all too short; all too precious. Solomon is warning that there is no time to waste.

In v. 10, Solomon mimics the sluggard's modus operandi.

Proverbs 6:10 *A little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to rest,*

### **In the Three Repetitions, We Find this Following:**

1. These three words are repetitive. A repetition of action; a habit of doing nothing. This is not just a one-time thing. It is a habit.
2. The sluggard fails to progress in his life; a life of procrastination; a life of indecision.
3. He consistently delays any productive activity; and he does it with all kinds of excuses. This begins in childhood, when children try to get out of doing things. You cannot be successful in life apart from having self-discipline.
4. The sluggard has no regard for anyone except himself.
5. The sluggard cultivates a life dedicated to self; to entertaining self as well; to seek out pleasure; to have fun.

It is a routine that requires self-discipline. People do not like routine; it is something to be avoided. It may not be fun, so it requires self-discipline.

Take for example a person who is lazy and does not work, but has a family. The sluggard does not mind the suffering of his family, if he does not have to work and have a routine. He can find a million excuses. Sometimes, it just means desertion. Fathers who have wandered off.

How much satisfaction or pleasure is it to do whatever you want, whenever you want, totally disregarding routine and self-discipline. But there is not much by way of satisfaction. It actually gets old; it gets boring. It becomes a frantic search for happiness. There is the situation of what can you do apart from your sluggardness?

### **Going Through Life as a Sluggard**

1. The sluggard's fun becomes work, as his life of indolence, pleasure-seeking, becomes the norm. This is what he does. This is his vocation. Puttering around the house will no longer have the attraction that it once did when it was a hobby.
2. Doing nothing of value becomes the drudgery of searching out meaning in life.
3. For the unbeliever, there is no meaning in life apart from work. Ecclesiastes 5:18. The sluggard cannot find any meaning and happiness apart from work. For the unbeliever, happiness comes through work.
4. Even the activities to fill the time of emptiness becomes just routine. Everything that you do in life ultimately becomes a routine. Not finding something to do in life, dodging work can both be routines.
5. What was relaxation is no longer an activity, merely for enjoyment, diversion. It becomes a vocation, even though it is not work. The sluggard has the problem, what do I do now in order to get up in the morning. Retirement turns to a point of life ending, because there is no purpose or value in life; you are out to pasture just to die.

### **Retirement**

1. Don't work so that you don't have to work in the distant future. Do not work only for retirement. I can't wait to get my pension. You can retire in 20 years in the military. Go in at age 18 and be done with it by 38. The statistic is, these people are often dead in a short time.
2. Working for retirement is working for a non-existent objective. Retire from what? Life? It is an unknown.
3. Even if you do retire from one profession or job. Even if you do retire from one profession or job, you retire from age or infirmity; the principle is, find something to do that is worthwhile. Find a new objective. This should be no problem for a mature believer in Jesus Christ. God's plan never ceases until we do. God opens doors for service to Him throughout your life.

Bobby has watched Rick Hughes for many years. He spent so many years on the road traveling to so many schools. He has put many miles on his cars. He teaches them the gospel and fundamental Bible doctrine. For some of the kids, this is absolutely novel. His travel today is very limited by his health. He cannot do all of that anymore. When one door closes, another door opens. His radio ministry is having a great impact throughout the United States. No longer not in just the southeast.

Proverbs 6:10 [A little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to rest,](#)

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 6:10 Wisdom in the OT

8/28/2022 2Sunday

Proverbs 6:10 [A little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to rest,](#)

It is always interesting to hear various retirement stories from people in Bobby's office. So many police officers who talk about nothing but retirement; but you get to that point, and what you do is great for a week or two; but you cannot do it everyday and enjoy it. That is true in every area of life. Any activity done repeatedly falls under the category of routine; even laziness requires a certain amount of routine. Rising in the morning with idleness for the most of the day. The aged feel useless and discarded in their lives. We need a purpose; an objective. We already know what our objective is. The door will open for us.

The younger person, inertia means no movement in life. What seems so inviting becomes a boring routine, and it is self-perpetuating. When you have the repetition of doing nothing, that becomes self-perpetuating. Routine in life as others move forward in life. So many young people look forward in life. The sluggard will have no basis for achievement in life. Those who lack confidence have self-imposed and self-perpetuating passivity. The sluggard gives up way too easily. Then there is just more emptiness. All play and no work is disaster. No self-respecting ant did that. The sluggard becomes trapped in a fool's paradise, then envy enters into the picture. Even when they have put forward no effort to accomplish anything. Envy comes into play; they never think that it is their own bad decisions which takes them to this point. The sluggard wants his part, even though he has done nothing to contribute. The attitude of sharing in someone else's hard work. Socialism does not work because it does not take into account human nature. Socialism breeds more sluggards; poverty-stricken people. Poverty of soul. Without motivation. Socialist system provide no incentive in life. Those who work hard to not receive the fruits of their labor. Higher and higher taxes to be redistributed to those who do not work. This gives others no incentive. Why should I work if I am giving it to someone else? Why should I work, if I can get it for free?

Socialism is unnatural to a human being. It breeds an overactive sin nature. The opposite is capitalism. Under capitalism there is incentive for hard work.

Equity is not incentive for hard work. Equal outcomes does not work. You cannot hand out prosperity.

**Hard Work**

1. Stability in life and self-esteem come from hard work. Spiritual growth helps you to understand your place in the plan of God.
2. One of the most stable aspects in life is the routine of a job. The routine of employment. Without employment, there is nothing to do. You don't know where the next meal is coming from.
3. To succeed motivates a person to get up in the morning. This anticipates success based upon one's efforts. Hard work breeds success; success breeds success. We have got to work to eat.
4. It is the objective work that motivates a person to continue in a routine. It is satisfaction at the end of the day for a hard day's work.
5. The stability and motivation of believers and unbelievers alike. The satisfaction that comes from a hard day's work and what it accomplishes. Even if it seem trivial to you.
6. This routine of hard work makes all other aspects of life more attractive and more enjoyable. The development of the right attitude is the beginning of a good work ethic. The more trivial is seems, the harder you should work. It is your standard and your satisfaction. We do our work as unto the Lord. Even in sweeping a floor, we represent the Lord.

A vacation is a break in the routine, and this allows you to rework your motivation. Bob broke his routine by going to a conference. That was a vacation for him.

Respect has to be earned in life; except when it comes to the grace of God. We cannot have respect in the Christian life without that. Respect comes with doing something; it comes with hard work.

### **Faith Rest and Spiritual Outcomes**

1. If you are sitting around doing nothing...you are waiting to seek and find a job yourself. You are misusing the faith rest drill and grace orientation.
2. You are sleeping, folding your hands, and you have disregarded the need to awaken and to actively seek the door that the Lord will open. There are other times when you have to seek work.
3. God will go it, but you must all be involved in the process.
4. Where is faith rest in this? You faith rest the outcome of such a search. Then you depend upon the Lord and His plan to lead you in the right direction.
5. Patience does not mean inertia. It includes moving forward and waiting God's results. Matthew 7:7 Pray, seek, knock

### **Moving Ahead**

1. Pray without ceasing asking for open doors
2. Look for divine guidance through the circumstances you are in
3. Knock on a few doors and let the Lord open one.



4. All the while, trusting, faith-resting that God will do it; and it will be given to us. What could be more important, even if it is not your optimum job. If God is in it, that is your optimum circumstance. It is given to us by God; get your eyes on whether or not you are doing the plan of God.

All work is in God's plan. Not working is not a part of God's plan.

Proverbs 6:10 *A little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to rest,*

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT 8/31/2022 Wednesday

estsel = sluggard, idle, unmotivated, pertinent for us to understand; this happens all around us all of the time. They are doing nothing of significance; they are tired; they have a life dedicated to entertainment, to seeking pleasures, to seeking fun; the frantic search for happiness. They are trying to find things which will make them happy.

Some want to enter into the highest position. They have enough arrogance to think that is where they should be. There are those who are working only for retirement in order to do just the things which they want to do. No redeeming value to anyone but themselves. This requires searching for a new meaning in life. A reason to get up in the morning. God did not design man not to work. Never put yourself by choice or circumstances to do nothing of value apart from personal desires. That puts you far from God's plan.

Proverbs 6:10 *A little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to rest,*

The ant is the polar opposite of the sluggard. The sluggard wants to sleep. V. 10 is his motto.

### The Stability of Hard Work

1. It is hard work from which stability in life and human self-esteem are desired.
2. One of the most stable aspects in life is the routine of work; the routine of a job; the routine of employment. It is one of the most stable aspects of life. This is the life of believers and unbelievers.
3. It is that which motivates a person to get up in the morning there are people have no reason to get up in the morning. They no longer have any motivation to get them up in the morning. There is nothing which is pending. There is no routine.
4. Routine anchors and balances a person in life. If we spin out of control, we have no real anchor in life.
5. This routine of hard work makes all other aspects of life more attractive. Taking a vacation is a break from the routine.
6. A strong work ethic helps you to enjoy your hobbies and interests. When that hobby becomes your life, then it becomes a work routine and you do not enjoy it near as much. If there is no contrast, you cannot enjoy the time off or hobbies.

7. There is a change in routine for a contrast; and that is the contrast needed to appreciate life outside of work.
8. That change allows for maximum rest and rejuvenation and entertainment. Enjoy it to the maximum. Relaxation has no meaning for the idle person.
9. But also, the contrast renews motivation to continue to press ahead in life. If there is nothing being accomplished in life, then there is not objective in life. So many people who think that work is the worst thing in the world. For the Christian, this life based upon a strong work ethic is demanded by God.

### **Points**

1. God's plan is a process that include a progress of circumstances; a progression of circumstances. You have to prepare; you have to be prepared.
2. That process may include work that you don't like doing in life. That is a training ground.
3. His grace given to us is like God working with Joseph. The grace of God provides you the resources and the things necessary.
4. Actively seek the doors that God opens. God does open doors. You still do it as unto the Lord. As you grow spiritually, your opportunities expand.
5. The Lord will do it for you; but you are involved in the everyday process. Matt. 7:7 seek and knock is our part in the process.
6. You then faith rest the outcome of God's plan and His timing. You rely on God to lead you in the right direction at the right time and place of its choosing.
7. The emphasis here is on leading you in an activity; He leads us in our activities; not standing around doing nothing. Explore your options. If you are in a dead end job, do that job to the best of your ability. Explore your options; this is how God opens doors. We are not dead in the water as believers.
8. Patience in the plan of God does not mean inertia. God is not a headhunter Who wakes you up after finding you the job you are after. We are always involved; do not forget that. The spiritual life is a wonderful thing; the plan of God is a wonderful thing; we live and work in the plan of God. God's grace is always in operation. It is a wonderful life. You have to understand what it means. Work is the routine that gives you purpose and balance in your life. Any job is a circumstance for you to serve the Lord. You have a doctrinal attitude; and you have a work ethic. Also, this gives you the opportunity to speak with others.

### **More Points**

1. Whatever work you are involved in, God's plan is in operation.
2. You have to also realize that God may leave you in a place where you do not want to be for His purposes. That is where faith rest kicks in.
3. God also may change your circumstances by opening other doors.
4. He will advance us into a position where He can use us the bes.
5. Your obligation is to work; not to fold your hands and rest. That is a part of His plan. No sleeping in indolence. Not waiting for your ship to come in.

### More Points

1. A person's work ethic has consequences. Lower your work ethic the more narrow your options.
2. The bad work ethic is the sleep or slumber that brings ruin.
3. A well-established routine of work is the divine effort what.

What do you think of yourself, if you are a sluggard.

Proverbs 6:10 *A little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to rest,*

Proverbs 6:11 *and poverty will come upon you like a robber, and want like an armed man.*

We see people today people who are weak and aimless. V. 11 is hard-hitting.

Bobby does not mind us using a computer.

### More Points

1. Poverty and need are the inevitable circumstances of the sluggard.
2. Poverty and need convey the utter destitution and desolation of the sluggard.
3. There is a twofold aspect to the destitution:
4. It is certain; it is going to happen.
5. It is irresistible; the ways of the sluggard lock us in to poverty and need. There is no way out. You can have a lot of money and still have poverty of soul.
6. Poverty advances on the sluggard with great swiftness. It advances with swiftness which cannot be denied. This cannot be done to cause the sluggard to make any changes. It is hard for him to have authority-orientation and self-discipline. But this change can be done.

Two similes in v. 11.

### More Points

1. Poverty is like a vagabond.
2. Need is like an armed man.
3. Simile is when there is a comparison of unlike objects.
4. These describe the poverty condition of the sluggard.
5. These words speak of emptiness.

Poverty will come in as a vagabond; also as an evil traveler, a dangerous assailant. This makes perfect sense, in parallel with armed man; need, poverty.

### More Oints

1. The vagabond is a traveler with and evil intent or purpose.
2. In that case, the meaning of this re
3. Poverty comes upon him and it leaves him destitute.
4. It is as if he has been stripped of his money by a dangerous assailant.

A victim of his own bad decisions; and decisions which, the poverty of the sluggard is like a vagrant. A vagrant is a description of such a person. These vagrants are poverty personified.

Squalor, human waste, needles, places where they surround the building. The problem is here; but not as out of control as in other cities. Some of them are dangerous. They may resort to crime. That has certainly happened.

#### **The Homeless and the Thief**

1. It is not just the homeless. You look at them and you feel for them. You do not know what they have done to get into that position. It is just bad luck, or drugs and bad decisions.
2. Whether homeless or not, they can be classified as a sluggard. They live off the gain of others
3. The thief is inherently lazy.
4. Directly related to his divine attitude

the constant life like this. Poverty rules the sluggard, just as it does the vagabond.

Proverbs 6:11 [and poverty will come upon you like a robber, and want like an armed man.](#)

## **Lesson #03**

## **Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT**

**9/1/2022 Thursday**

Apparently, Bobby mentioned Joel Osteen and Babylon Bee said he was putting out a redacted Bible. He thought it was a real article.

In the final verse of the sluggard, which is v. 11, Solomon paints quite a grim picture. He reveals the inevitable and certain outcome for a person who is lazy.

Proverbs 6:11 [and poverty will come upon you like a robber, and want like an armed man.](#)

#### **The Similes of V. 11**

1. These two phrases each contain two similes.
2. This is a figure of speech which is a comparison of unlike objects connected with the word *as, like*. Both are persons.
3. These similes are used to make the condition of the sluggard more emphatic. But now we need to visualize what it means.

4. Each phrase compare a state of poverty or need with a certain type of person; a person that we have all experienced; and know their characteristics.
5. This is called a personification.
6. A personification is a figure of speech where an inanimate object or an abstract idea are endowed with human qualities or actions.
7. In the first phrase, a vagabond is a personification of poverty. The comparison indicated by the simile, so that they go together here. The personification tells us something about the comparison of the sluggard. We get a vivid understanding of the cost of the sluggard. That is like the poverty of the vagabond.

A dangerous assailant or an evil traveler or an vagabond. We know these people very well. We call them vagrants. They are the unnamed homeless persons sitting or sleeping on the sidewalk or in an encampment. They are the picture of inertia or idleness. We see them passed out, surround by filth and human waste. They have become a blight on many major cities. No one knows what to do with them. They are everywhere. They are given food, or shelter, or they try to; but they do not have a clue as to how to change the person from a vagrant to a productive human being.

These homeless make the simile here so easy to understand.

Not all sluggard will become physical vagabonds; in one sense, they are all a halack who are impoverished. That is a great poverty, even if they do have some employment. They often cannot hold a job because they cannot submit to authority. They are very anti-authority and they have no work ethic (the sluggard and the vagabonds). They cannot and will not work. No drive, no motivation, no work ethic.

This is a descriptive epigram about poverty overtaking the sluggard, as though he were inert. There is something called being lapped; the slow runner is passed by the fast runner. Sooner or later, it passes them up and embraces them.

There are homeless people who have mental problems; and some actually want to work. Some are drug addicts, they are drug dealers, they are alcoholics, by choice. They have no place to live. They are homeless. This lifestyle is attractive to some who are lazy and a misfit. There was one such person in Berachah. Many people tried to put him up, feed him; and he wanted to be on the street. No work ethic and he did not want to be under the authority. He never slept on the property. He chose poverty. He is a vagrant; it caught up with him and he liked it.

So many of those that we see on the street today fit the condition in soul and condition. This description enrages the advocates for them. In Seattle and Portland, businesses cannot even operate, as the homeless are allowed to live in front of the business. They would never put them to work or find them jobs because they don't want to work. They won't even clean up after themselves. They harm themselves and they are harmful to others. Regardless of what condition they are in, regardless of whether they live on the

street or in a mansion. They are a corruption in our society. They are here to stay. Many do not value work as a virtue. They do not see it as something as necessary.

A change of thinking can change them. Many do not want to change and will not change. They refuse any sort of rehabilitation. This first simile is very however.

Proverbs 6:11 ...and poverty will come upon you like a robber, and want like an armed man.

Poverty is a continuation. The sluggard is never satisfied, never satiated, never complete. They are missing something in their souls. The sluggard is never admired and has no self-respect. What is there to respect? They cannot look at themselves and find anything to respect. When you don't work, you have no stability. No equilibrium, no human self-esteem. You have no spiritual self esteem either. You have no personal sense of destiny in generation of promise.

This need is a life of emptiness and instability. Even the person who has all of the material things that you could imagine, but still has the poverty of soul. Wealthy people can be just as idle as those in the street. One must work to maintain wealth and to provide jobs for the wealthy.

### **The Mogen**

1. *Armed* is the Hebrew noun *magen*.
2. This word is sometimes spelled *mogen*. It is used as the symbol of Israel. It is a symbol for Israel.
3. It signified in Jewish literature, God as the protector or shield of David.
4. The basic meaning of this word is *shield*.
5. The need of the sluggard is the need of the man war.
6. It is not the sluggard who is the shield. It is his need, his poverty that is being compared to a man of the shield.
7. The warrior who is continually defeated is the armed man who is need.
8. So shield is a military term for a person fully equipped for battle. Resistance against the warrior is useless.
9. Need or poverty is the powerful warrior, against whom the sluggard is helpless. Wrong attitude.
10. In the condition of a sluggard, those who try to overcome the need fail. They are doomed to become overwhelmed with...
11. We are talking about believers and unbeliever. The unbeliever has no way to change this. You develop the lack of a work ethic. Rehabilitating from it is nearly impossible. The believer can get out of it.

### **The Armed Man and the Sluggard**

1. The need is like this armed man.

2. The need or the armed man attacks the sluggard and he attacks with great force.
3. Just as an unarmed, untained opponent can do in front of weaponized trained person.
4. Solomon is telling his son, this is what happens when to follow this out.
5. Poverty is pictured as a powerfully armed man. As long as he is in that condition, soul and internal, he can; he will take down the sluggard all the way. This is inevitable. He cannot resist the armed man.
6. The sluggard alone is responsible for this condition.

The same warning is found in Proverbs 10:4 **A slack hand causes poverty, but the hand of the diligent makes rich.** Negligent in work. The diligent hard worker will be rewarded. There are many rewards beyond financial success. That is what some consider rich to mean. The rewards, duty, honor respect. Acalades, promotions, we spend a good bit of our lives in work; and much less time in our avocation. And we deal with many people. This is a part of the satisfaction. That could result with reward in heaven.

#### **Rewards**

1. It can be monetary compensation, which is certainly important. Remuneration is part of work.
2. A comfortable living without need or necessity. Most of us have some sort of a comfortable living. Even those in poverty are in pretty good shape.
3. Producing an excellent job in one's profession is reward.
4. This is the self-satisfaction of doing things right. Raising up stable and normal young people. The reward to be accepted and esteemed among colleagues and friends. You can never discount this satisfaction from work. Not everything is purely material.

Pro 13:4 **The soul of the sluggard craves and gets nothing, while the soul of the diligent is richly supplied.**

The sluggard has cravings, deep-seated desires. Especially material things. He reaches for these things and he cannot attain them. Even if he hits the lottery, this is not a reward. People think that is the ticket to happiness and life. As soon as someone wins the lottery,

The person who says I will stay the way and keep my job; that would be wise.

The need that goes unfulfilled. For the believer, we may have desires and we do not. As believers, we have an entirely different perspective. We do not have to lose our perspective on life. There is no chance of the sluggard recognizing the deep cravings which he has.

#### **Nothing Comes to the Sluggard**

1. Because of his attitude and slack hand.

2. He will not do that necessary for success.
3. Need will always capture him, defeat him, and bring him to the state of vagabond.
4. He develops a terrible.
5. What he wants always eludes him.
6. Not true for the believer.
7. What he wants is forcibly removed from him by an entity more powerful than himself. The armed man that brings consistent need or poverty.
8. The armed man might take away by crime and/or socialism; and the man of need cannot escape. He embraces socialism. The sluggard is a socialist. This is one way to retain need. Individual theft or corporate theft.

Proverbs 6:11 ...and poverty will come upon you like a robber, and want like an armed man.

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT

9/4/2022 1Sunday

We are seeing less of a work ethic today.

Bobby wants to look at the lazy, undisciplined sluggard from a different point and then close out this study.

These people are self-destructive and they are a blight on personal relationships and on business relationships. A huge number of vagrants in our cities. People have no idea how to deal with all of the homeless in our cities. There is a great deal to learn from what we are studying. The indolent fools are easy to understand; and we can recognize their lack of motivation. We can also look at ourselves and evaluate our own motivations.

As we are able to apply divine viewpoint wisdom, we are able to stay away from those who are sluggards, who are bad influences. We sometimes make bad decisions and we should be able to recognize those people who are detrimental to our lives. Proverbs provides a full description of such people that Solomon is warning his son about.

Proverbs 6:9 [How long will you lie there, O sluggard? When will you arise from your sleep?](#)

Proverbs 6:10 [A little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to rest,...](#)

Proverbs 6:11 [...and poverty will come upon you like a robber, and want like an armed man.](#)

Proverbs describes here and elsewhere the sluggard, the lack of their motivation and lack of action.

Proverbs 13:4 [The soul of the sluggard craves and gets nothing, while the soul of the diligent is richly supplied.](#)



The sluggard gets nothing and so, he craves everything. He has cravings, he has needs, he has desires. He has a desire for many things which he wants but cannot achieve. The sluggard gains nothing but a continuing need and a state of poverty. These are brought about by his own bad decisions and his own thinking. He never learns anything. He wants, but he has no solution.

Proverbs 6:11 [and poverty will come upon you like a robber, and want like an armed man.](#)

The armed man is the need of the sluggard and he enforces his poverty. He cannot escape the domination of poverty. He is in a perpetual state of destitution by his own thinking and his own lack of motivation.

The soul which craves something, but can never have it, by their own doing.

Even a helping hand cannot improve his condition. He is, in fact, his own worst enemy. He craves what he cannot have.

#### **Summary Points**

1. The diligent, the one who works hard, gets fat.
2. Fat here means to be satiated, full; a metaphor.
3. Expatiated and satisfied with his or her life. That is the celebration of labor day.
4. Thus, in being fat, we are reminded of the reward mentioned in Proverbs. Gratification, happiness, satisfaction. Many are not happy with their work, yet it beats anything that the sluggard has. This is what we are mandated to do. We should not hate to get up in the morning. We thank God for each new day. This includes are labor.

If a person receives none of the intangible rewards in his soul, but resents the hard work, that is immaturity. The complainer is the sluggard, even if he is employed. You do not have to be unemployed to be a sluggard. Since work is an inherent part of God's plan. It is not to be denigrated or complained about or shunned. Success does not mean wealth. The sluggard is the man of shame and poverty.

Proverbs 20:4 [The sluggard does not plow in the autumn; he will seek at harvest and have nothing.](#)

He does nothing so he has nothing. This analogy fits so well. This was an agricultural economy dependant upon a good harvest. To these people, it was necessary for them to plow. Individual farming what was necessary. For their own families for their own table. They need to act at the appropriate time. A direct application of Genesis 3:19.

Genesis 3:23 [...therefore the LORD God sent him out from the garden of Eden to work the ground from which he was taken.](#)

Reading between the lines in Proverbs 20:4 If you are diligent, the harvest will come in and it will be enough. It may not be more than you need; it may not be the wealth that you want. But it will be enough. But,, the alternative is having less than nothing.

Proverbs 24:30 I passed by the field of a sluggard, by the vineyard of a man lacking sense,...

Proverbs 24:31 ...and behold, it was all overgrown with thorns; the ground was covered with nettles, and its stone wall was broken down.

Here is a man who does not think right; he has no motivation; he does nothing. It was completely overgrown. Nettles all over. Thorny; plants that should not be there. His stone wall was broken down. No fences, no cultivation.

The sluggard does not work at all with his hands; and he has nothing that he can pay a hired hand with. No sense at all. Foolish.

The sluggard does not look very far ahead. The dire results of his failure to do anything. He can see where he will end up. He will be and he will have nothing. He will be in need; he will be in poverty. He indulges himself, finding what he thinks is happiness in self-indulgence. His land is growing nothing; he does nothing; he has thorns and thistles. Unwanted plants; a perfect metaphor for a life that is devoid of hard, concentrated work. A thorny, unproductive life. It is not just him, but his family which depends upon him. Having nothing, doing nothing.

Broken families is one of the greatest problems in the United States.

In the larger picture, there is bankruptcy and destruction for the sluggard nation. Too many sluggards and the national economy suffers. Right now, we are in a recession, maybe heading for a depression. We are teetering on the brink of a real disaster. There are more and more sluggards out there. The field of the nation is beginning to be nothing but nettles and thistles. We are trillions of dollars in debt. It is a debtor society; a sluggard society.

Not working turns a sluggard into a beggar. The most obvious one is the street person, the vagabond. The cause has been a process of bad decisions from a sluggardly soul.

### **Closing Points**

1. The sluggard is at fault for not working as he or she should. Bob sees mostly men in the street, but there are women as well. They are at fault. They make a series of decisions to withdraw from the mainstream of society to do their own thing, to march to a beat of a different drummer. To tune in and drop out. Letting pleasure and laziness supercede good sense. Using drugs and alcohol to fill their emptiness. Once they are addicted to drugs and/or alcohol, their decisions are bad. Sometimes this take place early in life.
2. Instead of working, the sluggard becomes self-indulgent, concerned only for himself and his desires. He hates the successful, for it reminds him of all that he lacks.

3. He is self-centered lazy and lacks any self-discipline. That is the root cause of poverty. It takes self-discipline to work day after day after day.
4. So the sluggard is halak; a vagabond. The conquest; the armed man.
5. A strong work ethic is anathema to him; he cannot conceive of it. It has been developed in him. He develops this in his soul.
6. The sluggard proposes that the world owes him a living. The sluggard socialist. His mentality is, someone else will take care of me. He expects something else to take care of him, like the government. The taxpayer pays the bill. He continues to fall into a ditch of his own making. He ends up foolish and dependent upon others.

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT

9/4/2022 2Sunday

Proverbs 6:11 ...and poverty will come upon you like a robber, and want like an armed man.

We have become a victim society. And people, later in life, continue to be victims of their childhood. If you cannot find a thing to be a victim about, someone can probably find a way to call you a victim.

The sluggard is not a victim; he is not a victim of circumstance. He is not under low wages, or racial discrimination or climate change or war or bad home life; or any other excuses that society might give. Some of those might be contributing factors; and some may be defined as poverty.

The sluggard is not the victim at all. He is the sluggard, not willing to work, not willing to put himself out there, not willing to overcome handicaps or other difficult circumstances. It is just too hard for them to reverse course. The sluggard wants someone else to do the heavy lifting for them. The sluggard continually makes excuses for himself. He did not have the opportunity to succeed; that he is a victim of all the circumstances. Especially those who bring themselves out of abject poverty.

### What Does it Take to Escape Being a Vagabond?

1. This requires a change of thinking. The victim thinks like a victim; he blames everyone but themselves. How do you do this? It is not easy.
2. This change requires a spiritual renovation; a spiritual solution. You renovate your thinking based upon the thinking of Bible doctrine.
3. Then proceed to develop a hard work ethic. As doctrine changes your thinking, you begin to contemplate passages like we are studying. We begin to realize what the Lord requires of us. This country is one place where poverty can be overcome with hard work. You can live without being a sluggard. But the sluggard will not take advantage of the United States and the potential blessing.

The sluggard remains in poverty and need by choice.

### **How Should We View the Hard Work That We Are Mandated to Do?**

1. Work is God's design and it originates at the fall of man. God's design and mandate should not be hated or despised. This is for believers and unbelievers. There are plenty of sluggards among believers and unbelievers.
2. We have no right to dislike work or to shirk it or to remain unemployed by choice. Many people today have just stopped looking.
3. We must actively seek employment, even if it is not readily available; we must not give up. We do not throw up our hands and say, "Everyone else is on welfare; so why not me?"
4. Even if the employment is not your desired work, the job you are most suited for and would be the most interested in. You still do it.
5. You still remain employed, like it or not. You can look for new work while still employed.
6. It is never right to not work. I don't like my boss or my fellow employees. Never wise not to work. Not working while looking for your right job can easily become an excuse not to work. Pray, seek, knock. The ant knows that working is necessary to work to survive. No different for mankind. Work is the mandate of God; and a part of his plan. Divine wisdom demands you work; and you work with a great attitude.
7. We do our jobs as unto the Lord. That should preclude a bad attitude. We are always in His service wherever we are.
8. That is the greatest prosperity in the Christian life; being in the Lord's work in life in general. The real prosperity or life is the Christian life; that is the greatest life of all.
9. Service to God, which is divine good, is the source of the greatest and most awesome rewards. You never know what kind of activities will present themselves in your everyday life. People have such bad attitudes at work. Some would rather be anywhere else.

There were a number of people at the cement plant from Berachah. One person would read his Bible on break; but then he began to extend his break into work time. That guy turned out to be a pastor and a pretty good one.

There is a book coming out the Bible doctrine dictionary. 10 years in the making. An amazing reference.

Bobby is closing this out. Solomon pursues the subject of the sluggard to its final and miserable end. Destruction and oblivion. Remember the surety; he leaves that undetermined.

### **Surety**

1. The surety may escape the consequences of his act. There are ways out of that.
2. Solomon presents no such statement of relief to the sluggard who remains a sluggard by his own choice. It is a more difficult circumstance and more difficult to overcome.

3. Being a sluggard is an attitude driven by years of practice, habits and thinking.
4. Surety is a situation or circumstance which can be changed in a moment. Getting out of debt is not that hard, comparatively speaking.
5. The faulty attitude of the sluggard is much more difficult to subdue. It is not a quick process. If you look back, there has been a gradual shift of thinking. This is a day-by-day process. It does not change one's thinking overnight. It is like athletics. Whatever you are good at, it takes practice; lots of practice.
6. A change of thinking is the most difficult change that a person can attempt, if they even try. Many people are content to think the same way all the time.
7. How we think is habitual; a constant unless it is acted upon by a source greater than ourselves. People cannot change their thinking because they cannot get out of their own way. They get a self-help book and they change some minor things for a few days. But divine viewpoint can change you for a lifetime.

The doctrine of the ant becomes a reality in the life of a believer. One of the smallest creatures that there is, and one of the most hardworking. We see many in our nation refusing to work. There is no solution for such a decline. A great distance between the haves and the have nots. People used to come to our country to work hard; and today, many come to take advantage of welfare benefits. We have an increasing national poverty except for humanistic, social justice solutions, which are not solutions. There is no solution in that. Our society becomes more and more divided. We are seeing both pushing and pulling each other, green and need, pulling our country apart. The solution is spiritual. Exposes bad decisions, bad motivations and bad actions. This engenders a permanent change in life. This includes jobs which may be distasteful.

This is the very practical application of this chapter, money and its acquisition of same.

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT

9/7/2022 Wednesday

The topic is the evil troublemaker; and there are a lot of them anywhere you go. We can recognize some of them. We can see the obvious ones. The dishonest ones; the liars and cheats; and others who are not quite as easy to identify.

Sometimes we cannot help but interact with such types; they are unavoidable. Understand what your obligation is, what you can and cannot do with troublemakers. They are called worthless, wicked troublemakers.

### Introductory Points

1. In this age in which we live, there is the question of the existence of evil at all. Many question whether that exists. This is surprising to us; but those who believe that have a humanist ideology.
2. They refuse to blame people or their decisions or their actions.
3. In their view, there are only manifestations of evil which are blamed on environment and circumstances; but they do not blame people themselves.

4. In their view, there are external factors, beyond one's control, which cause evil to occur. For many of them, it is a matter of circumstances.
5. That removes the possibility of inherent evil in the heart of mankind. They cannot agree that the heart of mankind is evil. Again, it comes from circumstances and external circumstances. Logically, if there were other factors in life that could have prevented this great evil.
6. These few verses are the exposure of the evil that lurks in the mind of mankind. It is not external at all.
7. We all have a nature, a fallen nature, a nature that we inherited from Adam from the very beginning. When Adam sinned, we all sinned. It is passed down to all of us. We have a nature which produces a temptation to evil. We sometimes accept it. We are not inherently good as a people. This is why the humanist thinks that man could evolve into a person who is not a creature of war. The underlying premise is that man is inherently good. Fix the environment and life will be great.
8. There is not excuse other than our own will and the bad decisions that we make in the face of temptation and circumstances. We have no excuse.

Do we still commit evil as believers? Of course we do. We still sin.

Herein is presented the sin nature of man and its evil results. Only one person has been born without sin.

Proverbs 6:12 [A worthless person, a wicked man, goes about with crooked speech,](#)

They spread their perversity. They are worthless, wicked and perverse. These are all pejorative words. They are certainly despised by God.

There are five phrases: winks with his eyes, signals with his feet, points with his fingers, continually devises evil and spreads strife. This can be found in vv. 13–14.

The first three seem okay, pointing, winking and signaling. We have to keep these thoughts within the context. The second two phrases are unquestionably wrong. And prior to this, they are wicked, evil people.

#### **The Five Phrases and Evil People.**

1. All five phrases are characteristic of an evil person who is to be avoided. These are not to be close friends, spouses, etc. It is worrisome that someone with doctrine hooks up with such people; and most of the time, they are influenced in the opposite direction.
2. These three verses do point out various behavioral features by which an evil person can be identified. There are many other sub-categories.
3. These characteristics are ones that Solomon holds up as a warning to others.
4. These verses make certain controversial principles very clear.

5. There are evil people in this world who choose to be evil and choose to do evil. There is blame by others to just circumstances.

Proverbs 6:13 winks with his eyes, signals with his feet, points with his finger,

Proverbs 6:14 with perverted heart devises evil, continually sowing discord;

#### More Points

1. Where there is sin, there is evil. And some reject sin as a true Biblical action. How can you say there is no sin when it is all around you?
2. It is people, individuals who are sinners. Aren't we all sinners?
3. Sinners perpetrate all kinds of evil. So have we all.
4. Evil is the result of sin. People think that mental attitude sins do not affect anyone else. And they do affect other people. There are mental attitude sins which have the reactions of others.
5. Evil is the result of sin. Genesis 8:21 this goes back to youth. We have always had this nature. In Adam, we all die. Don't take this that evil is inevitable and you will always perorate evil.
6. It is not circumstances, it is not environment, it is not racism or any other external fact which creates sin and evil. It is us.
7. People themselves are depraved and we create the evil.
8. That is the Biblical picture of the fallen human race. Save the planet by not drilling for fossil fuels. It is impossible for man to live in peace.

When you are growing spiritually, you can resist some sins.

A thought began with Hitler that he became antisemitic. A lot of people sinning produces a lot of evil.

The satire of Joel Osteen's ministry. Many leave out portions of the Bible because it does not fit the worldview that they have.

Some passages are not quoted, like Romans 1:26. If you do not accept all of the Bible, you end up with evil. When we pick and choose, all we get is the result of human good.

If we inherently good and evil is all external, then there is no need for the gospel.

People know who they are; even if it is hidden from others. People can delude themselves with a facade of good works, but if you are honest, you know your own sins, weaknesses and failures. We know them, all of them.

How can the Bible condemn me or anyone? When we remove some Scriptures, it all becomes evil. You cannot hide sin and then encourage everyone. The gospel is the greatest encouragement.

When the Scripture says it, we are bound to teach it. Or how about marriage between one man and one woman only.

### **There Is a Sin Nature and We Do Sin**

1. Scripture reveals the evil side of mankind. It has to. We cannot simply pick and choose. We do not get to redact what we do not like.
2. Scripture reveals the evil side and that character does not fit with the theorized progress of human evolution. But we are not.
3. Man is not getting better. That is what the humanist refuses to see. But how can you look around this world and say we are getting better?
4. Humanism becomes their only encouragement in life. Can you imagine being encouraged by everything going around you?
5. If they reject Christ, they must substitute; they accept only positive humanistic thinking.
6. Many prefer and uplifting message that man can save man. We cannot.
7. God is not paramount in their thinking. They are debates to the cosmic system and opposed to the Word of God.
8. Thus the divinely inspired Scripture is rejected as truth. All of Scripture is what God intended for us to know; and none of it should be excluded.

Bobby challenges us to listen to the news and see if you can spot the redactions.

Proverbs 6:13 [winks with his eyes, signals with his feet, points with his finger,](#)

Proverbs 6:14 [with perverted heart devises evil, continually sowing discord;](#)

## **Lesson #03**

## **Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT**

**9/8/2022 Thursday**

Bobby notices the headlines. He looks at the headlines. Pastors battle skyrocketing pandemic. From a publication called *Religion*. The article coincides with what Bobby taught last night and tonite.

Many pastors do not want to be controversial. So they exclude portions of the Bible. They are actually teaching untruth. We like to compare Scripture with things that are taking place today.

What happens to us is, we become spiritually self-sustaining. We do not become dependent on circumstances in life. Teaching doctrine is a solution to individuals and... A staggering 42% of pastors have considered leaving the ministry. Bitter divisions about COVID and politics. Pastors are looking for human counseling, where they should be teaching that which makes the believers spiritually self-sustaining. We are in a real divided politicized world. Pastor feel pressured to take positions on every imaginable topic. Unprecedented numbers of pastors are thinking about leaving. Abandon their profession. What do they think they are doing? Why are they in the ministry in the first place.





### What Are Some of the Attributes

1. He walks around with a lashing tongue filled with implacability and a perverse mouth.
2. He has a malicious lying tongue, filled with approbation and power lust.
3. He has the evil of inordinate ambition and a vicious
4. Inj other words, a perverse mouth is a self-centered arrogant person who , as the scripture says, always speaks more highly of himself than he ought to.
5. He promotes himself by maligning an
6. So he is a firmly stablished trouble maker, a false witness who utters lies and a spreader of strife.
7. They viciously attack Christians and Christian doctrines.
8. He is an agent of destruction.

They promote evil causes which are in direct oppostioni to the Scriptues. That is a perverse mouth.

Proverbs 6:13 [winks with his eyes, signals with his feet, points with his finger,](#)

Proverbs 6:14 [with perverted heart devises evil, continually sowing discord;](#)

**Lesson #03**

**Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT**

**9/11/2022 1Sunday**

Eucharist September 11, 2022

[But how can a man be just before God?](#) (From the book of Job).

So many think, being nice and doing good things; being nice to one another.

Joseph came to buy grain in Egypt. Joseph's cup was placed in the sacks of grain. Soldiers were sent after them. They were brought back. "What is this deed that you have done? Don't you know I practice divination?"

the brothers did not know how to get out of this dilemma. But they could not; they stood condemned before Joseph. Only Joseph had the solution and the key and the authority to find them innocent. Unless Joseph showed mercy, could the brothers.

We are condemned for a sin which we did not commit. When Adam sinned, we all sinned. We all stand condemned before God. We also have a genetic sin nature inherited from Adam and we stand condemned before God.

Ultimately, the brothers were exhonorated, but not through anything which they have done.

The good news is, all men can be justified in the eyes of God. When a believer in Christ was justified, the believer receives justification before God. We must be acquitted and accepted as if we had kept the Law. The government may pardon a criminal.

the Bible is very clear and leaves no doubt as to the source of justification. Joseph's brothers could only be justified by him. They could not justify themselves.

The pharisees were listening to all these things and scoffing, and Jesus said, "You justify yourselves, but what you are is detestable before God." It is hard for man to learn that he is not capable of doing one thing

proud selfish arrogant human nature rebels. It is pitiful to see men and women attempting to be saved by their own good works. **If Abraham was justified by works, he has something to be justified by, but not before God.**

Our righteousness is imputed by God. Abraham accepts what God does for him; Abraham is credited with righteousness. Abraham is found free from the guilt of sin and justified before God...not by what he has done. God acquits only those who are in need of it.

**But to the one who does not work, but believes in Christ, his faith is credited to him as righteousness. God justifies the ungodly. Being justified by His grace, we would be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.**

There must be a basis for God declaring us righteous. Romans 5:9 **much more than being justified by His blood, we would be saved by the Christ.** The demands of God's righteousness have been met.

Christ became legally responsible for our sins. Through this substitutionary atonement, Christ provided us with His righteousness by taking upon Himself our punishment. God is free to justify the sinner. God is therefore free to impute His righteousness to us; and God is free to reconcile us to Him forever.

The Lord's personal righteousness is credited to our account. And this is not because we have earned or deserve it. It is never any self-righteousness that we add.

The resurrection of our Savior from the grave is the proof that our sins have been forgiven and the God the Father accepts from God the Son His substitutionary work.

We often do not comprehend the importance of the truth of resurrection. This reveals that God is for us. It is consistent with His Own justice.

Proverbs 6:12 *A worthless person, a wicked man, goes about with crooked speech,*

Democrats and Republicans find one another as being wicked and worthless. Almost everyone can agree that those who have gone down in history as evil or wicked. Others are so classified for being sexually immoral. Some wicked are arrogant concerned only with themselves, at the expense of family and friends. \

2Tim. 3:2-5 *For people will be lovers of self, lovers of money, proud, arrogant, abusive, disobedient to their parents, ungrateful, unholy, heartless, unappeasable, slanderous, without self-control, brutal, not loving good, treacherous, reckless, swollen with conceit, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, having the appearance of godliness, but denying its power. Avoid such people.*

If you get involved with such evil and criminal, that influence will certainly bring you down. Our passage defines specific characteristics. We are to stay away, avoid, shun. *A worthless person is the one who walks with a perverse mouth, who winks with his eyes, who signals with his feet or points with his finger.*

Beliyyal. The first word for worthless in v. 12. Bobby likes the translation *troublemaker*. The there is *aven*, the word for *wicked*.

#### **Points on V. 12**

1. *Aven* means, *trouble, sorrow, wickedness, wrongdoer*.
2. A grammatical point, because of its location in this verse.
3. The two adjectives are side-by-side, and they describe a person, one type of person. So they are grammatically parallel.
4. That means, worthless and wicked have the same basic connotation, even though they are different words.
5. We will call this person a Belial-aven man. He is directly connected to the evil of the cosmic system.
6. The cosmic system is Satan's system which opposes God in every step of the way. The cosmic system is evil.
7. It is a system of evil propaganda; lies and humanistic deceptions.
8. In other words, this is a person with a perverse mouth. One of the characteristics of the worthless wicked man.

#### **A Description of this Person**

1. He will speak the lies of the cosmic system to whomever will listen.
2. He is the counselor of evil and corruption.
3. He is the spreader of all that is anti-God.
4. He also has a malicious tongue filled with approbation and power lust.

5. He has a vicious competitive streak. There is competition in school, sports, etc.; but this person has a vicious competitive streak that is indicated by boasting and self promotion. They will tear down others as well.
6. He promotes self my maligning, judging and gossiping. Often they are hypocrites.
7. This is a firmly established troublemaker with a lying tongue who is also a false witness who utters lies; and a spreader of strife. 3 of the 7 abominations belong to this person. Lies, deceptions.
8. Overall, this perverse mouth is an agent of destruction. Sins of the tongue. Very concentrated.

We all occasional indulge in sins of the tongue; but this person does this regularly and constantly. We might find this person in certain positions of government. They lie to their constituencies. They maintain their power through deceptions and conspiracies. They stand against the rule of law. Anarchists, marxists, socialists. They attack Christians and Christian doctrine. They counsel ruin, and they dupe fools. He is a lying recruiter for the cosmic system. He is a herald of humanist propaganda. This may be done consciously or unconsciously. The Christian can have the same mouth; this is when the believer has no doctrine and no wisdom. This is not limited to the realm of secular society.

This is found in the denominations which incorporate humanism or syncretism. They will redact Scripture or they will try not to offend anyone. In essence, they are accusing God; and God sees it as degeneracy. Bobby is a reflector of God's standards. Our world is filled with such people who speak and teach lies. We see this in education today. There is a constant battle for the souls of children today. It goes on and on in our society. This all comes under the category of the perverse mouth.

Proverbs 6:13 ...winks with his eyes, signals with his feet, points with his finger,...

There is a wink between those. There is a malicious sign. But there can be an evil part to this. Sometimes an evil connotation as well.

### **The Wink**

1. Winks is the Hebrew verb qarats.
2. It means, *to pinch, nip, compress*. It is the compression of the eye, which we call a wink. It is a bodily movement.
3. The wink is a type of sign language directed toward a coconspirator.
4. In this case. It is done as a sinister sign. A trait of the Belial-aven person.
5. This sign is a signal to others of a deception, which goes right along with others of the same persuasion.
6. It may be a signal of a disruptive plot, developed through a lie, through a perverse mouth.
7. A plan that is shared between one or two people which is deceitful and must be kept under wraps. A little wink; a knowing wink. Under the table. Truly a plot; injurious to others.

8. To any look or gesture that is put on; and is therefore, put on, a form of duplicity.
9. It is a way of making unpleasant hints or suggestions.

Solomon reveals in Proverbs 10:10 [he who winks the eye causes trouble](#).

This is a parallel meaning to what we are studying. It designates a person who is a troublemaker.

This is a sneaky gesture. It is underhanded. It excludes those who are not cognizant of what activities are actually going on. This includes the person to whom the wink is directed. A sneak is a good word for this winker. This usually indicates some cowardly, backstabbing activity. We may have been the subject of someone like this. The person with the perverse wink. They might roll their eyes in disapproval. Little clandestine gestures. The others may see this and get the gesture. They hide behind some sweet facade and they present a righteous exterior. Many people are like this.

Others use their eyes to spy to find dirt on someone else. And when they find some violation that they are looking for or they make up something; and they wink when they say something and those who are in agreement agree. This conspiracy even in churches. We are in a church for spiritual growth. We should be encouraging; not backstabbing.

Mental attitude sins are sometimes projected by these signs. Churches have split thousands of times for a perverse mouth and a silent wink. So many troublemakers; those hidden sins, that can do so much overt damage to others. These winkers. They only look at the outward appearance. They locate others around them who also have a perverse mouth and they work together to destroy others. This is a part of the insidious character of the worthless-wicked person.

Today some say, everyone has some value. Maybe they are winkers in one respect and do good things on the other side. There are worthless people in this world. This describes who they are.

We are sinners with a sin nature. The only thing which takes us out is to grow spiritually and to utilize rebound. So many churches have split. Berachah has split up in the past.

Bob received many attacks in the past from the Belial-aven types. If you are the object of something like this, don't worry about it. Do not sweat it. Unless you decide to retaliate or you become their opponents doing the same thing. We can also ignore what they do and triumph over them by doing nothing in return. They are your protector. God is our rock. He does this through your soul.

All of these terms are going to be defined by the Thieme Bible doctrine dictionary. All in about 2–3 weeks. They have worked on this for 10 years.

no class

### **Lesson #03**

### **Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT**

**9/15/2022 Thursday**

no class

### **Lesson #03**

### **Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT**

**9/18/2022 1Sunday**

Bobby leaves Berachah Church 8x a year to teacher. Each group is unique and each one has a thirst for the Word of God as we do. He was in Michigan. There were some younger ones at this conference in Michigan. Many of those kids were 3<sup>rd</sup> generation of families a part of the Michigan Bible church. They have been brought up by their parents to love the Word of God.

Have you ever been called worthless, perhaps because you have repeatedly failed to do what you were supposed to. Were you a procrastinator. Some might be called worthless for not demonstrating good character. Or have you ever called someone a sluggard.

If you have never said anything like this, you may have thought it. Criminals may rightly be called worthless and even wicked, because of their criminal activities. Worthless is belial. The word for wicked is aven. Worthless and wicked. We can designate this one person based upon these two words with a hyphenated term. They can be called the Belial-aven; such a person being a scoundrel, good for nothing, etc.

This designation is elaborated on in vv. 12b–14. He is also described as perverse in his heart; he spreads strife. The perverse mouth of v. 12 is the person who seeks the lies of the cosmic system. Every part of the cosmic system is a lie, even if it reflects human truth. This person also has a malicious tongue. The perverse mouth also promotes self; gossips about others, maligns others. He is a firmly established trouble-maker. A lying tongue; a false witness who spreads lies. The first characteristic of this man is, he counsels ruin and to dupe fools without discernment and without wisdom.

The next character asdic. He winks with the eyes, qarats. In our context, qarats refers to any look or gesture that is put on, that is pretended, that is phony, that is divine establishment captive, Double dealing; even treacherous. It is a way of making unpleasant hints or suggestions a wink always includes two people. The person who initiates it and the one who receives it. This winking person represents a devious, secretive underhanded hypocritical dishonest person. The wink in Proverbs 6:13a is a sneaky gesture, which is one of the worst of words. That excludes those who are not privy to its means or activities. It is meant; the sneaky person hides the nefarious purpose that he is plotting. It is always inclusive toward the one receiving the wink. Sneak is a good description of this winker. He works behind this other person's back. Cowardly, backstabbing type. They often build up themselves and it usually indicates a signal of self-righteousness as well. We are both this way and we are better than anyone else around us. A special elevation in life. This is not a nice circumstance, as it may appear at first. The sneaky person is projecting something; mental attitude sins by their winking gesture.

These wingers are very arrogant. They are mean-spirited. They are inordinately competitive. They will best you in any way that they can. They are very superficial. Bobby is describing something which is very unattractive. These people are easily offended in the self-righteousness. So many people easily offended today. They are self righteous. They are better than those who offend them. So they gesture a lot. So many babies today in the realm of politics and culture. People are apologizing for speaking the truth. There is nothing in the world that should offend you. We understand the sin nature.

Bobby taught in Michigan the failure of David. It was an abject fear that led him to some problems in his life. There are many offended people in this world.

Bobby had a friend whoh was a sneak. It took him some time to figure this out. He learned this the hard way. They are the ones who betray confidences, allegiances, friendship. While using these confidences, they ingratiate themselves to other people. A backstabber, a hypocrite, a snake.

Teens who resent their parents and they hate the rules and mandates. These are designed for their future. They must have enforced discipline so that they might later apply self-discipline in their own lives. Their sneakiness cannot continue. It becomes a pattern, a habit in life. The rebels become snakes, making fun of their parents behind their backs, winking at their friends. Sneaking around against their parents' wishes. There is a steep price to pay for such a person's disobedient lifestyle. The parent is at fault if they do not explain the reasons for their rules. Teaching children this is teaching them what is right or wrong in life. You must also exhibit love at the same time.

Ephesians 6:1 **Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.**

Ephesians 6:2 **"Honor your father and mother" (this is the first commandment with a promise),**

This is a law that comes from the Lord. This obedience is of the Lord. Children do not come by this obedience naturally. Parents have to teach and exhibit authority-orientation. Something that few children are learning today. Sometimes using fair and loving discipline when necessary. This is something that many are not doing today.

Bob always said, "It hurts me more than it hurts you." Bobby did not believe it then; but he knows that is true now. Bobby knew that his father cared about him. Children do not come by this naturally.

Exodus 20:12 **"Honor your father and your mother, that your days may be long in the land that the LORD your God is giving you.** Deuteronomy 5:13

Loss of land and loss of life occurred as a result. The generation of rebels who faced Moses when he wrote this. Prep school does not substitute or replace doctrinal teaching at home.



Romans 1:28–30 And since they did not see fit to acknowledge God, God gave them up to a debased mind to do what ought not to be done. They were filled with all manner of unrighteousness, evil, covetousness, malice. They are full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, maliciousness. They are gossips, slanderers, haters of God, insolent, haughty, boastful, inventors of evil, disobedient to parents,

we see these depraved minds over and over again in the streets of America. Slanderers, haters of God, those who reject Bible doctrine. Ignorant, hateful, boastful.

#### **These Who Are Disobedient to Parents**

1. These are the sneaks who give conspiratorial winks to their partners in crime in favor of anti-authority.
2. They appear to be obedient, but they are liars and hypocrites behind the scenes.
3. These are confused, depraved people who bow to no one in authority, not even God.
4. That is what anti-authority arrogance does. Teens are in the rebellion mode of their lives. Regardless of the outcome, parents must teach. There are plenty of winkers in this life. They are worthless and they are wicked.

### **Lesson #03**

### **Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT**

**9/18/2022 2Sunday**

Proverbs 6:13 ...winks with his eyes, signals with his feet, points with his finger,...

We have so many sneaks in our society today. They have no integrity; they are sneaks, politicians who wink at their fellow legislators concerning their lies. We will hear all kinds of ideas, promises and lies. There are plenty of sneaks who do not mind saying one thing, and doing another. The internet is made for sneaks. It can all be done without being to identify the source.

Cat fishing. An example of someone who is very sneaky. The anti-authority children. Kids also are sneaky and they are bullies and they bully other kids. They do this in a way that cannot be seen. They exert control over other kids. They wink at others in their circle of friends, who approve of the bullying. They too are sneaks. Now there are cyber-bullies. And those with winking eyes as children who frequently carry this over into adulthood. They continue winking in their office cliques, church cliques, social cliques. The winker is a self righteous person, who often takes offense at anyone who challenges them. They are winking trouble-makers. They insinuate things which are not true. The winking is done silently; with deadly overt results, although it may not be seen.

These winkers are mimes, using body language of ridicule, and they attack with attitudes of contempt, inordinate competitiveness. These are the Belial-aven persons. They bring pain and suffering to all in their periphery. In their misery, they like to see others in the same misery that they are experiencing. They feel better about themselves in a moment. It cannot last. They are miserable people. They can only get so much juice out of making others miserable. They are so familiar with the subject; they live in it; they wallow in it.

My son, avoid these winkers; they are not your friends. If they ridicule others to you, then they will ridicule you to others.

On the one hand, they wink to you; and at the same time, they wink to ridicule you. Character matters a great deal when it comes to friendships. Especially the close relationships. A way to failure in life is bad company. Who are your kids hanging out with. Bad company influences bad decisions, and bad decisions limit future options.

Then the Lord saw that there was wickedness on all the earth...

Maybe other pastors should remind their listeners, rather than just encouraging and uplifting, they should make their listeners aware of those who will do harm. The health and wealth gospel; God will give you your heart's desire, if you just do what He wants. God gives you His plan, whatever this entails in His service.

Pastors should preach this simple proverb. [The one who winks his eye produces evil; and the one who knows him should depart from him.](#) When he is with you, he will speak to you with great flattery. In the end, the winker will slander you. He is your enemy because he leads you away from the spiritual life to whatever else that person is into.

Especially people traps. They can be the worst of traps. You do not recognize those who point and wink. All pastors should have a little Solomon in us. And we should know that there are evil people who mean us harm. Everything is not going to be rosy and happy. Our life is not exactly what you want; but it is what we want when we reside in the plan of God no matter the circumstances.

The spiritual life is not outcome driven. It is attitude driven. It is not about good or bad circumstances. It is about a relaxed mental attitude toward life and the application of wisdom to life. It is your attitude toward life regardless of the circumstances.

Adversity is inevitable; stressing out is optional. You need to have the attitude of the spiritual life. We can deter...

So many people who think that you feel something and that is the driving of the Holy Spirit. The mechanics are necessary. So many do not know that this is a way of life. They are woefully ignorant. They are not taught. They do not know the spiritual life. It is all about how they feel and the outcome.

The great heroes of the Bible. The great men and women of the spiritual life. Lives filled with difficulties, yet they have a message of hope and blessing. Moses 40 years of adversity and people teaching. David had monumental failures in his life bringing difficulties to him. Hosea, who had to marry a prostitute. Isaiah had to preach to an entire nation about their downfall. Esther and what she went through. Being brought into a harem and the dilemma of the destruction of her people. Paul lived through tremendous difficulties.

We have the ability to live through adversity and do fine. Our lives are attitude driven.

Now we understand the winking of the Belial-aven type. What about their feet? He also signals with his feet.

Proverbs 6:13b ...signals with his feet, points with his finger,...

The feet are the instruments of moving for a person. They indicate activity.

### Signal Is Malal

1. Literally, malal means *to rub, to scrape*.
2. Scraping the feet is a sign or signal that the feet make. It is a sign or signal of the Belial-aven type.
3. It is the sound that the feet make when moving over a surface.
4. Thus, the Hebrew lexicon suggests that he speaks with his feet, by its movement. What does that mean with regards to evil? What do the feet say? Obviously, Solomon tells us that the feet of the troublemaker has a message that we need to be aware of.

### What Running Means

1. We can clarify the meaning by going back to Proverbs 6:18, *feet that run rapidly to evil*.
2. This is the signal that is exclusive to the feet. It cannot be understood in any other way than the feet.
3. This is how the feet speak to us. They run, in a certain direction.
4. In this case, toward evil. The feet always move toward evil; toward worthlessness.

### Final Points on Feet

1. It is a rapid movement, immediately attracted to and swiftly pursuing trouble.
2. This is a person quick to follow the lusts of his sin nature. This is all manner of evil. They run to any of it.
3. Their life will be characterized by a lack of self-restraint.
4. They have a strong inclination for inciting defeat, treachery and wrongdoing. A quick march to trouble.
5. Wherever there is trouble, that is where they show up.
6. They rush headlong into sin. Always looking for trouble to stir up or to be involved in. They want others to be followed. They are like organizers like a mob, inciting the mob to a feverish pitch. "Here is the cause," and the cause is evil. We have seen a lot of this. Inciting and moving toward evil. Leading them to a mindless activity that they would never consider. They are stirring up trouble. They are anti-the rule of law. They are destructive. They are the consummate quick troublemakers, always moving in the wrong direction. Always away from the spiritual life.

7. So many people who have been positive toward doctrine have followed feet that which run to evil and they go right with them. Others are led by them, and they don't know where they are going. They have left their spiritual life behind. Solomon: do not follow those feet!

You need to have discernment in order not to follow such feet.

## Lesson #03                      Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT    9/18/2022 Wednesday

The worthless person, the wicked person (Belial-aven). Solomon in vv. 12–14 is warning his son to stay away from this sort of person. And so should we all. Solomon knows to do this is a recognition of such a person's qualities and characteristics. We need the discernment; we need a criteria to exercise discernment. Solomon uses 7 descriptive phrases, so that anyone paying attention knows to avoid such a person. He will give you much more trouble than you reckoned for.

### Recognizing Such a Person

1. This is the one who speaks the lies of the cosmic system. He is a liar; with a perverse mouth. You can turn on almost any newscast to see the mouthpiece for the cosmic system.
2. This person has a malicious tongue that maligns, gossips and judges others. That is perverse and he is nasty.
3. He counsels the paths to ruin. Unable to distinguish the path of unrighteousness. This is when you cannot find the path of the spiritual life.
4. They have no wisdom to distinguish such a one. If you don't stand for something you will fall for anything.

The second characteristic is, this guy winks with his eyes.

### Winking

1. Winking is a message being passed, a secretive gesture between two knowing conspirators.
2. Therefore, in this context, the winking person represents a devious, underhanded, hypocritical, dishonest person. Also a sneak.
3. The sneak hides whatever nefarious purposes that he is plotting. Never out front; always hidden.
4. He works behind another's back. Who has not had such a person behind them.

Teens are often sneaky; and they will sneak away to places which are potentially harmful. They associate with other sneaks. They sneak out to find those same associations. Certain politicians wink at their co-conspirators as they sell others on their fakery. A lot of winks and a lot of empty promises. If you have enough discernment, you know they cannot keep these promises.

The internet is made for sneaks and bullies. Wherever there is a group of like-minded, self-centered people; they are the winkers who insinuate things which are not true. They reveal their own mental attitude sins. You take part in this when your sin nature moves in the same direction.

**The Third Characteristic Is, *He Signals with this Feet.***

1. Feet are the mode of movement for each individual person. An army moves on its feet.
2. So metaphorically, the person reveals himself by the movement of his feet.
3. This is a person who quick steps to evil a double-time march.
4. Proverbs 6:18 he has feet running rapidly to evil.
5. The feet follow the lusts of the sin nature to all manners of evil. The feet direct the direction.
6. Wherever there is trouble, that is where the feet make haste to show up.
7. They rush headlong into sin, always looking for trouble to stir up.
8. They tempt others to follow. "Follow my lead" or "follow in my footsteps." There are so many with this type of running feet.

Marxism thrives where people are moved by the evil philosophy of revolution. The emotional dupes; the loss of freedom; and so many believe that if we could just institute this system, that we could make it work in this country. It is a flawed system; a humanistic system that will never work.

Socialism is just a slightly less viral form of communism. The socialist believes in the collective; and it rejects individual freedom. Our nation is being stirred up by trouble-makers in order to gain and maintain power. They divide and they destroy as they go, whether they know it or not. Such is the dilemma that we face as a nation.

A call for consensus is misleading; they want divisions and chaos and separation. They believe that the United States is an evil nation.

Their fundamental truth is, everything is relative; there are no absolutes. The means that they use are justified as a means to an end.

Bobby was talking with Gary Watson in Michigan; the conclusion being, as believers in Jesus Christ, advancing, we have a front row seat, a rocking chair to watch all of it unfold. We can see exactly where the feet are running or where they are going. We have a front row seat to history; so we can enjoy it.

There are Belial-aven even in church congregations. They are also very quick on their feet to stir up divisiveness in church congregations. Some want to get rid of the pastor or others in leadership positions. We do not run to activism; we should be running to Bible doctrine; and the Belial-aven types run away from it.

If you know history, we know that we have one slaughter after another taking place. And we are not involved unless we are soldiers, airmen or seamen.

These are emotional types, and they want to be emotionally reinforced.

Believers can also get involved in so many things. But when you are involved in these movements, this is syncretism; doctrine mixed with something that is humanistic. Believers can also be involved in criminality. The ends never justify the means. They're quick to acid discord among believers or in the nation at large. Their fast movements give the gullible, those who are ignorant, without wisdom, without considering the motivations feet running to evil is thoughtless movement. Their legalism fits well into the category. These people can be readily identified by their feet; and should be avoided.

Fourth description: who points with his fingers. No doubt, you thought of the one-finger salute. The pointing is not a vulgar momentary burst of emotion toward someone who irritates you.

#### **What Does Pointing Mean?**

1. The Hebrew verb *yarah*. That is how it is translated
2. It usually means to throw or to shoot as an arrow.
3. You want someone to pay attention.
4. Some gesture with the fingers.
5. As a metaphor, for revealing a cogent point for argumentation
6. They are in some way instructing you, pointing it out.
7. *Yarah* also came to mean *to teach*; pointing something out.

1. The trouble maker is pointing directions down the road.
2. Thus pointing is a picture emphasizing the trouble that he
3. Leading the way.
4. Not only that, but teaching the way of trouble, which he is all too familiar with. You learn a subject much more if you instruct in it.
5. He wants to run to it and take others with him.

Bad company wants to lead you in the wrong direction.

There is a pointing away from the spiritual life. Even if this has a good reason. When you point, you are pointing in the wrong direction; and you are also setting aside the spiritual life in order to follow these wrong things in the wrong direction. Be careful that the one you marry does not push you in the wrong direction.

Aren't we all searching for happiness. But this is beyond the ability of others to resist. It can be very subtle.

1. The finger is deceptive; will packaged for sale. Very attractive.
2. Because so much of the temptation seems so innocuous, so every day, so normal, so conventional in the time in which we live. It is even more subtle. It is also so accepted by society. It has become so mainstreamed.
3. It is promoted by much of society.
4. Anything that relegates the spiritual life to second place or third place is cosmic system thinking. Are you strong enough to resistg.?
5. Discernment and wisdom are necessary in order to resist that wrong direction.

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT

9/19/2022 Thursday

The wicked man points with his finger.

The Air Force academy has abandoned the words man and dad. In the Bible, the masculine gender is used, when the reference is to both genders. The word to point is to stretch out the hand for the purpose of pointing.

### The Finger Pointer

1. Pointing is a figurative picture, emphasizing moving to trouble down the road and to a place of trouble, in the direction where the fingers lead.
2. So not only pointing toward this place is this person, but they are teaching the way of trouble, which he or she is all too familiar with.
3. Thus, he is quick to point out trouble and quick to run to that trouble and even faster to accompany anyone who would go with him.
4. The finger pointer is the recruiter for the cosmic system. He is recruiting; the leader in humanist, anti-God, anti-divine establishment propaganda. It is a propaganda mill; it is the mill that spins evil. With think of Satan and his plots as always evil, terrible. Satan's plots and machinations is often designed for hood. This is his world and he wants to govern it; he wants to rule in the place of God. He wants to show that he is capable of ruling like God. But everything that he tries, every scheme, always ends up evil and a failed attempt. This finger pointer is a recruiter for this system.
5. He can be very convincing; his fingers are very convincing fingers because his attractive lifestyle points the way. That is hard to resist.
6. He is also a charismatic example.
7. He knows very well how to connect with the trend of our sin nature. He is an expert at it. He knows how to point the way; he knows what your weaknesses are. He takes advantage of them.
8. His directions are hard to exist. He presents such an agreeable charming exterior; happy circumstances. That reflects Satan's exterior. These are a facade; they are not real; they are not true.
9. That is the incidious and deceptive nature of the cosmic system that this finger represents.

Doctrine points in the opposite direction. It points to wisdom. To doctrinal decisions. Once you are led away from doctrine, there is no other way to go than the direction of the pointer. It must not be ignored or put aside, even if these are legitimate pursuits that are necessary in life. Making a living, recreation, raising a family. But anything that relegates the spiritual life, whether legitimate or not in the human realm. This does not make any of these things wrong; it is simply a matter of priorities. The spiritual life enhances every area of life. The spiritual life is the attitude for that routine of work.

Discernment is necessary to resist the pointing finger. Without this discernment, we will follow the Belial-aven person.

### **The Belial-aven Person**

1. The Belial-aven person will send the naive, the ignorant, the unsuspecting; or a willing subject in the wrong direction. He will give them bad directions. Your GPS is all screwed up.
2. And he will teach the fool the ways of evil. It is not only direction, but it is instruction of how to get there.
3. He initiates the gullible into a perverse world.
4. Or he will reinforce that wrong route.
5. The finger pointer will participate in the ruin. Partners in crime, if you will. They don't just say point; they say follow me.
6. That is where the feet running rapidly to evil combines with the pointing finger, the result is inundation in the cosmic system.

### **The Meaning**

1. The troublemaker's fingers call attention to what should have been left unnoticed and untried.
2. The finger is suggestion at its worse.
3. This is a choice. The finger points out a phost of pleasures; and they become bad choices. Those choices are not easily overcome or removed. It is not easy to retrace on that road.
4. When the soul takes in the garbage of the cosmic system, it is not easily emptied or scrubbed.
5. Doctrine will always accomplish recovery. It will always put you back on the right way. It is a painstaking fight against a pattern of the sin nature which you do again and again.

The worthless-wicked one is the road sign to evil and wreckage. He points the direction of your weakness; the direction your sin nature wants to go. Our sin nature is susceptible. As an example, we might think of children who are experiemtning with narcotics. The parent knows the possible results of this experimentation. The kids may justify it by saying, everyone is saying it cool. The friends point the way to a train wreck. They think, why not follow them. What harm would it be to try it? Bobby saw many of his friends who wanted to become part of a group. They were willing to. Peer pressure. The fool points the way



and the fool follows. There is always the possibility of addiction; and there is always the possibility of fetal. Drug addiction is epidemic today. It is a finger pointing in a certain direction that kids are willing to follow.

The soul emptiness. Drugs, alcohol, and sex, which follow the same pattern. It may be called recreational, which is a misnomer and a lie. None of it is recreational it is destructive, no matter what it is called. And all other pleasurable things become more pleasurable after taking drugs. Pleasurable destruction is pointed out. Why shouldn't I grab that pleasure; it is so commonplace today. Single parenthood is the norm.

All of this is seen in the movies all of the time. Society promotes random sexual activity. And it has become the standard for identifying love. Many people get married because the sex is good. All of this is evil pointing for repercussions in life. Many who go down this path of addiction either do not return or it is a long time for them to come back from their addiction.

1. To reject the direction of the sign posts of the cosmic system highway. But that takes something. It is not easy to do.
2. It take prior knowledge to identify the highway and a prior knowledge of Bible doctrine to have discernment and wisdom.
3. The soul filled with subjectivity and emotions is a soul in danger of falling for self-centeredness.

Bobby wonders if Solomon explained this stuff in greater detail. These are great metaphors; they describe how easy it is to make a bad decision and to go down that way.

Too many Christians neglect and ignore that guidance of Bible doctrine. It is easy.

The staff said, do not mention any pastors name anymore. Too many do not teach Scripture; or they leave out scripture that they don't want to cover.

Outside pressures from the cosmic system that we all face. It leads us into bad decisions.

### **Making the Right Decisions**

1. Show strength of character when you are under pressure, even when you must stand alone—especially today. When you are steeped in Bible doctrine, you stand out. How you think and what you say stands out.
2. That is developing moral courage. It is the ability to make good decisions, even when no one else does. To stand alone. You develop an inner happiness. Bible doctrine or the wisdom of divine establishment. A client nation has a lot of divine establishment.
3. That development of moral courage is a must for living the spiritual life. It is the result of the spiritual life.

The spiritual life is making the right decisions. Moral courage and is the right approach to cosmic system temptation. Those who say, "I need someone to be with me because I cannot stand being alone." Loneliness can be particularly difficult, especially being away from Berachah Church. There is very little like-mindedness

the families of believers have to take up the slack and teach truth; and let the Lord handle the rest. Loneliness often points you in the wrong direction. Otherwise, you will follow a finger somewhere and it won't be good.

Kids will have many invitations to make bad decisions. But there is that alternative. There is misery and discontent leading to more bad decisions.

Bobby saw 30 or 40 kids in the Michigan conference. That is a positive sign. That is pointing a finger in the right direction.

## **Lesson #03**

## **Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT**

**9/25/2022 1Sunday**

The most obvious of the 3 descriptions of the worthless, wicked man. He winks with the eye (deception); his feet move in the wrong direction, that people follow; and the one who points with his fingers. He gives a direction to go. Someone, a friend, an acquaintance, a family or anyone else associated with you, can direct you toward the evil thoughts and activities of the belial-aven person. There are many things in life that we might enjoy, like making a living and recreation. Anything that distracts from the priority of the spiritual life, is someone pointing in the wrong direction. And certainly any susceptibility to any of the temptations of the sin nature. Not only is this person pointing the way to a worthless wicked attitude; as a road sign to trouble. They present a picture of a pleasant, enjoyable lifestyle. It seems to be an attractive lifestyle, but it is a facade. Push the gullible into his perverse world. The Belial-aven person points the way and leads the way. The one who follows this course has no resistance.

A prior knowledge of doctrine through spiritual advance. That is our only resistance. A soul in danger of succumbing to the pointing finger. Too many churches are not providing enough information to resist the pointing finger; in fact, so many point the direction out with the church's finger. Hence reversionism characterizes following the finger. The cosmic system recruiters. That pressure produces emotional instability and leads to bad decisions and bad actions. Children are the most susceptible. We are paying a terrible price for 2 generations who have been pointed in all sorts of wrong directions. Going down these wrong roads can have lifetime effects. The danger of peer pressure leading them, rather than their parents or an adult with good standards. We see this in the breakup of the families; the destruction of the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> divine institutions. Children grow up with no one who is an adult to guide them. They get involved in all sorts of problems and pressures. Or parents who do not teach. It is parents who must teach authority orientation today; along with love. These are the things which must be taught. This must be done in love. Such children follow the fingers pointing in the wrong direction.

Bobby was born into Berachah Church. As a teenager, he grew up in Berachah as well. He had some friends in Berachah, his teen friends at that time. Some of them pointed down to the road to drugs. The drug craze; the acceptance of drugs in society. These were kids in the church. They refused the teaching that they needed. Their parents were often preoccupied with other things. Or they were anti-doctrine themselves. Those kids had parents who were critical of the ministry at Berachah. So the kids rejected it as well. They were more interested in what others teens were dealing with at the time. Bobby can think of 4. One addicted to heroin; one became homeless and died in the streets; one committed suicide, one messed up his mind with LSD. All of them were believers in Jesus Christ, but they did not have doctrine in their souls. They took the road to disaster and that is exactly what Proverbs 6:16 says. The finger pointed down the road to disaster.

We all know that some kids will try things. It seems inevitable and there were so many things to try. So many fingers pointing to so many evil opportunities. Those with discernment, who follow the fingers pointing towards Bible doctrine. If they go the wrong way, they will recognize the doctrine which is in their souls. There are people in this congregation who followed the right road as a result.

Doctrine always points in the correct direction of living the spiritual life. Problem solving devices overcome any bad decisions while maintaining spiritual momentum. Those who don't know any of the right ways; the fingers point to garbage and that is the direction in which they go. They follow the lead of the strongest troublemaker.

Some grow up this way; and they have no proper direction. Watch the election to see where the finger is pointing.

It is okay to walk into your child's room and check it out and find out what they are doing. Until they are trustworthy, you have to keep an eye on them. You have to explain what you are doing. Teach applied wisdom to them.

When you exhibit your authority, you also show them love. Let them understand that this is all about love. They can understand it. Without an explanation, there is no learning process.

If you reveal that you have wisdom, then people will look to you for wisdom and guidance. That also provides a meaningful way to provide the gospel to those who recognize this in you.

They will use the spiritual resources which you have and then make good decisions based upon spiritual strength. From 1965 for a few years, sat in the teen class, it is a perfect example of how to lead very impressionable kids with Bible doctrine. This is the warning of Proverbs 6;13.

Believers sharing the happiness of God is a problem solving device. This continues to grow as the believer grows. Not affected by circumstances. In the world, circumstances drive happiness; and in the spiritual life, doctrine in the soul is the key to happiness.

Finger point is a way used by politicians to blame others. Bobby hopes we have the discernment to know who is truly at fault; or what about the problems themselves. Pointing the way is the direction to the problem. The problem is, where does it go. Cosmic system is great discontent; for the Christian life, happiness is not maintained by circumstances. As in, you will be happy if you have this or do that. For the believer in Jesus Christ, happiness is an attitude. It is sharing the happiness of God.

Teens are so impressionable; and they are so confused about what brings real happiness and what happiness is. And so they search for it in many different ways and many different ways. For teens, it does not come from parental disobedience (which some think that is key to their happiness). They too often just follow what their friends do so in rebellion. It is not the road to their independence. It is not the life of permanent happiness or contentment, but it is the way of turmoil, beginning at a young age and it carries over into adulthood. No authority-orientation is a difficult attitude to overcome. It starts early and it starts in the home. It begins with the authority of the Word of God. This is the divine norms and standards implanted in the soul. We have it when it is implanted there. When the bad decisions begin to mount up, then we have that to fall back on.

There is the entrenched notice that the right circumstances or people will make a person happy. This is indicative of the thinking of teens and some adults. This is the person who follows the belial -aven person.

#### **True Happiness**

1. True happiness is not made or manufactured by us.
2. Happiness is a persistent attitude in life derived by spiritual advance. That is the only way for true contentment. It is all in the soul.
3. The believer should never confuse real happiness with various stimuli in life. Real happiness is not about stimuli. They might be enjoyable for the moment, but they do not sustain us in day-to-day living.
4. These things are fleeting and temporary. They are dependent upon fun or exciting events; or outward conditions. It is stimulation; momentary. Such a search often finds the opposite of what was intended. No doubt that stimulation and pleasure are a means of temporary happiness; but they do not take you through anything in life.

The cosmic system has no spiritual life. It offers nothing. It is simply based upon conditions in the world. What can Satan do or foment. Nothing to do with a spiritual life. Counterfeit religion is still dependent upon conditions. Christianity is not about the conditions around you; but we have a relationship with God. Satan's propaganda is something that we see every day: money, public acclaim, material things, sex, travel, health; the roads to happiness. Every one of those is false. What is your attitude with day-to-day living, despite all of the things that we have or do not have. What a frantic, futile search that is. They become weak, confused and unstable, susceptible to the whims of that person. That is not the way to possess real happiness. A release of...? You can only

be stimulated for so long. Then it is, move on to the next party, the next event, the next objective. But happiness becomes elusive as the stimulation decreases. That is when the disillusion begins. Those things no longer deliver happiness. There will be too much downtime of no stimulation, no parties; and they find the details of life empty. So the searchers just face the unexciting routines of life. No stimulation there. The search goes on, ever more frantic in the same direction.

Stimulation, routine, stimulation, routine. That is not happiness. Most of life is routine. The spiritual life is the source of true happiness in life for the believer.

Jesus Christ demonstrated for us the idea of happiness of the spiritual life. He was alive for 30 years; He had routines in life. He had happy times; stimulating times. Fixing our eyes upon Jesus, the Author and Perfecter of our faith.

Ironically, the very things that appear to be happiness, are the very things that can make a person most unhappy. This is often demonstrated by those who have much, but are desperately unhappy.

How many Hollywood stars have everything, and they are miserable or they commit suicide or they get into drugs. They are empty, even though they have fame, fortune and anything that they want.

You carry true happiness in your soul, wherever you go. Circumstances do not make you happy; attitude makes you happy. It is not the power of positive thinking, as some pastors teach. It is all about your spiritual advance. That is where your attitude comes from.

So many believers have the security of eternal life; but so many of them grope through this life just like an unbeliever. They go in whatever direction they are pointed to. A tranquility of soul characterizes the believer every moment in this life. Nothing in this life can equal that. Even if you had all those things. The working of the mature believers problem solving device to share the happiness of God. What else can be offered in this life that is better for the believer in Jesus Christ?

There is only one way to respond in the bad times; to sit on the porch of your house, a front row seat to what is going on in this country today...not to be upset, but to be interested in what is happening.

We have a few months of elections coming up; lies and promises. Watch it and it is a test of our spiritual condition. Our spiritual life will be tested.

## **Lesson #03**

## **Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT 9/28/2022 Wednesday**

The world is filled with worthless, wicked people. Based upon what we have studied in vv. 12–13. Why would any believer want to go down that road? Without question, it is attractive; it is attractive to many, including believers. It is a very tempting bait for any of us. Satan has many temptations. Satan will offer us money or anything. If money is a

driving force in your life, pleasure, social life, sexual life—all kinds of stimulation. Inside the cosmic system, then they are Satan's tools. There are many temptations to lure us into Satan's cosmic system. Doing so is going with the flow. People have no idea what their purpose is in life. Anything that excludes the spiritual life is Satan's plan of the human race. Anyone, believer or unbeliever, can succumb to the temptations of the sin nature. It is a tough thing for those who are searching for some form of happiness in life; and they search for it. Happiness becomes a fleeting and a futile search. Happiness depending upon the circumstances or the person. People and circumstances can give us moments of joy, moments of happiness. True happiness resides in a persistent relaxed mental attitude in life. It has everything to do with your attitude in life. The believer should never confuse true happiness with the various stimuli in life. These things cannot sustain us in our day-to-day lives. Circumstances that make us happy are fine; but that is only intermittent.

### **The Search for Happiness**

1. The search for stimulation in life, those things which make us happy, those things that give us joy—often the search finds the opposite of what was intended.
2. Without question, stimulation and pleasure provide the means for temporary happiness.
3. But those happy circumstances do not carry you throughout life. There is plenty of adversity which is adverse to happiness.
4. You can only be stimulated for so long; and then you must move on to the next party, the next event, the next thing to stimulate you.
5. In the meantime, happiness becomes elusive and it fails to satisfy. When we are truly stimulated, that is fun and it makes us happy. It can be a high; but there will be a low.
6. What a person seeks as happiness fails to deliver. The disillusionment with life follows. So many people who appear to have everything in life. Houses, cars, fortune, fame, all of it; and there are those who turn to drugs. Their social lives are a frantic search for happiness. And so many who see psychiatrists or commit suicide.
7. This is what brings on a frantic search for happiness. But in that constant search, there is going to be too much down time. No parties, no pleasurable activities in which we can find permanent fulfillment or satisfaction. People find that the details of life are not what they are touted to be so many think. If I could just be in that house, that ideal house. Inside can be found the routine of life. This will not be enough stimulation to suit them. The frantic search for happiness becomes more intense and eventually more depressing.

It is the routine that we spend most of our time in, that is real, true, persistent happiness. People have contentment because the contentment is found in their souls. That is the difference. That is the difference between the mature believer and the rest of the world. There is the attitude of joy. This happiness of God; the incredible enjoyment of stimulating activities and routine. This is called the happiness of God. It is available only to believers in Jesus Christ. So we should take advantage of that.

This world looks at Christians and decide that we are dull and there is no happiness because we are not doing bad things. We are learners of Bible doctrine. We think with the mind of Christ. Christ is a very interesting subject. Jesus had moments of great happiness during His life. Good times with His friends and family. This culminated in the most awful experience in history. Jesus never lost the contentment in His soul, not ever. It is the working of the mature believers problem solving devices which allows him to share the happiness of God.

### **Having the Happiness in the World**

1. Sharing the happiness of God is this, the enduring state of inner peace, confidence and contentment that results from knowing God. Being inculcated with His thinking. We are to have His thinking.
2. As believers, we have available to us the very mind of Christ from the Scriptures. This is the most unique book in all of human history. It is not a textbook of science and history, although those things are in it. It is a textbook of God, composed over a millennia and 40 authors, and they agree on it. What is amazing is, it is divinely inspired. Any other way is just making up whatever. To know God is to love God in all of His attributes. This is the greatest life that we could know.
3. This is the same thinking which brought Jesus peace, tranquility, and contentment during His entire 33 year life on this earth, including the agony of the cross.
4. Therefore, this unhappiness is unrelated to any detail or happiness in life. Who would be happy on the cross? No one. Many believers were put in the collisium and torn apart by animals.
5. This is when the believer, having this contentment and happiness, know how to get along with humble means and how to lve in prosperity.
6. So Philippians 4:11–12 is a statement of contentment in whatever circumstances.
7. This inner happiness is described in 1Peter 5:8. An inexpressible joy. It is in your soul and you know when you have it.
8. It is experienced to the maximum by the believer who reaches spiritual maturity. That knowledge of the Lord is how we have a spiritual life. This is how we share the happiness of God. Contentment and satisfaction. Best demonstrated...spiritual autonomy.

### **Spiritual Autonomy**

1. Spiritual autonomy is living by one's own independent thinking based upon divine viewpoint.
2. With divine viewpoint being paramount in our lives, the mature believer can can apply Bible doctrine. More consistently in adversity than adversity.
3. Spiritual autonomy strengthens the believer's self control and self-restrain and that word poise (which Bob taught Bobby). For years, Bobby would be asked, "How's your father?"
4. When Bible doctrine instructs and points the way to the plan of God, and believers depend upon it.

5. Doctrine points in the opposite direction of the cosmic system. Where the worthless wicked person points, Bible doctrine points the other way.
6. So that is the application of doctrine. Sharing the happiness of God; sharing the happiness of doctrine in all circumstances. In spiritual autonomy, we can share the happiness of God. It is ingrained in our souls. It is just who we are.

Poise, you don't fall apart, you don't break down. What a concept!

Bob was castigated for calling believers names, like reversionists. They are as likely to turn other towards evil as unbelievers.

Job 15:35 They conceive trouble and give birth to evil, and their womb prepares deceit."

Colossians 2:8 See to it that no one takes you captive by philosophy and empty deceit, according to human tradition, according to the elemental spirits of the world, and not according to Christ.

All the rules and regulations that they added to the Mosaic Law. They were the opposition to the grace of God. Paul knows about what he speaks, as we was a major legalist at one time.

Not according to the traditions of men.

2Peter 2:14–15 They have eyes full of adultery, insatiable for sin. They entice unsteady souls. They have hearts trained in greed. Accursed children! Forsaking the right way, they have gone astray. They have followed the way of Balaam, the son of Beor, who loved gain from wrongdoing,

reversionists have been pointed away from the Christian life. They are not taking in Bible doctrine as we are. It becomes less and less valuable; less and less important to them.

Satanic doctrines, the doctrine of demons, the demented path of Old Testament Israel. These passages can refer to national leadership as well.

Isaiah 3:12 Those who guide you, lead you astray, and take you down wrong paths.

This is a description of political leaders.

We are not evolving into better people. There will never be world peace. There is no utopia. God preserves the planet; we do not. Underneath all of this are people who want power.

**Lesson #03**

**Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT**

**9/29/2022 Thursday**

No class



At this point in our study, we have examined some horrendous examples of these trouble makers. We have combined two words, the belial-aven to refer to specific types. The most sinister, the most vicious and most malevolent is the false teaching of that future time of the Tribulation. The future dispensation of the Tribulation. This is the yet-to-be completed dispensation of Israel. The dispensation of Israel occurred prior to the 1<sup>st</sup> advent of Jesus Christ. When Israel in the Abrahamic covenant, that was the promise. They were the first client nation to God.

The Age of Israel began at the Exodus, when the children of Abraham left Egypt. This time ran to birth of Jesus Christ. Then, for 33 years, there is the dispensation of the Hypostatic Union; and now, we are in the dispensation of the church, which has gone on for 2000 years. No one knows just how much longer this will continue. When will this end? It will end when the Lord decides for it to end. Jesus will return to receive us; and then occurs the dispensation of the Tribulation.

We are going to study some of the worst Belial-aven types in the Tribulation. Daniel 9:24, when Israel was in Babylon, there was this prophecy. 490 years where God would allow for Israel. The very week of the crucifixion was the end of the 483 years, and there were 7 years remaining in the dispensation of Israel.

Palm Sunday ended 483 years. There are 7 years remaining on the dispensational clock for Israel. At the end of the Church Age, the Age of Israel will be continued and concluded. The 2<sup>nd</sup> advent is when Christ would return.

Jesus warned of this tribulational wicked teachers. They would guide many down the path of falsehood. For false Christs and false prophets will arise, who will lead astray, if possible, the elect or the believers. "But take heed; I have told you all of this in advance."

all Church Age believers will be present during this 7 years. No one knows the time that the rapture will occur.

Do not think that Jesus is about to come, and this will be our escape. We are not looking for a way out; we are looking for a way to serve the Lord. The rapture is certainly something that we look forward to. It could happen today; and perhaps 1000 years from now.

The Tribulation will commence with no believers in Jesus Christ at that time. Not a single believer on the earth. There will be no restraining ministry of God the Holy Spirit. No operational client nation at that time (1Thess 4:17-18 & 2Thessalonians).

Once the Tribulation starts, the first half of the seven years, there will be relative peace on the earth and relative prosperity. There will even be some religious tolerance. At the same time, there is tremendous evangelism at that time.

Mid-Tribulation, Satan and his demons will be cast down to earth; and they will go after the Jews. If Satan can destroy God's promise, then he can show God to be flawed. This is why Jews have been persecuted throughout history.

The final 3.5 years will collapse into the worst time of human history ever. One thing which makes it so bad, there will be wicked evangelists of Satan will be out in force. These attacks are mainly going to be toward believers. Those who point to evil. If you think there is false news today and false doctrine in churches; but this will be overwhelming. They will be blasting the world with false information. They are cosmic system pawns who point the way toward destruction. This will be utter destruction. The Lord will return and wipe them all out. Their false claims will be accompanied by charismatic words and miracles. Similar to those performed at the 1<sup>st</sup> advent. So the tribulational phonies will point their fingers in the exact wrong way. Yet all of the miracles will come from the hand of Satan and his demon-possessed minions. They will be hard to resist. They represent the great pleasures and attractiveness of the cosmic system.

They have failed to understand the doctrine which God has given; and these fools can be directed toward all things false.

#### **What Lessons Have We Learned from this Passage?**

1. We must refrain from being conduits of evil which adversely affect other believers. That is the great danger that we might become a propagandist for the cosmic system. Winking, walking and pointing.
2. Bobby is not urging people to become a legalist; or hypersensitive or highly judgmental. Or to use your voice and time to lead others in Christian activism.
3. Leading activism is tantamount to winking, walking and pointing toward the cosmic system. That is the great propaganda in the churches today.
4. Do not entertain deceit or hypocrisy. Propaganda leads to mental attitude sins. Much propaganda is based upon mental attitude sins. We will point the way for other believers to follow the wrong paths.
5. Your signals, your finger pointing, your influence on others must be by wise words, discernment, that derive from what we have been taught from Bible doctrine. From what is inculcated in our soul.
6. Do not direct others down the paths of humanism, the influencers of the rest of the world. We have no reason to point any believer down the path of humanism. We are far beyond that.
7. We must maintain divine viewpoint while rejecting human viewpoint. After all, what common ground do believers have with unbelievers? Or what harmony does Jesus Christ have with the cosmic system. We have nothing in common; we have truth and they have falsehoods.
8. We point the way to truth rather than the falsehoods of this world.
9. Do not become embroiled in the cauldron of mental attitude sins, which so easily encumber other believers. If you do, you cannot effectively use faith rest. Why do you want to turn those away... The cosmic system types cannot solve problems; or they solve them temporarily but things crash down on them. Our circumstances

are based upon a new attitude in life. The change is who you are. We can live with a relaxed mental attitude. We can only preclude being influenced is to have truth ingrained in our souls. Using problem solving devices, and being led by the Word of God. This is becoming spiritually autonomous. Based upon our wisdom and discernment. We do not need the pointer. We know which way to go.

V. 14 continues with more obvious characteristic of the Belial-aven man.

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT

10/2/2022 2Sunday

The final verses about the belial aven person. 3 general descriptions of the troublemakers.

Proverbs 6:14 ...with perverted heart devises evil, continually sowing discord;

### Initial Points

1. Solomon moves from the external conflicts to the internal ones.
2. He moves to the heart, which is the center of all this trouble making; treachery and wrong doing. The heart is the mentality of the soul.
3. The descriptioni of the heart, which is the center of thought and attitude, results in actions. The devising of evil.
4. It is perverse. That word carries a lot of baggage.
5. It shrouds the heart in darkness and evil. Satan's cosmic system. A heart of darkness.

Perversity is tah<sup>e</sup>pukôth (תַּהֲפֹּקֶת) [pronounced *tah-h<sup>e</sup>-poo-KOHTH*].

What is perversion. Very little today is thought today as being perverted. We think our freedom is the ability to chase after any perversion that we want. Freedom must have a set of standards in order to survive. Today, it is, do whatever you want. What feels good, do it. What feels good now, may not feel good later. There will be repercussions and that is natural. God turns them over to their own desires. It is a perverse, perverted dead end.

This coincides with pointing, and various other kinds of movement.

There are some perversions today that many would agree on. Most would agree that child molestation is the very definition of perversion; and sexual acts with a minor. Homosexuality is promoted today as being a viable lifestyle. Anyone with a negative positioni is slapped down immediately. Perverted acts of perversity all begin with a thought. All perversions begin in the mind of the person. They do not happen by happenstance. It foments in the mind over a period of time. Perverse imaginations; which is a lack of real standards. That promotes these perverted acts.

Bobby is told by others in the prison ministry, that the general predators never change their thinking or rarely change it. Therefore, they have these urges for all of their lives. These

are the most incorrigible of criminals. They are the most devious of them all. A criminal profiler that Bobby has read. These sexual predators. It does not matter how much time they spend in prison. They are back on the hunt. Much criminality is based upon perversion of thinking. Our laws are often altered to remove certain acts as crimes, in order to make such thinking more acceptable. Eradicate crime by making it legal or by not enforcing it. That thinking is a perversion of justice. We are degenerate in many ways. We are degenerate in many ways. We are inherently fallen human beings. Those who control it are those who have standards to override these notions.

A perverse thinker is a person who thinks with the standards of cosmic thinking. Rejecting Bible doctrine and embracing humanism.

Going along with defunding the police promotes criminal activity; with no governance of law. There are some types of perverse thinking, which involves devising of evil.

#### **Devising Evil**

1. The nourishment of mental attitude sins like jealousy, malice, hatred, certainly stirs up evil and perversity toward others. This the precursor of devising evil.
2. This perverse heart carries us one step further in the annals of evil.
3. Now it is not just thinking but plotting and executing evil. Begins as a thought and continues as an action.
4. To devise is the Hebrew verb *chârash* (שָׂרַח) [pronounced *chaw-REHASH*]
5. We go from the thought to the plot to the action.
6. This is a plot resulting in some deed of evil. Thinking evil leads to wrongdoing. This is the one who has the perverted heart and devises evil; and then spreads strife wherever they go.

#### **Devising Evil**

1. Jealousy is often a reaction to someone or something. Or you don't like them because they have what you don't.
2. Bitterness often travels with jealousy.
3. They begin the devising of evil. Defaming activities. A wagging tongue; a slashing tongue.
4. Jealousy may lead to plotting the demise of another person; gossiping, lying, winking the eye and pointing the finger; maligning.
5. It is those sins of the tongue which intend to remove a person as a rival or as an opponent. You go behind their back to remove them in a perverse way. This happens where one person covets the success of another. Lawsuits are often filed based upon slander and defamation of character. Murder-suicide; an even worse outcome of jealousy and anger. A pure evil act of self-centeredness. There are many results of perverse thinking.

Another mental attitude sin, hatred of a person, group, or even a nation. Same circumstance of evil. Hatred is rampant today. It causes bodily injury to the object of one's

hatred. This can be of an individual, a group or toward an entire nation. This can lead to many conflicts at home, in the military, or anywhere there are more than one person. It works out in actions. Hatred is an underlying cause of malice. Going postal is hatred. Hatred of another race is a matchpoint of violence. Hatred of Christianity results in violence. Marxist revolutions are fueled by hatred. This gives rise to plotting to destroy the nation and groups of people in the nation. This can be violence in the streets and the loss of freedom.

We must also remember that hatred can be an overused word as well, when it becomes used as a political tool. The real hatred is on the side of those who accuse others of hatred. Is there racial hatred? Of course there is. The result of such blanket hatred is the loss of freedom. The woke mentality. The Belial-aven of the political world. The list of mental attitude sins that devise and execute evil is endless. Evil devised from such a heart and carried out. His heart or her heart is a workshop to fabricate, to prepare the covenant of evil.

Thus, wherever the Belial-aven person goes, he spreads strife, he sows devisiveness.

### **Strife**

1. Strife is the noun madown.
2. It means contentiousness.
3. So it fits with the understanding of thoughts of evil converting to contentious actions of evil.
4. That is provoking two parties to discord, argument, verbal conflict. Here we find the verbal abuse of society today. It may also convert to physical conflict and violence. Here is the process. This is exactly what we see today in our nation. This is the process of losing freedom and the nation. It comes from cosmic system activities. This defines politics today and their results. The politics of hatred. Contentiousness in the nation. It also leads to violence in the streets. It leads to general criminality and dishonesty in our society.

Bobby's wife tells him every dishonesty being the foundation for the lawsuits. They will go on the stand and lie to get it to pay it off. I want mine because everyone else wants theirs. Based upon hatred of those who have. V. 14 defines exactly that.

A question for the contentious saved for Wednesday.

## **Lesson #03**

## **Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT 10/5/2022 Wednesday**

This is very applicable, this study of wisdom; very applicable to our society today in the United States.

We have studied 7 characteristics of the Belial-aven person. The final characteristic is, he or she spreads strife; madown. The practical aspects of this single Hebrew noun today. There are so many things to explore today.

### **Madown**

1. It means *contentious*.
2. It is contentious as an activity. Perversity in the heart and devising evil. It fits very well. The person a perverse heart is thinking evil.
3. Strife is converting those thoughts from evil to evil actions.
4. That means the contentiousness provokes two parties to discord, to argument, to conflict. Every day in our lives, there are verbal arguments. You can turn on any news and there are verbal arguments; and sometimes, this turns into physical conflict. This is a description of our national condition today.

This leads to contentiousness in our government, in politics, in economics, in ideologies, and among people in general. This is on many levels with many issues.

Who is right and who is wrong in their contentiousness? Both cannot be right. Only divine establishment and divine viewpoint holds the truth. All else is relative. Human viewpoint is relative. There is never wrong in divine truth. All else is cosmic system propaganda. Satan is the father of lies. His system spreads strife. The cosmic system is the definition of contentiousness.

What the political left spreads today, socialism and even Marxism is purely human viewpoint. Bobby will spend some time on this word as related to Marxism and socialism. It is all about human viewpoint. Marxism survives. It is an ideology of contentiousness. It is all about strife; it is all about striving. The political left is spreading that today. That contentiousness is the perverted of freedom. It is an attempt to impose that ideology with no dissent. The strife of humanism can never lead to the salvation and deliverance of the human race. That is the overall premise of humanism. Anything without God cannot save or deliver the human race.

The thinking of this Marxism ideology is translated into activities into separation type behavior. The greatest enemy of Marxism is Christianity. No good crisis is allowed to go to waste. That is the name of Marxism. You use a crisis in order to gain power and ascendancy.

### **Humanistic Strife as an Outgrowth of the Sin Nature**

1. For these humanists, strife is good. We think of strife as being difficult and divisive. But for the humanist, strife is good. They are propelled to tyrannical power.
2. They believe strife can be used for the good of mankind. This is the opposite of Proverbs 6:14. Some want to use it for their own purposes and their own power.
3. The sin nature of mankind always precludes the result of good happening as a result of strife.
4. The sin nature itself, which we all have, as we are all in Adam. We all have Adam's nature. We are fallen therefore. All the human race is that way. We have a marked advantage. We can advance to spiritual maturity is a change of thinking. We grow spiritually and gain divine viewpoint. Strife is not our goal.

5. The sin nature is a nature of contentiousness and strife and Marxism cuts it loose. That is the brilliance of Marxism. They use our sin nature against us. This is why it will never succeed.
6. Likewise, the perverted thinking of Christians is manifested quite often in Christian activism. That translates to the divisive strife, the protests, the confrontational activities in the streets.

### **Abortion as an Example**

1. Note the strife which has come out of Row v. Wade. It was just kicked back to the states. It has been a Christian activist crusade to appeal this law.
2. No matter which side you are on, Bobby is not trying to make the argument, there is no doubt that the fabric of the nation has been further torn to pieces over this issue. It has become a political football.
3. We see verbal confrontations, mass protests, assaults at an even higher intensity, and this is used as political ammunition. That is a result of the appeal; it is strife.
4. Strife over this subject has been going on for years. They used to blow up abortion clinics. Something confused Christians did.
5. We have a appearyric victory.
6. It appears to be a success but at an unacceptable cost.
7. What damage; divided even worse today. We have a church which has lost its true mission. Many churches have gone after political change, and this is a failure.
8. In fact, strife further divides and plays right into the hands of cosmic system thinking. There was a professor in Portland who attended every anti-abortion rally and he got arrested many times and it did no good.
9. Christian activism accomplishes nothing. We are not a political entity. That should not be our purpose.

When we attempt to change the world as attempted by Christian activists, they are in a free fall. There is no Christian growth happening. God does not honor such tactics of activism. There is no Christianity in it. The besmirching of the Lord Jesus Christ in a humanistic crusade. Does this attract people to Christianity? The is no doctrine in that. Even against the great Roman empire, Jesus was not an activist. He was not political. Jesus faced the Roman authorities; and they chased Him down; and they arrested Him.

The Lord's great enemy was the legalistic religion of the Jews, the pharisees and the sadducees. Only the spiritual solution of the cross could remedy that legalism. The humanist, the Christian activist is...

### **The Purpose of Christians**

1. Our purpose as Christians is not to attempt to change the cosmic system. Many Christians want to change the evils of this world. This is putting the cart before the horse. Using humanistic means is the mistake.

2. This is not the road down which we should go. The Word of God defines our mission as believers. One man helped to end slavery in England; but this was not his thrust. He did not destroy the government or the church; but his focus was on the Greek language, stuff which we still use today.
3. Humanistic changes to the cosmic system are always an impermanent futile attempt. Only Jesus Christ is an eternal change. Only Jesus can effect a humanistic change.
4. We retreat from divine mandates if we are involved with humanism. So many people in this world think that humanism is the only alternative for the human race. To them, there is nothing else. They think that only humanism can change and fix the planet. Marxism is humanism. Bobby will explain to us how someone can believe that Marxists think that they can fix the world.

The world is filled with humanists; and they will never reach their ideals. They think that they will progress to a human utopia.

#### **The Failure of Humanism**

1. Thus humanism and those who want to reform the human race will fail.
2. It is inevitable. It sounds good; they have some good programs. People are not smoking as much because we convinced them not to. They have taken up drugs instead.
3. Humanism rejects God and Christ; they have to. They oppose God in every respect. Anything which is opposed to God is humanism. The human race has nowhere else to go except to reject God.
4. Humanism cannot overcome the sin nature of man; they cannot save mankind. They are promoting tremendous strife in order to get what they want.
5. Only Christ can change mankind. You have no way to change and nowhere to go except humanism.
6. God's plan both personal and for the church and for the client nation is the only real progression in this imperfect fallen world. God is perfect; His plan is perfect. When we follow His plan, we are on the right road.
7. God's plan is to change us from inside out.
8. Only God through His Son can change the souls of those who believe in Jesus Christ. Real change is not from activism. Real change is individual change. That is the only permanent change...what happens in your soul.
9. Humanism can never achieve permanent results for utopia for the human race. They can never reach this goal. All of those ecologists, they think that there is something that they can do to save the human race. They will never see the end of it. There may be a pyric victory.
10. In the end, it only produces evil results. The cosmic system has evil results because it comes from evil people.
11. Even if there is a temporary change, seemingly for the better, evil then just takes a different direction. That is what evil does.



12. Christian activism, although touted as sanctioned by God, still fall under the heading of humanistic change. How futile to try to change the cosmic system; that is your spiritual life? Get with doctrine and grow up.

God wants to use us in His plan; so we must get out of our own plan.

Humanity is not moving toward a more even-handed, coexisting society. How are people that dumb who think that Judaism and Islam will coexist.

The humanist philosophy is embodied today in the evolutionary ideal. Humanism permeates our society today. It was written by Karl Marx in the last century and it is embodied by the idea of thesis and antithesis. In summary, this is a method of strife.

Strife supposedly brings progress in the human race; it is an evolutionary process; a process of change. Bobby really wants to get into this. It is the very definition of strife today. We see this happening in our country today; and this is in opposition to everything that we believe. In the end, it will be a system of persecution of Christianity.

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT

10//62022 Thursday

madown = strife, contentiousness. It is a Hebrew noun which encompasses so much real world application. There is war, power politics, and government, there is crime, there are those who strive to attain wealth, sometimes tremendous. There it is often swirling around us. As believers in Jesus Christ, we are in the believer vortex. Strife comes directly from our sin nature. The greatest strife will be in the future, the Tribulation. The very word speaks of strife. The history of the world ends with this terrible 7 years of strife, broken by a 1000 year reign of peace. Peace will be the order of the day; not strife. Before the final conflict.

At the end, the Gog&Magog revolution.

Human philosophy explores the nature of expeecine of the world. Any human philosophy; many philosophers. Any human philosophy must always take into account the conflicts and strife which are a part of human existence. We can classify this as pure humanism and of religion. John Locke who mixed some philosophy and religion. One of the most striking philosophies of pure humanism, which is diammetracally opposed to Christianity, and it is Marxism. It produces a government that we know as communism. The government that it fosters is communism. Human philosophy is just another system of human viewpoint or cosmic system thinking.

### These and Antithesis.

1. Thesis and antithesis of a term of conflict. Marxism is all about conflict. They are a spreader of strife. Hegel, Engle and Karl Marx.
2. In summary, it is a method of conflict of strife, which Marx calls striving. From his view, the world is always in conflict, always in strife. The epitome of the spreader

of strife. Today Marxism-socialism is being accepted in so many corners of America.

3. That philosophy will eventually engender a progress or moving forward for the human race. It is called evolutionary. It is about us becoming better, becoming more evolved.

### **Thesis and Antithesis**

1. thesis and antithesis is a philosophical, historical human evolutionary advancement. The beginning statement is your thesis. The thesis tells the others where you are going or what you are going to attempt to do.
2. The negation of that thesis in Marxism is called the antithesis. A statement and the opposite of that statement. There is a place where they are and where one ought to be.
3. What is derived is a synthesis. Where the two ideas are reconciled. They form a new and better understanding. That is the progress. That is where it is; and you put these together and you have a progression.
4. This understanding is what is supposed to bring progress in the human race. This is all based upon strife. The progress is being born of strife.
5. The human race progresses to a higher and better level. We go to a better place, which is why this is called evolutionary.
6. So this whole theory of thesis and antithesis is solely a human method of viewing progress in the human race.
7. This is how man will reconcile all the differences. Synthesis is the way this is done.
8. By a continuing striving conflict, contentiousness, that will ultimately resolve all human differences; all conflict in the human race. This is the idea of developing a utopia; that all races get together. That there is understanding; equity in diversity. It is a Marxist concept. The thesis is the starting point of Marx's philosophy.

### **More Thesis and Antithesis**

This is what is going on in our country today. They believe that their strife will save mankind.

1. Marxist philosophy is the antithesis of the deliving humanity from oppression. Did you know that you are oppressed. In Marx's view, there is class; and that class is brought about by capitalism.
2. What is the outcome? It is a revolution. There is the historical progress.
3. Moving from slavery to feudalism. Feudalism is a system of the Middle ages; which was all about... Part of Marxist theology is they are anti-God, anti-church to the core.
4. From slavery to feudalism to capitalism to communism.
5. Communism is a system of equity for all people. The great leveler. No more class. Racism is being used today.

6. Marxism is the goal. That is whole point of using racism. Can Marxism fix it? Absolutely not. This is the epitome of a humanistic solution. There is neither slave nor free in Christ Jesus. There is neither Greek nor Jew. That is who we are. The fallacy is, there is no real synthesis, but eventual capitulation to communism. Those who oppose it will be destroyed. There is only conquest and tyranny.

The result of a humanistic scheme is spreading strife. It become necessary to force its synthesis. And then it begins another cycle of... Eastern Europe were under the heel of Soviet Russia. They were oppressed by Russia. They went straight to capitalism. There were differences in wealth and classes. What is more impoartnt, tyranny or freedom? Equity or freedom? Marxism has persecuted Christians wherever it is found.

The unbeliever has the solution of a revival of divine establishment principles.

### Principles

1. God's justice is handle to perverse thinking and the strife which fills the nation.
2. His discipline will be used for recovery. This is often our recovery.
3. The other side of that is, the removal of a client nation status, the downfall of a client nation which has become degenerate.

The imposition of...

The purveyors of strife. Such spreaders love to come between friends. The jealous people; they remove others by slander or by gossip. Or destroying unity. Every church has a few spreaders of strife.

Bob was very good about removing the spreaders of strife. They break up partnerships and marriages. The emblems of the problems of our nation today. Bobby wanted us to see the strife that we have today and where it comes from.

Marx launched one of the most perverted systems of government ever known. Antifa and Black Lives Matter are both pushers of Marxism. There are more and more socialists in Congress, being elected to bring this very system into our nation. There are maybe 10 or more congressmen who do nothing but spread strife.

We have develop the 7 characteristics of the Belial-aven person.

What is the result to the worthless wicked person, who fits this system. The terrifying results are found in v. 15:

Proverbs 6:15 ...therefore calamity will come upon him suddenly; in a moment he will be broken beyond healing.

People get so entrenched in humanism so that there is no healing.

### Principles

1. Punishment and destruction of the wicket-worthless person, then you know there is justice in this world. There are complains about racial injustice and economic injustice. God's justice against the cosmic system. Vv. 12–14 is the system.
2. There is comfort and tranquility in the knowledge that the justice of God is always in operation.
3. Even when human justice fails, and it does; and when tyranny seems to prevail; and it often seems that way. No one gets away with anything. They get away with everything. No one catches any of them. The justice dept never indicts the right people. No one gets away with anything under the justice of God. The justice of God takes action when it interfere with His plan.
4. That is what the Belial-aven person is and what he gets for his trouble making.
5. Sins have repercussions, punishments. That is always true. No one gets away with anything. God's justice knows how to do it just right.
6. Great sins have great repercussions and punishments, both personal and national. Marxism is a great evil; and proponents of it are great sinners. They oppose everything that God is and everything that he does. This person who spreads malice and deceit, he will be destroyed.

When you see all of these injustices, sit back, relax, and watch the Lord work. It is beautiful. Whatever the justice of God metes out, it is perfect. This is why Solomon gives us these passages. "Don't get in the way of God's justice. Take heed; take the warning."

Proverbs 6:15 ...therefore calamity will come upon him suddenly; in a moment he will be broken beyond healing.

**Lesson #03**

**Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT**

**10/9/2022 1Sunday**

### Communion Service

The concentration is going to be upon the forgiveness of our sins.

Was forgiveness of sin delegated to the Apostles? Can men stand and proclaim the authority to forgive sins? Can a denomination pronounce people free from their sins?

John 20:23 **Whose soever sins you remit, they are remitted to them; and whose soever sins you retain, they are retained.**

Jesus commissioned His disciples to go throughout the world. And He provides them with the power to do this.

John 20:21 **Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be to you: as my Father has sent me, even so send I you.**

Joh 20:22 **And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and says to them, Receive you the Holy Ghost:**

Is there anyone living today who can prove that he is in the apostolic succession? Will he has jurisdiction over other men's sins?

The healing of the paralytic man who was let down. **Jesus said to him, "Son, your sins are forgiven."** In Mark 2:7, they ask themselves, **"Who can forgive sins, but Got alone?"** And this is true. They claimed that Jesus blasphemed, and they were wrong there; but only God can forgive sins; and they are correct in that regard.

Whatever forgiveness that we receive is miraculous. This can only be a divine intervention. This is who Christ is. Only he can be the intervener.

Jesus allowed the sun to stay risen for a longer period of time. But the forgiveness of sins eclipses this and all other miracles. Jesus is able to forgive. How can any sinful man forgive sins? Jesus was the only sinless man Who could forgive sins.

The forgiveness of sins requires suffering, even though we can overlook sins against us, and think no more about it. We can do this because we have no nature which demands justice. We may think that this works to our advantage. The reasons for man forgiving are not the same as God's. God demands a complete accounting for sin, or His righteousness and justice would not stand.

**But He was pierced through for our transgressions; He was crushed for our iniquities.** Can anyone else accomplish this? Sin demands suffering; it demands the blood be shed; life be taken. According to the Law, **all things are cleansed with blood. Without the shedding of blood, there is no forgiveness.** In the realm of mankind, blood does not result in forgiveness; blood often results in more blood. But a blood sacrifice is necessary to propitiate a just God. The Levitical sacrifices were violent and bloody; and they reveal just how forgiveness is needed. God requires a blood sacrifice, which is the meaning of the cross. Jesus' suffering redeemed man from the slave market of sin. Can any other human being take away our sin? No way.

Jesus gave thanks and then said in Matt. 26:28, **"This is My blood given for sins."** There was mine, which represented the Lord's blood. The death was an analogy by which the Lord brought us forgiveness to all of us. At the moment of faith, we are justified. That righteousness qualifies each one of us for an eternal relationship with God. Thank God that salvation was accomplished for us.

People do not realize that all sin is against God and that God must judge. The sins that we commit affect others for certain. Sin makes rebels out of us; and we are far worse than we are willing to admit.

Those who were wronged by David might have forgiven him; but sin had to be forgiven by God. Since sin is against God alone, then He alone has the right to forgive sins.

How can any human being assign to himself the power to forgive sins? We all know how to obtain forgiveness from those who have offended us. But people must come to the true source for forgiveness; and not to us.

Luke 24:46–48 And said to them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. And you are witnesses of these things.

We fall short of the righteousness of God. The Law of Moses shows us that. It is without a doubt that it is God Who forgives and God Who...

It is safe to say that only God can forgive man. The Apostles could not forgive sins. But they were given the responsibility to proclaim God's forgiveness through His Son. Where God alone forgives sins, those sins cannot be retained even by Him.

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 6:15 Wisdom in the OT

10/9/2022 2Sunday

Proverbs 6:15 ...therefore calamity will come upon him suddenly; in a moment he will be broken beyond healing.

The 7 characteristics of the Belial-aven man.

This is quite a serious verse when it comes to punishment. We know about justice in this world. Justice can be perverted; courts can get it wrong. God does not get it wrong. When tyranny...

The man of lies and deceit will experience sudden calamity.

### What about Calamity

1. Ed is the Hebrew noun, an dit means, *calamity, distress*.
2. It means *destruction; a destructive action*.
3. Then there is a second operative word for the end of the worthless-wicked person. There is shabar.
4. Shabar is also a very strong verb. It means *to break into pieces*. This means that a person wants your demise and he is going to do it for you.
5. Shabar contains the connotation of a thorough destruction. A noun and a verb, both of which point to destruction.
6. This person will be destroyed or, at least, ruined in life. He is ruined in the way that hurts him the most. Whatever it is, God's justice is always just. In a worst case; this

person may receive a sin unto death from God. If his evil is too great, to a client nation or to an individual believer. Either result...

We should pay close attention to v. 15. It is only a question as to when and how God will do this. These are very strong words. "Son, never get involved in the way of the Lord's discipline." But also, don't try to put in your own punishment. Make room for the justice of God in your soul. That frees you from so many mental attitude sins. Recognize that the justice of God is at work. Do not incur God's wrath toward you.

It is easy for any of us to want to step in and destroy the evil that we discern, especially if this is against us or affects the nation that we love. Let God's justice play out in all of these circumstances. The justice of God in difficult time, in times of great injustice, in times when things are going very badly, make room for the justice of God in your soul.

Many Christians have pushed aside the justice of God and they are going to hit the streets and legislate and they stoop to the level of their cosmic system opponents to legislate, to retaliate, to act against their enemies in the same way. We cannot forget the justice of God and He administers His justice. God has not forgotten us nor has He forgotten his client nation. He will act against such evil. It is really just how and when His justice will be administered. It is all at once and sometimes it is a really big bang thing. We might be very glad but we need to always make room for the justice of God in the way that the justice of God will act. When it comes to us...

### **The Application of God's Justice**

1. We are imperfect and we are sinners blind to our own faults. We know that they are evil; but we never seem to evaluate ourselves.
2. We do not have all of the facts. None of us do. In a court of law, testimony provides an eyewitness; and another comes in and contradicts those facts. The jury must decide which to believe, as they do not have all of the facts. God's justice is based upon having all of the facts.
3. When will God do it? How will God do it? And acknowledge that He has all of the facts.
4. We do not know the total perspective on the plan of God. We do not know the other side either. We know what the plan of God is for each one of us. We sometimes have an inkling of it. But we do not always know what the plan of God is in history; but the overall picture is. God has facts from throughout the entire world.
5. God's justice sometimes uses evil as a corrective punishment. Now Bobby is speaking of the cycles of discipline. God may use these cycles for correction. We earn and deserve what we get from His justice.
6. We do not often realize the internal and painful conflicts of those receiving divine justice. We like to see results; we like to see the activities of divine justice. We want to see them get their comeuppance. We may not see the internals. Since we do not know these things, we may not even think that they are receiving divine

justice; and we may think that they are getting away with all this. Don't think that they are.

7. Some of the worst punishments are out of our sight.
8. We do not know the full extent of any divine punishment. It is happening. Whatever His justice demands, His justice executes.
9. We may not even recognize what God is doing that is divine punishment; nor will we understand its full impact on the plan of God.
10. God's justice is total and it is perfect. It is immutable and it is never failing. We fail all of the time. God is perfect and His justice never fails.
11. It is absolutely necessary for the continuation of God's plan in human history for His justice to function. We want to be a part of His plan. As believers we must be a part of His plan. Each one of us are cogs in God's plan. We must be cognizant of our place; and we must allow for His justice to prevail in all things.

Bobby used to always tell a friend of him, and he was very upset of personal injustice. Bobby would say, "You do not know what is going on inside of them; but the justice of God is at work." That is a faith rest rationale. It does not matter whether they do these things to me. God knows how and when to administer His justice. Maybe I should relax and let this happen.

Bobby can give many examples in his own life when he wants to retaliate. He can get upset and filled with mental attitude sins.

If we expect God's justice to work and we see it; and we had nothing to do with it. It is wonderful to see the working of the Lord in this world and in our life. It is certainly not what we did for God, but what He has done for us.

The justice of God rationale is extremely important, especially right now. We have a front row seat to that. Relax; enjoy the show, even if it is hard to watch. It may involve certain aspects of our own lives.

Stand by, relax and watch it all happen. And do not forget that the justice of God destroys as well as delivers. A client nation can be removed; but we want to always be on the right side of God's justice. All of this has happened before in the annals of divine history. Ultimately, the victory belongs to God's justice. Always. God does punish and He does destroy the terrible evils in this country. Nazi Germany was crushed. How long did it take? 13 years + the 5 years of WWII. In the end, the victory always belongs to the Lord's justice. We may not always recognize what the victory is. God always punishes the perverse people, the spreaders of strife. His objective of the Angelic Conflict. God's plan marches on. He should also be there. We should accompany Him. That takes the understanding of His grace and His justice. That means sharing the happiness of God and having a personal sense of destiny in this world.

Our destiny is linked to God's justice. For us, there is only the justice of God. It is justice. So believers will survive the onslaught of evil and we will survive to serve Him as it unfolds





those who are against them. They riot and they destroy. They are looking to destroy an America with some multi cultural society. Many want to defund the police and take them off the streets. Replace them with counselors and social workers. In many places, police have become very ineffective. Very low morale in many police departments. Social justice now overrules established law. These radical anti-establishment types are the worthless wicked types that we have been studying.

Proverbs 6:15 ...therefore calamity will come upon him suddenly; in a moment he will be broken beyond healing.

There will be no healing due to the entrenched degeneracy; locked in humanism.

No matter the circumstances of crime and injustice in this world, there is justice. There is divine justice. His justice is total, perfect, immutable and never failing. Sometimes there is injustice in our courts. Sometimes, there is injustice to those simply trying to live their lives. There are no mistakes and no injustices with God. He punishes and He destroys; and the perverse thinking.

No one gets away with anything. I see Congress getting away with criminal activities all the time. And those who are not criminals seem to be indicted and being chased by the department of justice. What about God? God is still there and there will be a price to pay. The objectives of God are never stymied. Believers will thrive through the destruction as it unfolds around us.

Proverbs 6:15 ...therefore calamity will come upon him suddenly; in a moment he will be broken beyond healing.

God's justice has descended upon this client nation. Corruption and tyranny is gaining traction all around us, whether you recognize it or not. Good has become evil and evil has become good. This is in our schools in our media.

Everyone has a choice. Either succumb to it and become a part of it; or seek another avenue, which is found in Jesus Christ and in the Word of God. This is the wisdom of the Word, the renovation of your spirit.

When people do not do that, we see the results that we see today. It will be the justice of God which must act and we may have to experience, as believers, the crucible of societal discipline. Our economy is inflated, our military is a social experiment, our borders are gone. Our government is making decisions they believe is good for the world, and not necessarily for this nation and people.

We are watching the rise and fall of the Roman empire at our doorstep. The proliferation of evil around us should not cause us to be fearful or anxious. Will we retake Congress; will we retake the Senate? I am going to put my trust in a politician, in the Supreme Court, or in those who participate in activism.

The proliferation of evil is an opportunity for believers in Jesus Christ. This is an opportunity first. There is more hopelessness in this country; more fear, more anger, more hatred than we have ever seen. And there is less tolerance than ever before. It is a very grim picture. Those who are winning are still unhappy. Are they happy and satisfied? They never will be. They will never reach their objective. No one on the right is happy either.

Believers can accelerate growth, leading to a relaxed mental attitude. Bobby has been teaching about fear and a relaxed mental attitude in his conferences.

### Trusting in God

1. The fact that God punishes means that Christianity will prevail. Religions have come and gone; empires have come and gone; Christianity remains.
2. God's Word and will will always conquer the cosmic system. Knowing this allows us to relax.
3. His justice always acts against the machinations of Satan and His plan and defeats it. What do we have to worry about? [At what time I am afraid, I will trust in You.](#)
4. We can realize God's love for us as He delivers us and He acts as our Savior and deliverer. David wrote these words when he was being pursued; and he killed their greatest warrior, Goliath. Our only real defense in the Angelic Conflict. Our look and our viewpoint in life is not dependant upon circumstances.

Bobby is a Christian for one reason. This is because it is truth; because there is no other religion, no other ideology, no other person than Jesus Christ. Jesus is either the truth; or it is an absolute lie. Jesus is Who He claims to be; or He is the greatest liar Who ever lived. He would have led millions of people down the road of a lie.

We stand on truth; not upon activism.

Too many Christians want to push aside the justice of God; and use our own humanistic tactics, our own strength; and we will do it all in the name of j. This is how they present themselves to the world as Christians. It is not our objectives; it is God's objectives. Accomplishing God's objectives does not include humanistic actions or thinking. All that is outside of the plan of God will fail.

If we move forward with humanistic solutions, then we will have great anxiety. If we are anxious, we should question our spiritual advance. God has turned this country over to its own degeneracy. You want degeneracy, then here is part of your judgment.

Proverbs 6:15 [...therefore calamity will come upon him suddenly; in a moment he will be broken beyond healing.](#)

**Lesson #03**

**Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT**

**10/16/2022 2Sunday**

Everyone sees injustice everywhere. It is the rule of law. If it is ignored, there is chaos, tyranny, anarchy. Believers everywhere are confused, angry, frustrated, with all that we

see around us. When we take that attitude, you have become worthless in the plan of God. This is because many believers have embraced humanistic solutions and have become wicked in their humanistic thinking. Look at the intense activism, Christian activism regarding Roe v. Wade. Since 1973 Christians have been fighting for decades to repeal Row. They had gotten involved in so many humanistic approaches. On and on; and today, we are in exactly the same shape as we were before the activism. The repeal was not a victory. Bobby says this is a defeat of a human problem which they have not solved. But they have neglected the Christian life in order to participate in this activism.

Believers have neglected the Word of God. They do not understand how God works in this world. Things are not working the way that it works. What do we do about them. You can vote; just do not put your hope in politicians. We have had that. That is not the real solution. We are the true solution by utilizing the spiritual life. We have a solution that is beyond humanism; it is a permanent solution. Humanism offers no permanent solution. That is what God honors. We are the key to the client nation. We try every humanistic means, but God despises humanistic means. We are leaving no place for the justice of God to work.

#### **How Muddled Are Christians at this Point**

1. The fingers of Christians are pointed toward humanism or humanistic methods. Fingers pointing in the wrong direction.
2. Believers should be pointed toward Bible doctrine and standing by and watching the Lord's justice in action. Injustice, riots, saving the planet types, the great degeneracy that we see everywhere. LGBTQ is the first order of business for so many. What are we as believers to do? Take up arms in revolution? Absolutely not. Stand by and watch the Lord's justice in action. All of these things happening in this nation is Romans 1:24. We are in this world, but we are not of this world.
3. We want to push God's justice aside and then we want to administer our own form of justice. We just need to wipe out this other people. We just need to gain ascendancy over the current politicians. We have done this before, but has it solved all of our problems? God's justice in action. We want to push it aside.
4. We must be patient. That is the tough one. "I want to fix this now; I want to be rid of socialism now." Be patient; let the love of God handle it.
5. This all requires a relaxed mental attitude and a trust in the Lord that is derived from spiritual advance. Psalm 56:3 *At what time I am afraid, I will trust in You.* You learn to trust in God by knowing Him. You do not love a person at first sight. You must know a person in order to love them.
6. All humanistic solutions are misguided. They exclude discernment and wisdom from Bible doctrine. They promote emotionalism. People who are emotional make mistakes. Personal fouls, illegal movements. Thinking without emotion and they do not do this.
7. Humanistic solutions exclude the certainty of divine intervention. In our own lives or in our nation. If we want to solve the problem, go right ahead. Or you can trust God instead. The power and love and sound thinking. Do you really think that God will let this nation deteriorate and die without firing a single shot? Do you think He

will let degeneracy run rampant without involvement? Look for His justice; expect His justice. God's justice can be brutal; it can be difficult to see. We don't know but it will happen.

### **God's Justice**

1. Recognize, His justice is already in motion.
2. You can see God's justice when you understand the five cycles of discipline. God loves His people; but he still disciplined Israel. He turns us over to our own degeneracy and then He adds to it.
3. Notice that the punishment in Leviticus 26:16 will be sudden. Just like Proverbs. Bobby always enjoys watching the news. He finds it interesting to think, how is the justice of God working in this situation. How is God using China and the Ukraine and others in our own nation? Then we begin to understand how God works in a client nation. We have everything to do with how He works in a client nation.
4. The general timing of divine judgment. When it hits, it hits unexpectedly and hard. Our nation was headed in a certain direction and then 9/11 happened. It put us on the same page, on the same side. We were put back on a path that we needed to be on. Did we handle it correctly? That is debatable. What does God do for us? Judgment, suddenly and with great impact. Can you pick out today what is hitting us so hard in our nation? Innumerable things. The humanists think that these things are good; and they promote the very issues that God will punish.
5. Many evils of humanism have become good in this nation. These things are not hard. Whatever departs from divine wisdom.
6. But evil and those who perpetrate it will fall under the umbrella of Proverbs 6:15. Even if client nation USA collapses, we still have a deliverer.

Those you despise are the ones you may need to evangelize. How many times have we been placed into jail? Such people think that they are doing God's work. Paul went to prison for proclaiming the Word of God; not in a political protest. God's plan for us is to live the spiritual life; growing, witnessing, prayer, serving Him inside of His plan. God is waiting for us to do that.

Are you doubling down on Bible doctrine?

We are not to embark on a mission to crush the evil in this world. The Satanic cosmic system cannot be defeated by human means. Only God can do that. No matter who tries to destroy, God protects His Own.

Bobby enjoys military history and church history. Psalm 33 was about the deliverance of God's people. Believers are ignorant today. They do not know anything about God's attributes. They are ignorant of the power of living the spiritual life. God blesses those who fulfill His plan, apart from humanistic thinking and humanistic methods.

Proverbs 6:15 ...therefore calamity will come upon him suddenly; in a moment he will be broken beyond healing.

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT 10/19/2022 Wednesday

Proverbs 6:15 ...therefore calamity will come upon him suddenly; in a moment he will be broken beyond healing.

This is the justice of God at work upon the Belial Aven person. God's justice cannot be denied when rebellion, tyranny, corruption become the norm in a client nation to God. God will punish and even destroy wicked people and even client nations which fail. We look at what is happening around us and we wonder, are we in line for discipline; or are we in the middle of discipline.

Satan wants to rule over the human race; and Satan does not want to rule over no one. But whatever he produces is evil and destructive. He cannot produce anything other than the wicked-evil types. This is Satan's objective for the cosmic system. He tempted the woman; she tempted Adam, she fell and he fell. He entices people to the characteristics of Prov. 6. Satan has hatched innumerable schemes. The Nephalim is one of his schemes, described in Genesis 6. They polluted the human race that God could not enter into the human race as a man. Then there was the tower of Babel, which was an international movement. They were, by their own effort, to reach God. First attempt of man to redeem himself.

Satan had to go after Abraham. He wanted to keep the nation of Israel growing as God wanted. All of these various empires tried to defeat Israel and polluting it with religion. The central attack on Jesus Christ by Satan; and this represents some of his greatest activities. The justice of God has to work in this world to punish and destroy the opposition.

The five cycle of discipline were instituted by God's justice. The cycles of discipline were designed for Israel. Deuteronomy also describes these cycles. But these cycles can be applied to any nation which is a client nation. Used to destroy an incorrigible person or people.

The swift and sure punishment upon those who have turned against God.

Proverbs 6:15 ...therefore calamity will come upon him suddenly; in a moment he will be broken beyond healing.

There will be no healing. There are several ways to interpret this. It can refer to a soul so entrenched in humanism so that there is no recovery of divine establishment thinking or of the spiritual life. For the believer, the means that human viewpoint is so incorporated into their thinking the scar tissue is in full destructive mode. The devastation of the spiritual life. And there is plenty of that taking place today.

Those who think that they have accomplished something when it comes to Row v. Wade; but they have accomplished nothing. Believers have become dedicated to this political idea. People think that this is the greatest evil on earth. The greatest evil today is Satan and his schemes and we stand against them. We do not make a dent by attempting to change the devil's world. Our weapons are defensive and we have resources; but whole churches get involved in political movements.

The unbeliever who dies in unbelief. An unbeliever who has died and he finds himself in Hades, and he begs for water from Abraham. He begs from Abraham just a taste of water. He cries out, "Have mercy on me!" They want someone or something to save them; and they want anything and everything to save them other than Jesus.

Many people, including Christians, try to rationalize God's justice, saying that hell is just a metaphor for punishment. But hell is not a metaphor. The Bible is what is real.

The one man has gained the whole world, but he lost his own soul. Lazarus received bad things, but he will be given great blessing. Lazarus depended upon the Lord. Lazarus had nothing in his life; and now he has everything. Those in paradise can't come into torments to pay a visit. None may cross over from there to us. This is eternal. This is separation. This is no hope. Our only hope is Jesus Christ in this life. If we reject God's Son, then we have what we read in Luke.

1. Healing in v. 15 + the negative lo.
2. It means, *no cure, no remedy; nothing can be done.*
3. Mark reflects a hopeless situation without recourse; nothing can be done. It is done; it is irrevocable at this time.

### **Fragmentation Grenades**

Fragmentation grenade. There was a white phosphorus grenade; and it is bad stuff; it gets on you and you cannot get it on you, or it burns right through you

1. This compares spiritual failure to the fragmentation of steel when a grenade explodes. It is a piece of steel which surrounds a charge.
2. By analogy, even believer is a walking grenade with the potential for a fragmented life.
3. Arrogance and human viewpoint.
4. The believer pulls the pin out of the grenade by human viewpoint. We have churches which are completely fragmented.
5. By succumbing to the sin nature temptation and indulging the cosmic system, the believer explodes, shatters the spiritual life; along with divine viewpoint and spiritual discernment. It is gone. We need spiritual discernment in the time in which we live. As we grow spiritually, we learn to recognize it and to avoid it. Do not blow up.
6. In a complete capitulation to the cosmic system, the believer cannot be put back together again.
7. But if the believer goes back to spiritual advance. Once fragmented, you cannot put Humpty Dumpty back together again.

8. Only through the power of the Holy Spirit and inculcated doctrine do the pieces come back together, and wisdom resumes. When you begin to advance again, the pieces come back together, then you can begin to advance again. This describes recovery from a fragmented life.
9. A Syncretistic believer who mixes doctrine with humanism is also a fragmented believer. This believer talks a good fight, but the solutions are humanistic.
10. The fragmented believer is due to failure in the spiritual life. They will be a slave to the cosmic system. They will have no rewards in the cosmic system.

On the other hand, the unbeliever is doomed to a fragmented life; a life of self-pity, failing, even with human success. They never develop a relaxed mental attitude from the faith rest life. We don't want to dwell on hell; Bobby does not want his worst enemy in hell. There was a great price paid for believers and unbelievers both.

If you are relying on human solutions, then you are fragmented. What are you depending upon; what are you looking for in solutions. The only solution lies in your spiritual life. And the grace of God toward us. Otherwise, we are fragmented.

On election night, when you watch the returns, what is your attitude going to be? Or are you interested in what the Lord is going to do.

This life is miserable in many ways. But God has made some great provisions for us. But this world is the devil's world, and it is filled with garbage and crap. It is a futile life from which there is no redo. There is no mulligan.

Proverbs 6:17–19 are warbugs of specific sins. They are very specific in every category. But we are not going to cover them, as this has been done on several occasions by Bobby.

We are going to pick up vv. 20–23; but we will not pick up adultery once again.

Proverbs 6:20 [My son, keep your father's commandment, and forsake not your mother's teaching.](#)

Observe the commandment of your father. This is a mandate. There is no choice here.

Many interesting moments with Bob. Bobby realizes that he had an intent was for Bobby as his son. He always recalls the teen class. 1965 and 1966. The class of designed for teens; and this was designed, in part, for Bobby.

We see very little authority in the homes today.

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT

10/20/2022 Thursday

An anonymous letter to Bobby; and he thinks that they were upset about something. They asked the difference between Christian activism as over against Christian activity. There



was a definition of *Christian activism* in the Bible doctrine dictionary. The use of illegal or Biblical unauthorized methods to spread Christianity; or an attempt to change the country's moral state. This is designed by Satan to preoccupy believers with activities outside of the Christian life. An attempt to enforce a Christian standard over the society. Campaigns to change a society into a more Christian one. These actions launched against evil actually alienate the unbelieving world by making a mockery of Christianity.

Proverbs 6:20 **My son, keep [or, observe] your father's commandment, and forsake not your mother's teaching.**

Believers have a major obligation toward their own children. This is critical to their life. No child without Christ-honoring parents; no child can raise himself without rules, parameters and the expeditious exercise of authority. Children need to be authority oriented. No one is a law unto himself.

Solomon has warned his sons of the sins of the worthless wicked person. "Do not follow the ways of their evil, which will bring you down. Instead, follow the instructions of your father or your mother. Your mother and I will lead you in the way that you should go; we teach and you follow." This includes children subjugation to authority. It is critical that parents subject their children to parental authority. The discipline must be measured; it must fit the crime; it must be done correctly and it must be done. To the critical qualities of authority-orientation in all other aspects of life.

Parents are laying the foundation for success for the rest of their children's adult life.

#### **Parental Discipline**

1. Parents should not be discouraged when children resist or even reject their teaching or their authority. Children will always resist authority; but they must learn it.
2. Parents must continue to fulfil that responsibility. You cannot let up and you cannot give up.
3. Mothers and fathers seem to have a propensity for teaching. It was advice and Bobby eventually realized that his parents were right.
4. Don't beat them over the head with doctrine. Do not force it down their throats, as many well-meaning parents have done. Bobby was not made to come to Bible class, but he was given principles when he was young. After a certain point, you have to allow your children to make some of their own decisions.
5. If you force it on them, it will bring them to a point of reaction. It is important to teach early in life.
6. If there is a reaction, a rejection, an ignoring, we, as parents, must live the spiritual life in front of your children. The children need to be able to see the results of doctrine in their lives.
7. This is teaching combined with leadership. You give information and then you live that information. The worst mistake parents can make is to drop your kids off for prep school, and go and get coffee. You must lead them as well as tell them.

8. In those cases, parents must become subtle in doctrinal inculcation. They must maximize opportunities for teaching...for when children face difficult, and confusing circumstances. Kids have their own volition. When the time is right, you have to pick your spots.
9. You must work your wisdom into the times when they have searching moments. They will hear even if they temporarily reject or rebel.
10. We know that the Lord works through circumstances so that a child will have the opportunity to understand the wisdom of parental training. They may reject it for a time, but the information is there. You taught them in the way that they should go.

Now for the very first time, Solomon will introduce the mother into this chapter. She must have a very important impact on the child's life. Her teaching would be as important as Solomon's teaching. The mother has wisdom to be learned. The son is not a little child any more. Children should value their parents highly. This should include learning later in life. It was the parents who would teach the Mosaic Laws to their children. They should be reverent for it. The Mosaic Law was very clear about that.

You are worse than an infidel unless you honor your parents.

One of the Ten Commandments is *Honor your father and mother*, which was directed toward everyone, not just children. There is no specified time limit.

#### Why Is this So Important?

1. This is important so that a person might live a long life and that his days might go well.
2. Deuteronomy 5:16 Also, *that your days may be prolonged and this it may go well with you on the land that your Lord gives you.*
3. A prolonged life and a good life.
4. This command was also critical for the existence of nation Israel as a whole.
5. God gave Israel that land; and it was a great land that God gave to them.
6. Nebuchadnezzar conquered Judah; and took them out of the land. But they were allowed to come back into the land. They were severely punished for departing from the mandates of God.
7. This emphasizes the importance of divine institutions #1 & 2.
8. We have children who are entirely anti-authority. Problems with young people in the streets. Many of them commit suicide. Many take drugs. These are unhappy souls.
9. God honors those who honor Him and who honor parents. This is the same with the spiritual life as well.

Mark 7:10 For Moses said, Honour your father and your mother; and, Whoever curses father or mother, let him die the death:

### **Application of a children to learn authority-orientation from parents**

1. Jesus was quoting the Mosaic Law. This is not something that we should necessarily follow this today.
2. It is a divine principle and the Lord punishes when it is violated; even to the point of shortening a miserable life. Those who are not authority oriented will live miserable lives.
3. That kind of life is to be expected in a recalcitrant adult. No authority over me; that is arrogance. I am my own boss.
4. Children be obedient to your parents in all things. We have 3 or 4 generations who do not teach authority-orientation. We saw it on the college campuses.
5. Children are obedient from their souls from their authority oriented thinking instilled by parents. This is why this must be instilled and taught. This must become a part of their thinking.
6. The rebellious child hurts himself; and it hurts the parents to see it.
7. Children are obedient from their souls which honor and respect their parents. We are a mentor. We are a mediator between God and our children.
8. This is well-pleasing to the Lord (when it comes to obeying and respecting our parents).

When it says, **Be obedient to your parents in all things**; does this mean to reject other authorities, if that is the teaching of the parents? This would put a child at a great disadvantage in life.

There are thousands of men and women in prisons all over this country who hate authority. They do not respect the law at all. The cause can be laid directly to the feet of their parents (if they had any). Too many wander the streets without parental authority. When parents reject God's truth and follow the path of anti-authority, anti-law, false religion or even atheism, it is a stumbling block for children.

Humanism is being taught today; that is being taught the cosmic system. Sometimes parents see that their kids are entertained, but they don't want to raise them.

We have several generations of falsehood and the breakdown of the family. No acceptance of anyone's authority but their own.

Colossians continue, **Fathers, do not exasperate your children, so that they will not lose heart.**

A child's obedience must be centered in God's commands.

**Lesson #03**

**Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT**

**10/23/2022 1Sunday**

We are in v. 20. Solomon was teaching his son how not to go. V. 20 tells us that the mother and father are the proper teachers for children.

Proverbs 6:20 [My son, keep \[or, observe\] your father's commandment, and forsake not your mother's teaching.](#)

Solomon places equal emphasis upon the teaching of the mother. This requires authority-orientation on the part of the child. That authority-orientation is how parents are honored. Honor is not saying nice things about your parents; it is not causing your parents to be pleased with you.

In the commandment, there is nothing by way of explanation as to what this commandment means. [Honor your father and your mother so that your days might be long in the land that the Lord gives you.](#) This indicates just how important this commandment is.

When a child responds to parental authority, this is a proper response to controls, rules and teachings; especially the teaching of the wise mother. The long and prosperous life. It is incumbent upon parents themselves to be authority oriented. They must fulfill their responsibilities to their own children. This will allow the child and the adult to live their lives to the fullest. The father provides leadership and the mother teaches. Instruction by unbelieving parents includes nurturing, like divine establishment, morality, integrity, the guidance of conscience, and protection from the pitfalls of life. There are all kinds of temptations out there.

From believing parents, the same things are true; but also the gospel and Bible doctrine must be taught.

There will be a price to pay for the recalcitrant.

Many of us watched the generation of the 1960s, and they developed into a very rebellious generation. The following generations have paid the price for their anti-authority that this generation perpetrated. Anti-authority is an evil today which has become a good. It begins in the home with anti-authority parents who fail to teach any authority-orientation. We have 3 generations who are knocked off their game because of the Baby Boomers.

Humanism rejects all divine authority. More importantly, they reject divine authority. There is less and less doctrine being taught, because it is absolute and authoritative. Those who say, "I am my own authority," is anti-authority.

A child's response comes down to what is retained in the soul. When parents fail, what was not taught in the home was taught elsewhere. It used to be that the schools back up the parents. But now, they work against the parents.

Unfortunately, there are children who endure parental abuse, with little and no training from the parents. They are filled with anger and hatred and revenge motivation. Too many children in this circumstance of abuse and even from good homes, have become the Belial-aven types.

Bobby wonders what will happen with the next few generations.

Then Bible doctrine must be applied to life and to the mental attitude. The authority of Bible doctrine, which is where authority begins in the adult who believes in Jesus Christ.

### **Raising Children**

1. God provides one man and one woman as the family unit. This is what Solomon says.
2. One male father and one female mother constitutes the divine institution. The stabilizing and teaching institution.
3. Parents are to raise their children to be responsible, independent as adults, and principled. They need to be filled with divine establishment ideals; and Christian virtue from Christian parents. There is more to this than hauling the kid to prep school.
4. Parents must exemplify these principles in their own lives. Never do as I say not as I do.
5. Children can see and visualize the results of the Christian life. They may not even recognize what they are seeing. They can compare this with others who only apply humanism to their lives.
6. Discipline.
7. Teach authority-orientation, a good work ethic, respect for others, personal responsibility, those are also the divine establishment duties of parental teaching.
8. Christian parents instill divine wisdom necessary in the life.

When children do respond and learn, that is honoring their parents. Their compliance, even mumbling, groaning and disobedience, brings a great life. Eternal life is not possible unless they believe in Jesus.

Bob would ask Bobby every day, "How do you go to heaven." Bobby's mother had a different approach. Both parents have this responsibility, even if your children do not turn out well.

A well-trained child will be a good citizen. They will have a foundation to live a future successful life. Some may reject the Lord, but there is their life. But you have done your job. It is the best you can do for your children. His or her compliance brings success.

### **The Child Being Raised to Be a Good Citizen**

1. Good parenting carried over to the 4<sup>th</sup> divine institution, which is the nation. Our country is moving to day toward globalism. Our leaders are making those kinds of decisions. That comes from lack of authority-orientation and lack of divine establishment principles lack of understanding the divine institution principles.
2. Children developing into good citizens of the nation. Lovers of freedom with responsibility.
3. You will not become entitled and arrogant. So many in our country are that because they lack good parenting.
4. Respecting the rights of others.

5. Adhering to the rule of law. The anti-authority generation rebels against the rule of law. This is why we know parenting is not good in this nation.
6. Submission to the authorities over us. Those who are Christian activists who want to make others adhere to Christian principles. Believers in the 1<sup>st</sup> century did not try to change the Roman empire. More importantly, Jesus did not try to reform the Roman empire or the establishment of the Jewish religion. We do not force our principles upon others. Activist churches besmirch the name of Jesus Christ. It is not because their principles are wrong; but the problem is their priorities. It is God who changes things. Proclaiming His Word from the pulpit. This is what the client nation is made of.

#### **Parental Influence over Children**

1. Both mother and father as the basic family unit are designed to give children a balanced perspective on life.
2. That perspective is not all feminine and it is not all masculine. A family unit is a mother and father.
3. If mothers are the only authority, what is born is a matriarchal society, which is not a stable society.
4. Emotionalism is more pronounced in children and there is no offset to it. Our society today is filled with emotion and sensitivity.
5. Discipline is not well enforced in a single parent home.
6. In many cases, the parent is absent trying to support the children. There is no family unit. Not a village, not a single parent; but a mother and a father.

### **Lesson #03**

### **Proverbs 6:20 Wisdom in the OT 10/23/2022 2Sunday**

This verse appears to come out of nowhere in the context; but it is packed with great doctrine. Bobby is struck by the dichotomy and the unity here. The two verbs, one to command and the other to teach, which is very significant when it comes to the roles of parents in the lives of their children.

Proverbs 6:20 [My son, keep \[or, observe\] your father's commandment, and forsake not your mother's teaching.](#)

#### **Division of Parental Labor**

1. The father commands; he is the head of the house. He is the final authority; the one to lead the family. He is not a tyrant; not one to whip the family into shape. Leadership is a skill; this is a skill that is developed. How are you a leader? You must know what it means, you must develop some skills in that realm. The father is to command, indicating that he is to lead.
2. The mother teaches. This might be an easier word to learn. There is this dichotomy between the mother and father. The verbs found here are different. The mother teaches with authority. She has authority.

3. The mother teaching with authority provides a certain responsiveness and sensitivity found in the feminine character (if she is feminine; if she has not been confused by the interchangeable roles of men and women). The teaching that the woman can command as much as the husband. It does not matter any more. But that is NOT what this passage says. This teaching so departs from the conventional thinking today. Our families are in the worst shape that they have ever been; and this principle is being ignored.
4. The mother has authority over the children; especially the younger children.
5. The woman is under the authority of the husband. In every wedding ceremony Bobby always gives the Biblical secret to marriage.
6. There is a chain of command in the nuclear family: husband, wife and children. There has been an obvious breakdown in authority-orientation in the family.

Wherever there is leadership, there must be followers. This is true in the military; this is true in business, this is true in the family. That is the conventional wisdom. The result is, the children are confused. Too often there is that breakdown in the families today. Men become resentful and even brutal. Women become shrill, unhappy and unfulfilled. This ends in divorce quite often. They are not following the Biblical principles and the family breaks down, the family breaks down, and the children suffer. God knew exactly what He was doing when creating husband and wife. The chain of command of two parents is so necessary for teaching authority-orientation and for a balanced outlook in life. There are two perspectives in life, male and female. No matter how confused society is, there are two different outlooks in life. God created a man and a woman and their natures are different. When there is that reversal and when that is blended together, it is a disoriented influence on the children. Children today get upset when their parents don't call them by their right pronouns.

Bobby is about to give the doctrine of mothers.

We need to be prepared. This is not popular feminist thinking, which seems to rule our country today which has done such damage to marriages and to family; turning the rules of husband and wife upside down. Feminism is opposed to divine establishment. Humanism confuses everything about man and woman.

Some families are led by a woman, the headship of the woman is sometimes by choice. Mothers raising children alone. The working mother has little time to raise their children. Single fathers are no better under this situation. Mothers and fathers are no longer central to raising children. Feminism teaches exactly that.

The father is integral to the family unit. The assumption of the passage is that the mother teaches Bible doctrine to the souls of her children. That is the critical aspect of the mother in this situation.

### **General Principles in Parental Training**

1. By divine design, parents act as a mediator between God and children. This is especially mothers in the early times of the child's life.
2. What parents give young children receive. What the parent says, the children believe. today, we are told that we do not tell the children what to believe.
3. Children become part of their parents, in more ways than genetically. They are a part of what the family thinks and communicates. Children mirror their parents.
4. Christian parents must contain in their souls the grace of God in Christ. Nothing is more important than teaching grace to your children. Children need to understand that they are not the center of the universe. They need to understand Who is the center of the universe. Children think they are the center especially if the parents indulge that.
5. This passage singles out the mother's role in inculcation. It singles out that role. It is easy to say, *why does she have a bigger role?* The Bible tells us so; and the Bible contains divine principles. It is well understood what Christian parents impress on their children.

### **What the Parents Teach the Children**

1. The very first ideas and habits a child has are impressed upon the child by his parents. What are you impressing upon them?
2. Parents give direction, spiritual and temporal life; and first and foremost, spiritual life.
3. Parents give substance to the good character throughout life.
4. In the very impressionable years, mothers have a very important influence. Early on, parents have overwhelming influence on their minds. They must use this for the purposes of the children. We must be careful regarding infringement on the principles taught to the children. Even if children do not follow the spiritual life, they will still be blessed by the principles taught by the parents, even if they reject these principles early on.

### **Mothers Teaching Their Children**

1. For the very young children, this spiritual training is the role of the mother. 3<sup>rd</sup> time Bobby has said this.
2. For children, this spiritual life is the law of the mother. They unequivocally accept it as their guide. What you implant in your children is what they accept. So present His truth.
3. This is the teaching that converts the children to Christ as it is poured through the mother's words into the child's consciousness. You have the greatest influence early on in a child's life.
4. What an honorable place to be, at the mother's mediation of the truth. She brings God's will and purpose to her children. What could be greater than that?
5. It is a critical ministry that our Lord commends to the mother. Just as the Lord pays attention to children and their spiritual life. The mother is given the ability and that commission.



6. The mother is the conduit for instruction in the words of God. The mothers inculcate this doctrine into their souls.
7. Mothers are gifted with the ability to teach spiritual principles to their children.

Bobby's mother instilled principles in his soul that he could not have gotten from his father. Those teaching in prep school have that gift. Teach on the level of the child. Even if they decide later to reject it. You have given them the foundation, the basis for making decisions later in life. The children may admit later, maybe they had more wisdom than I realized. Bobby would be forever grateful to his mother for teaching him so many principles. She disciplined Bobby more than his father. She had a Bible club and the children came to hear her. 30 or 40 kids came to hear Bobby's mother. She wrote 35 volumes still used today. This falls under Proverbs 6:20. His mother's teaching guided him throughout his life and kept him from committing a lot of self-damage as a teen.

In the most pliant times of life, the child is molded primarily by the mother. Both took on the task of authority-orientation. How many times is there the guidance of the mother early on which taught Bobby during times of confusion. Kept him away from the cosmic system snares of life. That is our responsibility as a parent.

The housewife has a great ministry. Children without maternal attention are under immediate disadvantage. The soldier needs the basic training; it is a necessity. No one succeeds without the proper training; and this is so true for the spiritual life. Children do not raise themselves.

What a child learns or loses or a mother's teaches when it is rejected or forsaken, slips away into the distance and leads to disaster. Hebrews 2:1. Children have no chance without it. A mother has a captive audience and must take advantage of that, because time passes very quickly. This gives the child every advantage to learn. The mother's teaching will be the soul companion of the child all of his days.

Do not forsake the teaching of the mother. How wise is that? Do not ignore or reject. Retain it. This is the key to so much.

## **Lesson #03**

## **Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT 10/26/2022 Wednesday**

Bobby suggested that we check Christian activism in the new dictionary. An out-of-state question about being a poll watcher. We are citizens of this city/state/country and we should vote for the candidate which is closest to the divine establishment principles. It is fine to serve in the military. Any activity like poll watching is reasonable. Taking any opportunity to speak against evil; but not protesting and yelling. The differentiating feature is, Christian activism is the imposition of Christian principles over unbelievers. This besmirches the Person of Jesus Christ. We are not to change unbelievers or try to change the world; we simply change ourselves. Christian activism is imposing our values on someone else.

Proverbs 6:20 **My son, keep [or, observe] your father's commandment, and forsake not your mother's teaching.**

The question about spending so much time here. The wisdom. The anti-parental bias in the schools. Parents have every right to see that their children are properly educated. Our best defense against brainwashing is proper teaching at home Bobby is shocked by what they are hearing or doing. Gender confusion; LGBTQ hearing about things which we never heard of in high school. Their peers are involved in it. It is easy for you children to become confused by the peer value.

There is very little authority-orientation out there as well. And the schools actually teach anti-authority. Previously, we learned authority in school. Obedience of children honors the parents. This initiates a longer and more prosperous life. The very fact of honoring parents is a basic.

Many of us have grown children; and the childhood phase is over; but a believer's wisdom is still needed. Doctrine should not be ignored. You can be in contact with other parents and you may have the right principles to share with them. If you have doctrinal principles in your soul, the Lord uses them.

Let's now draw from ore doctrines concerning what we have studied.

#### **Having a Mother and Father**

1. Mother and father, both are needed. They bring two differing but necessary points of view to their children. Both viewpoints bring a child to maturation properly.
2. Mother and father present two outlooks on life; a masculine and a feminine and they are not the same.
3. They present differing attitudes and perspectives in life.
4. They do not differ in principles or in goals. Just different positions in life that are not interchangeable. Today, they are thought to be interchangeable.
5. Working together, parents provide insight from different perspectives into people and relationships. What are good and bad decisions.
6. Also, who to embrace as friends and intimates. Parents must be careful who their children are associating with. You really must pay attention to that today.
7. Who to stay away from as dangerous; who will point you in the wrong direction. The pointing finger that Solomon speaks of. Who will inhibit spiritual growth. You should be able to recognize kids involved in drugs or those involved in anti-authority approaches to life.
8. Two parents provide discipline to reinforce these perspective if necessary. They approach authority from two different directions. We have different discipline from the parents.

Too many parents want to give their children everything without teaching them anything. It is the spiritual life taught or humanism will come flooding in. If you do not teach, something will come in to fill it in. Kids believe things which are unbelievable.

Teach the absolutes of Bible doctrine to be followed by the absolutes of life. Life must be understood not to be so relative. Relativity is necessary to be understood. There are no absolutes and no truth. Relativity brings confusion. Good standards must be from absolute principles. Standards need to come from biblical knowledge and doctrines. Information that will not be compromised under pressure. We do not fold under pressure because we have these pressures on us.

Mothers are truly gifted at training very young children. The positive response of the child is paramount. The position of strength is always doctrine in the soul. Friends, associates and even a spouse requires compatibility when it comes to Bible doctrine.

### **Honoring Parents and Children**

1. We see learning and following instructions as children as having advantageous results later in life. This is something that parents cannot forget. The advantage is teaching them and making certain that they understand authority-orientation. It starts with Bible doctrine implanted in the souls.
2. Children advance to spiritual maturity under their parents. They will advance to a certain level of spiritual maturity. It is wonderful that children are able to recite Bible doctrine and follow it.
3. This is the principle behind Deuteronomy 5:16 concerning with honoring the mother and father. This gives us a long and lasting life.

Children may rebel; especially in their formative years. It happens to all kids in a greater or lesser degree.

### **Children Developing by Means of Two Parents**

1. The develop compassion, tenderness, fairness, honesty, assertiveness and boldness.
2. Gentlemanly manliness; justice, care, authority-orientation.
3. There are many other perspectives traits and attitudes come from mother and father. This is especially true in the Christian home. They learn from how the mother and father treat each other in the home. Children have a very difficult time with parents who fight often. Life is a war for such a child.
4. The home is the starting point for developing something, the maturing process of the children. Out of control children need authority-orientation. All of this begins and grows with Christian doctrinal teaching by parents.

Do you see just have important Christian teaching is from parents.

Tragically, we see so many single, broken homes in thie country.

### **The Missing Father from the Hom**

1. Sadly, so many women go without a husband for her family. The child loses the critical input of the father. The father has half the growing process in any child.

2. The children miss a father's viewpoint.
3. But mothers only results in the emotional, overly-sensitive, feminizing of America.
4. This is an anti-American attitude in this country today.
5. There are too many absentee fathers whose teaching is critical. How a man should act toward a woman and what a woman should not accept.
6. So the children suffer as does the nation.

There is a bigger problem. Same-sex homes where adoption of children is much more prevalent today. Having two women or two men does not replace a mother and a father. It does not matter what they call themselves. No balanced view from such parents. Children get a very skewed viewpoint from such relationships. There is a built-in degeneracy to that relationship, which the child sees and grows from. They are raised in unfavorable conditions from the beginning.

How can Bobby say all of this with so much confidence when there is so much opposition to it. The Bible describes such same-sex relationships and the lifestyle as being perverted and unnatural. The same degeneracy is presented to children in that same-sex home. This is certainly not a vogue opinion today. Current values is the exact opposite of this.

The gender confusion and LGBTQ is promoted everywhere, on tv and in the news. Romans 1 is one of the most hated passages in the Bible. Their physical sexual activities dishonor their own bodies. God allows them to fall deeper and deeper into this sin and degeneracy. They pay a high price for their perversion; and Christians are often blamed for their maladjustment.

How are their bodies dishonored by same sex acts.

Romans 1:26 For this reason God gave them up to dishonorable passions. For their women exchanged natural relations for those that are contrary to nature;...

They are not harmed by the outside opinions. They destroy themselves and their own bodies.

Romans 1:27 ...and the men likewise gave up natural relations with women and were consumed with passion for one another, men committing shameless acts with men and receiving in themselves the due penalty for their error....

Romans 1:28 And since they did not see fit to acknowledge God, God gave them up to a debased mind to do what ought not to be done.

There is no happiness in the cosmic system. It all ends up in evil. God gave them over to a depraved mind. See what great aspects of life you are going to experience—not. Do you think that life is well-lived if everything that you do is wrong.

Romans 1:29 They were filled with all manner of unrighteousness, evil, covetousness, malice. They are full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, maliciousness. They are gossips,

Some of what they are, is described here. These things go with all manner of unrighteousness.

Romans 1:30 ...slanderers, haters of God, insolent, haughty, boastful, inventors of evil, disobedient to parents,...

We do not oppose them directly; but what they do is wrong. They are haters of God. They hate God and they hate us.

They are able to develop their own evil into the mix.

Romans 1:31 ...foolish, faithless, heartless, ruthless.

This is hard-hitting. This is not just sexual degeneracy. It is a degeneracy of actions.

Are these the right attitudes or values or qualities which should be passed on to children? Should they follow their parents into same-sex degeneracy. Look at who these people are. There are very nice, pleasant people who are homosexual or lesbians. Their souls are blacked out to the maximum. Cross them and see what happens. How can their be honor in a child who is brought up with such dishonor. Only a child can escape this by the truth of doctrine.

Over 50% of the children born today are born out of wedlock. They are learning garbage and nothing but garbage. This includes things which they learn in schools. We cannot change these people to Christian principles. You can only speak the truth to them.

Rom 1:32 Though they know God's righteous decree that those who practice such things deserve to die, they not only do them but give approval to those who practice them.

### Lesson #03                      Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT                      10/27/2022 Thursday

An appreciation letter for the dictionary. "This is a salute from our pastor and from him to us.. What a dedication to Jesus Christ and the Word. He will hear, *well done, good and faithful servant*. The full accurate teaching of the word, take it and eat thereof.

Bobby was asked, "Are you here to write the systematic theology of R. B. Thieme, Jr.? And Bobby always answered no. His teaching did not lend itself to systematic theology.

#### **A Summary of Proverbs 6:20**

How do children honor their father and mother?

1. By listening to instruction and obedience to instruction from the parents in the realm of divine establishment, the gospel and the spiritual life. This is the instruction that

children should have. Children are sponges, especially ages 3–5 and older. They hear what you say. They may not follow it later in their teens, but it is still there in their souls.

2. Regardless of the teaching, respect for authority, even if the authority is misguided, authority-orientation is valuable in life. Authority is everywhere, whether we like it or not. We have it at work and in almost every other aspect of life. It comes in so many ways and we cannot live without it. The best means for honoring parents is gaining the knowledge of truth, integrity, and spiritual advance, which comes from the parent's own spiritual advance. It is hard for the children to advance when the parents have not advanced. They may not advance as an adult, but they can advance according to their own mental capacity. It is amazing what children can say and recite.
3. If parents do not lead their children in the spiritual life, the children become maladjusted or confused, sometime even criminal. There is no question the tendency of mankind and especially of youth to rebel. To participate in the mistake and the poor judgment and the sins which are described. Especially when the parents demonstrate nothing but cosmic system living. That circumstance is the desire of the cosmic system. It starts one person at a time. It works both ways. A client nation is dependent upon people believing in Jesus Christ. The opposite is true for the destruction of a client nation.
4. The way of life and safety and fulfillment for children is to be secured and adjusted by following the precepts of parents. Security and adjustment are the products of obedience to parents. No doubt, your experience is directly dependent upon how you taught your children and how you approach your children, to bring them along in the spiritual life. You know if you were a success or failure.
5. The way of life, safety and fulfillment is to be secured and adjusted, whose mandates and rules point out the perilous aspects to life. Also point the way to morality, to divine institutions; to divine establishment. To a doctrinal perspective. If the parents have any. In teaching, you learn so much. The more you teach, the more you have to know. When you have to teach children, you will find your own understanding increase. You know what they need; and you should be ready for their questions. If you can teach it, then you know it. It is critical for children; and it is critical for everyone in life.
6. Pointing the way to the gospel and the spiritual life to your children is a great privilege. The most important thing you can do for your children.
7. Even if children reject, especially due to outside influences, there is no substitute for what you do for them. Every day, think about what you can do to help your child to advance.
8. When children listen to doctrine, they have all that they need for future success. They have a foundation for good decisions; for capacity for life; for fulfillment. We will all have bad circumstances in life.

You can trace our generations and the degradation in divine establishment and in simple knowledge of the Scriptures; or a knowledge of morality. Standard norms of the past, where are they today?

Too many parents today do not have the understanding or the principles in their souls about divine information. What do such parents do with their children? What can they say? Many of them say, "I will let them make their own decisions and their own choices as children. I want to give them complete freedom." Let them be influenced by everything and everyone in the world except for the child's parents. Children who have nothing to obey. They can choose to do anything that they want.

When children are left on their own, they pick up ideas, many of which are designed to brainwash children to believe cosmic system principles, like gender identity or critical race theory. The thoughts, the whims and peer pressures of others around them; and ridiculous ideas that only kids can come up with.

The parents teach the wrong paths in life, disadvantaging their children from the very beginning. And parents without Bible doctrine do no better.

#### **Preview**

1. Children are instructed to obey, they must be led in the right direction. Obedience to the wrong direction is a problem.
2. There must be a good example from parents of leadership with integrity with a virtuous character, with honesty and morality and most importantly, a spiritual life.
3. When this is the parental foundation for leadership, parents are the critical ingredient for spiritual maturation. Obedience is the critical ingredient for spiritual maturation.
4. Bad parenting this allows for children to grow up well-adjusted.
5. Raised without parental leadership, norms and standards, will struggle throughout life. The principle remains the same. Teach, teach, teach; and then let the chips fall where they may. Your responsibility is to continue to pour in the truth into their souls.
6. Without teaching are entitled, insecure, angry, hatred for the world and their parents, volatile, emotionally erratic. These are some problems when children have no foundation.
7. Even in this condition, and angry, emotionally erratic, if children find Christ at a later time, as adults or a teenager. Bob would never tell what his life was prior to believing in Jesus, which is at age 18. But it is never too late. There is no one who understood Scripture more than Bob did. You can overcome environment. That is what Bible doctrine does.
8. Then developing the advantages of doctrine, they will have peace, contentment, capacity for life, faith rest and all the other happinesses and problem solving devices, that go with the advance of the spiritual life.

Bobby heard about all kinds of aberrations in seminaries. What he learned at home was the solid foundation to distinguish truth from untruth. Parents who are steeped in evil and corruption, which so many parents now call good. The world calls many evil things good.

Some parents leave their children to their own pursuits or to raise themselves or leave them to the guidance of others. They have nothing when it comes to capacity for life. Nothing about love. Even relative happiness.

There are no real family values; and there are few nuclear families. Parents who are exposed to divine truth and they reject this later in life, then the children will be affected and follow the same road. Unless, of course, the guidance of Bible doctrine is followed.

### **The Degeneration of Parents and Children**

1. Children who did not learn by teaching and obedience to their own parents, who rebelled, and who stayed in rebellion against their parents, who continue in disobedience and in recalcitrance, and who follow the paths of the wicked society around them.
2. As adults, they will disdain the authority of law; they will believe in some other thing; and they will reject all the normal things.
3. They pass on their evil characteristics to their own children.
4. This constitutes the demise of a nation. The mandate is to listen to your parents. This is why Satan opposes this. This includes believers who do not learn or they reject Bible doctrine completely. 2Timothy 4:1 they will listen to deceitful spirits and doctrines of demons.
5. The doctrine of demons is the road to all anti-freedom aberrations. Socialism, Marxism, general rejection of the rule of law.

Children are bombarded through evil media influence. They see nothing of a normal family. These children are adrift in a sea of humanism. We see faulty or no teaching; and terrible examples of parent. There is not honor in following dishonorable parents. But when the instruction is from wisdom and the child hears and obeys divine instruction, they will fulfill v. 21 and honor their father and mother.

## **Lesson #03**

## **Proverbs 6:21 Wisdom in the OT 10/30/2022 1Sunday**

Proverbs 6:21 [Bind them on your heart always; tie them around your neck.](#)

Bobby goes back and reviews some of the major traps which we face in this world. Solomon provides a solution to all of these problems, and he states it simply. The key is instruction in wisdom; and the retaining of this wisdom in the soul. These things must be firmly placed into the soul and not forgotten. We call this the metabolizing of the truth of Bible doctrine. Here it is called *binding tight on the heart*, so that the teaching cannot be lost. The teaching of the Word of God is what we are doing.

### **Binding Bible Doctrine to the Right Lobe of the Soul**

1. This binding and tying is a representative analogy; and it is a very good one. It does not get any clearer than this. There is an absolute reality to this.



2. It represents inculcating doctrine into the soul. It is the left or the right lobe of the soul. This is the whole scope of the Christian life.
3. Doctrine must remain present in the thought processes. It must be kept there. However, you tie it in, tie it, bind it.
4. This doctrine becomes available, at any time, anywhere. It is the very essence of who we are and what we must do.
5. This is used, the doctrine and application for this to fall back on. Under pressure, under temptation; it is all taking place in the souls of children. This begins with teaching in the home. It can be done by listening to the teen series. Be wise about the teaching. There are times for strong teaching; and there are times to teach with authority and to teach in other ways. You have to demonstrate the

How can you give a doctrinal lesson based upon what is happening in this child's life right now? Situational teaching. Even a devotional type reading or prayer at bedtime. One good way to teach your children is the exercise of memorizing Bible verses.

Memory is strong in a children. It comes from a very young age and we develop these skills, problem solving devices, and principles early on. We would choose Scripture which is basic to the Christian life. You might even offer a reward for accomplishment. This will do you good as well. You will re-familiarize you with these promises. Reviewing promises bolsters your own faith rest. We run across verses like this just when we need them. Faith rest is critical in your life. Implanting this in children gives them such an advantage. Even if they are not children.

Bobby as a student in his 30's had to memorize key verses. It is harder to do as you get older; and it was a requirement for graduation. Bobby's mother also had him memorize verses and they did that together.

### **Early Teaching of Children**

1. Memorizing promises puts Christian kids in the position to use the faith rest drill.
2. How can anyone claim a promise if it is not known to them; if they have no promises. Children remember. Bobby uses verses that he learned at age 6 and 7.
3. Claiming promises means bringing them to mind exactly when they are needed. Choose promises that are easy to apply. They might be one line or two lines.
4. Memorizing is one way of inculcating doctrine. We don't do this, but children do. This is essential.
5. You must also explain what these verses mean. This is a way for you to teach at the same time. What does this tell you about God, salvation? However it is done, Bible doctrine must become a permanent part of the thinking of the child. There are other ways to learn Scripture in addition to memorization. We often shield our kids from the world; but we cannot do this forever.

When any believer at any age has sufficient wisdom, they can meet and defeat the attack of the cosmic system. For the children, it is much more clear.

Kids can learn to recognize truth, evil, Bible doctrine, etc. It must be found to their souls just as it is affixed to our souls.

This doctrine can become the identifying factor of a believer, like the soldier's dog tags, which identifies the soldier in life and in death. This doctrine returns quickly when you rebound and begin to move forward again. There is an interesting analogy in the time that this verse was written.

Tying around the neck at this time, and this was like an amulet being tied to the neck. It was an ancient way to ward off evil or evil spirits.

### **The Metaphor of Wearing Something**

1. This metaphor of binding and tying is more likely to refer to the general wearing of some identifiable ornament. Today, this is done by those who are superstitious or those who are involved in witchcraft. We do not think of this so much for us.
2. The ornament becomes part of what a person wears like a certain style that identifies a person. Bob had a seminary professor who had one jacket and one tie.
3. These are ornaments which possess great value; value attached to that person. Such value that, if you took it to a pawn shop, you might get some money for it. It is like truth attached to a believer's soul. Whenever you see your favorite necklace, your favorite ring, something that is always with you.
4. This verse means to bind doctrinal truth around the neck.
5. That is what doctrine in the soul does for you. It becomes readily identifiable. You think differently from others. When you apply it to life, it is unmistakable. How you live and how you apply it.
6. It stands out from the thinking of others. You have a beautiful expensive necklace on; and someone else has paste jewelry. It stands out to someone who can tell. What you live and what you show to this world is identifiable. This is what believers are sadly lacking today. This is what children need so early in life. They face so much evil deceit from so many directions. From every possible direction; even derelict parents. We see so much degeneracy coming upon this nation.
7. There is no substitute for teaching at home. Good doctrine; preparation. Prep school prepares the kids for coming into the auditorium.

Proverbs 6:21 [Bind them on your heart always; tie them around your neck.](#)

## **Lesson #03**

## **Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT**

**10/31/2022 2Sunday**

Proverbs 6:21 [Bind them on your heart always; tie them around your neck.](#)

The jewelry worn is seen to be permanent. It is the responsibility of every believer at the moment of salvation, every believer is ignorant. "I am now saved; I have eternal life; now what?" Tons of people would like to get you started out. We are all ignorant children in the spiritual life; and we need the correct teaching. So much of R. B. Thieme, Jr. ministries handles the question, *after salvation, what?* We need that instruction and we need to bind

it into our souls. And we let it flow as we continue to learn. We need the instruction which binds Bible doctrine in our souls. It is not what are we doing now for the Lord; what am I doing to please God. What you learn is the foundation for what you do. Once your learn grace orientation and doctrinal orientation, then what you do is service to the Lord.

Wisdom for discernment must be indelibly etched in the soul. Too often, without the proper teaching, there is an acceptance of human viewpoint; and the thinking of the cosmic system thinking. Science brings us many things which are true, which tell us something about the world around us; and brings to us medical solutions. Science did not invent any of these things. Science studies what God already put into motion. There are many falsehoods which come out of science. How do we know the difference? We may have a rudimentary knowledge from school. How do we know what is true or not. Many different opinions about what is true or not? We must bounce this information if it is tied to our soul. The Word of God is absolute truth; and what science presents is true if it agrees with Bible doctrine.

Many believers are synchrenistic. How are Christians so involved in Christian activism. We know what the Christian life is and we have discernment. For most of the world, life is very confusing. We don't know what to think or what to accept or what the future holds. We may be worried about a nuclear war right now. The only certainty that we have in this life is to have truth and to discern it.

#### **Our Certainty and Guidance**

1. The teaching of wisdom to or for the believer is a command. It is a divine law. It is our Constitution. To violate it is to violate the Christian life. Social justice in the Christian life is human viewpoint mixed with divine viewpoint. But the law of God is the spiritual life.
2. It is the necessity, binding this doctrine in our soul, in order to survive in the devil's world. That is, to live the spiritual life. It is impossible to do this in the devil's world without Bible doctrine.
3. There are too many pitfalls to negotiate without the direction and stability gained by truth and wisdom. Watch the political situation today and discern truth from lies. An interesting exercise.
4. Doctrine is the bedrock of discernment of good and evil. Without it, you cannot discern the difference today, because good has become evil and evil good. Today, people cannot even recognize evil.
5. The bottom line is, doctrine must be bound into the soul. Now we understand the importance of it. This is a metaphor for nurturing the child in the way that the child should go. That is all that we can do. Prepare them for life by facilitating their spiritual growth. They have a life after salvation, and we have a tremendous input after that. That is a successful childhood which leads to a successful life.
6. Divine establishment principles; rule of law principles. They were not being suppressed. A responsible life in the nation and in the world. What happened? Where are we?

Back when the education system was complemented by the teaching at home. Now, parents are being excluded from the education system. That is Marxism. Public education is a good that is now being used for evil. Children are not learning academic subjects in school. They are learning how to distinguish their true gender, how to hate the police, and critical race theory. And parents are discouraged and excluded from having input into the child's teaching. Parents should back off, according to some school boards. Don't interfere and do not contradict. This is what happens in Marxist and socialist nations. Indoctrinated children into the state system. That is education from the cosmic system. We used to teach kids how to think; not to indoctrinate them.

### **The Justice of God and the Client Nation**

1. Look out for the justice of God. You can look for it or look out for it. God's justice never ceases; it never stops.
2. God will not let perversion rule the client nation without discipline for correction. That is always the reason for punishment from the Lord.
3. When there is no correction, God can and will bring destruction of a client nation for their degeneracy. God did this both to the northern and southern kingdoms. The church today are God's people. We are a client nation representing God on this earth. God preserves us. We are His people. We of the church are God's representatives on earth. If the nation no longer functions that way, we do.
4. God disciplines to rid a nation of overwhelming perversion. The history of Sodom and Gomorrah and the reason for it. God will not let perversion rule.
5. There must be a return to following His Word and His mandates and depending upon Him. This is for believers. Unbelievers cannot depend upon this. We must fulfill the work of a client nation.
  - a. This is a nation which is a repository for divine truth. That is what Israel was. They were a repository for the Moses and the prophets taught. Today, client nations to that for divine truth.
  - b. The gospel is freely communicated within the client nation. That is also under attack. It cannot be communicated now in the schools, in the military or in any organization of the government.
  - c. Our charge is to take the gospel and take it to the ends of the earth. Widely taught with a positive response. That is also under attack. Doctrine is taught in this auditorium where pastors are teaching it around the country. These are often small churches. Jim Meyer says there are doctrinal churches, but they are small churches; and they are older. There are plenty of churches with huge congregations where doctrine is not taught. No doctrine is being taught in depth. A client nation teaches Bible doctrine in depth.
  - d. Missionary activity extended to areas of positive volition throughout the world. We sent out missionaries. There are not as many as there used to be and it is harder to get into some particular nations. We as a client nation should never be deterred from this.

Are we still a client nation? Yes, but we are declining. It is up to the Lord to discipline, to punish and to determine what the future is for us. When the downward trend of evil gains

strength, the client nation goes down. Satan's policies are destructive and very tempting, but they cannot win. We are on the winning side.

What was once good is now evil. Family, marriage, nationalism, Bible doctrine teaching, spiritual growth. So many think only in terms of humanistic thinking. There is a general rejection of Christianity. Divine discipline is upon us; a wake up call. Economy is retreating on all fronts. Interest rates for houses is as high it has ever been for decades.

Illegal drugs and alcoholism is on the rise. Diversity has become the humanistic savior of the nation. Get as many different races in the country as possible. People are afraid that this earth is being destroyed by man. The climate change warriors will save the planet. We are a nation of sluggards. The have-nots want what we have; so they embrace socialistic solutions. Yet people are so disappointed in life when they find their materialism unsatisfying. Their pursuits are not satisfying their wants.

The manifest destiny of the client nation is lost. All the more important for believers to bind doctrine around their necks and into their souls. Bobby does not bring up politics to tell you who to vote for. We hear these things so it will be incumbent upon us to recognize the solution and act on it.

Proverbs 6:21 [Bind them on your heart always; tie them around your neck.](#)

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT 11/2/2022 Wednesday

Proverbs 6:21 [Bind them on your heart always; tie them around your neck.](#)

The pitfalls of evil are found in Proverbs 6. They are the destroyers of the spiritual life; and this is what Solomon is teaching his son. This is generally good wisdom throughout the book of Proverbs. If his son does indulge in some of these things, he can expect some serious problems. His calamity will come upon him and harm him suddenly. "You must listen to me, or what comes out the other end will not be pretty."

The question is *How?* Solomon leaves more for his son behind than simply divine establishment. The Jew at that time did not know the name of Jesus Christ, but they knew who Y<sup>e</sup>howah was. He is manifested in the Old Testament in many ways. Bobby is speaking of every dispensation of believers. Solomon does leave his son with human resources and morality alone. He provides the spiritual solution and that is the only solution. The two verses that we are studying is central to Proverbs.

Do not forsake the teaching of your mother. His mother has obviously already done some teaching in this regard.

Proverbs 6:21 [Bind them on your heart always; tie them around your neck.](#)

The commandments of divine establishment, the doctrinal precepts and whatever else is commanded by God to learn, that information must be a part of your thinking. These are your true resources. So many other things are said to be helpful but they are not.

### **Principles for Vv. 20–21**

1. There is some doctrinal teaching with the rule of law and divine establishment. These things are Law and they are also wisdom. These things are indelibly connected.
2. These verse indicate that obedience to the Law is not a matter of option or a personal choice. There are many today are simply let out of jail after disobeying the law. When the population does not buy into the rule of law, freedom is lost.
3. The mention of both parents as authoritative sources emphasizes the importance of home life and nurturing. Divine establishment and doctrinal truth in a relative world. The only absolutes that you can teach your children come from the pages of the Word of God. These other things change constantly. There are precepts which are facts. Often they diverge in many directions. In Bible doctrine, this is not the case. Bible doctrine is the absolute. Everything else that you hear in this life is relative. Maybe it is truth, maybe it is not. Who knows? But God's Word doesn't lie; God does not lie; He does not fool us. He tells us exactly who we are. Solomon mirror this, "This is absolute truth; you need to do this; you should not do that."
4. There is also a reminder that school today, as important as it is, for education, reading, writing, math, science is not substitute for instruction in Bible doctrine at home.
5. Children need the spiritual life; they need to know what the spiritual life is. They need to develop virtue, integrity, divine establishment. The do not hear anything more apart from human viewpoint. In school, they are just getting propaganda. Even if your children are rebellious and recalcitrant, our response is to continue to provide for them doctrinal information. This kind of information that Solomon gives them in Proverbs 6. If you tell your son or daughter of these things today, it is in direct contradiction to the relative wisdom taught today. We must fulfill this responsibility.
6. We must have personal time with our children and there are mountains of anti-authority material and falsehoods. This is driven into their souls.
7. Parental instruction cannot be surrendered to a few classes in church.
8. Do not forget your obligation to teach and to present a different pathway for the cosmic system which is all around. By and large, most of America goes to public school and most of the things being taught there are against truth.
9. The metaphors of tying and binding are great metaphors. These depict the tenacity with which wisdom must be taught and obeyed and become the central part of the thought process. Daily intake of Bible doctrine. Right now, everyone has their eyes on the election. If you keep your eyes on that, and that is the focus of your life, then realize that your priorities are wrong. You have to offset all of this stuff in the world today.

10. These binding and tying metaphors are the constant role of wisdom; all of it. This is what v. 22 emphasizes. It strengthens the teaching of mothers.

In the Mosaic Law, there is a command. It was God's law dictated to Moses. The greatest codification of Law ever given. The principles of this law is still applicable today.

Deuteronomy 6:7 [you will teach these laws diligently to your sons and you will talk to them when you sit in the house or when you walk around with them.](#)

### Teaching Children

1. This emphasizes the meaning and teaching of the Mosaic Law. Even unbelievers in Israel were under the Mosaic Law. We teach the children to hold to the rule of this law. Israel was the union of church and state. God did rule Israel.
2. They needed to inculcate the legal, moral and spiritual codes of the law. This would be like teaching the Constitution in our high schools and the declaration of independence. It was called civics when Bobby was in school.
3. The same is true of teaching Bible doctrine to young people today. How are
4. It seems clear that this teaching of the Law is accomplished best in a formal training session at certain times and places (like a Bible class). This must take place in your home. However you do it, do it. The spiritual education of Israelite children was paramount as a mandate of the Law. Solomon stated the Law in a bit different way. Moral legal and spiritual education; especially for his own son.
5. Also, out of concern for the well-being of children and their future, the all-important subject of wisdom made God and His Word a natural topic of conversation between believing parents and children. This is a natural topic for us to discuss with our own children.
6. Teaching might occur at any time in any place when circumstances require training in wisdom. Wise advice and counsel for children. Bob could see when Bobby was going off, and he listened to him because he respected him. Some children were very rebellious; Bobby was not. Even if he did not want to hear it and he did not do it. Bobby listen to both of them, even if he violated the things mandated for him to do.

Hearing from the mother and the reinforcement of the father. The father has a teaching role in the child's life as well. Fathers have a great input in the raising of children.

Many times this stuff goes out the window because families are so broken.

Proverbs 6:22 [When you walk, they will lead you; when you lie down, they will watch over you; and when you awake, they will talk with you.](#)

There are three metaphors here. Here is what the payoff is. This is for a child and a young adult. They guide, they watch over and they talk to a child (or a young adult). This will be interesting to take each one apart. These are specific benefits of the teaching and

the binding of wisdom. Thus these benefits are close companions all the days of the life of the hearer and the adult applier of wisdom.

Also the verse metaphorically describes when these things are to take place. Only three conditions are specified, but these apply to the whole conduct of life. The teaching will be during the day, when a person is awake; or when they lie down to rest. That is the extent. It is pretty broad.

#### **Children Holding to These Teachings.**

1. These are important verses. this verse promises direction, guardianship, and words of wisdom in time of need.
2. They become part of the soul and the life. When the precepts and doctrines of the parents are heard, inculcated and obediently observed. There is some choice involve. When inculcated and obediently observed. What a great result. That is teaching the children to live.
3. It is this obedience to wisdom taught by parents that bears the beneficial result. This is what the father does, for son and daughter. It would be harder for Bob to discipline a daughter than a son.
4. These times represent wisdom application during the course of a full day. Wisdom application over a full day or a lifetime. Here is the motivation to keep the commandments. Binding the teachings around the neck so they cannot be lost. If they are tied around the neck.

That is a whole life insurance policy. This is beyond valuable; which needs to be taught early and often. All this teaching when it is learned sticks to the memory of a child through all the changes of life. Children go through incredible changes. What remains? The changes themselves change their thinking and changes their lives. But it does not change their souls or their thinking. They have a grounded viewpoint which is... We get to see how well these things are applied in all circumstances. All of this teaching sticks to the memory.

It is imperative that this young man listen to his mother's teaching. Fathers know what predatory males look like because they may have been one. The man's perspective is so important. That is particularly important teachings by the father.

### **Lesson #03**

### **Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT**

**11/3/2022 Thursday**

vv. 20–21 tell us exactly what the solution to these problems is all about. We have spent a lot of time on these topics.

Proverbs 6:20 [My son, keep your father's commandment, and forsake not your mother's teaching.](#)

Proverbs 6:21 [Bind them on your heart always; tie them around your neck.](#)



Obedience to parents in authority-orientation and doctrinal implantation in the soul are what is involved in this tying a note around your neck. That is exactly what Solomon says to do, but here, the neck is the soul, the heart. The result of the doctrinal teaching, the commandment of the father, is found in v. 22.

Proverbs 6:22 *When you walk, they will lead you; when you lie down, they will watch over you; and when you awake, they will talk with you.*

This is what happens when the parents teach and the children obey. All 3 of these things are good. The first result is the young person listening and metabolizing doctrine. What they have taught by way of doctrine includes the doctrine which has been taught. When you walk about, they will guide you.

### **Walking in the Spiritual Life**

1. Walking often refers metaphorically to the overall course of one's conscious life.
2. It is a movement forward as a person moves through life. You walk forward, not backwards or sideways.
3. There is no progress in the spiritual life without this walk; without this forward movement; without spiritual growth. All of that is included in the concept of spiritual growth.
4. Walking is a continuous process throughout childhood and adulthood which produces the continuing elevation and application of wisdom, so that we can observe evil of the world around us. This guides us through the sins and temptations warned in Proverbs 6. A guide is needed to provide specific direction. Something to follow very closely; to depend upon; that never waivers. A compass which points out the exact path to take. When Bobby was in Ranger school, he functioned based upon the map and the compass. The leader would look at the map and there would be a compass man. Then they would move out in single file in the dark; and they did not want to break contact with the rest. You followed the compass and the guy in front of you. It was your guide. That is exactly what this is. When you bind this around your soul, you have a compass. These would be the wise parental precepts applicable to all circumstances in life. The worst thing for a Ranger would be to get lost. An immediate flunk. There would be no equivocation. Now navigation is much easier.

it is nostalgic to look back on what is taught to you as a child. The concepts for living the spiritual life and the regular life. The solutions were always there for all those problems and all those mistakes that you make.

### **Wisdom Walking and Honoring Parents**

1. Wisdom walking through life is here personified and identified. That is especially by the early teachings of the mother. Not to exclude the teachings of the father.

2. Hence wisdom will so guide and control that the son or the daughter will act in a manner that honors the parents. This is a part of what we have been studying. Obeying your parents is honoring them.
3. Parental words of wisdom are the spiritual sight; it opens eyes that will preserve son or daughter from the darkness of evil around us. So we as a parent had better have some wisdom; we have better have something to teach. There is still someone younger in your life who needs teaching, who needs information,

One of the greatest things to happen to a parent is to see their child respond to Bible doctrine.

We may have heard a daily walk or walking with the Lord. There are Christian publications which have words like that in the title. There is nothing wrong with this term and it is used a lot. Used correctly, it talks about the believer's spiritual life. We walk in the plan of God for our lives. We do so by advancing in the spiritual life. One of the major uses is in Ephesians 2:10. **For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand, that we should walk in them.**

We have everything that He is; and we also have the ability to walk. We are His workmanship for good works. This is so that we would walk in them.

### Walking

1. God saved us and He regenerated us; in fact, he gave us 39 irrevocable absolutes. Bobby decided to tell us that we can find these things. 40 things given to us at salvation; one of them is revokable. We have everything that we need to walk. We are standing there and the next thing that we need to do is to start walking.
2. In this way, we are His workmanship. God has formed us. God makes us what we are. We grow up. It is God's grace that we grow. We are God's workmanship. This is so that we can walk in this life.
3. So this is the plan of God for all believers and it was, according to Ephesians 2:10, ordained in eternity past. This is to walk in His plan. We do not walk in Jesus' footsteps, which is silly and often superficial. Correct walking is with Bible doctrine in our souls. We can emulate what Jesus thought. We can serve Him in the way that we should do.
4. Philippians 3:17 **Brothers, join in imitating me, and keep your eyes on those who walk according to the example you have in us.** This is a follow the leader type passage. Walking is doing what I do, but it is also thinking.

### Understanding Philippians 3:17

1. Following Jesus.
2. He is a living example. You are going to get doctrine in this epistle and you are going to live as I have told you. Men like Timothy and Barnabas followed Paul. He was an example to them. Bobby sees this as a Ranger patrol, and Paul is the compass man.

3. Paul is commending to them the pattern of the spiritual life. Emulate the walk of our spiritual life so that it will be the walk of your spiritual life. We live by God's Word; we live by Bible doctrine. We see results as well.
4. It is forward movement that is the result of hearing and obeying the Word of God that Paul preached. That is exactly what parents do in a microcosm. Hearing and teaching the Word of God as Paul did.
5. Today, the spiritual life of mature believers are good examples of this walk. One can observe the gait of the spiritual walk in maturing believers. How he strives forward with positive volition.
6. It is encouraging and motivating to advance in the same way with the same results. Solomon has experienced the results that he has been teaching his son. And he has seen the other side as well. He knows the right and the wrong path and has been down both of them. There are many other passages in the New Testament which represent the walk in the spiritual life.

There is also a negative walk; a reverse gear. If the believer is negative to doctrine, we have Philippians 3:18–19 **For many, of whom I have often told you and now tell you even with tears, walk as enemies of the cross of Christ. Their end is destruction, their god is their belly, and they glory in their shame, with minds set on earthly things.**

Many dispute this conclusion that they somehow walked out of the salvation. That is wrong. That is an assumption which runs against the context of this verse. This is a warning to Christians. If you do not continue in it, you are walking backwards.

#### **Paul and Negative Volition**

1. Paul warning against walking backwards. Paul is describing reversionism.
2. So intense is Paul's concern that he was compelled to figuratively weeping over their condition. This got to Paul; this saddened him. Knowing what they had and how they walked the other way.
3. Believers rejected the means of spiritual advance. They rejected the Christian way of life. They did not walk out of being in union with Christ. We cannot lose salvation, but we can walk in the wrong direction.
4. These are believers but they did not walk in the spiritual life. What do you get out of rejecting the spiritual life. Maybe you attain some material things, but what do you have? You revert; you go backwards. You lose what Paul says that you can have. It is sad.
5. They have rejected the principle of grace. If you are not walking with the Lord, you are not grace oriented. You are humanistic. If you don't stand for the spiritual life, you will fall for anything that is secular and humanistic. The work of the Lord Jesus Christ on the cross epitomizes grace orientation. If you are not doctrinally oriented, you are an enemy of the cross.
6. So now what is left? They walk in legalism instead of the spiritual life; instead of rebound, what do they do? Human good works.
7. Therefore, in these cases, they became enemies of the cross.

God loves the grace oriented believer. That is the correct motivation. Others walk in antinomianism. This can be all sorts of things. They walked away from the spiritual life.

When Bobby began to teach in Berachah Church, there have people who left and rejected the teaching; or they have drifted in another direction. Going to another church for more and better doctrine. That is okay.

If you stay with doctrine, you will bind it around your neck and you will move in accordance with God's will. Walk in the instructions which you have received. To be guided by a father's command; and a mother's teaching is the initiation to living the spiritual life. And to be guided by it. That is the wonderful part of it.

The next phrase was baffling to Bobby. There is a command related to sleep.

#### **What this Is Not**

1. This does not refer to learning from dreams. Many people think they get things from dreams.
2. Dreams are entirely subjective, which divine wisdom is not. Divine wisdom is the opposite.
3. Divine wisdom is the epitome of objectivity. This is focused on the very mind of Christ.
4. Dreams are not moments of doctrinal education any more than they foretell the future. So many look to dreams to find answers. There is a whole psychological schools founded on dreams.
5. The truth is, conscious learning and thought processes determine the believers behavior. That is his walk.
6. One perceives doctrine and uses it with full awareness. Not from a dream.

### **Lesson #03**

### **Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT**

**11/6/2022 1Sunday**

Do we understand what Bible doctrine does for us on a day-to-day basis? We know that we have been mandated to grow spiritually. We also know that doctrine, divine revelation, is the only way for us to know our Lord. All that we know about God comes from Bible doctrine. There are many benefits for a mature believer or a maturing believer. Wisdom from the teaching of doctrine provides protection in life; protection from cosmic system attacks; from the attacks and disasters of human viewpoint and from the various temptations to sin...from time to time or for a prolonged basis. Bible doctrine also provides a new way of thinking; a change of attitude, which is different from the cosmic system and even from the religious world. The mind of Christ becomes our thought process.

A definitive statement in Proverbs:

Proverbs 6:22 [When you walk, they will lead you; when you lie down, they will watch over you; and when you awake, they will talk with you.](#)

In this context, *they* refers back to the teaching of doctrine from a mother to a child or to anyone. It also refers to the command, the leadership, the authority-orientation, which the father has as well. In the first phrase of v. 22. You will understand that walking about is a metaphor for the spiritual life. Step-by-step, moving forward in life. At any time in your walk in this life, you have guidance from Bible doctrine that is unerring that fulfills the plan of God for your life. We have an absolute, unerring GPS that never leaves us doubting our direction in life. Wise discernment is our daily guide. It is discernment for good decisions each and every day. It is also a recovery from bad decisions.

When you sleep, they will watch over you. Bobby asks, how can the words of wisdom watch over a sleeping person. How does this work? Most of what we learn is connected to conscious moments. Sleep is not a time for recalling such wisdom.

### What Is the Connection?

1. The key here is *shamar*.
2. It means *to keep, to guard, to watch, guard duty at night, to observe*.
3. In this verse, it is translated *to watch*. Based on the context, it would seem to indicate a nightwatch while sleeping.
4. Guarding, watching, observing are all activities which require someone to be awake. It must mean *someone to watch over me*, as found in the song by George Gershwin.
5. It has been proposed that this is a guardian angel walking over you. But this does not really fit the context. Bobby's mother taught him that he had a guardian angel; and this is the reason, in many cases, why we are still alive today.

### What Is the Actual Teaching

1. There must be a cognitive thinking for the one sleeping.
2. That cognition comes when one is about to sleep; or preparing to sleep after a day of walking with the Lord.
3. Sleep is the termination of walking; the end of the spiritual advance for the day. It is a conscious moment for awake and asleep.
4. So there is cognition before one falls to sleep; and that is the point here. So what does this doctrine protect us from?
5. Fears, concerns and terrors can keep us awake at night. Nightmares can wake us up; and we can wake up terrorized. Sometimes, you just cannot turn your mind off.

### Principle

1. There comes a confidence, a relaxed state of mind that sends us into sleep.
2. It is this knowledge of care and protection of the Lord that produces the right attitude for a good night's sleep.
3. That peace exists at night, especially for a child. Especially from the mother and father who teach the child and they review this. Parents know about these fears and they must help to offset these fears. If you do have concerns and fears, what

a better way than right before bedtime. A relaxed mental attitude is the result. We are reminded of the doctrine in the soul. We could look at the faith-rest book.

4. Then there is rest in sleep. Sleep is not always restful. The application of faith rest is that night watch, the assurance.
5. When a believer with such confidence in the Lord awakens in the morning, they can look forward to that day. They can get up in fear.
6. The doctrine that puts us to bed is the doctrine by which we walk during the day. Same results. Faith rest.

This promise is a perfect illustration of faith rest. This is what David, the great warrior; he still had great fear in his life. Psalm 27:1 [Whom shall I fear?](#)

### God Watches over us

1. Certainty and confidence come with the knowledge that the Lord is watching over us, even as we sleep. God does not go on break.
2. God's protection is always over us. We may be confident in that and sleep in peace.
3. The understanding of a guardian angel, who works during our conscious hours and during our unconscious hours. They are always on guard. Psalm 121:4 [Behold He Who watches over Israel will not slumber or sleep.](#) No matter how good or how bad things are.

God watches over us for our benefit. And when we need correction, God is there for our benefit. He does this for the survival of the client nation and for the believers who are a part of that client nation. Shamar tells us what God does for us on a daily basis.

### Illustrations

1. David made the first statement, confident in sleep. Psalm 4:8 [In peace I will both lie down before sleep, for the Lord watch over me.](#) David thinks this as he is about to sleep, David applies Bible doctrine. This is a promise that David can sleep on and did so many times. David ran in fear sometimes when he should not have; he also made some bad decisions. Yet he can lie down and fall asleep.

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT

11/6/2022 2Sunday

One of Francis Scott Key's second verse. That is what we sing in Berachah.

Proverbs 6:22 [When you walk, they will lead you; when you lie down, they will watch over you; and when you awake, they will talk with you.](#)

We can have confidence when we go to sleep. We can depend upon the promises of the Word of God. We are looking at this moment. David says, ["In peace, I will lie down."](#) This is true most of the time for David. He quotes it and he applies it.

Solomon says essentially the same thing. This is the great tradition of Bible doctrine. Sleep guardianship. **When you lie down, you will not be afraid; when you lie down, your sleep will be pleasant.** We have a peaceful, refreshing sleep. So that sleep is uninterrupted by thoughts and anxieties, etc. Solomon is assured that the Lord will watch over him.

The third example, using our Lord as an illustration. Matthew 8:24 Jesus was asleep during this storm.

Matthew 8:24 **And behold, there arose a great storm on the sea, so that the boat was being swamped by the waves; but he was asleep.**

Matthew 8:25 **And they went and woke him, saying, "Save us, Lord; we are perishing."**

Matthew 8:26 **And he said to them, "Why are you afraid, O you of little faith?" Then he rose and rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calm.**

Matthew 8:27 **And the men marveled, saying, "What sort of man is this, that even winds and sea obey him?"**

Who can sleep when the waves are coming over the bow of the boat? Jesus Christ can. And we can do that same thing. Jesus Christ had the greatest faith rest of anyone Who ever lived. Jesus exemplified faith rest as a man. He challenges His disciples to join Him in this rest, in this attitude of faith rest. As David said, What do I have to fear? Can you imagine being in a boat with the Lord Jesus Christ and being upset? Storms can be very fearful things. If you have been in any ship in a storm at sea. The ocean is the greatest power on earth. This is raw power. We are just a minuscule tiny speck before the greatest power of the earth. Galilee was famous for great storms suddenly happening. The Lord's sleep became a metaphor for a relaxed mental attitude in adversity. Certainly He was asleep; that was real. His disciples were scared to death. His answer was, peaceful rest. The Lord reprimanded His disciples for their lack of faith rest. "What are you men afraid, you men of a little faith?" Christ understood the principle of being watched over while sleeping. He understood the means to do this. This is faith rest from doctrine in the soul.

The 4<sup>th</sup> illustration. Proverbs 19:23 **The fear of the LORD leads to life, and whoever has it rests satisfied; he will not be visited by harm.** We have that promise and we can relax and we can sleep satisfied.

### **Childhood Fears and Parents**

1. Even childhood fears can be put to rest with the knowledge of divine protection. This is really rather easy for parents and children. The children can recognize our attitude. This is a teaching moment every night.
2. The secret is respect for and certainty in the Lord's promises. What a perfect opportunity when you are with your children at night, to review some of these promises or to review a story. And to explain it to them.
3. That brings confidence to them. Fears are unfounded and can be put to the side. This does not mean that fears can be put aside. These can be put aside because the fears are replaced by the promise of God.

4. The child will know that he or she is cared for by the reassurance of their parents and/or what the parents teach by way of doctrine and promises.
5. The parents affirmation is a relaxing moment for the child. It is reassuring that the parents are there. When parents are there, they are mediating the doctrines of God through the child. It is a relaxing factor for the children. The child accepts the spiritual knowledge, because it comes from those that the child trusts implicitly. This is the child's source of confidence by word and by example.

Teaching children something that the parents do not believe or do not practice, then it does the child no good. When the parent has doctrine and Bible doctrine in the soul, when the parents apply this in their life, that is a tremendous teaching tool for the parent.

Bobby has a great example of this; and he has great confidence in what he is teaching. What his mother read found the right material for his age level. Knowledge and training of going to sleep in, hearing his mother's voice as the last thing he heard. He can still remember what was read to him. She made sure that this was present in his soul.

Bobby was talking with Rick Hughes about Bible doctrine. Rick told him that he is doing a great job. Parents, even Christian parents, are not teaching Bible doctrine to their children. What we see is quite often appalling. The parents give them play stations and send them to their rooms. Rick spends time in Christian schools with Christian kids. They have nothing to hold onto. There are many problems that these kids face.

Something else can be said, "When you sleep, be assured that our divine protector watches over you." But what about when you wake up and go through the day? You can have the same assurance.

Some do claim that God speaks directly to them, special guidance etc., it is not true. God gives to each one of us knowledge equally. He speaks to us through His Word that guides us.

John 1:1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

John 1:2 He was in the beginning with God.

John 1:3 All things were made through him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

John 1:14 And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we have seen his glory, glory as of the only Son from the Father, full of grace and truth.

The Living Word leaves for us the written Word.

Hebrews 1:1 Long ago, at many times and in many ways, God spoke to our fathers by the prophets,

Hebrews 1:2 but in these last days he has spoken to us by his Son, whom he appointed the heir of all things, through whom also he created the world.



God spoke to men in a variety of different ways, inspiring even the disciples to write the New Testament. In the last days, He has spoken to us through His Son.

### **The Word of God**

1. Christ is the new source to all believers today. Those words of truth that we need were also recorded in the gospel. All of these were recorded for us.
2. So the Living Word, Who was Christ, was among us, presented the spoken word while He was on earth. He spoke the Word of God, He spoke doctrine.
3. Through the inspiration of God the Holy Spirit, which we now have, and so did the Apostles. The Apostles left the recorded inspired word behind. The Holy Spirit worked with the authors of the NT. The things which they wrote was indeed what we were to learn.
4. God communicated through these men whom He designated, who became the Apostles and they went from there. We have His Word. We walk with His Word. We have His Word when we sleep. We can sleep in peace, every day we have exactly what the Lord gave us.
5. All those direct communications of the past are replaced by God's Word, which is now in writing. There are contentions today from many who claim to receive direct revelation especially from God.

What about these people who claim to hear information directly from God? Every cult which has ever existed began with the idea that God speaks directly to one person.

## **Lesson #03**

## **Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT 11/9/2022 Wednesday**

Proverbs 6:22 *When you walk, they will lead you; when you lie down, they will watch over you; and when you awake, they will talk with you.*

The elections were a test of a mental attitude. There is that time when we are sleeping; and doctrine will watch over us. How did you sleep last night? How do we apply doctrine when we are unconscious? We are watched over by Bible doctrine.

Walking about and being guided is the guidance of the spiritual life. As the believer advances to maturity; but that does not occur during our sleep.

David has lived through circumstances that we will not encounter in that volume. *In peace, I will both lie down and sleep, for You alone make me to dwell in safety.* (Psalm 4:8)

1. When David lies down and before he falls asleep, He trusts the Lord. This has everything to do with how we rest.
2. David is able to let go of all those problems and difficulties and fears; and he sleeps peacefully. He gets a good night's sleep. He is not fitful or restless. Doctrine is applied.
3. David is secure in the knowledge that he is in the Lord's hands during a very vulnerable time. David, in many circumstances, was in a combat situation. Many

times in the military, one will sleep and one will remain awake. We can rest in peace with God. We are assured of safe and secure sleep by applying the things which we have been taught. What relaxes you? What technique brings the relaxed mental attitude? It is faith rest; and we apply the promises which God has given us.

Proverbs 19:23 **The fear/respect of the Lord (and His Word, which is a protection for us) leads to [the spiritual] life, with the result that one may sleep satisfied, untouched by evil.** The next day comes in v. 22. We have been walking in the spiritual life; we wake up, and they will talk to you. Our movement during the day is called walking. Then the description is talking. When we wake up and begin moving through the day, there will be talk; we will hear the voice which guides us. Some do claim that God speaks directly to them.

1. God gives to each of us knowledge equally.
2. He speaks to us through His Word, through Bible doctrine.
3. He speaks to us through the mind of Christ. It is equated with Bible doctrine implanted in the mentality of the soul.
4. Through what is implanted in our souls, we are guided in life.

Hebrews 1:1–2a **God, after He spoke long ago to the fathers through the prophets. In these last days, He has spoken to us in His Son.**

1. What does this mean? God spoke to many like Moses, Abraham, David. Writers of the Old Testament; the Old Testament prophets. But Jesus Himself is the new source of communication to all believers.
2. He spoke to His people during the incarnation. During the time that He is on earth, He communicated the truth to those who listened. This is recorded in the gospels.
3. We had them along with the writing of the divinely inspired writers of the New Testament (like Paul, John, Peter).
4. That is today what is retained in our souls and this is what speaks to us as we walk in the spiritual life. That is the talk that we hear when we wake up.

We hear the doctrine in our souls. Those who claim to receive direct revelation from God, it is entirely subjective and false. Acceptance on their claim is dependent upon that person's work and personal confirmation. There is no tangible objective proof that God is speaking. The voices in their head is not God's voice. If we accept this, then we must accept that as special revelation from God. They are charlatans. This is not doctrine; this is not spiritual information. This is the foundation of every cult that has ever existed. What the people have in mind is often what they want or desire. Any claim of divine revelation is wrong; it is a wrong, if it contradicts what is in the Scripture. Most of the time, they just want to get people to do what they want them to do. God does not speak to us today directly.

Paul had direct revelation; he had direct contact. We do not need anyone new talking to us giving us new revelation.

1. God speaks to us today. Previously, God has given direct revelation. He speaks to us through His written Word alone. This is the thinking of the Living Christ. This textbook comes from God. Religion is made up by whomever as they go along.
2. The canon of Scripture, all 66 books found in the Bible written by 40 different authors over a period of three millennia.
3. All the theological subjects that we need have those provided for us. There is only one way to know the essence of God; the only way to know His attributes. Anything else is of our own conjuring.
4. Divine words to individuals are no longer needed and they are not taking place.
5. Divine revelation is now closed to any further addition. Mohammed said he had new revelation from God that we did not have.
6. Divine revelation is no longer needed. God no longer guides us through the new revelation. We have all that we need.
7. Anything that contradicts the Scripture from those who claim direct contact with God is false.
8. Believers no longer need direct communication from God, as His Word speaks to us. Anyone else is a self-serving huckster.

This phrase is metaphorical. ...and when you awake, they will talk with you. This requires some dedication on our part. Self-discipline. We are being taught pneumatikos, and God the Holy Spirit teaches this information to us and transfers this to the left lobe of the soul, which is where we have academic knowledge. We contemplate it. Then we believe it, and it moves to the right lobe of the soul. The pastor and the Holy Spirit act in conjunction to teach divine revelation to us. There is the means of walking, which starts when we wake up. The Word speaks to us, guides us, by what is bound into our souls. That is the wisdom and discernment taught to us.

Proverbs 6:22 *When you walk, they will lead you; when you lie down, they will watch over you; and when you awake, they will talk with you.*

This completes v. 22, portrayed by several metaphors.

The final verse that we will study from this chapter is...

Proverbs 6:23 *For the commandment is a lamp and the teaching a light, and the reproofs of discipline are the way of life,*

This chapter has been a litany of pitfalls that the young person should avoid. With v. 23, we go right back to the metaphor of the lamp.

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT

11/10/2022 Thursday

Train.

PRACTICAL DIVINE WISDOM #476

November 10, 2022 (Thursday)

Pro 6:23 For the command [is] a lamp, || And the Law a light, || And a way of life [are] reproofs of instruction,... (LSV)

It doesn't matter one bit who won and who lost. We are ultimately governed by the Lord Jesus Christ and by His Word. There is nothing that can touch us that has not happened before. There is nothing new under the sun. You can enjoy, at this particular time, the things that are going on all around you.

The final verse in Proverbs 6

Believers need light. We all need light. Satan rules this world and the darkness that he brings to this world is only cut by the light that God's Word brings to this world.

Proverbs 6:23 For the commandment is a lamp and the teaching a light, and the reproofs of discipline are the way of life,... (ESV)

This chapter has been all about the pitfalls of life. If we listen as well, we will be enlightened and able to avoid the traps for believers who are tempted by the sin nature. The light referred to is the source of all light in this world. The doctrine of light in this chapter makes Solomon very aware. Doctrine illuminates our perception of life. How do we see this world? What is our worldview? The worldview of humanism is all around us. We as believers have an entirely different perception of this world. Bible doctrine is the exact opposite of humanism.

Solomon is teaching all of these things so that his son will be delivered from the smooth tongue of the adulteress. But this is also parallel to smooth seduction of the world. You will be hoodwinked by the woman just as the cosmic system will fool you as well.

A woman can ruin a man as fast as anything else in this world (and vice versa). Someone who is positive towards Bible doctrine. And she makes all of the right noises about doctrine and about loving to be here; and he thinks that it is a match made in heaven. When they marry, the true colors come out. She is not interested and she bends him in the same direction. The darkness always seems to pull the light out of the other person. Often this is a ruinous relationship.

Divine wisdom is a guard and a guide. A lamp and light.

### **The Metaphor of Light**

1. The metaphor of light in Scripture almost universally speaks of guidance. If you are stumbling around in the dark, you do not have any way of seeing your way around. This reminds Bobby of Ranger school. He follows two small reflector strips on the guy in front of him.
2. We are to be illuminated especially away from the trip wires and the dark pathways. Wisdom is the flashlight that never turns off. This provides us with the path that we

must take. This illumination illuminates your thinking. We have the mind of Christ. This must be implanted in our souls.

3. Light is the objective and the security. There is nothing darker than a cave with no light. When you think about getting out of there, you have no idea where the front door of the cave is. The believer without doctrine has no idea how to get around in this life.
4. Light directs the walk of the spiritual life, giving us purpose and motivation.
5. It exposes any dark threats, sins, or enemies to the spiritual life.
6. And light reveals the perils of the temptations of life.
7. These are the two favorite wisdom words: lamp and light, which set the spiritual life on its correct course. The commands illuminate the way in which we should go.

### **The Lamp Metaphor**

1. The lamp provides just enough peripheral light. When you turn on a flashlight in the dark, you cannot see on either side of the light; or very far.
2. So the lamp is a very personal type of illumination and it is held up by the persons themselves. So they do not trip over obstacles in the way.
3. This is exactly what Solomon means; enough illumination to walk us down this
4. Following these commands of Solomon are the commands of discernment and wisdom. A lamp is used many times in Scripture. It avoids the traps of the cosmic system.
5. The lamp must shine in every singular situation. It is for the purpose of illuminating the wrong and right way to go.
6. When the lamp is followed, it guides. We make good decisions along the way. If you hung it in your house, it illuminated enough so you could move about. Commandments are your lamps. And all of these harmonize with God's will.

### **The Lamp of Enlightenment**

1. The commandments are the lamp. They are the laws and precepts of God in their entirety. Whenever you think of doctrine, it is our light.
2. In this context, the lamp refers specifically to the Mosaic Law.
3. The Mosaic Law contains the spiritual code for Israel and the spiritual life for every individual Jew. They must be aware of those laws.
4. It enlightens to the hope 28:30 it enlightens the whole system of the spiritual life.
5. The lamp is our guide in the spiritual life. Shining within the confines of God's will and His mandates. When His will and mandates shine on the path, that is the right path.
6. This lamp is foundational to everything that we are and everything that we do in this life.
7. Lamp is the metaphorical illumination necessary for every individual believer to execute the plan of God. That is what the lamp does. This is foundational to everything that we do and all that we are in this life.

8. The lamp of the Word of God is the illumination of God to us and the way that we are guided in this life and our personal needs of guidance and faith in the spiritual life. It is all being illuminated. It illuminates everything that we have.
9. The light enlightens our conscience, our norms and our standards. The mentality of our soul; our volition.
10. The lamp of the word reveals the need for positive volition in our individual souls
11. This provides for the mentality of the soul, a clear thought process of doctrinal application into our individual lives. We apply the mind of Christ; we apply the light of the world. It is our thought process for the application of Bible doctrine.
12. It reminds us of the direction that we must take in our individual plan. This is what we follow in living the spiritual life.
13. The lamp enables believers to walk in the Christian way of life. Remember what the lamp stands for.

this is the metaphor for everything in guiding and executing the plan of God.

What about this metaphor of light? How is the light connected with the teaching?

#### **Lamp Versus the Light**

1. The light and the lamp are similar, but they are not the same metaphor.
2. Unlike the lamp to the individual believer, light is a general reference.
3. Light is used in a corporate way; it is for all of us.
4. It is like the sun; light and sun go together. The sun shines on us all equally.
5. The sun shines on everyone at the same time, equally. We all receive the same light of doctrine equally if we are positive to it.
6. What we do with that light is the individual variation of the lamp. This gives all of us the greater perspective of the spiritual life. That perspective is certainly for our individual lives; and God's individual plan for each of us.
7. The light relates the big picture of the plan of God for this world. This enlightens our worldview in this big world.
8. Such light dispels the overall darkness that we encounter in this world of humanism and the cosmic system. The Bible describes the cosmic system as darkness. The only reason that we can describe that darkness is because we are taught by the Word of God. Then we have a worldview of wisdom, which protects us and guides us through the darkness.
9. The light contrasts to the spiritual battle of the angelic conflict; and the ruler of this world, the prince of darkness. You don't know how dark he is unless we have the light. We don't know about the traps that he sets unless we have the lamp to illuminate it. This is the spiritual life in metaphor; the importance of it.
10. The light reveals the mission of believers in God's overall plan. What are we doing? What is our purpose? Somebody has got to know why we are here. The light of Bible doctrine defines that purpose.

11. There is something else that it reveals. It reveals the place of the client nation as God's representative on this earth. Who are we as a nation? What are we destined to do as a client nation?
12. The light reveals great theological concepts; church instructions of future things; the big picture.

The light shines on all and it comes in the form of Bible doctrine. It illuminates all of our souls equally. It can be applied consistently.

When WWI broke out, Lord Gray said, "The lamps are going out all over Europe." When the lamp is out in your soul, it is a dark period in your soul. When you are going, you do not know. You have to keep it lit. It is easy for the Christian to run off to some religion or cult. When the light falls on all of us equally. We have the same light in our souls. This light shines equally. Is there any question as to why doctrine must be taught and learned? It is the light of our lives. The precepts of our Lord; that is Bible doctrine. The precepts of our Lord are right and correct, making our heart glad that we have it. The commandments of the Lord are pure. The illumination by God is our spiritual sight.

Psalm 27 is a fantastic psalm. [The Lord is my light and my deliverer.](#)

With the Lord, this is no one to be afraid of.

Psalm 36:9 [For with you is the fountain of life; in your light do we see light.](#)

Psalm 119:105 [Your word is a lamp to my feet and a light to my path.](#)

There is also the light of correction. There is a light of correction that puts us back on the right path. This is for where we are in life and how we get there.

## Lesson #03

## Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT

11/13/2022 1Sunday

Communion Service

The Holy Spirit is our teacher and mentor

He Who establishes in Christ and has anointed us is God. This is reminiscent of kings or prophets being anointed. It was rare for any man to be to be anointed for more than one office.

The man Melchizedek was anointed a prophet, king and priest.

Luke Jesus being a prophet

Hebrew Jesus being a High Priest according to the order of Melchizedek.

Revelation 1:3 reference to Jesus as our king.

All believers share in all that Christ is and we have everything that He has. This anointing has provided us our exalted position and our relationship with God through Jesus Christ. It becomes easy to understand **Because as He is, so also are we in this world.** This defines us.

A prophet speaks for God to mankind. God would speak through Moses all the words that God commanded him. Acts 3:22 Moses speaking of raising up a man a prophet like Moses.

Jesus was like other prophets who revealed God's Word and His instructions. As God, Christ came from the very presence of God the Father. No one has seen God at any time. Jesus has explained God the Father. Jesus did not speak with originality.

As a predictor, Jesus said, "Take heed, behold, I have told you everything in advance." Jesus spoke of what was occurring and what was ahead.

The most revelatory words by Jesus will bless. Although we cannot predict the future, we must present His message.

We speak, not as pleasing men, but God. Spreading the gospel of the Person of Jesus Christ. We speak and we live the truth of Bible doctrine, reflecting that which was presented by Christ.

The Bible is not so much a story of mighty men, but of little men with a great message. We were commissioned to go forth with the Lord's saving gospel.

Second, Christ is a priest. He represents others before God. Hebrews 3:1 **Therefore, holy brothers, you who share in a heavenly calling, consider Jesus, the apostle and high priest of our confession,...**

Jesus intercedes and advocates for us. He does not enter into a Temple made with hands, but in the throne room of God. He functions as a priest on behalf of every one of us.

There is also the Lord's immutability. Some were sympathetic and faithful; others failed in their work. However, death claimed all of them.

Christ pleads our cause before the Father. We are justified, but we continue to sin. Christ took on humanity and He tasted humanity, human weakness. Christ beseeches the father that we might be protected from Satan and his minions.

We are a people of His own possession.

The Apostle Paul in 1 Timothy 1:2-3 (wrong passage)



We as royal priests have not been acting as intercessors. He bought and paid for us by His death on the cross. On a day yet to come, Jesus will return as King of Kings, Lord of Lords. God promised David that His throne would never lack a leader.

Luke 1:32–33 He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High. And the Lord God will give to him the throne of his father David, and he will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and of his kingdom there will be no end."

Romans 8:17

When He appears, we will be like Him.

## Lesson #0478

## Proverbs 6 Wisdom in the OT

11/13/2022 2Sunday

Veteran's weekend. Bobby lived in Chicago for a year, PhD program in Trinity. Flew out of Chicago. O'Hair field connection with Veteran's Day. A description of what he did in WWII.

Divine discipline in Proverbs 6:23c [...and the reproofs of discipline are the way of life,](#)

If Israel followed the same pattern, then a nation was in for serious discipline. The question arises, how does this discipline relate to our client nation today? What do our recent elections reveal about discipline.

George Lumare in the American Spectator. The American people are electing the politicians that they deserve. They are demagogues appropriate for a propagandized people. It is easier to get elected as a self-indulgent woke person than as a person with a serious sense of morality. It is nearly impossible to teach young people the dangers of liberalism. It does not matter if the politicians are qualified. One person was a stroke victim; and he fit their ideas. America has not suffered enough. We are headed for even greater problems. Can the USA be restored? Only by changing the culture, which requires a change of thinking.

If Christians are not restored to Bible doctrine, discipline will be increased. This election is a reflection of the Law of volitional responsibility. Confused believers are a large part of the problem today. Too many Christians are involved in activism. Do not blame the leaders who are elected but blame those who elected them. As the believer goes, so goes the nation. We are the culture that matters.

Divine discipline is initiated when individual believers remove themselves from the spiritual life through bad decisions. They are not utilizing the spiritual life.

**Discipline from God**

1. We get discipline personally, which we should be concerned about. We are also disciplined as a nation.
2. That is our way of life as the first phrase of the verse tells us. Discipline is our way of life.
3. There are times when we are out of fellowship, outside the plan of God, outside the life mandated for every believer; outside the way of our life as a believer. That is where discipline comes in. That is when we can expect and receive discipline.
- 4.
5. God obliges us with reproof for our benefit.
6. We must be redirected to that life through reproof.
7. Reproof is scolding for the wrong course that we have embraced; and it can become the school of hard knocks.
8. Discipline from the Lord is a teaching moment. We should be sitting in Bible class. This is our way of life. This is our way of life when we are outside that plan. It is all part of God's design for us.
9. Therefore, that reproof for discipline is always the divine direction for recovery of our way of life. Hebrews 12:6 is a NT view: **For those whom the Lord loves, He disciplines; and He scourges every son He receives.** How could reproof or discipline not be for our benefit? Hebrews 12:6 is a quote from Proverbs 3:12 **For whom the Lord loves, He reproofs; even as the father reproofs the son whom he loves.** David took his lumps. David tried to set Solomon straight.

God loves the son whom He corrects. The Lord treats us as children whom He disciplines. This is so that we can execute the spiritual life. Discipline is not a bad thing. It is certainly not a bad thing when the Lord disciplines us. God disciplines for our recovery. We are in the right place to see what discipline really means and how it works out.

This information applies to both dispensations.

#### **Divine Discipline**

1. Discipline facilitates enlightenment; the living of the spiritual life. Bob thinks of discipline as something that we are aware of so that it does not hurt any more. Those who are stubborn seem to like the pain. Still directed toward recovery; some of us, it just takes longer for us to get there.
2. Reproof for discipline is instruction for spiritual life recovery and advance.
3. The light of instruction shines on those who are reproofed.
4. The light also reveals the love from God to His wayward children. 2Timothy **All Scripture is inspired by God which is profitable for reproof, instruction in righteousness...**

All the benefits of divine discipline are named in that verse. Instruction in righteousness is of great profit to us. This is the same good discipline that any good parent gives to his child. It is training for life, for all kinds of life. Never complain about the adverse

circumstances of life. Evaluate them. Apply what you know and you will advance in the spiritual life. Never complain about it.

### **Benefits of Discipline**

1. It is the disciplining of the Lord that shines a light in the darkness of sin and spiritual failure.
2. Reproof for discipline contains all the elements of light, of truth, of doctrine that will change the believer's direction.
3. The light of this doctrinal teaching reveals the wrong path that a believer walks. Discipline is the way to learn if you are not doing it the easy way.
4. The light provides a clear, irradiating sight. Direction.
5. It sets the believer who response to...
6. Light versus dark; discipline on a client nation.

The people want this bad leadership; this is where their thinking is. Do not mind divine discipline, as it can only be for good. It is to the benefit of the client nation. If the nation and the believer will heed and recover. That will change a culture.

We will never be a Christian nation; all people will not follow Bible doctrine or divine establishment; but enough will so that we will stop being propagandized.

We are being warned of the sins and failures which remove us from the plan of God. The worthless persons and the wicked man, and the sins that God despises. These are just some of the major dangers that we face as believers in this world..

We have the solution in Proverbs 6:22 *When you walk, they will lead you; when you lie down, they will watch over you; and when you awake, they will talk with you.* We need desperately to cut through the darkness which is destroying us. It is God Who disciplines us. We need confidence in God's plan. It is doctrine for spiritual advance or discipline for spiritual advance.